











King  
B129n

5

A

# NEW Abridgement of the Law.

BY MATTHEW BACON,

OF THE MIDDLE TEMPLE, ESQ.

---

THE SEVENTH EDITION, CORRECTED;

WITH LARGE ADDITIONS, INCLUDING THE LATEST STATUTES AND AUTHORITIES.

---

VOLUMES II. III. AND IV. (EXCEPT THE ADDENDA,)

By SIR HENRY GWILLIM,

OF THE MIDDLE TEMPLE, KNIGHT;

LATE ONE OF THE JUDGES OF HIS MAJESTY'S SUPREME COURT  
AT MADRAS.

---

VOLUMES I. V. VI. VII. AND VIII. AND THE ADDENDA TO THE  
OTHER VOLUMES,

By CHARLES EDWARD DODD,

OF THE INNER TEMPLE, ESQ. BARRISTER AT LAW.

---

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

VOL. VII.

---

---

255459  
6 6 31

LONDON:

PRINTED BY A. STRAHAN,

LAW-PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY;

FOR J. AND W. T. CLARKE; LONGMAN, REES, ORME, BROWN, AND GREEN;  
T. CADELL; J. RICHARDSON; J. M. RICHARDSON; R. SCHOLEY; C. J. G. AND F.  
RIVINGTON; BALDWIN AND CRADOCK; W. WALKER; SAUNDERS AND DENNING;  
A. MAXWELL; S. SWEET; H. BUTTERWORTH; STEVENS AND SONS; G. WILSON;  
E. HODGSON; R. PHENEY; J. RICHARDS; E. NUNN; AND A. AND R. SPOTTISWOODE.

1832.

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

---

## RENT.

---

[ALL property, by our law, is presumed to have been originally in the crown; and the king portioned it out in large districts to the great men that had deserved well of him in the wars, and were able to advise him in time of peace. This was the nature of their tenure; and these were all the services the king expected in return for such concessions. But these large districts or countries would have been but of little use, either to the lords or to the public, if they had continued in their own hands: in such a case they must, in the midst of their large territories, have wanted almost the necessaries of life; and the public that strength and security, which land well peopled and cultivated produces and yields. Hence it became necessary to subdivide those territories; and the division must necessarily have been made among two sorts of men, to answer the several necessities of the lord and the public;—the *military men*, to attend the lord in the field, and venture their lives for their country;—and the *socmen*, to plough the demesnes which the lord kept in his own hands for the support of his own table, or to make an annual return of corn and other provisions for that use and purpose: and hence, by the way, the lands which the socmen held were called *farnas*, from the Saxon word *feorm*, which signifies provisions.

Gilb. on  
Rents, 1, 2, &c.

These corporal services, as money multiplied and trade increased, were changed into money by the consent of the tenants, and the desire of the lords; and, as the military tenure began to decline, they admitted of compositions from the feudal tenant for not attending his lord in the field, and those compositions were ascertained by parliament after the war was over, which was called *escuage*. This change of the services seems to have been for the ease and advantage of the lords; because they were no longer obliged to carry their own provisions to the camp, when they had money from their tenants, which in every place would sufficiently provide them with all the necessaries of life.

The remedy for the recovery of rent is by way of *distress*, which seems to have come over to us from the civil law: for anciently, in the feudal law, the not paying attendance on the lord's courts, or not doing the feudal service, was punished with the forfeiture of the estate. So is *Vigellius*, in the title *Causæ ex*

*quibus Feudum amittitur*; viz. "Si vassalus domino non serviat, "fidelitatemque ei non præstet; si vassalus, a domino ejus vocatus, "non venerit; si pactum feudi non servetur." But these *feudal forfeitures* were afterwards turned into *distresses*, according to the pignorary method of the civil law; that is, the land that is set out to the tenant is *hypothecated*, or has a pledge in his hands, to answer the rent agreed to be paid to the landlord; and the whole profits arising from the land are liable to the lord's seizure, for the payment and satisfaction of it.

Besides this, the lord had another security by the feudal law for the faithful performance of his services; and that was, the solemn engagement made by the tenant upon his first entering into the feud, by the doing *homage*, and taking the oath of *fealty*; by which the tenant solemnly swore and undertook to bear faith to him for the lands which he held, and lawfully to do the customs and services which he ought to do at the terms assigned him: hence came that connection between the lord and tenant, in the feudal law, that dependence and attendance of the tenant in all the circumstances of life and articles of danger; and, in return of that service and fidelity, the utmost protection the lord could give him:—"Debet quidem tenens manus suas utrasque "ponere inter manus utrasque domini sui; per quod significatur, "ex parte domini, *protectio, defensio, et warrantia*; et ex parte "tenentis, *reverentia et subjectio*."

This oath of *fealty* or fidelity was, we see, taken by the tenant on account of the lands holden from the lord; for so says the tenant, — "*that he will be faithful to the lord for the lands which he holds*;" — and therefore this engagement must subsist while the tenure between the lord and tenant remains: and it was looked upon to be so sacred an obligation, and so necessary to be punctually observed, that originally, as we have observed, the breach of it was attended with no less a penalty than the forfeiture of the *feud* itself; and afterwards, when the rigour of that law came to be mitigated, with a seizure of every thing that was found on the land. Now the distress being substituted instead of the seizure of the *feud*, we may easily account why the power of distraining always attended the *fealty*, or, as the law-books termed it, was inseparably incident to it; because the power of seizure could only belong to him in whose *homage* the tenant was, and to whom the lands must return when the feudal donation to the tenant was spent; for it had been unreasonable and absurd, that the tenant should forfeit his land for not paying a service to a person to whom he never obliged himself by any oath or engagement: and hence it is, that if the lord upon the donation had reserved to himself any gabel or rent, and had afterwards granted the rent to a stranger, though the tenant had attorned, or consented to the grant, yet the stranger could not distrain for the rent; for as the power of seizure, so the distress that was substituted in its place, belong only to him of whom the lands were held, and in whom the right of *reverter* was when the feudal donation

donation was spent; and therefore the stranger, who could pretend no such right from the grant, could have no power of seizing the *feud* for the nonpayment of rent, nor consequently of distraining, because then the land would be liable to two different seizures at different times.

So it was upon lesser donations: as, if a lease had been made for life, reserving rent, and the lessor grants the rent, the grantee has no remedy for the recovery of it, for the former reason: but if the reversion itself had been granted to a stranger, the whole services incident to it had passed; and the grantee, after attornment, might well distrain, because the tenure must necessarily be of him to whom the lands must return when the feudal donation is spent; and the tenant must owe his fidelity to him whose tenant he is, because it were contradictory to make him bear faith for the same land to different persons; therefore the obligation of his first oath of fidelity must cease, since he no longer holds any land of him to whom he made it. But these things will be considered more at large in treating of rents under the following division:]

(A) Of the several Kinds of Rent: And herein,

1. *Of Rent-Service.*
2. *Of Rent-Charge.*
3. *Of Rent-Seek.*

(B) Out of what Things a Rent may issue.

(C) Upon what Conveyance a Rent may be reserved.

(D) By what Words a Rent may be reserved or created.

(E) How several Rents may be reserved in the same Deed.

(F) Of the Days of Payment.

(G) To whom Rents may be reserved or granted.

(H) Of the Continuance of the Rent, and to whom to be paid; and herein of the distinct Interest of the Heir and Executors of the Lessor.

(I) Of the Recovery and Demand of the Rent: And herein,

1. *In what Cases a Demand is necessary.*
2. *The Time of Demand.*
3. *The Place where a Demand is to be made.*

(K) The several Remedies for the Recovery of Rents: And herein,

1. *Of the Remedy by Distress.*

2. *Of the Remedy by Writ of Annuity.*
3. *Of the Remedy by Assise.*
4. *Of the Clause of Re-entry.*
5. *Of the Nomine Pœnæ.*
6. *Of the Remedy by Action of Debt, and as grounded on several Acts of Parliament; ||and herein of "Double Value," and "Double Rent."||*
- ||7. *Of the Remedy by Action for Use and Occupation.*
8. *Of the Remedy of Payment by the Sheriff, under an Execution against the Tenant's Goods.||*

(L) Rent when and how discharged: And herein of the Eviction of the Tenant.

(M) Of Apportionment: And herein of the Suspension and Extinguishment of the Rent.

1. *In what Cases a Rent may be apportioned by the Act of the Parties; and herein of the Difference between a Rent-Service and a Rent-Charge.*
2. *In what Cases it may be apportioned by the Act of Law or the Act of God.*
3. *The Manner of such Apportionment, and how the Tenant shall take Advantage of it.*

(A) Of the several Kinds of Rent: And herein,

1. *Of Rent-Service.*

Lit. § 213.  
(a) So called because the ancient re-tribution was

made by the corporal service of the tenant in ploughing his lord's demesne, which came afterwards to be changed into gabel or rent; but the service of fealty is still incident to a rent-service. Co. Lit. 142. — That suit to a mill is rent-service. Bro. tit. Ten. pl. 26.

Co. Lit. 96. a.  
Stil. 597.  
2 Ld. Raym.  
1160.

**LITTLETON** describes a rent (a) service to be where the tenant holdeth his land of his lord by fealty and certain rent; or by homage, fealty, and certain rent; or by other services and certain rent.

The services are of two sorts, either expressed in the lease or contract, or raised by implication of law. When the services are expressed in the contract, the *quantum* must be either certainly mentioned, or be such as by a reference to something else may be reduced to a certainty; for if the lessor's demands be uncertain, it is impossible to give him an adequate satisfaction or compensation for them, as the jury cannot determine what injury he has sustained.

Lit. § 135, 136.  
||By § 7. of  
12 Car. 2. c. 24.  
(the statute  
abolishing  
tenure by  
knight-service)  
it is provided,  
that the act shall not take away tenures in *frankalmoigne*, or subject them to greater or other services than they were then subject to.||

Hence it is, that the lord cannot distrain his tenant in *frankalmoigne*, for the duty of such tenant being to make orisons, prayers, and masses, and to do other divine services for the soul of the feoffor, the number of which is not expressed, the service is altogether uncertain; and therefore the remedy is before the ordinary, who may inflict ecclesiastical censures for such omission.

But,



But, if the tenant holds of his lord to shear all his sheep feeding in such a manor, this is certain enough, because it is easy to compute the number within the precincts of the manor, and, consequently, what expense the lord is at in employing others in that work, and what damages he has sustained by the omission of his tenant.

Co. Lit. 96. a.  
2 Id. Raym.  
1161

In debt for rent on a demise, *reddendum* after the rate of 18*l.* per annum; this was adjudged a void reservation for uncertainty; because it may be in corn, or in any thing satisfactory: also, an action might be brought every day or every hour, as no time is limited when the rent should be paid: and the court was the more inclined to think it a void reservation, from its being on a *lease at will*, where the time of payment of the rent should be very certain, as the tenant by holding over a day must pay the rent of the next quarter.

4 Mod. 76.  
Salk. 262. pl. 2  
2 Vent. 249.  
270. Parker  
v. Harris; || but  
such a demise  
would now be  
held a demise  
from year to  
year, the rent  
payable at the  
tenant's entry. ||

end of a year from the

The services implied are such as the law obliges the tenant to perform when there are none contracted for in the grant; and these are more or less according to the duration of the gift: as, at common law, before the statute *quia emptores terrarum*, if the tenant made a feoffment in fee without any reservation of services, the feoffee held by the same services by which the feoffor held over; because the services being by an incumbrance on the land, which the tenant could not discharge without his lord's consent, must follow the land into whose hands soever it comes.

Co. Lit. 22, 25.

So, when after the statute *de donis* the feudal right of reverter was turned into a reversion in the feoffor, the law obliged the tenant in tail to do the same services to the donor which he was obliged to by his superior lord; because this was an estate of inheritance which possibly might have continued for ever.

Lit. sect. 19.

Hence it is, that if *A.* seised of two acres, one holden of *B.* by knight's service and 12*d.* rent, and the other of *C.* in socage and 6*d.* rent, makes a gift in tail of both acres, without any reservation, though the donor has but one reversion, yet the donee holds by two distinct tenures and different services, and pursuant to the tenure and the services, the avowry of the donor must be several; because the donee must hold as the donor held over.

Co. Lit. 23.

So, if there be lord, mesne and tenant, and the mesne hold by 12*d.* rent, and the tenant by 4*d.*, the tenant make a gift in tail without any reservation, the donee shall hold by the 4*d.* rent, because his donor holdeth of the mesne by that service; and if the donor die without issue, by which the reversion escheats to the mesne, then the donee must hold by 12*d.* because his tenure is then of the mesne; and the tenant must hold by the same services by which his lord holds over.

Co. Lit. 25.  
|| *Vid.* Keilway,  
125. 129. ||

But the law did not make this construction on leases for lives or years, for if the lessor made no reservation the law implied none, except fealty, which every tenant that has any determinate interest must do; because it is necessary there should be some

Co. Lit. 27.

*indicium* of the tenure, since all lands must be held of somebody.

2 Inst. 505.

But since the statute *quia emptores terrarum*, if a man makes a feoffment in fee, or lease for life, or a gift in tail, remainder over in fee, the feoffee shall hold of the superior lord by the same services which the feoffor or donor held; for by that act the tenure upon such donations must be of the capital lord, and not of the feoffor; wherefore upon such grants there can be no rent-service reserved at this day to the feoffor, because the feoffee is not obliged to swear fealty to him, inasmuch as he is not in his homage, and, consequently, not obliged to do any services to him for lands which he holds of the capital lord.

Lit. § 214.

But since the statute, if a man makes a lease for *life*, or a gift *in tail*, saving the reversion to himself, with the reservation of rent or other services, this is a rent-service, for which the law gives the donor or lessor a remedy by distress, as before the statute; for neither the lessee nor donee is *feoffatus* within the act, because there is a reversion in the donor sufficient to support the tenure of him.

Lit. § 215.

7 Co. 24. 51.

Cro. Eliz. 656.

Plow. 154.

¶(a) It is clear such a rent is not distrainable unless there be a clause of distress in the deed, or unless it falls within the 4 G. 2. c. 28. (post).  
Bradbury

Therefore in the case of a feoffment in fee, or lease for life, the remainder in fee, if the feoffor reserves a rent, such rent is seek (a), because it is unprofitable to the feoffor, he having no remedy for the recovery of it: the reason whereof is, because the land out of which the rent is reserved is not held of the feoffor, and, consequently, the feoffee is not obliged to the oath of fealty to him for lands which are held of another; and where there was no fealty due, there could be no seizure by the old law for non-performance of the services, and consequently no distress, without the particular provision of the parties. And hence the true reason appears, why to a rent-service a power of distraining is inseparably incident by the common law, without any clause in the lease or provision of the parties.

v. Wright, Doug. 624. Whether such a rent is properly a fee-farm rent seems, according to Lord Coke (Co. Lit. 145. b.), Spelman (Gloss. 221. col. 1.), and Blackstone (Comm. v. 2. p. 45.), to depend on its being equal to at least one fourth of the value of the land; but Mr. Hargrave thinks any rent reserved on a grant in fee is a fee-farm rent, whatever the *quantum*. See Co. Lit. 145. b. n. (5). and Britt. 164. b. 2 Inst. 44. and Doug. 627. note (1.)

## 2. Of Rent-Charge.

*Vide title*  
*Annuity.*

Where a man seised of lands grants by a deed-poll or indenture a yearly rent, to be issuing out of the same land to another in fee, in tail, for life, or years, with a clause of distress, this is a rent-charge, because the lands are charged with a distress by the express grant or provision of the parties, which otherwise they would not be.

Lit. § 217.

So, if a man makes a feoffment in fee, reserving rent, and if the rent be behind, that it shall be lawful for him to distrain, this is a rent-charge, the word *reserving* amounting to a grant from the feoffee.

Lit. § 251.

252. Co. Lit.

A rent granted for equality of partition by one coparcener to another is a rent-charge, and distrainable of common right without

out clause of distress, and although there be no tenure of the sister who grants it; for as the law for the conveniency of coparceners allows of such grants, it must consequently give a remedy to the grantee for the recovery of it. 170. a. Plowd. 134. Gilb. Rents, 19. So, if a rent be granted to a widow out of lands, whereof she is dowable. Co. Lit. 169. || Littleton, § 252. lays it down that a grant of rent for equality of partition may be by parol; *sed qu.* now, in respect of 29 Car. 2. c. 3. See Co. Litt. 169. b. note (4.), and Hawk. Ab. Co. Lit. ||

### 3. Of Rent-Seck.

A rent-seck is so called because it is unprofitable to the grantee, as, before seisin had, he can have no remedy for recovery of it; as, where a man seised in fee grants a rent in fee for life or years, or, where a man makes a feoffment in fee or for life, remainder in fee, reserving rent without any clause of distress, these are rent-seck; for which, by the policy of the ancient law, there was no remedy, as there was no tenure between the grantor and grantee, or feoffor and feoffee, and consequently no fealty could be due. Lit. § 215. 218. Cro. Eliz. 656. [In what cases a rent-seck may be distrained for, Keilw. 104. Co. Lit. 153. a. n. 5. (14th edit.)] || But if the rent may be

distrained for, can it be properly called seck? Littleton, § 218., describes a rent to be seck expressly because distress is not incident to it; and according to the resolution of the K. B., W. Jon. 254., the rent, in the case supposed by Littleton (Co. Lit. 153, a. cited above), is not strictly a rent-seck, but *quasi* a rent-service, distrainable of common right; and see Hargrave's note (1), Co. Litt. 153. a. ||

If a man grants a rent out of three acres, and grants over, that if the rent be arrear, that he shall distrain for the rent in one of the acres, this is one entire rent: but it cannot be a rent-charge for the whole, because the greatest part of the land out of which it issues is not chargeable with any distress for the recovery of it, and *denominatio sumenda à majori*; therefore it is taken to be a rent-seck, for which, by the words of the grant, the grantee may distrain in the third acre. For, whenever the remedy by way of charge for the rent is not commensurate to the rent, the rent is called seck, and the charge is only appurtenant or appendant to the rent, and does not give it its denomination. And the reason is, because if such original grant should be lost and worn out by time, and a man were to prescribe for it, if he were to give it the denomination of a charge, it would grasp more land than was originally intended to be charged; and therefore the law binds him down to the denomination of the rent as seck, and to set forth the charge as an appurtenant, that by length of time no more should be comprehended in the charge than was originally intended in the grant of that charge. 7 Co. 24. b. Co. Lit. 147.

So it is, if a rent be granted to two and their heirs out of one acre, and that it shall be lawful for one of them and his heirs to distrain for it, this is a rent-seck, and the distress given to one is only an appurtenant to the rent. And this comes within the reason of the former case, because both the grantees have not a remedy by way of charge commensurate to the rent granted. But, if he to whom the distress was not limited dies, the survivor shall distrain, because the whole rent is then in him, and the remedy by distress, which was given to him and his heirs, ought in

reason to be extended to the recovery of the whole estate given, and he is now in seisin of the whole rent under the first grant.

Lit. § 235.  
Cro. Jac. 142.

But, if a rent-seck be granted, and the grantee have seisin of the rent given to him, as by the payment of a penny, &c. and afterwards the grantee be disseised of it, or be denied payment, which is a disseisin in law, the grantee may, at common law, maintain an assise for it.

Moor, 626.  
5 Chan. Ca. 92.  
|| In such case if the annuity be for life, A. cannot sue B. for it in *debt* while the freehold interest continues. *Weib v. Jiggs*, 4 Maul. & S. 115. ||

And it hath been ruled in equity, that where an annuity was devised by will to *A.*, and the land subject to the annuity to *B.*, that *B.* should give seisin of the rent-seck to *A.* that he might have remedy for the recovery of it at common law, it being the original intention of the gift that the devisee should have some benefit from it.

Chan. Ca. 120.  
Collet v. Jaques; || and see Cox v. Foley, 1 Vern. 359. Eton Coll. v. Beauchamp, 1 Ch. Ca. 121. Davy v. Davy, 1 Ch. Ca. 144. ||

So, when a bill was brought for 3*l.* for a rent of 5*s.* arrear for twelve years, the equity of the bill being that the deeds by which the rents were created were lost, and consequently no remedy for the rent at law; the court, upon the plaintiff's proving constant payment till the last twelve years, decreed the defendant to pay the arrears and growing rent; for since by the payment it was evident the plaintiff had a right to the rent, and that he could not without his deeds make a title at law, therefore the court decreed the defendant to pay the rent, and so subjected his person, which possibly might not have been liable by the deed that created the rent.

And now by the 4 G. 2. c. 28. it is enacted, "That all persons shall have like remedy by distress, and by impounding and selling the same in cases of rents-seck, rents of assise, and chief rents, which have been answered or paid for three years within the space of twenty years, before the first day of this session of parliament, or shall be hereafter created, as in case of rent reserved on a lease."

### (B) Out of what Things a Rent may issue.

Co. Lit. 47. a.  
142. a.

|| (a) To a "common person," as Lord Coke

IT is laid down as a general rule, that no rent can issue (a) out of any incorporeal inheritance which lies in grant, because they are such things in their nature as a man can never recur to for a distress.

says, for the king may reserve a rent out of an incorporeal inheritance, since he can distrain on all the lands of the lessee, Co. Lit. 47. a. note (1); and *ante*, tit. *Prerogative*. Gilbert on Rents, 22. ||

Cro. Jac. 679.  
(b) So, of a warren. *Noy*, 60. 5 Leon. 1. — So, of a piscary. Co. Lit. 144.

(c) Though a rent cannot, for the reasons herein mentioned, issue out of a common, yet by the 11 G. 2. c. 19. § 8. it is enacted, that it shall

As (b) a common was originally granted for the benefit of the beasts of every one of the tenants, and as the right of common which every man has runs through the whole common, and no particular tenant has a right to one part more than another, it follows that no (c) distress can be taken thereon, nor can the recognizors of the assise have the view of any particular part to which the grantee of the rent hath a right, and therefore cannot put him in seisin of the rent by a twig or a turf.

herein mentioned, issue out of a common, yet by the 11 G. 2. c. 19. § 8. it is enacted, that it shall

shall be lawful for every landlord, his steward, bailiff, receiver, or other person empowered by him, to seize as a distress for rent any cattle or stock of their tenants' feeding upon any common appendant or appurtenant, or any ways belonging to any part of the premises demised.

So, rent cannot issue out of a rent, for the statute of Westm. 2. Bro. Assise, (13 Ed. 1. stat. 1.) gives an assise *in certo loco capiendo*; but a pl. 2. rent cannot be put in view.

So it is of tithes, for a reservation of rent upon a lease of them is not good, because there is no place upon which the distress can be taken, nor any land to be put in view to the recognitors, or of which they may give him seisin. 5 Co. 5. Cro. Jac. 111. 175.; *sed vide* Precentor of Paul's Ca., Co. Lit.

44. b. (5.); *ante*, tit. *Leases and Terms for Years* (E): and now, by 5 G. 5. c. 17. leases of tithes and other incorporeal hereditaments by ecclesiastical persons for one, two, or three lives, or twenty-one years, are as good as if of corporeal hereditaments, and an action of debt is given to the successor for rent reserved on such leases. ||

But it has been decreed in equity, that where a rent-charge of 20*l.* was devised out of a rectory, the glebe whereof amounted but to 40*s.* per annum, that the whole rectory should be liable to the payment of the rent; and the proprietor of the rectory was decreed to pay the arrears of the rent and costs. Chan. Ca. 79. Thorneide v. Allinton. Gilb. on Rents, 22.

A rent cannot issue out of a hundred, fair, office, &c. for these were instituted for particular purposes, and are for public utility. So of an advowson, in which the patron has no interest but to appoint an able and fit person to the church, without making any profit to himself. 7 Co. 25. Noy, 60. Gilb. on Rents, 22.

But, though a reversion or remainder be incorporeal, and can pass only by grant, yet a rent reserved upon a grant of them is good; for though the grantor has no remedy for them during the continuance of the particular estate, yet, since they relate to lands which were originally granted to make profit of, the judges have gone as far as they could to pursue the intention of such original donations, and therefore have admitted such reservations to be good immediately, since the lands in which the grantor had the reversion were originally given for that purpose, *viz.* to make profit of. And this construction is the more reasonable, because in this case there is a remedy by distress for all the arrears, when the reversion executes by the determination of the particular estate, whereas there is no possibility of such remedy in the case of tithes, commons, fairs, &c. 10 E. 4.4. Bro. tit. Distress, 47. Perk. § 627. Co. 62. Capel's case. Co. Lit. 47. a. Gilb. on Rents, 24.

So, and for the same reason it is, if the lord grants his seignory, reserving rent; for here is a prospect, though it be distant, of a remedy by distress upon the escheat of the tenancy. 2 Roll. Abr. 446.

So, if there be lord mesne and tenant, and the mesne make a gift in tail of the mesnalty, reserving rent, this is a good reservation, because the tenancy may escheat to the donee, and then the donor shall have remedy by distress for all the arrears. Perk. § 627. Cro. Eliz. 546.

Also, if a lease *||*by deed*||* be made for years of an incorporeal inheritance, which lies only in grant, reserving rent, such reservation is good to bind the lessee by way of contract, for the non-performance of which the lessor shall have an action of debt, because, if the lessee undertakes to pay such an annual sum by his deed, such undertaking gives the lessor a right to it, and the law

5 Co. 3. Jewell's case. Cro. Jac. 452. 2 Saund. 503. Vent. 98. Lev. 308.

law in all cases gives remedies adequate and correspondent to every man's right.

Ld. Raym.  
77. Dalston  
v. Reeve.  
*Vide* 5 G. 5.  
c. 17. ||which  
makes good all  
leases granted  
by ecclesiastical  
persons of  
tithes, or incorporeal  
hereditaments for one, two,  
or three lives, or twenty-one  
years, as if the same were  
of corporeal hereditaments.||

As, when in covenant, for nonpayment of rent, the plaintiff declared that he was seised of tithes, and by indenture demised them to the defendant, rendering rent, which he covenanted to pay, and for the nonpayment thereof the plaintiff brought his action; the defendant having pleaded eviction, to which the plaintiff demurred, it was adjudged for the defendant; the court holding that this was rent, and that the eviction was a suspension of it, and therefore that the plea was good.

2 Roll. Rep.  
467. Falstaff's  
case.

If a man makes a lease of *Blackacre* to commence *in futuro*, and of *Whiteacre* to begin *in presenti*, rendering rent, payable at *Michaelmas*, before the commencement of the term of *Blackacre*, this is a good reservation immediately, for it is but one entire rent, and as such is payable according to the reservation.

2 Roll. Abr.  
446.; *et vide*  
2 Roll. Rep.  
407. Plow.  
423.

So it is, if a man grants a future interest in land, as, if it be a lease for years, to commence five years after the making of the lease, the lessor may reserve a rent immediately, because this is a good contract to oblige the lessee, and to ground an action of debt; and the lessor may likewise have his remedy by distress for the arrears when the lessee comes into possession.

Co. Lit. 47.  
||*Qua* how as-  
size shall be  
brought in  
case of herbage?

A lease of the vesture or herbage of land, reserving rent, is good, because the lessor may come upon the land to distrain the lessee's beasts feeding thereon.

17 E. 5. 75. Hal. MSS. Co. Lit. 47. a.||

Co. Lit. 47.  
5 Co. 4. 56.  
Lane, 59.  
||Gilb. on  
Rents, 22.||

Also, the king may reserve rent out of an incorporeal inheritance, because by his prerogative he may distrain in all the lands of his lessee for such rent; and therefore, since he has a remedy for the rent, there is no reason that such reservation should not be good.

1 P. Wms. 306.  
Attorney General  
v. Mayor  
of Coventry.

But, if the king's tenant makes a lease of the lands not holden of the king, either for years or at will, the king cannot distrain such lands in the hands of the under-lessee. So, if they are extended on an *elegit*, or if they be under sequestration; but in this last case, upon application to the Court of Chancery, liberty will be given to distrain without incurring any contempt of that court.

Newman v.  
Anderton,  
2 New R. 226.

||Although a rent cannot issue out of chattels, yet it has been decided that a distress may be made for the rent of furnished lodgings; for although the value of the premises demised is increased by the goods upon them, yet the rent issues out of the realty, and not out of the goods.||

(C) Upon what Conveyance a Rent-Service may be reserved.

10 E. 4. 5.  
21 H. 6. 8. Co.  
Lit. 144. 195.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
449. Gilb. on  
Rents, 26.

**H**ERE it may be laid down as a rule, that a rent-service may be reserved upon every conveyance that passes any estate to the tenant, or enlarges an estate already in him; for the rent being an annual return by way of retribution for something given, it

it follows, that where no estate passes by the conveyance, there ought to be no retribution or return. Besides, the thing given was anciently in nature of a pledge for the rent, and therefore ought to be such that the giver might formerly have revested himself in, and now may have recourse to for a distress upon non-payment of the rent. Hence therefore it is, that if the disseisee releases all his right to the disseisor, reserving rent, the reservation is void.

So it is, if there be lord and tenant, and the tenant hold of his lord by fealty and 20s. rent, and the lord release to his tenant, or confirm his estate in the tenancy, yielding to him a hawk or rose yearly; this new reservation is void, because there is no estate given to the tenant, for which he should make that new return of service to his lord. But the lord upon such release or confirmation may confirm the tenant's estate to hold by less services, as in this case by fealty and 5s. rent, because, by the same reason that he may release his seignory, he may likewise abridge himself of part of it.

If there be tenant for life, and he in reversion release to him in tail, reserving rent, the reservation is good, because the tenant's estate is enlarged by the release, and therefore the rent reserved ought to be paid in return for the inheritance given, and the lessor has immediate remedy by distress for recovery of it. So, upon a surrender by deed, rent may be reserved.

So, if the lord of a manor, by indenture at common law, releases to his copyholder in fee, to him and his heirs, or confirms such lands to his copyholder and his heirs, reserving a rent, this reservation is good, because the release or confirmation enure by way of *mitter le estate*, to pass an estate at common law to him, where before he had but a copyhold or customary estate at will. But upon a release or confirmation, which enures by way of *mitter le droit*, no rent can be reserved; and in the other case, though the reservation, be it by indenture or deed-poll, be good, yet, without clause or distress, it is only a rent-seck.

So, upon a release that enures by way of *mitter le estate*, as when one joint-tenant releases to another, a rent may be reserved. But *quere*, if such release carries the fee-simple, whether such rent be a rent-service (a), inasmuch as the releasee being in from the first feoffor, there can be no tenure of the releasor and consequently the rent must be seck, unless there be a clause of distress in the deed of release; for so it is in the case of a feoffment in fee since the statute *quia emptores terrarum*, as is before observed.

¶ If the lord of a manor convey a customary estate to the tenant, he cannot reserve to himself the ancient services, for the tenant, by reason of the statute *quia emptores*, must henceforth hold of the superior lord.

Where the lord of a customary manor, by his deed, made since the statute of *quia emptores*, granted to his customary tenant, who then held by the payment of certain customary rents, and other services, that in consideration of a sixty-one penny fine (or sixty-

*Id.* 27. Lit.  
§ 458.  
Dyer, 230.  
Mo. 631. 13.  
Co. 55.

Gilb. on Rents,  
27. 10 E. 4. 5.  
Co. Lit. 193. b.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
449.

13 Co. 55.  
Samme's case.  
Lo. Lit. 193.  
¶ See Bradshaw  
v. Lawson,  
4 Term R.  
445. Doe v.  
Huntington,  
4 East, 271. ¶

Co. Lit. 193.  
Gilb. on Rents,  
28. ¶ (a) It  
is clear that  
it is not.  
Bradshaw  
v. Lawson,  
4 Term R.  
443. ¶

Bradshaw  
v. Lawson,  
4 Term R.  
443.

Doe d. Reay  
v. Huntington,  
4 East, 271.

one years' rent), he, the lord, *ratified and confirmed* to the tenant and his heirs all his *customary and tenant-right estate*, with the appurtenance, &c. and granted that the tenant and his heirs should be thereof *freed, acquitted, exempted, and discharged from the payments of all rents, fines, heriots, &c., dues, customs, services, and demands*, at any time thereafter happening to become due, in respect of the tenancy, *except* one penny yearly rent; and also *excepting and reserving* suit of court, with the service incident thereto, and saving and *reserving* all royalties, escheats, and forfeitures, and all other advantages and emoluments belonging to the seignory, so as not to prejudice the immunities thereby granted to the tenant; and also granted to cut timber, and to sell or lease, &c. without licence: held, that such confirmation to the tenant of his customary and tenant-right estate, freed, &c. from all rents and services, except, &c., was tantamount to a release of those rents and services not specifically excepted; and that by virtue thereof the customary tenement became frank-fee, or held in free and common socage; and that the old customary estate, which before was not devisable, was extinguished, and became thereupon devisable by the statute of wills. Such customary estates, which are peculiar to the north of *England*, are not freehold, but seem to fall under the same general consideration as copyholds, though alienable by bargain and sale and admittance thereon, and not holden at the will of the lord.||

2 Inst. 675.  
2 Co. 54.  
Co. Lit. 144. a.  
Cro. Eliz. 595.  
Gilb. on Rents,  
28.

At common law no rent could have been reserved upon a bargain and sale, because only a use passed, which was not any estate to which the bargainor could have recourse for a distress; but now by the statute 27 H. 8. c. 10. the possession is executed to the use, and therefore the bargainor may now have recourse to the land for a distress.

2 Roll. Abr.  
449.; but see  
Allen, 57.  
Gilb. on Rents,  
29. 2 Lev. 80.  
Raym. 222.  
2 Mod. 174.  
Winton v.  
Pinkney.  
and Lutw. 564.  
Ld. Raym. 82.  
Sir John  
Brownlow v.  
Hewley.

There can be no rent reserved upon any conveyance that enures by way of extinguishment of the estate of the grantor, because in such case there is no reversion left in him to create a tenure; and therefore, if a lessee surrenders his estate, reserving a rent, the reservation is not good. But this case put by *Rolle* must, it seems, be understood of a lease for life; for such a reservation may be good by way of contract, upon a surrender of a lease for years; for when the lessor takes an assignment or surrender of the lessee's term, he agrees to take it under such a yearly rent; and such agreement or contract is a good foundation for an action of debt if it be not performed, whether the agreement be by deed or parol.

Smith v.  
Mapleback,  
1 Term R. 441.;  
and see  
2 Wils. R. 375.

|| So also where the assignee of a term entered into an agreement with the lessor that the latter should have the premises as mentioned in the lease, and should pay 3*l.* 10*s.* over and above the rent annually, towards the good-will already paid by the assignee; it was held, that the agreement operated as a surrender of the term, and that the sum of 8*l.* 10*s.* was an annual payment *in gross*, which might be recovered in *assumpsit*, but was not rent for which the assignee could distrain.||

Carth. 162.

So, if a rent be reserved upon a feoffment in fee, though the feoffor



feoffor hath no reversion, yet this is a rent, and recoverable by the name of rent upon the contract.

[A rent cannot be reserved on a fine *sur cognisance de droit come ceo*, or on any other fine which is executed: but, if an estate for life only be conveyed by the fine, the cognisor may reserve a rent with a clause of distress.]

Bro. Abr. tit. Fines, p. 30.  
Roll. Abr. tit. Fine, O. p. 10.

|| An agreement for a future lease at a rent certain is not a sufficient reservation of rent, and will not constitute a demise: and where a party is let into possession under such an agreement, the lessor cannot distrain, but must resort to his action for use and occupation.||

Hegan v. Johnson, 2 Taunt. 148.  
Dunk v. Hunter, 5 Barn. & A. 322.

## (D) *By what Words a Rent may be reserved or created.*

**A** RENT-SERVICE being something in retribution for the land that passes, it must be reserved by such words as imply a return of something that was not in the grantor before, in lieu of the land given; and therefore *reddendo, reservando, solvendo, faciendo, inveniundo*, and such like, are proper words by which a rent may be reserved.

Co. Lit. 47. a. Perk. § 625.  
Plow. 142.  
2 Roll. Abr. 449. Gilb. on Rents, 50.

But, if a man makes a lease of lands, except 12*d.* or *præter* 12*d.* rent, these are no good reservations, because these words are only proper to reserve to the lessor part of something in being, which would otherwise pass by the lease.

Perk. § 639.  
|| But that "reserving" hath sometimes the force

of "saving" or "excepting," see Co. Lit. 143. a., and also note (1.) *ibid.*; and Reservation.||

So it is, if a man makes a lease, *salvo* or saving 20*s.* rent, this is no good reservation, because there can be no saving of any thing not in being; consequently, a rent-service being a return of something not in the lessor, in lieu of the land given, cannot be reserved by words, that, in their most extended signification, can only preserve something already *in esse*.

2 Roll. Abr. 449.

But, if there be lord and tenant by knight's service, and the tenant make a gift in tail, to hold by a penny *salvo forinseco servitio*, that is, saving to the tenant such service by which he held the land of his lord; this is good to make the donee hold by knight's service; for though the tenant had not that service in himself, before the gift, yet it was a service in being, for the tenant was obliged to do it to his lord; and therefore it is but reasonable that he might save that service to himself which he was at the time of the gift obliged to perform to another.

Perk. § 650.

So it is, if there be lord, mesne, and tenant, and the mesne hold by knight's service, and the tenant by socage; if the tenant make a gift in tail reserving rent, and saving the knight's service, the donee in this case likewise shall hold by knight's service; because this service was in being and chargeable upon the land at the time of the gift, though the tenant was not obliged to it himself, and therefore may be reasonably saved to him who parts with the land upon which it was before chargeable: and the rather, because such construction is most beneficial to the public,

2 Roll. Abr. 449.

and the donee not injured; because he willingly takes it under such charge.

Moor, 459.  
Cro. Eliz. 486.  
Harrington  
v. Wise.

By articles of agreement indented between *A.* and *B.* it is covenanted and agreed, that *A.* doth let *Blackacre* to *B.* for five years from *Michaelmas* following; provided always, that *B.* shall pay at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day* 10*l.* by even portions yearly. This proviso is a good reservation of the rent; for as the words amounted to an immediate demise of the lands, so the rent, which is but a retribution for the land, ought to be paid immediately; and it cannot be construed to be a sum in gross, because by the words of the articles (which being indented are the words of both the parties) it is to be paid yearly.

Plow. 151.  
Cro. Car. 207.  
Roll. R. 80.  
Cro. Jac. 598.  
2 Bulst. 281.  
Jon. 251.  
Hardr. 525.  
Co. Lit. 47. a.  
n. 7.  
(14th edit.)  
|| But if there  
be *reddendo*  
rent, and the  
lessee cove-  
nants to pay  
two capons,  
there it seems  
to be only  
covenant.  
Bruerton's Ca.

If lands be leased to *A.*, and he covenant and grant to render and pay for the said lands every year, during the said term, to the lessor, his heirs and assigns, 10*l.*; this amounts to a reservation. So it is, if the lessor covenant that the lessee shall hold and enjoy the land, and the lessee *in consideratione præmissorum* covenant to pay to the lessor, his heirs and assigns, an annual rent of 10*l.* during the term: for here the rent is plainly given as a retribution for the land which the lessee holds; and this being by indenture, the words are looked upon to be spoken by both parties, and these may reasonably be construed, that the lessor, in consideration of the land demised, reserves the rent agreed on by way of retribution or return: and therefore it has been adjudged, that such rent goes with the reversion to the heir; and the executor of the lessor shall never recover it by way of covenant.

Hal. MSS. Co. Lit. 47. a. note (7)||

### (E) How several Rents may be reserved in the same Deed.

Hob. 172.  
5 Co. 54.  
Moor, 51.  
199. || 1 An-  
ders. 173.  
3 Leon. 124.  
Gouldesb. 15.||  
Knight's case.  
Gilb. on  
Rents, 54.

**H**ERE the difference is to be observed between a rent reserved entire in the *reddendum*, upon a demise of several things in the same lease (for there, though the rent be after apportioned to the particular parcels leased, yet the reservation shall be taken as one and entire); and where the rent is not at first reserved as one, but upon the reservation is several and apportioned to the several things demised. For instance, if a lease be made of several houses, rendering the annual rent of 5*l.* at the two usual feasts, *viz.* for one house 3*l.*, for another 10*s.*, and for the rest of the houses the residue of the said rent of 5*l.*, with a clause of re-entry into all the houses for nonpayment of any parcel of the rent; this is but one reservation of one entire rent; because all the houses were leased, and the 5*l.* was reserved as one entire rent for them all, and the *viz.* after does not alter the nature of the reservation, but only declares the value of each house.

Dyer, 309.  
5 Co. 55.  
Moor, 98.  
Winter's case.

But, if the lease had been of three houses, rendering for one house 3*l.*, for another 20*s.*, and for the third 20*s.*, with a condition to re-enter in all for the nonpayment of any parcel, these are three several reservations, and in the nature of three distinct demises,

mises, for which the avowries must likewise be several; for each house in this case is only chargeable with its own rent, the entire sum not being at first reserved out of all the houses demised, and afterwards apportioned to the several houses, according to their respective value, as in the former cases; but the particular sums are at first reserved out of the several houses; and therefore the nonpayment of the rent of one house can be no cause of entry into another.

So, if the lord had reserved out of one house 3*l.* during five years, and 20*s.* out of another house during ten years, and 20*s.* out of the third house to commence ten years after, these are distinct reservations and several demises; and each house is subject to a distress but for its own rent.

Tenant in tail demised the site and demesnes of a manor which had accustomedly been let, and also all the manor, and all lands and tenements belonging to it; *habendum* the said site and demesnes, and also the said manor and premises for twenty-one years; yielding and paying for the said site and demesnes 10*s.* and yielding for the said manor and premises 20*s.* This was adjudged a good lease for the site and demesnes which had been accustomedly let; but for the other parts of the manor not usually let, the lease was void\*; and the whole lease was not held to be void, because that these were several reservations, and so in nature of several leases.

If a lease be made of two manors, *habendum* one manor for 20*s.* and the other manor for 10*s.*, these are several reservations, and each manor is charged with its respective rent.

A. made a lease of a cellar for a year, and if at the end of the year the parties should agree that the demise should continue, then to have and to hold the same for three years, *reddendo inde annuatim durante dicto termino* 40*s.*, this is one entire reservation as well for the first year as for the three years; for the words *dicto termino* extend to both terms indifferently.

And as there may be several reservations in the same lease by the words of the parties, so there may be by act of law; as, where a lease for life is made to an abbot or bishop in their public capacities, and to J. S. reserving a rent, the lessees are not joint-tenants but tenants in common; and therefore the reservation of the rent must be several, and the reversion, to which the rent is incident, must follow the nature of the particular estates on which it depends, and therefore must be several too.

So it is, if there be two tenants in common, and they make a lease for life, rendering rent, this reservation though made by joint words shall follow the nature of the reversion, which is several in the lessors, and therefore they shall be put to their several assises if they be disseised, as if there had been distinct reservations. But, if the reservation had been of a horse or hawk, which is not in its nature severable, then for the necessity of the case the law admits them to join in one assise.

5 Co. 55.

2 Roll. Abr. 448.

Cro. Eliz. 541.  
Tanfield v. Rogers.\* It was void  
by 32 H. 8.  
c. 28. § 2.

4 Leon. 50.

10 Co. 106.  
Hob. 276.  
Humphrey  
Lofield's case.

Moor, 202.

Lit. § 514.  
Co. Lit. 107. a.  
Moor, 202.

## (F) Of the Days of Payment.

Gilb. on  
Rents, 48.  
Hob. 172.  
Co. Lit. 217.  
Plow. 171.  
2 Brownl.  
221.

THESE are either by the particular appointment of the parties in the deed, or by appointment of law in default thereof. And here it is regularly true, that the law will never controul the express appointment of the parties, where such appointment will answer their intention; but, though there be particular days mentioned in the deed for the payment of the rent, yet, if the manner of such appointment will not fully answer the design of the contract, the law in such case will alter or transpose the words of the deed; because it is the great end of the law to execute all contracts, however unwarily or inartificially framed, according to the purport and true intention of the parties upon the whole deed. Thus for instance, if *A.* makes a lease to *B.* the 6th of *August*, rendering yearly the rent of 40s. at the two feasts of the year, viz. at *Lady-day* and *Michaelmas*, by equal portions; though in this case by the appointment of the parties *Lady-day* be the first term mentioned, yet the first payment shall be made at *Michaelmas* ensuing the date of the lease; for without such (*a*) transposition the intention of the parties could never be fulfilled; because the rent is reserved annually, and the lessor would lose the profits of one half-year, if the rent was not payable at the first *Michaelmas*; for then the lessee must enjoy the land from the date of this lease to the first *Michaelmas*, without paying any thing; and so likewise from the last *Lady-day* of the term to the expiration of it; because though the lease ended in *August*, yet the payment was not to be made till *Michaelmas*, before which the lease expires.

(a) That the law will marshal the payments, 2 Roll. R. 213. 5 Co. 112. 5 Bulst. 328. 2 Jon. 109.

2 Roll. Abr. 450. Gilb. on Rents, 50.

If a man makes a lease the first day of *May*, reserving rent payable quarterly, this shall be intended quarterly from the making of the lease; for if the beginning of the quarter should be construed to be any other day than the date of the lease, the lessor would lose the profits of his land for some time, and, consequently, not have a quarterly payment during the continuance of the lease; [or the lessee would be obliged to pay a quarter's rent before he had received a quarter's profits of the lands.]

2 Roll. Abr. 443.

If a lease be made for years, provided that the lessee shall pay for it at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day* 10l. by even portions during the term: though this rent be not made payable yearly, yet the law construes it to be so, because it is payable at the two feasts during the term; and then, consequently, it must be paid yearly, because, if there be an omission of the payments any one year during the lease, it is not paid at the two feasts during the term.

Sid. 516.

If a lease for years be made, rendering rent at the four feasts, without saying yearly, yet this shall be construed to be yearly during the term.

Moor, 459.

So, if the rent had been payable yearly, without saying during the term, yet the payment must be made every year during the continuance of the lease.

Lutw. 251.

A lease reserving rent *pro quolibet anno* is all one as if it had been

been made payable annually, and then it is to be paid at the end of every year.

A (a) rent generally reserved is payable at the end of the year, but (b) if rent be reserved *annuatim durante termino prædicto*, the first payment to begin two years after, this controls the words of reservation. So (c), if a rent is made payable yearly, during the time the lessee shall enjoy the land, the lessor cannot demand this rent half-yearly, but must wait to the end of the year.

If a man grants a rent of 10*l.* to another, payable at the two usual feasts of the year, this shall be intended by equal portions, though it be not so mentioned in the deed; because where there are two several days appointed for the payment, it is the most equal construction that a moiety of the rent shall be paid at each day.

And if a lease be made, rendering rent at the two usual feasts in the years without specifying what feasts in certain, the law construes such payments to be at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day*, because these are the usual days appointed in contracts of this nature for such payments.

Lessee for life made a lease for twenty years, if he so long lived, reserving yearly, during the term, 100*l.* at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day* by equal portions, or within thirteen weeks after every of the said feasts. If the lessor dies after *Michaelmas* and within the thirteen weeks, there is no rent due for the last half-year, because the lessee has election in this case either to pay the rent at *Michaelmas*, or at any time during the thirteen weeks; and if it be not paid at *Michaelmas* (d), it is then the same as if the rent had been made payable thirteen weeks after *Michaelmas* only; and, consequently, the lessor dying, and the lease thereby determining before the rent became due, the lessee shall not be obliged to make any return or retribution for a thing he has not enjoyed to the day he was to make the retribution. (e)

condition of re-entry for nonpayment of the rent, rent paid before the day will not save the condition, if on demand it be not paid at the day. Cro. Eliz. 15. But it seems such payment would in equity be deemed satisfactory. Rockingham v. Penrice, as reported by Mr. Swanston in his note to *Ex parte Smyth*, 1 Swanst. 346. || (c) At the death of tenant for life a proportionable part of the rent shall be paid to the executors. 11 G. 2. c. 19. § 15. || *Vide post*. p. 27. ||

But, if tenant in fee makes a lease for years to begin at *Michaelmas*, rendering 100*l.* per annum at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day*, or within ten days after every feast; it seems, by the better opinion, that the rent is due the last *Michaelmas-day* of the term, without any regard to the ten days; for the reservation being annually at the two feasts, or within ten days, it shall be construed at the end of every ten days during the term, as most agreeable to the design of the contract; and therefore the law rejects the ten days after the last feast, because the term ending at *Michaelmas*, there cannot be ten days after it during the term for payment of the rent. And this construction is the more reasonable, because to give the lessee his election to make the last payment either at *Michaelmas* or within the ten days, as in the former case, were to put it in his power to avoid the payment of

(a) Latch, 264.  
(b) 5 Bulst. 329.

(c) Lit. Rep. 61.  
Hettl. 53.

2 Roll. Abr. 450. Noy, 18.

2 Roll. Abr. 450. 2 And. 122.

10 Co. 127.  
Clun's case.  
Cro. Jac. 310.  
500. Cro.  
Eliz. 380. 565.  
575. 4 Leon. 247.

|| (d) If the lessee pay his rent before the day, it is voluntary and not satisfactory.

10 Coke, 127.  
b. Therefore, if there be a

will not save the condition, if on demand it be not paid at the day. Cro. Eliz. 15. But it seems such payment would in equity be deemed satisfactory. Rockingham v. Penrice, as reported by Mr. Swanston in his note to *Ex parte Smyth*, 1 Swanst. 346. || (c) At the death of tenant for life a proportionable part of the rent shall be paid to the executors. 11 G. 2. c. 19. § 15. || *Vide post*. p. 27. ||

Cro. Jac. 227.  
253. Yelv. 167.  
Brownl. 105.  
2 Brownl. 220.  
Bulst. 1. Barwick v. Foster,

the last half-year's rent; for if it were construed not to be due till the end of the ten days, the lessor could never oblige him to pay it, because then the term would be ended before the rent became due; but the addition of the ten days was only to enlarge the time of payment, not to prevent the payment, or to remit any part of the rents.

M. 27 Car. 2. in  
B. R. Biggon  
v. Bridge,  
5 Keb. 534.  
S. C.

Debt upon an obligation, condition that whereas the plaintiff had demised to the defendant all the tithes of *W.*, which if the defendant shall peaceably enjoy from 20th *February* 1661, *usque* or until *Michaelmas* 1668, the said defendant paying every half-year the sum of 30*l.*, *viz.* on the 29th day of *September* and *Lady-day*, or twenty-one days after each feast during the term, that then, &c. and breach was assigned in nonpayment of the rent at *Michaelmas* 1668, to which the defendant demurs, because the enjoyment being to be *usque* or until *Michaelmas* 1668, this excludes *Michaelmas-day*; and so the term is ended before *Michaelmas* 1668, and then no rent can be due at *Michaelmas*. But the court were clearly of opinion, that *Michaelmas-day* in this case was to be taken inclusively; and *Hale* cited the Earl of *Northumberland's* case, who declared on a demise at will, rendering rent at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day*, and declared that the defendant enjoyed the land *usque festum Sancti Michaelis*, and demanded rent due at *Michaelmas*; and there it was moved that *usque festum* excludes the feast; and therefore the will being determined before the feast, the rent was not due: but it was there ruled that *usque* included the day. (a) And they said, that agreements were not to have such constructions as pleadings, but to be taken according to the intent of the parties, and being *usque* such a day, the day ought to be commenced before the time is come. And they agreed that the reservation *during the term* goes to both feasts, *viz.* 20th *February* 1661, and *Michaelmas* 1668, and that the word *usque* shall be taken inclusively: for without such construction no rent would be then due, because the term would be ended before *Michaelmas*; and they relied upon the case in (b) *Leon*, and though there be election given to pay on the said days, or twenty-one days after, yet this is not material when the last feast comes, for then it was absolutely due on that day; and though (c) *Cro. Eliz.* and *Yelv.* seem contrary, yet they were not regarded, for otherwise the lessor would lose the last quarter.

||(a) That the word "until" may be construed exclusive or inclusive of the day to which it is applied, according to the context, see *Rex v. Stevens*, 5 East, 244. || (b) 3 Leon. 211. (c) *Cro. Eliz.* 702. *Yelv.* 74. *Umble v. Fisher.*

3 Ld. Raym. 819. *Salk.* 141. pl. 7. 7 Mod. 96. *Tomkyns v. Pinsent.*

In debt for rent the plaintiff declared on a demise, bearing date the 25th *Aug.* 11 W. 3. for seven years from the 24th *June* before, paying quarterly at the four most usual feasts in the year, or within twenty-one days after each of the said feasts, || to wit, *Michaelmas*, *St. Thomas*, *Lady-day*, and *Midsummer*, || 8*l.* 10*s.*; the first payment to be made at *Michaelmas* next ensuing the demise, &c.; and further declared that 14*l.* of the said rent was in arrear for one year ended the 24th *December*, 13 W. 3.; for which, &c. to which the defendant demurred; and it was objected, that the year did not end the 24th *December*, but at *St. Thomas's* day, according to the *reddendum*, which is 21st *December*; which the court

court admitted, and held, that where special days of payment are limited by the *reddendum*, the rent must be computed according to the *reddendum*, and not according to the *habendum*; and that the computation of the rent, according to the *habendum*, is only when the *reddendum* is general, *viz.* yielding and paying quarterly so much rent.

¶ If the rent be payable at *Easter*, and the tenant pays the rent in the morning of that day, and the lessor dies at two hours before noon of the same day, this payment is voluntary; and yet it is a good satisfaction against the heir. (a)

appears *contra*, as reported in 1 P. Will. 177. Salk. 578.; but it seems from Mr. Swanston's note, *Ex parte Smyth*, 1 Swanst. 346. that the rent in that case was paid not on but before the day of payment.

Rent, it seems, should be tendered at such a period before sunset as leaves sufficient time for counting the money.

10 Co. R.  
127. b. (a) The case of Lord Rockingham v. Penrice,

Mr. Swanston's

Tinckler v. Prentice,  
4 Taunt. 549.

1 Swanst. 343. note.

Where a declaration in covenant for rent alleged, that on the 24th June 1824, a large sum of money, to wit, 21l. 15s., of the rent for three quarters of a year of the term then elapsed became due, this was held well; for though strictly the three quarters rent did not become due till the last moment of the 24th June, yet it must be taken to have accrued for the three quarters immediately preceding.

Henniker v. Turner,  
4 Barn. & C. 157.

Reservation of 5l. per acre, during the last twenty years of a term, for every acre of meadow thereby demised which the tenant should plough or convert into tillage during the said last twenty years of the term, and so after that rate for any greater or less quantity than an acre, or less time than a year. The rent is due in the last twenty years if the land is then ploughed, whether it was first ploughed within the last twenty years or before; and the rent continues payable during the last twenty years, though the land be again laid down to permanent grass.¶

Bush v. Stephenson,  
3 Taunt. 469.

## (G) To whom Rents may be reserved or granted.

**H**ERE *Littleton's* text is to be laid down as a sure rule, that no rent (which is properly said a rent) may be reserved upon any feoffment, gift, or lease, but only to the feoffor, donor, lessor, or to their heirs, and in no manner may it be reserved to any stranger. And the reason of the rule is, because the rent is something paid by way of retribution for the land, and therefore can only be made to him from whom the land passes. Besides, the reservation to a stranger (a) was prohibited to avoid the danger of maintenance; for if that was allowable, persons might make reservations to powerful men, who might extort more from the tenant than was originally contracted for.

Gillb. on Rents,  
54. Lit. § 346.  
Co. Lit. 47. a.  
145. b. ¶ (a) If a father, seized in fee, leases, rendering rent to his son, it is void, for the son takes as a purchaser, and is quasi a stranger; it should be to

the heir of lessor. Hob. 130.; and see further, as to reservations, Lord *Nottingham's* MSS. Co. Lit. 213. b. note (1).¶

Hence it is, that the king has been excepted out of the rule, and allowed to make the reservation of the rent to a stranger,

Mod. 162.  
Co. Lit. 145.

2 Roll. Abr.  
447.

because there could be no danger of maintenance in this case, there being no person so great and powerful in the kingdom as the king himself, who parted with the land.

Ld. Raym. 36.

But where the king made a lease of a house belonging to his housekeeper of *Whitchall*, reserving a rent to the housekeeper for the time being; though in this case it was admitted that the king might reserve rent to a stranger, yet it being here made to an officer who was removable at will, the reservation was held ill.

Lit. § 345.

If *A.* enfeoff *B.* upon condition that *B.* and his heirs shall render to *C.* and his heirs a yearly rent of 10s., and if he fail of payment, that it shall be lawful for *A.* and his heirs to re-enter; this is not in nature of any sort of rent, but a sum in gross, which the feoffee is obliged to pay, to prevent the re-entry of the feoffor; for at common law, before the statute of *quia emptores*, it could not be good as a rent-service, because nothing passed from *C.* for which a retribution ought to be made; nor can it be good by way of rent-charge, because *C.* hath no remedy given him by the deed to charge the land with it, or otherwise to recover it; nor is it a rent-seck, because though it should be once paid to *C.*, and he thereby have seisin of it, yet he shall never have an assise for the recovery of it, because the penalty by the deed is a re-entry to *H.* and his heirs, which for ever determines it.

Co. Lit. 213.

But, if *A.* and *C.* in this case had joined in a feoffment of the land by deed, reserving rent to them both and to their heirs, and the feoffee had granted that it should be lawful for them and their heirs to distrain for the rent, this had been a good grant of a rent-charge to them both, because *C.* being party to the deed has a remedy by distress for the recovery of it; and when the feoffee empowers *C.* to distrain on the land, such grant always supposes that the distress, which is in nature of a pledge, shall remain in the person's hands to whom it is given, till it be redeemed by the payment of the thing for which it was originally taken.

Cro. Car. 288.

Jon. 308.

2 Roll. Abr.

450. Bland

v. Inman,

2 Saund. 360.

¶(a) This would not be a good reservation of a rent-service, by reason of the whole term being assigned, and no reversion left. — v.

Cooper,

2 Wils. R. 375.

Smith v.

Mapleback,

1 Term R. 441.

But, where the husband, possessed of a term for years in his own right, joins with his wife in an assignment of the term (*a*), reserving rent to him and his wife, and the survivor of them, if they shall so long live; and if the rent be arrear, that it shall be lawful for them and the survivor of them, and for the assigns of the survivor, to re-enter, but the wife neither sealed nor delivered the deed; this rent determined by the death of the husband, for it could be no good reservation to the wife, because she had no interest in the land to part with, and therefore could have no rent-service reserved to her by way of retribution for a thing she never had in her to part with; nor can this amount to a grant of a rent-charge to her, as in the former case of the feoffment it did to *C.*, because here the wife, having never sealed and delivered the deed, could be no party to it; and there does not appear to have been any clause of distress limited to the wife by this deed, as there was to *C.* by the deed of feoffment, and consequently it could



could not be good as a charge upon the land. Nor is it good as a rent-seck in her, because issuing out of the term for years it must, in its nature, be a chattel interest, for which no assise lies, which is the only remedy after seisin for the recovery of the rent-seck. Nor could the executor of the husband be entitled to the rent, though it was limited to them and the survivor of them, and the assigns of the survivor, during the term, because the reservation to the wife was evidently intended to create an interest and right in her to the rent, and therefore shall not be taken as words of limitation against the original design of them.

If a man makes a lease for years, reserving rent to his heirs, or makes a lease to commence after his own death, reserving rent, this is a rent-service arising in the heir, not by way of new purchase of such rent, but as incident to the reversion descending to the heir, and therefore may be released by the ancestor during his life, which it could not be if it were a new purchase in the heir. And so it is, if the rent were reserved upon a lease for life or gift in tail. The reason is, because the reversion descends from the ancestor to such heir, and the rent-service is incident to such reversion, and this may as well be as a man that hath an estate in land may grant such original charges.

But, if the reservation had been made to his son, though he happened afterwards to be heir, such reservation is void; for it cannot be good by way of rent-service, because the son has not the reversion to which the rent is incident at the time of the lease made; and if the son dies before the rent commences, it may go to a different person than the reversion, which belongs to the heir of the father; and such reservation cannot be good by way of new grant, because the word *reservation* will not import a new grant, unless it be made to the person from whom such interest moves.

If an original grant be made of a rent, to commence after the death of *J. S.*, this is good; for this is not like the case of lands, where the livery must carry the freehold immediately, and where the abeyance, or want of distinguishing where the freehold is, may be of prejudice to the rights of others; for if the freehold was to be granted *in futuro*, a man that had brought his *præcipe* against the grantor, after he had proceeded in it a considerable time, might have his writ abated by the freehold's vesting in a stranger, by reason of a conveyance made by the grantor before the writ brought; but the grant of a rent *de novo* is not attended with this inconvenience, for no man can have a precedent right to a thing which is originally created by the grant itself. Yet *quare* at what distance of time such charges may be allowed to commence, whether it must not be after the lives of the persons *in esse*? for if they be indefinite, they seem to tend to a perpetuity.

But a rent *in esse*, or already created, cannot be granted to commence after the death of *J. S.*, because to such rents there may be precedent titles, and therefore such grants are not good; for such freeholds, by thus being split and severed, do hide the person in whom the right is, and therefore the party that has right

Parminter  
v. Webber,  
2 Moo. 656. ||

Hob. 150.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
447. Lit.  
§ 546.; *et vide*  
Co. Lit. 99. b.  
215. a.  
Hard. 90. 95.

Hob. 150.  
Oates v. Fryth.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
447. 2 Sand.  
370.

Bro. title  
Grant, 86.  
8 H. 7. 5.  
Plow. 156.  
Palm. 29.  
2 Vent. 204.

Bro. title  
Grant, 86.  
Plow. 156.

will not be able to discern against whom to bring his *præcipe* for the recovery of it.

Cro. Car. 207.  
Drake v.  
Mundy.

If *A.* covenants and grants with *B.* that he shall have and enjoy *Blackacre* for six years, and *B.* covenants to pay *A.*, his heirs, executors, and administrators, an annual rent during the term; this, being a good reservation of a rent, shall, upon the death of *A.*, be paid to his heir who has the reversion, as a retribution for the profits of the land which he cannot enjoy during the term; and the executors of *A.* shall never have any thing by virtue of the covenant, though it is in express words granted to *A.* and his executors.

Co. Lit. 47.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
450.

So, if *A.* makes a lease, reserving rent to him and his executors and assigns, and dies, this rent is determined, for the executors cannot have it for the former reason, being strangers to the reversion, which is an inheritance; and therefore, being never to enjoy the profits of the land after the expiration of the term, can never have a right to a retribution or compensation for them.

Mo. 51. Eyre's  
case. Dyer,  
221.

If a bishop leases for years, reserving rent, *provisio quod tempore vacationis dicti episcopatus redditus prædict. secundum ratam temporis solvetur capitulo ecclesie cathedralis dicti episcopatus*, with a clause of re-entry to the successor for nonpayment of rent to the chapter, this is a void proviso; for the chapter being never to come into the succession of the land belonging to the see, can have no right to a return of service from the lessee.

2 Roll. Abr.  
447. Co. Lit.  
47 Vent. 161.

If there be two joint-tenants, and they make a lease by parol or deed-poll, reserving rent to one only, yet it shall enure to both; but, if the lease had been by deed indented, the reservation should have been good to him only to whom it was made, and the other should have taken nothing. The reason of the difference is this,—where the lease is by deed-poll or parol, the rent shall follow the reversion, which is jointly in both lessors; and the rather, because the rent being something in retribution for the land given, the joint-tenant to whom it is reserved ought to be seised of it in the same manner he was of the land demised, which was equally for the benefit of his companion as himself; but, where the lease is by deed indented, they are estopped to claim the rent in any other manner than it is reserved by the deed, because the indenture is the deed of each party, and no man shall be allowed to recede from or vary his own solemn act.

(H) Of the Continuance of the Rent, and to whom to be paid; and herein of the distinct Interests of the Heir and Executor of the Lessor.

Co. Lit. 47. a.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
289. 450. Dyer,  
45. Hard. 95.

**H**ERE, first, is observable the difference between a general reservation, without mentioning any person in certain to whom the rent shall be paid, and a particular reservation to the lessor, without mentioning any other person to whom it shall be paid. For where the reservation is general, the rent shall be carried over to the person who should have succeeded to the estate, if no lease had been made; but where the reservation is particular,

particular, as to the lessor, without going further, there the rent shall determine with his death, though the lease, upon which it is reserved, be still continuing: as, if *A.* makes a lease for years, reserving a certain rent, without saying to the lessor or his heirs, yet this general reservation shall carry the rent not only to the lessor, but even to his heirs that succeed in the reversion, because the rent is reserved as a retribution or compensation for the land demised, and therefore ought, from the nature of the contract, to be of equal duration with the demise. But if *A.* had made a lease, reserving a certain rent to himself, he has thereby determined how long the reservation shall continue, and therefore it shall never be carried further than the period of time the lessor himself has fixed it. (*a*)

"me, without saying, and to my heirs; yet, if I die within the term, my heir shall have the rent, for it is annexed to the reversion which is descended to my heir," which seems a very sound reason. And as to the distinction that where the reservation is general, not saying to whom, the rent goes to the heir, but where it is to the lessor, or the lessor and his assigns, or the lessor and his executors, it determines by the lessor's death, *Willoughby* and *Jenney* Js. said, "it was a narrow difference" which was adopted by *Jones J.* in *Sury v. Brown, Latch*, 101.; however, where the words "during the term" are omitted, this distinction seems established. *Bland v. Inman*, Sir W. Jones, 308. where the cases are collected. But where these words "during the term" are inserted, it is settled the rent will be continued during the whole term. *Sacheverell v. Frogate*, 2 Saund. R. 307.; and see *id.* 307. b. notes (2) (3), (5th ed.)

||(*a*) But though this was the opinion of *Moyle* in 10 Edw. 4. 18 b. (and so is *Dyer*, 45. a. and *Co. Lit.* 47. a.), yet *Litleton* in the above book was of a different opinion, and said, "I let land to a man for term of years, rendering rent to

So, if a lease had been made by *A.*, yielding and paying to him and his assigns yearly the rent of 10s.; this rent shall likewise determine by his death, and his heirs shall never have it, because there are no words to carry it to the heir who is to have the reversion; and the lessor having expressly limited it to himself, has thereby determined it to his own life, for his assigns cannot have it longer than the lessor himself should have had it; and these words, *his assigns*, cannot enlarge the reservation; for if he had assigned over the reversion, the rent by his own death had determined; *secus*, if he had reserved it during the term.

12 Co. 35. *Latch*, 274. Co. Lit. 47. Cro. Car. 290. Vent. 162. 2 Lev. 13. Mod. 216. ||*Id.* 2 Will. Saund. 368. n. 2, 3.; and note above.

So, if the reservation had been made to the lessor and his executors, or to him, his executors and assigns; in these cases, the rent determines with the life of the lessor, because the executor cannot take the rent; for that if it be continued beyond the life of the lessor, it must be carried over to him who is to succeed in the estate, and that is the heir at law; but the heir cannot take in these cases, because there are no words in the deed to carry it to him.

2 Roll. Abr. 450. Co. Lit. 47.

If *A.* makes a lease, reserving rent to him or his heirs, this is a good reservation during the life of *A.*, but void as to his heirs (*b*), because the reservation being to him or his heirs in the disjunctive, both cannot take it; and the word *heirs* cannot be words of limitation, because if they are to take at all they must take originally; for if the rent vests in the lessor, it cannot afterwards go to the heirs, for that would be contrary to the words of the reservation, which limited the rent either to the lessor or his heirs, but not to both of them.

Co. Lit. 214. 5 Co. 112. Vent. 163. ||(*b*) But is good if reserved "during the term," 5 Co. 111. b.

But it hath been adjudged, that where an abbot made a lease, rendering rent to him or his successor during the term, that this reservation was good to the successor after the death of the lessor,

because here the rent by express words is made payable *during the continuance of the term*, and therefore as an incident to the reversion must go in succession with the inheritance; and therefore the successor of the abbot or assignee of the reversion must necessarily have it; for the rent being but a retribution for the land, none can have a right to it but those who would have succeeded in the estate, if the land for which the retribution is given had never been leased.

5 Co. 111.  
Mallory's case,  
Cro. Eliz. 805.  
832. Vent.  
146. 163.

Hard. 89.  
Vent. 163.  
[Co. Lit. 213. b.  
note 1. 1 Vent.  
162., where  
Ld. Hale says  
the law uses all  
industry ima-  
ginable to con-  
form the  
reservation to the estate. 2 Saund. 372.]

If tenant in special tail leases for years, reserving rent to him, his heirs and assigns, this rent shall go with the reversion to the special heir in tail, though it be reserved to the heirs generally; for the word *heir* shall be taken in that sense that will best answer the nature of the contract, which is, that those who would have succeeded in the estate, if the lease had never been made, shall enjoy the rent, which is the retribution given for the want of the land during the lease.

8 Co. 69.  
Whitlock's  
case.  
1 Anders. 273.  
Co. Lit. 214.  
n. 1. 17th edit.

If there be tenant for life with several remainders over, so settled by limitation of uses, with a power to tenant for life to make leases, who makes a lease, reserving rent to him, his heirs and assigns; this is a good reservation, and shall go to those in remainder: for when the tenant for life makes a lease, pursuant to such power given to him by the settlement, such lessee derives his estate out of the inheritance, which before the settlement was in the tenant for life; and the settlement being by construction of law subsequent to the estate of the lessee, those in remainder to the tenant for life are his assignees, to whom the rent by the express words of the lease is reserved and limited after the death of the tenant for life.

8 Co. 71.

So, if the reservation had been in this case to the lessor, and every person to whom the reversion and inheritance of the land belongs during the term, this would be a good reservation to those in remainder, and the law would, in such case, distribute the rent according to the several interests under the settlement. But my Lord Coke says, the surest way is for the tenant for life to reserve the rent annually *during the term*, and then the law disposes of it as an incident to the reversion.

Co. Lit. 12.

If a man seised of land on the part of his mother, makes a lease or a gift in tail, reserving rent to him and his heirs, this rent shall go with the reversion to the heirs on the part of the mother, because the nature of the contract is such, that the retribution should go to those who lose the profit of the land during the gift or lease.

Co. Lit. 12.

But if he had made a feoffment in fee, reserving rent to him and his heirs, the rent would go to the heir on the part of the father, because here is an entire disposition of the land, and the rent is in nature of a new purchase coming into the family from the grant of the feoffee, and therefore the blood of the father shall be preferred.

Vent. 161.

If a man possessed of a term for one hundred years makes a lease

lease for fifty years, reserving rent to him and his heirs, this rent determines with his death; for the heir cannot have it, because he cannot succeed in the estate (being a chattel interest), to which the rent, if it continues after the death of the lessor, must belong; and the executors cannot have it, because there are no words to carry it to them. (a)

(a) *Vide infra.*  
 ||But the words "during the term," would carry the rent to the executors, 1 Vent. 162.||  
 Latch, 99, 100.  
 Sury v. Brown. Vent. 163.; *et vide* 2 Roll. Abr. 451.

But if a man, seised of land in fee, makes a lease for years, reserving rent to him and his assigns *during the term*, this reservation shall not determine by the death of the lessor, but the rent shall go to his heir; for though there be no mention of the heirs in the reservation, yet there are words that evidently declare the intention of the lessor, that the payment of the rent shall be of equal duration with the lease, the lessor having expressly provided that it shall be paid during the term, and, consequently, the rent must be carried over to the heir, who comes into the inheritance after the death of the lessor, and would have succeeded in the possession of the estate, if no lease had been made. And if the lessor assigns over his reversion, the assignee shall have the rent as incident to it, because the rent is to continue during the term, and therefore must follow the reversion, since the lessor made no particular disposition of it separate from the reversion.

If a lease be made for years, reserving rent during the term to the lessor, his executors and assigns, this, by the judgment of *Richmond* and *Butcher's* case, determines upon the death of the lessor, and does not go to the heir. But this judgment hath been since overthrown by the authority of the case of (b) *Sacheverell v. Frogate*, because the reservation being to the lessor and his assigns *during the term*, (for the words *executors* and *administrators* are void, the lessor having the inheritance,) such express words evidently discover the intent of the contract, and that the lessee agreed and bound himself to the payment of the rent during the continuance of the demise.

5 Co. 112.  
 Cro. Eliz. 217.  
 (b) 2 Saund. 367. 2 Lev. 13.  
 Raym. 215.  
 Vent. 161.  
 Sacheverell v. Frogate.

So, and for the same reason, if a termor for fifty years leases for twenty-five years, reserving rent to him and his heirs *during the term*, the executors shall have the rent after the death of the lessor.

Vent. 162.

If *A.* grants a rent-charge to *B.* for forty years, with a clause of distress to *B.* and his heirs during the term, the executor of *B.* may distrain for it during the term; for the distress is expressly given during the term, and therefore must belong to the executor who has a right to the rent-charge, being a chattel interest.

Cro. Car. 644.  
 Darrel v. Wilson.

*A.* tenant for three lives, to him and his heirs, assigned over his whole estate to *B.* and his heirs, reserving a rent of 10*l.* a year to the assignor, his executors, administrators, and assigns, with a proviso, that upon nonpayment the assignor and his heirs might re-enter, and the assignee covenanted to pay the rent to *A.*, his executors and administrators: the question was, Whether this rent should go to the heir or executor of the assignor? And it was decreed in equity that it should go to the executor, as the rent was reserved to him, and as there was no reversion (c) left

1 P. Wms. 555.  
 Sir Matth. Jennison v. Lord Lexington.  
 ||(c) This rent could not be distrained for, by reason of the assignor having no

in

reversion.  
2 Wils. 375.  
2 B. Moo.  
656.]]

in the assignor to which the rent could be incident, so as to carry it to the heir. It was also held, that the covenant to pay the rent to the executor and administrator of the assignor was good and binding both in law and equity; and though the proviso was, that in case of nonpayment of the rent, the assignor and his heirs might re-enter, yet the court thought this immaterial, as in equity the heir, in this case, must be looked upon as a trustee for the executor.

10 Co. 127.  
Clun's case.  
Cro. Jac. 309.  
Cro. Eliz. 575.  
Mo. pl. 1012.  
Yelv. 167.  
Saund. 287.  
[2 Bl. Rep.  
1077.] ]]Norris  
v. Harrison,  
2 Madd. 268.  
acc.]]

If a lease be made, reserving rent at *Michaelmas*, or ten days after; the rent be not paid at *Michaelmas*, and, before the ten days are expired, the lessor die; the heir, and not the executor, shall have the rent; for though it was in the election of the lessee to pay the rent at *Michaelmas*, yet the ten days after are the true legal term, so that the rent was not legally due before that time, and therefore no chattel. So, if the lessor die on the day on which the rent is to be paid, after sunset, and before midnight, the heir, and not the executor, shall have the rent; for it is not due till the utmost limit of the day, which ends not till twelve o'clock, though the time for demanding it for conveniency be a convenient time before the sun sets. (a)

(a) *Vide post.*

Lord Rockingham v. Penrice,  
1 P. Wms. 177.  
2 Salk. 578.  
S. C.

]](b) As the case is here stated, it seems *contra* to what is laid down in

Clun's case,  
10 Co. 127. b., that if the tenant pay the rent in the morning of the day when it becomes due, and the lessor dies at two hours before noon, it is a

good payment against the heir, though voluntary; but it appears from Lib. Reg. a. 1711. fo. 341., 1 Swanst. R. 346., that in the case in the text, the tenant paid the rent, not on the morning of *Michaelmas-day*, but on the 21st *September* previous; and see 2 Madd. 268.]]

1 P. Wms.  
178. Cole  
v. Bellasis.  
—From a note  
of Justice  
Tracy, who  
said he had

consulted the Chief Justice *Holt* on the point, and that upon consideration of all the cases he was of the same opinion.

Preced. Chan.  
555. Earl of

But where *A.* granted a rent-charge to *B.* for life, payable at *Lady-day* and *Michaelmas*, and *B.* died on *Michaelmas-day* after sunset; it was held by Judge *Tracy*, at *Durham* assizes, that as *B.* lived till after sunset, which was the legal time for demanding the rent, though he died before twelve at night, that it should go to the executors.

*A.* tenant for life, remainder to his wife for life, &c. makes a lease at will, reserving rent at *Lady-day* and *Michaelmas*, and died

on *Michaelmas-day* about twelve o'clock at noon: it was held in this case, that his administrator was entitled to this rent. And herein the court took a difference betwixt a rent incident to a reversion that must go somewhere, (if not to the executor, then to the heir,) and where the rent was to go nowhere, unless to the executor; that in the latter case, if the lessor lived to the beginning of that day, at which time a voluntary payment of the rent might be made, this would be sufficient to entitle the executor or administrator to the rent, rather than it should be lost; for it would be strange if the tenant should pay the rent to nobody; and in this case the person in remainder (*viz.* the wife) can have no pretence to the rent, it being a lease at will, and, consequently, such as could have no continuance with respect to her.

Register, 1 Swanst. 345. *notd.*, and Mr. Swanston's observations.]]

*A.* tenant for life, remainder to *B.* his son in tail, *A.* being in debt, and his estate extended, the creditor made a lease to *J. S.* reserving 160*l.* a year payable quarterly; *A.* died the 10th of *March*, and *J. S.* continued the possession till after the *Lady-day* next following; whereupon *B.* claimed the whole rent from *Christmas* to *Lady-day*; but the court held, that as to the rent from *Christmas* to the 10th of *March* it was a gift in law to the tenant, not provided against by any of the acts of parliament; and that there could be no remedy as to any apportionment in point of (*a*) time either in law or equity.

But now by the 11 Geo. 2. cap. 19. § 15. "Where any tenant for life shall die before or on the day on which any rent was reserved, upon any demise which determined on the death of such tenant for life, the executors or administrators of such tenant for life may, in an action on the case, recover of the under-tenants, if such tenant for life die on the day on which the same was made payable, the whole; or if before such day, then a proportion of such rent, according to the time such tenant for life lived of the last year, or quarter, or other time in which the said rent was growing due, making all just allowances."

able under the statute, the demise must *determine* by the death of the tenant for life. If the lease be good, so as to bind the remainder-man, then the whole rent goes to the remainder-man, and there is no apportionment. *Vide Ex parte Smyth*, 1 Swanst. R. 337.; and the cases collected in note.—*Qu.* Whether the statute extends to tenants *pur autre vie*, who are clearly within the mischief of the act? but the words seem to apply only to tenants for their own lives. *Vide 3 Taunt. 330.*]]

[Where a tenant in tail granted a lease not warranted by the statute, and died without issue a week before the day of payment of the half-year's rent, and the lessee afterwards paid all that half-year's rent to the remainder-man, Lord *Hardwicke* held the executors of the tenant in tail entitled to the rent to the day of his death; for as the lessee had submitted to pay it, but had paid it to one who had no right to it, the person to whom it was so paid should be accountable, and considered as receiving it to the use of those who were in equity entitled to it. (*b*)

this case has been much animadverted on by a deceased author. *Evans' Stat. vol. iv. p. 176. n. (1)*, (2d edit.) Lord *H.* expressly founded his judgment on the reason stated in the text, *viz.* the actual payment to the remainder-man, who was clearly not entitled to the rent; but he also intimated a strong opinion that tenant in tail was within the operation of the 11 G. 2. c. 19. § 15.; which

*Strafford v. Lady Wentworth.*

1 P. Wms. 180. S.C. cited.

||See the report of this case, 9 Mod. 21., which differs from those in the above books; and see the decree stated from the

1 P.Wms. 392. *Jenner v. Morgan.*

(*a*) Salk. 65. pl. 1.

||This statute does not apply to apportionment of quit rents, &c. as between a tenant for life and a remainder-man.

10 Ves. 66. In order that the rent may be apportion-

able under the statute, the demise must *determine* by the death of the tenant for life. If the lease be good, so as to bind the remainder-man, then the whole rent goes to the remainder-man, and there is no apportionment.

*Paget v. Gee*, 1 Burn's Just. tit. Distress, § 17.

*Ambl. 198.*

||and *id.* Append. 807. (2d ed.)]]

||(*b*) The judgment of Lord *Hardwicke* in

this case has been much animadverted on by a deceased author. *Evans' Stat. vol. iv. p. 176. n. (1)*, (2d edit.) Lord *H.* expressly founded his judgment on the reason stated in the text, *viz.* the actual payment to the remainder-man, who was clearly not entitled to the rent; but he also intimated a strong opinion that tenant in tail was within the operation of the 11 G. 2. c. 19. § 15.; which



opinion appears confirmed by a decision of the court of C. P. in *Whitfield v. Pindar*, 1781, cited 2 Bro. C. C. 661. 8 Ves. 511., and by the remarks of Lord *Eldon* in the latter book. But the writer in question, who admits that the words of the statute ought to be understood as extending generally to all tenants *whose interest determines with their life*, objects to Lord *Hardwicke* throwing out that, although courts of law might consider themselves bound to construe the statute with literal strictness, yet a court of equity might hold it to extend to cases analogous to those named in its language. It is not very clear whether the author objects to Lord *H.*'s language, as asserting that a different rule of construction of a statute might be adopted in equity from that established at law; or whether his objection lies generally against the doctrine that judicial construction may enlarge a statute, and extend it to cases within its equity. Certainly it is the duty of every court of justice, whether a court of law or equity, to consult the *intention* of the legislature. 10 Rep. 57. b. Nor does it anywhere appear, that, in discharge of this duty, courts of equity are invested with a larger or more liberal discretion than courts of law. Fonbl. on Equity, p. 24. (5th ed.) "Yet though a court of equity will not differ from courts of law in the *exposition* of statutes, yet does it often vary in the *remedies* given, and in the manner of applying them." *Per* Lord *Talbot*, Forrester, 39, 40. See instances of this as to the statutes of usury, of frauds, and the register act, Fonbl. on Equity, p. 25.; and as to the statutes of forcible entry, Ambl. 811. App. Hughes v. Morden, 1 Ves. 180.; and see *per* Sir *Joseph Jekyll* M.R. 2 P. Will. 753., and 1 Black. R. 125. As Lord *Hardwicke*'s language in the case above seems to intimate that a court of equity might hold tenant in tail within the statute, though courts of law held otherwise, it perhaps goes beyond the line adopted in equity as to the *exposition* of statutes. With respect to the general doctrine, that judges may enlarge the words of statutes to extend them according to their equity, it is very ancient, and has been in repeated instances applied to various statutes. See Lit. § 21.; Plowden, 9, 10, 17, 18, 36, 46, 53, 57, 59, 82, 88, 109, 124, 177, 204, 244, 363, 364, 366, 371, 464, 466.; Vin. Abr. tit. Statutes, E. 6. Hatt. Treat. on Stat. Ash. Exposit. of Stat.; Com. Dig. Parliament, R. 10. 13., &c.; and *post*, tit. *Statute*. It was, however, well observed by Richardson (*arguendo*), 4 Maul. & S. 118., that such construction by equity might well obtain formerly, when the legislature was used to express its intention sparingly, in a few words or sentences only, but in modern times, since it was the practice to express the intention fully and at large, such construction was unnecessary and dangerous. And Lord *Tenterden* C. J. in a late case said, "there was always danger in giving effect to what is 'called the equity of a statute,'" 6 Barn. & C. 475.; and the Court, in that case, refused so to extend the 8 Ann. c. 14. § 1. See *post*, tit. *Statute*. Sir *W. Evans* also impugns, as inaccurate in reasoning, the particular ground on which Lord *H.* cautiously founded his judgment, viz. the fact of the tenant having submitted to pay the rent to the remainder-man. But that judgment rested upon the established principle so often acted upon, both at law and equity, that where a party has got money into his hands which in equity and conscience belongs to another, he is bound to pay it to him, notwithstanding that such other person might have been without remedy to recover it, had the original payer refused it.]]

Vernon v.  
Vernon, 2 Br.  
Ch. Rep. 659.

Where tenants from year to year under demises from a testamentary guardian of an infant tenant in tail, who died without issue between the days of payment, had paid the whole of the rent to receivers, Lord *Thurlow* directed such part of it as had accrued due in the lifetime of the tenant in tail to be paid to his personal representative, for that the tenant's holding from year to year, or from period to period, from a guardian without lease or covenant, could not be allowed to raise an implication in their own favour that they should hold without paying rent to any body. These two cases were decided independently on the statute of 11 G. 2., though Lord *Hardwicke* strongly inclined to think that a tenant in tail was within it: a tenant in tail after possibility of issue extinct, and a tenant for years determinable upon lives, he thought, were clearly within it.

Hawkins v.  
Kelly, 3 Ves.  
308.

]]So where an incumbent had leased the glebe and tithes of his living for a term of years, and the lease expired by his death, and the tenant paid a whole year's rent to the successor, the executors of the last incumbent were held entitled to an apportionment of the rent up to the time of his death.

The



The above cases involve the question, whether or not *any* apportionment is to take place; other cases have also occurred, as to the *measure* of apportionment, where *some* apportionment is clearly to be made.

Thus, where a vicar had made a composition with his parishioners for tithes, payable on the 29th *September*, and the *Easter* offerings were payable on the 10th *April*; and the vicar, having received the composition up to the 29th *September* 1802, died on the 10th *March* 1803, and the new incumbent had received *Easter* offerings up to *April* 1803, and compositions up to 29th *September* 1803, some according to the old agreement, and others according to new ones; it was held that the composition ceased at the death of the vicar, and that his representatives were not entitled to a proportion of the old composition up to his death, but only to the value of any tithes in kind accruing between the 29th *September* 1802 and the time of his death. The court distinguished this case from cases of rent due for land, because there every day's occupation was valuable to the tenant, and therefore there the apportionment might well be according to the time of occupation. But in a subsequent case, where a bill was filed by the executrix of a rector against his successor for a proportion of the compositions received by him, the rector having died on the 6th *May*, and the compositions being due at *Michaelmas*, the question was, whether the apportionment was to be made according to the time of the rector's incumbency in the year, or according to the value of the tithes accruing in his time; the Vice-Chancellor held, in opposition to the case of *Williams v. Powell*, that the time was to be the measure of apportionment, and that there was no substantial distinction between the profits of land and tithes, since every day yields some tithable matter, either personal, predial, or mixed.||

*Williams v. Powell*,  
10 East, 268.

*Aynsley v. Wordsworth*,  
2 Ves. & B.  
351.

Where money to be laid out in the purchase of land is vested in government securities, and the interest and dividends are directed to go in the mean time as the land would, in that case if the tenant for life die between the days of payment of the half-yearly dividends, his executors are not entitled to a proportional share thereof to the time of his death, but the remainder-man takes the whole.]

*Sherrard v. Sherrard*,  
3 Atk. 502.  
*Wilson v. Harman*,  
2 Ves. 672.  
*Ambl. 279.*  
*Rashleigh v. Masters*,

3 Bro. Ch. Rep. 99. *Pearly v. Smith*, 3 Atk. 260. In this last case, the money had been originally secured by mortgage, but by order of the court had been transferred to government securities. ||But interest on bond or mortgage accrues *de die in diem*, for forbearance of the principal, and is therefore apportionable; and its being expressly payable half-yearly makes no difference. 13 Ves. 135.; *et vide* 11 Ves. 361.||

## (I) *Of the Recovery and Demand of the Rent:* And herein,

### 1. *In what Cases a Demand is necessary.*

**H**ERE the material difference is between a remedy by re-entry, and a remedy by distress, for the nonpayment of the rent; for where the remedy is by way of re-entry for nonpayment,

Co. Lit. 201 b.  
Hob. 207. 371.  
5 Co. 56.  
*Dyer*, 51.

Plow. 70.  
 7 Co. 56.  
 Maund's case.  
 Vaugh. 52.  
 ||Gilbert on  
 Rents, 73.  
 (a) By special  
 consent of the  
 parties, a re-  
 entry may be  
 for default of  
 payment of  
 rent, without a  
 demand.  
 5 Rep. 40. b.  
 Doe v. Masters,  
 2 Barn. & C. 490.||

ment, there must be an actual demand made previous to the entry (a), otherwise it is tortious; because such condition of re-entry is in derogation of the grant, and the estate at law being once defeated is not to be restored by any subsequent payment; and it is presumed that the tenant is there residing on the premises in order to pay the rent for the preservation of his estate, unless the contrary appears by the lessor's being there to demand it; and therefore unless there be a demand made, and the tenant thereby, contrary to the presumption, appears not to be on the land ready to pay the rent, the law will not give the lessor the benefit of re-entry, to defeat the tenant's estate, without a wilful default in him; which cannot appear without a demand hath been actually made on the land.

Hutt. 114.  
 Hutt. 207. 331.  
 5 Co. 56.

So, if a *nomine pænæ* be given to the lessor for nonpayment, the lessor must demand the rent before he can be entitled to the penalty; or, if the clause be, that if the rent be behind, that the estate of the lessee shall cease and be void; in these cases, there must be an actual demand made, because the presumption is, that the lessee is attendant on the land to save his penalty and preserve his estate, and therefore shall not be punished without a wilful default; and that cannot be made appear without a demand be proved, and that it was not answered. And the demand in these cases must be made at the day prefixed for the payment, and alleged expressly to have been made in the pleading.

Hob. 207.  
 Hutt. 13. 25.  
 Moor, 883.  
 2 Roll. Abr.  
 426.

But, where the remedy for the recovery of the rent is by distress, there needs no demand previous to the distress; though the deed says, that if the rent be behind, being lawfully demanded, the lessor may distrain; but the lessor, notwithstanding such clause, may distrain when the rent becomes due. So it is, if a rent-charge be granted to *A.*, and if it be behind, being lawfully demanded, that then *A.* shall distrain; he may distrain without any previous demand, because this remedy is not in destruction of the estate, for the distress is only a pledge for the payment of it, and the very taking of the distress is a legal demand of the tenant to pay the rent, which was all that was required by the deed; and the tenant is not injured by the taking of the distress, because, upon the tender of the rent, the pledges are immediately to be restored, or a writ of *detinue* lies after the *quantum* of the rent has been settled in a replevin: whereas in the case of re-entry, or of the penalty, the tenant is really injured either by the loss of his estate, or the payment of a greater sum than the rent, which cannot be restored upon the payment of the rent; and therefore he shall not be punished in such cases without a wilful default in him, which cannot otherwise appear than by the proof of a demand, which was not answered by the tenant.

But this general distinction must be understood with these restrictions:—

5 Co. 56.  
 4 Co. 73.

First, That if the king makes a lease, reserving rent with a clause of re-entry for nonpayment, he is not obliged to make any demand

demand previous to his re-entry, but the tenant is obliged to pay his rent for the preservation of his estate, because it is beneath the king to attend his subject to demand his rent. subject, whereon rent is reserved, with a condition of re-entry, come to the king, he may, by reason of his prerogative, take advantage of the condition without demand, though the subject could not. 5 Co. 56. a. b.]

Latch, 28.  
Moor, 152.  
Dyer, 87, 88.  
[If lands of a

But this exception is not to be extended to the duchy lands, though they be in the hands of the king, for the king must make a demand before he can re-enter into such lands: but this is by the 1 H. 4. which provides that, when the duchy lands come to the king, they shall not be under such government and regulations as the demesnes and possessions belonging to the crown.

Moor, 149.  
160.  
Bouny's case.

So, if a prebendary make a lease, rendering rent, and if the rent be arrear and be demanded, that it shall be lawful for the prebendary to re-enter; if the reversion in this case come to the king, the king must in this case demand the rent, though he shall be by his prerogative excused of an implied demand; for the implied demand is the act of the law, the other the express agreement of the parties, which the king's prerogative shall not defeat; therefore in case of the king, if he make a lease, reserving rent, with a proviso, that if the rent be in arrear for such a time (being lawfully demanded, or demanded in due form), that then the lease shall be void; it seems, that not only the patentee of the reversion in this case, but also the king himself, whilst he continues the reversion in his own hands, is obliged to make an actual demand by reason of the express agreement for that purpose.

Dyer, 87. 210.

But if the king, in cases where he need not make a demand, assigns over the reversion, the patentee cannot enter for nonpayment, without a previous demand, because the privilege is inseparably annexed to the person of the king.

4 Co. 73.  
Moor, 404.  
Cro. Eliz. 462.;  
Dyer, 87.

Secondly, Another exception is, where the rent is payable at a place off the land, with a clause, that if the rent be behind, being lawfully demanded at the place off the land; or with a clause, that if the rent be behind, being lawfully demanded of the person that is to pay it, that then he may distrain; in these cases, though the remedy be by distress only, yet the grantee cannot distrain without a previous demand; because here the distress and demand being not one complicate, but different acts, to be performed at different places and times, the demand must be previous to the distress; for the distress is a matter of agreement between the parties, not of common right, and therefore must be used in the manner that it is given.

Hob. 208.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
426.  
Moor, 883.  
Brownl. 171.;  
*et vide*  
Hutt. 23. *cont.*

But where the clause is no more, than that if the rents be behind, being lawfully demanded (without saying at any place off the land, or of the person of the grantor), that then the grantee may distrain, there needs no actual demand, because here the distress and demand is but one complicate act, the one included in the other, and all done at one time and place, *viz.* upon the land; for the distress is in itself a lawful demand, and therefore there needs no actual demand previous to it; because all that was required

2 Roll. Abr.  
426. Hob. 208.  
*et vide*  
Dyer, 348.

required by the deed was a lawful demand, which the distress in its own nature is.

Plow. 70.  
4 Co. 73.  
Moor, 408.  
598. Cro. Eliz.  
415. 435. 536.

And there seems to have been formerly another exception admitted, that where the remedy was by way of entry for nonpayment, that yet there needed no demand, if the rent were made payable at any place off the land; because they looked upon the money payable off the land to be in nature of a sum in gross, which the tenant had at his own peril undertaken to pay. But this opinion has been entirely exploded, for the place of payment does not change or alter the nature of the service, but it remains in its nature a rent, as much as if it had been made payable upon the land; and therefore the presumption is, that the tenant was there to pay it, unless it be overthrown by the proof of a demand, and without such demand, and a neglect and refusal thereupon, there is no injury to the lessor, and, consequently, the estate of the lessee ought not to be defeated.

Dyer, 68.

But when the power of re-entry is given to the lessor for nonpayment, without any further demand, there, it seems, that the lessee has undertaken to pay it, whether it be demanded or not; and there can be no presumption in his favour in this case; because, by dispensing with the demand, he has put himself under the necessity of making an actual proof that he was ready to tender and pay the rent.

Hob. 207.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
427.

There is another exception when the remedy is by distress, and that is, when the tenant was ready on the land to pay the rent at the day, and made a tender of it; there, it seems, there must be a demand previous to the distress, because where the tenant has shewn himself ready on the day by the tender, he has done all that in reason can be required of him; for it would put the tenant to endless trouble to oblige him every day to make a tender; it being altogether uncertain when the lessor will come for his rent, when he has omitted to receive it the day which he himself has appointed by the lease for payment and receipt; wherefore as the lessee must expect the lessor, and be ready to pay it at the day appointed for the payment of it, else the lessor may distrain for it without any demand; so, where the lessor has lapsed the day of payment, and was not on the land to receive it, he must give the tenant notice to pay it before he can distrain for it; for the tenant shall be put to no trouble where it appears that he has omitted nothing on his part.

Hob. 207.

And where the tender is made by the tenant on the land at the day, there a demand on the land is sufficient to justify a distress after the day; because the demand in such case is of equal notoriety with the tender, and by a parity of reason the tenant ought to take notice of such demand, as well as the lessor of the tender on the land.

Hob. 207.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
427.

But, if the tenant had tendered the rent on the day to the person of the lessor, and he refused, it seems, by the better opinion, that the lessor cannot distrain for that rent, without a demand of the person of the tenant; because the demand ought to be equally notorious to the tenant, as the tender was to the lessor.

So,

So, if the services by which the tenant holds be personal, as homage, fealty, &c. the demand must be of the person of the tenant, because this service is only performable by the very person of the tenant; and therefore a demand, where he is not, would be improper.

Hutt. 15.  
Hob. 207.

Again, if the rent be seek, and the tenant be ready at the last instant of the day of payment to pay the rent, and the grantor be not there to receive it, he must afterwards demand it of the person of the tenant on the lands before he can have his assise; because the tenant, by the tender at the day, has done all that was required on his part; and, if the grantee might have his assise, after such tender on the day, without a demand of the person, the tenant might be made a disseisor, and damages for the disseisin laid upon him, without any wilful default in him. But, in the case of a rent-charge, after such tender of the tenant on the land, the grantee may afterwards demand the rent on the land, because he has his remedy by distress, which is no more than a pledge for the rent, and this being to be found, and taken on the land, the grantee need only demand his rent, where he can find his remedy, which is on the land. But in this case, if the grantee cannot find the tenant on the land to demand the rent, he may, on the next feast on which the rent is payable, demand all the arrears on the land; and if the tenant is not there to pay it, he has failed of his duty, and is guilty of a wilful default, which amounts to a denial; and that denial being a disseisin of the rent, the grantee may have his assise, and by that shall recover all the arrears.

Cro. Car. 508.  
7 Co. 29. a.  
Hob. 207.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
427.

But, if there has been neither a tender of the rent, nor a demand of the grantee on the day, there, the grantee may afterwards demand the rent on the land; because the tenant having omitted to do his duty by a tender on the day, he is still obliged to answer the legal demand of the grantee, which is well made upon the land, because the rent issues thereout; for where there is no tender on the day of payment, the rent is due and payable every day afterwards; and therefore a demand in the same manner as the law requires is sufficient; and, consequently, the non-payment, after a demand on the land, is a denial and disseisin, for which the grantee may have his assise.

Lit. § 233.  
7 Co. 29.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
427.

If a lease be made reserving rent, and a bond given for performance of covenants and payment of the rent, the lessor may sue the bond without demanding the rent; for the bond, being only a collateral security for the rent, makes no alteration in the nature of it; but it must still be paid in the same manner, and at the same time and place, as if there had been no bond given; and therefore is subject to the former rules and distinctions as to the demand.

Cro. Eliz. 332.  
Cro. Car. 76.  
Hob. 8.  
||Analogous to this is the decision in *Murray v. King*, 5 Barn. & A. 165.||

If there be several things demised in one lease, with several reservations, with a clause, that if the several yearly rents reserved be behind or unpaid in part, or in all, by the space of one month after any of the days on which the same ought to be paid, that then it shall be lawful for the lessor, into such of the pre-

Vaugh. 71,  
72.

mises whereupon such rents being behind are reserved, to re-  
enter; these are in the nature of distinct demises and several  
reservations; and, consequently, there must be distinct demands  
on each demise to defeat the whole estate demised.

Vaugh. 51, 52.  
Tristram v.  
Countess of  
Baltinglass.

Also, as to the necessity of a demand of the rents, there is a  
difference between a condition and a limitation. For instance, if  
tenant for life (as the case was by marriage-settlement with power  
to make leases for twenty-one years, so long as the lessee, his ex-  
ecutors or assigns, shall duly pay the rent reserved,) makes a lease  
pursuant to the power, the tenant is at his peril obliged to pay  
the rent without any demand of the lessor; because the estate is  
limited to continue only so long as the rent is paid; and there-  
fore, for the non-performance according to the limitation, the  
estate must determine; as if an estate be made to a woman *dum  
sola fuerit*, this is a word of limitation which determines her  
estate upon her marriage.

Hob. 351.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
429. 2 Mod.  
264. 5 Co. 64.  
Pennant's case.  
[(a) For it is a  
rule that where  
an estate com-  
mences by  
livery it cannot  
be determined  
before entry.  
Plowd. 135,  
136. 1 Saund.  
R. 287. c.  
Therefore if  
the lessor after  
notice of the  
forfeiture,  
which is a ma-  
terial and is-  
uable fact,  
(Pennant's Ca.  
*ubi sup.* 2 Term  
R. 430, 431.)  
accepts rent  
which accrued  
due after, or  
does any other  
act amounting  
to a dispensa-  
tion of the for-

*Note.* — It seems the better way for the lessor to have a clause  
of re-entry for nonpayment of the rent, than a clause that the  
lease shall be void for nonpayment; because, in the case of a re-  
entry, a demand by the lessor and nonpayment by the lessee  
does not avoid the lease; because there must be an actual entry  
to determine it, to which, as it is said, there must be an actual  
demand precedent; so that in this case an actual demand does  
not determine the lease, but only puts it into the power of the  
lessor to avoid it; and this being discretionary in the lessor, he  
may either recover the rent by action of debt, and so suffer the  
lease to continue; or after such actual demand he may by entry  
defeat it. But, if the clause be, that for nonpayment the lease  
shall be void, then, if the lessor should unadvisedly make an  
actual demand of the rent, and the lessee not be able at that time  
to pay it, he has hereby actually determined the lease; because  
there is no re-entry previous to determine an estate already void  
in itself: yet, even in this case, if the lessor forbears to make an  
actual demand when the rent is in arrear, he may recover it by  
action of debt or distress, and so continue the lease, because,  
these remedies being not in defeasance of the grant, the lessor  
may pursue them without an actual demand. But this obser-  
vation is to be intended only of a lease for *years*; for in case of  
a lease for *life* no demand can determine it without actual entry,  
though the clause be, that for nonpayment of the rent the lease  
shall cease and be void. (a)

feiture, the lease which was before *voidable* is affirmed. But if there be a lease for *years*, with a con-  
dition that for nonpayment of rent, or the like, the lease shall be *null and void*; if the lessor makes  
a legal demand of the rent, and the lessee neglects or refuses to pay, or if the lessee is guilty of any  
other breach of the condition of re-entry, the lease is absolutely determined, and cannot be  
set up again by acceptance of rent due after the breach of the condition, or by any other act.  
Goodright v. Davids, Cowp. 804. Co. Lit. 215 a. 1 Saund. R. 287. d. However, where the  
words of the proviso were, that "the lease should be null and void to all intents and purposes,"  
on a certain default by the lessee; it was held, that the true construction was, that it was only  
*voidable*, at the option of the lessor; for the court would not permit the lessee to take advan-  
tage of his own wrong. Doe v. Bancks, 4 Barn. & A. 401.; and see Rede v. Farr, 6 Maul. &  
S. 121. Arnsby v. Woodward, 6 Barn. & C. 519.; and a receipt of rent by the lessor in these  
cases after the forfeiture was held a waiver.||

One makes a lease for years, rendering rent, payable at the two most usual feasts in the year, or within a month after each of the said feasts, at such a place certain, with a proviso, that if the rent be arrear by the space of a month after either of the said days (being demanded in due form), that then the lease shall be void. If the lessee does not pay the rent at the feast-day, but some time after within the month makes a tender of it at the place appointed, it is doubted if this be sufficient without a tender at the last instant of the last day of the month: but it seems not, because the lessor might have been there on the last instant of that day to have demanded it, and then for nonpayment the lease will be void, and, consequently, such tender before the last instant cannot save it. Dyer, 87, 88.

*Nicolls* prayed the opinion of the court in this case: lessee of tithes (without any barn or soil) rendering rent, with a proviso that if the rent be not paid the lease should be void, whether the lessor should be obliged to seek the lessee and demand the rent of him, or that the lessee ought to seek the lessor? And it was held that the lessee ought to seek the lessor, and that so it had been ruled before that time, as at the peril of the lessee the rent must be paid, otherwise the lease is gone. Noy, 145.

## 2. *The Time of Demand.*

The time for payment of rent, and, consequently, for a demand, is such a convenient time before the sun-setting of the last day as will be sufficient to have the money counted: but, if the tenant meet the lessor on the land at any time of the last day of payment, and tender the rent, that is a sufficient tender, because the money is to be paid indefinitely on that day, and therefore a tender on the day is sufficient. Co. Lit. 202. a.  
Dalst. 44.  
And. 253. Sav.  
121. 4 Leon.  
171. Saund.  
287.; ||see  
Aleyn, 252.  
4 Taunt. 555.||

If a lease is made, rendering rent at *Michaelmas* between the hours of one and five in the afternoon, with a clause of re-entry, and the (a) lessor comes at the day about two in the afternoon, and continues to five, this is (b) sufficient. Cro. Eliz. 15.  
Lord Crom-  
well v. An-  
drews.

(a) The demand may be by attorney. 4 Leon. 179. — But the power must be special, for such land of such tenant. ||[The attorney need not produce his authority at the time of the demand, unless it is questioned. 7 East, 363.] Yelv. 37. Brownl. 158. (b) Demand must be proved by witnesses, Dyer, 68.; — must be made of the precise sum due. Leon. 305. Sav. 121. Mo. 207.

If a lease be made, reserving rent, upon condition that if the rent be behind at the day, and ten days after (being in the mean time demanded), and no distress to be found upon the land, that the lessor may re-enter; if the rent be behind at the day and ten days after, and a sufficient distress be upon the land till the afternoon of the tenth day, and then the lessee take away his cattle, and the lessor demand the rent at the last hour of the day, and the lessee do not pay it, nor is there any distress upon the land; yet the lessor cannot enter, because he made no demand in the mean time between the day of payment and the ten days, which by the clause he was obliged to do. Cro. Eliz. 63.  
Worcester v.  
Stone.



3. *The Place where the Demand is to be made.*

Co. Lit. 153.  
201. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 428.

Here again we must observe the difference between a remedy by re-entry and distress: for when the rent is reserved, upon condition that if it be behind, that the lessor may re-enter, in such case the demand must be upon the most notorious place on the land; and therefore, if there be a house upon the land, the demand must be at the fore door thereof, because the tenant is presumed to be there residing, and the demand being required to give notice to the tenant that he may not be turned out of possession without a wilful default, such demand ought to be in the place where the end and intention will be best answered.

Dalst. 59. Co.  
Lit. 201. And.  
27. 3 Leon. 4;  
*et vide* Cro.  
Eliz. 15.

And it seems the better opinion that it is not necessary to enter the house, though the doors be open, because that is a place appropriated for the peculiar use of the inhabitant, into which no person is permitted to enter without his permission; and it is reasonable that the lessor shall go no further to demand his rent than the tenant shall be obliged to go when he is bound to tender it; and a tender by the tenant at the door of the house of the lessor is sufficient, though it be open, without entering; and therefore, by a parity of reason, a demand by the lessor at the door of the tenant, without entering, is sufficient.

Co. Lit. 155.

But when the demand is only in order for a distress, there it is sufficient if it be made on any notorious part of the land, because this is only to entitle him to his remedy for his rent; and therefore, the whole land being equally the debtor, and chargeable with the rent, a demand upon it, without going to any particular part of it, is sufficient.

Co. Lit. 202.

If a wood be let, reserving rent, the demand ought to be made at the gate, or some highway leading through the wood, as the most notorious place.

Bendl. 59.  
Cro. Eliz. 324.  
Cro. Car. 507.

If a rent-seek be granted out of *A.* payable at *B.*, the grantee may demand it at *A.*; and if the tenant be not there to pay it, it is a disseisin, for which the grantee may have his assise; and a demand at *B.* had likewise been good, because that, by the express appointment and agreement of the parties, was the place where the rent was made payable.

Cro. Car. 521.  
Co. Lit. 153.

But a demand of the person of the tenant is not sufficient off the land, because the demand is required to be made in order to an immediate payment; but no person is presumed to carry his wealth about with him; that is reasonably supposed to be at his place of habitation, or upon the land from whence it is gathered, and therefore the demand of the person off the land, being not sufficient to answer the intention of the demand, is useless and insignificant.

4 Co. 73. Co.  
Lit. 201. Cro.  
Eliz. 462.  
Mod. 404.  
Dyer, 87.

If the king makes a lease, reserving rent, the tenant must pay it without demand, as is said, either to his receiver for that purpose, or at the receipt of the Exchequer, as well as if by the words of the lease the rent had been made payable at his Exchequer, or into the hands of his receiver. But, if the king grants the reversion, the patentee must demand the rent upon the land, because



because that is the place appointed by law, for the reasons already given, for a common person to demand the rent.

If a rent be reserved, payable at the church of *S.* or *D.* upon condition, it ought to be demanded at both places, because the lessee hath his election to pay it at either place; and therefore, to take advantage of the condition, the lessor must demand it in such places where by his own agreement he has permitted the tenant to pay it. 2 Roll. Abr. 428.

So, if it had been reserved to be paid at or in the church of *D.*, it ought for the same reason to be demanded both within and without the church. 2 Roll. Abr. 428.

If a lease be made of two barns, rendering rent, with condition of re-entry for nonpayment, and the lessee tender the rent at one barn, and the lessor demand it at the other, yet the lessor cannot re-enter, because one barn being as notorious, and, consequently, as proper a place as the other for the payment, it is presumed that the lessee was at the proper place for payment, unless that presumption be overthrown by a demand; and therefore, since the demand was not made at both the barns, there is nothing to destroy the presumption that the tenant was at the proper place ready to pay to save the condition; and if the lessor did not demand it at the proper place, he shall not take advantage of the condition. Dyer, 529. in margin.

But, however just and reasonable the above cases and distinctions might have been, and however necessary the knowledge of them, yet now,

By the 4 G. 2. c. 28. § 2. it is enacted, "That in all cases between landlord and tenant, as often as one half-year's rent shall be in arrear, and the landlord hath right by law to re-enter for nonpayment, such landlord may without any formal demand or re-entry serve a declaration in ejectment (*a*); or, in case the same cannot be legally served, or no tenant be in actual possession of the premises (*b*), affix the same upon the door of any demised messuage, or upon some notorious place of the lands, &c. comprised in such declaration, which service or affixing such declaration shall stand instead of a demand and re-entry; and in case of judgment against the casual ejector, or nonsuit for not confessing lease, entry, and ouster, it shall be made appear to the court by affidavit, or be proved upon the trial in case the defendant appears, that half a year's rent was due before the declaration was served, and no sufficient distress was to be found (*c*), and that the lessor in ejectment had power to re-enter, the lessor in ejectment shall recover judgment and execution, in the same manner as if the rent in arrear had been legally demanded, and re-entry made; and in case the lessee, or other person claiming under the lease, shall suffer judgment to be recovered on such ejectment, and execution executed, without paying the rent and arrears, with costs, and without filing any bill for relief in equity within six calendar months after execution executed, the said lessee and all persons claiming under the lease shall be barred from all relief in law or equity, other than by writ of error; provided that nothing

[(*a*) The meaning of the act is, that where there is no express stipulation in the lease for entry without demand, the lessor may, notwithstanding enter without demand, provided six months' rent is in arrear, and there is not a sufficient distress; otherwise, in such cases, a demand must be made. Doug. 469. Goodright *ex dim.* Hare v. Cator. — Acceptance of rent by the landlord after the lease has

D 3

" herein

been forfeited, “ herein shall bar the right of any mortgagee of such lease who has been “ shall not be in possession, so as such mortgagee within six holden to be “ calendar months after execution executed pay all rent in arrear, a waiver of “ and costs and damages, and perform all covenants and agree- the forfeiture “ ments on the part of the first lessee.” in ejectments brought upon

this act; for it is a penalty, and by accepting the rent the penalty is waived. *Per Aston J.* Cowp. 247.] ¶ But this dictum of *Aston J.* is not expressed with certainty; and in *Green’s case*, Cro. Eliz. 5. 1 Leon. 262. Pennant’s case, 3 Co. 64. it is laid down, that the mere acceptance of the rent in respect of which the forfeiture accrues, is not alone a waiver of the forfeiture, for it is a duty due to the landlord; but if he give an acquittance for it expressly as for rent, or if he distrain for it, that is a waiver: and so also if he accept rent for a period subsequent to the forfeiture, for that admits the continuance of the tenancy. *Acc.* Goodright v. Davids, Cowp. 803., and Roe v. Harrison, 2 Term R. 425., in both which cases the rent was received *as rent*. So, if the landlord bring an action of covenant for rent subsequent to the forfeiture, and the tenant pay it into court, the forfeiture is waived. *Doe d. Crompton v. Minshull*, Bull. N.P. 96. Selw. N.P. 677. But the right of re-entry is not waived by an insufficient distress for the rent in respect of which the forfeiture accrues. *Brewer d. Lord Onslow v. Eaton*, cited 6 Term R. 220.; nor by any distress (as it would seem) for such rent if made before the forfeiture is complete, although the landlord remain in possession under the distress after the forfeiture. *Doe v. Johnson*, 1 Stark. 411.; *et vid.* 2 Espin. Ca. 393. Whether rent subsequent to the forfeiture can in any circumstances be received without a waiver, has not been decided. In case of notices to quit, the acceptance of rent subsequent is not of itself a waiver of the notice, but only evidence for the jury to judge whether it was paid as rent or as compensation for a trespass. Cowp. 243. 1 Ball & Be. 561. 6 Term R. 220. 2 Camp. 387.; though a distress for such rent has been held a waiver of the notice, *Zouch v. Willingale*, 1 H. B. 311.; but not a distress, *come semble*, for rent due previous to the time of quitting according to the notice, 1 H. B. 512. But as the law leans against forfeitures, the two cases are distinguishable. In cases of leases *for life*, the mere acceptance of rent subsequent to the forfeiture is of itself a waiver; since the rent could only be received *as rent*, there being no personal contract or duty. Pennant’s Ca. 3 Co. 64. Adams on Eject. 156. (2d ed.) The service of the declaration in ejectment is put by the statute in the place and stead of a demand of rent and re-entry, and therefore it is no objection that the declaration is served on a day subsequent to the demise stated in it, such demise being after the rent became due, for the lessor’s title accrued on the day when the forfeiture would have accrued at common law by nonpayment of rent. *Doe v. Shawcross*, 3 Barn. & C. 752.] [(b) A very little matter is sufficient to keep the possession; therefore where the defendant had left some beer in the cellar, and the landlord proceeded as on a vacant possession, the judgment and execution were set aside with costs. Bull. Ni. Pri. 97. (4th edit.) *Savage v. Dent*.] ¶ 2 Chitt. Rep. 177. (c) If a landlord is prevented by the tenant from entering, he may recover under the statute, without shewing that there was actually no sufficient distress. *Doe v. Dyson*, Moo. & Malk. 77., and see 15 East, 286.]]

§ 3.

[If the lessee, his assignee, or any other person, claiming any right, title, or interest at law or in equity to the lease, shall, within the time aforesaid, file one or more bill or bills for relief, in any court of equity, he shall not have or continue any injunction, against the proceedings at law on such ejectment, unless he shall, within forty days next after a full and perfect answer shall be filed by the lessor of the plaintiff in such ejectment, bring into court, and lodge with the proper officer, such sum and sums of money as the lessor of the plaintiff shall in his answer swear to be due and in arrear, over and above all just allowances, and also the costs taxed in the said suit, there to remain till the hearing of the cause, or to be paid out to the lessor or landlord on good security, subject to the decree of the court; and in case the bill shall be filed within the time aforesaid, and after execution executed, the lessor of the plaintiff shall be accountable for no more than he shall really and *bonâ fide*, without fraud, deceit, or wilful neglect, make of the demised premises from the time of his entering into the actual possession thereof; and if that happen to be less than the

the rent reserved on the lease, then the lessee, before he shall be restored to his possession, shall pay to the lessor or landlord what the money he so made fell short of the reserved rent, for the time he held the lands.

Provided that if the tenant shall, at any time before the trial in such ejectment, pay or tender to the lessor or landlord, his executors or administrators, or his or their attorney in that cause, or pay into court where the cause is depending, all the rent and arrears, together with the costs, all further proceedings on the said ejectment shall cease and be discontinued; and if the lessee, his executors, administrators, or assigns, shall, upon such bill filed as aforesaid, be relieved in equity, he and they shall hold the demised lands according to the lease thereof made, without any new lease to be thereof made to him or them.]

§ 4.

¶ The legislature appears to have had four different objects in view in the enactments of this statute:—First, to abolish the form of a demand of rent, where no sufficient distress can be found upon the premises to answer that demand; secondly, in case of beneficial leases which may have been mortgaged, to protect the mortgagees against the fraud and negligence of their mortgagors; thirdly, to render the possession of the landlord secure, after he has recovered the lands; and, fourthly, to take from the court the discretionary power they formerly exercised of staying the proceedings, at *any* stage of them, upon payment of the rent in arrear and costs. The first of these objects is effected by permitting the landlord to bring his ejectment without previously demanding the rent; the second, by permitting the mortgagee not in possession to recover back the premises at any time within six months after execution executed, by paying all the rent in arrear, damages, and costs of the lessor, and performing all the covenants of the lease; the third, by limiting the time for the lessee, or his assigns, to make an application to a court of equity for relief, to six calendar months after execution executed; and the fourth, by limiting the application of the lessee to stay proceedings upon payment of the rent in arrear and costs, to the time *anterior* to the trial, and making it compulsory upon the court to grant the application when properly made.

3 Taunt. 402.

Roe d. West  
v. Davis,  
3 Taunt. 402.  
Doe v.  
Masters,  
2 Barn. & C.  
490.

As this statute dispenses with a demand for rent in those cases only where there is no sufficient distress upon the premises, as well as six months rent in arrear, it is still necessary for the lessor to comply with all the formalities of the common law, before he can proceed on a clause of re-entry for nonpayment of rent, if a sufficient distress can be found. But an insertion in the proviso of the lease, that the right of re-entry shall accrue upon the rent being *lawfully demanded*, will not render a demand necessary if there be no sufficient distress; for it is only stating, in express words, that which is, in substance, contained, from the principles of the common law, in every proviso of this nature.

Doe d. Forster  
v. Wandlass,  
7 Term R. 117.

Doe v.  
Alexander,  
2 Maul. & S.  
525.

The provisions of this statute, with the exception of the one relating to the demand of rent, extend to all cases where there is six months rent unpaid, and the landlord has a right to re-enter.

Roe d. West  
v. Davis,  
7 East, 363.

This point has only been decided on that part of the fourth section which directs all proceedings to be stayed upon payment of the rent in arrear and costs before trial; but the principle of the decision seems to apply to all the other provisions of the statute. It was objected in that case that the statute only applied to cases of ejectment brought after half a year's rent due, where no sufficient distress was to be found upon the premises: but Lord *Ellenborough* C. J. says; the statute is more general in its operation; for though the fourth clause has the word "such" (*such* ejectment), yet the second clause to which it refers is in the disjunctive, stating first, that in all cases between landlord and tenant, when half a year's rent shall be in arrear, and the landlord has a right of re-entry for nonpayment thereof, he may bring ejectment, &c.; or in case the same cannot be legally served, &c., or in case such ejectment shall not be for the recovery of any messuage, &c., and in case of judgment against the casual ejector, or nonsuit for not confessing lease, entry, and ouster, it shall appear by affidavit, or be proved upon the trial, in case the defendant appears, that half a year's rent was due before the declaration served, and that no sufficient distress was to be found on the premises, and that the lessor had power to re-enter, then, and in every such case, the lessor shall recover judgment and execution.

*Goodtitle v. Holdfast*,  
2 Stra. 900.  
The rent can  
only be calcu-  
lated to the  
last rent day,  
not to the day  
of computing.  
4 Taunt. 853.

By the words of the fourth section, the lessee is to pay the arrears of rent, &c. into court before the trial; and no provision is expressly made for his relief, in case he should suffer judgment to go by default against the casual ejector. If, however, the point should arise, it is probable that the court would not consider a judgment so obtained as equivalent to a trial, but would grant relief to the lessee at any time before execution executed. In the case of *Goodtitle v. Holdfast*, which was decided about the time when the statute was enacted, relief was given under such circumstances; but as there is no allusion to the statute in the report of the case, it is probable that the decision took place before it passed into a law.

*Goodright d. Stephenson v. Noright*,  
Black. R. 746.

The provision of this fourth section seems also to extend only to cases where the rent and costs are tendered to the lessor, or paid into court after action brought; yet where the tenant tendered the rent in arrear after the lessor had given instructions to his attorney to commence an action, but before the declaration had been delivered, the court set aside the proceedings, with costs, although it was urged by the lessor that such tender was merely matter of defence at the trial.

*Pure d. Withers v. Sturdy*,  
B. N. P. 97.

Where the ejectment was brought on a clause of re-entry in the lease for not repairing, as well as for rent in arrear, under the statute, it was urged, on a motion to stay proceedings upon payment of the rent, that the case was not within the act, because it was not an ejectment founded singly on the nonpayment of rent; but the court notwithstanding made the rule absolute, with liberty for the lessor to proceed on any other title. But where the lessor has recovered possession of the premises, a court of equity

equity will not grant relief under the second section, if such recovery was by reason of the breach of other covenants or conditions, as well as by the nonpayment of rent. And where the tenant applied to the Court of Chancery to relieve against a recovery upon a judgment by default against the casual ejector, alleging that the action was brought for a forfeiture incurred by nonpayment of rent, which allegation was contradicted by the landlord, who stated in his answer that the tenant had also broken many of the covenants of the lease, for which the landlord had a right to re-enter; the court directed an issue to try whether the landlord knew of the breaches of covenant at the time of bringing the ejectment.

Wadman  
v. Calcraft,  
10 Ves. 67.;  
*et vide* 2 Scho.  
& Lef. 400.  
2 Ball & B.  
104. 2 Dow  
P. C. 526.

Where the lessors of the plaintiff were both devisees and executors, and rent was due to them in each capacity, the defendant moved to stay proceedings on payment of the rent due to the lessors of the plaintiff, as devisees only, they not being entitled to maintain ejectment as executors; and the rule was made absolute.

Barnes, 184.

The proceedings may be stayed either by moving the court, or in vacation by summons before a judge.||

2 Sell. Prac.  
127. Adams on  
Ejectment,  
145. 155. (2d ed.)

## (K) The several Remedies for the Recovery of Rents: And herein,

### 1. Of the Remedy by Distress.

**T**HE remedy by distress is by the common law incident to a rent-service; but in case of a rent-charge, it must be expressly provided for by the deed.\*

*Vide tit.*  
*Distress.*  
• The exec-  
utors of

tenants in fee-simple, fee-tail, or for lives of rents, shall have debt or distress for the arrears. 32 H. 8. c. 37. — Exceptions of manors in Wales, ||whereof tenants have immemorially paid redemption-money in discharge of duties and forfeitures; and *vide* as to this statute, *post*, 41.|| *Id.* § 2. — Husbands seised in right of wives, or tenants *pur auter vie*, after the death of the wife, or *cestui que vie*, may distrain or have debt for the arrears. *Id.* § 5. — Distress given for rent-seck, [rents of assise, and chief-rents which have been duly paid for the space of three years within the space of twenty years before the first day of the session of parliament when the statute passed; or shall hereafter be created, as in case of rent reserved upon lease. 4 G. 2. c. 28. § 5. For a rent granted in fee since the statute of *quia emptores*, and before the passing of this statute, there cannot be a distress but under this statute, and therefore in an avowry for such a distress, the case must be brought within it. Dougl. 604. Bradbury v. Wright.] — Crops growing may be distrained. 11 G. 2. c. 19. § 8. — If goods are seized on an extent on an outlawry, the landlord shall not have the goods delivered to him, though he distrained before the extent. *Rex v. Southerly*, Bunb. 5. [It is settled, that goods distrained for rent and not sold, are liable to seizure on an immediate extent for the king's own debt; for the mere distress does not change the property. *Parker*, 112. *Rex v. Cotton*. Whilst goods are upon the premises the landlord may distrain them, notwithstanding an actual assignment under a commission of bankrupt. 1 Atk. 105. *Ex parte Plummer*. But, if the goods are carried off the premises, or sold, he loses his lien upon them. 1 Atk. 104. *Ex parte Grove*. 1 Co. Bankrupt Laws, 221. *Ex parte Devine*. So he does if the goods are replevied, and the lessee afterwards, and before any proceedings in replevin, becomes bankrupt, and the assignees sell the goods. *Bradyll v. Ball*, 1 Br. Ch. Rep. 427. Where a trader, after committing an act of bankruptcy, takes a shop and agrees to pay half a year's rent in advance, where by the custom of the country so much becomes due on the day on which the tenant enters, the landlord after an assignment under the commission, and before the expiration of the half-year, may distrain the goods on the premises for half a year's rent. *Buckley*, assignee of *Buckley*, v. *Taylor*, 2 Term R. 600.]

This

||See tit.

*Distress*, and  
Bradly on  
Distresses, *passim*. (2d ed.) ||

|| (a) It has been decided that the statute only applies where the rent has become due *before* the removal of the goods. Watson v. Main, 3 Esp. Ca. 15. *Sed vide* Furneaux v. Fotherby, 4 Camp. 156. Whether the removal is fraudulent or not, is a question for the jury. Welch v. Myers, 4 Camp. 568. The statute applies only to the goods of the *tenant*. Thornton v. Adams, 5 Maul. & S. 38. ||

This remedy by distress is greatly enlarged by several acts of parliament, which are taken notice of under the head of "DISTRESS," and therefore I shall here only subjoin some clauses in a late law for the more easy recovery of rents.

By the 11 G. 2. c. 19. § 1. it is enacted, "That in case any tenant or lessee of lands or tenements, upon the demise whereof any rent is payable, shall fraudulently or clandestinely carry off his goods to prevent the landlord from distraining (a), it shall be lawful for every landlord, or any person by him empowered, within thirty days next ensuing such carrying off, to seize such goods wherever the same shall be found, as a distress for the rent, and the same to sell or dispose of as if the said goods had been distrained upon such premises; provided that no landlord shall seize goods sold *bonâ fide* and for a valuable consideration to any person not privy to such fraud."

|| (b) This does not apply to a creditor of the tenant who with the tenant's assent removes the goods to satisfy his *bonâ fide* debt. Bach v. Meats, 5 Maul. & S. 200. It must be shewn that the party "assisting, &c." was privy to the fraudulent intent on the part of the tenant. Brooke v. Noakes, 8 Barn. & C. 537. ||

And by § 3. "If any such tenant shall fraudulently remove his goods, or if any person shall knowingly assist (b) such tenant in fraudulently conveying away his goods, or in concealing the same, all persons so offending shall forfeit to the landlord, from whose estate such goods were carried off, double the value of the goods, to be recovered by action of debt," &c.

(c) The complaint need not be upon oath. The King v. Bissex, Tr. 29 & 30 G. 2. K. B. J Burn's Just. title *Distress*, 8. || Where the value does not exceed 50*l*. the party injured may either proceed before a magistrate, or by action, at his pleasure. Horsefall v. Davy, 1 Stark. 169.; and his having at first made a complaint before a magistrate, will not preclude his afterwards

[§ 4. Provided, if such goods and chattels exceed not the value of 50*l*., the landlord, his bailiff, servant, or agent, may exhibit (c) a complaint in writing against such offender or offenders before two or more justices of the peace of the same county, riding, or division of such county, residing near the place whence such goods and chattels were removed, or near the place where the same were found, not being in the lands or tenements whence such goods were removed, who may summon the parties concerned, examine the fact, and all proper witnesses upon oath, or if any such witness be one of the people called Quakers, upon affirmation required by law, and in a summary way determine whether such person or persons be guilty of the offence with which he, she, or they are charged; and in like manner to enquire of the value of the goods and chattels by him, her, or them respectively so fraudulently carried off or concealed as aforesaid; and upon full proof of the offence (d), by order under their hands and seals, the said justices may and shall adjudge the offender or offenders to pay double the value of the said goods and chattels to such landlord, his bailiff, servant, or agent, at such time as the said justices shall appoint; and in case the offender or offenders, having notice of such order, shall refuse or neglect so to do, may and shall, by warrant under their hands and seals, levy the same by distress and sale of the goods and chattels of the offender or offenders,

offenders, and for want of such distress may commit the offender or offenders to the house of correction, there to be kept to hard labour without bail or mainprize for the space of six months, unless the money so ordered to be paid as aforesaid shall be sooner satisfied.

and if good in substance, great strictness in point of form is not requisite. The evidence therefore need not be set out. *The King v. Bissex, ubi sup.* The court will intend that the justices had jurisdiction, where the order follows the words of the statute. *Id.* It is not necessary to state in so many words, that the rent was in arrear when the goods were carried off; it is enough if it appears from the order. *Id.* Nor is it necessary to state for what time due. *Id.* It is enough to say that the goods were taken about such a time. *Id.* In a charge against a person for assisting the lessee in carrying away the goods, it is only necessary to state that offence; for the carrying away by the lessee, and the aiding him in carrying them away, are by the statute two distinct offences. *Id.* The stating the charge in the disjunctive, as that the defendant assisted in removing or concealing the goods, is sufficient. *R. v. Middleton, 1 Burr. 399.*

§ 5, 6. Appeal given to the quarter sessions; and appellant entering into a recognizance with two sureties in double the sum ordered by the two justices to be paid, the execution of such order in the mean time to be suspended.

By § 7. Landlords are empowered to break open houses, &c. to seize goods fraudulently secured therein, first calling to their assistance the constable, &c. of the hundred, borough, parish, district, or place where the same are suspected to be concealed; and in the case of a dwelling-house (a), oath being also first made before some justice of the peace of a reasonable ground of suspicion that such goods are therein.]

And by § 8. "It shall be lawful for every landlord to seize, for a distress, corn and grass, hops, roots, fruits, or other product growing on the estates demised as a distress for rent; and the same to cut, gather, and lay up when ripe in the barns or other place on the premises; and in case there shall be no proper place, then in any other barn or proper place which such landlord shall procure as near as may be to the premises, and in convenient time to appraise, sell, or dispose of the same towards satisfaction of the rent, in the same manner as other goods may be seized and disposed of; the appraisement to be taken when gathered and made."

[By § 9. The distress of corn, &c. is to cease, if the rent in arrear, and the costs of making the distress, be paid before it is cut.]

## 2. *Of the Remedy by Writ of Annuity.*

If a man grants by his deed an annual rent to *J. S.* in fee, for life or for years, and the rent is behind, the grantee may bring his writ of annuity against the grantor, and thereby charge his person; and this remedy is founded on the words of the contract, which being presumed to be founded on a valuable consideration, are always taken most strongly against the grantor; and therefore, where a man grants an annual rent, the person granting is as well liable to the charge as the land, because the person of the grantor ought to be liable to the payment of what he himself hath given.

Hence it follows, that no writ of annuity lies for a rent-service,

bringing an action. *Ibid.*||

(d) This is merely an order, not a conviction,

(a) Before this statute it was holden, that when in the house, the landlord might break open an inner door. *Comb. 17.*

Lit. § 219.  
F. N. B. 152.  
6 Co. 58.

Roll. Abr. 226.



||(a) But the person of the lessee is liable in an action of debt on the demise, or debt or *assumpsit* for use and occupation.||

c Co. 58. b.

service, because the rent-service being something reserved by the lessor by way of retribution for the land demised, proceeds not from the grant of the lessee, the reservation being the act of the lessor, and, consequently, the person of the lessee ought not to be liable to the discharge of a thing it never granted (a); for the lessee is only passive, and takes the lands upon such terms as the lessor is willing to part with it, and by such acceptance of the land agrees to the reservation of the rent.

It follows also, that if a man devises rent out of his land, and dies, that no writ of annuity lies for such rent, because the devise cannot take effect till after the death of the devisor, and then it is impossible to charge the person.

So, no writ of annuity lies for a rent granted for equality of partition, or in lieu of dower; for though these be given by the person, yet, being granted in satisfaction of a real estate, they retain the nature of the things for which they are given, and therefore not recoverable in a personal action.

But for the further explanation hereof, *vide* tit. "ANNUITY."

### 3. Of the Remedy by Assise.

*Vide* tit. *Assise*.

The writ of assise lies to restore the party to the actual seisin of that freehold which he hath been divested of, and consequently the party who brings it must have at least an estate for life in the rent, and must have been in the seisin and enjoyment thereof.

### 4. Of the Clause of Re-entry.

Lit. § 325.  
Co. Lit. 201.  
202. Gilb. on  
Rents, 135.  
||*Vid. antè*,  
p. 37, 38, 39.  
for the pro-  
visions of the  
4 G. 2. c. 28.  
as to eject-  
ments on these  
provisoes.||

The condition of re-entry for nonpayment of rent was the remedy by the ancient law, which was afterwards changed into a distress; but is yet a remedy allowable at law, where the party provides it by the deed; as, if a man makes a feoffment, gift, or lease, reserving rent, with a condition that if the rent be behind, that it shall be lawful for the feoffor, &c. and his heirs, into the lands to re-enter; in these cases, if the rent be not paid according to the deed, the feoffor or lessor may enter into the lands, and hold them in his former estate, because the feoffment or lease was not absolute, but defeasable by the non-performance of the condition.

Lit. § 327.

But, where a feoffment is made of lands, reserving rent, upon condition that if the rent be behind, it shall be lawful for the feoffor and his heirs to enter and hold the lands, and take the profits *till he be satisfied and paid* the rent behind; this is not a condition absolutely to defeat the estate; but the feoffor in this case shall upon his entry only hold the land as a pledge, or in nature of a distress, till the rent be paid him, and the profits shall not go into the account of the rent, but shall be applied to his own use, that by such perception the tenant may be obliged the sooner to pay the arrears of rent.

Co. Lit. 203.  
[The distinc-  
tion when the

But, if the condition be, that if the rent be behind, the lessor shall re-enter, and take the profits *until thereof he be satisfied*; there, the profits shall go into the account of the rent, and consequently, when



when the profits received are equivalent to the arrear of rent, the profits taken by the lessor after entry are, lessee may re-enter and hold it under the former lease.

and when they are not to be in satisfaction of the rent, is not admitted in equity; for the courts of equity will always make the lessor account to the lessee for the profits of the estate during the time of his being in possession of it, and decree him after he is satisfied the rent in arrear, and the costs, charges, and expenses attending his entry and detention of the lands, to give up the possession to the lessee, and deliver and pay him the surplus of the profits of the estate, and the money arising thereby. Co. Lit. 205. a. n. 3.]

And though part of the rent be paid him before re-entry, yet, Cro. Jac. 511. if the whole be not satisfied, he may re-enter for any part that is 4 Leon, 8. in arrear, because the condition is to enforce the payment of the whole rent, and therefore he may take advantage for nonpayment of any part thereof.

If a man grants a rent-charge to *J. S.*, his heirs and assigns, and Cro. Jac. 510. 512. if it shall happen that the rent shall be behind and unpaid, that 2 Roll. Rep. 12. 427. then the said *J. S.*, his heirs and assigns, shall enter into the land, Poph. 126. and have and enjoy the rent thereof *until the arrears be fully satisfied*, and the grantor covenants to levy a fine to the uses of the 147. 3 Bulst. said deed; if after the fine levied the rent be arrear, the grantee 250. Sid. 262. may enter into the land, or make a lease for years; to try his title Lev. 171. in ejectment, because by the fine there is an estate vested in the conusees to raise a use in the grantee of the rent-charge when the rent is behind; and whenever the rent becomes arrear, *the possession is executed to that use*, and consequently the grantee has a right to take and keep that possession till the use for which it was executed be satisfied, and that was till the arrears of rent be paid by the perception of the profits; and therefore though the grantee's interest in the land be uncertain (because it is uncertain when the rents will be paid out of the profits), yet, while his interest remains, if his possession be disturbed or divested, he may restore it by ejectment, which is the proper remedy to recover the possession. And if the grantee assigns over the rent the assignee may likewise enter and maintain a title in ejectment; for though the use arises out of the estate of the conusee only as the rent is in arrear, and till the rent be behind and unpaid there is nothing more than a bare possibility of a use, which in its nature is not assignable, yet by the conveyance of the rent it shall pass, because it is nothing more than a remedy or security for the rent, and therefore shall attend that, into whose hands soever it comes.

Cro. Car. 512.

And by the better opinion it seems, that if the rent be arrear before the fine levied, yet the fine levied afterwards shall be sufficient to raise a use in the grantee to enter into the land for the recovery of those arrears, because the fine is guided by the deed of grant, and both amount but to one assurance, and, consequently, the fine shall have relation to that deed which leads the use of it, and makes it operate.

So it is, if such a rent had been granted to a man and his heirs, and if the rent be behind and unpaid, then it shall be lawful for the grantee and his heirs to enter, &c. the grantee, when the rent is arrear, may by such proviso enter and hold the land till he be paid the rent by the perception of the profits; for though it was objected

Sid. 223. 262. 344. Lev. 170. Keb. 784. Raym. 155. 158. Sand. 112. Jemett v. Cowley.

objected that there was no estate conveyed, out of which a use might arise to the grantee upon the nonpayment of rent, and that this grant could pass no estate to the grantee as a conveyance at common law, because the grantee could have no inheritance or freehold in the land when the rent was in arrear for want of livery, nor an estate for years for want of a certain commencement and determination; yet it was adjudged, that by the grant he had an interest vested in him when the rent was arrear; and though it be an uncertain interest, which for the uncertainty of its commencement and determination might be void by the strict rules of law, if it were granted independent on any estate certain; yet it is good in this case, because it is created to attend a determinate estate, and the nonpayment of the rent fixes the certainty of its beginning, and the satisfaction of the arrears by the perception of the profits, the end and determination of such interest, and therefore the grantee may reduce such interest as it arises into his possession by ejectment, which is the proper remedy to recover the possession.

#### 5. *Of the Nomine Pœnæ.*

Gilb. on Rents,  
140. Lil. 4.  
Palm. 206.  
2 Lutw. 1151.

This is not so much a remedy for the recovery of rent, as a penalty to oblige the tenant to a punctual payment, and this as well of a rent-charge as a rent-service: and herein these things seem observable.

Hob. §2. 208.  
Brownl. 171.  
2 Jon. 33.

That in case of a rent-service or rent-charge, if it be granted that if the rent be arrear, that the tenant shall forfeit 8s. a day as a *nomine pœnæ*, there must be an actual demand of the rent at the day to give a title to the penalty, because, till an actual demand made, it cannot appear that there was any default or neglect in the tenant, and it were unreasonable to oblige the tenant to pay such penalty without a wilful default; for the presumption is, that he was ready to pay the rent to save the penalty; and there is no way to overthrow that presumption but by proving an actual demand made, and then if such demand be not answered by payment, it is evident, that the tenant has wilfully neglected it, and consequently has submitted himself to the penalty.

Hob. 208.  
Hutt. 42. 114.  
Hettl. 87.  
[To entitle himself to the penalty, *Hobart* thought that there must be a demand of the rent on the day after it became due, that is, in the case here put, on the eleventh day.]

But if rent be demanded at the day, and not paid, and, consequently, the penalty forfeited; as, if a rent be granted to *A.* for life, and, if it shall be arrear by the space of ten days after the feasts of payment, being lawfully demanded, that then the grantor shall forfeit 10s. by way of pain, and that then and so often it shall be lawful for the grantee to distrain till the rent and penalty be satisfied; by the opinion of *Hob.* if the grantee demands the rent at the end of the ten days, by which he becomes entitled to the penalty, the grantee on the eleventh day must likewise demand the penalty, because it is not due till after the ten days incurred, and the grantor has the whole day on which the penalty becomes due to pay it. But *quære* whether the grantee be obliged to demand the penalty after it becomes due.

Hob. §2. 15  
But *per Holt*

But, if the plaintiff brings an action of debt, or avows for the rent and *nomine pœnæ*, without laying an actual demand for the rent,

rent, though he cannot recover the penalty for want of such demand, yet he shall, by such suit, have judgment for the rent, because that is really due, and ought to be paid without any demand.

C.J., if a lessor avows for rent and a *nomine pænæ*, and the rent was not demanded, so reversed. *Ld.*

that the *nomine pænæ* was not due, a general judgment for both shall be entirely reversed. *Ld.* Raym. 256.]

If the tenant, that is chargeable with the rent, assigns over his interest in the land, it seems, that the assignee is chargeable with the penalty for any arrear incurred in his own time, because the *nomine pænæ* being intended as an obligation on the tenant to pay the rent, that obligation, from the nature of the contract, must have continuance so long as the rent is payable; and therefore whoever takes the land, takes it under the charge of the rent, and, consequently, must be subject to that security which was originally taken upon the creation of the rent.

Cro. Eliz. 383. *Thynn v. Cholmly, Moor, pl. 486.*

If the rent be devised without mention of the *nomine pænæ*, yet it shall pass as incident to the rent, because whoever has a right to the rent, ought to have all that security for the payment of it which was taken upon the original creation of it.

Cro. Eliz. 895. *Bendloss v. Phillips.*

The *nomine pænæ*, as an incident to the rent, shall descend to the heir, because, being a security or penalty to engage the payment of the rent, whoever has a right to the rent, ought, in reason, to have the penalty, which is to oblige the tenant to pay it. But the statute of 32 H. 8. c. 37. ||see next page|| gives no remedy for the recovery of the *nomine pænæ*, as it does for rents, because the grantee of a rent-charge might have an action of debt for the arrears of the *nomine pænæ* at common law; for, being only a penalty, they looked on it to be only a chattel, since it did not grow due with every gale of the rent, but arose casually upon the nonpayment of the rent at the day; and for the same reason the executors of the grantee might have an action of debt, and, consequently, there was no necessity for the statute to provide a remedy.

Co. Lit. 162.

6. *Of the Remedy by Action of Debt, &c. and as grounded on several Acts of Parliament: ||And herein of "double Value" and "double Rent."||*

The remedy by action of debt extended only to rents reserved on leases for years, but did not affect freehold rents; the reason whereof is this: actions of debt were given for rent reserved upon leases for years, for that such terms being of short continuance, it was necessary that the lessor should follow the chattels of his tenant, wherever they were or wheresoever he should remove them: but, when the rents were reserved on the durable estate of the feud, the feud itself, and the chattels thereupon, were pledged for the rent; and if the land were unstocked for two years the lord had his *cessavit per biennium* to recover the land itself; and hence it is, that if the durable estate of the feud determined, as, if the lessee for life died, the lessor might have an action

Gillb. on Rents, 93.

Co. Lit. 162.

action of debt for the arrears; because the land was no longer a security for the rent; and therefore the chattels of the tenant were liable to satisfy the arrears in an action of debt wherever the tenant removed them.

Co. Lit. 162.  
4 Co. 49.

So it was in case of a rent-charge; for if a man were seised of it in fee, and it was arrear, he could have no action of debt for the arrears; and if he died, his heir could not have any real action for the arrears, for that is proper for the recovery of the possession, which was still in him, nor could he have a personal action, because, besides the former reason, it were absurd to give a real action for the rent running on in his own time, and a personal action for the arrears in the lifetime of the ancestor at the same time; for it could not be supposed to be both a real and personal thing: for this reason also the executor could have no action for the arrears (who is entitled to the personal estate); and also because he could not entitle himself by virtue of the contract that created the rent, since the heir was constituted representative by the contract, and by consequence that representation excluded all other persons from taking any benefit as representatives that did not come under that character.

8 Ann. c. 14.  
§ 4.

But these inconveniencies and mischiefs are remedied by an act of parliament, by which it is provided, "That whereas no action of debt lies against a tenant for life or lives, for any arrears of rent, *during the continuance of* such estate for life or lives, it shall and may be lawful for any person or persons, having any rent in arrear, or due upon any lease or demise for life or lives, to bring an action or actions of debt for such arrears of rent, in the same manner as they might have done in case such rent were due and reserved upon a lease for years."

Webb v. Jiggs,  
4 Maul. & S.  
113.

¶ This statute, however, only applies to the case of rent due from a tenant to a landlord, and does not extend to the case of an annuity or yearly rent devised to *A.*, and payable during the life of *B.* out of lands devised by the same will to *B.*; and therefore, during the continuance of the freehold estate in the rent, an action of debt does not lie by *A.* against *B.* for the arrears.¶

Co. Lit. 162.  
Cro. Car. 471.  
Lit. Rep. 93.  
4 Co. 48. 50.  
Vaugh. 40.

¶ (a) Although the preamble of this statute would rather seem to confine it to

And by the statute of 32 H. 8. c. 37. (a), the executors of a man seised either of a rent-charge, rent-service, or rent-seck, either in fee-simple or fee-tail, or for term of lives, have now a double remedy given them for such arrears, either by action of debt or distress: the action of debt lies not only against the tenant that ought to have paid the rent, but against his executors and administrators; the distress runs with the land as long as it continues in the tenant's possession that suffered the rent to run in arrear, or of any other person claiming by or from him.

executors of tenants for life who had no remedy at common law, *i. e.* executors of tenants *pur auter vie* during the life of *cestuique vie*, and although Lord Coke's language, Co. Lit. 162. a., and the case of Turner v. Lee, Cro. Car. 471., are in favour of this narrow construction, yet it has been decided, that the statute extends to all executors of tenants for life of rents, as well executors of tenant for his own life, who had an action of debt at common law, as to executors of tenants *pur auter vie*, who, during the continuance of the life, had no remedy at all. Hool v. Bell, Lord Raym. 172. Co. Lit. 162. a. n. 4. 762. b. n. 1. 18 Vin. 542.; *et vide* Cro. Eliz. 332. It seems

seems doubtful whether this statute extends to cases of arrears due on leases for years, since the statute only specifies tenants in fee simple, fee tail, and for lives, of rents, &c. Meriton v. Gilbee, 2 B. Moo. 48. Selw. N. P. 645. (4th ed.)

And therefore, if a man grants a rent-charge in fee, and afterwards makes a feoffment of the land out of which it issues, and the feoffee makes a lease at will, the executors of the grantee may distrain the tenant at will for any arrears that became due in the lifetime of the grantor, because such tenant claims from the grantor; and so every feoffee of the first feoffee *in infinitum* claims immediately from the grantor.

4 Co. 50.  
2 And. 178.  
4 Leon. 115.  
Andrew Og-  
nell's case.

So, if the tenant makes a gift in tail, and the donee dies, the issue is chargeable with the arrears of the rent; because though he claims by descent *per formam doni*, yet it is by virtue of the gift made by the tenant.

4 Co. 50.

But, if tenant in tail makes a gift in fee, and dies, and the discontinuee charges the land with a rent in fee, and then enfeoffs the issue in tail within age, so as he is remitted, the issue is chargeable with none of the arrears; because, being remitted by the feoffment to the old estate-tail, he cannot claim under the discontinuee, but from the first donor.

Noy, 48.  
Moor, 846.  
pl. 1145.  
2 Roll. Abr  
422.  
2 Vern. 612.

So it is, if the tenant dies without heirs, so that the tenancy escheats to the lord, he shall not be chargeable with any arrears of a rent-charge incurred in the life of the tenant.

Co. Lit. 162.

But before these acts, if there had been tenant for life of a rent, and he died, the rent being in arrear (*a*), his executors, by the common law, might have an action of debt for the arrears; for the executor, representing the person of the testator, succeeds in all his personal rights; and, when the rent is arrear at his death, it is no more than a single personal duty, distinct and separate from the real estate, for which there can be no remedy by real action, which recovers the freehold of which the possessor was disseised; but the arrears of the rent being no freehold, but a perfect chattel or single duty, were recoverable by the executor as all other personal things; and though the freehold determined by the death of the tenant for life, yet they did not construe such duties to cease, because there were no words in the contract to found such a construction upon; for the contract gave him the entire rent during life, and the act of God did not take it away.

Co. Lit. 162.  
||(a) And now  
by st. 11 G. 2.  
c. 19. § 15. the  
executors of life  
tenants for life  
have a remedy  
for an appor-  
tionment up  
to the death  
of the tenant  
for life; but  
this only ap-  
plies to rents  
on *demises* de-  
termining by  
death of tenant  
for life.||

If tenant *pur auter vie* or tenant for years held over, yet the lessor could not distrain them for the rent that became due before the determination of the respective leases, though they continued in the possession of the land afterwards; for when the lease was determined, the lessor could not avow on them as his tenants, claiming under a lease that was ended. To remedy this it (*b*) is provided, that whereas tenant *pur auter vie* and lessees for years, or at will, frequently hold over the tenements to them devised, after the determination of such leases; and whereas after the determination of such, or any other leases, no distress can by law be made for any arrears of rent that grew due on such respective leases before the determination thereof,—“It shall and may be

(b) By the said  
statute,  
5 Ann. c. 14.

“lawful for any person or persons, having any rent in arrear, or  
Vol. VII. E “due

[See the cases on this branch of the statute of Ann. tit. *Distress*, (A).]

4 G. 2. c. 28.  
§ 1.

“due upon any lease for life or lives, or for years, or at will  
“ended or determined, to distrain for such arrears, after the  
“determination of the said respective leases, in the same manner  
“as they might have done if such lease or leases had not been  
“ended or determined; provided that such distress be made  
“within the space of six calendar months after the determination  
“of such lease, and during the continuance of such landlord’s  
“title and interest, and during the possession of the tenant from  
“whom such arrears became due.”

||DOUBLE VALUE FOR HOLDING OVER.||—Also, for the more effectual recovery of rents, it is provided, “That in case any  
“tenant for life or years, or other person who shall come into  
“possession of any lands, &c. under or by collusion with such  
“tenant, shall wilfully hold over after the determination of such  
“term, and after demand made, and notice in writing given, for  
“delivering of the possession thereof, by the person to whom the  
“remainder or reversion shall belong, or his agent, thereunto  
“lawfully authorized, such person holding over shall pay *double*  
“the *yearly value* of the lands, &c. so detained, to be recovered  
“by action of debt, whereunto the defendant shall be obliged to  
“give special bail; against which penalty there shall be no relief  
“in equity.”

Wright v.  
Smith,  
5 Espin. 203.  
Cutting v.  
Derby,  
Black. R.  
1075.  
Wilkinson v.  
Colley,  
Burr. 2694.  
Lake v. Smith,  
1 New R. 174.

||A tenant holding over under a fair claim of right is not within this act, although it be decided eventually that he has no right. Notwithstanding the order in which the words stand in the statute, from which it should seem that the notice ought to be given *after* the determination of the term, yet the notice may be given *before* the determination; and the notice to quit in writing has been held to include a demand, the court considering the statute as a remedial law in favour of landlords, the penalty being given to the party grieved. And on this ground it was held, that where a woman had received notice to quit, and before the expiration of the tenancy married, it was not necessary to make a demand on the husband in order to entitle the landlord to an action against him for double value for wilfully holding over. But *Chambre J.*, considering the action penal, thought a demand ought to have been made on the husband. Lord *Ellenborough C. J.* has also held the statute penal, and to be construed strictly, and therefore that the words of it could not be extended to the case of a tenant from week to week. Nor can the landlord distrain for double value.

Lloyd v.  
Rosbee,  
2 Camp. 455.  
Sullivan v.  
Bishop, 2 Car.  
& P. 359.

Cobb v.  
Stokes,  
8 East, 558.

Where the demise is for a time certain, as for one year, and no longer, a notice to quit is not necessary at the end of the year to put an end to the tenancy; but a demand of possession is necessary to entitle the landlord to double value, and the demand may be made after the expiration of the term, but the landlord will be entitled to double value only from the time of the notice and demand.

Burr. 2694.

A receiver appointed under an order of the Court of Chancery is an agent within the statute, and may give the notice.

Soulshy v.  
Neving,

This action may be supported after a recovery of the premises  
by

by the landlord in ejectment; for there is no incongruity in bringing both actions, the action of ejectment being for recovery of possession, and the action for double value to indemnify the landlord for the wrong in holding over.

One tenant in common may maintain an action for double value of his moiety without his companion.

DOUBLE RENT FOR HOLDING OVER. || — By a subsequent act it is provided, “That in case any (a) tenant shall give notice of “his intention to quit the premises, and shall not accordingly “deliver up the possession at the time in such notice contained, “the said tenant, his executors or administrators, shall pay to “the landlord double the rent which he should otherwise have “paid.”

rent, if he does not quit after giving notice. *Timmins v. Rowlinson*, 3 Burr. 1603. — If tenant gives parol notice that he will quit, it is sufficient, and subjects him to double rent if he does not. *Ibid.* || Some fixed time must be specified in the notice; a notice that the tenant will quit as soon as he can possibly get another situation, is not sufficient to render him liable for double rent. *Farrance v. Elkington*, 2 Camp. R. 591. The notice must be such a one as is binding on the tenant, so that the landlord might maintain ejectment, or it will not subject the tenant to double rent for not quitting. *Johnstone v. Huddleston*, 4 Barn. & C. 922. It seems that this action cannot be supported after judgment in ejectment against the tenant, since the ejectment treats him as a trespasser, and the action for double rent as a tenant. 9 East, 314; *et vide* Cowp. 245.]

9 East, 310.

*et vide*

10 East, 48.

Doug. 175.

1 Term R. 55.

Black. R. 1077.

11 G. 2. c. 19.

§ 18.

(a) Tenant by parol demise from year to year is within this statute, and liable to pay double

#### || 7. Of the Remedy by Action for Use and Occupation.

The 11th Geo. 2. c. 19. § 14. is as follows: — “To obviate “some difficulties that many times occur in the recovery of “rent where the demises are not by deed, be it further enacted, that, from and after the said 24th day of June, it “shall and may be lawful to and for the landlord or landlords, where the agreement is not by deed, to recover a reasonable satisfaction for the lands, tenements, or hereditaments held or occupied by the defendant or defendants in an action on the case for the use and occupation of what was so held or enjoyed; and if in evidence on the trial of such action any parol demise, or any agreement (not being by deed), whereon a certain rent was reserved, shall appear, the plaintiff in such action shall not therefore be nonsuited, but may make use thereof as evidence of the *quantum* of damages to be recovered.”

Before this statute an action of *assumpsit* would lie on a promise to pay a sum of money in consideration of a permission to occupy lands, and the objection of its being real contract, for which *assumpsit* would not lie, was got rid of by considering the sum to be paid as a compensation due on the contract, and not as rent, and the permission to occupy as not amounting to a demise. But then it seems that the plaintiff would have been nonsuited, if he produced in evidence in such action any parol demise or agreement with a reservation of a certain rent; and to obviate this difficulty the above section appears to have been enacted.

11 G. 2. c. 19.

§ 14.

*Dartnall v.*

*Morgan, Cro.*

*Jac.* 598.

*Chapman v.*

*Southwicke,*

1 Lev. 204.

*Vide* 5 Taunt.

25.

The action for use and occupation only applies to cases



*Elliott v. Rogers*, 4 Espin. R. 59. This decision is expressly against the words of the statute. where there is no demise or agreement under seal; although in one case, where the defendant held by an agreement under seal, not amounting to a demise, it was held that the action could be maintained.

*Stroud v. Rogers*, 6 Term R. 62. *notd.* Debt also lies for use and occupation; and is frequently substituted for the old action of debt for rent. The action of debt, however, is independent of the statute.

*Wilkins v. Wingate*, 6 Term R. 62. The action is transitory, and it is not necessary to state in the declaration the parish or local situation of the premises, or any particulars of the demise; but if stated, a variance in proof is fatal.

*Egler v. Marsden*, 5 Taunt. 23. *Guest v. Caumont*, 3 Camp. 234.

*Buck v. Wright*, 1 Term R. 378. The action is founded on contract, and does not apply to an adverse or tortious holding; therefore the plaintiff, after recovery in ejectment of the premises, may recover in this action the rent up to the time of the demise in the ejectment, but not subsequently.

*Kirtland v. Pounsett*, 2 Taunt. 145; *sed vid.* 6 Price, 157. And the holding must be under a contract of *demise*. Therefore where a party was let into possession under a contract to purchase premises, and he paid the whole purchase-money, and the vendor afterwards failing to make a title, the purchaser quitted possession and rescinded the contract, and recovered back the price as money had and received; it was held that the vendor could not recover rent for the enjoyment in an action for use and occupation: but *qu.*, if the purchase-money had not been paid, whether the vendor might not have recovered?

*Naish v. Tatlock*, 2 H. Black. 319. The remedy in this action is not co-extensive with the action of debt for rent. The statute only provides an easy remedy in cases of *actual occupation*, leaving other more complicated cases to their ordinary remedy. Therefore where a bankrupt's assignees had taken possession of premises occupied by the bankrupt as tenant at a yearly rent, and held them to the end of the year, it was decided that they were not liable in this action for the use and occupation of the bankrupt, but only for their own.

*Boot v. Wilson*, 8 East, 311. But the bankrupt is liable on his *agreement* to pay rent, notwithstanding his bankruptcy, and though the assignees have occupied during part of the time for which the rent is claimed.

*Remnant v. Bremridge*, 2 B. Moo. 94; *et vide* 1 Will. Saund. 1. n.(1). Executors and administrators cannot in general reject the term of their testator or intestate, as the assignees may that of the bankrupt; but where an administrator has merely taken possession of premises demised to his intestate, and endeavoured to let them, and has offered within a reasonable time to surrender the term to the landlord, and has made no profit of the term, and has no assets, he cannot be charged in an action for use and occupation subsequent to the intestate's death; and the above facts are a good defence on *non assumpsit*.

*Richardson v. Hall*, 1 Bro. & B. 56; *et vide* *White*. So, also, where a woman *dum sola* was tenant of premises at a yearly rent, and in the middle of a half-year she married, having previously given notice to determine the tenancy at the end of the half-



half-year, it was held that the landlord could not recover that half-year's rent in an action against the husband for use and occupation. This case was attempted to be distinguished from *Naish v. Tatlock*, since the assignees there were not liable to the debts of the bankrupt, whereas the husband by the marriage takes upon him the debts and contracts of the wife; but the court thought it was the same thing as if the occupation had been by a stranger, instead of the wife.

If the tenant with the landlord's assent quit in the middle of a quarter, the landlord cannot recover for use and occupation for the whole quarter, nor *pro rata* for that part of it during which the occupation continued; and if the tenant at the end of the year quit without notice, and the landlord before the next half-year expires let the premises, he cannot recover for use and occupation from the end of the year till the time of reletting.

Where a lease for years expired at *Midsummer*, and the tenant refused to give up possession of the premises, insisting that he was entitled to notice to quit, and afterwards continued in possession till *Christmas*, and paid rent to that time, when he tendered the keys of the premises to the landlord, which the latter refused to take; it was held that this was not a holding over, but conclusive evidence of a tenancy from year to year, which enabled the landlord to maintain use and occupation for a quarter's rent due at *Lady-day*.

Where premises were held under an agreement for a certain term, the landlord was held entitled to recover the rent in this action, notwithstanding the building had been previously burnt down, and the premises were afterwards uninhabited, for the land still remained in his occupation.

And the landlord may support this action against the original tenant, although the premises are in the occupation of an under-tenant.

But if the landlord accept of the under-tenant, and distrain upon him for rent, he cannot afterwards proceed for use and occupation against the original tenant.

*Atcheson*, 3 Bing. 462. *Hall v. Burgess*, 5 Barn. & C. 552.

And if the landlord after an underletting of the premises give notice to the under-tenants to quit, and they do quit, and the premises remain unoccupied for a year, after which they are again underlet by the tenant, the landlord cannot recover that year's rent in an action for use and occupation against the tenant; for it is an eviction on the part of the landlord.

And if lands are let to *A.*, and *B.* agree with the landlord to stand in *A.*'s place and to pay rent, the landlord may afterwards sue *B.* for use and occupation, and *B.* cannot set up *A.*'s interest as a defence, although it has never been determined by surrender or notice to quit; for this would be disputing his landlord's title, which is never allowed in this more than in other actions for rent. (a)

though a tenant cannot dispute the title of the person under whom he enters, yet after acknowledging

*head v. Clifford*, 5 Taunt. 518; *sed vide* 2 Camp.R. 104.

*Grimman v. Legge*, 8 Barn. & C. 324.  
*Hall v. Burgess*, 5 Barn. & C. 552.

*Bishop v. Howard*, 2 Barn. & C. 100.

*Baker v. Holtzapfel*, 4 Taunt. 45; *sed vide Edwards v. Etherington*, 1 Ry. & Moo. 268.

*Bull v. Sibbs*, 8 Term R. 327.

*Thomas v. Cook*, 2 Barn. & A. 119.  
*Walls v.*

*Burn v. Phelps*, 1 Stark. 94.

*Phipps v. Sculthorpe*, 1 Barn. & A. 59; *sed vide* 8 Taunt. 270. 2 Stark. 419.

*Bull. N.P.* 139. 1 Wils. 314.

(a) But al-

ledging the title of a person by payment of rent, the tenant is not precluded from shewing that such person has no title, and that the payment was made under a mistake. *Rogers v. Pitcher*, 6 Taunt. 202. *Williams v. Bartholomew*, 1 Bos. & Pul. 326.

*Cooke v. Loxley*, 5 Term R. 4.; *et vide* 1 Esp. Ca. 21.

*Lumley v. Hodgson*, 16 East, 99.

Therefore, in an action of use and occupation by a parson against a tenant of his glebe, the tenant cannot avoid his title by shewing a simoniacal presentation.

If, however, the tenant has notice of the conveyance of the reversion by his landlord, he cannot afterwards safely pay the rent to him, and the new landlord may bring use and occupation for such rent, without any attornment by the tenant, under the stat. 4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. § 9. & 10.; and notice of the title of the beneficial owner (though only a *cestui que* trust) is sufficient to enable his trustees, in whom the legal estate is vested, to maintain this action against the tenant.

*Balls v. Westwood*, 2 Camp. 11. (a) *Qu.* whether the seizure of the tenement could be considered a grant or conveyance of the reversion within the meaning of the

In a case, however, where the defendant held a copyhold tenement under the plaintiff, and had paid him rent within two years, it was held by Lord *Ellenborough* that he could not, in an action for use and occupation, set up as a defence, that, two years before, the tenement had been regularly seized as forfeited to the lord of the manor by process from the court baron, that the tenant had received notice to pay the rent to the lord, and had paid it to him ever since. (a) Lord *Ellenborough* thought the tenant ought, on the seizure, to have disclaimed holding of the plaintiff, and to have entered afresh under the new landlord.

4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. § 9, 10.? If it could, then, as the tenant had notice of it, he could not resist the payment of the rent to the lord, and consequently could not be liable to pay it again to the plaintiff. The above statute takes away the necessity of attornment, but provides that the tenant shall not be prejudiced by paying rent to the old landlord, as long as he has *no notice* of the title of the new. *After* he has such notice he becomes liable to the new landlord without any disclaiming of the old one, or any fresh entry. And if he becomes liable to the new landlord, it must follow that he is discharged as to the old one. And see *Lumley v. Hodgson*, *supra*.

*Cobb v. Carpenter*, 2 Camp. 13. n.

Where the defendant did not come in under the plaintiff, so as to be estopped from controverting his title, it seems the plaintiff can only recover in respect of the legal estate, and not of an equitable one. Therefore where the defendant entered under a landlord, who soon after mortgaged his estate to *W. S.*, and afterwards assigned the equity of redemption to the plaintiff, and the plaintiff afterwards took an assignment of the legal estate from *W. S.*, Lord *Ellenborough* held that the plaintiff could only recover for the use and occupation subsequent to the legal estate becoming vested in him, and not for the period during which he had only the equity of redemption.

2 Stark. 356.

The action, it seems, will lie for the rent of a *Jewish* synagogue, there being no express law prohibiting such establishments.

1 Esp. Ca. 13.  
1 Bos. & Pull.  
540. n.

But it will not lie for use and occupation of premises let for the purpose of prostitution.

Dean and

The action may be maintained by a corporation aggregate. *Chapter of Rochester v. Pearce*, 1 Camp. 465. *Mayor of Stafford v. Till*, 4 Bing. 75.

Where

Where premises had been demised by two tenants in common, and the rent for a time paid to the agent of both, but afterwards the tenant had notice to pay a moiety of the rent to each of the two, and the rent was paid accordingly, and separate receipts given; in an action for use and occupation by the two, it was held a question for the jury, whether or not it was the intention of the parties to enter into a new contract, with a separate reservation of rent to each. Powis v. Smith, 5 Barn. & A. 850.

Where a lessee took a farm under an agreement which he never signed, and the terms of which, in a material point, the lessor failed to fulfil, it was held, in an action for use and occupation, that the jury might ascertain the value of the land without regarding the rent reserved by the agreement. Tomlinson v. Day, 2 Bro. & B. 680. 5 Moo. 558. S. C.

#### 8. *Of the Remedy by Payment of the Sheriff on an Execution against Tenant's Goods.*

By the stat. 8 Ann. c. 14. § 1. it is enacted, that no goods or chattels, in or upon any messuage, lands, or tenements, leased for life, term of years, at will, or otherwise, shall be liable to be taken by virtue of any execution, unless the party, at whose suit the execution is sued out, shall, before removal of the goods from the premises by virtue of such execution or extent (a), pay to the landlord or his bailiff such sums as are due for rent of the premises at the time of taking such goods or chattels under the execution, provided the arrear do not exceed one year's rent; and in case the arrears exceed one year's rent, then one year's rent is to be paid to the landlord, and the sheriff or other officer is thereby empowered and required to levy and pay to the plaintiff as well the money so paid for rent as the execution-money. 8 Ann. c. 14. § 1.

(a) This does not apply to an extent at the suit of the Crown. *Rex v. De Caux*, 2 Price, 17. *Rex v. Hill*, 6 Price, 19.

The eighth section provides, that nothing shall extend to prejudice her majesty, her heirs or successors, in levying debts, fines, or penalties due to her majesty, &c. but that it shall be lawful for her majesty, &c. to levy and recover such debts, &c. as if the act had never been made.

This act has received a liberal construction, and is held to extend to executions by the defendant for costs, as well as executions for the plaintiff. Henchett v. Kimpson, 2 Wils. 140.

And on the equity of the statute the landlord is entitled to his rent on a sequestration out of chancery. Dixon v. Smith, 1 Swanst. 457.

Although the words of the statute seem to impose on the party, at whose suit the execution issues, the duty of paying the rent to the landlord, yet the sheriff is responsible to the landlord; and the bailiff of a liberty is within this act. Palgrave v. Windham, 1 Stra. 212.

It seems, however, that he is not bound to find out the landlord, but that the landlord must give notice to the sheriff of the rent being due, and make a demand before the removal of the goods. Smith v. Russell, 5 Taunt. 400.

And therefore where the landlord had died intestate, with an arrear of rent due to him, and an execution was levied on the tenant's goods, and afterwards the administrator took out administration, and then moved the court to have a year's rent out of the Waring v. Dewberry, 1 Stra. 97.

levy-money; the court held him not entitled, since no demand was made, or could have been made, on the sheriff, as the administration was not granted till after the removal, and therefore there was no landlord to make the demand.

Arnett v.  
Garnett,  
3 Barn. & A.  
440.  
*Ibid.* 645.

If, however, notice be given to the sheriff at any time while the goods, or the proceeds, remain in his hands, he is bound to retain the rent, although the goods were removed from the premises before the notice. And if the sheriff have knowledge that rent is due, it is the same thing as if an express notice be given him by the landlord.

1 Stra. 214.  
*Ibid.*

The want of *alleging* a demand seems to be helped by verdict. And an action lies by an administrator or executor against the sheriff for an arrear of rent accrued due to the intestate or testator.

Master Ben-  
net's case,  
2 Stra. 787.  
Saunders v.  
Musgrave,  
6 Barn. & C.  
524.

The statute only extends to immediate landlords, and not to ground landlords.

Where, in an agreement for sale, it was stipulated that, until the assignment was made, the purchaser should pay to the seller 100*l.* per annum from the time of taking possession till the completion of the purchase, this was held to constitute the relation of landlord and tenant, and the seller was held entitled to his rent under the statute, on an execution against the purchaser.

Dod v. Saxby,  
2 Stra. 1024.  
Barnes, 211.

Only one year's rent is to be paid, though there are two executions.

A bill of sale has been ruled to be a removal within the statute.

1 Stra. 643.

The landlord's rent is to be paid without deduction for sheriff's poundage.

Hoskins v.  
Knight,  
1 Maul. & S.  
245. Gwillim  
v. Barker, 1 Price, 274.; and 6 Price, 19.

The landlord is only entitled to the rent due at the time of the taking the goods, and not to rent accruing during the sheriff's possession.

Harrison v.  
Barry, 7 Price,  
690.

The landlord is entitled to the benefit of the statute for the recovery of forehand rent payable in advance by the lease.

Lee v. Lopez,  
Bt., 15 East,  
230.; *et vide*  
2 Term R.  
600. *Ex parte*  
Plummer,  
1 Atk. 103.

A commission of bankrupt is not an execution within this statute. Therefore where a sheriff had seized the goods of a bankrupt, after the act of bankruptcy, on an execution at the suit of the landlord, who was also a judgment creditor of the bankrupt, and the sheriff sold the goods after a commission issued, and out of the proceeds paid a year's rent to the landlord; it was held, that as the sheriff did not shew that he had no notice of the commission before he paid the rent, he was liable in an action for money had and received to pay the whole proceeds of the levy to the assignees; and that he could not deduct the amount of the rent, as the landlord was not entitled to it under the statute, since the statute only applied to *executions on judgments*. The landlord in this case should have distrained for the rent, instead of relying on his judgment and his claim under the statute; for a commission, not being an execution, does not deprive the landlord of

of the power of distress, as an execution does; and as long as the goods of the bankrupt remain on the premises the landlord may distrain (a), although after an assignment to the assignees and a sale. act of bankruptcy, whether before or after the commission, shall be available for more than one year's rent accrued prior to the commission, but the landlord may come in as a creditor for the residue.

The landlord is entitled to his rent on an outlawry in a civil suit against the tenant, for a *capias utlagatum* at the suit of the party is only a private execution.

But where goods were seized on a *pone per rados*, out of the court of *Durham*, and the goods were forfeited to the bishop by reason of the defendant's default, it was held that the case was not within the statute, and the landlord was not entitled to his year's rent.

The action against the sheriff, for not retaining the rent pursuant to notice, may be supported by the trustees of an outstanding term, assigned in trust to attend the inheritance; although their *cestui que trust* was the person beneficially interested as landlord.

Where a *feri facias* issued against the goods of a tenant, and whilst the sheriff was in possession under it, a writ of *habere facias possessionem* was delivered to him in an ejectment at suit of the landlord, in which the demise was laid long antecedent to the issuing of the *feri facias*; it was held that the landlord was not entitled to his year's rent out of the levy-money, since the statute contemplated an *existing* tenancy, whereas the tenancy here was at an end on the day of the demise in the ejectment, from which time the tenant was a trespasser.

If the landlord accept an undertaking from the sheriff to pay the rent, and consent to the removal of the goods, he has waived his remedy on the statute; and this, whether the undertaking be valid or invalid as a contract.

The landlord cannot recover the rent in an action for money had and received against the sheriff, but his remedy is by a special action on the case.

If the goods have been removed by the sheriff without paying the rent, the sheriff is not discharged by returning them again to the premises, for they are still *in custodia legis*, and not liable to distress.||

## (L) Rent when and how discharged; and herein, of the Eviction of the Tenant.

[A RENT-SERVICE is something given by way of retribution to the lessor for the land demised by him to the tenant; and, consequently, the lessor's title to the rent is founded upon this, that the land demised is enjoyed by the tenant during the term included in the contract; for the tenant can make no return for a thing he has not: if therefore the tenant be deprived of the thing letten, the obligation to pay the rent ceases, because such obligation has its force only from the consideration, which was the enjoy-

(a) But now by 6 G. 4. c. 16. § 74. no distress after an more than one a creditor for

St. John's Coll. v. Murcott, 7 Term R. 259.

Brandling v. Barrington, 6 Barn. & C. 467.

Colyer v. Speer, 2 Bro. & B. 67.

Hodgson v. Gascoigne, 5 Barn. & A. 88.

Rothery v. Wood, 3 Camp. 25.

Green v. Austin, *id.* 260.

Lane v. Crockett, 7 Price, 566.; *et vide ibid.* 690.

Gillb. on Rents, 115.

enjoyment of the thing demised. Hence, then, we may gather these conclusions or inferences.]

2 Roll. Abr.  
429. Hob. 82.  
Cro. Eliz. 47.  
Co. Lit. 148.  
201.

If the lands demised be evicted from the tenant, or recovered by a title paramount, the lessee is discharged from the payment of the rent from the time of such eviction; but, notwithstanding such recovery or eviction, the tenant shall pay the rent that became due before the recovery; because the enjoyment of the land being the consideration for which the tenant was obliged to pay the rent, so long as the consideration continued the obligation must be in force; there being the same reason that the tenant should pay the rent for part of the time contracted for, as for the whole term, if he had enjoyed the land so long.

2 Roll. Abr.  
429.

(a) Must be an actual ouster.

1 Ld. Raym.

370. [It must

be so pleaded:

a plea of mere

entry by the

lessor, or de-

struction by

him of part of

the premises,

without alleg-

ing an actual expulsion,

is not sufficient;

for these are simple trespasses.

Hob. 326. Reynolds

v. Buckle, Cowp. 242.

Hunt v. Cope, 2 Jon. 148.

Roper v. Loyd.]

So, if a disseisor makes a lease for years, rendering rent, and afterwards the disseisee enters, and (a) ousts the lessee, yet the lessee shall be accountable for the rent incurred before the ouster; because the lessee cannot be taken for a trespasser, since he came into the lands under the sanction of a legal contract; though the disseisor, having but a defeasible title, could not perform that contract; however, till it was destroyed, and while the lessee had the peaceable enjoyment, the obligation to pay the rent, which was founded on the enjoyment, must continue, and, consequently, the lessee be obliged to pay the rent till the entry of the disseisee.

10 Co. 128. a.

Dyer, 56.

Roll. Abr. 235.

For the same reason, if part only of the land letten be evicted from the tenant, such eviction is a discharge of the rent in proportion to the value of the land evicted.

Ch. Ca. 31, 32.

Jew v.

Tirkwell.

5 Ch. Rep. 12.

If *A.* lets several lands to *B.*, and afterwards the inhabitants of the town, where part of the lands lie, recover a right of common in part of the lands demised; this recovery, it seems, by the strict rules of the common law, shall make no apportionment of the rent; because the recovery of the common is no eviction of the land, for the soil still remains in the lessee; and therefore there can be no apportionment. But a court of equity considers that the lessee can have little benefit by the soil itself, while others are permitted to take the profits in common with the lessee, and therefore in such cases have apportioned the rent; unless it appears, that, notwithstanding such right of common recovered, the lands demised are well worth the rent reserved upon the lease.

10 Co. 128.

Salk. 65. pl. 1.

1 P. Wms.

392. pl. 105.

But the former cases are to be understood with this restriction, that if the tenant be ousted by a title paramount, before the day appointed for the payment of the rent, such eviction entirely discharges the tenant from the payment of any part of the rent. For instance, if *A.*, lessee for life, makes a lease to *B.* for years, rendering rent, payable at *Easter*, and *B.* by virtue of the lease enjoys the land for nine months, and then *A.* dies, by which the interest of *B.* is determined; in this case, *B.* shall pay no rent at all; for though he held the land for nine months, yet his lease being

being ended before the expiration of the year, (for the rent being made payable at *Easter* only, was payable but once in a year,) there could be no rent due by the contract, for it was in consideration of the enjoyment of the land that the lessee was by the contract obliged to pay the rent at the expiration of the year; and when the enjoyment is interrupted and destroyed, the lessee shall not be obliged to pay for what he had not; nor can there be any apportionment, because by the express words of the lease it was to be paid at *Easter*, and not before. (a)

(a) But now, by the stat. 11 G. 2. c. 19. § 15. at the death of tenant for life, a proportionable part of the rent shall be paid to the executor. *Vide* the stat. *infra*. 10 Coke, 128.

¶ And there shall never be an apportionment in respect of part of the time; as there shall be upon an eviction of part of the land.¶

As the tenant is discharged from the payment of the rent when the land is evicted by a title paramount, so, by a parity of reason, he shall be discharged from it when the lord purchases the tenancy; for in such case the lord cannot have both the land and the rent, nor shall the tenant be under any obligation to pay the rent, when the land, which was the consideration, is resumed by the lord into his own hands; and this resumption, or purchase of the tenancy by the lord, makes what the law books call an extinguishment of the rent.

But, if the conveyance to the lord was not absolute, but upon condition, or, if it were only of a particular estate of shorter duration than the estate which the lord had in the rent-service; in these cases, though there be an union of the tenancy and the rent in the same hand, yet, because that union is but temporary, (for, upon the performance of the condition or determination of the particular estate, the tenant is restored to the enjoyment of the land, and, consequently, the obligation to pay the rent revives;) therefore the rent in such case is only suspended, and not extinguished.

Bro. tit. Extinguishment (17).  
Vaugh. 59.  
199.  
Pollex. 142.

By the 11 Geo. 2. c. 19., reciting, that, whereas if any lessor or landlord, having only an estate for life in the land, &c. dies before or on the day on which any rent is reserved or made payable, such rent, or any part thereof, is not recoverable by the executors, &c. of such lessor; nor is the person in reversion entitled thereto, any other than for the use and occupation of such lands, &c. from the death of the tenant for life; of which advantage hath been taken by the under-tenants, who thereby avoid paying any thing for the same; for remedy whereof it is enacted, That where any tenant for life shall die before or on the day on which any rent was reserved, or made payable on any demise or lease of any lands, &c. which determined on the death of such tenant for life, the executors or administrators of such tenant for life shall and may, in an action on the case, recover of and from such under-tenant or under-tenants of such lands, &c. if such tenant for life die on the day on which the same was made payable, the whole; or if before the day, then a proportion of such rent, according to the time such tenant for life lived of the last year, or quarter of a year, or other time, in which the said rent was growing due as aforesaid, making all just allowances, or a proportionable part thereof respectively.

11 G. 2. c. 19.  
§ 15. ¶ *Vide*  
*ante*, p. 49.¶

[Where



Holder v. Smallbrooke, Vaugh. 199.  
 5 P. Wms. 264. (D).  
 Salk. 189.  
 2 Roll. Abr. 150. Moo. 664.  
 Cro. El. 901.  
 Yelv. 9.  
 Noy, 48.  
 But see 5 Atk. 466.  
 where Ld. Hardwicke thought that executors if named in the grant might have taken an estate *pur auter vie*, though a freehold before the statute of 29 Car. 2. Co. Lit. 41. b. n. 3, 4, 5. (17th edit.)  
 (a) Ld. C. J. Vaughan thought that there could be no occupancy, either general or special, of a rent, and therefore that the heir took in this case by descent as heir of a descendible freehold. But see the notes in Co. Lit. above referred to; and see Doe v. Robinson, 8 Barn. & C. 296.]

[Where rent was so granted, as that upon some contingency happening there was no one who could take by the grant, in such case the rent was said to be *determined*, for it could not properly be said to be extinguished or suspended, these terms being only applicable when there is an union in the same person, either absolute or temporary, of the rent and the land out of which it issues. A determination of it happened, when rent was granted to one *pur auter vie*, and the tenant *pur auter vie* died in the lifetime of *cestui que vie*: here, as there could be no general occupancy of a rent, and no special occupant was marked out, it determined upon the death of the grantee. So, where a rent was granted to one, his executors, administrators, and assigns, and the grantee died in the lifetime of the tenant *pur auter vie*, it was holden that it did not go to the executor, being a freehold which he was incapable of taking, and therefore where there was no assignment, determined by the death of the grantee. But where rent was granted to one and his heirs *pur auter vie*, and the grantee died in the lifetime of *cestui que vie*, leaving an heir, in such case the rent is not determined, but goes to the heir as a special occupant. (a) This question, however, with respect to the determination of rents by occupancy, is now universally prevented by two statutes, *viz.* the 29 Car. 2. c. 3. § 2. which makes estates *pur auter vie* devisable, and if not devised, chargeable in the hands of the heirs as assets, if he takes them as special occupant; and if he does not, directs that they shall go to the grantee's executors and administrators, and be assets in their hands; and the 14 G. 2. c. 20. § 4. which in the case of intestacy makes the surplus of such estates distributable.]

(b) *Vide* the stat. 11 G. 2. antè, 59.

## (M) Of Apportionment (b), and herein of the Suspension and Extinguishment of the Rent: And therein,

### 1. In what Cases a Rent may be apportioned by the Act of the Parties; and herein of the Difference between a Rent-Service and a Rent-Charge.

Lit. § 222.  
 8 Co. 105. b.  
 Gilb. on Rents, 151.  
 ||where the reason of the difference between a rent-service and a rent-charge in this respect is explained. || the remainder.

AND first, it is necessary to distinguish between a rent-service and a rent-charge: for if a man, who hath a rent-service, purchases part of the land out of which the rent issues, the rent-service is not extinguished, but shall be apportioned according to the value of the land; so that such purchase is a discharge to the tenant for so much of the rent only as the value of the land purchased amounts to: but if a man has a rent-charge, and purchases part (c) of the land out of which the rent issues, the whole rent is extinguished.

[Sav. 69. (c) Noy, 5. The terre-tenant must plead this, in order to exonerate

Co. Lit. 147, 148.  
 Roll. Abr. 256.

But if the grantor, by deed reciting the purchase, had granted that the grantee should distrain for the same rent in the residue of



of the land, the whole rent-charge had been preserved; because such power of distress had amounted to a new grant.

If a man grants a rent-charge out of two acres, and afterwards the grantee recovereth one acre by title paramount the grant, the whole rent shall not be extinguished; because the law, which gives the remedy for the recovery of a man's right, will not prevent the prosecution of such right, by depriving the prosecutor of a greater profit than the thing recovered may amount to; but, in this case, there shall be no apportionment, but the grantee shall have the whole rent after he has recovered one acre.

In some cases a rent-charge may be apportioned by the act of the party; as, if the grantee releases part of his rent to the tenant of the land, such release does not extinguish the whole rent. So, if the grantee gives part of it to a stranger, and the tenant attorns, such grant shall not extinguish the residue which the grantee never parted with, because such release or disposition makes no alteration in the original grant, nor defeats the intention of it, as the purchase of part of the land does; for the whole rent is still issuable out of the whole land, according to the original intention of the grant. Besides, since the law allowed of such sort of grants, and thereby established such sort of property, it would have been unreasonable and severe to hinder the proprietor to make a proper distribution of it for the promotion of his children, or to provide for the contingencies of his family, which were in his view. The objection that has been made to these sort of apportionments, or divisions of rent-charges, is this, that the tenant thereby would be exposed to several suits and distresses for a thing, which, in its original creation, was entire and recoverable upon one avowry.

good without the attornment of the tenant? — \*\* That is, so as to affect the tenant. By 11 G. 2. c. 19. § 11. attornment by tenants, unless made in consequence of some judgment at law, or decree or order of a court of equity, or made with the privity and consent of the landlord, or to any mortgagee after the mortgage is become forfeited, are void. \*\*

And if a rent-charge may partly be assigned by the grant of the party, much more may part of it be extended for his debts, by the favour and assistance of the law; for though the tenant is thereby, without his attornment, possibly made liable to several suits and distresses, yet it is an inconvenience he may avoid by a punctual performance of his own grant.

It is next to be considered, whether a rent-service, incident to the reversion, may be apportioned by the grant of part of the reversion. And it seems formerly to have been doubted whether upon such grant there could be any apportionment? or whether the whole rent should not be extinguished and lost? for since the reversion and rent incident thereto were entire in their creation, they thought it hard that by the act of the lessor they should be divided, and thereby the tenant made liable to several actions and distresses for the recovery of them. But this conception was too narrow and absurd to govern men's property long; for if I make a lease of three acres, reserving 3s. rent, as I may dispose of the whole reversion, so may I also of any part of it, since it is a thing

Co. Lit. 148. b. Where entire services, as a horse, hawk, &c. shall be extinguished or revive, vide 6 Co. 1, 2. Co. Lit. 149. 8 Co. 105.

Co. Lit. 148. vide Cro. Eliz. 742. which seems contrary. [Hobart arguing, *ob- serves*, that the tenant is not compellable to attorn, and Lord C. B. *Gilbert*, in his treatise on this subject, 165. seems of the same opinion; but see the next page, and] *quære*, whether by the stat. 4 Ann. c. 16. § 9., such grants be not

Cro. Eliz. 742. Wotton v. Shirt.

2 Inst. 501. Roll. Abr. 254. Cro. Eliz. 651. 851. Co. Lit. 148. a. 8 Co. 79. b. Dy. 326. Hob. 177. 13 Co. 57, 58. Moor, pl. 255. 260. || And it is settled that the assignee of the rever-

sion of *part* of demised premises may sue upon the covenants in the lease, although he cannot take advantage of a condition. Twynam v. Pickard, 2 Barn. & A. 105.||

in its nature severable, and the rent, as incident to the reversion, may be divided too; because that being given in retribution for the land, ought, from the nature of it, to be paid to those who are to have the land upon the expiration of the lease; and hence it is, that the rent passes incidentally with the reversion without any express mention of it in the grant; but the tenant has really no prejudice from such grant, because it is in his power, and it is his duty to prevent the several suits and distresses by a punctual payment of the rent; and therefore he ought not to complain of a mischief which he has wilfully brought upon himself. Besides that formerly such grants could not take effect without the attornment and consent of the tenant. But, on the other hand, it would be extremely prejudicial, if upon such grants the rent should not be apportioned; because then the lessor could not out of his property make a provision for his younger children, or answer the contingencies of his family he may have in view.

Cro. Eliz. 637, 651.  
Ardes v. Watkins, Roll. Abr. 234.  
Moor, pl. 737.  
Cro. Eliz. 771.  
Ewer v. Moyle.

And upon this reason the apportionment of rent has been carried a step farther: as, if *A.* possessed of a term for twenty years, leases it for ten years, reserving 30*l.* rent, and afterwards *A.* devises 20*l.* of the rent to three of his sons equally to be divided, this is a good devise, and each of the sons shall have an action of debt for his third part, though the reversion, to which the rent was originally incident, remains entire; for there is nothing in the nature of the thing to hinder such a division or apportionment; and if the tenant omits to pay the rent, the several actions are a mischief which he brings on himself, and which he might and ought to have prevented.

7 Co. 23.  
Bott's case.  
Co. Lit. 147.  
S. P.

If *A.* seised in fee of one acre, and possessed of a term for years in another, grants a rent out of both to *B.* in fee, and *B.* takes a lease or grant of the leasehold acre, the rent shall not thereby be suspended.

Co. Lit. 148. a.  
Roll. Abr. 235.  
Dyer, 5. a.  
13 Co. 38.  
Moor, pl. 255.

If lessee for life or years surrenders part, or if he commits a forfeiture of part, by making a feoffment or doing waste, the rent shall be apportioned; because the rent is a retribution for the land, and therefore must necessarily cease, according to the proportion of the land resumed.

Co. Lit. 148. b.  
Bro. tit. Extinguishment, 48.  
Roll. Abr. 938.  
4 Co. 52.  
9 Co. 135.  
Pollex. 142.  
144.  
Vent. 277.  
||If the lessor

Where the lessor takes a lease of part of the land, or enters *wrongfully* into part, there are variety of opinions, whether the entire rent shall not be suspended during the continuance of such lease or tortious entry; and in the *last* case it seems to be the better opinion and the settled law at this day, that the tenant is discharged from the payment of the whole rent till he be restored to the whole possession, that no man may be encouraged to injure or disturb his tenant in his possession, whom by the policy of the feudal law he ought to protect and defend.

act ministerially, as sheriff, in the eviction of the tenant, such eviction will not suspend the rent. Vochell v. Doncastell, Moore, 891. And a mere *trespass* by the lessor will be no suspension of the rent. Hunt v. Cope, Cowp. 242. In debt for rent, it is optional either to plead the entry and expulsion by the plaintiff, or to give it in evidence on *nil debet*. But in covenant for nonpayment of rent, it must be pleaded. See note 2. 1 Saund. 204. and cases there cited.||

||And

¶ And where the books speak of an apportionment in case where the lessor enters upon the lessee in part, they are to be understood where the lessor enters *lawfully*, as upon a surrender, forfeiture, or the like. Thus, if a man be seised of two acres, one in fee and another in tail, and makes a lease for life or for years of both acres, and dieth, and the issue in tail avoideth the lease, the rent shall be apportioned. Co. Lit. 148. b.

And so it has been decided where a man leases land of which he is seised in fee, and other land of which he is tenant for life with a power of leasing, and the lease is not according to the power; the lease on the death of lessor is not void but good for the lands in fee-simple, for the rent shall be apportioned. Doe v. Meyler, 2 Maul. & S. 276., which overrules Rees v. Philip, 1 Wightw. 69.; and see Sugden on Powers, 630. (4th ed.)

And so where, in covenant against the assignee of the lessee for nonpayment of one entire rent, the defendant pleaded in bar eviction of a moiety of the premises by title paramount; and upon demurrer it was adjudged ill, because the rent might be apportioned, and the defendant had leave to amend and plead it to one moiety only. ¶ — *9 Cov. appt. Lessee* — *It has been decided that in debt or sc. lev.*

There is no colour of reason why the whole rent should be suspended, when the lord or lessor takes a lease of part of the land, because here is the concurrence of the tenant, who, by his own act and consent, parts with so much of the land as is re-demised, and thereby supersedes the former contract as to that part; but since the obligation to pay the rent was by the first contract founded upon the consideration of the tenant's enjoying the land, that obligation must still continue on the tenant so far as it is not cancelled or revoked by any subsequent contract between the parties, and consequently, the whole rent shall not be extinguished by such re-demise; but the tenant shall pay rent in proportion to the land he enjoys, because the obligation of the first contract must subsist so far as the tenant enjoys the consideration which first engaged him in such contract. Pollex. 141 — 145. *the rent h*  
Vent. 276. *be abate*  
2 Lev. 143. *but - in*  
Hodgeskins and Thornborough, 5 Keb. 500. 505. *the dect*  
Roll. Abr. 938. *the Court*  
7 E. 3. 56, 57. *appt. re*  
and the following cases and books denied to be law. *as in Reg*  
Co. Lit. 148. b. *appt.*  
4 Co. 52. b. *ad idm*  
9 Co. 134. *and the*  
Bro. tit. Ex-

tinguishment, 48.; and *per* Hale C. J., if the tenant upon such re-demise reserved a rent, no part of the rent reserved upon the first contract shall be suspended. Vent. 276. ¶ If the lessor takes back the *whole* premises as tenant to the lessee for the term, it operates as a surrender; and a sum reserved in such case from the lessor to lessee is not rent but a sum in gross. Smith v. Mapleback, 1 Term R. 441.¶

## 2. In what Cases they may be apportioned by the Act of Law, or by the Act of God.

In this place we are to consider, whether the tenant shall pay the whole rent, though part of the thing demised be lost and of no profit to him, or though the use of the whole be for some time intercepted or taken away without his default. And here it seems extremely reasonable, that if the use of the thing be entirely lost or taken away from the tenant, the rent ought to be abated or apportioned, because the title to the rent is founded upon this presumption, that the tenant enjoys the thing during the contract; and therefore if part of the land be surrounded or covered with the sea, this being the act of *God*, the tenant shall

Roll. Abr. 236.

not

not suffer by it, because the tenant without his default wants the enjoyment of part of the thing which was the consideration of his paying the rent; nor has the lessor reason to complain, because if the land had been in his own hands, he must have lost the benefit of so much as the sea had covered.

Roll. Abr. 256.

If a lease be made of land with a flock of sheep, and all the sheep die,

If part of the land be burnt with wild-fire, that shall make no abatement or apportionment of the rent, because the use of the land is not thereby taken away, and the land may be again restored to its former fertility by the care and industry of the tenant.

*quare*, Whether the rent shall be apportioned? Dyer, 55. — Where a house was burnt down, tenant liable for the rent. *Monk v. Cooper*, 2 Ld. Raym. 1477. [But this was on the express covenant. 2 Str. 765. S. C. *Earl of Chesterfield v. Duke of Bolton*, Com. Rep. 627. *Belfour v. Weston*, 1 Term R. 310. *Doe v. Sandham*, Id. 705. ||Or if there be no agreement under seal, he may in such case recover for use and occupation. *Baker v. Holtzapfell*, 4 Taunt. 45. *acc.*; *sed vide* *Edwards v. Etherington*, Ry. & Moo. Ca. 268. || *Qu.* Whether, if an action were brought for the rent in such case, equity would not relieve? *Brown v. Quilter*, Ambl. 619. ||Equity will not relieve, or stay the action by injunction. *Holtzapfell v. Baker*, 18 Ves. 115. *Hare v. Grove*, 5 Anst. 687. || Where a landlord is bound to repair in certain cases, and the tenant in one of those cases from a sudden accident is obliged to make those repairs to prevent further mischief, if an action be brought against the tenant for the rent, a court of equity will not interpose, because the tenant may set-off in the action the money advanced by him for the repairs, as money paid to the use of the landlord. *Waters v. Weigall*, Anstr. 575.]

Roll. Abr. 237.

||See 2 Maul. & S. 276. ||

If A., seised of one acre in fee, and possessed of another for years, makes a lease of both, reserving rent, and dies, the rent shall be apportioned with the reversion, and the heir and executor shall have each his proportion.

Roll. Abr. 257.

*Cambell's case.*

So, if a moiety of a reversion be extended by *clegit*, the rent shall be apportioned, and the lessor shall still enjoy half the rent as incident to the reversion that remains in him.

Roll. Abr. 237.

So, if a husband leases for years reserving rent, and dies, the wife recovers a third part of the reversion, she shall have the same proportion of the rent; for in all these cases the law distributes the rent as it disposes of the reversion.

Lit. § 224.

Roll. Abr. 256. S. P.

If part of the lands descend on the grantee of a rent-charge, the rent shall be apportioned according to the value of the land; for the grantee in this case is perfectly passive, and concurs not by any act of his to defeat the grant.

### 3. *The Manner of such Apportionment, and how the Tenant shall take Advantage of it.*

Vent. 276.

Roll. Abr. 257.

This is properly the business of a jury, who upon the evidence offered are to judge of the value of the land purchased by the lord or lessor, or aliened by the tenant, according to the statute *quia emptores*, &c. from whence it is easy for them to compute how much is due from the tenant for the residue of the land in his hands.

Vent. 276.

This may be done upon a plea of *nil debet* pleaded by the tenant, because, when issue is joined on such plea, it is the business of the jury to determine whether any thing and how much is due; and this is done with regard to the real value of the land remaining in his hands, and not with regard to the quantity of it.

|| In covenant, the eviction or other ground of apportionment must be specially pleaded. || 1 Saund. 204. note (2).

So, the tenant may in his pleading set forth the value of the land purchased by the lessor, and that the rent ought to be apportioned or abated in proportion to the value thereof. Vent. 276.

But the rent cannot be apportioned upon a demurrer, because the judges only determine what is the law in such case, but the value of the land never comes in question. Hodgeskins v. Thornborough.

|| And where the apportionment is made between the landlord and the purchaser of a part of the reversion without the privity of the tenant, he is not bound by it, but may dispute its propriety, and cause the rent to be apportioned anew by a jury. || Bliss v. Collins, 5 Barn. & A. 876; *et vid.* 1 Jac. & W. 187.

If there be lord and tenant by fealty, and 20s. rent, the lord purchase two acres, and then distrain for 18s. rent, supposing the rent to be apportioned according to the quantity of the land, the tenant rescue, and the lord bring his assise, and the tenant plead *nul tort*, the recognitors of the assise shall extend the land according to the real value; for the jury, upon view of the land, are capable of judging of the value of each acre: and therefore, if they find the two acres aliened of greater value than the rest, they may apportion the rent accordingly, and give the lord but 16s. for the remaining eighteen acres. And though the lord demand more than his due, yet he shall recover what in justice he ought to have, because it were unreasonable to expect the lord should exactly judge of the value of the land, and consequently too severe to put him to the expense of a fresh suit for such mistake. 2 Inst. 505. Roll. Abr. 257.

But in this case, if the lord demand less than his due, he shall not recover more than he demanded, because the court must give judgment correspondent to the right of the demandant. 2 Inst. 504

But, if in debt or covenant the landlord declares for more rent than is due to him, he may release the overplus, and take judgment for that which is really owing. 5 Mod. 214. Comb. 365; but *vide* 1 d. Raym. 255.

[Com. Rep. 42. 2 Salk. 580. 5 Mod. 565. where it was holden, that *before* judgment an avowant may abate his avowry for part of the rent distrained for, but not *after* judgment.]

|| *Vide* as to apportionment under 11 G. 2. c. 19. § 15., and between tenant for life and remainder-man, and between executors of parson and his successor, *ante*, p. 27, 28. ||

## REPLEVIN AND AVOWRY.

(A) The Nature and Description thereof.

(B) The different Kinds of Replevins; and herein of Replevins by Writ at Common Law, and by Plaint or Acts of Parliament.

- (C) Replevins, out of what Courts and by what Authority they issue: And herein of the Power and Duty of the Sheriff; || and of Replevins for Distresses under Statutes.||
- (D) Of the Pledges in Replevin, and the Proceedings against them.
- (E) Of the Writs or Processes in Replevin: And herein,
1. *Of the original Writ of Replevin.*
  2. *Of the Withernam.*
  3. *Of the Writ of Second Deliverance.*
  4. *Of the Writ de proprietate probanda, and the Claim of Property.*
  5. *Of the Writ de retorno habendo.*
  6. *Of Returns irreplevisable.*
  7. *In what Manner the Sheriff is to return and execute such Processes.*
- (F) Of what Property and for what Things a Replevin lies.
- (G) Replevin, for and against whom it lies.
- (H) Of the Declaration in Replevin.
- (I) Pleas in Replevin.
- (K) Avowries in Replevin: And herein of what Seisin and Services, and of the Certainty required therein; || and of the Plaintiff's Plea in Bar.||
- [ (L) Of the Judgment in Replevin. ]

As to Costs and Damages in Replevin, *vide* tit. "Costs," (F).

### (A) The Nature and Description thereof.

Co. Lit. 145. b.  
2 Inst. 159.  
[Spelman in his Glossary, voc. "*Replegio*," describes it thus: *Replegiare est*

**R**EPLEVIN is a redelivery to the owner, by the sheriff, of his cattle or goods distrained upon any cause, upon surety that he will pursue the action against him that distrained. If he pursue it not, or if it be adjudged against him, then he who took the distress shall have it again, and for that purpose may have a writ of *retorno habendo*.

*rem apud alium detentam, cautione legitimâ interpositâ, redimere. Et cautio hæc est stipulatio in formâ juris adhibita, de stando juri, et sistendo se foro. Dictum autem replegiare quasi revadiare, hoc est, vadem vel pignus unum loco alterius suggerere, constituere.* In other words, a replevin is a judicial

dicial writ to the sheriff, complaining of an unjust taking and detention of goods and chattels, commanding the sheriff to deliver back the same to the owner, upon security given to make out the injustice of such taking, or to return the goods and chattels. Gilb. Replev. 85.]

Replevin is a writ, and usually granted in cases of distress (a), and is a matter of right; so that if a man grants a rent with clause of distress, and grants further, that the distresses taken shall be irreplevisable, yet may they be replevied; for such a restraint is against the nature of a distress, and no private person can alter the common course of the law. Co. Lit. 145. [(a) The remedy of replevin though seldom used, except in cases of distress, seems equally applicable to other cases of wrongful taking. In the year book 7 H. 4. 28. b. it is said, "If a man take beasts against the peace, replevin lies not. But Gascoigne said, he might elect to have replevin or trespass; but some thought otherwise, for in the replevin, if the sheriff return that defendant claims property, and on the writ *de propr. prob.* it is found that the property is in the defendant, the plaintiff shall take nothing by his writ:" but this reason does not shew that replevin will not lie, but only that the action, as in other cases, will be barred by the defendant shewing property in the goods. And so also in 6 H. 7. 8. b., which was an action of trespass for taking and carrying away goods in plaintiff's possession under an alleged gift from the owner to defendant, and where no question was agitated as to distress, *Vavasour* says, "so also of goods taken; one may divest the property out of him, if he pleases, by process of action of trespass, or he may demand the property by replevin or writ of detinue;" *et vide Bro. Abr. Replevin. Vin. Abr. Replevin (B);* and in 1 Scho. & Lef. Lord *Redesdale*. I. C. said the action was founded on *any taking* by the party, and was calculated to supply the place of detinue or trover, and prevent the party from being put to those actions, except where the other can shew property in the goods. And Lord *Ellenborough* C.J. expressed a similar opinion in *Doe v. Wilkinson*, 2 Stark. 287., which was an action of trover for books of account, and his lordship said replevin would have been the more convenient remedy.]]

In this writ or action both the plaintiff and defendant are called actors; the one, *i. e.* the plaintiff, suing for damages, and the avowant or defendant to have a return of the goods or cattle. 2 Bendl. 84. Cro. Eliz. 799. 2 Mod. 149.

That the avowant is in nature of a plaintiff, appears, 1st, From his being called an actor, which is a term in the civil law, and signifies plaintiff. 2dly, From his being entitled to have judgment *de returno habendo*, and damages as plaintiff. 3dly, From this, that the plaintiff may plead in abatement of the avowry, and, consequently, such avowry must be in nature of an action. Carth. 122. 6 Mod. 103. Yelv. 148. [But a defendant in replevin is not entitled to move for judgment, as in case of a nonsuit under the stat. 14 G. 2. c. 17. *Jones v. Concannon*, 3 Term Rep. 661. *Shortbridge v. Hiern*, 5 Term Rep. 400.] || *Ante*, tit. *Nonsuit*.||

The avowant, being in nature of a plaintiff, need not aver his avowry with an *hoc paratus est verificare*, more than any other plaintiff need aver his count. Plow. 265.

An avowant being an actor, shall not have a protection cast for him more than any other plaintiff. 2 Inst. 559.

But, though an avowry be in nature of an action, yet one tenant in common may avow for taking cattle damage-feasant. Cro. Eliz. 550. [But see *contr.* *Lamshead v.*

*Leate*, Sir W. Jones, 253. 1 Roll. Abr. 220. S. C., and *Calley v. Spearman*, 2 H. Bl. 586. [He cannot avow alone, but must also make cognizance as bailiff of his companion.] That an avowant shall not have a *decem tales*. 2 Bendl. 26. \* — \* It is *Dalison* not *Bendl.*; and there said, that avowant shall not have a *decem tales* if he assign not default in the plea, notwithstanding he be actor; but, if the avowant purchase the *venire facias*, there he shall have a *decem tales*. — A *tales* may be granted at the prayer of the defendant by 14 Eliz. c. 9., why then shall not an avowant have it?

|| Replevin is not an action within the 24 G. 2. c. 44. § 6., protecting Fletcher v. F 2

Wilkins, tecting constables, &c. acting under magistrates' warrants from  
 6 East, 283.; any action till demand made of the warrant.||  
 and see  
 2 Black. R. 1330. overruling Willes R. 668.

Carth. 74. Replevin is an action founded on the right, and different from  
 Yelv. 148. (a) trespass.

Hob. 16. Cro. (a) Different from a writ of execution. Carth. 380. Ld. Raym. 218. — Different  
 Eliz. 799. from detainee. Winch, 26.

Finch's Law, In *Finch* it is held, that when in the pleadings in replevin the  
 316.; *et vide* title of the lands is brought in question, it is then a real action;  
 Comb. 476. but if otherwise, that it is a personal one. But this distinction  
 Fitzg. 109. has of late been exploded, and it is now (b) held, that as no lands  
 of Eaton v. can be recovered in this action, it cannot, with any propriety,  
 Southby. be considered as a real action, though the title of lands may in-  
 M. 12 G. 2. cidentally come in question, as it may do in an action of trespass,  
 in C. B. or even of debt, which are actions merely personal. (c)

|| (c) In Pearson v. Roberts, Willes, 672. *Willes* C. J. said, there were two sorts of replevins: one only to  
 have the goods again, which may be by plaint in the sheriff's court, or a mandatory writ to the  
 sheriff; and another, by way of action, in order to recover damages only; but this last pro-  
 ceeding is not discoverable in the books. See 6 East, 286. where the principal point in Pearson  
 v. Roberts was overruled.||

### (B) The different Kinds of Replevins; and herein of Replevin by Writ at Common Law, and by Plaint or Act of Parliament.

Co. Lit. 145. **R**EPLEVIN may be made either by original writ of replevin  
 F. N. B. 69. at common law, or by plaint by the statute of Marl. 52 H. 3.  
 c. 21.

By this statute it is provided, "That if the beasts of any  
 " person be taken, and wrongfully withholden, the sheriff, after  
 " complaint made to him thereof, may deliver them without let  
 " or gainsaying of him that took the beasts, if they were taken  
 " out of the liberties; and if the beasts were taken within any  
 " liberties, and the bailiff of the liberty will not deliver them,  
 " then the sheriff for default of those bailiffs shall cause them to  
 " be delivered."

2 Inst. 159. The mischiefs before this act were the great delay and loss the  
 13 Co. 31. party was at by having his beasts or goods withholden from him;  
 as also that when cattle were distrained and impounded within  
 any liberty that had return of writs, the sheriff was obliged to  
 make a warrant to the bailiff of the liberty to make deliverance.  
 There was another mischief, when the distress was taken without  
 and impounded within the liberty; to remedy which,

2 Inst. 159. By this statute the sheriff, upon a plaint made unto him with-  
 Keb. 205. out writ, may either by parol or precept command his bailiff to  
 Dalt. Sh. 430. deliver the beasts or goods, that is, to make replevin of them. By  
 these words (*post querimoniam sibi fact'*) the sheriff may take a  
 plaint out of the county court and make replevin presently, which  
 he is to enter in the court, as it would be inconvenient and against  
 the scope of the statute that the owner, for whose benefit the  
 statute was made, should tarry for his beasts till the next county  
 court,



court, which is holden from month to month. And by this act the sheriff may hold plea in the county court on replevin by plaint, though the value be of 20*l.* or above; and yet in other actions he shall only hold plea where the matter is under 40*s.* value.

By the words of this law, *si averia capiant', vicecomes post querimoniam sibi fact' deliberare posset*; so that it becomes the sheriff's duty upon such complaint, by parol or by precept to his bailiff, to replevy them, which precept may be given before any county court; but such plaint is afterwards to be entered, and, as holden in *com.* by the party who made the complaint, and not by the sheriff. [*Sed quære?*]

¶ Neither the removal of the distress from the premises, nor the appraisement, takes away the right to replevy; but the tenant may replevy at any time until the sale. ||

Com. 591.

Jacob v. King,  
5 Taunt. 451.

(C) Replevins, out of what Courts and by what Authority they issue; and herein of the Power and Duty of the Sheriff, ||and of Replevins for Distresses under Statutes.||

**R**EPLEVINS by writ issue (*a*) properly out of the courts of K. B. and C. B. at *Westminster*, and are returnable into such courts.

F. N. B. 67. Reg. Brev. 79.

Replevins by plaint are made by the sheriff by force of the above-mentioned statute of Marl. (52 H. 3. c. 21.), by which he is directed, upon complaint made to him by the party that his goods or cattle are distrained, to command his bailiff (which may be by parol or precept) to make deliverance. This plaint may be taken at any time, as well out of as in court.

Dyer, 246.  
(a) Lies by writ in the Cinque Ports.  
Bro. Rep. pl. 40. Co. Lit. 145. 2 Inst. 139.

Also, it hath been agreed, that the hundred court, and (*b*) other courts of lords of manors, may by prescription hold plea in replevin, and so may incidentally have power to replevy goods or cattle taken; but that, it seems, must be by process of the court after a plaint entered, but not by a parol complaint out of court.

Carth. 380.  
(b) Replevin lies by plaint in London.  
2 Lil. Reg. 557. — But where on a *pluries* to the

sheriffs of *London*, they returned the custom of the city, that replevin ought to be made in the sheriff's court there, and not by the king's writ, an attachment was granted; for they cannot oust the king's courts of their customs, though confirmed by act of parliament. Dyer, 245. F. N. B. 68. — By the usage in *Northamptonshire*, in the absence of the sheriffs, bailiff, &c. the frank-pledge may make deliverance by replevin. 2 Inst. 139. — Replevin does not lie in the Marshalsea court. 10 Co. 74. — Nor in the court of *Canterbury*. 3 Keb. 573. — Whether to the court of *Halifax*, *quæ?* 3 Keb. 550.

to be made in the sheriff's court there, and not by the king's writ, an attachment was granted; for they cannot oust the king's courts of their customs, though confirmed by act of parliament. Dyer, 245.

And therefore where in trespass for taking, &c. the defendant justified that the place where, &c. was a hundred, and time out of mind had a court of all actions, replevins, &c. grantable in or out of court, and that a replevin was granted to him by the steward out of court, *virtute cujus*, &c.; the question was, if good or not? And the reason of the doubt was, because the county court

2 Salk. 580.  
[The different reports of the case of *Hallet v. Birt* do not agree as to the opinion of the court upon

this point. Carthew's report is stated in the passage immediately preceding.

court could not hold plain replevin at common law; but were enabled by the statute of Marlebridge, which extends not to the hundred court, which is a court derived out of the county court. But *per cur.* clearly, supposing they may grant them in court, yet they cannot prescribe to grant them *out of* court.

The language of the court in 12 Mod. 120. is this, — Suppose the hundred court might hold plea of replevin, which is hard to imagine, yet it must be as a court; and asked how a thing can be grafted on a prescription, which had its original by act of parliament: and gave judgment for the plaintiff. Skin. 674. S. C. adjudged for the plaintiff; because the defendant having shewn the property in a stranger, the plea amounts to the general issue; and though a hundred court may hold plea in replevin, this ought to be in court, and not out of court. S. C. 5 Mod. 252. accordingly; and *per cur.* — It is true, all these courts do hold plea in replevins, but it is illegal; for the party ought to go to the sheriff for the purpose, whose court is in nature of a court-baron. Therefore this custom was holden to be void, as against law and reason. And so the plaintiff had judgment, the plea being naught. 1 Lord Raym. 219. S. C. saith, that after several arguments at the bar it was resolved, that since the sheriff could not replevy by plaint at the common law, but by writ only, and that in his county court, the hundred court, which derives its authority from the county court, cannot do it by prescription. And the statute of Marlebridge does not extend to the hundred court; therefore this replevin granted out of this court is ill, especially being granted by the steward, who is not a judge of the court; and the usage in such case will not alter the law; therefore judgment was given for the plaintiff.]

Wilson v.  
Hobday,  
4 Maul. & S.  
120.

¶ However, where the assignee of a replevin bond, taken by the mayor of a city, did not shew in his declaration any custom for the mayor to grant replevins or to take bond, and did not shew that the plaint was made *in* court; it was held that these were no objections to the declaration even on special demurrer, since the mayor might by legal possibility have had full power to do all he did; and the case of *Hallet v. Byrt* was held to apply only to replevins in hundred courts.¶

Carth. 581.

The sheriff is obliged to grant replevins in all cases where they are allowed by law; and the officer, who takes the goods by virtue of a replevin issuing for what cause soever, is not liable to an action of trespass, unless the party in whose possession the goods were claims property in them. And note, that in all cases of misbehaviour by the sheriff or other officers, in relation to replevins, they are subject to the controul of the king's superior courts, and punishable by attachment for such misbehaviour.

Twells v. Col-  
ville, Willes,  
R. 575. Rex  
v. Lewis,  
2 Term R. 617.  
Tesseymen v.  
Gildart, 1 New  
R. 292., which  
seems to overrule Richards v. Acton, Black. R. 1220.

¶ But the courts will not grant an attachment against the sheriff or officer for not taking a replevin bond, or for taking one with insufficient sureties, but will leave the party to his remedy by action or *scire facias*; for as the taking the bond is directed by act of parliament (11 Geo. 2. c. 19. § 23.), and not by the court, the neglect to do so is not a contempt.

*Ex parte*  
Boyle, 2 Dow.  
& Ry. 13.

And the court will not on motion order the sheriff to enter a plaint in replevin in the county court. *Qu.* Whether a *mandamus* would be granted?¶

4 H. 6. 50.  
2 H. 7. 6.  
Co. Lit. 145.

And though the sheriff may grant replevins by plaint, and may proceed thereon in the county court, yet if any thing touching the freehold come in question, or ancient demesne be pleaded, the sheriff can proceed no further; nor can any such proceedings be carried on in the hundred court, court-baron, or any other court claiming a jurisdiction herein by prescription.

So,

So, when the king is party, or the taking is in right of the crown, in these cases the sheriff is to surcease. Bro. tit. Repl. pl. 53. Brown. 53. [Vide Bro.

tit. Repl. pl. 51. *contr.* And a replevin lies against the king, if goods be in his hands. *Per Hide*, to the Lords. 5 Rush. 1561. But, if a distress is taken upon a fee-farm rent or other duty to the crown, it is considered as a contempt to replevy; and an attachment will issue upon it. *Rex v. Oliver*, Bunb. 14. And if a man at this day, there being a seizure in order to condemnation, were to presume to replevy the goods, it would be a contempt of the Court of Exchequer, for which an attachment would be granted instantly. *Per Eyre C. B.* Anstr. 212.]

It was ruled in the case of one *Bradshaw*, that when an act of parliament orders a distress and sale of goods, this is in nature of an execution, and replevin does not lie: but, if the sheriff grants one, yet it is not such a contempt as to grant an attachment against him. (a) And *Powell J.* said, he remembered a case in the Exchequer, where a distress was taken for a fee-farm rent due to the king, yet upon debate in the court no attachment was granted (b), though it was in the king's case. T. 12 W. 3. in C. B. Bradshaw's case. *Vide* 14 Car. 2. c. 12. (a) *Sed vide post.* [(b) But now in such cases it is considered as a contempt for a party to replevy; and an attachment will issue upon it. *Rex v. Oliver*, Bunb. 14. Anstr. 212. S. C. cited by *Eyre C. B.*]

[If a superior jurisdiction award an execution, it seems that no replevin lies for the goods taken by the sheriff by virtue of the execution; and if any person should pretend to take out a replevin, and execute it, the court would commit him for a contempt of their jurisdiction, because by every execution the goods are in the custody of the law, and the law ought to guard them: and it would be troubling the execution awarded if the party on whom the money was to be levied should fetch back the goods on a replevin. And therefore the courts construe such endeavours to be a contempt of their jurisdiction, and upon that account commit the offender. But, if any inferior jurisdiction issues an execution, a replevin will lie for the goods taken by that execution; because the inferior jurisdiction being restrained within particular limits, the officer who took the goods is obliged to shew that he took the goods within those limits, and that the inferior court which issued the execution, did not exceed their authority in issuing it; ||besides, an inferior court of record cannot commit for contempt out of court. (c)||

did not exceed their authority in issuing the execution—in short, if it be a legal execution regularly executed. And with regard to the second reason, it does not follow, because an inferior court cannot commit for a contempt out of court, that therefore a replevin will lie. The want of authority to inflict one particular (and that an extraordinary) punishment for doing the thing, does not prove that the thing itself may be legally done. The only authority cited by *Gilbert* in support of this opinion is the case of *Aylesbury v. Harvey*, 3 Lev. 204.; of which it is sufficient to observe, 1st, that this question was neither agitated at the bar, nor decided by the bench; and, 2dly, that the judgment of the court was against the plaintiff in replevin. But in opposition to this opinion may be placed *Bradshaw's case*, T. 12 W. 3. ante, p. 55. *R. v. the Sheriff of Leicestershire*, 1 Barnard. B. R. 110. *R. v. Monkhouse*, 2 Stra. 1184., and *R. v. Burchett*, ib. note (1), in which it was decided, that where an act of parliament orders a distress and sale of goods, it is in the nature of an execution, and a replevin does not lie; and in two of which cases an attachment was granted, in the one against the sheriff, and in the other against the party replevying: and in *R. v. Burchett*, from a MS. note, it is said, "The ground of the decision was, that the conviction was conclusive, and its legality could not be questioned in a replevin." In *Milward v. Caffin*, 2 Blac. Rep. 1530. (post in text), the special jurisdiction which was given to the justices of the peace by the statute 45 Eliz. c. 2., and 17 Geo. 2. c. 58., was exceeded, and the goods were not in contemplation of law taken under an execution; and in *Pritchard v. Stephens*, 6 Term R. 522. (post in text), the

*Gilb. Replev.* 161. [(c) But, with great deference to so high an authority as Lord C. B. *Gilbert*, the two reasons given for the latter position by no means warrant it. His first reason fails if the officer took the goods within the limits of the particular jurisdiction, and if the inferior court

the court merely refused to quash the proceedings on a summary application, leaving it to defendant to put his objection in a formal manner on the record; and see more recent cases stated in the text, which confirm Bradshaw's case, and the cases in Barnardiston and Strange cited above.||

Rex v. Monk-  
house, 2 Stra.  
1184. Rex v.  
Burchett,  
ib. note (1).  
8 Mod. 208.

|| However, replevin does not lie for goods distrained on a conviction for deer-stealing, or for an offence against the game laws; and if the sheriff or officer grant it, an attachment will go against him.||

Milward v.  
Caffin, 2 Bl.  
Rep. 1530.

[But when justices *exceed* the special jurisdiction given to them by a particular statute, the goods which have been distrained in consequence of such excess of jurisdiction may be replevied, even though the court of appeal has confirmed the warrant of distress. As, where a distress was taken for a poor's rate for lands not in the occupation of the plaintiff, the court held, notwithstanding the sessions on appeal had confirmed the rate, that the distress was replevisable, because the determining that a man may be assessed for what he does not occupy, was an excess of the jurisdiction given by the 43 Eliz. c. 2. and 17 G. 2. c. 38.]

Wilson v.  
Weller, 1 Bro.  
& B. 57.

|| But where a magistrate acts *within his jurisdiction* in ordering a distress, his decision cannot be questioned in an action of replevin. Therefore replevin does not lie for a distress made under a magistrate's warrant on the statute of labourers (20 G. 2. c. 19.), for a sum adjudged by the magistrate to be due for wages from the plaintiff to a labouring servant; for the magistrate is acting within his jurisdiction.

Earl of Rad-  
nor v. Reeve,  
2 Bos. & P. 391;  
*et vide* Willes,  
R. 668.  
1 H. Bl. 68.

So, also, where a statute declares that the decision of commissioners thereby appointed shall be final, that decision cannot be questioned in an action of trespass for distraining, and the same objection would apply to an action of replevin.||

Callis, 195.  
7. 200.

[It hath been said, that goods taken under a warrant of distress granted by commissioners of sewers, cannot be replevied by the sheriff, at least, whilst in the hands of the officer. But this opinion hath been doubted of by very high authority. And where goods so taken had been actually replevied, and the proceedings in replevin had been removed into the King's Bench, that court refused to quash the proceedings in a summary way, but left it to the defendant in replevin to put his objection on the record.]

Pritchard v.  
Stephens,  
6 Term R. 522.

Fenton v.  
Boyle, 2 New  
R. 399.

|| So also where replevin was brought for goods levied under a warrant of distress for an assessment made by a special sessions, under the highway act, 13 Geo. 3. c. 78., on the ground of the premises for which the plaintiff was assessed being situate without the township liable to repair the road, the court refused to set aside the proceedings. But these cases are not authorities that replevin was maintainable, but only that the court will not summarily interfere.||

1 & 2 P. & M.  
c. 18.

And for the greater ease in bringing replevins, and as a duty incumbent on the sheriff, it is enacted, by the 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. c. 18. "That the sheriff shall, at his first county day, or  
" within

“within two months after he receives the patent, depute and  
 “proclaim in the shire-town four deputies to make replevins, not  
 “dwelling above twelve miles distant from one another, on pain  
 “to forfeit for every month he wants such deputy or deputies *5l.*,  
 “to be divided between the king and the prosecutor.”

¶ If a replevin is granted by a deputy not appointed according to this act, it is a ground for a prohibition to the sheriff to restrain him from proceeding in the replevin suit. No fees are given by the statute to the deputy or replevin clerk, but he may sue for a reasonable remuneration.¶

Griffiths v. Stephens,  
 1 Chitt. R. 196.  
 Brandon v. Hubbard,  
 4 Moo. 567.  
 Prac. Form, 1.

S. C. 2 Bro. & B. 11; for the deputation see Wilkinson on Replev.

### (D) Of the Pledges in Replevin, and the Proceedings against them.

WHEN the sheriff makes replevin, he ought to take two kinds of pledges, *plegii de prosequendo*, by the common law, and *plegii de retorno habendo*, by the statute of West. 2. (13 Ed. 1. stat. 1.) cap. 2. by which it is provided, “That sheriffs or bailiffs from  
 “thenceforth shall not only receive of the plaintiff pledges for  
 “the pursuing of the suit, before they make deliverance of the  
 “distress, but also for the return of the beasts, if return be  
 “awarded; and if any take pledges otherwise, he shall answer for  
 “the price of the beasts, and the lord that distrains shall have his  
 “recovery by writ, that he shall restore to him so many beasts or  
 “cattle; and if the bailiff be not able to restore, his superior shall  
 “restore.”

1 Inst. 340.  
 Dalt. Sh. 433.  
 Hutt. 77.

In the construction hereof, the following cases have been ruled, and opinions holden.

That if the sheriff returns insufficient pledges, he shall answer according to the statute; for insufficient pledges are no pledges in law; and such pledges must not only be sufficient in estate, viz. capable to answer in value, but likewise sufficient in law, and under no incapacity; and therefore infants, feme covert, persons outlawed, &c. are not to be taken as pledges, nor are persons politic, or bodies corporate.

Co. Lit. 145.  
 2 Inst. 340.  
 10 Co. 102.

In replevin the sheriff did not return any pledges, and after issue joined and found, it was moved, if they could be put in by the court after verdict; and the court held they might, notwithstanding the said statute of Westm. 2. (13 Ed. 1. st. 1.), as before that statute the court might take pledges on the omission of the sheriff. And a diversity was taken between pledges for prosecuting, which were at common law, and *pro retorno habendo* given by this statute: and the court held, that though upon the default of the sheriff he was subject to the actions of the party, that yet the taking of pledges by the court did not make the judgment erroneous.

Noy, 156.  
 T. 4 Car. 1.

A replevin by plaint was sued in the sheriff's court in London, and pledges were found *de retorno habendo si*, &c. this plaint was removed according to their custom into the Mayor's court, and after into the King's Bench by *certiorari*, and thereoyer of the *certiorari*

Skin. 244. pl. 9.  
 2 Show. 421.  
 pl. 388.  
 Comb. 1, 2.  
 5 Mod. 56.  
 S. C.

*certiorari* being demanded, the party declared in *B. R.* Upon this a return was awarded, and upon an *elongat'* returned a *scire facias* went against the pledges in the sheriff's court of *London*. Upon a demurrer, the question was, whether this case being removed by a *certiorari*, the pledges in the inferior court are discharged, or whether they remain liable to be charged by this *scire facias*? The court was inclined to be of opinion, that the pledges are not discharged, for the mischief that might ensue; for then the plaintiff might bring a *certiorari*, and the defendant would lose his pledges; and on the other side, they doubted whether the *principal* be in court but at his pleasure, and that he is not demandable, and cannot be nonsuited. But afterwards at another day it was adjudged, that the pledges were not discharged.

Cro. Car. 446.  
Jon. 578. S. C.  
Moyser v.  
Gray, Mayor  
of Beverly.

In case the plaintiff declared that he distrained for 7*l.* 10*s.* rent, reserved on a lease, and that the defendant delivered the cattle without taking pledges; to which the defendant pleaded, that the plaintiff in the replevin delivered to him 3*l.* 10*s.* for pledges, which he accepted; and on demurrer, the court held, that pledges being to be found to answer the party, if he had good cause of avowry, and to be answerable for the amercement to the king, if he be nonsuited, or if it be found against him; the taking of money for a pledge was not lawful; and that although he might take money for pledges, yet he ought not to accept less than the plaintiff's demands; on which account the court likewise held the plea vicious. But they agreed, that if the mayor had taken but one pledge (if he had been sufficient), it had been well enough.\*

\* On a *scire facias* against a sheriff for not taking pledges, he must plead *ad idem*.  
Hayn v. Biggs,  
Fort. 531.

Ld. Raym. 278.  
2 Lutw. 686.  
Blakitt v.  
Crissop.

But it hath been adjudged, that a bond taken by the sheriff, conditioned that if the party applying for the replevin should appear at the next county court, &c. and prosecute his action with effect, and should make return of the thing replevied, if return should be adjudged, and save the sheriff harmless, &c. was good in law, and agreeable to the intention of the statute of Marleb. (52 H. 3. c. 21.), which requires pledges or sureties, of which nature the obligors are. And this method of taking bond instead of pledges was said to be of ancient usage; and that in the old books *plegii* signified the same as sureties; and that, there being a proper remedy on such bond, it differed from the above case in *Cro. Car.* of taking a deposit or sum of money. But the court agreed, that at common law this bond had been void, because it had been to save the sheriff harmless in making replevin by plaint, which it could not have done before the statute of Marleb.

Carth. 248.  
Show. 400.  
S. C.  
Chapman v.  
Butcher.

If in replevin in an inferior court, the condition of the bond is, *if he prosecute his suit commenced with effect in the court of —, and do make return, &c. if a return be adjudged by law*, and it happens, that the plaintiff hath judgment in the court below, which is afterwards reversed on a writ of error in *B. R.*, in such case, unless the party makes a return, he forfeits his bond; for though he had judgment in the court below, yet the words, *if he prosecute his suit commenced*, &c. extend to the prosecution of the writ of error,

error, which is part of the suit commenced in the court below. And in this case, the taking of such bond was held to be (a) lawful, and said to be the common practice.

In debt upon a replevin-bond taken by the sheriff, conditioned that if *C. B.* appear at the next county court, and prosecute with effect for taking, &c. and make return, &c. if return be adjudged, and save harmless the sheriff, &c. then, &c. the defendant after oyer pleaded, that at the next county court, *tent. tali die*, he did appear, and prosecuted, &c. until it was removed by *recordari*, and did save harmless the sheriff, but did not say that no *return habend'* was adjudged. Upon demurrer, the court inclined for the plaintiff; for the defendant should have said, that no return was adjudged at all; and though he prosecuted to the *recordari*, yet *return habend'* might be adjudged afterwards; and the condition goes to any adjudication of return. (b)

*Nichols v. Newman.* Fort. 361.—In debt on a replevin bond, that he had performed all conditions is a bad plea; he should plead he did indemnify. *Lutwydge v. Jameson*, Fort. 210.—If debt is brought on a replevin bond for not prosecuting in the county court with effect, and plaintiff replies, he (present defendant) removed it by *recordari* into *C. B.* and was there nonsuited, the replication is well. *Vaughan v. Norris*, Ca. temp. Hardw. 137.

An action was brought upon a bond in replevin to prosecute his suit with effect, and also to make return, &c. the defendant pleaded, that *E. G.* did levy a plaint in replevin in the court before the steward of *Westminster*, and that afterwards, and before the suit was determined, *viz.* on such a day, &c. *E. G.* died, *per quod* the suit abated; the plaintiff replied, *quod bene et verum est*, that *E. G.* levied such a plaint against the defendant, who immediately afterwards exhibited an *English* bill in the exchequer against the plaintiff in that suit, and by injunction hindered the proceedings below until such a day, &c. on which the said *E. G.* died; so that he did not prosecute his suit with effect. Upon a demurrer to this replication the defendant had judgment; for *per Holt Ch. J.*, this was a prosecution with effect, because there was neither a nonsuit nor verdict against *E. G.*

In an action upon a replevin bond, common bail shall be filed.

There are two sorts of pledges, *plegii de proseguendo* and *plegii de retorno habendo*; the pledges of prosecuting were at common law, but those *de retorno habendo* were appointed by West. 2. (13 Ed. 1. st. 1.) c. 2., by which statute an action lies against the sheriff if he omits to take pledges, or if he takes those that are insufficient; for, the party may have a *scire facias* against the pledges, where the suit is in any court of record. And though, in the county court, &c. a *scire facias* will not lie against the pledges, because these are not courts of record, and every *scire facias* ought to be grounded on a record, yet, there, the party may have a precept in nature of a *scire facias* against the pledges.

*Richards v. Acton*, 2 Bl. Rep. 1120.]

An action on the case was brought against a sheriff for taking insufficient pledges upon a replevin; to which he pleaded not guilty, and a verdict being found against him, and judgment

(a) Fittz. 158.  
*Fortesc. R.*  
209, 210.

Comb. 228.  
*Lane v. Foulk.*  
(b) In debt on a replevin bond, it is a bad plea, that defendant appeared at the county court; he must follow it, wherever removed, to the end of the cause. *Anon.*  
Fort. 209.

*Carth.* 519.  
Duke of  
Ormond v.  
Birley.

*Salk.* 99. pl. 8.  
*Ld. Raym.* 278.  
*Per Holt*  
*Ch. J.*; *et vide*  
*Comb.* 1, 2.  
*Com.* 593.  
[And not only the sheriff, but the under-sheriff, and the replevin clerk are responsible for the sufficiency of the sureties.]

16 Vin. Ab.  
599. pl. 4.  
*M.* 12 G. 2.  
*Rouse v. Pa-*  
given



terson in *B.R.*  
[Bull. N.P. 60.  
(4th edit.) S.C.  
by the name of  
Prowse v.  
Pattison.

given thereon in the court of C. B., on a writ of error in *B. R.* it was objected, 1st, that an action on the case was not the proper remedy; 2dly, supposing such action lay, that there ought to have been a *scire facias* first sued out against the pledges. As to the first the court held, that the party distraining has by the statute of West. 2. (13 Ed. 1. st. 1.) an interest in the pledges, and if the sheriff omits to take such, or, which is the same thing, takes insufficient ones, he is aggrieved, and, consequently, entitled to his action. 2dly, That though a *scire facias* may be brought against the pledges, yet it does not follow from thence, that an action does not lie against the sheriff; and such *scire facias*, which is only to certify the sufficiency of the pledges, is the less necessary in the present case, such insufficiency being set forth in the declaration, and found by the verdict.

Saunders v.  
Darling, Bull.  
N.P. 60.  
Hindle v.  
Blades,  
5 Taunt. 225.  
(a) Gibson v.  
Burnell, cited  
2 H. Bl. 549.  
4 Term R. 434.  
(b) Yea v.  
Lethbridge,  
4 Term R. 433.  
(c) Concanen  
v. Lethbridge,  
2 H. Bl. 36.  
(d) Evans v.  
Brander,  
2 H. Bl. 547.  
(e) || It is dif-  
ficult to un-  
derstand the  
principle of the  
case of Con-

|| In the action against the sheriff some evidence must be given of the insufficiency of the pledges; but slight evidence is sufficient to throw the burden on the sheriff, for the sureties are known to him, and he is to take care that they are sufficient. The sheriff, however, is not bound to warrant the sureties; if they are apparently responsible at the time when taken, that discharges him. The extent of the sheriff's liability in this action does not appear to be yet precisely settled. In one case (a), *Gould J.* held, that the plaintiff might recover the costs of the replevin suit as well as the rent in arrear. Subsequently the Court of K. B. (b) held, that the sheriff was not answerable beyond the value of the distress. The Court of C. B. afterwards determined that he was liable for the whole damage sustained by his neglect. (c) But the same court afterwards decided (d), that he should be liable no further than the sureties would have been if he had done his duty, and taken a bond under the statute 11 Geo. 2. c. 19.; and that, as their responsibility was limited to double the value of the goods distrained, that sum ought to be the measure of damages in the action against the sheriff. (e)

canen v. Lethbridge, which gave damages against the sheriff beyond the amount of the bond. The true measure of the damage would seem to be, either that adopted by the K. B. in *Yea v. Lethbridge*, viz. the value of the distress, or that taken by the C. B. in *Evans v. Brander*, viz. double the value, being the amount of the bond under the statute. In support of the former, it may be said, that the value of the goods is the whole damage sustained by the sheriff's misconduct in taking an insufficient bond, since the condition would have been performed had the actual goods been returned, and that the double value in the bond is only a penalty for securing the return; but, on the other hand, it may be said that the provision of the statute ensures to the defendant in replevin, either that the goods shall be returned, or, in case they are not, double their value; and therefore that the goods being cloigned, the defendant ought to recover against the sheriff, in case of an insufficient bond, the same sum which he might have recovered against the sureties had the sheriff done his duty. Perhaps, therefore, the measure of damages in *Evans v. Brander* is the more just, though a high authority is reported to have held according to *Yea v. Lethbridge*, 3 Stark. Ca. 171. ||

Baker v.  
Garratt,  
3 Bing. 56.

In an action for taking insufficient sureties, the sheriff is not liable to the expenses of a fruitless action brought against the pledges, unless he has had notice of the intention to sue them.

Rex v. Lewis,  
2 Term R. 617.;  
et vide Willes,  
R. 575.  
1 New R. 292.

It has before been seen, that the party being entitled to an action against the sheriff for omitting to take a bond, the court will not grant an attachment against him.

Where



Where there is no avowant on the record, the action against the sheriff ought to be brought by the person making cognizance.

In the action against the sheriff, the sureties in the replevin bond may be witnesses to prove whether they were sufficient or not: and if the avowant, or person making cognizance, take an assignment of the replevin bond, and sue the principal and sureties, and they are found insufficient, he may afterwards bring an action on the case against the sheriff for taking insufficient sureties; for taking the assignment from the sheriff is no waiver of proceedings against him, as in the case of a bail bond.||

And for the greater security of persons distraining for rent, it is enacted,

“That sheriffs, and other officers having authority to grant replevins, shall in every replevin of a distress for rent take in their own names, from the plaintiff and two sureties (a), a bond in double the value of the goods distrained, (such value to be ascertained by the oath of one or more witnesses not interested, which oath the person granting such replevin is to administer,) and conditioned for prosecuting the suit with effect and without delay, and for returning the goods, in case a return shall be awarded, before any deliverance be made of the distress; and such sheriff or officer taking such bond shall, at the request and costs of the avowant or person making consuance, assign such bond to the avowant, &c. by indorsing the same, and attesting it under his hand and seal in the presence of two witnesses, which may be done without any stamp, provided the assignment be stamped (b) before any action be brought thereon; and if the bond be forfeited, the avowant, &c. may bring an action thereupon in his own name, and the court may by rule give such relief to the parties upon such bond as may be agreeable to justice; and such rule shall have the effect of a defeasance.”

not taking a bond, for it is no contempt, Willes, 375. 1 New R. 292.; nor stay the replevin suit on that account. *Ibid.* (b) This stamp duty has ceased since 10th October 1824, 5 G. 4. c. 41.||

|| Under this statute, the defendant in replevin is entitled to an assignment of the bond if the plaintiff do not appear in the county court and prosecute according to the condition; and he may sue the bond as assignee of the sheriff in the superior court, though the replevin be not removed out of the county court.

The condition is not satisfied by a prosecution of the suit in the county court, but the plaint, if removed by *re. fa. lo.* into the superior court, must be prosecuted *there* with effect, and a return made, if adjudged, *there*.

The defendant is not entitled to an assignment of the replevin bond on the plaintiff's neglect to declare at the next county court, if he himself have not then appeared to the summons.

In an action on the bond alleging a breach in not prosecuting the replevin suit according to the tenor and effect of the condition, it is a good plea that defendant did appear at the next county court, and there prosecute the suit, which was still undetermined and depending; and it is not sufficient for the plaintiff to reply that

Page v. Famer,  
1 Bos. & Pull.  
578.

5 Taunt. 225.  
1 Will. Saund.  
195. f.

11 G. 2. c. 19.  
§ 23.

|| (a) The statute does not avoid the sheriff's power of taking a security for return of the goods as before the statute; and therefore it is no plea to an action on the replevin bond, that it is not signed by the plaintiff and two sureties, *Austen v.*

*Howard*,  
7 Taunt. 28.;  
and the court will not attach the sheriff for

not staying the replevin

*Dias v. Freeman*, 5 Term  
R. 195.

*Gwillim v. Holbrook*,  
1 Bos. & Pull.  
410.

*Seal v. Phillips*, 5 Price,  
R. 17.

*Brackenbury v. Pell*,  
12 East, 585.

that the defendant did not prosecute the suit as in the plea mentioned, but wholly abandoned the same, and that the said suit is not still depending. The plaintiff must shew a legal determination of it.

Axford v.  
Perrett,  
4 Bing. 586.

Allowing two years to elapse without proceedings is a breach of the condition, although judgment of *non pros.* was never signed in the county court.

Middleton v.  
Bryan,  
3 Maul. & S.  
155.

In debt on a replevin bond, assigning as a breach the non-return of the goods, the plaintiff may, after signing judgment against defendant for not returning the demurrer-book, tax the costs, and issue execution for the costs and the amount of the goods distrained, as indorsed on the replevin bond, without executing a writ of enquiry.

Moore v.  
Bowmaker,  
7 Taunt. 97.  
2 Marsh, 592.  
and 6 Taunt.  
579.

To an action against a surety in the bond, averring a judgment for the plaintiff (defendant in replevin) for a return of the goods, and assigning a breach in no return having been made, the surety cannot plead that the judgment was obtained against his principal by fraud, *viz.* by the plaintiff, in collusion with the principal, procuring the principal to confess, and by the principal fraudulently confessing the replevin-action; for this is no more than saying that the plaintiff and the principal fraudulently agreed together to defraud one another!—But it seems the plea might have been good, if it had averred that this agreement was for the purpose of defrauding the pledges in replevin. In this case it was held not a good plea for such surety that the plaintiff and defendant in replevin, without his knowledge, referred the matters in the suit to arbitration, and by mutual agreement suspended the proceedings in replevin during the reference. But the Court of Exchequer afterwards granted an injunction on this ground restraining proceedings on the bond; holding that the bond became *functus officio* by the agreement of reference.

Bowmaker v.  
Moore, 3 Price,  
214.; and see  
Archer v.  
Hale, 4 Bing.  
464. *acc.*

The condition of the bond is twofold, and not alternative, *viz.* for prosecuting the suit with effect, *and* for duly returning the goods if a return is awarded; and the bond is forfeited by a breach in either respect. (a) Therefore, where the plaintiff in replevin is nonsuited, and the avowant, instead of proceeding at common law for a return, proceeds by writ of inquiry, and has judgment on the stat. 17 Car. 2. c. 17. for the arrearages of rent and costs, he may still proceed against the pledges for the breach of the condition in the plaintiff's not prosecuting with effect; and not prosecuting with *success* is "not prosecuting with effect." If the action is enforced so as to work injustice, the surety has a plain remedy, under the last clause of the twenty-third sect. 11 Geo. 2. c. 19., by an application to the court for relief.

Turnor v.  
Turner, 2 Bro.  
& B. 107.  
Perreau v.  
Bevan,  
5 Barn. & C.  
284. (a) The  
declaration  
in this case  
only assigned  
a breach in  
not prosecut-  
ing with effect.  
Dampier J. in  
Phillips v.  
Price, 3 Maul.

& S. 183. seems to have considered the condition as alternative; saying, "You must negative both parts of the condition; if the party make a return he need not prosecute with effect, if he prosecute with effect he need not make a return." But it is now settled by Perreau v. Bevan, 5 Barn. & C. 284. that the defendant in replevin may assign a breach of the bond, and recover for not prosecuting with effect, although no writ *de retorno habendo* has issued, and without even averring in his declaration that no return has been made.

Phillips v.

The avowant and person making cognizance may sue jointly  
on

on the bond after assignment, or it may be assigned to the avowant alone and he may sue alone.

Price, 5 Maul. & S. 180.

Archer v. Dudley, 1 Bos. & Pull. 381. n.

The declaration is not double for alleging that the defendant did not prosecute his suit with effect, and hath not made a return but it is not necessary to allege both.

5 Maul. & S. 180. 185.  
5 Barn. & C. 284.

If the sheriff take a replevin bond from one surety only, it is no plea to an action upon it, that the bond purporting to be entered into by two sureties was, in fact, executed by the defendant and the principal only; but *quære*, whether the surety might not avoid the bond, by pleading that he only delivered it as an escrow till the other surety executed it?

Austen v. Howard,  
7 Taunt. 28.  
527. S. C.  
1 Moo. 68.

In an action by the sheriff against such single surety, the sheriff cannot recover the costs of defending an action against himself by the cognizor in the replevin for having taken insufficient sureties, since they are incurred by his own misconduct; and as the surety is deprived by that misconduct of the benefit of having a co-surety liable to him for contribution, the sheriff can only recover against him a moiety of the damages recovered in the action against the sheriff. (a)

(a) *Sed vide* note as to this measure of damages,  
7 Taunt. 355.

The two sureties are only liable to the amount of the penalty of the bond, and the costs of the suit on the bond.

Hefford v. Alger,  
1 Taunt. 218.

A rent-charge is within the meaning of this clause of the statute, and, on a replevin of a distress for such rent, the sheriff may take and assign a bond.||

Short v. Hubbard,  
2 Bing. 549.

## (E) Of the Writs or Processes in Replevin: And herein,

### 1. Of the original Writ of Replevin.

THE original writ of replevin issues out of Chancery (a), and neither that nor the *alias* replevin are returnable, but are only in nature of a *justicies* to empower the sheriff to hold plea in his county court where a day is given the parties. But the *pluries* replevin is always with this clause, *vel causam nobis significes*, and it is a returnable process.

and *pluries* at the same time. Dalt. Sh. 273. ||(a) Replevin by original writ is now obsolete in England, though frequent in Ireland. The last instance in the English Chancery seems to be in 1743. 2 Atk. 237.||

F. N. B. 69,  
70. Doct.  
pl. 315, 514.  
2 Inst. 159.  
Salk. 410.—  
That it is usual  
to take out a  
the writ *alias*

[When the *pluries* issues, it hath been much disputed, whether the sheriff's *vicontiel* power be determined. And it is said in one case (b), that since the writ is to replevy, *vel causam significes*, the *vicontiel* power determines. But, if the sheriff does not replevy, then he is to shew cause why he did not; and this is argued to be the sense of the writ from the disjunctive words contained in it. But I take it, saith Gilbert, that the *vicontiel* power is determined by the *pluries*. 1. Because the sheriff has been twice guilty of neglecting his duty, and therefore is not to be trusted with judicial power. 2. He is answerable to the court how he has obeyed the writ; and therefore the court must have the writ, to see

Gillb. Replev.  
106. (b) 2 H. 7.  
5. Fitz. Abr.  
tit. Replevin,  
pl. 16.

whether

whether he has done his duty or not. And if the court be entitled to the writ, to see whether the officer has done his duty, he cannot proceed on the writ.]

Roll. Abr. 485.

Gawen v.

Ludlow,

Moor, 403.

S.C. adjudged,

that the plain-

tiff may have

a writ *de pro-*

*prietate pro-*

*bandâ* without

continuance of

the replevin,

though it be two or three years after, because by the claim of property the first suit is deter-

mined.

Ld. Raym.

617.

If a *pluries* replevin be returned in *Michaelmas* term, that the defendant claimed property, and after nothing be done, nor any appearance nor continuance till *Easter* term after, at which term they appear and plead, and judgment be thereupon given; though no continuance was between *Michaelmas* and *Easter*, yet this is not a discontinuance, because there is not any continuance till appearance, for the parties have not any express day in court, and where there is not any continuance, there cannot be any discontinuance.

The *pluries* replevin supersedes the proceedings of the sheriff, and the proceedings are upon that, and not upon the plaint, as they are when that is removed by *recordari*. And though there is no summons in the writ, yet it gives a good day to the defendant to appear, and if he does not appear, then a *pone* issues, and then a *capias*.

6 Mod. 84.

*Capias* and process of outlawry lie in replevin; for, when on the *pluries replegiari fac'* the sheriff returns *averia elongata*, then a *capias in withernam* issues, and on that being returned *nulla bona*, a *capias* issues, and so to outlawry. — *Capias* and process of outlawry in replevin were given by 25 E. 3. c. 17.

(a) *Vide Bl.*

Com. 3. v. 148.

&c.

## 2. Of the Withernam. (a)

F. N. B. 73.

(b) On what returns made by the sheriff a withernam shall issue.

Dalt. Sh. 276.

[(c) *Withernam*

is derived from

If on the *pluries* replevin the sheriff return, that the cattle are eloigned to places unknown (b), &c. so that he cannot deliver them to the plaintiff, then shall issue a (c) *withernam* directed to the sheriff, commanding him to take the cattle or goods of the defendant, and detain them (d) till the cattle or goods distrained are restored to the plaintiff; and, if upon the first *withernam* a *nihil* be returned, then an *alias* and *pluries* replevin shall issue, and so to a *capias* and *exigent*.

the Saxon words *weder* (other) and *naam* (distress), signifying another distress, instead of the former, which was eloigned. *Vetitum namium* signifies a forbidden distress; and therefore though a distress were originally lawful, yet, if it be detained against the replevin, it is *vetitum namium* and unlawful. Gilb. Replev. 109. 2 Inst. 140, 141. In the old Northern languages the word *withernam* is used as equivalent to reprisals. Stiernhook de Jure Sueon. l. 1. c. 10. — (d) It is said, that it is the usage in the King's Bench, that they shall be delivered to the plaintiff: by which, it seems, that the form of the writ of *withernam* there is different from that in the register. This is a point that has been several times controverted, and some of the clerks made the distinction between the practice of the King's Bench and Common Pleas. But the true distinction is between the *original* and the *judicial* writ of *withernam*. By the former, the sheriff is to take *et ea detinere donec eidem*, &c. which obliges the sheriff to detain the cattle or goods in his own custody. But in the *judicial withernam* the words are, *capias in withernam, et salvo et securè custodiri facias, donec*, &c. which is to be interpreted, "that he must deliver them" to the plaintiff upon good security," for that is making them to be safely kept. The reason of the difference is this, that upon the *vicontiel* writ below, where it was found that the beasts were eloigned, the award of taking the defendant's beasts could be only *quousque* he gaged deliverance. For even an execution in the sheriff's court was no more than levying a pain, to make the party perform the sentence of that court; for they could not execute the sentence of that

that court by changing the property, or delivering it over to the suitor, but by levying pains to make the party perform it. And when the return of *elongata* is made into Chancery, the *withernam* goes out as a *vicontiel* process, and is conceived in the same manner as it is below; and therefore in the writ *de executione faciendâ in withernam*, there is no return into the king's courts. But where the *elongata* is returned into the King's Bench or Common Pleas, there the *withernam* goes out as a judicial process, and there the courts, who can alter the property, have made it *secundum legem talionis*, viz. that the defendant's goods shall be delivered to the plaintiff to make use of them, until his own are restored. And it was said to be the practice of the King's Bench, because that was the court where the *lex talionis* in the case of murder and maihem settled the practice. Gilb. Replev. 120, 121.]

The writ of *withernam* ought to rehearse the cause which the sheriff returns, for which he cannot replevy the cattle or goods; so that it does not lie upon a bare suggestion, that the beasts are eloigned, &c. F.N.B. 69. 75.

If upon the *withernam* the cattle are restored to the party who eloigned them, yet he shall pay a fine for his contempt. (a) 2 Leon. 174.  
 of *withernam* [(a) The writ of *withernam* therefore is *ad respondendum tam domino regi de contemptu, quam parti de damno et injuria*.]

Cattle taken in *withernam* may be worked, or, if cows, may be milked; for the party hath them in lieu of his own. Leon. 220.  
 Dyer, 280. in margin.

And as the party is to have the use of the cattle, he is not to have any allowance or payment made to him for the expenses he has been at in maintaining them. Owen, 46.  
 Cro. Eliz. 162.  
 3 Leon. 235.

*Scire facias* against an executor, reciting that where replevin was brought against his testator for a cow, and judgment against him *de returno habendo*, which was not executed, that he should shew cause why he should not have execution. The executor pleads *plene administravit*, upon which the plaintiff demurred; and Wyld J. said, that upon the judgment the cow is in the custody of the law, and therefore he ought to have execution; but the doubt is, because the replevin is determined by the death of the party; yet, by him and *Rainsford* only, being in court, the plaintiff shall have execution, for the defendant cannot be prejudiced; for, if the sheriff return *averia elongata*, he shall not have a *withernam* but of the goods of the testator; or if there are no goods of the testator, the sheriff can take nothing, but shall return *nulla bona*, and then the plaintiff hath his ordinary way to charge the defendant, if he hath made a *devastavit*; and it was adjudged for the plaintiff. Pasch.  
 27 Car. 2.  
 in *B. R.*  
*Sucklin v. Green*.

*W.* sues a replevin, *H.* removes it by *recordari* into the King's Bench, the plaintiff does not declare, and upon that a return awarded to *H.*, upon which the sheriff returns *averia elongata*, and then a *withernam* was awarded and executed; and now the plaintiff comes and prays he may be admitted to declare, and prays a deliverance of the *withernam*. It was testified by the clerks, that upon the plaintiff's submission to a fine for not declaring, and that being imposed upon him by the judges, he shall have deliverance of the *withernam*; and a fine of 3s. 4d. being accordingly imposed on the plaintiff, he then declared, and had deliverance. Noy, 50.  
 Webb v. Hind; and said, that the course of *B. R.* is contrary to that of *C. B.*

If, upon an *elongata* returned, the defendant's cattle are taken in *withernam*, yet, upon the defendant's appearance, and pleading *non cepit*, or claiming property, the defendant shall have his cattle Vol. VII. G again;

(a) That both the plaintiff and defendant may have a withernam, Bro. tit. Withernam, pl. 17. again; and if they are eloigned, a withernam against the (a) plaintiff. For, if the property or taking be in question, there is no reason that the plaintiff should have the defendant's cattle.

Ld. Raym. 614. The withernam is but mesne process, and cannot be an execution, because it is granted before judgment.  
et vide  
Comb. 201.  
2 Salk. 582.

### 3. Of the Writ of Second Deliverance.

2 Inst. 540. At the common law, if the plaintiff in the replevin had been nonsuited, either before or after verdict, the defendant who distrained should have had return, but not irreplevisable; so as the plaintiff after nonsuit might have had as many replevins as he would, which was vexatious and mischievous; for remedy whereof the statute of West. 2. (13 Ed. 1. st. 1.) cap. 2. restrains the plaintiff from any more replevins after nonsuit, but gives a writ of second deliverance.

2 Inst. 541. And if in such writ of second deliverance the plaintiff be nonsuited, or if the plea be discontinued, or the writ abate, or if he prevail not in his suit, return irreplevisable shall be granted.

2 Roll. Abr. 435. If defendant in replevin has return awarded upon nonsuit of the plaintiff, upon which he sues a writ *de returno habendo*, and the sheriff returns *averia elongata per querentem*, and upon this a withernam is awarded, and upon the withernam the defendant has *tot catalla* to him delivered of the goods of the plaintiff, and thereupon the plaintiff sues a second deliverance; he shall sue it for the first distress taken, and not for the withernam. And this appears by the nature and form of the writ of second deliverance.

Dyer, 41. If a *returno habendo* be awarded to the sheriff after a writ of second deliverance prayed by the plaintiff, this is a *supersedeas* to the *returno habendo*, and closes the sheriff's hand from making any return thereto. And if the sheriff will not execute the writ of second deliverance, the party has his remedy against him.  
Dalt. Sh. 275.

Plow. 206. This statute of Westm. 2. (13 Ed. 1. stat. 1.) gives the writ of second deliverance out of the same court, where the first replevin was granted, and a man cannot have it elsewhere; for if he could, then he might (b) vary from the place limited as to this by the statute.

in year, day, place, or number of beasts, Bro. tit. Second Deliverance, pl. 3. But, if the first writ was of a heifer, the second may be of a cow, as by presumption it may in that distance of time grow to such. 26 H. 8. pl. 7.

Salk. 95. pl. 6. In replevin the defendant avowed, and the plaintiff being nonsuited brought a writ of second deliverance, whereupon it was moved to stay the writ of enquiry of damages. *Per curiam*,—  
and like point adjudged, Palm. 403. This is a *supersedeas* to the *returno habendo*, but not to the writ of enquiry of damages; for these damages are not for the thing avowed for, but are given by the statute of 21 H. 8. cap. 19. as a compensation for the expense and trouble the avowant has been at.  
Latch, 72.

[So,

[So, it has been determined, that the writ of second deliverance is no *supersedeas* of the writ of enquiry of damages upon the 17 Car. 2. c. 7.]

Cooper v. Sherbrooke, 2 Wils. 116.

Error of a judgment in C. B. in a second deliverance; upon demurrer in pleading, the error assigned was, because there was not any writ of second deliverance certified, and *in nullo est erratum* being pleaded, it was moved not to be material, because it is awarded on the roll, and the parties had appeared and pleaded to it: but it was adjudged ill, and reversed for that cause; for there ought to be a writ, and if it vary from the declaration in the replevin, it shall be abated.

Cro. Jac. 424. Newman v. Moor.

No second deliverance lies after a judgment upon a demurrer, or after a verdict, or confession of the avowry; but in all these cases the judgment must be entered with a return irreplevisable. But upon a nonsuit, either before or after evidence, a writ of second deliverance will lie, because there is no determination of the matter, and there a writ of second deliverance lies to bring the matter in question; but in the case of a demurrer and verdict, the matter is determined by law; and in the case of a confession, it is determined by the confession of the party.

2 Lill. Reg. 457.

[Where a defendant puts in a plea to the writ of replevin, as, property in a stranger, or in the defendant; and these pleas disaffirming the property of the plaintiff, are by verdict found for the defendant, or upon demurrer adjudged for him; in these cases the defendant shall have return irreplevisable: for there can be no new replevin at common law, as upon a nonsuit, because the court have already given their judgment upon the legality of the caption. For if the property be in the defendant or a stranger, the plaintiff can have no cause to complain; and therefore to grant a new replevin, or, which is the same thing, not to make the return irreplevisable, would be to leave that same point open to an examination, which has already been determined: and no writ of second deliverance can be given by the statute, for that is only upon a nonsuit. But if the defendant pleads property in the plaintiff and *I. S.* which only abates the writ under the present form; or pleads *cepit in alio loco*, which abates the count, and, consequently, the writ; in these cases, as there can be no return without an avowry, so that return cannot, in the nature of the thing, be irreplevisable, because these pleas only abating the writ, must necessarily allow a writ under a better form. And it were a contradiction to allow a new replevin to the plaintiff for the same beasts, which the court have returned to the defendant irreplevisable. So, if the plaintiff confesseth the plea of the defendant to be true, the defendant shall have return, but not irreplevisable.]

Gillb. Replev. 219. 1 Ld. Raym. 217.

Note, by the 17 Car. 2. cap. 7. that in an avowry for rent the writ of second deliverance is taken away. (a)

2 Ld. Raym. 188. [3 Bl. Comm. 150.]

[(a) It is in effect taken away, because the avowant may have judgment for his arrears and costs, without any return; but if he takes judgment at common law for a return, then the writ of second deliverance lies.]

If the plaintiff in replevin be nonsuited for want of delivering a declar-

Vent. 64.



a declaration, if it happened through any cause that would have entitled him to a writ of second deliverance, as sickness of the person employed, &c. the court will order the defendant to accept of a declaration on payment of costs; otherwise the plaintiff would be remediless, the writ of second deliverance being taken away by the 17 Car. 2. cap. 7.

#### 4. *Of the Writ de proprietate probandâ, and the Claim of Property.*

Dy. 172, 173.

[The writ *de proprietate probandâ* issues out of the Chancery, or out of K. B. or C. B. When it issues out of the Chancery, it is an original, and goes upon the sheriff's return to the *alias* replevin: when out of either of the other courts, it is judicial, and granted on the return of the *pluries*. The reason why these courts do not grant it till the *pluries* is, that the *pluries* only is returnable there, for the original and *alias* give no day, but are merely *vicontiel*.]

2 Salk. 583.  
Reg. 81.

Co. Lit. 145. b.  
F. N. B. 77.  
Dyer, 173.  
Com. 592.

If the defendant in replevin claims property, the sheriff cannot proceed; for property must be tried by writ. In this case, therefore, the plaintiff may have the writ *de proprietate probandâ* to the sheriff; and if it be found for the plaintiff, then the sheriff is to make deliverance; if for the defendant, then he is to proceed no further. But, as this is but an inquest of office, if it be found against the plaintiff, he may have a replevin to the sheriff; and if he return the claim of property, yet shall it proceed in the C. B. where the property shall be put in issue, and finally tried.

14 H. 4. 25.  
2 Rol. Abr.  
431.

None but he who is party to the replevin shall have the writ *de proprietate probandâ*; so that if upon a replevin the beasts of a stranger are delivered to the plaintiff, such stranger, being no party to the replevin, shall not have this writ.

Reg. 83.  
Com. 595.

The sheriff is to return the claim of property on the *pluries*, before which time the writ *de proprietate probandâ* does not issue, for it recites the *pluries*.

Dalt. Sh. 274.

The writ *de proprietate probandâ* is an inquest of office, and the sheriff is to give notice to the parties of the time and place of executing it.

Moor, 403.

If the defendant claims property in replevin, the plaintiff may have the writ *de proprietate probandâ* without continuance of the replevin, though it be two or three years after, because by the claim of property the first suit is determined.

7 H. 4. 46.  
Com. Rep. 594.

If the party who hath the cattle claims property, the sheriff cannot determine it without a writ *de proprietate probandâ*; and then, if the property be found for the party claiming it, it is but an inquest of office, and the party who made the plaint may after sue a writ of replevin, to which property may again be pleaded.

Cro. Eliz. 475.  
Winch, 26.  
Show. 402.  
Salk. 5. pl. 12.  
94. pl. 3.  
2 Ld. Raym.  
984. 6 Mod. 81.

If the defendant has property, and omits to claim it before the sheriff, he may notwithstanding plead property in himself or in a stranger, either in abatement or in bar, though it was formerly held, that property in a stranger could only be pleaded in abatement.



In replevin, the defendant in his avowry pleads, that the beasts taken belong to a third person, and not to the plaintiff, and therefore prays a return; to which the plaintiff demurs; for on the avowant's own shewing he ought not to have return, having admitted the property of the beasts to be in another. But judgment was given for the defendant, for the prior possession was in him, and he hath a right against all others but the right owner, and the plaintiff by his demurrer hath admitted, that he hath no property in them.

Comb. 477.  
Barret v.  
Scrimshaw.

In trespass for entering the plaintiff's house, and taking away his goods, the defendant justifies by virtue of a replevin out of the sheriff's court in *London*, and a precept thereupon to *J. S.* an officer, and that he the defendant came in aid of him; plaintiff replies, that before the taking away the goods he claimed property in them, and gave notice thereof to the defendant; and the question upon a special verdict was, whether the taking away, after the claim of property, and notice thereof, did not make him a trespasser *ab initio*? And it was held *per tot. cur.* that he was a trespasser *ab initio*; for though the claim ought to be to the sheriff or officer, and a claim to a person that comes to his assistance be not enough to make the execution legal, if the officer does not desist; yet, if it be notified to him that comes in aid, that claim of property is made, he at his peril ought to desist.

6 Mod. 68.  
139.  
Leonard v.  
Stacy; and *vide*  
2 Mod. 242.

[A man cannot claim property in the county court by his bailiff or servant: and the reason is, for that if the claim fall out to be false, he shall be fined for his contempt, which the lord cannot be, unless he make claim himself; for *nemo punitur pro alieno delicto*. But in the King's Bench one may make conusance and claim property by a bailiff; for *there*, the bailiff is not liable to a fine.]

Co. Lit. 145.b.  
1 Lev. 90.  
2 Keb. 441.

### 5. Of the Writ de retorno habendo.

The *retorno habendo* is a judicial writ, that lies for him who has avowed the distress, and proved the same to be lawfully taken; or where, upon the removal of the plaint into the courts above, the plaintiff, whose cattle was replevied, makes default, or does not declare or prosecute his action, and thereby becomes nonsuited, &c. And by this writ the sheriff is commanded to make a return of the cattle to the defendant in the replevin.

35 H. 6. 40.  
Dyer, 280.  
Co. Lit. 145.

A bailiff who makes conusance may have judgment of a return, and, consequently, a writ *de retorno habendo* grounded on such judgment.

Co. Ent. 59.;  
||and he may  
sue the sure-  
ties or the  
is onc. 1 Bos.

sheriff, where there is no avowant, or jointly with the avowant, where there is one. 1 Bos. & Pull. 378. 3 Maul. & S. 180.]

2 Roll. Abr.  
433.

The writ *de retorno habendo* is not a returnable process.

If the defendant hath a return awarded to him, and he sueth a writ *de retorno habendo*, and the sheriff returns on the *pluries*, *quod averia elongata sunt*, &c. he shall have a *scire facias* against the pledges, &c., according to the statute of Westm. 2. (13 Ed. 1. stat. 1.);

F. N. B. 172.  
||He may sue  
the obligors  
in the replevin  
bond, assign

ing for breach stat. 1.); and if they have nothing, then he shall have a *withernam* that the plaintiff did against the plaintiff's own cattle.  
 not prosecute with effect, or did not make a return. 5 Barn. & C. 284. 2 Bro. & Bing. 107.||

### 6. Of Returns irreplevisable.

2 Roll. Abr. 451. Return irreplevisable is a judicial writ directed to the sheriff for the final restitution or return of cattle unjustly taken by another, and so found by verdict, or after a nonsuit in a second deliverance.

2 Inst. 340. Dyer, 280. If the plea be to the writ, or any other plea be tried by a verdict, or judged upon demurrer, return irreplevisable shall be awarded, and no new replevin shall be granted, nor any second deliverance by the act of Westm. 2. (13 Ed. 1. stat. 1.) but only upon a nonsuit.

3 Leon. 49. If upon issue joined in replevin the plaintiff does not appear on the trial, being called for that purpose, yet return irreplevisable shall not be awarded, as in case of a verdict being given, but the party may have a writ of second deliverance, as well as if it had been a nonsuit before declaration or appearance.

Hob. 61. If a man has return irreplevisable, and a beast dies in the pound, he may distrain anew. So, if the beast dies before judgment.

I.d. Raym. 720.; ||or upon satisfaction made in court, Lord Coke says he may have a writ for delivery of the goods. 8 Co. 147. a. *Qu.* the form of this writ? Gilb. Repl. 64.; but an action on the case will not lie. 1 Camp. N.P.C. 285. 1 Taunt. 261. Anscomb v. Shore.||

### 7. In what Manner the Sheriff is to execute and return such Processes.

2 Inst. 193. 5 Co. 93. Dalt. Sh. 375. By the statute of Westm. 1. (3 Ed. 1.) cap. 17., if the party who distrains conveys the distress into any house, park, castle, or other place of strength, and refuses to suffer them to be replevied, the sheriff may take the *posse com.* and on request and refusal may break open such house, castle, &c. and make deliverance; and this was a necessary law so soon after the irregular time of H. 3.

F.N.B. 157. Hale's Notes. If the sheriff returns, that the beasts are enclosed in a park among savages, or in a castle, &c. he shall be amerced, and another writ of replevin shall be awarded; for he ought to have taken the *posse com.* for this was a denial.

F.N.B. 157. If the sheriff return, *quod mandavi ballivo libertatis, &c. qui nullum dedit mihi responsum*, or that the bailiff will not make deliverance of the cattle, these are not good returns; for, by the said statute Westm. 1. (3 Ed. 1.) the sheriff, upon such return made to him by the bailiff, ought presently to enter into the franchise, and make deliverance of the cattle taken.

F.N.B. 158. If a man sue a replevin in the county court without writ, and the

the bailiff return to the sheriff, that he cannot have view of the cattle to deliver them, the sheriff, by inquest of office, ought to enquire into the truth thereof; and if it be found by a jury, that the cattle are eloigned, &c. the sheriff in the county court may award a withernam to take the defendant's cattle; and if the sheriff will not award a withernam, then the plaintiff shall have a writ out of Chancery directed unto the sheriff rehearsing the whole matter, commanding him to award a withernam, &c. and he may have an *alias*, and after a *pluries*, and an attachment against the sheriff, if he will not execute the king's command.

If the sheriff return, *quod averia elongata sunt ad loca incognita*, this is a good return, and the party must pursue his writ of withernam; but, if the sheriff return *averia elongata ad loca incognita infra comitatum meum*, he shall be amerced, for the law intends that he may have notice in his county.

If in replevin the sheriff return, *quod averia mortua sunt*, this is a good return.

It is a good return, *quod nullus venit ex parte querentis ad demonstranda averia.* (a) But it seems the sheriff is not obliged to require this.

Bro. Retur.  
de Br. pl. 100.

Bro. Retur.  
de Br. pl. 125.

Dalt. Sh. 556.  
(a) Allen, 55.  
[This case was  
overruled in

Kempston v. Nelson, *post*, 91.]

If the sheriff be shewn a stranger's goods, and he take them, an action of trespass lies against him, for otherwise the stranger could have no remedy; for being a stranger he cannot have the writ *de proprietate probanda*, and were he not entitled to this remedy, it would be in the power of the sheriff to strip a man's house of all his goods. But (b) *Keilw.* seems to hold, that the action lies more properly against the person who shews the goods.

2 Roll. Abr.  
552. Com.  
Rep. 596.

(b) *Keilw.* 119.

If the sheriff come to make replevin of beasts impounded in another man's soil; if the place be enclosed, and have a gate open to the enclosure, he cannot break the enclosure, and enter thereby, where he may enter by the open gate; but, if the owner hinders him, so that he cannot go by the open gate for fear of death, he may break the enclosure and enter there.

20 H. 6. 28.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
552.

The sheriff is to return, that the cattle are eloigned, or that no person came to shew, &c. or a delivery; but he cannot return, that the defendant *non cepit* the cattle, because it is supposed in the writ, and is the ground of it, which the sheriff cannot falsify.

Ld. Raym. 61.  
Lutw. 581.

## (F) *Of what Property and for what Things a Replevin lies.*

**I**T is a general rule, that the plaintiff ought to have the property of the goods in him at the time of taking; yet, if the goods of a villain be distrained, the lord of the villain shall have a replevin, because the bringing the replevin amounts to a claim in law, and vests the property in the plaintiff. But in this case, if the goods of a villain be taken by a trespasser, who claims property in them, the lord can have no replevin because the villain had but a right.

Co. Lit. 145.

- Co. Lit. 145. Also in a special case one may have a replevin of goods, though they were not distrained; as, if the mesne put in his cattle in lieu of the cattle of the tenant paravail, whom he is bound to acquit, he shall have a replevin of them.
- F. N. B. 69. If the lord distrains his tenant's cattle wrongfully, and afterwards the cattle return back to the tenant, yet the tenant shall have a replevin against the lord for those cattle, and shall recover damages for the wrongfully distraining of them, because he cannot have an action of trespass against his lord for that distress, but against a bailiff or servant he may.
- Co. Lit. 145. Not only a general property which every owner hath, but also a special property, such as a person has who hath goods pledged to him, or who hath the cattle of another to manure his lands, &c. is sufficient to maintain a replevin. (a) And in such like cases either party may bring a replevin.
- (a) Winch, 26. A replevin does not lie of things which are *feræ naturæ*, as conies, hares, monkeys, dogs, &c.; but, if things wild by nature are made tame, or are reclaimed, so long as they continue in that condition, they belong to the person who has the possession of them, and he may bring a replevin. And the general rule herein seems to be, that a replevin lies for any thing that may by law be distrained.
- 2 Roll. Ab. 450. A replevin lies of a *leveret*; for it has *animum revertendi*. So, and for the same reason, it lies of a *ferret*: but it is said not to lie for a mastiff-dog, though an action of trespass will.
- Godb. 124. Replevin lies of a swarm of bees.
- 4 Co. 54. Replevin does not lie of trees, or timber growing; nor of things annexed to the freehold, because such things cannot be distrained; but a replevin lies of certain iron belonging to the party's mill. [So, of a lime-kiln.]
- Bro. Repl. 64. So replevin does not lie of deeds or charters concerning lands; for they are of no value, but as they relate thereto.
- 2 Roll. Ab. 450. Replevin lies not of money, nor of leather made into shoes.
- F. N. B. 68. If a mare in foal, a cow in calf, &c. are distrained, and they happen to bring forth their young whilst they are in the custody of the distrainer, a replevin lies of the foal, calf, &c.
- F. N. B. 68. Replevin lies for a ship: so, of the sails of a ship.
- 4 Term R. 504. It was ruled by *Pollexfen C. J.* upon evidence at *Guildhall*, in replevin for goods taken by order of the *East India Company* from interlopers in the *Indies*, that no replevin lies for goods taken beyond the seas, though brought hither by the defendant afterwards.\*
- Bro. Rep. 34. bring an action of detinue to recover the deeds, goods, &c. *in specie*; ||for replevin lies only for a *taking*, but it seems that it lies for *any* taking, not merely for a distress, *per Lord Redesdale*, 1 Scho. & Lef. 327.; and the reason of the decision Show. 91. was, that the *taking*, which is the gist of the action, was beyond seas.||
- Moor, 394.  
2 Brownl. 139.  
Bro. Repl. 41.  
F. N. B. 69.  
Sid. 82.  
March, 110.  
Raym. 232.  
Show. 91.  
\* In those cases where replevin will not lie, the party may

(G) *Replevin, for and against whom it lies.*

**H**EREIN the general rule is, that he who brings a replevin, must have a general or special property in him at the time, and that therefore a lord for a heriot, a parson for a mortuary, shall not have it before seizure; for the seizure vests the property in such cases. Plow. 281.  
Co. Lit. 145.

An executor shall have a replevin of the taking of beasts in the lifetime of his testator; for this affirms the property to remain. Bro. Repl. 59.  
Sid. 82.

If the cattle of a feme sole be taken, and afterwards she marry, the husband alone may have a replevin. But it hath been held, that in such case the wife cannot join, for that this action admits and affirms property in the feme at the time of the marriage, which by consequence must have vested in the husband. F. N. B. 69.  
Vent. 261.  
2 Lev. 107.  
Sid. 172.

But of the taking of goods which a feme has as executrix, the husband and she may join in replevin. Bro. Bar. &  
Fem. pl. 85.

And in a late case where husband and wife brought a replevin, and concluded their declaration *ad damnum ipsorum*, defendant avowed for rent in arrear on a demise for years; plaintiff in bar of the avowry pleaded *non demisit*, and issue being joined on the demise, a verdict was found for the plaintiffs, and 1s. damages; and in arrest of judgment two objections were made, 1st, that husband and wife cannot join in replevin; 2dly, that though they might join in an action, yet it cannot be laid to the wife's damage, she having no property in personal chattels during the coverture. In support of these exceptions were cited *F. N. B. 69. 1 Sid. 172.* because replevin admits and affirms property in the wife at the time of the marriage, which must necessarily vest in the husband; and the court can make no intendment that they were joint-tenants before coverture, or that the feme had the goods as executrix: but *per cur.*—As to the first exception, though it be generally true, that husband and wife cannot have a joint property in personal chattels after marriage; yet, as a man and a woman may have a joint property before marriage, or the wife might have these goods as executrix, and the taking in both cases might be before marriage, we do not see why they may not declare jointly in an action for such taking; and, if the law will admit of such a joint action, the fact is admitted by the pleading; for the defendant has not made it a point of contest with the plaintiff, whose the property was at the time of taking; and therefore if there can be a case where husband and wife may join in an action for a personal chattel, we think that after a verdict this ought to be intended that case. As to *F. N. B. 69.* the book says, the husband may have a replevin singly; but this does not prove he may not join his wife with him. And as to *1 Sid. 172.* we think the distinction there made not law, and that it is not necessary the husband should sue alone in such cases as affirm a property; but this is expressly contrary to the year-books, and to the opinion in *1 Vent. 261.* where it is held they may join in detinue, which affirms

affirms property as well as replevin; for the specific goods there are to be recovered. And as to the second exception, this must follow the fate of the first; for if the tort preceded the marriage, the action would survive; and *Cro. Eliz.* 259. is express, that where damages may survive, they may be assessed to both.

*Serres v. Dodd*, 2 New R. 405. || But a declaration in replevin by husband and wife for taking the goods of husband and wife is bad on demurrer, as no interest of the wife appears, and the court cannot intend any, on demurrer.

*Clarke v. Davies*, 2 Marsh. 586. S. C. 7 Taunt. 72. It is not, however, a good plea in bar to an avowry for rent, that before and at the time of the supposed demise, and when the supposed rent became due, the plaintiff was married to one *J. C.*; for if it is to be presumed from the allegation of coverture when the rent became due that the coverture continued to the time of the distress, the plea is clearly bad, as in that case the wife alone could have no ground of action, and if this is not to be presumed, still the plea is no sufficient answer to the avowry.||

2 Roll. Abr. 451. If *A.* takes beasts by the command of *B.*, the replevin may be brought against both, or it may be brought against the commander only, as trespass may be.

Co. Lit. 145. 5 Co. 19. a. 38. b. If the beasts of several men be distrained, they cannot join in a replevin; so it is a good plea to say, that the property is in the plaintiff and a stranger, and where there be two plaintiffs, that the property is in one.

### (H) Of the Declaration (*a*) in Replevin.

*Cater*, 218. Co. 45. IT hath been holden by some opinions, that the count or declaration in replevin must be certain and particular in setting forth the numbers, kinds, and qualities of the cattle or things distrained; for that otherwise the sheriff cannot tell how to make deliverance of the same.

||(a) The declaration may be entitled of the term of the return of the *recordari facias loquelam*, or, as it seems, of the term in which it is delivered; but if entitled of an intermediate term it is irregular, and the defendant may sign judgment. 5 Taunt. 772.||

*Allen*, 35. As in replevin the plaintiff declared that the defendant took *centum oves matrices et verveces* of the plaintiff's: after verdict for the plaintiff, exception was taken to the declaration, because it did not appear in the declaration how many ewes and how many wethers; and the sheriff is bound to make deliverance of either sort according to the writ; and though he may be informed by the party, so that it is a good return to say, that none came on the behalf of the party to shew the beasts, yet he is not bound to require it, but ought to have sufficient certainty within the record; and therefore judgment was given for the defendant; but it was agreed, that *oves* without addition had been good enough.

7 Co. 25. Show. 170. But, notwithstanding this case, it seems to be now settled, that a declaration in replevin being certain to a general intent is sufficient, especially if it be after a verdict.

*Trin. 1 G. 1.* As, where a replevin was brought *quare defend' cepit bona et catalla*, (viz.) *quandam parcell' lintei et quandam parcell' papii*, defend-

defendant avowed for rent; and after verdict for the plaintiff, exception was taken in arrest of judgment, that the declaration was uncertain in not specifying the quantities contained in the parcels; and *Parker C. J.*, who delivered the opinion of the courts, said, that the declaration would undoubtedly have been ill on demurrer; but that the defendant having avowed the taking the goods in the declaration, the avowry had cured the defect, as thereby both parties were agreed what the goods were; and the defendant himself having prayed a return of them, there was no controversy between him and the plaintiff about them; and to oblige the plaintiff to a greater certainty, would have been of no service to the defendant; for if he had demanded 500 reams of paper, and proved only one, he must recover. And as to the difficulty of delivering the goods upon a *retorno habendo*, he said there was no weight in that objection; for the sheriff, when he came to make a return, might have the defendant's assistance to shew him which were the goods; and he was not obliged to execute the writ without somebody attended to point out the things he was to deliver; and it is a good return for him to make, *quod nullus venit ex parte defend' ad ostend' averia*. Rast. 570. b. Dalt. Sher. 274.; and in this case that of *Moore v. Cliptam*, Allen, 33. was fully considered and over-ruled.

S. C. cited and approved by Lord *Hardwicke*, Ca. temp. Hardw. 121.

So, in the case before-mentioned of *Bourne v. Mattaire*, where a replevin was brought for fourteen skimmers and ladles; the objection, that the plaintiff had not distinguished in his count how many skimmers and how many ladles, was over-ruled.

2 Stra. 1015. Pasch. 8 G. 2. in *B.R. Bourne et ur. v. Mattaire*. Ca. temp. Hardw. 119. S. C.

¶ But where the plaintiff declared that the defendant in "a certain dwelling-house took divers goods and chattels of plaintiff," the court arrested the judgment for the uncertainty of the description; and *Gibbs C. J.* said, that in the cases of *Kempstone v. Nelson*, and *Bourne v. Mattaire*, there was something to guide the sheriff, but here there was nothing whatever.¶

Pope v. Tilman, 7 Taunt. 642. 1 Moo. 586.

The plaintiff in his count must allege the taking to be at a certain place, or according to the precedents, *in quodam loco vocat'*, that the defendant may have notice to what he is to answer, and make his title; and therefore the alleging the taking *apud Dale*, or such a vill, is too general and uncertain.

Cro. Eliz. 896. Ward v. Saville, Godb. 186. Brownl. 176.; *et vide* Hob. 16.

Moor, 678. Raym. 34.

In replevin both the vill and place are traversable.

Carth. 186.

[The plaintiff declared for taking his cattle at *Market Street*, and the defendant pleaded *non cepit modo et forma*; at the trial the plaintiff proved that the cattle were in the defendant's possession at *Market Street*, where he was driving them to the pound: the defendant proved that he first and originally took them at *Hardhall*: it was thereupon insisted, that the plaintiff had not proved the allegation in his declaration, that the cattle were taken at *Market Street*, for that the defendant had proved they were first taken at another place, *viz.* at *Hardhall*. But the judge at the trial, and the whole of Common Pleas afterwards, were of opinion

Walton v. Kersop, 2 Wils. 554.

opinion that this objection was groundless, because if the defendant took them wrongfully at first, the wrong was continued to any place where the defendant had them in his custody, and, consequently, the place was well laid in the declaration.

Johnson v. Wollyer, 1 Str. 507. at Guildhall, coram Pratt C. J. — This case is treated by Wilmot C. J. in the preceding case of Walton v. Kersop as a mere *nisi prius* note. But it does not appear here, as it did in that case, that the goods ever were in the place in which the declaration alleges them to have been.

Replevin in *London*: defendant appears upon an *elongata*; plaintiff declares *quas in quodam loco vocal'* the *Minories in London*: defendant pleads *non cepit modo et formâ*: at the trial the plaintiff proved the taking at *Rotherhithe in Surry*: upon which it was objected, that the plaintiff had not proved his issue, for the place is material, and therefore part of the issue under *modo et formâ*. The counsel for the plaintiff admitted, that it was traversable; but insisted, that by not traversing it particularly, the place was admitted, and could not be insisted on upon *non cepit*. But the Chief Justice held, that where the defendant avows at a different place in order to have a return, he must traverse the place in the count; because his avowry is inconsistent with it: but, where he does not insist upon a return, he may plead *non cepit*, and prove the taking to be at another place, for it is material. Whereupon the plaintiff was nonsuited.

Bullythorpe v. Turner. Willes, R. 475.

|| A declaration for taking the plaintiff's goods at the parish of *St. Mary-le-Bow*, in the ward of *Cheap*, in *London*, without stating any place, is bad on demurrer; but if the defendant plead, the defect is cured.||

F. N. B. 68. in the notes to the new edition.

A man may count of several takings, part at one day and place, and part at another day and place.

Bro. tit. Damages 4 2.

In replevin the plaintiff counted of four oxen taken at divers time and places, and that delivery was made of two, but the other two were withheld to his damage 10s., and this was held sufficient without any severance made as to the damages.

Bro. Repl. 48.

In replevin in *T.* the plaintiff declared of the taking of twenty beasts in *A.* and *B.*; *et per cur.*, he need not shew how many he took in one vill, and how many in another.

3 Keb. 671. vide tit. Pleadings.

The count, as in other actions, must agree with the writ; so that if the writ is *de averiis*, and the count *de averiis et catallis*, this is ill.

2 Lutw. 115.

In replevin the writ was in the *detinet*, and the count in the *detinuit*, and this was thought to be a material variance: for in replevin in the *detinet* the plaintiff recovers as well the value of the goods as damages for taking; but, when the writ and count are, that the defendant *detinuit* the goods against pledges, &c. by this it is implied, that the plaintiff has had his goods again; and for this he shall only recover damages for the taking. But the parties agreed to amend.

2 Will. Saund. 320. n. 1., and cases th referred to.

|| It is not necessary to insert the price or value of the cattle or goods taken in replevin; and the reason seems to be, because if the plaintiff obtains a verdict he is only entitled to damages for the wrongful taking and costs, but not to the value of the goods taken, as in trespass, for they are delivered to him when replevied.||



(I) *Pleas in Replevin.*

**P**LEAS in replevin are generally of four kinds; *viz.* either, *Vide 9 Co. 134.*  
 1st, pleas in bar; 2d, in justification; 3d, by way of conusance; 4th, by way of avowry.

In replevin the defendant may either justify or avow at his election, with this difference, that if he justifies, he cannot have a return. *5 Lev. 205. 2 Keb. 729.*

The general issue in replevin is *non cepit*. *Vent. 249.*

[One of several defendants may plead *non cepit*.] *2 Lutw. 1101.*

If the defendant in replevin claim property to himself, or a stranger, above, as he may do; though it ought to have been before the sheriff, this does not amount to the general issue, but may be pleaded in bar or abatement; and if the plaintiff demur, the defendant shall have a return without avowing; for it appears the beasts are not the plaintiff's. But on issue *non cepit*, property cannot be given in evidence, for that were contrary to it. *2 Lev. 92. Vent. 249. Salk. 594. 6 Mod. 81. 105. 2 Ld. Raym. 984.*

If the defendant in replevin make conusance as bailiff to *J. S.*, the plaintiff cannot traverse that he is his bailiff; for it is a matter of which by no intentment he can have knowledge. But, if in bar of the avowry the plaintiff pleads that another had made conusance as bailiff to *J. S.* for the same cause, and was barred, he need not shew that it was with the privity of *J. S.*, for it shall be intended; and if in truth it was without, the defendant may traverse his being ever his bailiff. But the law is, that the plaintiff in replevin may traverse his being bailiff. *Cro. Eliz. 14. Vent. 514. 2 Lev. 210.; et vide 3 Lev. 20. Salk. 107. pl. 1. 409.*

|| This was adjudged in *Trevilian v. Pine*, where the defendant in replevin made cognizance as bailiff to *J. S.*; and plaintiff pleaded *de injuriâ, &c. absque hoc* that he was bailiff, to which there was a demurrer: and on argument the traverse was held to be well taken, and a difference was observed between an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*, and trespass for taking cattle on replevin; in the first case the command could not be traversed, but in the two last it might. *Trevilian v. Pine, 1 Salk. 107. 11 Mod. 112.; et vide 1 Will. Saund. 547. c. n. 4. (5th ed.)*

But this distinction is now over-ruled, and it is settled that where a defendant in trespass *quare clausum fregit* justifies under the command of the owner of the freehold, the command is traversable. || *Chambers v. Donaldson, 11 East, 65.*

In a replevin against the master and bailiff or servant, if the bailiff makes conusance as bailiff, and the master pleads, that he did not take, the servant shall not have any return upon his conusance; for by the plea of the master his conusance is changed into justification. *2 Roll. Abr. 453. Show. 169. cited.*

In replevin for mare and colt the defendant pleaded not guilty of the taking within six years; and in support of this plea it was insisted upon, that it was the same in effect with the plea of *non cepit*, and that if the statute of limitations had destroyed the plaintiff's action as to the taking, the defendant could not be guilty of the detaining; and if this were not to be allowed, the statute would be evaded, and could never be a bar in replevin; but *per cur.* the plea is not good in not answering to the detainer; for it might happen that at the time of taking the mare the colt was *Sid. 81. Arundell v. Trevil.*

was not in being, but might have foaled in the pound : and a thing may be lawfully distrained, but unlawfully detained, as by being put into a castle, &c.

6 Mod. 103.  
Com. Rep.  
122. pl. 85.

*Prisel in auter lieu* is only matter in abatement, and the plaintiff may have a new writ without being put to his second deliverance.

Vent. 137.  
||Salk. 93, 94.  
Bullythorpe v.  
Turner, Willes  
R. 475.  
1 Saund. 347.  
n. 1.||

In replevin of beasts taken at *D.*, the defendant pleads in abatement that they were taken at another place, *absque hoc* that they were taken at *D.* and *pro returno habendo* avows for rent on a lease for years, &c. the plaintiff replies and traverses the lease, &c. this is ill; for though the defendant, when he pleads in abatement, must also avow to have a return, yet the plaintiff cannot answer to it, but must take issue on the other matter; ||for the avowry in such case is only in nature of a suggestion to have a return of the goods.

2 Wils. 354.  
3 Wils. 295.  
Abercrombie  
v. Parkhurst,  
2 Bos. & Pul.  
480. 1 Will.  
Saund. 347.  
n. 1.

The defendant can only plead *non cepit*, or *cepit in alio loco*, in case he never had the cattle in the place in the declaration at all; for if the plaintiff prove that defendant had the cattle in the place in the declaration, the plaintiff will have a verdict notwithstanding the first taking were in another place. Therefore, if the defendant took the cattle in another place, and only had them in the place mentioned in the declaration in the way to the pound, he must plead that matter specially.||

(K) Avowries in Replevin : And herein, of what Seisin and Services, and of the Certainty required therein; ||and of the Plaintiff's Plea in Bar.||

*Vide* Danv.  
510. 2 Co.  
25. 9 Co. 20.  
8 Co. 64.  
Vent. 99.  
Cro. Jac. 160.  
Dyer, 280.

**A**N avowry, as has been before observed, is the setting forth, in a declaration, the nature and merits of the defendant's case; and the shewing that the distress taken by him was lawful, which must be done with such sufficient certainty as will entitle him to *returno habendo*. But the cases on this head are of such different natures, that it is difficult to range them in any order; and as the niceties herein are in many instances remedied by late acts of parliament, it may be sufficient to take notice of those that follow.

Co. Lit. 268.  
(a) And though  
by the statute  
of 21 H. 8.

In an avowry for a distress for rent, the avowant was to shew a seisin, and such seisin by the statute 32 H. 8. c. 2. must be (a) alleged within forty years (b) next before the making of the avowry or consuance.

c. 19. the lord  
need not avow  
upon any person  
in certain, yet he  
must allege seisin  
by the hands of  
some tenant in  
certain, within  
forty years. Co.  
Lit. 268. b.

|| (b) Fifty years in the statute.||

Bro. Avowry,  
52. Roll. Abr.  
314. 8 Co. 65.

If a man makes a gift in tail, rendering rent, he may avow without laying any seisin, because the reversion gives him a sufficient privity, and he shall count upon the reservation, for that is his title; and where the commencement of the rent appears, seisin is not material.

8 Co. 64.  
Brownl. 169.  
Cooper v.  
Foster.

If *A.* by deed indented makes a feoffment in fee to *B.* and his heirs, rendering 10s. per annum to *A.* and his heirs, of which rent *A.* or his heirs have not been seised within forty years, yet the heirs of *A.* may distrain, &c. for the statute must be intended  
in

in such cases only, where before the statute the avowant was obliged to allege a seisin, and that was where the seisin was so material, and of such force, that though it was by encroachment yet it could not be avoided in an avowry.

So, this statute extends not to a new rent created by act of parliament. Cro. Car. 80.  
Jon. 253.

If homage be done to the lord, he may avow for all other services, superior as well as inferior, for in doing thereof the tenant takes upon himself to do all other services. 4 Co. 8.

Seisin of rent, suit, &c., which is annual, is a sufficient seisin of escuage, homage, fealty, heriot service, service to cover the hall, and such other casual services as may not fall in forty, ||sixty, or seventy|| years. 4 Co.  
Bevil's case,  
5 Lev. 21. S.P.

But seisin of one annual service is no seisin of another annual service; for in that case it is the folly of the lord if he hath not an actual seisin of the other service itself, when it becomes due yearly. 4 Co. 9.

If the avowant allege a seisin of the rent, this is a sufficient averment that he was seised of homage. Winch, 51.  
Hutt. 50.

If there be lord and tenant by fealty and rent, and the tenant make a lease for years, and though the lessor hath done fealty, and constantly paid the rent, yet the lord distrains the cattle of the lessee for rent, (where, in truth, none is due,) and avows upon a mere stranger that never had any thing, as upon his very tenant, for rent arrear; upon the special matter shewn, the lessor may join in aid to the lessee, and abate the avowry, and compel the lord to avow upon his tenant in right and in law. 9 Co. 20, 21.  
2 Mod. 103.  
S. C. cited.

If there be lessee for years, and the reversion descend on a feme covert, and after the rent be arrear, and the baron distrain, and the lessee bring a replevin, the baron ought to avow in the name of himself and his wife, and not in the name of himself only, for the avowry is to be made according to the reversion which is in the feme. In this case, as reported in *Rolle, a quære* is made how this could be made good; but in *Cro. Jac.* S.C. the reason is given, because he had shewed the truth of the matter as it was, and had averred the life of the feme, and so the distress well taken, and the rent due to him; and therefore it was adjudged that the avowry was good. Roll. Abr. 318.  
Cro. Jac. 442.  
Wise v. Bennet; et vide  
Mod. 273.  
2 Saund. 197.  
5 Mod. 73.

Coparceners are to join in an avowry for rent; so, of joint-tenants: but tenants in common are to sever in their avowries. Vide tit.  
Joint-tenants,  
Id. Raym. 64.

||And there is no difference in this respect between parceners at common law and co-heirs in gavelkind. Therefore one of several co-heirs in gavelkind cannot avow alone for his share of the rent; but he must avow in his own right, with a cognizance as bailiff of his co-heirs; and this he may do, without any express authority from his co-heirs.|| Leigh v.  
Shepherd,  
2 Bro. & B.  
465.

One tenant in common cannot avow the taking of the cattle of a stranger upon the land damage-feasant, without making himself bailiff or servant to his companion; ||for the avowry is in the personalty, and like a declaration in trespass, in which tenants in common join.|| Roll. Abr. 520.  
Jon. 253.  
Culley v.  
Spearman,  
2 H. B. 586.  
Cro. Eliz.  
530. cont.||

Cro. Eliz. 530. A commoner may avow the taking of the cattle of a stranger upon the common damage-feasant, though he can have no action of trespass.

Da Costa v. Clarke, 2 Bos. & Pull. 257. ¶The plaintiff in replevin pleaded in bar that the *locus in quo* from time, &c. ought to be open and common on or before the 15th day of *October*, when the corn was cut and carried, and from thence for a long time, to wit, for three weeks and upwards; that the plaintiff at the time when, &c. put in his cattle, "the same" time being when the said field was and ought to be open and "common, as *aforesaid*:" held, that the plea was bad for uncertainty, even after verdict, the right of common being too generally described.

Dovaston v. Payne, 2 H. Bl. 527. A plea in bar to an avowry for taking cattle damage-feasant, that the cattle escaped into the *locus* from a public highway, through the defect of fences, must shew that they were *passing in the highway*; — it is not enough to state that they *being* on the highway escaped, for it must appear that they were lawfully there.

Churchill v. Evans, 1 Taunt. 529. If *A.* has the exclusive right to dig paving stones and tiles in a close, and *B.* has the sole possession of the soil for other purposes, and turns his cattle thereon to depasture; *A.* cannot distrain the cattle as damage-feasant, for breaking and injuring the stones and tiles; for *B.* is not bound to watch or fence them off. And *qu.* whether *A.* could have an action for the damage? and whether *A.*'s right is assignable?¶

8 Co. 64. Executors and administrators ¶of tenants in fee-simple, fee-tail, Sir William Foster's case. and for terms of lives of rents,¶ may distrain and avow in like manner as their testators or intestates might have done, by the statute 32 H. 8. c. 37. (*a*)

¶(*a*) That this stat. extends to executors of tenants for their own lives, and of tenants *pur auter vie*, vide Co. Lit. 162. a. n. 4., 162. b. n. 1., *et ante*, tit. *Rent*.¶

Cro. Eliz. 547. If executors by the 32 H. 8. c. 37. avow for the arrears of a rent in fee accrued to their testator, they must shew that the land continues in the seisin of a tenant who ought to have paid it, or in the hands of some other who claims by or from him, according to the statute.

Meriton v. Gilbee, 2 Moo. 48. ¶It appears doubtful whether this statute extends to rents due on leases for years; and in a late case, where the defendant in replevin avowed as administratrix of the lessor, who was seised in fee, for rent due in his life from a tenant for years, the court gave judgment for the avowant without deciding this question, on the ground that it did not appear, on the face of the avowries that the tenancy was for years.

Martin v. Burton, 1 Bro. & B. 279. And an avowry or cognizance under this statute need not shew that the executors had a right to distrain, by shewing the rent to be one of that nature to which the statute applies. At least, after verdict, the avowry cannot be objected to on this ground.¶

Pool v. Duncombe, [Tenant for life of a rent-charge confessed a judgment, and an *elegit* issued, under which the rent-charge was extended: tenant for

for life died, and the conusee distrained and avowed in replevin for the arrears incurred in the lifetime of the tenant for life: on demurrer it was holden to be a bad distress, and not warranted by the above statute: 1st, Because the case of a conusee is not included in it; 2dly, Because he comes in the *post*, not under the tenant for life.]

Tr. 1657,  
Bull. N.P. 56.

In replevin again two, they make several avowries, *each in his own right*, and both avowries abated; for, if both the issues should be found for the avowants, the court could not give judgment severally for the same thing.

5 Co. 19.

If one distrain for rent, and before the avowry the estate on which it is reserved determine, the avowry shall be as if the estate on which it was reserved had continued, for the avowant is to have the rent notwithstanding; but, if the distress were for a personal service, then the defendant must have a special justification, for he cannot have the service in *specie* when the estate is determined.

Vent. 250.

Replevin of an ox taken, &c. the defendant makes conusance as bailiff to *J. S.*, for that he was seised in fee of the manor of *D.*, and that one *D.* was seised in fee of such a tenement holden of the said manor by rent and heriot service, payable after the death of the tenant, and that *D.* died possessed *de animalibus et catallis*, and because the heriot was not paid, he, by the command of the said *J. S.*, distrained, and so made conusance, and the issue was upon the tenure, and found for the defendant. An exception was taken in arrest of judgment, because he does not shew what was the best beast which he demanded, nor the kind thereof, nor the price of it. But *per cur.* the avowry was held to be good; for peradventure the avowant does not know what was the best beast; and when the lord distrains, it is because the heriot is eloigned, and the plaintiff having done wrong by his eloignment, he at his peril ought to tender sufficient recompense.

Cro. Car. 260.  
Major v.  
Brandwood,  
Hutt. 176.

But, when the defendant avowed for a heriot service, and the plaintiff pleaded in bar, that the tenant at the time of his death *nulla habuit animalia*; on demurrer it was adjudged for the plaintiff, because the avowry was insufficient, for that it did not allege in certain what the heriot should be, *scil.* beast, or other thing.

Hob. 176.

In replevin, the title was by a lease made by a parson, and the avowry was, that *A.* was seised of the rectory of *H.*, and made the lease without shewing that he was parson: and by the court, that would have been a good exception, had it not been said in the avowry, that he was seised *in jure ecclesie*, which supplies all.

Noy, 70.  
Bold v. Waters.

If one avows for parcel of a rent, and does not shew how he was satisfied as to the residue, this has been held to be ill; in like manner it has been said, that an avowry for part of an annuity, without shewing how the rest has been discharged, is ill.

Cro. Car. 104.  
Comb. 346.;  
*et vide* 1 Id.  
Raym. 154.  
644.

If *A.* holds lands of *B.* by certain rent, as of his manor of *D.*, and *A.* conveys those lands to the king, who grants them to *J. S.* in an avowry for this rent, *B.* must set forth the special matter, and not avow generally, because the place where, &c. is held of him as of his manor of *D.*, &c. for this is no rent-service, but rent

And. 159, 160.  
Broker v.  
Smith.

(a) For the several forms of an avowry, *vide* Co. Lit. 269.

*bene advocat*, &c. for *bene cognovit*, &c. but matter of form, Jenk. 338. Cro. Jac. 372. — *Adhuc aretro existis*, but matter of form, Cro. Jac. 283. Dals. 72. — *bene cognoscit cap. præd. oco in quo*, &c. but *tempore in quo* omitted. 2 Mod. 4, 5.

Cro. Jac. 282. In an avowry for a rent-charge the defendant made a title to Bowles v. Poor. *Jane Stiles*, with whom he married *anno* 1603; and because at Bulst. 135. *Michaelmas* 1597, 20*l.* was arrear, and not paid to him and his S. C.

wife, he avowed; and this was adjudged a good avowry; for the saying it was arrear to him and his wife, was but surplusage, when the contrary appears, he not being then married.

Hob. 208. So, where the defendant made conusance as bailiff to *A.* administrator to *B.*, and it appeared that *A.* had a right, but not as Mo. 887. administrator, and the conusance stood as bailiff of *A.*, and the Brown v. Dunberry. rest rejected as surplusage.

11 Co. 45. Where an avowry is made for several rents, and it appears part is not due, yet the whole avowry shall not abate.

Ld Raym. 517. In avowry for rent, and so many hens for quit-rent, the avow- Carth. 437. ant had a verdict for the whole; but it afterwards appearing upon S. C. Morris v. Gelder. the face of the avowry, that the hens were not due at the time of the distress, the avowant had leave to release his damages as to them, and take judgment for the rent, with his costs.

Com. Rep. 42. An avowant in replevin may abate his own avowry for part of pl. 26. the rent distrained for, but not after judgment.

Sid. 44. In replevin *J. S.* avowed for a rent-charge, due *anno* 1660, Raym. 21. and afterwards he distrained and avowed for another part of the Pamer v. same rent-charge, which became due before the said year, and Stabick. which was against a different tenant: in this case it was held by || *Vid. Vin. Abr.* three judges against *Mallet*, that the avowant was not estopped by Rent, F. c. || his first avowry in such manner, as a lessor is by giving an acquittance for the last gale of rent, but that he may at his pleasure avow for part of his rent at one time, and for part at another, in the same manner as the lord may command his bailiff to distrain for so much rent, and afterwards for the sum due before.

Cro. Eliz. 146. In an avowry the defendant may say, that *B.* was seised of the Lacy v. Fisher. place where, &c. and held the same of *A.* by fealty and rent, and Leon. 302. so for rent arrear, as bailiff to *A.*, make conusance according to S. C. the statute, as in lands held of him; though it has been objected, that when in the beginning he names the tenant, he ought to go on in the same manner, and avow upon him as at common law.\*

\* Those who distrain for rent or services may avow generally. 11 G. 2. c. 19. § 22., which *vide infra*.

Co. Lit. 32. If *A.* holds one acre by knight-service, and 12*d.* rent, and the other in socage and 1*d.* rent, and makes a gift in tail of both acres, without any express reservation of any tenure, the same tenures are by law created between the donor and donee; and though there is but one reversion, yet, because the tenures are several, the donor must make several avowries, for the avowry is made in respect of the tenures.

A person

A person cannot make one avowry both for a rent-service and a rent-charge, but he may avow the taking so many cattle for a rent-service, and so many for a rent-charge. (a)

Roll. Rep. 85.

(a) He may now, if need require, avow

double, by the stat. 4 Ann. c. 16.

And in a replevin for a colt and a cow, the defendant may avow for several heriots, and shew that the father of the plaintiff was seised, &c. and shew the several heriotable tenures, and death, &c. and that he took the colt and cow *nomine heriotorum*, without shewing which he took in respect of the one tenure, and which in respect of the other.

Bulst. 101, 102.

[The defendant avowed for rent under a lease dated the 24th June, *habendum a præd.* 24 Jun. &c. *virtute cujus* the plaintiff entered the said 24th of June. On demurrer it was objected, that the plaintiff was a disseisor by entering the 24th, when the lease was not to commence till the next day, and, consequently, the possession was not under the lease, but by virtue of a tortious fee. But the court gave judgment for the avowant, for that there was a great difference between this case and an ejectment; for here, be the entry tortious or not, it does not discharge the contract for the payment of the rent.]

Maedonnel

v. Wilder,

1 Stra. 550.

8 Mod. 54.

S. C.

If a man takes a distress for a thing for which he had not good cause of distress, but had good cause of distress for another thing, if a replevin is brought, and he comes into court, he may avow for which thing he pleases.

Com. Rep. 78.

Carth. 44.

An executor of tenant for life of a rent-charge may, pursuant to the statute of 32 H. 8. c. 37., avow for the arrearages incurred in the lifetime of the testator, without averring that the place where, &c. was in the seisin of the plaintiff, or that he claims by, from, or under him that was tenant, and it will come more properly on the other side to shew the contrary.

Ld. Raym. 173.

2 Lutw. 1227.

S. C. Hoel

v. Bell.

In an avowry for homage, it need not be shewn whether the tenancy came to the tenant by descent or purchase.

Winch, 31.

Hut. 50.

A stranger to an avowry can plead nothing in bar thereof but *hors de son fee*, or that which is tantamount; but the right heir, though he be a stranger to the avowry, being made a party by aid *prier*, may plead matter in abatement of the avowry.

9 Co. 20.

Mo. 870.

But at common law, where the avowry was made only on the land, as in case of customary profits, as, a fine for alienation, &c. so in case of a rent-charge, the plaintiff might have pleaded any discharge, though he was a mere stranger, and had nothing in the land.

Hob. 108, 109.

If a stranger claims a seignory, and distrains, and avows for the service, the tenant may plead that the tenancy is *extra feodum*, &c. of him, that is, out of the seignory, or not holden of him; but he cannot plead *extra feodum*, &c. unless he takes the tenancy upon himself.

Co. Lit. 1. b.

— 2 Mod. 104.

cited and there

said by the

Ch. J. that

this rule is

to be intended in cases of an assise, and that so were all the books cited in Co. Lit. for proof of this opinion.

In an avowry the tenant cannot plead *ne unque seise* of such services generally, because he leaves no remedy for the lord either

9 Co. 34.



by avowry or by writ of customs and services, and therefore if he is a tenant in fee-simple, he ought either to disclaim or plead *hors de son fée*.

2 Mod. 103.  
Sherrard v. Smith. (a) So, in an avowry, a stranger may plead generally *hors de son fée*, and so may tenant for years. 2 Mod. 104.

If in (a) trespass for the taking of goods the defendant justifies by the command of the lord of the manor, of whom the plaintiff held by fealty and rent, and that for nonpayment of the rent, he took them *nomine districtionis*, the plaintiff may reply, that the *locus in quo est extra, absque hoc quod est infra fiedum*, &c. adjudged upon a special demurrer, it being shewn for cause that the plaintiff had not taken the tenancy upon himself.

Co. Lit. 268.  
Cro. Jac. 127.  
Mo. 870.

By the 21 H. S. c. 19., ||which enables lords to avow for rents and services on the land without naming any tenant,|| all plaintiffs and defendants shall have like pleas and like aid *priers* in all such avowries, conusances, and justifications, (pleas of disclaimer only excepted,) as they might have had before the act.

9 Co. 54.

If the defendant avows for, and alleges a seisin of rent payable at two feasts, the plaintiff may say that he holds by the same rent payable at one, *absque hoc* that it is payable at the two feasts, for this is another tenure.

Keilw. 51.  
9 Co. 36.  
Cro. Eliz. 799.

If in an avowry for rent the defendant alleges the tenure to be by fealty, rent, and suit of court, where the true tenure is by fealty and rent only, the seisin of the suit is not material; for the tenancy was not originally charged with any service of this nature, and therefore in this case the tenure is traversable.\*

\* *Fide infra*.  
9 Co. 36.

But, when the lord gets quiet and peaceable seisin of more rent than is due, because the tenancy is charged with a service of such nature, the seisin is traversable, and not the tenure.

9 Co. 35.  
(b) At common law he could not have pleaded non-

tenure generally, and therefore he cannot, though the avowry be on the statute. Cro. Jac. 127. ||And the disclaimer is taken away by the statute.||

But, unless the tenant (b) confess a tenure in part, he cannot traverse the tenure; for he cannot say he holds of a stranger, *absque hoc* that he holds of the avowant; but in that case he ought to disclaim, or plead *hors de son fée*.

9 Co. 34.

But, in a *ne injuste vexes, cessavit*, assise, rescous, or trespass, such seisin of more rent shall be avoided, for the tenure, and not the seisin, is traversable.

9 Co. 35.

If the lord avows for services, and alleges seisin by the hands of any one in certain, as by the hand of his very tenant, the plaintiff may plead that the avowant was never seised by his hands.

9 Co. 35.

The seisin of that service is only traversable for which the avowry is made, unless the seisin of a superior service is alleged, which in law is a seisin of that.

Cro. Eliz. 524.  
Laughter v. Humphry.

The lord of a copyhold may avow in *B. R.* for a rent issuing out of a copyhold, for this is a duty due and payable at common law.

Dav. R. 2.

In an avowry for *aid pur file marier*, or *faire fitz chevalier*, it is a good plea in bar to say, that the avowant had not such a son or such a daughter alive at the time of the aid levied.

Lev. 141.

In replevin of a cow the defendant avows damage-*feasant*; the plaintiff



plaintiff prescribes for common for four cows and half a cow; issue on the prescription, and found for the plaintiff: it was moved in arrest, that the issue was senseless and void: but it was adjudged, that if in replevin so much of the prescription be found as will serve the party, though the whole be not found, it is sufficient; and here the action is for one cow only, and the prescription for four is a good justification for putting in one cow.

[An avowant prescribed to have common for *all commonable cattle*, and upon issue joined thereon, he gave in evidence prescription for common for *sheep and horses only*: it was holden, that this did not maintain the issue, for a prescription is an entire thing. But, if he had had a general common, that is, for *all kinds of cattle*, and had prescribed for common for *any particular sort*, it would have been good, for it is within the general prescription.]

¶ And if a party prescribe for common for all commonable cattle, and prove that he has turned on all the cattle he kept, but that he never kept *sheep*, this is evidence to go to the jury of a right for all commonable cattle.

In an avowry defendant averred, that all those whose estates he now has, &c. from time whereof the memory of man is not, &c. have been accustomed to have, and of right during all the time aforesaid ought to have had, and still ought to have, common of pasture in the *locus in quo*; this was held bad, since it did not amount to an averment of right of common at all times of the year.¶

In replevin the plaintiff entitles himself by a lease of the 3d of *March*; the defendant traverses the lease *modo et formá*; the jury find a lease of another date, yet judgment was given for the plaintiff; for the substance of the issue is, whether he has a lease or no: yet, if they had found a lease from another, it would not do; but, if he had declared thus in ejectment, it had been against him, for there he is to recover the term, and is to make his title truly.

Where there is a custom for the lord to seize the best beast for an heriot, the lord in his avowry need not allege that the beast seized by him was the best; but this is a matter that must be shewn by the other side, and pleaded to the avowry.

So, though the cattle of a stranger cannot be distrained unless they were *levant* and *couchant*, yet it must come on the other side to shew that they were not so.

¶ A plea in bar to an avowry for taking cattle damage-feasant, that the cattle escaped into the *locus in quo* from a public highway, through defect of fences, must shew that the cattle were *passing* on the highway when they escaped; it is not enough to state, *being* in the highway.¶

In replevin for taking *bona, catalla, et averia*, &c. the defendant made conusance for taking *averia* only, for that a rent-charge of 100*l.* per annum was granted out of the lands, &c. payable half-yearly at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day*; that the 33*l.* parcel of

Pring v.  
Henley, *per*  
Ward C. B.  
at Exeter,  
1700. Bull.  
N. P. 59.

Manifold v.  
Pennington,  
4 Barn. & C.  
161.

Hawkins v.  
Eccles, 2 Bos.  
& Pul. 359.

Hob. 73.  
Lev. 141.  
2 Lev. 11.

Mod. 63.

Mod. 63.  
[2 Will. Saund.  
289. a. n. 6, 7.]

Dovaston v.  
Payne,  
2 H. Bl. 527.

4 Mo. 402.  
Hunt v.  
Brains.

50*l.* for half a year's rent being behind and unpaid, he distrained, and so justifies the taking, *et petit judicium*, &c.: upon demurrer to this avowry it was held to be insufficient, because it did not shew when the other 17*l.* were paid to make up the half-year's rent; besides, the action was brought for taking *bona, catalla, et averia*; and the defendant avowed the taking *averia* only, which is an answer only for the live cattle, and not for the whole; so that for these reasons the plaintiff had judgment.

5 Mod. 77.  
Johnson v.  
Adams *et al.*

In replevin for taking live cattle and several stacks of hay, &c. defendants plead *bene cognoscunt captionem averiorum et catallorum in loco præd. quia dicunt quod averia præd.*, &c. but say nothing as to the chattels; but they conclude and pray judgment *averiorum et catallorum*; and this was held ill; for when they acknowledge the taking the whole, a justification as to a part cannot be a full and sufficient answer.

Cro. Jac. 611.

The defendant in replevin cannot have a return of more cattle than he avows for.

Cro. Eliz. 524.  
Bonner v.  
Walker,

In an avowry the issue was, whether the place where, &c. was the freehold of the avowant or not; and it was found by the verdict, that it was the freehold of the avowant's wife; *et per cur.* it is found against the avowant; for when he saith *his* freehold, it is to be intended his sole freehold, and in his own right.

Cro. Eliz. 799.  
Lewis v. Buck-  
nall.

In replevin the issue was, whether the plaintiff held of the defendant such land by fealty of rent of 3*s.* 4*d.* and suit of court, and the avowry was for the rent. The jury found a special verdict, that the plaintiff held by fealty and rent only, and not by suit of court, &c. and if by this verdict the defendant shall have return, was the question; and the court held that it was found against the avowant, for in an avowry all the tenure alleged is material; but, in trespass or rescous, if any part of the tenure be found it is sufficient.

Griffin v.  
Blandford,  
Cowp. 62.

[The defendant avowed under a custom, that the lord of the manor was entitled, upon the death or alienation of every tenant, to the second best beast, and if but one, then to that beast; and if no beast, then to a compensation in lieu of it. Upon evidence the custom appeared to be as stated, but with an exception of mesne seignories, burgage-tenures, and alienations to the use of the alienees and their heirs: and the avowry for the omission of that exception was adjudged to be ill.]

Winch, 49.  
Clotworthy  
v. Mitchell.  
(a) Where  
there were  
two issues,  
and one only  
found for the  
avowant, he  
had judgment.

In replevin the defendant avowed for rent, and shewed that his father was seised, and leased for years, &c., and that on his death the lands descended to him. The plaintiff in bar said, that the father devised the lands to J. S., and issue being joined herein, it was found by special verdict that the lands were holden by knight-service, so that the devise was only of two parts, and that the third descended to the heir at law, the avowant; and on (a) this finding it was held, that the avowant should have judgment.

Cro. Jac. 442.  
where the parties agree in the facts, the jury's finding otherwise not material.  
2 Mod. 4, 5.

2 Lutw. 1216.

An (a) avowry is in nature of a declaration, and it sufficeth if it be good to a common intent. Ley, 77.  
(a) It must shew the certainty of the place, day, and cattle, to entitle the avowant to a writ of enquiry of damages. Dyer, 280.

The claim of right to distrain must be made out by the avowant against the plaintiff, who claims property in the distress. 6 Mod. 103.

And there is no difference between an avowry and justification, for whatever is set forth in either must be maintained. 6 Mod. 159.

The defendant in replevin, to entitle himself to a return of the goods distrained, must make his avowry, unless it be in such case in which he claims property; so that though the plaintiff's writ abates, yet the defendant is not entitled to a *retorno habend.* unless he had made his avowry. Show. 402.  
Comb. 196.  
5 Lev. 204.  
Ld. Raym. 217.

The bailiff, who distrains for damage-feasant in right of a devisee, must set forth what estate the devisor had; and it is not sufficient to say in general, that he was seised. Cro. Eliz. 530.

*Seisitus fuit* not sufficient in an avowry, but the party must set forth in fee, tail, for life, &c. Carth. 9.—  
That the general rule of pleading is, that where a title is made under a particular estate, the commencement of that estate must be shewn, but that an estate in fee may be alleged generally. Carth. 445. Ld. Raym. 332. 2 Salk. 562. 6 Mod. 223. 2 Lutw. 1217. 1231. Comb. 27. 473. 476.

¶ But it is sufficient to allege the *soil and freehold* in the avowant; and this is an anomalous case, it being against the common rule of pleading to say, "his soil and freehold" generally: for it applies as well to an estate in tail, or for life, as to an estate in fee, and if the avowant be seised either in tail or for life, he ought to shew regularly the commencement of it. 1 Will. Saund. 547. d. n. 6. *1 Lord Raym.* 333. But as this form has prevailed in avowries ever since the time of *Henry the Sixth*, at least, the courts allow it. In *Bro. Avowrie*, 80., which is an abridgment of 21 H. 7. 12., it is said, "It is a good avowry that the place where, &c. the day of the taking, was his *frechold*, and he took them damage-feasant, *quod nota per justic.* And *Mordant*, prothonotary, said, that he had seen such precedents in the time of the now king, wherein the avowry was awarded good; and *Broke* adds, that in M. 4 E. 6. it was agreed, that to say that the place where, &c. is four acres, and was, at the time of taking, *his frechold*, wherefore he took them damage-feasant, was a good avowry; and the same law in the case of *Wimbish*, which was much argued, *quod nota, et concordat* 10 H. 6." So in *Bro. Avowrie*, 105. 122. Nay, in *Bro. Avowrie*, 72. (9 Ed. 4. 28), "exception was taken that the defendant said he was *seised in fee* of the place, instead of following the *ancient form* of its being his *frechold*. But *Moyle* said, it is the better form, for freehold rests in three sorts, and therefore more uncertain." So is *Owen*, 51. Still, however, to say he is *seised*, generally, without saying of *what estate*, is bad on special demurrer. *2 Lutw.* 1231, 1232. *Saunders v. Hussey*. S. C. *Carthew*, 9. *1 Ld. Raym.* 332, 333.

The difficulty of deducing the title, from tenant in fee-simple down

Carth. 444.  
Comb. 476.

down to the termor for years, it is presumed, gave birth to a late attempt to overturn the established rule of pleading, which requires a party to shew in pleading the commencement of the term, which Lord Holt, in the case of *Scilly v. Dally*, calls a *fundamental rule which ought not to be broken upon fancied inconveniences*, by comparing the declaration in replevin to what it is nothing like, namely, to an action of trespass for taking goods; and, instead of avowing and praying a return of the cattle, pleading a plea of justification that the defendant took them damage-feasant, beginning and concluding in bar: and as the defendant to an action of trespass for taking cattle may plead generally that he was *possessed* of a close, and took the cattle damage-feasant, so it was contended the defendant might do in a plea to a declaration in replevin, justifying taking damage-feasant. But the Court of Common Pleas put an effectual stop, it is to be hoped, to this innovation, by determining that such a plea could not be supported, and militated against an established rule of pleading. The case alluded to was, where in replevin the defendant pleaded by way of justification, beginning in the form of a plea, that before and at the time when, &c. he was *possessed* of a messuage with the appurtenances; and, being so possessed, was lawfully entitled to common of pasture in the said place, in which, &c., and distrained as a commoner the cattle damage-feasant, and concluded by praying judgment, *si actio*, &c.; and on demurrer the court stopped the counsel who was to have argued against the validity of the plea, being clearly of opinion that the plea could not be supported, and gave the defendant leave to amend.||

Hawkins v.  
Eccles, 2 Bos.  
& P. 359.  
2 Will. Saund.  
284. a. n. 3.

6 Mod. 158.

If one avow for rent, he must shew his title and tenure in particular, and the defendant may traverse any part which he sets forth: *secus* for damage-feasant.

||This statute does not extend to an avowry for a rent-charge. 1 New R. 56. (a) This clause does not extend to a case where the suit is referred before issue, and the arbitrator awards in favour of defendant. Gurney v. Buller, 1 Barn. & A. 670.||

M'Leish v. Taite, Cowp. 781.

But now, by the 11 G. 2. c. 19. "It shall be lawful for all defendants in replevin to avow or make consuance generally, that the plaintiff in replevin, or other tenant of the lands whereon such distress was made, enjoyed the same under a grant or demise at such a certain rent during the time wherein the rent distrained for incurred, which rent was then and still remains due, or that the place where the distress was taken was parcel of such certain tenements held of such honour, lordship, or manor, for which tenements the rent, relief, heriot, or other services distrained for, were at the time of such distress and still remain due, without further setting forth the grant, tenure, demise, or title of such lessors or owners of such manor; and if the plaintiff in such action shall become nonsuit, ||discontinue, or have judgment against him,|| the defendant shall recover double costs." (a)

[Where the rent reserved at the time of entering upon the premises was afterwards varied by agreement between the parties, yet it was holden, that the landlord might avow as on a demise at a rent certain, for that such subsequent agreement operated by relation to make it a reservation of the rent from the beginning.

The

The defendant may avow in this general manner, whether the plaintiff be tenant or not, for the words of the statute are in the disjunctive, "Plaintiff in replevin or other tenant."

*Nil habuit in tenementis*, is not pleadable to an avowry under the statute.

Sullivan v. Stradling, 2 Wils. 208.  
*Ibid.* ¶ Parry v. House, Holt's Ca. 489. and the reporter's note.¶

¶ But although the tenant cannot dispute the title of the landlord under whom he originally enters, yet, where he has acknowledged the title of another person by payment of rent, he is not precluded from shewing the facts under which he paid it; and this he may do on the plea of *non tenuit modo et formá*, if such person distrains and avows upon him.

And though the plaintiff cannot dispute the title of his landlord, he may shew it expired.

Rogers v. Pitcher, 6 Taunt. 202.; *et vide* 1 Bos. & Pull. 526.

Neave v. Moss, 1 Bing. 560.; and see Balls v. Westwood, 2 Camp. 11.

5 Moo. 475.

If an indenture of demise be specially stated in the avowry, the plaintiff may plead *non est factum*.¶

Heriot customs are not within this clause of the statute, which mentions services only, and therefore double costs were refused the avowant upon a nonsuit.

To an avowry for rent by a tenant, his under-tenant may plead payment of the ground-rent which he paid to the original landlord to protect himself from a distress: for that is a good payment of so much rent to the tenant, which is paid as part of the rent itself in respect of the land.

¶ So, also, where at the time of the demise to the tenant the premises are subject to an annuity, charged upon them by a party interested before the lessor's title commenced, with a power of distress, the tenant may pay the rent to the grantee of this annuity under a threat of distress, and plead such payment in bar to an avowry by his lessor.

But the tenant cannot plead in bar payments of land-tax and paving-rates for the landlord, for a period preceding the current year in which the rent avowed for grows due; for he ought to have deducted those payments out of the next rent after they were made, according to the fair construction of the land-tax act, 38 G.3. c. 5. § 17.; and such payments cannot be recovered back from the landlord.

The plaintiff cannot plead *de injuriâ suâ propriâ absque tali causâ* to an avowry; for, by the second resolution in *Crogate's* case, 8 Co. 66. b., where the defendant in his own right, or as servant to another, claimeth an interest in the land, or to any common or rent going out of the land, or to any way or passage upon the land, there *de injuriâ*, &c. generally, is no plea.

On an avowry for half a year's rent the avowant may recover, though only a quarter appears due.

And if the defendant avow for 120*l.* rent, and the plaintiff plead in bar "that the said 120*l.* is not due," without adding, "or any part thereof," (as is the proper pleading,) and the defendant join issue, and on the trial it appear that only 24*l.* is due,

Loyd v. Winton, 2 Wils. 28.

Sapsford v. Fletcher, 4 Term R. 511.

Taylor v. Zamira, 6 Taunt. 524. 2 Marsh, 220. S.C.; and see Dyer v. Bowley, 2 Bing. 94.

Andrews v. Hancock, 1 Bro. & B. 37. Stubbs v. Parsons, 3 Barn. & A. 516.; *et vide* 1 Barn. & A. 123. 3 Taunt. 76.

Jones v. Kitchen, 1 Bos. & Pull. 76.; *et vide* Willes, R. 99.

Harrison v. Barnby, 5 Term R. 246.

Cobb v. Bryan, 3 Bos. & Pull. 548.

due, on which the plaintiff objects that the defendant's evidence does not support the issue, and a verdict is taken by the defendant for the 2*l.*, subject to the opinion of the court; such verdict will cure the defect in the formality of the issue.

Forty v. Im-  
ber, 6 East,  
454.

So, also, where the defendant made cognizance for two years and a quarter rent, and alleged that for a long time, *viz.* for two years and a quarter, ending on a certain day, the plaintiff held and enjoyed the premises as tenant to *A. B.*, and the plaintiff pleaded that he did not hold in manner and form, &c.; it was held sufficient for the defendant, in order to have a verdict, to prove that the plaintiff held and enjoyed the premises for two years, whereby he was entitled to recover two years' rent.

Wilson v.  
Ames, 1 Marsh.  
74.

The plaintiff may plead in bar *non tenuit*, &c. together with a plea of infancy.

Lingham v.  
Warren, 2 Bro.  
& B. 36. Hudd  
v. Ravenor,  
2 Bro. & B. 662.; *et vide* 1 Barn. & A. 157.

It is not a good plea to an avowry, that the landlord took a distress for the same rent, of sufficient value to satisfy it, unless it be also averred that the rent was thereby satisfied.||

Bull. N. P.  
60.

[A tender and refusal may be pleaded to an avowry for rent without bringing the money into court, because, if the distress was not rightfully taken, the defendant must answer the plaintiff his damages.

4 Term Rep.  
510. Bull.  
N. P. 181.  
(5th ed.)  
|| 1 Bro. & B.  
47.||

But the plaintiff cannot plead a set-off, because this action is founded in tort, and the 2 G. 2. does not extend to such actions. Another reason why it may not be pleaded is, because a set-off supposes a different demand arising in a different right. Neither can a mutual demand be given in evidence, where the defendant justifies under a distress.

Vernon v.  
Wynne, 1 H.  
Bl. 24. Barnes,  
249. 2 Salk.  
596.

After an avowry for rent arrear, the plaintiff may pay the rent into court for which the defendant avows, because the demand is certain; but not where the damages are unliquidated.]

Cossey v. Dig-  
gons, 2 Barn.  
& A. 546.; and  
see Brown v.  
Joyce, 4 Taunt.  
320.

|| Where an avowry states that the plaintiff held the premises at a certain yearly rent, to wit, the yearly rent of 72*l.*, and the plaintiff pleads in bar *non tenuit modo et formá*, and 2dly, *rien in arrear*; and the rent appears to be 72*l.* 9*s.*, it is a fatal variance, and there must be a verdict for the plaintiff on the first issue; and the second plea thereby becomes immaterial, and the proper course is to discharge the jury from finding any verdict upon it; but if any verdict is entered, it must be entered for the plaintiff.

Hargrave v.  
Shewin,  
6 Barn. & C.  
34.; see Phil-  
pott v. Dob-  
binson, 6 Bing.  
105.

If defendant states in his avowry that plaintiff held the closes in which, &c. at a certain rent, and it appear in evidence that he held those closes *and two others* at that rent, the variance is not fatal, for each close is subject to the whole rent.||

## [ (L) Of the Judgment in Replevin.

ON the execution of the writ of replevin by the sheriff, the beasts distrained are actually returned to the plaintiff, so that he hath the possession and use of the cattle pending the suit; consequently, if the plaintiff in replevin hath judgment, it can only be for damages; and therefore the entry is, "*quod* (the plaintiff) *recuperet versus* the defendant, *damna sua occasione præmiss., sed quia nescitur quæ damna præd.* (the plaintiff) *sustinuit occasione præmiss.,* a writ of enquiry is awarded to enquire; "*quæ damna præd.* (the plaintiff) *sustinuit tam occasione præmiss., quam pro misis et custagiis suis, per ipsum circa sectam suam in hac parte appositis.* And on the return of this inquisition, "the plaintiff hath final judgment, *quod recuperet versus præfatum* (the defendant) *damna sua præd. ad, &c. per inquisitionem præd. in formâ præd. comperta, nec non, &c. eidem* (the plaintiff) *ad requisitionem suam pro misis et custagiis suis præd. per curiam hic de incremento adjudicata; quæ quidem damna in toto se attingunt ad, &c. præd.* (the defendant) *in misericordiâ."*

Gillb. Repl.  
201. Co. Ent.  
573. b.

2d Book of  
Judgment,  
203.  
Carth. 362.  
5 Mod. 118.  
Salk. 205.  
Co. Ent. 575.a.

This writ of enquiry must be understood to issue where the plaintiff hath judgment on a demurrer, &c. and not on a verdict; for if there be a verdict for the plaintiff, the jury on that verdict ascertain the damages that the plaintiff hath sustained by the unjust caption and detention, and also the costs of suit, and then there is no occasion for a writ of enquiry. The judgment is, "*quod* (the plaintiff) *recuperet versus* (the defendant) *damna prædicta per juratores prædictos in formâ prædictâ assessa, nec non, &c. — pro misis, &c. de incremento adjudicata, &c. —* And the defendant *in misericordiâ."*

On the other hand, if judgment be for the avowant on demurrer, then the entry is, "*quod* (the plaintiff) *nil capiat per breve suum præd., sed sit in misericordiâ pro falso clamore suo, et præd.* (the defendant) *eat inde sine die &c., et habeat retorum averiorum præd. detinend. sibi irrepleg. in perpetuum, et qualiter, &c. vic. constare faciat hic, &c. et quod præd.* (the defendant) *damna sua occasione præmiss. recuperare debeat; sed quia nescitur," &c.*

Co. Ent. 572.  
b. 2d Book of  
Judgment,  
205.

But if there be a verdict for the avowant, the jury in that verdict ascertain the damages, and then there needs no writ of enquiry; but the judgment is entered, "*quod* (the defendant) *habeat retorum averiorum prædictorum, &c. Consideratum est etiam quod præd.* (the defendant) *recuperet versus præf.* (the plaintiff) *damna sua præd. &c. per juratores præd. in formâ præd. assessa, nec non, &c. eidem* (the defendant) *ad requisitionem suam pro misis et custagiis," &c.*

2d Book of  
Judgm., 206.

So that wherever the judgment is given on a verdict, either for plaintiff or defendant, that verdict ascertaining the damages, there needs no writ of enquiry to issue; but, where the judgment is not founded on a verdict, but on a demurrer or *non pros.* of the plaintiff, &c. there, the damages must be ascertained by a jury on a writ

2d Book of  
Judgm. 206.

writ of enquiry; because what damages either party hath sustained, is a matter of fact, and therefore to be settled by a jury. But, if both parties consent that the court shall settle the damages without a jury, then the entry is, “*super que justic. hic*” “*ad petitionem ipsius* (the defendant) *ex assensu præd.* (the plaintiff) *assident damna ipsius* (the defendant) *occasione præmiss.,* “&c. *ultra misas,*” &c. And this judgment is good, *quia consensus tollit errorem.*

Gamon v.  
Jones in error,  
4 Term Rep.  
509.; ||see  
1 Saund. 195.  
c. (5th ed.)||

In an action against two defendants, where one avowed and the other made cognizance for taking the distress for rent in arrear, and the plaintiff in his plea in bar said nothing was in arrear, on which issue was joined, the court held that a judgment entered that the defendant should have a return of the cattle, and recover his damages and costs assessed by the jury, was good, either as a judgment at common law, though the return be not adjudged irreplevisable, or as a judgment under 21 H. 8. c. 19. which entitles the defendants to damages and costs: because now in point of law the return is irreplevisable. Besides, it is an invariable rule, that if a judgment be more favourable for the plaintiff than he is entitled to, he cannot take advantage of it, because he is not injured by it.

By the 17 Car. 2. c. 7. it is enacted, that “wherever the plaintiff in replevin, upon a distress FOR RENT, shall be nonsuit before issue joined, in any court of record, the defendant making a suggestion, in nature of an avowry or cognizance for the rent in arrear, to ascertain the court of the cause of the distress, — the court, upon his prayer, shall award a writ to the sheriff, to enquire of the sum in arrear, and the value of the goods or cattle distrained. And that, upon the return of such inquisition, the defendant shall have judgment to recover against the plaintiff the arrearages of rent in case the goods or cattle distrained shall amount unto that value; and in case they shall not amount to that value, then so much as the value of the goods or cattle distrained shall amount unto, with his full costs of suit; and shall have execution for the same by *feri facias, elegit,* or otherwise.” And by the same statute, the like proceeding may be had, where judgment is given for the avowant, or for him that maketh cognizance for any kind of rent. And it is thereby further enacted, that “in case the plaintiff shall be nonsuit after cognizance or avowry made, and issue joined, or if the verdict shall be given against the plaintiff, then the jurors that are impanelled to enquire of such issue, shall, at the prayer of the defendant, enquire concerning the sum in arrear, and the value of the goods or cattle distrained. And thereupon the avowant, or he that maketh cognizance, shall have the like judgment,” &c. as before. (a)

(a) In the cases of Valentine v. Fancet, 2 Stra. 1021. and in Ca. temp. Hardw. 138. 1d. Hardwicke laid it down, that in every case, unless where the court is tied up by this statute, a writ of enquiry may be granted in order to do complete justice.

Waterman v. Yea, 2 Wils. 41. ||*Vide* 1 Taunt. 218. and *semble* the defendant may also bring his action on the bond after proceeding by writ of enquiry, under the stat. 17 Car. 2.; *vide* 2 Bro. & B. 107. Perreau v. Bevan, 5 Barn. & C. 284. ||

If the plaintiff be nonsuited, the defendant is not bound to proceed by writ of enquiry under the above statute of 17 Car. 2. c. 7., but may, if he pleases, bring his action against the plaintiff and his sureties on the replevin bond.



If he does proceed under the statute by suing out a writ of enquiry, and also a *retorno habendo*, a writ of second deliverance will be a *supersedeas* to the latter, but not to the former; so that the plaintiff shall have his cattle, and the defendant his arrears, costs, and damages, by virtue of the proceedings under the statute.

For the damages are not for the things avowed for, but are given by stat. 21 H. 8. c. 19. as a compensation for the expense and trouble the avowant has undergone; and therefore, though the writ of second deliverance supersedes the effect of the defendant's judgment or nonsuit, *viz.* a return of the goods, yet the damages still continue. *Sed quære*, if under the writ of enquiry, the defendant shall not recover all the rent avowed for, besides his costs and damages?—For *per Bathurst J.*, By this statute the legislature intended, that the proceedings by *writ of enquiry, fieri facias*, and *elegit*, should be final, for the avowant to recover his damages, and that the plaintiff should keep his cattle, notwithstanding the course of awarding a *retorno habendo*, which is the right judgment; for the statute hath not altered the judgment at common law, but has only given a farther remedy to the avowant.

against the sureties on the replevin bond, assigning as a breach the not prosecuting *with effect* (which means not prosecuting with *success*), and the not making a return; and if the sheriff have lost the replevin bond, he may be sued for his negligence. *Perreau v. Bevan*, 5 Barn. & C. 284., and *Turnor v. Turner*, 2 Brod. & Bing. 107.]]

Where a defendant avowed for a year's rent, and had a verdict, but no value being found by the jury, a motion was made to the court for a rule to shew cause why a writ of enquiry should not issue under 17 Car. 2. c. 7. to ascertain the amount of the rent in arrear, and the value of the cattle distrained? *Gould J.* doubted whether it could be granted to supply a defective verdict in case of rent, though he held that after judgment by default, it certainly would lie; and added, that *Burrow's* note of the case of *Andrews v. James*, M. 24 G. 2. B. R. which was cited in favour of the rule, stated that to be a judgment by default. However, no cause being shewn, the rule was made absolute.

The defendant had judgment upon demurrer for a return irreplevisable, as at common law, upon which a writ of enquiry was awarded pursuant to the statute. And on error brought, it was objected, that when the defendant proceeds on the statute, he ought not to have judgment for a return; but the court held that the judgment was well given, for the reasons before mentioned.

But, where the defendant pleaded *non cepit*, and after obtaining judgment of *retorno habendo*, procured a writ of enquiry of damages to be executed, — the court set aside the writ of enquiry, and the inquisition taken thereon, because there had been no avowry; for the avowry, which is in the nature of a declaration, is the only ground of an enquiry for the defendant in replevin.

Where the jury who try the issue omit to enquire of the rent in arrear, pursuant to the statute, no writ of enquiry can be AFTERWARDS awarded to supply the omission; and therefore, in such case,

Cooper v. Sherbrooke, 2 Wils. 116.

1 Salk. 95.  
Carth. 255.  
Espin. 577.  
2 Wils. 117.  
||But this doctrine is now overruled, and it is settled that the defendant, by electing to proceed under the stat. 17 Car. 2. c. 7., is not confined to his execution under that statute, but may proceed

*Freeman v. Lady Archer*, 2 Bl. 765.  
||*Tidd's Prac.* 622. (8th ed.)]

Carth. 255.

Ca. of Prac. in C. P. 42.

1 Lev. 255.

Carth. 362.  
3 Wils. 442.;  
||see 6 Maul.  
& S. 128.||

Rees v. Mor-  
gan in error,  
3 Term Rep.  
349. ||In Hef-  
ford v. Alger,  
1 Taunt.  
218. it was de-  
cided that de-  
fendant is not  
bound to pro-  
ceed at all  
under 17 Car. 2.  
c. 7.; nor, if he

elect to proceed at common law, is he bound to sue out a *retorno habendo* as soon as possible, for the benefit of the sureties in the replevin bond.||

James v.  
Moody,  
1 H. Bl. 282.

case, the defendant must pursue the common law judgment of *retorno habendo*. But, where the defendant avows, as overseer, for a poor's rate, under the 43 Eliz. c. 2. and the plaintiff is non-suit, or a verdict passes against him, and the jury are discharged without enquiring of the treble damages, given by that statute to the defendant, the defect may be cured by a writ of enquiry; because such enquiry is no more than an inquest of office.

If the jury find a verdict for the defendant with damages, without finding either the amount of the rent in arrear, or the value of the distress, the defendant may take a judgment *pro retorno habendo*; or he may amend the judgment for the damages, even after the record is removed into a court of error, by substituting a judgment for a *retorno habendo*: and if he neglects making such amendment, a court of error, though it reverse the judgment for the damages, will award a judgment for a *retorno habendo*, and give the defendant costs up to the time of the judgment in the court below.

Where the plaint in replevin was removed by the defendant into the court of C. B. from an inferior court by a *recordari facias loquelam*, which was filed on the appearance day of the return, and a rule to declare was given, the court held, that the defendant might sign a judgment of *non pros.* for want of a declaration, without demanding a declaration, as in other actions.]

||As to setting aside and staying proceedings in Replevin, *vide* Tidd's Pract. (8th ed.), *et vide* tit. "Costs," *ante*, Vol. II.||

## RESCUE.

- (A) What it is, and of what Things it may be.
- (B) In what Cases a Rescue may be justified.
- (C) Of the Offence of making a Rescue, and how the Offenders are to be proceeded against.
- (D) The Form of the Proceedings on a Rescous.
- (E) Of the Return of a Rescous: And herein,
  1. *In what Cases the Sheriff may return a Rescous; and therein, of the Difference between a Rescous on Mesne Process and Execution.*
  2. *Of the Form of the Return, and for what Defects it may be quashed.*
  3. *Whether the Sheriff's Return of a Rescue be traversable.*

(A) Rescue,

## (A) Rescue, what it is, and of what Things it may be.

**R**ESCUE is the taking away and setting at liberty against law a distress taken for rent, or services, or damage-feasant. But the more general notion of a rescous is, the forcibly freeing another from an arrest or some legal commitment, which being a high offence, subjects the offender not only to an action at the suit of the party injured, but likewise to fine and imprisonment at the suit of the king. Co. Lit. 160. F. N. B. 226.

If a man distrain cattle, and as he is driving them to the ponud they go into the owner's house, and he refuse to deliver them, this is a rescue in law. Co. Lit. 161.

But here we must observe, that there can be no rescous but where the party has had the (a) actual possession of the cattle or other things whereof the rescous is supposed to be made; for if a man come to arrest another, or to distrain, and be disturbed (b), regularly, his remedy is by action on the case. Co. Lit. 161. a. Lit. Rep. 296. Hetl. 145. (a) A rescue was returned *quod arrestavit*, and quashed, because not said *et in custodia habuit*. Sid. 352. (b) That it is a contempt of the court, and punishable as a misdemeanor. 6 Mod. 210.

If upon a *feri facias* the sheriff seizes goods which are taken away by a stranger, this is not properly a rescue; for by the seizure of the goods, by virtue of the *feri facias*, the sheriff has a property in them, and (c) may maintain trespass or trover for them: also, the party injured may have an action on the case against the wrongdoer. Hetl. 145. Lit. Rep. 296. Sheriff of Surry v. Alderton. (c) For this *vide* Cro. Eliz. 411. Vent. 52.

If upon a *feri facias* the sheriff return that he had seized the goods, but that they were rescued by B. and C., &c. this is not a good return, but he shall be amerced: the party also, at whose suit the execution issued, may charge him by *seire facias* for the value of the goods. (d) Vent. 21. 2 Saund. 343. Show. 180. (d) This is not like mesne process, because

in cases of executions the sheriff may take the *posse comitatus*.

(B) *In what Cases a Rescue may be justified.*

**I**F the lord distrain for rent when none is due, the tenant may lawfully make rescue: so may a stranger, if his beasts be distrained when no rent is due. So, if the tenant tender the rent when the lord comes to distrain, and yet he do distrain, or if he distrain any thing not distrainable, as beasts of the plough, when other sufficient distress may be taken, the tenant may make rescous: so may he, if the lord distrain in the highway or out of his fee. Co. Lit. 47. 160. b. 161. a.

But, though there must be reason for the distress, and that otherwise the rescue cannot be unlawful; yet, it hath been held in a *parco fracto*, that the defendant cannot justify breaking the pound and taking out the cattle, though the distress was without cause, because they are now in the actual custody of the law. Salk. 247. pl. 2. Ld. Raym. 104. Cotsworth v. Bettison.

There is a difference between a man's being arrested by a warrant on record, and by a general authority in law; for, if a *capias* be awarded to the sheriff to arrest a man for felony, though he be innocent, Co. Lit. 161. *Vide* 5 Co. 68. Mackally's case. 6 Co. 54.

Cro. Jac. 486. innocent, he cannot make rescue. But if a sheriff will, by the  
(a) But, such general authority committed to him by law, arrest any man for  
arrest *virtute* felony, if he be innocent, he may rescue himself. (a)  
*officii* being

made on a just ground of suspicion of felony, the party rescues himself at his peril; for, according to Lord *Hale*, if in the attempt to make the rescue he is upon necessity slain, it is no felony in the officer; and, upon the same principle, if the officer is killed, it will be murder. 2 H. H. P. C. 85, 86, 87. 92, 93. The obvious reason is, that the law makes it a duty in the sheriff and certain other officers to arrest for felony, on just suspicion, and therefore rescue from such an arrest is resistance of lawful authority. If this be so, Lord *Coke* is here too unqualified in his expression. Co. Lit. 162. a. n. 3. 15th edit.; and it hath been lately adjudged, that where a person is directly charged with a felony, peace-officers are justified in arresting him without any warrant, though it should afterwards turn out that no felony hath been committed. Samuel v. Payne, Dougl. 359.

Earl of Bristol  
v. Wilsmore,  
1 Barn. & C.  
514.

¶ And the owner of goods, improperly taken under an execution, may retake them, if he can do so without a breach of the peace. By a contract of sale, the property sold was to be paid for by ready money; the vendee induced the servant of the vendor to deliver it for a cheque upon a banker, by representing it to be as good as money: in fact, he had overdrawn his account for many months, and when the cheque was presented, payment was refused. On the same day that the goods were purchased, the vendee gave a warrant of attorney to a creditor, under which judgment was immediately entered up, and execution issued, and the property in question seized by the bailiff of a liberty: while it was in his custody the original owner rescued it; held, in an action by the bailiff against the latter for a rescue, that the question, whether the contract of sale was so vitiated by fraud as to prevent the property in the goods passing to the vendee, depended on a question of fact, which ought to have been submitted to the jury, *viz.* whether the vendee had obtained possession of the goods with a preconceived design not to pay for them. ||

### (C) The Offence of making a Rescue, and how the Offenders are to be proceeded against.

Hal. Hist.  
P. C. 606.  
Stamf. P. C. 11.  
Jon. 455.  
(b) Whether  
he knew that  
the prisoners were so committed or not. Cro. Car. 585.

IT seems agreed, that the rescuing of a person imprisoned for felony is also felony by the common law.

Also it is agreed, that a stranger who rescues a person committed for, and guilty of high treason (b), knowing him to be so committed, is in all cases guilty of high treason.

Hal. Hist.  
P. C. 606.  
3 E. 3. Coron.  
335. Stamf. 31.

To make a rescue felony, the following rules are laid down by Lord Chief Justice *Hale*: 1st, That it is necessary that the felon be in custody or under arrest for felony; and therefore if *A.* hinder an arrest, whereby the felon escapes, the township shall be amerced for the escape, and *A.* shall be fined for the hinderance of his taking. But it is not felony in *A.* because the felon was not taken.

Hal. Hist.  
P. C. 606.

So, to make a rescue felony, the party rescued must be under custody for felony or suspicion of felony. And it is all one whether he be in custody for that account by a private person or by

by an officer, or warrant of a justice; for, where the arrest of a felon is lawful, the rescue of him is felony. But it seems necessary that he should have knowledge that the person is under arrest for felony, if he be in the custody of a private person.

But, if he be in custody of an officer, as constable or sheriff, there, at his peril, he is to take notice of it; and so it is if there be felons in a prison, and *A.* not knowing of it, break the prison and let out the prisoners, though he knew not that there were felons there, it is felony.

Hal. Hist.  
P. C. 606.  
Cro. Car. 585.

A person committed for high treason, who breaks the prison and escapes, is guilty of felony only, unless he lets others also escape whom he knows to be committed for high treason; in which case he is guilty of high treason, not in respect of his own breaking of prison, but of the rescues of the others.

2 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 21. § 7.  
c. 18. § 17.

If the person rescued were indicted or attainted of several felonies, yet the escape or rescue of such person makes but one felony.

Hal. Hist.  
P. C. 599.

Wherever the imprisonment is so far groundless or irregular, or the breaking of a prison is occasioned by such a necessity, &c. that the party himself breaking prison is either by the common law, or by the statute *de frangentibus prisonam*, saved from the penalty of a capital offence, a stranger who rescues him from such an imprisonment is in like manner also excused; *et sic e converso*.

2 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 21. § 2.

A return of a rescue of a felon by the sheriff against *A.* is not sufficient to put him to answer for it as a felony, without indictment or presentment, by the statute 25 E. 3. c. 4.

Hal. Hist.  
P. C. 606.

As in case of an escape, so in case of a rescue, if the party rescued be imprisoned for felony and be rescued before indictment, the indictment must surmise a felony done, as well as an imprisonment for felony or suspicion thereof. But, if the party be indicted, and taken by a *capias*, and rescued, then, there needs only a recital that he was indicted *prout* and taken and rescued.

Hal. Hist.  
P. C. 607.

But, though the rescuer may be indicted before the principal be convicted and attainted, yet he shall not be arraigned or tried before the principal be attaint. But (*a*), if the person rescued were imprisoned for high treason, the rescuer may immediately be arraigned, for that in high treason all are principals. Also, it seems, that he may be immediately proceeded against for a misprison only, if the king please.

Hal. Hist.  
P. C. 607.  
(*a*) 2 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 2. § 8.

The rescuer of a prisoner for felony, though not within clergy, yet shall have his clergy.

Hal. Hist.  
P. C. 607.

As those who break prison are punishable, as for a high misprison, by fine and imprisonment in those cases, wherein they are saved from judgment of death by the statute *de frangentibus prisonam*; so also are those who rescue such prisoners in the like cases in the same manner punishable. 2 Hawk. P. C. c. 21. § 6.

As those who

|| Accordingly, in a late case it was held, that rescuing a person under commitment for burglary was not a transportable offence, but punishable only as a felony within clergy at common law. ||

Rex v. Stanly,  
Russ. & Ry.  
Ca. 452.

By the 6 G. 1. c. 23. § 5. it is enacted, that if any person shall rescue felons ordered for transportation, or assist them in making

See also 9 G. 1.  
c. 28. by which

the rescuing persons arrested in the mint, their escape, he shall be guilty of felony, and suffer death without benefit of clergy.

&c. is made felony. — \* Rescuing the body of offender executed for murder from the sheriff or surgeons, felony within clergy, by 25 Geo. 2. c. 31. § 10. — But it is felony without clergy to rescue any person committed for or found guilty of murder, or going to execution, or during execution. *Id.* § 9. — So as to persons transported for rescuing the body, returning. *Id.* § 10. — So, rescuing offenders under the act called the Black Act, see 9 Geo. 1. c. 22., is felony without benefit of clergy. || But by 4 Geo. 4. c. 54. § 1. the capital punishment is repealed, and transportation for seven years, or imprisonment not exceeding three years, with hard labour, is substituted. — As to the offence of aiding the escape of persons sentenced to death by court-martial, see Mutiny Act, 6 Geo. 4. c. 5. § 13.; and as to marine forces, see 6 Geo. 4. c. 6. § 14.; and as to aiding the escape of prisoners of war, see 52 Geo. 3. c. 156. *Rex v. Martin, Russ. & Ry.* 196.; and see *Russ. on Cri.*, book 2. c. 34. (2d ed.)]

1 & 2 G. 4. c. 88. || By the statute 1 & 2 G. 4. c. 88. it is enacted, that if any person shall rescue, or aid and assist in rescuing, from the lawful custody of any constable, officer, headborough, or other person whomsoever, any person charged with, or suspected of, or committed for any felony, or on suspicion thereof, then, if the person or persons so offending shall be convicted of felony, and be entitled to the benefit of clergy, and be liable to be imprisoned any term not exceeding one year, it shall be lawful for the court, by or before whom any such person or persons shall be convicted, to order and direct, in case it shall think fit, that such person or persons, instead of being so fined and imprisoned as aforesaid, shall be transported beyond the seas for seven years, or be imprisoned only, or be imprisoned and kept to hard labour in the common gaol, house of correction, or penitentiary house, for any term not less than one, and not exceeding three years.

4 G. 4. c. 64. The statute 4 Geo. 4. c. 64. § 43., intitled "An act for the "consolidating and amending the laws relating to the building, "repairing, and regulating of certain gaols and houses of correction in *England and Wales*," enacts, that if any person shall convey, or cause to be conveyed, into any prison to which the act shall extend, any mask, visor, or other disguise, or any instrument arms proper to facilitate the escape of any prisoners, and the same shall deliver, or cause to be delivered, to any prisoner in any such prison, or to any other person there for the use of any such prisoner, without the consent or privity of the keeper of such prison, every such person shall be deemed to have delivered such visor or disguise, instrument or arms, with intent to aid and assist such prisoner to escape, or attempt to escape; and if any person shall by any means whatever aid and assist any prisoner to escape, or in attempting to escape from any prison, every person so offending, whether an escape be actually made or not, shall be guilty of felony, and being convicted thereof, shall be transported beyond the seas for any term not exceeding fourteen years.

The same statute (§ 44.), to the intent that prosecutions for escapes, breaches of prison, and rescues may be carried on with as little trouble and expense as possible, enacts, "That any "offender escaping, breaking prison, or being rescued therefrom, "may be tried either in the jurisdiction where the offence was "committed,

"committed, or in that where he or she shall be apprehended "and re-taken." And it also enacts, that a certificate of the clerk of assize, or other clerk of the court in which the offender was convicted, together with due proof of the identity of the person, shall be sufficient evidence of the nature and fact of the conviction, and of the species and period of confinement to which such person was sentenced.

The late statute 5 G. 4. c. 84. which was passed for the purpose of revising and consolidating the laws for regulating the transportation of offenders from *Great Britain*, provides, that if any person shall rescue, or assist in rescuing or attempting to rescue, any offender sentenced or ordered to be transported or banished, from the custody of the superintendant or overseer, or of any sheriff or gaoler, or other person conveying, removing, &c. such offender, or shall convey, or cause to be conveyed, any disguise, instrument for effecting escape, or arms, to such offender, every such offence shall be punishable in the same manner as if such offender had been confined in a gaol or prison in the custody of the sheriff or gaoler for the crime of which such offender shall have been convicted.||

5 G. 4. c. 84.

As the offence of rescuing persons in cases of treason and felony is usually punished by indictment, so the offence of rescuing a person arrested on mesne process, or in execution after judgment, subjects the offender to a (a) writ of rescous or a general action of trespass *vi et armis*, or (b) an action on the case, in all which damages are recoverable. Also, it is the frequent practice of the courts to grant an (c) attachment against such wrongdoers, it being the highest violence and contempt that can be offered to the process of the court.

Co. Lit. 161.  
Co. Ent. 614.  
Rast. Ent. 577.  
(a) For this  
vide F.N. B.  
226.—A writ  
of rescous  
against the  
father and son,  
the father for  
rescuing the

son, and the son for rescuing himself. 2 Bulst. 137.—In rescous the writ is conceived on the special matter. 9 Co. 12. b. (b) On a motion for an information against one for rescuing a person from the sheriff in the Temple, the court advised them to get the rescous returned, and to bring an action on the case against him as the better way. Cases in B. R. 556. (c) A rescuer shall be doubly punished, for upon the return of the sheriff he shall be fined to the king, and an attachment shall issue out against him. 3 Bulst. 201. [There must be a return. 1 Stra. 531.]—On all returns of a rescous, process of outlawry lies. 13 H. 7. 21. pl. 5. 2 Inst. 665. cont. Fitz. Process, 56. 213. 29 E. 3. 18.

He who rescues a prisoner from any of the courts of *Westminster-hall* without striking a blow, shall forfeit his goods and the profits of his lands, and suffer imprisonment during life; but not lose his hand, because he did not strike.

22 E. 3. 13.  
3 Inst. 141.

It is clearly agreed, that for a rescous on mesne process, the party injured may have either an action of trespass *vi et armis* or an action on the case, in which he shall recover his debt and damages against the wrongdoer; and the rather, because on (d) mesne process he can have no remedy against the sheriff.

Cro. Jac. 486.  
Hob. 180.

(d) *Vide post.*

Also it hath been adjudged, that for the rescous of a person in execution on a *capias ad satisfaciendum* or *capias utlagatum*, an action will lie against the rescuer, though the party injured hath his remedy against the sheriff, and the sheriff hath his remedy over against the wrongdoer; for perhaps the sheriff may be dead or insolvent. But herein it hath been held, that if

Hutt. 98.  
Hob. 180.

he bring his action against the party who made the rescue, he may plead it in bar to an action brought by the sheriff: so, if against the sheriff or his bailiff, they may plead that he had satisfaction from the party, so that if he recovers against one, the other is discharged.

||See Bradby  
on Distresses,  
chap. 14.  
(2d ed.)||

By the statute 2 W. & M. stat. 1. cap. 5. § 5. it is enacted, "That upon pound-breach, or rescous of goods distrained for rent, the person grieved shall, in a special action on the case, recover treble damages and costs against the offenders, or against the owner of the goods, if they come to his use."

Salk. 205. pl. 2.  
Ld. Raym. 19.  
Skin. 555. pl. 4.  
Carth. 321.  
Lawson v.  
Storie.

In an action upon the case for a rescous, upon this statute it hath been held, that the plaintiff shall recover (a) treble costs as well as treble damages, for the damages are not given by the statute but increased; an action on the case lying for a rescous at common law.

[(a) But, to entitle him to recover, he must shew that he has complied with the directions of the statute, and conclude *contra formam statuti*. Anon. 1 Ld. Raym. 542.] ||Tender of amends after impounding is no plea to an action on the statute. Firth v. Purvis, 5 Term R. 432.||

Dyer, 212.  
2 Jon. 39.

An attachment will be granted not only against a common person, but even against a peer of the realm, for rescuing a person arrested by due course of law; so that if the sheriff shall in any case return to the court, that the person arrested, or goods seized, or possession of lands delivered by him, by virtue of the king's writ, were rescued or violently taken from him, &c. they will award an attachment against the rescuers.

2 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 22. § 34.  
(b) A distinction  
between a  
rescous on  
mesne process

But herein it seems to be the practice of late, not to grant an attachment in any case for a rescous, unless the officer will (b) return it, for that it hath been found by experience, that officers will often take upon them to swear a rescous where they will not venture to return one.

and upon a writ of execution; in which last it was said by Holt C. J. the sheriff could not return a rescous, and therefore the court can have no other ground for an attachment but affidavits, and ought to be contented therewith; but, on mesne process, a rescous may be returned, which being matter of record, and by consequence, a better motive, ought to be given to the court. 6 Mod. 141.

Trin. 5 G. 2.  
in B. R. Young  
v. Payne.

In a late case, a distinction was taken where an attachment is prayed for a rescous in the first instance, and where a rule to shew cause is only asked; in this, affidavits of the fact are sufficient; in the other case, the sheriff's return is requisite.

2 Salk. 586.  
pl. 1. Rex v.  
Belt.—Said by  
Sir Sam. Astry  
to be the constant  
course,

Where, upon the return of a rescue, an attachment is granted, and the party examined upon interrogatories, upon answering them, he shall be discharged. But, if the rescous is returned to the filazer, and process of outlawry issues, and the rescuer is brought into court, he shall not be discharged upon affidavits.

upon the return of a rescue, to set four nobles fine upon each offender. 2 Salk. 586. pl. 3. 2 Jon. 198. accord. [This is not so; the fine is discretionary. Rex v. Elkins, 2129. — The attachment must be returnable at a general return. Rex v. Wilkins, Stra. 624. — The rescuers, on submitting to a fine, may be permitted to read affidavits to shew there was not any real arrest. Rex v. Minify, Stra. 642. — The sheriff's return of a rescue, is of itself a conviction of a rescue, and process immediately issues from the crown-office against the rescuer. Rex v. Pember, Ca. temp. Hardw. 112. — Return of rescous is not traversable, and the rescuer must be brought into court to be fined. Barnes, 429.; and not being traversable, the offender shall be punished without being examined upon interrogatories. 4 Burr. 2120.; ||sed vide 5 Term R.



362.]] — The rescuer may be admitted to give recognizance, to try false return against the sheriff. Barnes, 450. — If there is a verdict for the plaintiff the recognizance shall be discharged. *Ibid.*]

[By stat. 8 & 9 W. 3. c. 27. § 15. the rescuer of any person arrested upon civil process within the pretended privileged places therein mentioned, *viz. Whitefriars, Savoy, Salisbury Court, Ram Alley, Mitre Court, Fuller's Rents, Baldwin's Gardens, Mountagu Close, Minorics, Mint, Chink, Deadman's Place,* and any person aiding, abetting, or assisting the same, shall, being lawfully convicted thereof, forfeit to the plaintiff in the action 500*l.*, to be recovered by action of debt, &c.; and if after such recovery he shall neglect to pay the money recovered, with full costs of suit, within one month after judgment signed thereupon, and demand made, he shall, upon producing a copy of the judgment, and oath made that the money recovered is not paid, by order of the court wherein he was convicted of the rescue, be transported for seven years. And any person convicted of receiving or concealing such rescuer shall be likewise transported for seven years, unless within one month after his conviction he shall pay to the plaintiff in the action the full debt or duty for which the action was brought, with full costs.]

(D) *The Form of the Proceedings on a Rescous.*

**A**N indictment of a rescous ought to set forth the special circumstances of the fact with such certainty, as to enable the defendant to make a proper defence.

Dyer, 164. — That no defect can be aided by the verdict. Roll. Abr. 781.

And therefore, if an indictment lay the offence on an uncertain or impossible day, as, where it lays it on a future day, or lays one and the same offence at different days, or lays it on such a day as makes the indictment repugnant to itself, it is void.

Moor, 555. Rast. Ent. 263.

Where an indictment of rescous set forth that *J. S.* committed such a felony, such a day and year, and place, *per quod A. B. prædictum J. S. cepit et arrestavit, et in salva custodia sua ad tunc et ibidem eundem J. S. habuit et custodivit*, it is made a *quere* whether the indictment be not insufficient, because no time of the arrest is alleged in the same sentence with it; and it is doubtful whether the time of the custody, which is alleged in the next sentence by force of the copulative, be applied also to the arrest or not; and *Dyer* seems rather to incline to the contrary opinion.

Dyer, 164. pl. 60.

Also it is held in *Dyer*, that an indictment of a rescous is not good without expressly shewing the day and year both of the arrest and also of the rescous, and that the time of the latter is not sufficiently shewn by shewing that of the former.

Dyer, 164.

But it hath been since adjudged, upon exceptions taken to an indictment for a rescous, that it was not necessary to allege the place where the rescue was made, and that it should be intended that where the arrest was, there also was the rescue without the word *ibidem*.

Cro. Jac. 345. 2 Bulst. 208. S. C. Cramlington's case.

An exception taken to an indictment of rescous, that it wanted the

Cro. Jac. 345. — The same

exception taken in Cro. Jac. 473. over-ruled, and there held, that though it were error at common law, yet it is made good by the statute 37 H. 8. c. 8.

the words *vi et armis*, or *manu forti*, but over-ruled, it being held by the court that the word *recussit* implies it to be done by force.

Cro. Jac. 472.  
Hart's case.

An exception taken to an indictment of a rescous from a serjeant at mace, who had taken a man on a plaint in *London*, because it did not set forth that the person was taken by virtue of any warrant; but it being alleged that he was lawfully arrested, it shall be intended by a good warrant.

The King v.  
Osmer, 5 East,  
301.

¶ Where the indictment stated that the judges of the court of record of the town and county of *Poole* issued their writ directed to *J. B.*, one of the serjeants at mace of the said town and county, to arrest *W.*, by virtue of which *J. B.* was proceeding to arrest *W.*, but that the defendant assaulted *J. B.*, and prevented the arrest; the indictment was held bad, it not appearing that *J. B.* was an *officer of the court*; and there could not be judgment on such count, after a general verdict, for the assault and false imprisonment, because the jury must be taken to have found that the assault and imprisonment were for the cause therein stated.¶

2 Inst. 665.  
2 Show. 84.  
pl. 72.

It is said that an indictment of rescous is not within the statute of additions, and that the naming the person indicted of such a parish, without giving him any title, is sufficient.

Rex v. Freeman, 2 Str.  
1226.

[In an indictment for a rescue from the house of correction, it must appear for what the prisoner was committed there, so as to make the house of correction a proper prison, which *primâ facie* it is not for all offences. Besides, on so general a charge, the court cannot judge of a proper punishment.]

Note; upon an indictment of rescous, if it were upon an arrest upon mesne process, and the party has appeared, the court will be easily induced to quash it: so if it be on process out of an inferior court, though the party has not appeared; for no aid is given to inferior jurisdictions.

Godb. 125.  
Lutw. 150.

In an action for a rescue the plaintiff must allege in his declaration all the material circumstances; as that such a writ issued, that he was arrested in custody, and that he was rescued, &c.

6 Mod. 211.  
Wilson v.  
Gary.  
[(a) The arrest must be made by the authority of the bailiff, but he need not be the hand that arrests, nor in the presence, nor actually in sight, nor within any precise dis-

In an action on the case for a rescous on mesne process, the evidence was, the bailiff stood at the street-door, and sent his follower up three pair of stairs in disguise with the warrant, who laid hands on the party, and told him that he arrested him; but he with the help of some women got from the follower and ran down stairs, and the defendant hearing a noise ran up, and put the party into a room, locked the door, and would not suffer the bailiff to enter. *Holt C. J.* doubted whether this was a lawful arrest, being by the bailiff's servant, and not in his presence (a); but said, that the plaintiff must prove his cause of action against the party; that he must prove the writ and warrant by producing sworn copies of them; he must prove the manner of the arrest, that it may appear to the court to be legal, and in point of damage he

he must prove the loss of his debt (*b*), viz. that the party became insolvent, and could not be retaken. tance, of the person arrested. Blatch v.

Archer, Cowp. 65. (*b*) This, though *expedient*, is not *necessary*. Espin. 657.]

## (E) Of the Return of a Rescous : And herein,

1. In what Cases the Sheriff may return a Rescous ; and therein, of the Difference between a Rescous on mesne Process and Execution.

**T**HE distinction herein laid down in a variety of books and cases is, that on a rescue on mesne process the sheriff may return the rescue, and is subject to no action ; for that on a mesne process he was not (*a*) obliged to raise his *posse comitatus*, nor would it be convenient so to do on the execution of every mesne process.

Cro. Eliz. 868.  
March, 1.  
Jon. 201.  
3 Bulst. 198.  
Roll. Rep. 589.  
Noy, 40.  
Moor, 852.  
2 Lev. 144.

6 Mod. 141. Lutw. 150, 151. (*a*) But the sheriff may, if he pleases, take his *posse* to arrest one on mesne process. Noy, 40.

But, if the sheriff takes a man upon an execution, as upon (*b*) a *capias ad satisfaciend.* and he is rescued from him, before he can bring him to prison, though he returns the rescue, yet this shall not (*c*) excuse him ; for when judgment is passed, and he and his bail do not surrender him, nor pay the condemnation-money, and then a *capias* issues, to which there can be no bail, there it is presumed that he will not be forthcoming, because neither he nor his bail have satisfied the judgment, and therefore the sheriff ought to take the *posse comitatus* ; and consequently it cannot be a good return, that he took the body, but that it was rescued. The party therefore may have an action of escape against the sheriff on his return. And this is provided by the statute Westm. 2. (13 Ed. 1. st. 1.) c. 39. which was made to prevent sheriffs from returning rescues to the king's writ.

Cro. Jac. 419.  
Roll. Rep.  
588. 440.  
3 Bulst. 198.  
Moor, 852.  
S. C. Probey  
v. Lumley.  
(*b*) Or upon a  
*capias utlagatum* after judgment.  
Cro. Jac. 419.  
Roll. Rep. 589.  
(*c*) So in case  
of a *fieri facias*.  
Barnes, 430.

In an action on the case against the sheriff for an escape upon mesne process, the defendant pleaded a rescue, which on demurrer was held a good plea, though he did not shew that the rescue was returned.

5 Lev. 46.  
Lord Gorges  
v. Gore, ad-  
judged.

But, if one taken on mesne process be once in prison, the sheriff cannot return a rescous, for the law presumes that he hath (*d*) power to keep him there.

Roll. Rep. 441.  
3 Bulst. 198.  
Cro. Jac. 419.

prison is broken by the king's enemies, this shall excuse the sheriff ; 4 Co. 84. but not if broken by rebels and traitors, for the sheriff or gaoler hath his remedy over against them. 4 Co. 84. Cro. Eliz. 815. 2 Mod. 28. Vent. 239.

(*d*) But if the  
Vent. 239.—

¶ And if he escape through negligence in the officer, this will not justify the return of a rescue.¶

1 Holt,  
N. P. Ca. 537.

If a felon be attaint, and in carrying him to execution he be rescued from the sheriff, the sheriff is punishable notwithstanding the rescue ; for there is judgment given, and the sheriff should have taken sufficient power with him ; and therefore in that case the township is not finable.

Hal. Hist. P. C.  
602. and there  
said that a  
rescue is no  
excuse in  
felony.

2. *Of the Form of the Return, and for what Defects it may be quashed.*

3 H. 7. 11.  
pl. 3. Bro.  
Return de  
Brief, 97. Fitz.  
Coro. 45. Attach. 1.

It hath been adjudged, that the return of a rescue by a sheriff must shew the year and day on which it was made, such return being in lieu of an indictment.

Palm. 532.

But it hath been held, that the sheriff's return of a rescue on a *latitat*, without mentioning the day of the caption, was sufficient, all the clerks in court affirming the precedents to have been so.

Moor, 422.  
pl. 585.

The sheriff's return of a rescue, without mentioning the place where it was made, was held naught, and the party discharged.

Rex v. Sheriff  
of Middlesex,  
1 Barn. & A.  
190.

¶ It seems, that a return that the defendant rescued himself is good without naming the rescuers, or stating them to be people of the county.

*Ibid.*

If the return do not state the arrest to have taken place in the county, it is bad, for if it were elsewhere the rescue was lawful.¶

Yelv. 51.  
Wolffreston's  
case.

So, where upon a *latitat* awarded against *J. S.*, the sheriff returned a rescous on such a day, but did not mention any place where the rescous was made; it was adjudged a void return, because it doth not appear that either the arrest or rescous were within his jurisdiction. But, if it had appeared to have been done in the county, it should be intended within his bailiwick, though it was within a liberty in the same county; and even in such case, the rescous had been unlawful, because the arrest was good, nobody being prejudiced thereby but the lord of the liberty.

2 Roll. Rep.  
255. Webb  
v. Withers.

But, where the return of a rescous recited that a *latitat* was directed to him, &c., and that he made his warrant to his bailiffs, who arrested *A.*, and that he was rescued by *J. S.*, this was held good, though it did not shew the time or place where the rescue was made.

Stil. 155.

Upon reading the sheriff's return of a rescous, these exceptions were taken to it. 1st, It is said *feci warrantum meum Thomæ Taylor*, and doth not say that *Thomas Taylor* was his bailiff. (a) 2d, He doth not say for what cause he made his warrant, and so it appears not whether it was lawful or not; and upon these exceptions it was quashed.

¶ (a) *Vide*  
5 East, 304.¶

Sid. 532.  
Lev. 214.

Exception to a sheriff's return of a rescue, that it was not alleged that the party was in custody, it being only by implication that he was rescued out of the bailiff's custody; and for this it was quashed: so that it was not returned who rescued, or that the party rescued himself.

Lit. R. 2.

The sheriff returned a rescous on a special bailiff, *viz.* that *Cook* and seven others made an assault on the bailiff, &c. and the party arrested *cepit et abduxit*, when it ought to have been *ceperunt et abduxerunt*; and the court held the return good as to *Cook*, but void

void as to the others; and he was admitted to make his fine by (a) (a) An indictment for a rescous attorney, which was 6s. 8d.

returned against one into *B. R.* ought not to be quashed, although it be erroneous, except the party that is indicted for it do appear personally in court; for he cannot in such case appear by attorney, because the offence was criminal and personal, for which he must answer in person. 2 Lil. Reg. 468.

A rescue of a person arrested on mesne process was returned against divers particularly named, and the return was that they *rescusserunt*, without saying *et quilibet eorum rescussit*; and held well enough, it being in the affirmative. Vent. 2. 2 Keb. 436.

Exception taken to the return of a rescue, that it was *fecit warrant.*, without saying *sub sigillo officii*, but over-ruled; for it cannot be a warrant unless it be under seal, and the saying *fecit warrant. direct.* implies it was so. 2 Jon. 197.

The sheriff returned a rescous thus; 1st, *Non est inventus in ball. mea, et executio residui istius brevis patet in schedula huic brevi annex.*, and that was of a taking and rescous; and the return of the rescous was quashed for the repugnancy; for *per cur.* after *non est inventus* all the rest is idle, and there remains no more for the sheriff to do. But note; upon the return of a rescous the sheriff always concludes, that after the rescous made the defendant *non est invent. in balliva.* 6 Mod. 220. Rex v. Weekes.

The return of a rescue was, that the party was in custody of three of the bailiffs, and that the defendants *insultum fecerunt* upon one, which the sheriff called *ballivos meos*; and for that reason it was quashed. 5 Mod. 218.

It hath been a great question, and much debated in variety of cases, whether, upon a rescue of a person out of the custody of a sheriff's bailiff, the sheriff is to return the rescue *secundum veritatem facti*, or *secundum veritatem in lege*, that is, that he was rescued out of the custody of the bailiff, being the truth in fact, or out of his own custody, being the truth in law; the bailiff's custody being in law the custody of the sheriff himself. It seems now agreed, that a return either way is good. (b) And herein some books distinguish between a bailiff of a (c) liberty and a common bailiff, and say that the return of a rescue out of the custody of a bailiff of a liberty ought to be so expressed, because he is such a public officer of whom the court takes notice. Others distinguish (d) between an action on the case and an indictment for a rescous, for that in the first the plaintiff must declare as the truth is, viz. that he was rescued being in the custody of the bailiff, but that in an indictment it must be according to the operation it hath in law. Palm. 532. 2 Jon. 197. Cro. Eliz. 780. Lev. 214. 2 Lev. 28. Raym. 161. 4 Mod. 293. 5 Mod. 217. Sid. 332. Stil. 417. [(b) A return made by a sheriff that the person arrested was rescued out of the custody of the bailiff, has been held to be bad: the return must be, that the

person was rescued out of his custody. Per Buller J., 2 Term R. 156.] (c) 2 Roll. R. 263. Stil. 417. Lev. 214. (d) Cro. Jac. 242. Raym. 161. 5 Mod. 217.

But, where the sheriff returned *virtute brevis mihi direct. feci warrant. A. & B. ballivis meis qui virtute inde ceperunt* the defendant, *et in custodia mea habuerunt quousque* such and such *recusserunt* him *ex custodia ballivorum meorum*; this return was on motion quashed. For per Holt C. J., when the bailiffs have arrested the party, Salk. 586. pl. 2.

\* If it appear on the return, that the warrant was to two and the arrest by one only, yet the return is good; for it is no exception in what relates to public justice. *Rex v. Roe*, 1 Stra. 117. — If on a return of a rescous of two persons, it is only said, they could not afterwards be found, (without saying *nec eorum aliquis*,) it is ill. *Rex v. Tucker*, 1 Stra. 225. Fort. 562. S. C. — That the bailiff arrested the defendant is good. *Ibid.* — That the defendant *being* in my custody, is sufficient. *Ibid.*

### 3. *Whether the Sheriff's Return of Rescue be traversable.*

*Cro. Eliz.* 781.  
*Dyer*, 212.  
*2 Jon.* 59.  
*Vent.* 224.  
*2 Vent.* 175.  
*Comb.* 295.  
*Barnes*, 429.

It seems that anciently, when the sheriff returned a rescue, the party was admitted to plead to it as to an indictment; but the course of late has been not to admit any plea to it, but drive the party to his action against the sheriff in case the return were false. Hence it is now settled, that the return of a rescue is not traversable; but yet it hath been held, that the submission to the fine doth not conclude the party grieved from bringing his action for the false return, if it were so.

## SCANDALUM MAGNATUM.

2 Mod. 156.

AT the time of making the law, on which this action is founded, the constitution of this kingdom was martial and given to arms; the very tenures were military, and so were the services; as knights-service, castle-guard, and escuage; so that all provocations by vilifying words were revenged by the sword, which often created factions in the commonwealth, and endangered even the government itself. For in these kind of quarrels the great men, or peers of the realm, usually engaged their vassals, tenants, and friends; so that laws were then made against wearing liveries or badges, and against riding armed.

[These two statutes are said to have been procured by the Duke of Lancaster, who was extremely unpopular, and at the time of the insurrection among the villains, had been singled out as a prin-

The law on which this action is grounded is the 2 R. 2. stat. 1. c. 5., which enacts, "That of counterfeiters of false news, and horrible lies, of prelates, dukes, earls, barons, and other nobles and great men of the realm, and also of the chancellor, treasurer, clerk of the privy seal, steward of the king's house, justices of the one bench or of the other, and other great officers of the realm, it is defended that none contrive or tell any false things of prelates, lords, and of others aforesaid, whereof discord or slander might rise within the realm; and he who doth the same shall incur and have the pain ordained thereof by the statute of Westminster the first (3 E. 4. c. 34.), which

“ which will, that he be taken and imprisoned, till he have found him of whom the word was moved.” And by stat. 12 R. 2. c. 11. it is further provided, that “ should he not be able to find such person, he shall be punished by the advice of the council, notwithstanding the said statutes.”

principal object of their fury.

5 Reeve's Hist. 211. 1 Parl. Hist. 360.]

|| The Duke of

*Lancaster* was at the head of the Barons' party, and had, amongst other things, enraged the populace by procuring the repeal of a proclamation of Richard, protecting tenants in villenage from demands of excessive rents. Before these statutes, several ordinances were made for his protection; one *pro rege Castella* (the title assumed by the duke), *super fictiones et diffamationes insurgentium*; another, *pro rege Castella, de securitate contra insurgentes*. Rymer, vol. iii. part 3. Barr. on Stat. 501. 514. ||

For the better understanding of this Statute we shall consider,

(A) The Persons who may bring this Action.

(B) For what Words it lies.

(C) The Proceedings in this Action.

(A) The Persons who may bring this Action.

IT hath been held, that the king is not included in the words *great men of the realm*, as the statute begins with an enumeration of persons of an inferior rank, as prelates, dukes, &c. Cromp. Jur. 19. 35.

Also it is held, that a woman noble by birth is not entitled to this action. Cromp. Jur. 54.

It hath been adjudged, that though there was no viscount at the time of making this statute, (the first viscount being *John Beaumont*, who was created viscount 18 H. 6.) yet, when created noble, though by a new title, he was entitled to his action on this statute. Cro. Car. 156. Palm. 565.

Also it hath been adjudged, that since the Union a peer of *Scotland* may have an action on this statute, and that it is not necessary for him to allege that he hath a seat and voice in parliament; for by the 5 Ann. 8. art. 23. all peers of *Scotland* after the Union shall be peers of *Great Britain*, and have rank and precedence, &c. be tried, &c. and enjoy all privileges of peers as fully as the peers of *England* now do or hereafter may enjoy, except the right and privilege of sitting in the House of Lords, and the privileges depending thereon, and particularly the right of sitting upon the trial of peers. (a) Lord Viscount Falkland v. Phipps. Com. Rep. 439. pl. 202.

not lie for a peer, if he was not so at the time of speaking the words. Palm. 566.

(B) For what Words it lies.

IT hath been contended for, that no words of slander are punishable by this statute unless they are actionable at common law, and that they are only aggravated by the statute, which in this respect is like the king's proclamation. 2 Mod. 161. Sir Robert Atkins in his Argument. Freem. 222.

But pl. 229.

2 Mod. 156. But the contrary hereof seems to have been holden in most of the cases on this head, and not without reason, as it would be to no purpose to make a law, and thereby to give a peer an action for such words as a common person might have before the making of the statute, and for which the peer himself had equally a remedy by the common law; and therefore the design of the statute must be, not only to punish such things as import a great scandal in themselves, or such for which an action lay at the common law, but also such things as savoured of any contempt of the persons of the peers or great men, and brought them into disgrace with the commons, whereby they took occasion of provocation and revenge.

2 Mod. 156. It hath been observed, that no action had been brought on this statute till 100 years after the making thereof, the lords still continuing the military way of revenge to which they had been accustomed.

Sir *Fran. Pemberton's* Argument. — It is said by my Lord *Coke*, that, at common law, scandal of a peer might be punished by pillory and loss of ears, and that this offence is now aggravated by the statute. 5 Co. 125. *De libellis famosis*. 12 Co. 37. 9 Co. 59. 2 Mod. 162. — That it was usual to punish offenders of this kind in the Star-chamber. 2 Mod. 152.

Keilw. 26, 27. The first case on this statute said to be reported is in *Keilw.*, where the Lord *Beauchamp* brought an action of *scan. mag.* against Sir *Richard Crofts*, for that the said Sir *Richard* had sued out a writ of forgery of false deeds against him; and it was held, that the taking out the writ being done in a legal way, and in a course of justice, the action did not lie. (a)

(a) The action does not lie for a judicial proceeding against a peer by action, appeal, indictment, &c. though he be acquitted. 2 Inst. 228. Hob. 266. R. Kel. 26, 27. Dyer, 285. a.

Cromp. Jur. 13. Duke of Buckingham's case. — *Scan. mag.* was brought for these words, *You have no more conscience than a dog; so that you have goods, you care not how you come by them;* and held actionable.

So in the same book, You said you would wind my guts about your neck, held actionable. Lord Abergenny's case, Cromp. Jur. 13.

Cromp. Jur. So, for saying of a judge, *You are a corrupt judge.*

35. Lord Ch. Just. *Dyer's* case.

Hetl. 55. So, for these words, *J. S. is a covetous and malicious bishop.*

Bishop of Winton v. Markham; but *vide* Dals. 38. S. C. *contrà*.

3 Leon. 376. So, for these words, *He imprisoned me till I gave a release.*

Lord Winchester's case cited. Freem. 221.

Cro. Eliz. 1. So, these words, *You have writ a letter to me, which I have to shew, which is against the word of God, against the queen's authority, and to the maintenance of superstition, and that I will stand to prove against you,* were held actionable, and 500 marks damages given.

Cro. Eliz. 67. So, of these words, *My Lord Mordant did know that Prude robbed Shotbolt, and bid me compound with Shotbolt for the same, and said he would see me satisfied for the same though it cost him*

100l.,



100*l.*, which I did for him, being my master, otherwise the evidence I could have given would have hanged Prude.

*Scan. mag.* was brought for speaking these words, *You like not of me since you like those that maintain sedition against the queen's proceeding*; the defendant justified by shewing the occasion of speaking the words, and that the plaintiff encouraging men to preach against the Common Prayer, he only meant that he liked of those who maintained sedition (*innuendo seditiosam illam doctrinam*) against the queen's proceedings; and this was held a sufficient extenuation of the words.

4 Co. 14.  
Lord Cromwell's case. *Qu.*

In *scan. mag.* for these words, *My Lord L. is a base earl and paltry lord, and keeps none but rogues and rascals like himself*; *Williams* and *Croke* Justices held, the action lay, for the words touch him in his honour and dignity, and may raise contempt from the people, and that, in case of nobility, general words will maintain an action. But *Yelverton* and *Fleming* seemed to incline to the contrary, and said the words touched not his life, loyalty, or dignity, but were only words of spleen; *et adjornatur*; and after the defendant died, and the writ abated.

Cro. Jac. 196.  
Earl of Lincoln v. *Broughton*.

For these words written (*a*) in a letter, *I have heard that your lordship hath sought by uncharitable means to bereft me of my life, lands, and liberty*, an action lies.

Moor, 142.  
Lord Lumley v. Fox. 4 Co. 16. S. C.

(*a*) That the action as well lies for words written as those spoken. 2 Show. 505. pl. 467.

So, where one, on hearing that his barns were burnt down, said, *I can't imagine who it should be but Lord Sturton*.

Moor, 142.  
Lord Sturton v. Chaffin.  
Gouls. 115.

It hath been held that for these words, *The Earl of L.'s men by his command took the goods of H. by a forged warrant*, an action of *scan. mag.* does not lie, because not said the earl knew the warrant to be forged. *Q.*

An action of *scan. mag.* was brought for these words, *There are more Jesuits come into England since the Earl of Northampton was Lord of the Cinque Ports than ever there were before*, and held actionable.

12 Co. Earl of Northampton's case.

In *scan. mag.* for these words spoken by a parson in the pulpit, *The Lord of Leicester is a wicked and cruel man, and an enemy to the reformation in England*, adjudged actionable, and 500*l.* damages given.

Ventr. 60.  
2 Sid. 21. Lord Leicester v. Manby.

So, for these words, *The Earl of Pembroke is of so little esteem in the country, that no man of reputation hath any esteem for him, and no man will take his word for 2*d.*; and no man of reputation values him more than I do the dirt under my feet*; and held actionable, though said they would not be so in the case of a common person.

Freem. 49.  
pl. 58. Earl of Pembroke v. Staniel.

If one says, *I met J. S., whom I do not know, but my Lord P. sent after me to take my purse*, an action of *scandalum magnatum* lies, though not positively said my Lord P. sent him, or that it was to take the purse feloniously; which last, in case of an action by a common person, might be a good exception.

Lev. 277. Sid. 454. 2 Keb. 537. Earl of Peterborough v. Sir John Mordant.

Vent. 59. S. C. adjudged, and there said that in these actions the words shall not be taken in *mitiori sensu*.

Sid. 253. Keb.  
815. Lev. 148.  
Marquis of  
Dorchester v.  
Proby.

Pasch.  
27 Car. 2. in  
B. R. Lord  
Salisbury v.  
Charles  
Arthur.

2 Mod. 151.  
&c.

Mod. 232.  
Freem. 220.  
pl. 227. Ld.  
Townsend v.  
Dr. Hughes.  
||The dam-  
ages in this  
case were  
4000*l.*, but the  
court refused  
a new trial on  
the ground of  
excessive-  
ness.||

So these words, *I value my Lord Marquis of D. no more than I value the dog that lies there*, were without debate adjudged for the plaintiff; but a writ of error was brought, pending which *Proby* was killed, but his executors after paid the money.

So of these words, *My Lord S. may kiss my a—, I care not a t—for him, he keeps none but a company of rogues about him*: on not guilty pleaded, and a trial at bar, the plaintiff had a verdict and 100*l.* damages.

If one says of a peer, *He is an unworthy man, and acts against law and reason*, an action of *scandalum magnatum* lies notwithstanding the words are general, and charge him with nothing certain; and so adjudged by *North*, *Wyndham*, and *Scrogs* against the opinion of *Atkyns*, who said the statute extended not to words of so small and trivial a nature, but to such only as were of greater magnitude, by which discord might arise, &c. and therefore the words *horrible lies* were inserted in the statute. *Note*, — The rule laid down by the court in this case was, that words should not be construed either in a rigid or mild sense, but according to the genuine and natural meaning, and agreeably to the common understanding of all men.

### (C) The Proceedings in this Action.

2 Mod. 152.

**H**ERE I shall take notice of the following particulars: —

That it is now clearly agreed, that though there be no express words in the statute which give an action, yet the party injured may maintain one on this principle of law, that when a statute prohibits the doing of a thing, which if done might be prejudicial to another, in such case he may have an action on that very statute for his damages.

1 P. Wms.  
690.

Freem. 49.  
pl. 58.

Cro. Car. 156.

2 Sid. 21.  
Freem. 425.  
pl. 572.

2 Mod. 151.  
Mod. 251.

That though the action is to be brought *tam pro domino rege quam pro se ipso*, yet the party is to recover all the damages.

That if the words are actionable at common law, the peer hath his election to proceed on the statute or at common law.

It hath been held, that this being a general law the plaintiff need not recite it particularly, and that if he sets forth so much thereof as shews his case to be within the statute, it is sufficient.

It is now settled, that no new trial is to be granted in *scandalum magnatum* for excessive damages; which point seems to have been determined in the before-mentioned case of Lord *Townsend* v. *Dr. Hughes*, where the jury gave 4000*l.* damages.

Hil. 53, 54.  
Car. 2. in C.B.  
Bishop of  
London v.  
Edmond  
Hickeringhill.

In *scandalum magnatum* the plaintiff declared that the defendant spake these words of him, *My Lord of London is a bold, daring, impudent man for sending heads of divinity to his clergy in these parts contrary to law*, ad damnum 2000*l.*, which sum the jury gave in damages. *Wallop* and *Williams*, for the defendant, moved for a new trial, in regard there was no proportion betwixt the scandal and the damages, and likewise because there was no particular damage proved at the trial; the defendant also had made an affidavit that he was not worth 2000*l.* at the time of the action

action brought, nor since; but notwithstanding the court refused to grant a new trial.

It has been ruled, that in *scandalum magnatum* the defendant cannot justify, let the words be ever so true, because the action is brought *qui tam*, in which the king is concerned; but it has been held that the defendant may explain the words, by shewing the occasion of speaking them, and thereby extenuate the meaning of them, as was done in Lord (a) *Cromwell's* case.

In *scandalum magnatum* the court will never change the venue on the common affidavit that the words were spoken in another county, because a scandal raised on a peer of the realm reflects on him through the whole kingdom, and he is a person of so great notoriety, that there is no necessity of his being tied down to try his cause among his neighbourhood.

As in the case of Viscount *Stamford v. Nedham*, where the action was laid in *London*, and the defendant moved to change the venue, for that he was prohibited to stay in *London* having been in arms against the king; but the motion was denied; the plaintiff being a peer of parliament then (b) sitting at *Westminster*, and having election to lay his action where it is most convenient for himself; and there is the less reason for removing it, because the action is as well on behalf of the king as himself.

But, in the case of Lord *Shaftesbury v. Graham*, the court in *scandalum magnatum*, on a special affidavit of the plaintiff's power and interest in the county where the action was laid, made a rule for changing the venue. But note, that the books which report and cite this case mention it as a case of the times, and that it was owing to the great influence that lord had in the city of *London*, that the court varied from the general rule, which rule hath ever since, and notwithstanding this case, been adhered to.\*

court refused to change the *venue*, after solemn argument, though a rule to shew cause was granted.

It hath been held, that the statute which appoints that actions for words shall be commenced within two years, does not extend to *scandalum magnatum*.

Also it hath been held, that the statute 27 Eliz. c. 8., for bringing a writ of error into the Exchequer Chamber, does not extend to this action.

It hath been held, that in an action of *scandalum magnatum* special bail is not required.

It hath been held, that no costs are to be given the plaintiff on his obtaining a verdict.

has been brought on this statute since 8 Ann. Duke of Richmond v. Costellow, 11 Mod. 234. ?||

2 Mod. 166.  
Freem. 221.  
Poph. 67.

(a) 4 Co. 14.  
*suprà*.

Carth. 400.  
2 Salk. 668.  
pl. 3.

Lev. 56.  
Keb. 514.

(b) *Vide*  
1 Sid. 185.  
2 Mod. 216.

2 Jon. 298.  
Vent. 363.  
Skin. 40. pl. 9.  
2 Show. 197.  
pl. 200.  
\* In the case  
of Lord  
Sandwich  
v. Miller, in  
B. R. the  
shew cause was

Cro. Car. 555.

Cro. Car. 535.  
Sid. 145.

3 Mod. 41.

2 Show. 506.  
|| *Qu.* whether  
any action

11 Mod. 234. ?||

## SCIRE FACIAS.

- (A) The Nature of the Writ.
- (B) In what Cases it is a proper Remedy.
- (C) In what Cases necessary ; and herein who are to be the Parties to it, and of the Privy required : And herein,
  1. *Of the Scire Facias to revive Judgments, and after what Time necessary.*
  2. *Of the Scire Facias on Recognizances and Statutes.*
  3. *Of the Scire Facias on Letters Patent.*
  4. *Scire Facias by and against Executors and Administrators.*
  5. *By and against Heirs and Tertenants.*
  6. *By and against Husband and Wife.*
  7. *Scire Facias against Bail.*
- (D) The Form of the Writ and Proceedings, and how far it must pursue the Nature of the original Action.
- (E) Pleadings to a *Scire Facias*.

### (A) The Nature of the Writ.

**A** *SCIRE FACIAS* is deemed a (a) judicial writ, and founded on some matter of (b) record, as judgments, recognizances, and letters patent, on which it lies to enforce the execution of them, or to vacate or set them aside. And though it be a judicial writ, or writ of execution, yet it is so far in (c) nature of an original, that the defendant may plead to it, and it is in that respect considered as an (d) action ; and therefore it is held, that a release of all actions, or a release of all executions, is a good bar to a *sci. fa.*

*sci. fa.* is granted upon a *sci. fac.* shall be granted ; for this is a judicial and no original.

2 Inst. 470. (b) That in many cases a *sci. fa.* is granted partly upon a record, and partly upon such a suggestion, without which no proceeding could be on the record. 2 Inst. 470. — That the rule holds not always good. That where one comes in by matter of record, he ought not to be ousted without a *sci. fa.* ; for he, whose lands are extended upon an *elegit*, upon a recognizance, after the debt be satisfied, may enter without a *sci. fa.* ; but the conusee of a statute, because he is to have costs or damages which be not known, cannot be ousted without a *sci. fa.*

Cro. Car. 589. 4 Co. 67. 2 Roll. Abr. 497. — *Sci. fa.* lies in Chancery on a patent ; for the patent being enrolled is a record of that court ; but, where *sci. fa.* is brought for the forfeiture

Lit. § 505.  
Co. Lit. 290. b.  
291. a.  
F. N. B. 267.  
[1 Term R.  
268. 2 Wils.  
251. 2 Bl. R.  
1227.  
2 Term R. 46.]  
(a) Upon a  
fine *sur grant*

feiture of a patent or other thing in another court, there ought to be an office found in such other court before the *sci. fa.* issues, except the forfeiture appears of record in the same court, whereupon to found the *sci. fa.* 5 Lev. 225. (c) In nature of an original. Skin. 682. Comb. 455. — There are many *sci. fa.* in the register among the original writs. 10 Mod. 259. — [A *scire facias* to repeal letters patent is an original writ. Rex v. Eyre, 1 Stra. 43.] (d) Is in nature of a declaration, Sid. 406. — and may be formed according to the subject-matter. Carth. 107.

¶ But for some purposes it is only considered as a continuance of the original action. As where interlocutory judgment was obtained against a testator, and pending that action the testator's attorney agreed that no writ of error should be brought; on the testator's death, a *scire facias* being brought on the judgment against his executors, the court held that they could not bring a writ of error; for they were bound by the agreement of the testator's attorney, as the *scire facias* was not a new action, but only a continuance of the old one. || Wright v. Nutt, 1 Term R. 388.

And, though it be held that a *sci. fa.* is in nature of an original, yet it hath been adjudged, that no writ of error lies into the Exchequer Chamber on a judgment given in *B. R.* on a *sci. fa.*, the statute 27 Eliz. c. 8., which gives the writ of error, mentioning only suits or actions of debt, detinue, covenant, account, actions upon the case, *ejectione firmæ*, or trespass. Cro. Car. 286. 300. 464. Roll. Rep. 264. Vent. 58. Salk. 263.

Also it was formerly held, that the plaintiff could not in a *sci. fa.* recover costs; but this is now remedied by the statute 8 & 9 W. 3. c. 11. § 3. Dals. 95. 5 Buls. 522. [5 Burr. 1791.]

## (B) In what Cases it is a proper Remedy.

**I**F a bill of exceptions be tendered to a judge, and he sign it and die, a *sci. fa.* lies against his executors or administrators to certify it. 2 Inst. 458.

So, if a man be outlawed, who at the time of the outlawry was beyond sea in the king's service, and he bring a writ of error to reverse this outlawry, and obtain a certificate of the marshal of the king's host (as he ought to do); in this case, notwithstanding the marshal dies, yet he may assign the same for error, and upon shewing the certificate have a *sci. fa.* to the executors or administrators of the marshal. 2 Inst. 428. vide tit. Outlawry.

A *sci. fa.* lies against a sheriff who levies money on a *fi. fa.* and retains it in his hands. Hutt. 32. Cro. Jac. 514. And. 247. Godb. 276.

So, a *sci. fa.* will lie for a fine assessed on the party at the justice seat of a forest. Cro. Car. 409. — Lies to have execution of damages recovered in an appeal. Cro. Jac. 549.

Upon an *elongavit* returned by the sheriff, a *sci. fa.* lies against the pledges in a replevin, by plaint in the sheriff's court, transmitted to the *hustings*, and so to *B. R.* by *certiorari*. Comb. 1. — That a *sci. fa.* lies against the sheriff for

taking insufficient pledges in replevin. Hutt. 77.\* — \* *Scire facias* in replevin will lie on plaint, or on writ. One may be bail with others for himself; if *elongat.* is returned for the principal, the pledges may be sued; if the writ of enquiry is reducible to a certainty, it is enough; and discontinuance is nothing in this suit, unless it had been void or a nullity. Mulso v. Shere, T. 4 Geo. Fort. 330.

Moor, 241.

Cro. Eliz. 44.  
325. (a) Where  
having the  
thing gives a  
sufficient pri-  
vity to maintain

If one hath judgment in a *quare impedit*, and after, and before execution, the party is outlawed, the king may have a *sci. fa.* to execute the judgment, the king having privity enough in this case to sue execution, because the thing (a) as it was in the plaintiff vested in the king.

a *sci. fa.* Keilw. 168, 169.

Stil. 348. On  
a motion for a  
*sci. fa.* to avoid  
a judgment,  
made void by the  
general act of pardon,  
12 Car. 2., the court  
doubted whether this  
was to be done by  
*sci. fa.* or *audita querela*.  
Sid. 231.

On a motion to discharge an outlawry which was pardoned by the act of oblivion, the court held, that it could not be done on motion, but that the party must bring a *sci. fa.* on the act.

5 Mod. 88.

Where one obtained judgment, and after had judgment in a *sci. fa.* thereupon, and then became a bankrupt, and the original judgment was assigned by the commissioners to S. S., upon motion it was entered to entitle him to the benefit of the judgment in the *sci. fa.* without bringing a new one.

Cro. Jac. 159.  
Dr. Atkins v.  
Gardener.

A *sci. fa.* being brought by the successor of a president of the college of physicians in *London*, upon a judgment in debt obtained by him upon the statute 14 H. 8. c. 5. against practising physic in *London* without a licence, he having died before execution; it was objected on demurrer, that the *sci. fa.* ought to have been brought by the executor or administrator of him who recovered; but, without argument, the court held, that the successor might well maintain the action, for the suit is given to the college by a private statute, and the suit is to be brought by the president for the time being; and he having recovered in right of the corporation, the law shall transfer that duty to the successor of him who recovered.

Mich. 7 W. 3.  
in C. B.  
Zouch v.  
Thompson.

A *sci. fa.* was brought in the court of C. B. to reverse a fine in ancient demesne; and it was ruled, that no such writ lay, but that the party ought to bring his writ of deceit.

(C) In what Cases necessary; and herein, who are to be Parties to it, and of the Privity required:  
And herein,

1. *Of the Scire Facias to revive Judgments, and after what Time necessary.*

2 Inst. 469.

THERE have been different opinions whether a *sci. fa.* lay at common law; but this doubt, says my Lord *Coke*, arose for want of distinguishing between personal and real actions.

(b) In 2 Salk.  
600. pl. 8.  
Ld. Raym. 669.  
Holt C. J. said  
he was not  
satisfied that

At (b) common law, if after judgment given, or recognizance acknowledged, the plaintiff sued out no execution within the year, the plaintiff or his conusee was driven to his original upon the judgment, and the *scire facias* in personal actions was given by the statute of (c) Westm. 2. 13 Ed. 1. st. 1. c. 45.

no *scire facias* lay at common law upon a judgment in a personal action; for the words *sive alia quacunque irrotulata*, in the statute of Westm. 2. 13 Ed. 1. st. 1. c. 45. came after *contractus et conventiones*, and therefore could not be construed of judgments, but that the law had been taken to be otherwise, and therefore he must submit. (c) Which see explained, 2 Inst. 469, 470. and that this statute gave the *sci. fa.* in personal actions. Co. Lit. b. 290. b. Sid. 351. 3 Co. 12. 4 Mod. 248. 5 Mod. 169. 2 Reeve's Hist. 190.

But

But in real actions, or upon a fine, though no execution was sued within a year after the judgment given or fine levied, yet after the year a *sci. fa.* lay for the land, &c. (a), because no new original lay upon the judgment or fine.

2 Inst. 470.  
(a) The reason why it lay in this case was, for that in a

real action one could have no other advantage of his judgment; but in a personal action, debt would lie on the judgment. 7 Mod. 64. 66.

A *sci. fa.* lay as well in mixed as real actions, and upon a judgment in an assise. So, it lay upon a judgment in a writ of annuity.

Salk. 258.  
2 Salk. 600.  
2 Ld. Raym. 806.

It hath been adjudged, that if there be judgment in ejectment, and no execution sued thereon in a year and a day, an *habere facias possessionem* cannot be sued out after without a *sci. fa.* And Holt C. J. said, that as to the possession of the land, an ejectment was real, and the only remedy a termor for years had, and that a recovery therein bound the right of inheritance.

Comb. 250.  
7 Mod. 64.;  
*et vide* Sid. 317. 351.  
2 Keb. 307.  
Skin. 161.  
3 Lev. 100.  
Lutw. 1268.

But, though after a year and a day there can be no execution of a judgment without a *sci. fa.*, yet, if the plaintiff hath been delayed by a writ of error, he may take out execution within a year and a day after the judgment affirmed.

5 Co. 88.  
Moor, 566.  
pl. 772. Cro. Eliz. 706.  
Godb. 372.

Palm. 448, and 2 Inst. 471., where it is said, that though it had been otherwise holden, yet common experience and later resolutions are so.

And therefore it hath been adjudged, that if a man recovers debt or damages in *B. R.*, and after within the year the defendant brings a writ of error in the Exchequer Chamber, where the first judgment is affirmed after the year expired, yet the recoverer may have execution by *capias* or *fi. fa.* within the year after the affirmance, without a *sci. fa.*, for the affirmance is a new judgment.

Roll. Abr. 899.  
Lan. 20. Dennis v. Drake.  
Cro. Eliz. 416.  
S. P.

So, if after the year after the recovery the defendant bring a writ of error, and the judgment is affirmed, though before the writ of error brought the recoverer was put to his *sci. fa.*, yet this affirmance is a new judgment, and the recoverer may have within the year after the affirmance a *fi. fa.* or *capias* without a *scire facias*.

Roll. Abr. 899.; *et vide* Palm. 449.  
Latch, 195.

So, if he be nonsuit in the writ of error, or if the writ of error be discontinued; for though in these cases there is not any new judgment given, yet the bringing of the writ of error revives the first judgment.

Cro. Jac. 364.  
Roll. Rep. 104. 153.  
[But *qu.* of this — it

should seem from Rolle's Report, that a *scire facias* is necessary in this case.]

If *A.* recovers against *B.* in *B. R.* damages and costs, and thereupon hath judgment against the bail after a *sci. fa.*, &c.; and after *B.* and the bail join in a writ of error upon the statute in the Exchequer Chamber, and after the year and day pass; in this case, notwithstanding this writ of error, the court of *B. R.* may grant execution; for this is a void writ of error, and as if no writ of error had been brought, and therefore it shall be no continuance of the first judgment; but the year and day being past, the plaintiff cannot have execution without a *sci. fa.*, though the year passed after the writ brought.

Roll. Abr. 899. Trin. 9 Car. 1.  
Barns v. Hill.

6 Mod. 14. If upon a judgment there be a *cesset executio* for a year after  
 288. 7 Mod. the judgment, the plaintiff within the year ||after the *cesset executio*  
 64. 2 Salk. ends|| may take out execution without a *sci. fa.*  
 600. pl. 9.  
 2 Ld. Raym. 806.

2 Crompt. 102. [But, if the plaintiff do not take out execution within a year  
 after the *cesset executio* is determined, he must first sue out a  
*scire facias.*]

3 Lev. 404. But it hath been held, that where execution hath been taken  
 Salk. 273. out after the year and day, it is not void, but voidable only.  
 pl. 4.

Booth v. But, though it seems agreed, that the execution being stayed by  
 Booth, Salk. the act of the defendant, the plaintiff may after the year and day  
 322. 1 Stra. take out execution without a *sci. fa.*, yet it hath been held, that  
 301.; *et vide* if the execution is staid by injunction, though by the act of the  
 tit. *Injunction.* defendant, yet the court will not take notice thereof, for they do  
*ante*, vol. 4. not take notice of Chancery injunctions as they do of writs of  
 error. [Besides, it might be no breach of the injunction to take  
 out execution within the year, and continue it down by *vicecomes*  
*non misit breve*, which cannot be done in the case of a writ of  
 error. However, it should seem from a late case, that the stay-  
 ing of the execution by injunction will make no difference, if the  
 court are satisfied that the injunction bill was filed merely for the  
 purpose of delay; for the rule of reviving a judgment by *scire*  
*facias*, before execution, was intended to prevent a surprise upon  
 the defendant, and therefore ought not to be taken advantage of  
 by one who, so far from being surprised by the delay, has him-  
 self been the cause of it.

Michell v.  
 Cue, 2 Burr.  
 660.; ||and see  
 Tidd's Prac.  
 1156. (8th  
 ed.)||

Hodson v.  
 Earl of War-  
 rington,  
 5 P. Wms. 36.

The plaintiff had recovered judgment in the *Petty-bag*; after  
 which the defendant brought a bill, and had stopped the plaintiff  
 two or three years by an injunction. It was moved, that the  
 plaintiff at law might, under these circumstances, sue out execu-  
 tion without a *scire facias*, and not suffer by the act of the court.  
*Sed per cur.* — I cannot alter the course of the court, but must  
 take care to preserve it; and it being above a year and a day  
 after the judgment, let the plaintiff sue out his *scire facias*. But  
 the reporter adds, *Qu.* whether in this case the plaintiff *Hodson*  
 could not have taken out execution, and continued it by *vicecomes*  
*non misit breve*, agreeably to what was said by the court of *B. R.*  
 in the above case of *Booth v. Booth*?

Sympton v.  
 Gray, Barnes,  
 197.

Judgment of *Michaelmas* term 1731, signed *November 13. fi. fa.*,  
 bore test *November 28.* in *Michaelmas* term following. The de-  
 fendant moved to set aside the *fi. fa.* as irregular, the judgment  
 not being revived by *sci. fa.*, and the *fi. fa.* not being issued  
 within the year. The plaintiff insisted, that the *fi. fa.* being issued  
 within the fourth term from the time of signing judgment, it was  
 regular, and produced an affidavit that execution had been some  
 time stayed by an injunction out of Chancery. The court held  
 the injunction to be quite out of the case, and that the year is  
 to be computed from the day of signing the judgment, and there-  
 fore set aside the *fi. fa.*

Welden v. If a *fi. fa.* or *elegit* be sued, and no execution be had thereon,  
 Grey, 1 Sid. 59. there may be another *fi. fa.* or *elegit* several years after without a  
*scire*



*scire facias*, if continuances are entered from the first *fi. fa.* or *elegit*.

¶ Judgment being entered on a bond to secure the quarterly payments of an annuity, and a *fi. fa.* having issued for the arrears of the last half-year, a second *fi. fa.* may be taken out for the next quarter, without reviving the judgment by *scire facias*. ||

So, if a *fi. fa.* be taken out within the year, and a *nulla bona* returned, and continued down several years, a *capias ad satisfaciendum* may issue without a *scire facias*. But it is otherwise (a), if no execution be returned by the sheriff to warrant the entry of continuances upon the roll.

(a) *Blayer v. Baldwin*, 2 Wils. 82. *Barnes*, 215. S. C.

The defendant obtained a *supersedeas* for want of a declaration, in an action of debt on a judgment, and was afterwards taken in execution by a *capias ad satisfaciendum* issued after a year and a day from the time of the judgment, without any *sci. fa.* to revive. The defendant brought his action for false imprisonment, and the plaintiff justified under the *ca. sa.* The defendant then applied to set aside the *ca. sa.*, and it appearing that a *capias ad respondendum* only, and not a *ca. sa.*, had issued within the year, there was nothing to warrant the continuance of a *ca. sa.* on the roll. The rule was therefore made absolute to set aside the *ca. sa.*

A *scire facias* seems to be necessary in order to warrant an execution upon the 31 G. 2. c. 28. § 20. or lords' act.]

If judgment be given in debt, and no execution sued out within the year, yet the plaintiff may after have an award of an *elegit* on the roll of the judgment as of the same term with the judgment, and thence continue it by *vicecomes non misit breve*; so held on a motion to set aside the execution. And though the court said, that an *elegit* ought to be actually taken out within the year, yet, being informed by the clerks of the court, that it had been the practice for many years to make such entry, &c. it was said to be the law of the court, and they ordered the execution to stand. award an *elegit* on the roll, because attorneys think they can have no execution after; but it was said by the court to be a mischievous practice.

¶ But in a late case the Court of King's Bench were of opinion, that there was no reason to distinguish between an *elegit* and other executions; and therefore, where an *elegit* had been issued after a year without a *scire facias*, or any previous writ sued out within the year to warrant it, the Court set it aside for irregularity, although the award of an *elegit* had been entered on the roll with continuances after the rule was moved for. ||

If the demandant or plaintiff take his process of execution within the year, though it be not served within the year, yet, if he continue the same, he may have execution at any time after the year.

259. 4 Leon. 44. Sid. 59. Keb. 159. 2 Inst. 471.

If the plaintiff delay the executing of a writ of enquiry, till a year after the interlocutory judgment, he cannot do it after without a *sci. fa.*

*sed qu.* whether a term's notice is not in this case sufficient? See Tidd, 1154. (8th ed.) ||

*Scott v. Whalley*, 1 H. Black. 297.; and see *Powis v. Powis*, 6 Moo. 517.

*Aires v. Hardress*, 1 Stra. 100. *Low v. Peart*, Barnes, 210. S. P. in C. P.

*Martin v. Ridge*, Barnes, 206.

1 Term R. 80.

*Carth.* 285. *Seymour v. Greenvil*, 2 Show. 255. pl. 253. S. P. Comb. 252. S. P., where it was said by *Sir Sam. Astry*, that it was not the practice to

*Putland v. Putland*, E. 57 Geo. 3. Tidd's Pract. 1155. (8th ed.) 2 Chitt. R. 384. S. C.

2 Inst. 471. Co. Lit. 290.; b.; *et vide* 2 Leon. 77, 78. 87. 3 Leon. 6 Mod. 288.

Cases in B. R. Pasch. 15 W. 3. Haw v. Cuton. 12 Mod. 500.; 1154. (8th ed.) ||

2 Salk. 603.

In the case of the king there need not be any *sci. fa.* after the year and day.

2 Salk. 598.

pl. 3. Hardisty v. Barny.

¶(a) In the K. B. if the judgment be above ten and under fifteen years old, the

If a judgment be above ten years' standing, the plaintiff cannot sue a *sci. fa.* without a motion in court (a); if under ten, but above seven, he cannot have a *sci. fa.* without a motion at sidebar. Note—If after such motion, and judgment revived by *sci. fa.*, the defendant dies before execution, the plaintiff must sue a new *sci. fa.*, but may have it without motion, for the judgment was revived before.

rule is absolute in the first instance, on an affidavit of the debt being due, &c., and may be drawn up on motion paper signed by counsel: if it be above fifteen years old, there must be a rule to shew cause. Tidd's Prac. 1157.—In the C. B., where the judgment is more than ten years old, the court must be moved in term time for leave to issue a *sci. fa.*, and will order that no execution be taken out thereon without a return of *sci. feci*, or an affidavit of personal notice to the defendant. 2 Black. R. 1140.—Therefore, where a writ of *scire fa.* was issued more than ten years after judgment, on a motion paper signed by a serjeant in vacation, and the defendant had no personal notice of the proceeding, the court set aside the judgment signed thereon for irregularity, 1 Bro. & B. 581.; and if the judgment be above twenty years old, there must be a rule to shew cause, 2 Sel. p. 286. Tidd's Prac. 1157. (8th ed.) and cases there cited.¶

Roll. Abr. 900.

Trin. 13 Car. 1.

Roberts v.

Pising.

After a judgment, if the plaintiff within the year sues a *sci. fa.*, he cannot after have a *capias* within the year till he hath a new judgment in the *sci. fa.*

## 2. Of the Sci. Fa. on Recognizances and Statutes.

Lit. Rep. 89.

(b) That a *capias* lies not on a *sci. fa.*

Brown, 83.

(c) Co. Lit.

291. 2 Inst.

469. F. N. B.

296. Bro.

Recog. 57.

¶ch. 45.¶

Recognizances and statutes are considered as judgments, being obligations solemnly acknowledged, and entered of record, and the *sci. fa.* on those is the judicial writ, and (b) the proper remedy the conusee hath. But herein we must distinguish (c) between recognizances at common law and statutes merchant, &c.; for upon the former, if the conusee did not take out execution within a year after the day of payment assigned in the recognizance, he was obliged to commence the suit again by original; the law presuming the debt might have been paid, if he did not sue execution within the year after the money became payable. But this law is altered by Westm. 2. 13 Ed. 1. st. 1. c. 49.\* by which the conusee hath a *sci. fa.* given him to revive the judgment and put it in execution, if the conusor cannot stop it by pleading such matters as the law judges sufficient for that end, such as a release, &c. But the conusee of a statute merchant, &c. may at any time sue execution on them without the delay or charge of a *sci. fa.*

2 Inst. 595.

471. Bro.

Stat. Merch.

16. 43. 50.

Also, as to recognizances at common law, and statutes and recognizances introduced by statute law, we must further distinguish, that if on the first the conusee dies before the execution sued, his executor shall not sue it, even within the year, without bringing a *sci. fa.* against the conusor. The reason is, because the law presumes the debt might have been paid to the testator, and therefore will not suffer the debtor to be molested, unless it appear that he hath omitted to perform the judgment. And this is to be done by *sci. fa.* brought by the executor, for the alteration of the person altereth the process at common law. But this tending to delay, the *sci. fa.* is taken away in statutes and recognizances by statute law, by the several acts of parliament which

which introduce them; and therefore upon the death of the conusee of a statute-merchant, &c. his executors may come into Chancery, and upon their producing the testament and the statute, shall have execution without a *sci. fa.* as the testator himself might.

If a man be bound in a recognizance to the king, upon condition to be of good behaviour, &c. he cannot be indicted for (a) breach of the good behaviour, by which he forfeits his recognizance, without a *sci. fa.*; for if a *sci. fa.* had been brought, he might have pleaded some matter in discharge thereof.

— And how to be assigned, *vide* 3 Bulst. 220. Cro. Jac. 412. Stil. 569.

If a man acknowledge a recognizance to be paid at a day within the year after the date of the recognizance, in this case he may have execution by *fi. fa.* or *elegit* within the year after the day of payment, though the year be past from the date of the recognizance.

If *A.* enters into a recognizance or statute, &c. to *B.*, and the sum is made payable at three several days, as 20*l.* at each day, the whole debt being 60*l.*, when the first day of payment is elapsed, the conusee may have execution for 20*l.* immediately, and so for the rest as it becomes due, without waiting for the last day of payment, as he must have done if the debt had been due by bond. And this holds as well on recognizances at common law as upon statutes. And the reason is, because these are in nature of three several judgments.

If a man recovers an annuity, he shall have execution for every time that occurs after by *fi. fa.* or *elegit* within the year after the time incurred, though the year be past from the judgment, but not after the year without a *sci. fa.*

If two acknowledge a recognizance of 100*l.* *quilibet eorum in solido*, that is, jointly and severally, the conusee may sue several *sci. fa.* against the conusors upon this recognizance.

So, if *A.*, *B.*, and *C.* bind themselves jointly and severally in a statute, the conusee may have execution against one of them alone, or against all together; but he cannot have execution against two only, for the execution must pursue the statute which is joint or several, but execution against two is neither one nor the other.

By the statute 32 H. 8. c. 5. it is enacted, That if lands delivered in execution on just cause be recovered from the tenant by execution before he hath received his whole debt, the conusee (and, by a favourable construction of the statute, his executors) may have a *sci. fa.* out of that court where the execution is first awarded, or out of any court where the record shall be moved by writ of error and affirmed. But this statute is to be construed under these restrictions, that where the conusee hath remedy for part of his debt *in presenti*, or *futuro* for the whole or for part, there he can have no aid or benefit of this statute.

Herein likewise we may consider, that a *sci. fa. ad rehabendam terram* lies for avoiding executions on these statutes, which differs from the writ of *audita querela*, for that avoids an execution unjustly obtained at first; but the *sci. fa.* allows the execution just

4 Inst. 181.  
Roll. Abr. 900.  
(c) What shall be said a breach, *vide* Cro. Car. 498, 412. Stil. 569.

21 E. 3. 22. b.  
Roll. Abr. 899.  
900.  
2 Inst. 421.

2 Roll. Abr. 468. Co. Lit. 292. 2 Inst. 595. 471.  
5 Co. 81.

Roll. Abr. 900.  
2 Inst. 471.  
Salk. 258.  
pl. 11.  
2 Ld. Raym. 805. 2 Salk. 600. pl. 9.

2 Inst. 595.

2 Roll. Abr. 468.

Co. Lit. 290.  
2 Inst. 678.  
4 Co. 67.

2 Roll. Abr. 480.

at first, but shews that the end for which it was granted being obtained it ought of consequence to cease.

4 Co. 67.  
2 Inst. 598.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
480. 497.

And therefore if the conusor, after his land is extended, tenders the money to the conusee, who refuses it, or if the debt, with all costs and damages which the statute *de mercatoribus* allows, be satisfied from any casual profit arising from the land, in these cases the conusor is put to his *sci. fa.*, and cannot enter. But in case of an *elegit* on a recognizance at common law, when the conusee is answered his debt by the perception of the certain and usual profits of the land, the debtor may enter, and is not put to his *sci. fa.* Yet in this case, if the creditor be satisfied by an accidental perquisite, there the debtor cannot enter, but must have a *sci. fa. ad rehabendam terram*. And the reason of these distinctions is, because in the first case the execution issues according to the direction of the statute, not only till the principal debt be levied, but all costs and damages arising by reason thereof; and therefore, since the damages are not ascertained, the record will always oppose an entry, which is but an act in *pais*, and cannot be turned into a defeasance of a matter of record till such damages are settled on record in the *sci. fa.* But in the second case, when the debt is certain, and the value of the land ascertained in the extent, there, when such debt is paid by perception of such settled profits, there is no act on record to oppose an entry, and therefore an entry is lawful. But, where the satisfaction arises from accidental profits which do not appear in the extent, this then is still matter of record in opposition to the entry, since such accidental profits do not appear in the valuation of the land settled by the extent on record.

4 Co. 67.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
497.

So, if lands be extended on a statute, and the time of the extent expired, the conusor is put to his *sci. fa.*, because the conusee may have cause to hold the land longer than the time of extent, for he may retain it till he has received his costs of suit and reasonable expenses.

2 Roll. Abr.  
482.

But no *sci. fa.* lies upon a general averment that the conusee has levied the debt before the time of the extent expired, because this may happen by the conusee's industry in improving the land, which the debtor can take no advantage of. So, if the land taken in execution be really worth 20*l.* per annum, but it is extended only at 10*l.*, though by this computation it is evident the conusee might levy the debt before the time of the extent is ended, yet the conusor, upon an averment that the debt is levied, shall have no *sci. fa.*, because that would be contrary to the record, and the court is to judge of the value according to the extent; by which it appears that the debt is not levied. But, if the conusee has levied part by cutting wood, and has received the residue, as appears by an acquittance, in this case he shall have a *sci. fa.* The reason is, because the end of the extent being only to satisfy the conusee his reasonable demands, whenever it appears to the court that they are answered, whether it be by the perception of the profits or otherwise, they grant a *sci. fa.* to avoid the extent.

2 Roll. Abr.  
482.

If the conusee has levied part of the debt according to the extent, the conusor, upon tender of the residue in court, shall have

have a *sci. fa.* to recover the lands within the time of the extent; for here it appears on record how much was due at first, how much was paid, and what remains due and in arrear. But, if the conusor had tendered the remainder of the debt out of court, or, if in court, he had only offered to come to an agreement with the conusee, in neither of these cases shall the *sci. fa.* be granted, because it does not appear on record that the debt is paid.

The grantee of a reversion may bring a *sci. fa.* against him who hath execution of the lands on a statute-merchant, on alleging that he hath satisfaction by some casual profits, though he was not party or privy.

[*Scire facias* in the petty-bag will lie on a bond given to the late king, his *executors* and *administrators*, as within 32 H. 8. c. 39.] || Although it was contended that, according to these words, it was payable to him in his *natural* capacity.||

Dyer, 1. pl. 6.

Rex v. Brad-  
ford, 2 Ld.  
Raym. 1327.

### 3. *Of the Scire Facias on Letters Patent.*

The writ of *sci. fa.* to repeal letters patent lieth in three cases: 1st, When the king by his letters patent doth grant by several letters patent one and the self-same thing to several persons, the first patentee shall have a *sci. fa.* to repeal the second: 2dly, When the king doth grant a thing upon a false suggestion, he *prærogativa regis* may by *sci. fa.* repeal his own grant: 3dly, When the king doth grant any thing which by law he cannot grant, he *jure regis*, and for the advancement of justice and right, may have a *sci. fa.* to repeal his own letters patent; and the judgment in all these cases is, *Quod prædictæ literæ patentēs dicti domini regis revocentur, cancellentur, evacuentur, adnullentur, et vacuæ et invalidæ pro nullo penitus habeantur et teneantur, ac etiam quod irrotulamentum eorundem cancelletur, cassetur et adnihiletur.*

Where a patent is granted to the prejudice of the subject, the king of right is to permit him upon his petition to use his name for the repeal of it in *sci. fa.* at the king's suit; and to prevent multiplicity of actions: for such actions will lie notwithstanding such void patent: as, where the king grants a patent for holding a fair or a market without a writ of *ad quod damnum*, or where such writ hath been deceitfully executed, in such case a *sci. fa.* lies to repeal the patent.

And though in the above case it was urged that a *sci. fa.* did not lie to repeal such patents, because there is (a) another remedy by the common law, *i. e.* by assise of nuisance, *quod permittat*, &c. where the matter shall be tried by a jury and several judges, and not by one judge only, as it is in (b) Chancery; yet it was resolved, that the king has an undoubted right to repeal a patent wherein he is deceived, or his subjects prejudiced, and that by *sci. fa.*

4 Inst. 88.

2 Vent. 344.  
The King v.  
Sir Oliver  
Butler.  
5 Lev. 220,  
221. S.C.  
6 Mod. 229.  
S.P.

5 Lev. 221.  
(a) For this  
*vide* Dyer, 197.  
11 Co. 74.  
8 Co. Prince's  
case. (b) It is  
the highest  
point of the  
Lord Chancel-  
lor's jurisdic-

tion to cancel the king's letters patent under the great seal. 4 Inst. 88. *vide* title Jurisdiction of the Court of Chancery, ante, vol. 2. [This proceeding in a *scire facias* to repeal letters patent is in a particular manner derived from the great seal; for the very end of the suit is, and so is the judgment, that they be recalled into the same place whence they went forth under the great seal, that they may be cancelled, that is, that the great seal may be taken off. In the case of the Mayor and Burgesses of Liverpool against the Chancellor of the County Palatine of Lancaster, in *B.R. Trin. 12. Ann.* there was a *scire facias* to repeal a charter granted to that corporation under

under the great seal of the county palatine. To this suit a prohibition was moved for, for want of jurisdiction in the court. But it was resolved, that that court had jurisdiction of the cause, and, amongst other reasons which were given for that judgment, it was declared, that this authority was incident to the seal of the county palatine: that the complaint of the writ being, that the Chancellor had wrongfully put the seal to it, it was proper to be examined in that court where the seal was kept. See Mr. Yorke's argument in 1 Str. 151.]

3 Lev. 323.

It was likewise objected in the above case, that there ought to have been an office found before the *sci. fa.* issued, for that a *sci. fa.* is a judicial writ, and ought to be founded on a record; to which it was answered and resolved, that true it is a *sci. fa.* ought to be founded on a record; and so it is here, for the patent is a record in Chancery upon which this *sci. fa.* issued, and it is a sufficient record whereon to found it. But where the *sci. fa.* is brought for the forfeiture of a patent or other thing in another court, there ought to be found an office in such other court before the *sci. fa.* issues, except the forfeiture appears of record in the same court whereupon to found the *sci. fa.* And where the office is found, the king shall seize (a) presently upon the office found: but where the office is founded upon the office itself, as here, the king cannot seize until the forfeiture, or other defect of the patent, be tried upon the *sci. fa.*

(a) 9 Co. 96.

#### 4. Scire Facias by and against Executors and Administrators.

2 Inst. 471.

Godb. 83.

Cart. 112. 195.

One that is no party to the record, recognizance, fine, or judgment, as the heir, executor, or administrator, though they be privy, and it be within the year, shall have no writ of execution, but a *sci. fa.* to enable themselves to the suit. And so of the tenant or defendant, for the alteration of the person altereth the process. Otherwise, in the case of a statute-staple or merchant, because the process is given by other acts of parliament.

7 Mod. 68.

per Holt, who said that it had been so lately adjudged;

for this vide Moor, 367. pl. 503. Noy, 150. Carter, 112. 122. 180. 195. (d) 5 Mod. 339. S. P. Resolved, if a suggestion of his death be made on the record, but not otherwise, because then it would not be agreeable to the record. Salk. 319. pl. 3. Ld. Raym. 244. Comb. 441. 5 Mod. 38. Carth. 404. 6 Mod. 108. et vide stat. 8 & 9 W. 3. c. 11. § 7.

Fort v. Oliver,  
1 Maul. &  
S. 217.

¶ And where the cause of action is joint, and the plaintiff proceeds to outlawry against one defendant, and obtains interlocutory judgment against the other, who afterwards dies, the plaintiff cannot proceed by *scire facias* against his administrator; for the action remains joint notwithstanding the outlawry, and consequently survives against the outlaw.¶

Mod. 188.

Farrer v.

Brooks; et vide  
tit. Execution.

If there be judgment against *A.*, and thereupon a *fi. fa.* be sued out, but before execution *A.* die intestate, there needs no *sci. fa.* to renew this judgment, but execution of the goods may be made in the hands of the administrator; for, as the party himself could not have made any defence to the writ of execution there is no reason that his representative should be in a better, condition.

Cro. Jac. 4.

Yale v. Gough,  
adjudged by

It was formerly held, that if an administrator, having obtained judgment against a creditor of the intestate's, died, the administrator

trator *de bonis non* could not have a *sci. fa.* on this judgment for want of a privity, but must begin anew. three judges against one. Yelv. 53. S.C.; but for this *vide* Cro. Car. 167. Latch, 40. Palm. 443. 5 Co. 9. And. 23. Moor, 40. 2 Saund. 149. Sid. 29. 2 Sid. 122.

But now by the 17 Car. 2. c. 8. it is enacted, "That where (a) any (a) judgment after verdict shall be had, by or in the name of any executor or administrator, in such case an administrator *de bonis non* may sue forth a *sci. fa.* and take execution upon such judgment." (a) It must appear that it was after *verdict*, for a judgment by default is not within the equity of this statute. Salk. 522. pl. 10. 2 Ld. Raym. 1072. 6 Mod. 290. 11 Mod. 34. pl. 6. ¶4 Taunt. 884.¶ If an administrator obtains a decree, but dies before enrolment, the administrator *de bonis non* may revive this decree within the equity of this statute. 2 Vern. 237.

If an administrator *durante minoritate* brings an action and recovers, and then his time determines, the executor may have a *sci. fa.* upon that judgment. Roll. Abr. 888. Cro. Car. 227. 2 Brownl. 83. Godb. 104. Lev. 181. Keb. 750.

So, if such an administrator obtains judgment, he may bring a *sci. fa.* against the bail, and they cannot object that the infant is of full age, for the recognizance being to the administrator himself by name, though he be administrator *durante minori etate tantum*, yet he may have a *sci. fa.* against the bail. 2 Lev. 37. Enbrin v. Mompesson.

[An administrator *durante minoritate* obtained a decree to account: the infant married, and a new administration during her minority was granted to her husband. It was objected, that such an administrator cannot at law take execution on a judgment obtained by the former administrator. But it was ordered that the defendant should answer, and that matter be saved to him at the hearing of the cause. Coke v. Hodges, 1 Vern. 25.]

A judgment on a warrant of attorney entered in the vacation against a defendant who died in the preceding term is good, and execution tested on a day *prior* to the death of the defendant may be sued out upon it. *Secus*, where it is tested on a day *posterior* to the defendant's death, for in that case the judgment must be revived against his representative by *scire facias*.] See the cases of Heapy v. Parris, 6 Term R. 368. Walker v. Drawater, Anstr. 680. Bragner v. 7 East, 298.¶

Langmead, 7 Term R. 20. ¶Waghorn v. Langmead, 1 Bos. & Pul. 571.

¶By a subsequent statute (b) it is enacted, that "in all actions to be commenced in any court of record, if the plaintiff or defendant happen to die, after interlocutory and before final judgment, the action shall not abate by reason thereof, *if such action might have been originally prosecuted or maintained by or against the executors or administrators of the party dying*; but the plaintiff, or, if he be dead after such interlocutory judgment, his executors or administrators, shall and may have a *scire facias* against the defendant, if living after such interlocutory judgment, or if he died after, then against his executors or administrators, to shew cause why damages in such action should not be assessed and recovered by him or them. (c) And if such defendant, his executors and administrators, shall appear at the return of such writ, and not shew or allege any matter sufficient to arrest the final judgment, or being returned warned, or upon two writs of *scire facias*, it be returned that (b) 8 & 9 W. 3. c. 11. § 6. (c) See Tidd, 1169., and Append. ch. 43. § 93., &c.



“ the defendant, his executors or administrators, had nothing  
 “ whereby to be summoned, or could not be found in the county,  
 “ shall make default, that thereupon a writ of enquiry of damages  
 “ shall be awarded; which being executed and returned, judgment final shall be given for the said plaintiff, his executors or  
 “ administrators, prosecuting such writ or writs of *scire facias*  
 “ against such defendant, his executors or administrators, respectively.” (a)||

(a) § 129.

### 5. By and against Heirs and Tertenants.

2 Inst. 469.

3 Co. 12.

2 Salk. 600.

pl. 9.

Ld. Raym. 806.

Salk. 258. pl. 11. 7 Mod. 50. 64. 4 Mod. 248.

It is clearly agreed, that in all real actions a *sci. fa.* lay at the common law, and, consequently, that an heir may by such writ revive and enforce the execution of a judgment obtained by his ancestor.

19 E. 4, 5. b.

45 E. 3. 2.

Roll. Abr. 889.

(b) So, of a

recovery in

waste, the heir

shall have execution of the land, and the executor of damages. 43 E. 5. 2.

1 Roll. Abr. 889.

Also it is held, that if the demandant in a writ of cousenage, or other (b) real action, in which land and damages are recovered, has judgment, and dies, the heir shall take out execution as to the land, and the executor as to the damages.

Dyer, 81.

Co. Lit. 103.

290.

(c) Against the

heir of an

heir. Cro. Jac.

186.

And as a *sci. fa.* lies for the heir, so it lies against (c) him on a judgment obtained against his ancestor. But this is to be understood where lands in fee-simple descended to the heir, for it would be unreasonable to subject the heir to the payment of his ancestor's debts any further than the value of the assets descended. Also, if the heir be within age, he is not liable to execution during his minority, but in such case the parol must demur.

Sid. 54.

Raym. 19.

And though an heir only, who hath lands in fee-simple descended, is bound, yet, if *A.* be tenant for life, remainder to *B.* his son in tail, and *A.* enter into a recognizance and die, *C.* bring a *sci. fa.* and *B.* be returned heir and tertenant, and warned, but make default, he can have no *audita querela* to avoid this execution, because he had a day given in court to set aside the recognizance, and it was his folly not to appear when warned.

Vern. 145.

2 Vern. 37.

88, 89.

3 Lev. 555.

If there be a sequestration for a personal duty against the ancestor where the heir is not bound, and the defendant die, there is an end of the sequestration; and it cannot be revived against the heir, because neither the heir nor the lands are bound by such decree. But, if the decree was upon a covenant that bound the heir, and the defendant died, such decree might be revived by *subpœna sci. fa.* against the heir, to shew cause against the decree, if the decree be enrolled of record, or if not, by bill of revivor; and when revived against the heir and executor (which is the usual and regular way), the sequestration also will be revived on motion, if, upon coming into court, cause is not shewn why the decree should not be revived.

[1 Ves. 184,  
185.]

Carth. 107.

Where a judgment is had against one who dies before execution, a *sci. fa.* will not lie against his heir and tertenants until a *nihil* is returned against his executor.

It



It is laid down as a general rule, that in all cases where the (a) inheritance or freehold is affected, the tenant of the freehold is to be made a party.

in treason it was objected, that there ought to be a *sci. fa.* to the Lords mediate and immediate before the outlawry shall be reversed; but held not to be necessary, the forfeiture in treason belonging to the king, and not to them. 4 Mod. 566.

Hence it hath become a settled point, not to reverse a fine without a *sci. fa.* returned against the tertenants; for the conusees are but nominal persons, and the tertenants ought not to be put out of possession without warning to defend themselves, for they may have a release to plead, or some other defence to make.

So, upon a writ of error to reverse a common recovery, it was said by *Holt C. J.*, that though the granting a *sci. fa.* in such cases against the tertenants is discretionary, and not *stricti juris*, yet, that it being the constant course of the court to grant it, he was of opinion not to depart from that which had been the usual course of the court, and therefore awarded a *sci. fa.* though the case was of a hard nature, and attended with extraordinary circumstances.

Regularly, the *sci. fa.* is to be awarded to the (b) heir and tertenants; and it seems to be the better opinion, that the tertenant alone is not to be charged, and that therefore until the heir be summoned, or that it be returned, that there is not any heir to be summoned, or that the heir hath not any lands to be charged, the tertenant ought not to be charged, for the heir may have a release to plead, or other matter to bar the execution; and his land is rather to be charged than the land of the tertenant, for the heir shall not have contribution against the tertenant, as the tertenant shall have. Also, if the heir be within age, the parol shall demur, and the tertenant shall have advantage thereof.

ought first to issue against him. Cro. Eliz. 896. Sir Christ. Heyden's case. || 2 Saund. 7. (4.) ||

All the tertenants are to be summoned, and therefore in a *sci. fa.* against some of them they may (c) plead, that there are other (d) tertenants not named, and pray judgment if they ought to answer *quousque* the others are summoned. (e)

199. 226. S. C. (c) But, when a tertenant is summoned, and he doth not plead that there are other tertenants not summoned, he shall never afterwards have a *sci. fa.* or *audita querela* to compel the others to contribute. Moor, 524. (d) Where plea, that another was jointly seised with him, *vide* Roll. R. 57. 2 Jon. 122. Comb. 185. || (e) This is a dilatory plea within 4 & 5 Ann. c. 16., and requires to be verified by affidavit. Forrest. 144. ||

But it hath been doubted whether such tertenants could plead other tertenants not warned in another county, which it is now held they may; and accordingly it hath been determined, that when one tertenant is returned summoned upon a *sci. fa.*, he may plead that there are other tertenants, though in another county, and that this is not within the statute 16 & 17 Car. 2. c. 5. which relates to an extent executed.

Upon a judgment in debt a *sci. fa.* issued against the tertenants, and *A.* was returned tenant, who pleaded that *J. S.* was seised of twenty acres of land, which were the defendant's at the time of

And. 161.  
(a) On a motion to reverse an outlawry

Salk. 359. pl. 4.  
2 Salk. 598.  
pl. 2.  
Comb. 318.  
Dyer, 321.  
Co. Ent. 235.  
Cro. Eliz. 474. 759. Bridgm. 69. Moor, 524.

Carth. 111.  
3 Mod. 119.  
Skin. 273.  
pl. 1. Earl of Pembroke's case.

27 H. 6. 135.  
1 E. 2. 242.  
3 Co. 13. a.  
Cro. Car.  
295. 313.  
|| See 2 Will.  
Saund. 6, 7. ||  
(b) A *sci. fa.* may be against the heir and tertenants, and the heir cannot object, that a *sci. fa.*

Salk. 40. pl. 9.  
2 Salk. 679.  
pl. 7. 601.  
pl. 11. S. C.  
6 Mod. 154.

2 Vent. 104.  
Prynne v. Slaughter.

Cro. Jac. 506.  
Mitchell v. Sir John Crofts.

the judgment given, and prayed judgment if he should be put to answer until *J. S.* was warned. On demurrer, this was held a good plea: but it was said that the writ should not abate, but that the defendant should not answer till the other was warned. And it was said by *Houghton J.* that there was a diversity between a *sci. fa.* to have execution on a judgment in debt, and to have execution on a judgment in a real action; for in the last case it is no plea, for every tenant shall answer for himself, and one may lose, and the other not; but in the first case each ought to be contributory for his part.

Lev. 30.  
Raym. 26.  
Keb. 92.  
Edsary. Smart.  
(a) 1 E. 3.  
13. pl. 41.  
3 E. 3. pl. 37.  
29 Ass. pl. 37.  
29 E. 3. 29.  
(b) For the  
difference  
between a real  
and a personal  
execution, and  
that a personal  
execution will  
survive, though a real one will not, vide 3 Co. 14. Yelv. 209. Raym. 153.  
2 Keb. 3. 331. 4 Mod. 315. 3 Keb. 295. Salk. 319. pl. 3. Holt, 1. pl. 2. Carth. 236.  
Ld. Raym. 244. Comb. 441. 5 Mod. 338. Carth. 404. Show. 402. || 1 Maul. & S. 217. ||  
(c) For this vide F. N. B. 166. 44 E. 3. 10.  
2 Salk. 600.  
pl. 8. Ld.  
Raym. 669.  
|| 2 Saund. 7.  
(4.) ||

If there be judgment in debt against two, and one die, a *sci. fa.* lies against the other alone, reciting the death; and he cannot plead that the heir of him that is dead has assets by descent, and demand judgment if he ought to be charged alone; for at (a) common law the charge upon a judgment being (b) personal, survived; and the statute Westm. 2. (13 Ed. 1. st. 1.) that gives the *elegit* does not take away the remedy of the plaintiff at the common law, and therefore the party may take out his execution which way he pleases, for the words of the statute are *sit in electione*. But if he should, after the allowance of this writ, and revival of judgment, take out an *elegit* to charge the land, the party may have a remedy (c) by suggestion, or by *audita querela*. survive, though a real one will not, vide 3 Co. 14. Yelv. 209. Raym. 153. 4 Mod. 315. 3 Keb. 295. Salk. 319. pl. 3. Holt, 1. pl. 2. Carth. 236. Ld. Raym. 244. Comb. 441. 5 Mod. 338. Carth. 404. Show. 402. || 1 Maul. & S. 217. || (c) For this vide F. N. B. 166. 44 E. 3. 10.

The *sci. fa.* may either be (d) general against all tertenants, or against the tertenants naming them: but it is (e) said, that if a person undertakes to name them he must be sure to name them all.

(d) Whether to be directed to all the executors generally, or to them by their names. 2 Bulst. 231. (e) Comb. 292.

2 Salk. 598. To a *sci. fa.* against the heir and tertenants, the sheriff must return that they are tenants of all the lands *in ballivâ suâ*, and not that they are tenants of lands *in ballivâ suâ*.  
pl. 1.

#### 6. By and against Husband and Wife.

If a woman, executrix to *J. S.*, marries, and the husband and wife bring an action of debt upon an obligation in the right of the wife as executrix to *J. S.* against *J. D.*, and have judgment against him to recover the debt with damages and costs, and after the wife dies before execution sued, the husband shall not have a *sci. fa.* upon this judgment; for that he, though he was privy to the judgment, shall not have the thing recovered, but it belongs to the succeeding executor or administrator. If a woman, executrix to *J. S.*, marries, and the husband and wife bring an action of debt upon an obligation in the right of the wife as executrix to *J. S.* against *J. D.*, and have judgment against him to recover the debt with damages and costs, and after the wife dies before execution sued, the husband shall not have a *sci. fa.* upon this judgment; for that he, though he was privy to the judgment, shall not have the thing recovered, but it belongs to the succeeding executor or administrator. which belonged to the husband, though the debt did not, and therefore the *sci. fa.* should be maintained for the damages; but a *sci. fa.* being as well for the debt as damages, it was held not maintainable; and whether he might maintain a *sci. fa.* for the damages and costs, they would give no opinion. Jon. 248. S. C. adjudged, and said, this recovery does not turn it to the proper debt of the husband, as it would if the baron and feme recovered the proper debt of the feme.

Sid. 337. But, if husband and wife obtain judgment in debt, and the wife dies, the husband, without taking out administration to her, may  
Cro. Eliz. 844.  
3 Mod. 188.

may have a *sci. fa.*, for by the judgment it is become a debt to him.

If a woman obtains a judgment in debt and after marries, and the husband and wife sue out a *sci. fa.* and thereupon have an award of execution, though the wife dies, yet the husband (without taking out administration) may have execution upon the judgment, for the award upon the *sci. fa.* attached in the husband, and shall survive, though objected, the award on the *sci. fa.* made no alteration, because the execution must be on the first judgment.

*sci. fa.* taken out, and said by *Holt* C. J. that the debt was attached to him jointly with his wife; so that although the award of execution did not alter the nature of the debt, yet it altered the property. *Carth.* 415. *Skin.* 682. pl. 2. S. C.

If a judgment in debt is obtained against a feme sole, who afterwards marries, and then a *sci. fa.* is thereupon brought against husband and wife, and after two *nihil*s returned, judgment is given that the plaintiff shall have judgment against them, and the wife dies, the husband shall be liable to this execution.

¶ And if a woman marries after interlocutory judgment against her, the plaintiff may proceed to judgment and execution against her, without joining the husband by *scire facias*.¶

*cher*, 3 *Maul. & S.* 557.; and see *Tidd*,

[On a plea of coverture in an action of debt on a judgment, a verdict was found for the defendant, and a writ of *feri facias* sued out for the costs, commanding the sheriff to levy and pay them to the defendant, and her husband. A rule was granted to shew cause why the writ, and proceedings thereon, should not be set aside for irregularity, it being a maxim, that a person not a party to the record cannot be benefited, or charged by the process without a *scire facias*. The court were clearly of opinion, that the proceedings were irregular. And *Ashhurst* J. added, the wife might have had process in her own name, because, the plaintiff having declared against her as sole, he was concluded from denying it.]

## 7. *Scire Facias against Bail.*

¶ For the law on this subject *vide* also tit. "BAIL IN CIVIL CAUSES."¶

A *sci. fa.* is the usual and proper remedy against the bail when judgment hath been obtained against the principal, and no satisfaction made by him. This is founded on a record, to wit, the act of the court in admitting the party to bail, and the judgment against him. But it must appear that the party himself hath not satisfied the judgment; and hence it hath become a settled rule that there must be (a) a *capias* returned against the principal before the *sci. fa.* is to issue against the bail.\*

*sci. fa.* against the principal. 2 *Jon.* 96.—Not necessary to recite it in the *sci. fa.* *Cro. Jac.* 97.—\* And the course is, to get the sheriff to return *non est inventus* on the *ca. sa.*

If there is judgment against *A.* to account, and manucaptors found by him to appear before auditors assigned, no *sci. fa.* lies against

2 *Leon.* 14.

4 *Leon.* 186.

*Salk.* 116.

pl. 7. *Wood-*

*yerv. Gresham,*

adjudged.

*Comb.* 455.

S. C. by

which it

appears the

year expired

before the

*Carth.* 30.

*Salk.* 116. pl. 7.

3 *Mod.* 186.

*Comb.* 105.

*Skin.* 682.

pl. 2. *Obrien*

*v. Ram.*

*Cooper v.*

*Hunchin,*

4 *East*, 521.

*Doe v. But-*

1166. (8th ed.)

*Wortley v.*

*Rayner,*

*Dougl.* 637.

¶ See further as

to *scire facias*

on marriage,

2 *Will. Saund.*

72. k. 1.¶

*Moor*, 452.

*Cro. Eliz.* 597.

*Lev.* 225;

*et vide* tit. *Bail,*

letter (D).

(a) That it

must be

awarded with-

in the year,

else not till a

*Stil.* 105.

against the manucaptors or bail without a certificate from the auditors to the court, that he hath not conformed; for the auditors are judges of the cause, and may excuse the non-appearance, and may appoint a shorter or longer day for the party to appear, as they think fit.

Cro. Jac. 163.  
Hutt. 47.  
(a) Cro. Jac.  
97. Moor, 175.  
Poph. 186.  
Winch. 61.  
Stil. 324.  
2 Mod. 28.

In a *sci. fa.* against bail they cannot plead that the principal died before the *sci. fa.* issued (a), but they may plead, that the principal died (b) before the return of the *capias* against him: so, they may plead that the principal died before any judgment against him, because they cannot have a writ of error to reverse that judgment.

308. (b) But, if he dies after the return of the *capias*, this will not excuse the bail. Roll. Abr. 336. [Glyn v. Yates, 1 Stra. 511. 8 Mod. 31. S. C. Barry v. Barry, 2 Stra. 717. 2 Ld. Raym. 1452. S. C. Filewood v. Popplewell, 2 Wils. 67. S. P.]

Moor, 888.  
Leon. 58.  
2 Buls. 260.

If the principal surrenders himself, or the bail render him up, this will discharge the bail, and may be pleaded to the *sci. fa.*, but such surrender or render are not sufficient, unless the plaintiff or his attorney have notice of it. And this is required, that the plaintiff may, if he pleases, charge him in execution; also, that he may not be at any further trouble or charge in proceeding against the bail.

Cro. Jac. 545.  
Freeman v.  
Freeman.

In a *sci. fa.* by the executor of the plaintiff, upon a judgment against the principal, the defendant pleaded that the testator sued execution by *sci. fa.* against the bail, and had judgment and execution awarded against them: it was held no plea, because not shewed the plaintiff was satisfied by the execution against the bail; for otherwise, without satisfaction, he may always charge the bail.

1 Lev. 195.  
Vent. 315.  
2 Mod. 312.  
2 Jon. 75.  
Astry v. Balard.

If one be bail for A., B., C., and D., and before the return of the second *sci. fa.* the plaintiff take A. in execution, yet the bail are not discharged as to the other three, for they undertook to bring in all four.

Barlow v.  
Evans,  
2 Wils. 98.

[*Scire facias* against bail in error, on a judgment for damages, must be to shew cause why plaintiff should not have execution of the *debt* aforesaid (the specific sum in the recognizance), not of the damages.

Simmonds v.  
Middleton,  
1 Wils. 269.

If a *capias ad satisfaciendum* against the principal is left with the sheriff before the allowance of a writ of error, and appears afterwards to be returned *non est inventus*, it shall be presumed to be returned after the writ of error spent, and it is sufficient to found a *scire facias* against the bail.

2 Mod. Ca.  
305.

If the *scire facias* against the principal after judgment has only four days between the *teste* and return, and a *scire facias* is brought against the bail, proceedings shall be stayed, upon motion by the bail.

Myer v.  
Arthur,  
1 Stra. 419.

Where, after error brought by the principal, a *scire facias* was sued out against the bail, the court ordered the proceedings to be stopped, on the bail consenting, if the judgment were affirmed, to surrender the principal, or give judgment on the *sci. fa.*

Capron v.  
Archer,  
1 Burr. 340.

Where the writ of error by the principal was allowed before the time was expired within which the bail had indulgence to surrender the principal, though notice of such allowance was not given

given to the plaintiff's attorney until after the expiration of that time; the court of *B. R.* gave the bail the same terms as are usual where they apply within the time indulged to them for surrendering the principal.

On the return of the second *scire facias* against bail, a four day rule was given, and on the fourth day the principal brought error, whereupon it was moved to stay proceedings against the bail pending the writ of error; and the above case of *Myer v. Arthur*, and *Church v. Throgmorton* in the House of Lords, were cited; in which last case the House threatened to commit the attorney, for proceeding against the bail pending error in parliament. As to the first case, the court said, it differed, for there the bail came in time, while they might surrender the principal; which they cannot do here, after the return of the second *scire facias*, at which time no writ of error was brought. And as to the case in the House of Lords, it was there agreed, that the court below could not restrain them; but the Lords said they expected more respect. We can make no rule.

The second *scire facias* was returnable the first day of the term, and a week within term the bail moved to stay the proceedings on the common terms of giving judgment in the *scire facias*, and taking four days to surrender after affirmance in the principal cause. But the court held they came too late, after their time to surrender was gone, and would not revive it again: all they would do was to stay the suing out of execution until after affirmance.

It is immaterial whether the *ca. sa.* be actually returned, or such return actually filed, before the issuing of the *scire facias* against the bail; for if the bail should plead that no *ca. sa.* was returned and filed before the *teste* of the *scire facias*, such return may be filed at any time before putting in a replication to the plea.

If the first *scire facias* bears *teste* the same day with the *ca. sa.*, and the bail have rendered the principal after judgment, both writs of *scire facias* will be quashed.

The court have refused to set aside a judgment actually signed against the bail, because error was pending by the principal.]

*Humphreys v. Daniel, Barnes*, 202. S.P. But *Taswell v. Stone*, 4 Burr. 2454. *Black*, 5 Term Rep. 636. *contra*.

*Everett v. Gery*, 1 Stra. 443.  
*Richardson v. Jelly*, 2 Stra. 1270.  
So, in *Aldridge v. Snowden*, 8 Mod. 130. the bail did not move till both *sci. fa.* were out and the rules upon them, and the court held they came too late.

*Cole v. Buckland*, 2 Stra. 872.

*Hunt v. Cox*, 3 Burr. 1360.

*Wilcox v. Prosser, Barnes*, 95.

*Fisher v. Emerton*, 1 Stra. 526.  
and *Benwell v.*

## (D) The Form of the Writ and Proceedings, and how far it must pursue the Nature of the original Action.

IT is said that a *sci. fa.*, being a judicial writ, shall not abate for want of (a) form; and that therefore where the words (b) *si sibi viderit expedire* were left out in a *sci. fa.*, yet the writ was held sufficient.

*Lucas*, 270.  
(a) *Sci. facias* for *scire facias* held naught.  
*Sid.* 406.

(b) 3 Keb. 190. *cont.* 2 Lutw. 1281.

Also it hath been agreed, that wherever an original was amendable, there a *sci. fa.* would be so too, and that a discontinuance herein by the demise of the king is aided by the statute 1 Ann. cap. 8.

6 Mod. 263.  
10 Mod. 258.  
354. [That is, where a *scire facias* is an

original writ, as where it is to repeal letters patent. 1 Stra. 43.]

Roll. Abr. 199. If the bail sues an *audita querela*, and a *sci. fa.* thereupon, 797. Barns v. which recites the *audita querela* and the *capias* against the principal, and the return thereupon, which *capias* was awarded Woolrich. (a) By the 18 Eliz. c. 14. *tempore reginæ Eliz.* and the *sci. fa.* is recited to be *per breve dominæ reginæ Angliæ vicecomiti nostro de S. direct.* which is to no judgment to be stayed or reversed after verdict for the sheriff of the king that now is, this is error by the common law, but is (a) now amendable.

want of form in any judicial writ; for which *vide* Cro. Jac. 89. 162. 372. 2 Sid. 7. 12. Vent. 105. [That a *scire facias* is not amendable, but the proper way is for the plaintiff to move to quash it. See Hillier v. Frost, 1 Stra. 401. Grey v. Jefferton, 2 Stra. 1165.] || In the K. B. the plaintiff must pay costs on quashing his own *sci. fa.* after the defendant has appeared thereto. 1 Barn. & A. 486. But in the C. B. the plaintiff may move to quash his *sci. fa.* without costs at any time before plea. Tidd's Pract. 1160. (7th ed.)]

6 Mod. 263. But where, in ejectment, there was judgment for two messuages, and after a year a *sci. fa.* upon it recited a judgment of 510. Williams suages, and after a year a *sci. fa.* upon it recited a judgment of one messuage only; and a *nul tiel record* being pleaded, it was v. Hoskins. moved to amend it, it was denied; for the court held, that the || Lord Raym. writ was good, for aught appeared on the face of it, and that if 1057. S.C. there were a judgment for one messuage this would be a good writ to revive it; so being good in itself, though not apposite to this purpose, to amend would be to make a new writ, or to alter a good writ, and to fit it to another purpose; and to amend this writ would falsify the defendant's plea, which was good at the time when pleaded. But, if the fault had appeared in the very writ, it might be amended. And for his expedition the plaintiff took another writ, which the court held he might do without getting this quashed; for if this writ abates, then it is not the same cause.

Salk. 52. pl. 17. So, in a *sci. fa.* on a judgment, where by mistake in the *sci. fa.* Vavasor v. the plaintiff's name was put for the defendant's, Sir *Rhadulphus* Baile. for *Jacobus*; it was moved to amend it, being the fault of the clerk, but denied *per cur.* for the writ does not appear to us to be wrong, and there may be such a judgment for aught we know.

Latch, 112. It is said that a *sci. fa.* is in nature of a bill in Chancery, and that the same certainty is not required therein as by the common law.

Hil. 15 & In a *sci. fa.* upon a judgment in the upper bench before Oliver Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and the dominions thereunto belonging, &c. the *sci. fa.* 16 Car. 2. was *coram Olivero domino nuper protectore* only; *nul tiel record* v. Lord Byron, was pleaded; and if this was a variance between the *sci. fa.* and Sid. 173. the record, was the question. *Twisden* held it variant, in that Keb. 648. S.C. there might have been another judgment *coram domino protectore* only; and said, the act for confirmation of judicial proceedings confirms them, and makes them records only under that style. But the other judges held, that this was no material variance: and that in a *sci. fa.* it was not necessary to set forth the style of the king at large.

2 Inst. 470. By the statute Westm. 2. 13 Ed. 1. stat. 1. cap. 45. there shall be no essoin nor protection in a *sci. fa.* but aid, age, and receipt shall be granted; for the words *solemnitates curiæ* are to be understood the solemn judicial proceedings of the court, but extend not to the right of the party to have his age, or to be received, or to have aid of another.

[In a *sci. fa.* on a judgment recovered by an executor, it is not necessary to state the death of the testator.]

Morfoot v. Chivers, 1 Str. 631.

A *sci. fa.* to revive a judgment against an executor, mentioned first a day of appearance *coram nobis ubicunque*, but after gave a day to the party to appear *ad præd. diem apud Westm.* and it was moved to amend it; but the court said, that it being in the writ they could not do it of grace or favour, but would give day to shew cause why it should not be amended *ex merito justitiæ*; but the plaintiff for his expedition moved to quash it.

6 Mod. 68.  
Jevon v. Turner

[After a writ of error brought on a judgment in C. B. there was a *scire facias* tested 28 November, returnable *die Veneris proximo post octab. Sancti Hilarii ubicunque tunc fuerimus in Angliâ*, to shew cause *quare executionem non haberet*, to which the defendant demurred. It was held, that such writs of *scire facias* were made returnable sometimes at a day certain, and sometimes on common days; but that this writ returnable on a day certain *ubicunque*, &c. was bad, for it ought to be returnable on a common day, if it be *coram nobis ubicunque*, &c.

Manning v. Bois, 3 Salk. 520. Where it was objected to a writ of *scire facias*, grounded upon a judgment in an assise, which is an original, that

it ought to have been returnable *ubicunque*, whereas it was returnable on a day certain, Holt C.J. said, it is good one way or the other. West v. Sutton, 2 Ld. Raym. 853, 854.

A *scire facias* returnable *ubicunque tunc fuerit* generally, is good, without limiting it to *England*. But, if made returnable *ubicunque tunc fuerit in Magnâ Britannîâ*, it is bad.]

Rex v. Hare and Mann, 1 Stra. 146.

If two *nihil*s are returned on a *scire facias*, this amounts to a warning.

Yelv. 112.

There must be two *nihil*s or a *scire feci* returned upon a *sci. fa.*, for two *nihil*s amount to a garnishment.

Yelv. 88.; et vide Skin. 633. \*\* where it is

said to be the constant practice of *B. R.* to sue both the *scire facias*'s at once, in regard that there ought to be a full time between the date of the second *scire facias* and the return of it. But by a rule of court E. 5 G. 2. every *scire facias*, of which notice shall be given to the defendant or defendants named in such writ, shall be delivered to the sheriff to whom directed, or left at his office four days before the return of such writ exclusive of the day on which such writ is returnable. — By the same rule every first writ of *scire facias* on which a *nihil* shall be returned, shall be delivered to the sheriff, or left in his office some time before the return of such writ. — Also, every writ of *alias scire facias* shall be delivered to the sheriff, or left in his office four days exclusive before the return of such writ. *Vide Harrison's Practice of K. B.* 258, &c. \*\* [But note, this rule extends only to a *scire facias* against bail: a *scire facias* in error needs not lie in the office four days before the return of it. *Miller v. Yerraway*, 3 Burr. 1723. *Gross v. Nash*, 4 Burr. 2439. But, where it is against bail, it must lie the last four days before the return. *Forty v. Hermer*, 4 Term R. 583. In the case of *Obrian v. Frazier*, 1 Stra. 644. it is said, that if the *scire facias* lies four days in the office, that is all which is required; that the summons may be made at any time before the court is up on the day of the return. And so is *Hunt v. Cox*, 3 Burr. 1560. But in *Poole v. Willis*, E. 16 G. 3. 2 Term R. 758. the proceedings in a *scire facias* against bail were set aside, because the sheriff had summoned the party on the return day after the rising of the court; and in *Webb v. Harvey*, 2 Term R. 757. they were set aside on the authority of that case, because the bail were summoned only an hour before the court rose on the return day.] *Vide tit. Bail in Civil Causes*; and *Tidd's Pract.* 1161—1163. (7th ed.)]

It hath been adjudged, that in a *sci. fa.* it is sufficient that there be (a) fifteen days inclusive between the teste of the writ of the first *sci. fa.* and the return of the second

Carth. 468.  
2 Salk. 599.  
pl. 7.; et vide  
2 Jon. 228.

*Cro. Eliz.* 738. [2 Black. R. 922.] (a) Where there were but 14 days between the teste and return of the *sci. fa.*, the court held it aided by the statute 17 Car. 2. c. 8. *Lutw.* 26.



6 Mod. 86.  
per cur.

But, where two *sci. fa.* were taken out with the same *teste*, but different returns, the one returnable in *Quinden. Hill.*, and another *Crastin. Pur.*, though there were different returns and at convenient distances, yet because they were actually taken out at one time, it was adjudged wrong; for thus the party would lose the benefit of two *sci. fa.* which the law gives him.

Elliot v. Smith,  
2 Stra. 1139.

[If there be fifteen days between the *teste* of the first and the return of the second *scire facias* against bail, it is sufficient, without any regard to the number of days between the *teste* and return of each.

Bell v. Jackson, 4 Term R. 663.

But, where there is only one *scire facias*, the sheriff returning *scire feci*, and the proceedings are by bill, four days exclusive between the *teste* and return are sufficient.](a)

[(a) Sunday may be reckoned as one of the four days which must elapse between the return of the second writ and signing judgment. *Combe v. Cuttall*, 3 Bing. 162.; *sed vide* 6 Maul. & S. 153. 11 East, 71.]

Cro. Jac. 531.  
Yelv. 218.  
Hob. 4. S.C.  
Wharton v.  
Sir Edward  
Musgrave.

It is a general rule that the *sci. fa.* must pursue the first action; and therefore where an action of debt was brought in *Cumberland*, and judgment had by confession, and a *sci. fa.* brought thereon against the executor in *Middlesex*, this was held to be erroneous, though the confession was at *Westminster*, and that the *sci. fa.* ought to have been brought in *Cumberland*.

2 Salk. 600.  
pl. 10.

On a recognizance taken in *B. R.* the *sci. fa.* must be brought in *Middlesex*, for the recognizances there are not obligatory by the caption, but by their being entered of record in the court. So it is of debt.

2 Salk. 600.  
pl. 10. But  
for this diversity  
*vide* Stil. 9.  
Al. 12. Hob.  
195.

But on a recognizance in *C. B.*, the *sci. fa.* may be laid in the county where the caption was, or in *Middlesex* where it is filed; for it is a record by the caption, and becomes immediately obligatory, and therefore may be brought there; and it is also filed at *Westminster* in *C. B.*, and there remains of record.

Follett v. Trill,  
Barnes, 96.  
Pickering v.  
Thompson, *Id.* 207.

[In *C. B.*, where the caption is in another county, and enrolled in *Middlesex*, the *scire facias* may be in either county; but where the caption is in *Middlesex* the *scire facias* must be there.]

Cro. Car. 313.

Also, though regularly the first *sci. fa.* upon a recognizance to have execution, ought to be in the county where it was acknowledged; yet, if it be returned that he hath no lands there, that no heir can be found, or that the party is dead, a *testatum sci. fa.* may issue to any other county where the party surmiseth that there are lands.

2 Lutw. 1287.  
Redman v.  
Winford.

It hath been resolved that a *sci. fa.*, on a recognizance of bail taken by commissioners in the county of *York*, may be brought in *Middlesex* or *York*, at the election of the party.

Bond v. Isaac,  
1 Burr. 409.

[A *scire facias* sued out on a bail-piece remaining in *Middlesex*, must be sued out in *Middlesex*, though the original cause of action were in *London*.

1 Term R.  
388. Dixon v.  
Heslop, 6 Term

A *scire facias* to revive a judgment in this case, is a continuance of the first suit. Hence, whatever engagements would be binding



ing on the principal, will be so on his representatives. So, the proceedings on a *scire facias* against the bail shall be in the same court with those against the principal; and if the latter be carried back by *procedendo* to an inferior court, a *scire facias* afterwards removed thereout against the bail shall be likewise remanded. So, the costs of a *scire facias* after bankruptcy to revive a judgment recovered before the bankruptcy, relate back to the original judgment, and are recoverable under the commission.

Where a *scire facias* is brought in *B. R.* upon a judgment in an inferior court, it must appear by the writ itself how the judgment came into *B. R.*, whether by *certiorari*, or by writ of error, because the execution is different: for if it came by *certiorari*, the *scire facias* must set forth the limits of the inferior jurisdiction, and pray execution within those limits, and also that the judgment came in by *certiorari*. But, if it came in by writ of error, that must be shewn likewise in the *scire facias* itself, and it must pray execution generally.

It was moved to quash a *scire facias quare executionem non*, &c., sued by the defendant in error to make the plaintiff assign his errors, because the original suit in *C. B.* was by bill of privilege, and the *scire facias* ought therefore to be returnable on a day certain, but this was made returnable upon a common return. And of that opinion was the court, because the *scire facias* ought to be made returnable according to the nature of the original suit below in *C. B.* And *Trin. 11 Ann.* between *Vavasor* and *Parker* it was adjudged so by the court of *B. R.* in the very same case. And the writ of error was quashed.

Where an executor pleads *plenè administravit*, and the plaintiff does not take issue upon it, but takes a judgment of assets, *quando acciderint*, the *scire facias* on that judgment must only pray execution of such assets as have come to the executor's hands since the former judgment; if it pray execution of assets generally, without confining it to that time, it cannot be supported, because it does not pursue the terms of the judgment, on which it is founded.

Upon the same principle a *scire facias* on a judgment against a person who has been twice a bankrupt, under the stat. 5 G. 2. c. 30. § 9. which says, "the future estate and effects of such person shall be liable to his creditors, unless the estate shall produce sufficient to pay 15s. in the pound," &c. is bad, if it do not aver, that the bankrupt's estate is ||not|| sufficient to produce 15s. in the pound.

||Declaration in *scire facias* by plaintiffs as assignees of a bankrupt, on a judgment obtained by the bankrupt, stated that the plaintiffs were duly chosen assignees, and that "on behalf of, *A. B.*, &c. assignees as aforesaid, we have been informed, &c.;" but did not state that an assignment of the bankrupt's effects was made. Held good on general demurrer; for the court might presume that such assignment was made, though *come scemle*, it would have been insufficient on special demurrer.||

R. 366. Phillips v. Brown, 6 Term R. 232.

Guillam v. Hardisty, 3 Salk. 520. 1 Ld. Raym. 216. S. C.

Eden v. Wills, 1 Ld. Raym. 141.

Mara v. Quin, 6 Term R. 1.

Gill v. Serivens, 7 Term R. 27.

Fletcher v. Pogson, 3 Barn. & C. 193.

Goldsworthy  
v. Southcott,  
1 Wils. 243.

If the defendant dies after a writ of enquiry executed, and before the return, and the *scire facias* is to shew cause why a new writ of enquiry should not be awarded, it shall be quashed; for it should be, to shew cause why the damages assessed should not be recovered.]

2 Salk. 598.  
pl. 1. Carth.  
105. S. C.; et  
vide Skin. 82.  
pl. 24.

If there be a judgment in debt against *A.* and *B.*, one *sci. fa.* will not lie thereon against the heir of *B.*, and another against *A.*, for the *sci. fa.* ought to pursue the judgment, and that being joint so ought the *sci. fa.* to be, for otherwise there would be several independent suits.

### (E) Pleadings to a *Sci. Fa.*

Lit. § 506.  
Co. Lit. 291.  
(a) A man may  
plead in bar or  
abatement to  
a *sci. fa.* as  
well as to other actions. The plea in bar is always concluded by an *executio non*, as in other cases by an *actio non*. 10 Mod. 112. Yelv. 218. [But the *scire facias* being an action, the conclusion by an *actio non*, though somewhat informal, will yet not vitiate the plea. Grey v. Jones, 2 Wils. 251.]

**A** *SCI. FA.*, whether considered as an original or judicial writ, is an action, and such as the defendant may (a) plead to; and therefore it is held, that a release of all actions, or all executions, is a good bar to a *sci. fa.* So, in a *sci. fa.* on a fine, a release of all actions is a good plea in bar.

Cro. Eliz. 283.  
Allen v.  
Andrews.  
[So, Trail v.  
Edwards,  
6 Mod. 508.  
Earl v. Hinton,  
2 Stra. 732.  
Skelton v.  
Hawling,  
1 Wils. 238.  
Wharton v.  
Richardson,  
2 Stra. 1175.  
Ramsden v. Jackson, 1 Atk. 292. Erving v. Peters, 3 Term R. 685.]

But the defendant cannot regularly to a *sci. fa.* to have execution of a judgment, plead that which might have been pleaded to the original action; as, where *A.*, as administrator to *J. S.*, by virtue of administration granted to him by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, brought debt against *B.* and had judgment to recover, and after the year brought a *sci. fa.* on the judgment; the defendant pleaded that the intestate died in *London*, and had no *bona notabilia* in divers dioceses, and that after the judgment the Bishop of *London* committed administration to the wife; upon demurrer it was held, that this was a matter he could have pleaded before, and that it was annulling the record, which is not sufferable.

Rowe v.  
Bellaseys,  
1 Sid. 182.  
[So, Middleton  
v. Hill, Cro. Eliz. 588. Bush v. Gower, Ca. temp. Hardw. 233. 2 Stra. 1043. S. C. Cooke v. Jones, Cowp. 727. From the two last cases, it seems the court will try to relieve against the usury on motion.]

So, where in a *sci. fa.* on a judgment the defendant pleaded the statute of usury, it was held no plea, because he should have pleaded it to the original action.

Salk. 2. pl. 5.  
2 Ld. Raym.  
853. West v.  
Sutton.

So, if a *sci. fa.* be brought on a judgment in assise for the office of marshal, the defendant cannot plead, that the plaintiff was an alien enemy, for this was pleadable to the assise; and as he admitted the plaintiff able to have judgment, he cannot now disable him from having execution.

Salk. 600.  
12 Mod. 499.

But a diversity is held between a *sci. fa.* upon a judgment in debt and in ejectment, and that in the last, a stranger may controvert the original title, but those that claim under the judgment are estopped and bound by it.

In a writ of annuity for an annuity granted to a seneschal for holding courts, there was judgment for the annuitant, who brought a *sci. fa.* for arrearages incurred *after* the judgment; to which the defendant pleaded, that the seneschal, though often requested, refused to hold any court, and this was held a good plea. Dyer, 377. a.

The sheriff levied the debt on the defendant's goods, but did not return the writ; whereupon the plaintiff brought a *sci. fa.* against the defendant to shew cause why he should not have execution on the same judgment; to which the defendant pleaded, that the sheriff had levied the debt on his goods, &c., and this was held a good plea. Golds. 170. Foe v. Bolton, vide tit. *Execution*, vol. 3. ||But such plea is bad unless it allege that

the sheriff returned the writ. 4 Moo. 163. ||

But, where to a *sci. fa.* on a judgment the defendant pleaded, that the sheriff had levied part upon a *fi. fa.*, and that after it was agreed between the plaintiff and defendant, that the defendant should pay the under-sheriff 10*l.* in full satisfaction for the residue, and that he paid it accordingly; on demurrer, the plea was held insufficient, payment being no plea in debt upon a bill obligatory; *a fortiori*, not in debt upon a judgment of record. 3 Lev. 119. Kettleby v. Hales.

But now by the 4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. § 12. it is enacted, "That where an action of debt shall be brought upon any single bill, or where debt or *sci. fa.* shall be brought on any judgment, if the defendant hath paid the money, such payment may be pleaded in bar."

It seems agreed, that a general non-tenure is not a good plea to a *sci. fa.* upon a judgment in a personal action, because it falsifies the sheriff's return; but that in a *sci. fa.* to have execution of a judgment in a real action, one may plead non-tenure against the return of the sheriff, because of the high regard the law has to the freehold. 2 Roll. Rep. 54. Cro. Eliz. 872. 6 Mod. 134. 226. 2 Ld. Raym. 854. Salk. 40. pl. 9. 2 Salk. 679. pl. 7.

But a special *non-tenure* may be pleaded to a *sci. fa.* upon a judgment in a personal action; as to a *sci. fa.* on a judgment for debt or damages against tenant for years, he may plead that he has only a term for years. Owen, 134. 3 Lev. 205.

If one joint-tenant is returned, he may plead that another is tenant of a moiety. 2 Roll. Rep. 54. vide *suprà*.

||On a *scire facias* on judgment, defendant having leave to plead several matters, pleaded, 1st, payment; 2d, that the judgment was fraudulent; 3d, that the judgment was on a warrant of attorney fraudulently obtained. The court of C. P. refused to allow the three pleas, and put the defendant to his election. || Shaw v. Alvanley, 2 Bing. 325.

[If to a *scire facias* against bail they plead, that the principal died before the return of any *ca. sa.*, a replication stating a particular *ca. sa.*, and that the plaintiff was alive at the return of that *ca. sa.*, must conclude with an averment; for the *ca. sa.* in the replication is new matter; and by the rules of pleading, whenever new matter is introduced, the other party must have an opportunity of answering it. Henderson v. Withy, 2 Term R. 576. So Pilewood v. Popplewell, 2 Wils. 65. Chandler v. Roberts, Dougl. 58.

Henriques v.  
Dutch West  
India Com-  
pany, 2 Str.  
807. 2 Ld.  
Raym. 1532.  
Knox v.  
Costello, 3 Burr. 1789.

Judgment on a *scire facias* cannot give damages for delay of execution; but if it does, it may be reversed for that, and affirmed *pro residuo*. But, when the jury found that plaintiff was *damni- fied, and put to costs to 6d.*, it was holden to be well enough; for it is only meant as a foundation for the costs *de incremento*. Damages may mean costs.

As no damages are recoverable in a suit upon a *scire facias*, so no costs were recoverable therein previously to the statute of 8 & 9 W. 3. c. 11., the third section of which enacts, "That in  
"all suits upon any writ or writs of *scire facias*, the plaintiff,  
"obtaining judgment, or any award of execution, after plea  
"pleaded, or demurrer joined therein, shall likewise recover his  
"costs of suit; and if the plaintiff shall become nonsuit, or  
"suffer a discontinuance, or a verdict shall pass against him, the  
"defendant shall recover his costs, and have execution for the  
"same by *capias ad satisfaciendum, fieri facias*, or *elegit*."

Bellew v.  
Aylmer,  
1 Str. 188.  
Smith v.  
Harmer,  
1 Lill. Pr. Reg. 475. G.

It has been adjudged, that this action does not extend to exe- cutors or administrators; therefore, if the plaintiff or defendant in this action sue or be sued in that capacity, he is not liable to costs.

Huer v.  
Whitebread,  
Cas. Pr.  
C. P. 74. Pr.  
Reg. 378. S.C.  
Pool v.  
Broadfield,  
Cas. Pr. C.P.  
209. Pr. Reg. 378.

Neither are any costs payable, where a writ of *scire facias* is quashed before plea pleaded, or abated by plea. As where, upon a motion by the plaintiff to quash his own *scire facias*, the defendant insisted upon costs, alleging, that he had entered an appearance, and thereby incurred expense; it was determined, that costs were never due in proceedings on a *scire facias* until a declaration was delivered, and the defendant had pleaded.

Pocklington  
v. Peck, C.P.  
1 Stra. 638.  
||But the court  
of K.B. has  
decided that  
the plaintiff  
must pay costs  
on quashing  
his *sci. fa.*

So, the plaintiff moved for leave to quash a writ of *scire facias*, the defendant having pleaded thereto in abatement, which was granted without costs. And by the court: It is the same in a *scire facias* as in an action where you plead in abatement, and the plaintiff's writ is abated, he pays no costs. But, they added, that if there had been no plea in abatement, and the party had moved to quash his own writ, they would have made him pay costs.]

after the defendant has appeared. Pickman v. Robson, 1 Barn. & A. 486.||

||As to the *scire facias* on bonds, pursuant to the 33 H. 8. c. 39., and *scire facias* to have execution for crown debts, see Tidd's Prac. 1140. (8th ed.)||

## SEQUESTRATION.

(A) The Nature and first Introduction of such Process.

(B) In what Cases to be awarded : And herein,

1. *Against what Persons.*
2. *To what Places.*
3. *What Estate or Interest shall be liable to a Sequestration, and from what Time.*

(C) Of the Power and Duty of the Sequestrators.

(D) Sequestration, when determined.

(A) The Nature and first Introduction of such Process.

**A** SEQUESTRATION out of Chancery is grounded on the return of the (a) serjeant at arms, wherein it is certified that the defendant hath secreted himself; and therefore this process issues, and giveth authority and power to the sequestrators (who are persons of the plaintiff's own naming) to enter upon and seize his, the defendant's, real and personal estate.

(a) There must be a serjeant at arms after the return of the commission of rebellion before a

sequestration can issue; and the reason hereof is, that the court will not issue process upon the whole lands and goods of the defendant, till one of its own officers see that the defendant do totally disappear. Gilb. Hist. Ch. 77. *Vide* Preced. Chan. 549, &c.

It appears, that there were great struggles between the common law courts and courts of equity before this process came to be established. The former held, that a court of conscience could only give remedy *in personam*, and not *in rem* (b); that sequestrators were trespassers, against whom an action lay; and in the case of (c) *Colston v. Gardener*, the Chancellor cites a case, where they ruled, that if a man killed a sequestrator in the execution of such process, it was no murder.

Gilb. Hist. ch. 78.  
Cro. Eliz. 651.  
Brograve v. Watts.  
(b) Mod. 259.  
But 2 Mod. 258. That the Chancellor having issued

such sequestration, it will be as binding as any other process according to the rules of the common law. ¶ On the 19th November 1670, the House of Lords ordered a reference to the Committee of Privileges, to consider of the proceedings in Chancery, on sequestration of estates, and what law there was to warrant such proceedings. See the Report, and the opinions of the judges. 3 Swanst. 309. *notd.* (c) 2 Chan. Ca. 44.

But these were such bloody and desperate resolutions, and so much against common justice and honesty, which requires that the decrees of this court, which preserve men from deceit, should not

Gilb. Hist. ch. 78.  
2 P. Wms. 621.  
2 Chan. Ca. 44.

not be rendered illusory, that they could not long stand; but this process got the better of these resolutions on these grounds: 1st, That the extraordinary jurisdiction might punish contempts by the loss of estate as well as imprisonment of the person, because that liberty being a greater benefit than property, if they had a power to commit the person, they might take from him his estate, till he had answered his contempts. 2dly, To say that a court should have power to decree about things, and yet should have no jurisdiction *in rem*, is a perfect solecism in the constitution of the court itself.

Chan. Ca. 92.  
2 Chan. Ca.  
44. ||North's  
life of Lord  
Guildford,  
v. ii. p. 73.  
(a) See the  
Decree,  
Lords' Jour-  
nals, xiii. 147.

It has been said, that the first instance of a sequestration after a decree was Sir *Thomas Reed's* case in Lord *Coventry's* time, and that it was afterwards awarded in chancery in the case of *Hyde v. Pettit*, 1666, and affirmed in parliament (a), and by the Court of Exchequer, *Gnavas v. Fountaine*, 1687, and since without scruple. The doubt formerly was, that lands were not liable to execution before the statute Westm. 2. 13 Ed. 1. st. 1. c. 18.

3 Swanst. 297.||

Vern. 421.

In *Vernon's Reports* it is said, that sequestrations were first introduced in Lord *Bacon's* time, and then but sparingly used in process, and after a decree to sequester the thing in demand only.

1 Fowl., Exch.  
Pr. 170.

[It is now, however, become the common process in courts of equity, and may be said to be twofold; that is, it issues either as mesne process on the defendant's default in not appearing, or not answering, after the whole process of contempt hath spent against him; or, it issues as a judicial process in pursuance of a decree, and to enforce the performance of it; and it is the execution and life of a court of equity; and as it is the fruit of a long suit, it is to be favoured, and in this case it is said to be analogous to an execution at common law.

1 P. Wms.  
308.

3 Br. Ch. Rep.  
373.

The order for the sequestration after a decree is, in the first instance, only *nisi*.

(b) Rules and  
Orders of  
Chancery,

A sequestration shall not be granted upon petition (b), nor without oath. (c)

123. (c) *Harris, Ch. Pr.* 261. but *qu.* the reference? In the case of *Eyre v. Countess of Shaftesbury*, 2 P. Wms. 110. a sequestration was ordered by Lord *Macclesfield* against the Countess of Shaftesbury and Gainsborough, for a contempt in marrying an infant, who was under the protection of the court. But, upon this matter being brought before the Lords Commissioners, after the removal of Lord *Macclesfield*, it was observed by Lord Commissioner *Gilbert*, that this contempt was *not sworn* upon the Lady Gainsborough; whereas an order for sequestration in the case of a peer, or a commitment in the case of a common person, is a judicial act of the court, and therefore must be founded upon a proper affidavit, as he apprehended. The order is the judgment of the court, the sequestration or commitment is but the execution of it. The judgment therefore is to be founded upon truth, and not upon a conjecture only. For, if she be examined upon interrogatories, this will not make good the determination of the court by a matter *ex post facto*. *Gilb. Eq. Rep.* 178.

*Granslade v. Baker, Bunb.*  
168.

Upon affidavit of opposition to sequestrators, the Court of Exchequer will issue a writ of assistance.

*Gnavas v. Fountain,*  
2 Freem. 99.

It was once a question, whether the court of exchequer could grant a sequestration after a decree for a personal duty? It was admitted,

admitted, that in process for appearance a sequestration was always grantable by that court, but for a personal duty after a decree there were many instances in my Lord C. B. *Hale's* time, and in the Lord *Montague's* time, where it had been denied, and the precedents that had been produced for it were most of them where it was the suit of the king; and it was admitted on all hands that where the king was plaintiff it might be granted. But by the opinion of *Fenner, Heath, and Powell* Barons, it ought to be granted; for they thought, that if it might be granted in mesne process, where it did not appear whether there was any duty or not, *à fortiori* after a decree where the duty was adjudged and ascertained. And it being always the practice of the Chancery, it ought much more in this court, where the plaintiff was supposed to be a debtor to the king. And they thought that the jurisdiction of the court of equity would be to little purpose, if the court had not sufficient authority to see their decrees executed. — The Lord Chief Baron doubted, because the Lord Chief Baron *Hale* could never be prevailed with to grant it, nor the Lord *Montague*, to whose learning, he said, he must greatly subscribe. — But by the opinion of the other three it was granted.]

## (B) In what Cases to be awarded: And herein,

1. *Against what Persons.*

**A** SEQUESTRATION *nisi* is the first process against a peer or member of the House of Commons. 2 P. Wms. 385. —

A sequestration granted against an infant peer. 2 Chan. Ca. 163. — That formerly an attachment lay. Comb. 62. — That it must be founded upon a proper affidavit, being a judicial act of the court. Gilb. Eq. Rep. 178. ¶ *Quære*, whether it is regular to issue a sequestration against the property of a party who is in the Fleet, under process from the Common Pleas, and is detained also under an attachment from Chancery, but who has not been brought up by *habeas corpus* to the bar of the court, in order to be turned over to the warden. Const v. Barr, 2 Russell's R. 161. The irregularity of a sequestration is waived, if the party against whom it is issued gives the sequestrators directions how to deal with his property. *Ibid.*; and see S. C. 2 Sim. & Stu. 452.¶

A sequestration is also the first process against the menial servant of a peer, within the words and meaning of the statute 12 & 13 W. 3. c. 3., for that otherwise such servant would have greater privilege than his lord. 2 P. Wms. 535. [Vide stat. 10 G. 3. c. 50.]

If there be a sequestration *nisi* against a peer for want of an answer, and the peer put in an answer, that is insufficient, yet the order for a sequestration shall not be absolute, but a new sequestration *nisi*. 2 P. Wms. 385 [Vide *supra*, vol. v. 645.]

[If before a sequestration is awarded, the defendant shall have conveyed his land by coven, the sequestration shall be awarded against the defendant and his assigns, and the person to whom the land is assigned may be taken upon the sequestration.] 2 Ch. Ca. 44.

2. *To what Places.*

Notwithstanding the superintendent power of the courts in this kingdom over those in *Ireland*, and what is said in some of our Vern. 76. 2 Chan. Ca.



189. 2 P. Wms. 261. our books, it seems to be now the better opinion, that the Court of Chancery here cannot award a sequestration against lands in *Ireland*.

2 P. Wms. 261. It was said that such process had been awarded to the governor of *North Carolina*; but herein it was doubted, whether such sequestration should not be directed by the king in council, where alone an appeal lies from the decrees in the plantations.

Darwent v. Walton, 2 Atk. 510. [Where a defendant is out of the reach of the court, and cannot be made to appear, it amounts to the same thing as if the plaintiff had taken out process for want of an appearance, and carried it through the whole line of process to a sequestration. And therefore where a bill for an account is filed against two partners, one of whom is out of the kingdom, the court will decree an account to be taken, and that the whole which appears to be due shall be paid by the defendant partner, who is brought to a hearing.]

### 3. *What Estate or Interest shall be liable to a Sequestration, and from what Time.*

2 Chan. Ca. 46. Copyholds may be sequestered, though not extendible at common law or the statute of Westm. 2. (13 Ed. st. 1.), for courts of equity have *potestatem extraordin' et absolutam*. But it seems a doubt whether such a sequestration can be revived against the heir of the copyholder, for if it should, the heir would possibly not take up those lands; and then the lord would be without a tenant.  
*Vide* 1 Bern. 431. || See Coulston v. Gardiner, 3 Swanst. 282. Marquis of Carmarthen v. Hawson, *id.* 294.||

1 Ch. R. 247. [Where lands of the husband, out of which an annuity to the wife issued, were sequestered, the husband dying, the sequestration was discharged as to the annuity.]

Mosely v. Warburton, 1 Salk. 320. If a prebendary has a distinct corpse, or estate incident to his prebend, it may be sequestered: but, where he is only a member of the body aggregate, and the inheritance is in the dean and chapter, there cannot be a sequestration.]

Ca. Talb. 222. A sequestration out of Chancery is more effectual than an execution by *feri facias* at law; for, a sequestration may be against the goods, though the party is in custody upon the attachment; whereas at law, if a *capias ad satisfaciendum* is executed, there can be no *fi. fa.* issued.

Martin v. Kerridge, 3 P. Wms. 240. [But no sequestration lies until the time for the return of the attachment, upon which the body was taken, is out.]

Dundas v. Dutens. 1 Ves. jun. 196. || Choses in action, as stock, debts, &c., it seems, cannot be sequestered. But a pension granted to a party and his assigns is not a chose in action but a grant, and sequestrators may receive it; it is distinguishable from an officer's half-pay, which, on principles of public policy, is not assignable; and a party holding money claimed by the person against whom the sequestration issued,



issued, and also by a stranger, was ordered to pay the sum into court.¶

Goold, 1 Ball & B. 387.  
Franklin v.

Colhoun, 3 Swanst. 276.; and see Johnson v. Chippindall, 2 Sim. R. 55.

Where the sequestrators seize the real estate of the party, any tenant or other person who claims title to the estate so sequestered, either by mortgage, judgment, lease, or otherwise, who hath a title paramount to the sequestration, shall not be obliged to bring a bill to contest such title, but he shall be let in to contest it in a summary way.

¶Vide Walker v. Bell, 2 Madd. 21.¶

He may move by his counsel as of course to be examined *pro interesse suo*; and in this case the plaintiff is to exhibit interrogatories in order to examine him for a discovery of his title to the estate, and he must be examined upon such interrogatories accordingly; and the Master must state the matter to the court, and the parties may enter into proof touching the title to the estate in question; and when the Master hath stated the whole matter, the court proceeds to give judgment therein upon the report; and if it appears that the party who is examined *pro interesse suo* hath a plain title to the estate, and is not affected with the sequestration, then it is to be discharged as against him with or without costs, as the court shall determine upon the circumstances of the case, and so *vice versa*.

Gilb. Hist. ch. 80. 1 Ves. 180. ¶There can be no examination *pro interesse suo* till the sequestrators have made the return.

out an order, *id.* 311. The examination is conclusive if not replied to, *ibid.* leave to exhibit interrogatories, to falsify the examination *pro interesse suo*, is obtained by a motion of course, *id.* 308.¶ Vide Com. Rep. 712. 1 P. Wms. 308.

Pelham v. Duchess of Newcastle, 3 Swanst. 290. note. The Master cannot enquire with-

[A person claiming title to goods seized under a sequestration, obtained an order, that the party prosecuting the sequestration might exhibit interrogatories against him, to examine him *pro interesse suo*, and in the mean time that the goods might be restored to him on his giving security.

Martin v. Willis, May 10. 1745. in Scacc. 1 Fowl. Excheq. Pr. 188. N. B.

This order was directed to be made by the court similar to that in Mackenzie v. Powis, 6th July 1759, which was settled by the court; ¶*et vide* 2 Ball & B. 66.¶

the Marquis of

Papers had been delivered out several years, for the purpose of being examined, and an order had been made, that they should be restored. Application had been made for the return, and refused. The order had been served personally, but no writ of execution of the order had been served or sued out. It was moved for a sequestration *nisi*, and the rule was granted as of course.]

2 Br. Ch. R. 434.

The sequestration binds from the time of awarding the commission, and not from the time of executing it and its being laid on by the commissioners only; for if that should be admitted, then the inferior officer would have *ligandi et non ligandi potestatem*.

Vern. 58. ¶See Crofts v. Oldfield, 3 Swanst. 278.¶

¶And the sequestration is not affected by the statute of frauds, and therefore is like an execution at common law, which bound from the *teste*.

Payne v. Drewe, 4 East, 525.

But if the party at whose prayer the sequestration issues take no measure to compel its execution in due time, and the sequestrators never in fact possess themselves of the goods, the party issuing it loses the advantage of it by his laches. And if a *fi. fa.* against

The doctrine of this case appears confirmed by a case in Chan-

cery decided  
at the same  
period. *Angel*  
*v. Smith*,  
9 Ves. 336.

9 Ves. 336.

*Brooks v.*

*Greathed*,

1 Jac. & W. 178.

against the goods of the defendant in Chancery is delivered to the sheriff after the sequestration has been suffered to remain dormant for a considerable time (as eighteen months) without being laid on, and the sheriff on seizing under the *f. fa.* is informed of the sequestration, still he is bound to levy; and if he returns *nulla bona*, he is liable to an action for a false return.

When the sequestrator, however, is in *possession*, he cannot be disturbed without leave of the court.||

### (C) Of the Power and Duty of the Sequestrators.

**T**HE sequestrators are officers of the court, and as such are amenable to the court, and are to act from time to time in the execution of their office as the court shall direct. They are to account for what comes to their hands, and are to bring the money into court as the court shall direct, to be put out at interest or otherwise, as shall be found necessary. But this money is not usually paid to the plaintiff, but is to remain in court till the defendant hath appeared or answered and cleared his contempt, and then whatsoever hath been seized shall be accounted for and paid over to him. However, the court have the whole under their power, and may do therein as they please, and as shall be most agreeable to the justice and equity of the case.

The plaintiff's counsel may move and obtain an order for the tenants to attorn and pay their rents to the sequestrators, or for the sequestrators to sell and dispose of the goods of the party, and to keep the money in their hands, or to bring it into court, as shall be most advisable and discretionary, and fitting for the court to do.

*Wood v.*

*Freeman*,

2 Atk. 542.

*Hawkins v.*

*Crook*, 3 Atk. 594.

*Vern.* 248.

[A sequestrator is not entitled to any stated fee; nor can he call upon the plaintiff for any fee, before he has made a return of what he has seized under the sequestration.]

*Vern.* 161.

Sequestrators on mesne process are accountable for all the profits, and can retain only so far as to satisfy for contempt.

If sequestrators, having power to sell timber, dispose of 7000*l.* worth, and only bring 2000*l.* to account, they, as officers and agents of the court, are responsible, and not the plaintiff.

1 P. Wms.

307.

A sequestration is in nature of a *levari* at common law, and the party sequestering has neither *jus ad rem vel in re*; the legal estate of the premises remaining in every respect as before.

3 Ch. Rep. 87.

Sequestrators being in possession of a great house in *St. James's Square*, which was the defendant's for life, the court ordered that the Master allow a tenant for the house, and the sequestrators to make a lease, and the tenant to enjoy it.

*Cornish v.*

*Searell*,

8 Barn. & C.

471. (a) See

6 Taunt. 202.

1 Bing. 38.

|| Where *A.* was tenant of premises under a lease from *B.*, and a sequestration issued against *B.*, and *A.* signed an attornment agreeing to hold as tenant to the sequestrators; it was held, in an action for use and occupation brought by the sequestrators against *A.*, first, that this instrument required an agreement stamp; and second, that *A.*, not having received possession from

from the sequestrators, might dispute their title (a); and that the lease not being proved to be surrendered, was an answer to the action. And as the sequestrators had no *legal* title to the rent, *qu.* whether they could have maintained the action independently of the lease? (b) ||

to make leases, 3 Swanst. 306. note; but *aliter* under a sequestration for money. *Id.* 304.

(b) Sequestrators on mesne process will not be ordered by the Court of Chancery for nonpayment of

It was moved, that the irregularity of a sequestration might be referred to the deputy, which was taken out against the defendant for not appearing, by reason of its being taken out sooner than by the course of the court it could, and yet the sequestrators had taken the goods off the premises, and threatened to sell them: the Chief Baron said, that as to the carrying the goods off the premises, it was clear the sequestrators could do that, because a sequestration upon mesne process answers to a *distringas* at law. But however, as to the selling them, the court agreed to the present case it could not be lawful, and said it had lately been settled on debate; and observed further, that courts of equity could not authorise sequestrators to sell goods even upon a decree until Lord *Stamford's* act, which makes decrees in this respect equivalent to a judgment. And even now, the counsel said, sequestrators cannot sell but by leave of the court: however, the court said, this was a matter proper for them to consider upon another occasion, and therefore only referred the irregularity of the sequestration as to the point of time to the deputy.

sequestrators entered the defendant's house, and removed all the goods to the value of seventy pounds at least, though the thing in demand by the bill was little more. It was moved to have restitution of the goods, in regard the removal of them was not in the power of the sequestrators without a particular order of the court for that purpose. And *per curiam*, — There is a difference between a sequestration for want of an appearance, and for want of an answer. Even in the first case, it is to be looked upon as a *distringas in infinitum* at law; and the distress *there* ought to be only at first nothing, then increasing by degrees\*, as the court directs, in order to compel an appearance: so the sequestrators ought in the first case, after seizure of some goods, to apply to the court for further directions for seizure, in order to compel an appearance. But, in the second case, the sequestrators have no power to remove any goods, much less to sell; for the goods are only to be retained in nature of a pledge to answer the contempt; and the plaintiff receives no injury by this, for he may set down his cause, and his bill may be taken *pro confesso*. And in this case the sequestrators had a day given to shew cause why an attachment should not go against them.]

|| It would seem that sequestrators may justify breaking doors in execution of their office, by analogy to the proceedings under a commission of rebellion, but that they have not a right to seize books and papers of a corporation. ||

[It was moved to sell goods taken on a sequestration upon mesne process: but Lord *Thurlowe* refused the motion, a sequestration upon mesne process being only to found the further process of taking the bill *pro confesso*.

The defendant was prosecuted to a sequestration for want of an answer; and the sequestrators having taken eleven hogsheads

Desbrough v. Crombie, Barnard. Rep. 212. in *Seacc.* [This case is also reported by Bunbury, page 272. under the name of Desbrow v. Crommie, but the statement of facts, as well as the language of the court, is different. It is as follows: — A sequestration issued against the defendant for want of an answer: the

Lowten v. Mayor of Colchester, 2 Mer. R. 395.

Hales v. Shafto, 3 Br. Ch. 72.: || see pa. 160. ||

Wilcocks v. Wilcocks,

\* [A distress, where there is *nothing* seized, and a *gradual* increase of that *nothing*, should appear to common understandings rather extraordinary.]

Ambl. 421.  
at the Rolls.

of cider, and other perishable commodities, the plaintiff petitioned to have them sold. But the court refused to do it, until the hearing of the cause, and ordered the petition to come on at the same time with the cause. And now they came on to be heard together, and the bill was taken *pro confesso* against the defendant; and the cider and other perishable goods were ordered to be sold by auction, and the money to be paid into the Bank, subject to the further order of the court.

1 Ves. 183,  
184. *per* Lord  
Hardwicke.

A sequestration partakes not of the nature of a *feri facias*, but of a writ of extent on a recognizance or *distingas*, vesting no right in the party, because the execution is not complete, but a further act of the court necessary; which whether by process or order makes no difference: and that further act is, that after seizure by the commissioners of the goods and profits of the lands, and return to the court, the party must apply to the court to have an account of the sequestration taken, and an order made for sale of the goods towards satisfaction of the duty decreed him, without which he cannot have it. For the writ of sequestration does not require the sequestrators to levy to the use of the plaintiff, but only to detain and keep in their hands until the sum is duly paid, the contempts cleared, and the court make further order to the contrary. It is not of a great many years' standing, that the court has ordered goods to be sold *to satisfy payment after a decree*; but it is very lately, that the court has ordered it for a collateral contempt in proceeding *before a decree*; which that court now does in aid of its proceedings.

Cavil v. Smith,  
3 Br. Ch.  
Rep. 362. || S.C.  
*nom.* Cadell v.  
Smith,  
3 Swanst. 308. ||

Where there had been an order for payment of money, and the party was in contempt for nonpayment, and a sequestration had issued, and the goods were taken; the sequestrators were ordered to sell the goods.

Yarroth v.  
Seys, Bunb.  
22. || (a) The  
authorities as  
to selling  
goods taken  
on a seques-  
tration on  
mesne process  
appear to be  
at variance. In Shaw v. Wright, 3 Ves. 22. the Lord Chancellor said, he "should not have much

"difficulty in selling perishable commodities, or the natural produce of a farm;" but in that case no saleable goods were taken. In Simmons v. Lord Kinnaird, 4 Ves. 735. the question was discussed but not decided. In Knight v. Young, 2 Ves. & Bea. 184. Lord Eldon C. refused the sale; *et vide* 1 Dick. 535. 2 Dick. 622. Walker v. Bell, 2 Madd. R. 21. where the principal cases are cited. Sequestrators on a decretal order have the same power to sell as on a final decree. Cadell v. Smith, 3 Swanst. 308. ||

Upon a commission of sequestration, the commissioners sequestered some live cattle, which not being sufficient to answer the debt, it was moved to sell. But the motion was denied, because the commissioners had not returned the commission. But when that was done, and it appeared what they had sequestered, and the value as to so much in part of the debt, then for the remainder, a new sequestration should issue, and a *venditioni exponas* to sell the goods sequestered upon the first. (a)

The act of 5 G. 2. c. 25. empowers the plaintiff to go on, as well upon a sequestration for not appearing, as upon a sequestration for not complying with a decree, which could not be done in equity until then; for according to the first section of that act, where a person does not enter an appearance within the usual time

time after a subpoena issues, and there is just ground to believe, supported by affidavit, that he is gone out of the kingdom to avoid the process, the court out of which the process issues is to appoint a day for his appearance, to be inserted in the *London Gazette*, and published on the Lord's Day in the parish church of the defendant: and a copy of the order of the court is to be posted up in some public place at the *Royal Exchange* in *London*, if such order be made by the Court of Chancery, Court of Exchequer, or Court of the Duchy Chamber of *Lancaster*; but, if by any of the courts of equity of the Counties Palatine of *Chester*, *Lancaster*, and *Durham*, or of the Great Sessions in *Wales*, then in some public place in some market-town within the jurisdiction of any such court, nearest to the place of the defendant's usual abode, if within the jurisdiction; and on the defendant's not appearing within the time limited by the court, the court may order the plaintiff's bill to be taken *pro confesso*, and make such decree thereupon as they shall think just, and to enforce it, may order the defendant's estate or effects to be sequestered, and the plaintiff to be satisfied his demand out of the estate and effects so sequestered, he first giving security to abide such order touching the restitution thereof as the court may make, upon the defendant's appearing to defend the suit, and paying such costs as the court may order; but in default of such security being given by the plaintiff, the court shall order the estate and effects sequestered to remain under their direction, either by appointing a receiver, or otherwise, until the defendant shall appear to defend the suit, and pay such costs to the plaintiff as the court shall think reasonable, or until such order shall be made therein as the court shall think just.

Although a sequestration issue only as mesne process to compel an answer, yet, if there is any duty to be performed, it shall remain notwithstanding the defendant offer to pay the costs of the contempt.

The court cannot make an order under a sequestration to sell a subject, which passes by title and not by delivery.]

Maynard v.  
Pomfret,  
3 Atk. 468.

Shaw v.  
Wright,  
5 Ves. jun. 22.

||Fide p. 160. as to ordering a sale.||

Lands were decreed to be liable to 5000*l.* per ann. for the life of *A.*, and a sequestration and injunction for the possession to that purpose; the defendant against the injunction enters upon the lands, and receives the profits to the value of 1972*l.*, and thereupon was decreed to pay it; and after the death of *A.* it was decreed, that the sequestration should continue against the defendant for the payment of that money: and now the defendant moved to have liberty to fell timber to raise money for his subsistence, alleging, that the sequestrators had only the possession and the perception of the annual profits by the course of the court, and therefore it could be no prejudice to have this granted: But Sir *H. Grinston*, Master of the Rolls, refused. For 1st, This invades the decree which is for the quiet possession, which will be disturbed if the defendant enters to cut down timber. 2d, The defendant not having performed the decree by the pay-

4 Feb. 16 &  
17 Car. 2. in  
*Can. Sands v.*  
*Darrel.*

ment of the money, he shall not receive any favour from the court whilst he stands in contempt. 3d, If he will with the sale of this timber pay the plaintiff his debt, and so discharge the sequestration, there might be some reason for it; but for him to raise monies to other purposes, he shall not be favoured; and unless the plaintiff will consent, he shall not have liberty to fell.

Howell v. Ld.

Coningsby,  
Bunb. 219.

Hughes v. Owen, *Id.* 299.

[Where a bill is taken *pro confesso* for want of an answer, *qu.* whether the decree shall be absolute, or only *nisi* ?]

### (D) Sequestration, when determined.

Vern. 58.

*Vide infra.*

**A** SEQUESTRATION that issues as a mesne process of the court will be discontinued and determined by the death of the party. But, where a sequestration issues in pursuance of a decree, and to compel the execution of it, there, though the same be for a personal duty, it shall not be determined by the death of the party.

Ch. Ca. 241.

2 Ch. Ca. 46.

Vern. 118.

A sequestration against the father, who appeared to be only tenant for life, was on his death discharged.

The bill was to revive a sequestration obtained against the defendant's husband for a personal duty before his intermarriage with the defendant, and to avoid the defendant's estate in dower in the lands that were sequestered before the marriage, it being insisted that those lands were so bound by the sequestration, and covered therewith, that the defendant's right of dower could never attach upon them. But on a demurrer to this bill, the demurrer was allowed; and it was ruled, that such a sequestration should not bind the feme who came in for her jointure or dower. But, whether the heir in fee-simple should in such case have the estate bound, and subject to such a sequestration, or not, was doubted; and the case not being before my Lord Keeper, he refused giving any opinion therein.

Vern. 166.

Afterwards this last point came before the same Lord Keeper in another case, when his Lordship inclined to think that a sequestration for a personal duty determined with the death of the party, and could not be revived against the heir; but his Lordship took time to consider of it, and would be attended with precedents.

Bligh v. Earl  
of Darnley,  
2 P. Wms. 621.  
[So, Wharam  
v. Broughton,  
1 Ves. 182.

It seems to be now settled, that a sequestration is a personal process, which abates by the death of the party; so that such sequestration being grounded on a decree for a debt or personal duty, cannot be revived against the heir of the defendant: otherwise, in those cases in which the heir is bound.

White v. Hayward, 2 Ves. 464. *Sed contrà*, Hawkins v. Crook, 3 Atk. 594.] || See Marquis of Caermarthen v. Hawson, 3 Swanst. 294. note.]

Anon.

Bunb. 31.

[A sequestration issued against *J. S.* for not performing a decree, under which lands were seized. *J. S.* died, whereupon it was moved, that the sequestration should be discharged. But the court refused it, because the sequestration was not returned; for the

the sequestrators are answerable for what profits they have received of the lands, and they have nothing to indemnify them, but the authority given by the sequestration.—But, the sequestration being returned, the court discharged it, as to the lands, from the death of *J. S.*]

|| Under a decree to account, made upon taking the bill *pro confesso* against a defendant who has appeared but not answered, *Heyn v. Heyn*, Jac. R. 49. he cannot attend the Master without leave of the court; but leave to attend was given, and the sequestration discharged, upon payment of the costs of the contempt, and of the suit.

As to sequestrations issuing on execution at common law against a beneficed clerk, see *ante*, Vol. III. tit. "EXECUTION," (G) 6.; Burn's Ecclesiastical Law, tit. Sequestration; Tidd's Prac. 1060. (8th ed.); and 6 Barn. & C. 630.: and as to sequestrations by the ecclesiastical courts, see Burn, *ubi sup.* 2 Phill. Rep. p. 1.||

## SET-OFF.

(A) || Nature of, and || when first allowed.

(B) In what Actions.

(C) What Debts may be set-off.

|| 1. *As to the Nature of the Demand.*

2. *As to the Character of the Parties: And herein of Agents, Factors, Insurance Brokers, Assignees, &c.*||

(D) Where the Defendant must plead a Set-off, and where he may give Notice of Set-off; and herein of the Form of each, || and of Particulars of Set-off. ||

(A) || Nature of, and || when first allowed.

AT common law, if the plaintiff was as much, or even more indebted to the defendant, than the defendant was indebted to him, yet he had no method of striking a balance: the only way of obtaining relief was to go into a court of equity. To remedy this inconvenience, it was enacted by the statute of 2 G. 2. c. 22. § 13. "That where there are mutual debts between the plaintiff and defendant, or if either party sue or be sued as executor or administrator, where there are mutual debts between the testator or intestate, and either party, one debt may be set against the other; and such debt may be given in evidence on the general issue, or pleaded in bar, as the nature of the case shall require, so as at the time of pleading the general issue,

2 Burr. 826.



“ where any such debt of the plaintiff, his testator or intestate, is intended to be insisted on in evidence, notice shall be given of the particular sum or debt intended to be insisted on, and upon what account it became due; otherwise such matter shall not be allowed in evidence upon the general issue.”

Remington  
v. Stevens,  
2 Stra. 1271.

Where a set-off is admissible, the parties are alternately plaintiff and defendant; so that if the cross demand or any part be within the statute of limitation, that objection may be replied to it, in like manner as it may be pleaded in bar to the declaration.

Hicks v. Hicks,  
5 East, 16;  
*sed vide*

|| Unless the statute is replied, a debt accruing above six years before the suit may be set-off. ||

2 Stark. 497. (*qu. whether this decision is law?*) and see 1 Esp. Ca. 569.

### (B) In what Actions.

(a) Barnes, 450.  
Bull. N. P.  
181. S. C.  
Graham v.  
Fraigne, Hil.  
24 G. 2. and  
Laycock v.  
Tuffnell, E.  
27 G. 3. B. R.

A SET-OFF is allowable in actions of *debt*, *covenant*, and *assumpsit*, for the nonpayment of money; but not in *actions upon the case*, *trespass*, or *replevin* (a), &c.; nor of a penalty, in debt on bond conditioned for the performance of covenants (b); nor of *general damages* in covenant (c), or *assumpsit*. (d) But, where a bond is conditioned for the payment of an annuity (e), or of *liquidated damages* (g), a set-off may be allowed.

S. P. Tidd's Pr. 404. Sapsford v. Fletcher, 4 Term R. 511. (b) Bull. N. P. 179. 2 Burr. 1024. (c) Howlet v. Strickland, Cowp. 56. (d) Freeman v. Ryett, 1 Bl. R. 394. (e) Collins v. Collins, 2 Burr. 820. (g) Fletcher v. Dyche, 2 Term R. 32.

Rex v.  
Sherwood,  
5 Price, 269.

|| *Qu. Whether a set-off can be pleaded against a claim enforced by extent?* ||

### (C) What Debts may be set-off.

#### || 1. *As to the Nature of the Demand.* ||

The day after this act of 8 G. 2. passed, Lord Hardwicke C. J. delivered the opinion of the Court of King's Bench, that a debt by a simple contract might, by the former act, have been set off against a specialty debt. Brown and Holyoak, 8 G. 2. Bull. N. P. 179.

IT having been doubted, whether mutual debts of a *different* nature could be set against each other under the above clause in the act of 2 Geo. 2. c. 22., it was enacted by 8 Geo. 2. c. 24. § 5. “ That by virtue of the said clause, mutual debts may be set against each other, either by being pleaded in bar, or given in evidence on the general issue, in the manner therein mentioned, notwithstanding that such debts are deemed in law to be of a different nature; unless in cases where either of the said debts shall accrue by reason of a penalty, contained in any bond or specialty; and in all cases where either the debt for which the action hath been or shall be brought, or the debt intended to be set against the same hath accrued or shall accrue by reason of any such penalty, the debt intended to be set-off shall be pleaded in bar, in which plea shall be shewn how much is truly and justly due on either side: and in case the plaintiff shall recover in any such action or suit, judgment shall be entered for no more than shall appear to be truly and justly due to the plaintiff, after one debt being set against the other as aforesaid.”

A debt



A debt barred by the statute of limitations we have seen cannot be set-off: if pleaded, the statute may be replied to it; if offered in evidence under a notice of set-off, this objection may be made to it at the trial.

As a set-off cannot be pleaded to an action of covenant for *general* damages, so neither can uncertain damages be pleaded by way of set-off to an action of covenant for rent.

¶ In an action on a covenant to pay certain sums of money, and to indemnify the plaintiff against all damages which he may sustain by the nonpayment thereof, a set-off is not allowable, as the plaintiff's claim is for general damages, which may go beyond the specific sums unpaid.

Bull. N. P.  
180. ¶ 5 East,  
16.; and see  
*ante*, p. 164.¶

Weigall v. Wa-  
ters, 6 Term R.  
488.

Auber v.  
Lewis, Mann.  
Ind. N. P. 251.  
and see Grant  
v. Royal Ex-  
change As-  
surance, 5 Maul. & S. 439.

So, in *assumpsit* by an accommodation acceptor against the drawer of bills, for not providing him with funds for payment of them, and for not indemnifying plaintiff against loss and damage by reason of his acceptance, a plea of set-off was held bad on general demurrer, as the plaintiff might be entitled to special damage.

So, in an action for not accepting a bill at two months, in payment of goods, according to contract, there can be no set-off.

Harcastle v.  
Netherwood,  
5 Barn. & A.  
93.

Hutchinson  
v. Reid,  
3 Camp. 329.

If, according to the original contract, a deduction is to be made in a certain event from the sums due from the one party to the other, this is not strictly a set-off, and the deduction may be made without plea or notice of set-off. Thus where, in an action by a dyer for work and labour in dying hats, it appeared that it was the custom of the hat trade that all damage to hats in dyeing should be deducted from the price of the work, the defendant was held entitled to deduct damage sustained by the hats without a plea or notice of set-off. But, in an action by a servant for wages, the master cannot set-off the value of goods lost by the servant's negligence, although the servant has admitted his liability, this not being a part of the original agreement.

Bamford v.  
Harris, 1 Stark.  
Ca. 343.

Le Loir v.  
Bristow,  
4 Camp. 154.

In *assumpsit* for goods sold and delivered, defendant may set-off money due upon plaintiff's acceptance, of which defendant has become the holder since the sale and before the delivery of the goods: and this, although he agreed to pay plaintiff ready money for them; for the plaintiff, if he meant to insist on ready money, should not have parted with the goods.

Cornforth  
v. Rivett,  
2 Maul. & S.  
510.; and see  
Eland v. Karr,  
1 East, 375.  
Lechmere v.  
Hawkins,  
1 Esp. Ca. 25.

As to set-off of costs, see Tidd's Prac. 1028. (8th ed.)¶

## ¶ 2. *As to the Character of the Parties: And herein of Agents, Factors, Insurance-Brokers, &c.*¶

The debt sued for, and the debt intended to be set-off, must be mutual, and due in the same right. Hence a defendant sued as executor or administrator cannot set-off a debt due to him in his own right; nor, if sued for his own debt, can he set-off a debt due to him as executor or administrator. Neither can a joint debt be set-off against a separate demand, nor a separate debt against a joint one.

Bull. N. P.  
180. ¶ Jones  
v. Fleming,  
7 Barn. & C.  
217.¶

Kinnerley v.  
Hossack,  
2 Taunt. 170.

|| But, by special agreement between the parties, joint debts may be set-off against separate debts.

Bourne v.  
Benett,  
4 Bing. 423.  
The Court of  
Common Pleas  
in many in-

And where *A.* owed *B.* on judgment 700*l.*, and then recovered against him and others damages in trespass, *B.* being the trespasser chiefly concerned, and bound to indemnify his co-defendants, the Court of Common Pleas allowed *B.* to set-off the one judgment against the other.||

stances have allowed set-off of costs and judgments, though the parties in the two actions were in some measure different. See Tidd, 1028. (8th ed.) The Court of Chancery will not set off costs in a suit of Chancery against costs in a suit at law, between the same parties. Wright v. Mudie, 1 Sim. & Stu. 267.; and see Taylor v. Popham, 15 Ves. 72. 559. As to set-off of costs, see Tidd's Prac. *ubi supra*.

|| Bull. N.P.  
179. a.; and  
see 7 Price R.  
550.||

In an action against a man on his own bond he cannot set-off a debt due to him in right of his wife.

Wood v.  
Akers, 2 Esp.  
Ca. 594.

|| Nor in an action by the husband alone, can a debt be set-off due by the wife *dum sola* to defendant, unless the husband has promised to pay it since the marriage, and has thereby made it his own.||

Slipper v.  
Stidstone,  
5 Term R. 493.  
French v.  
Andrade, 6 Term R. 582.

A debt due to a defendant as a surviving partner, may, however, be set-off against a demand upon him in his own right: and so *vice versa*.

Fromont v.  
Coupland,  
2 Bing. 170.

|| If plaintiff and defendant are partners in a concern, and plaintiff sue defendant for a debt separate from the concern, defendant cannot set-off a balance due to him on the partnership account; for he could not sue for such balance while the partnership lasted, and therefore cannot set it off.|| *the obligee*

Bottimley  
v. Brooke,  
M. 22 G. 3.

To an action brought by or against a trustee, a set-off may be made of money due to or from the *cestui que trust*.

C. B. Rudge v. Birch, M. 25 G. 3. B. R. 1 Term R. 621, 622.; || see 1 Maul. & S. 555.||

Wake v. Tink-  
ler, 16 East,  
36. Lord El-  
lenborough C.J.  
said, the doc-  
trine of Bottimley v. Brooke, and Rudge v. Birch, was rather to be restrained than extended.

|| But a defendant cannot set-off a debt due on a bond made by the plaintiff to a *third party*, and by him assigned to the defendant; for the legal debt is due to the obligee, and not to the defendant.

Fair v. M'Iver,  
16 East, 130.

And although in this case the bond was a *chose* in action not assignable, and therefore not *legally* vested in the defendant, yet the principle is the same in the case of a bill of exchange accepted by the plaintiff (which is legally assignable), if the bill is in fact vested in a third party, and only transferred to the defendant for the purpose of being set-off against a sum due from the defendant to the plaintiff, for goods bought by the defendant of the plaintiff, with the *intention* of setting-off this acceptance; for in such case the defendant holds the acceptance only as a trustee for the real owner, and no debt is *bonâ fide* due upon it to the defendant.

Staniforth  
v. Fellowes,  
1 Marsh. R.  
184. See *post*,

The same mutuality is requisite to constitute a mutual credit under the bankrupt laws, which is required to make mutual debts under the statute of set-off. Thus, where three partners, *A.*, *B.*, and

and C., delivered bills to D. for a special purpose, and A. and B. became bankrupts; in an action by their assignees against D. for the proceeds of the bills, it was held, that C. not having become bankrupt, this was not a case of mutual credit within the bankrupt law, so as to entitle the defendant to set-off, against the bills, a debt due to him from A., B., and C.

169. as to mutual credit.

The general rule is, that the debts must be mutual, and the debt claimed to be set-off must be legally due from the plaintiff on the record. There are, however, some cases in which the defendant may have a right to set-off against the plaintiff's claim a debt due to defendant from a third party. These are principally cases where factors and agents, in dealing for their principals, do not disclose their representative character. Under these circumstances, a person dealing with them, and ignorant of their representative character, may, in general, set-off against the demand of the principal a debt due from the factor to himself.

George v. Clagett, 7 Term R. 559.  
Rabone v. Williams, 7 Term R. 360. n.  
Carr v. Hinchcliff, 4 Barn. & C. 547.

But circumstances which shew collusion between the factor and buyer, as the insolvency of the factor known to the buyer, will deprive the latter of his right of set-off.

Escot v. Milward, 7 Term R. 361. (b).  
Baring v. Corrie, 2 Barn. & A. 157.

And this right does not arise in a dealing with a *broker*, for his character is materially different from that of a factor; as he has not the possession of the goods, he does not appear to the world as owner; and if he sells without disclosing his principal, he acts beyond the scope of his authority; the buyer, therefore, cannot set-off against the principal's demand a debt due from the broker. It follows, therefore, that in dealing with a person known to be in the habit of acting as a broker, a buyer should presume that he is a mere agent, until the contrary appears: whereas in dealing with a *factor*, the mere general knowledge that he is a factor will not deprive a buyer of the privileges arising from his acting as a principal, unless the buyer knows that he acts only as factor in that *particular transaction*. The buyer, however, need not have this knowledge at the time of the *sale* of the goods; if he has it at any time before the *completion* of the delivery, he cannot set-off the factor's debt.

Moore v. Clementson, 2 Camp. R. 22.

*Ibid.*

As the buyer's right of set-off of a factor's debt arises from the presumed deception to which he is subjected, by the principal's suffering the factor to deal with the goods as his own, the buyer cannot of course have any such right to set-off against the owner of goods a debt due to the buyer from *his own* broker employed to purchase them; since such broker is the agent of the buyer, and not of the owner.

Waring v. Favenc, 1 Camp. 85.

Upon the above principle, — *viz.* that a party dealing with an individual suffered to hold himself out as dealing on his own account, is not to be prejudiced by the appearance of another party to the transaction of whom he was ignorant,—it is decided, that where a person becomes indebted for goods sold to an ostensible partner, who appears to the world as trading *alone*, the debtor may set-off a debt due from such partner alone, against an action for the goods brought by him and his dormant partner.

Stracey v. Deey, 7 Term R. 361. n.; *et vide* Peake's Ca. 197.

The

The distinction above stated, between brokers and factors, must be understood in reference to the class of brokers alluded to in *Baring v. Corrie*, viz. sworn brokers for buying and selling merchandize; for *insurance-brokers* do not appear to be in the same manner distinguishable from factors.

Airey v. Bland,  
Park. Ins.  
(7th ed.) 36.  
Dalzell v.  
Mair, 1 Camp.  
532.

De Gaminde  
v. Pigou,  
4 Taunt. 247.  
*et vide* Glennie  
v. Edmunds,  
*id.* 775.  
12 East, 507.  
4 Taunt. 247.

Grove v. Du-  
bois, 1 Term R.  
112. Bize  
v. Dickason,  
*id.* 287.  
Cumming v.  
Forrester,  
1 Maul. & S.  
494. Koster  
v. Eason,  
2 Maul. & S.  
112. Parker  
v. Beasley,  
*id.* 423. Mor-  
ris v. Cleasby,  
4 Maul. & S.  
566. Baker  
v. Langhorn,  
6 Taunt. 519.  
Davies v.  
Wilkinson,  
4 Bing. 573.  
(a) The deci-  
sion of Lord  
*Ellenborough*  
in *Wienholt*  
v. Roberts,  
2 Camp. 586.,  
at first appears  
irreconcil-  
able with the  
cases in the  
margin; but the  
report does not  
state whether  
the policy was  
in the name of  
the broker or  
of the assured:  
if it were in the  
name of the  
broker, that case  
is not at variance  
with the others.

Peele v.  
Northcote,  
7 Taunt. 478.  
1 Moo. 178.

The insurance broker, in effecting a policy with underwriters, is now held in all cases to be so far in the situation of a principal, that he is personally liable to the underwriters for the premium; and this, whether he effect the policy as agent or in his own name: for the custom of dealing is, for the underwriters to look to him and not to the assured, and the receipt for the premium contained in every policy is conclusive as between the underwriter and the insured. Hence it follows, that, in an action by the assured against the underwriter for a total loss, the underwriter cannot set-off the amount of premium, although in fact it have never been paid him by the broker. It would seem, however, that if it were agreed between the broker and underwriter, that the loss should be paid out of premiums due to the underwriter in the broker's hands, that would be an answer to the claim of the assured.

The cases as to set-off between the underwriter and the insurance-broker are very numerous; most of them arise upon claims by brokers, in actions brought against them for premiums, to stand in the situation of principals, and to set-off sums due from the underwriters for losses or for returns of premium. In the earlier cases on the subject, great stress was laid upon the circumstance of the broker guaranteeing the losses to the assured, in consideration of a *del credere* commission; but the courts have since held, that this circumstance is a matter entirely between the broker and his principal, and cannot confer upon the former any rights against third parties. And the more recent decisions (a) rest on the sounder ground of the character in which the broker appears in effecting the insurance, viz. whether he appear as principal or as agent. The result of the cases seems to be, that where the broker effects the insurance in the *name of his principal*, the broker appears merely as an agent, he is so considered by the underwriter, and consequently is not entitled to the rights of a principal: he cannot sue on the policy in his own name, and cannot, in an action against him for premiums, set-off sums due for losses; and this, whether he acts under a *del credere* commission or not: but that, where the policy is effected in the *broker's name*, he there appears as a principal, he may sue in his own name, and is entitled to the right of set-off; provided he *has an interest*; which interest may be acquired either by his guaranteeing the losses to his principal for *del credere*, or by his advancing money on the goods insured.

Where the policy is effected in the name of the principal, and not of the broker, the circumstance of the broker's guarantee of the underwriter's solvency being *inserted in the policy* will not take

take the case out of the above principle, so as to enable the broker to set-off a loss against the underwriter's claim for premiums.

The loss, in order to be set-off under the statutes of set-off, must be *adjusted* before the commencement of the action; for until adjustment it is unliquidated damages, and not a *debt* due.

But in case of the bankruptcy of the underwriter, if his assignees bring an action for premiums, the broker may set-off an *unadjusted* loss, not as a set-off, but as a *mutual credit* between the bankrupt and the defendant, within the 5 G. 2. c. 30. § 28.; for mutual credit *ex vi termini* includes unliquidated damages.

*et vide tit. Bankrupt*, Vol. I., and the clause as to mutual credit in the present bankrupt act, 6 G. 4. c. 16. § 50.

The deductions by the insurance broker, for returns of premium due from the underwriter, do not strictly fall under the denomination of set-off; they are not so much cross-demands as deductions to be made in certain events from the premium stipulated. While the premium is in the broker's hands, he is held to be the agent both of the underwriter and assured: of the former, for paying over the premium, and of the latter, for adjusting and settling a return of premium: and if, while this double agency continues, and before any action commenced by the underwriter, the broker has notice of the event which entitles the assured to a return, he may deduct such return from the amount claimed by the underwriter.

But where the bankruptcy of the underwriter intervenes, his assignees are entitled to the whole premium in the broker's hands, and he cannot against them deduct the returns; and this, whether the events have happened before or after the bankruptcy, for the bankruptcy determines the agency of the broker. And the executors of a deceased underwriter stand in the same situation in this respect as the assignees of one who is bankrupt; for the death determines the broker's agency as well as the bankruptcy.

It was formerly holden, that the statutes of set-off did not extend to assignees of a bankrupt; but this doctrine is now overruled, and the statutes are held clearly to apply in cases of bankruptcy. And besides the statutes of set-off, it is enacted by the 6 G. 4. c. 16. § 50., (which consolidates and amends the provisions of 5 G. 2. c. 30. § 28., and 46 G. 3. c. 135. § 3.,) "That where  
" there hath been *mutual credit* given by the bankrupt and any  
" other person, or mutual debts between the bankrupt and any  
" other person, the commissioners shall state the account between  
" them, and one debt shall be set against another, notwithstanding  
" any prior act of bankruptcy committed by such bankrupt  
" before the credit given to or the debt contracted by him (a);  
" and what shall appear to be due on either side on the balance  
" of such account, and no more, shall be claimed or paid on  
" either side respectively: and every debt or demand hereby  
" made provable against the estate of the bankrupt, may also be

Cumming v. Forrester, *ubi sup.* Wienholt v. Roberts, 2 Camp. 586.

Bize v. Dickason, 1 Term R. 287. Koster v. Eason, Parker v. Beasley, *ubi supra*;

bankrupt act,

Shee v. Clarkson, 12 East, 507.

Minet v. Forrester, 4 Taunt.

541. Goldschmidt v. Lyon, *id.* 534.

Parker v. Smith, 16 East, 382. Houston v. Robertson, 6 Taunt. 448.

Ryal v. Larkin, 1 Wils. 155.

Cowp. 133.

6 G. 4. c. 16.

§ 50.

1 P. Will. 325.

4 Term R. 24.

7 Term R. 380.

5 Taunt. 56.

1 Maul. & S.

499.; *sed vide*

2 Bro. & B. 89.

5 Taunt. 56.

5 Barn. & A.

861. 2 Moo.

547.

(a) The pro-

viso of 46 G. 3.

c. 135. § 3.,

that the credit

" set-off

must have been given *two months before* the commission, is here omitted, so that the account may now be taken down to the commission. (b) The notice now must be of an act of bankruptcy. would suffice.

“set-off in manner aforesaid against such estate, provided that the person claiming the benefit of such set-off had not, when such credit was given, notice (b) of an act of bankruptcy by such bankrupt committed.” The term *mutual credit* in this statute is more comprehensive than the term *mutual debts* in the statutes of set-off; and under it sums may be set-off which had not become actually due at the time of the bankruptcy. So, also, may unliquidated damages for the breach of a contract; and the trust and credit given need not be of money on both sides, but if one party entrusts the other with *goods or value*, it will equally fall within the statute.

Under the former acts, notice of *insolvency*, or, of having *stopped payment*,

2 Stra. 1251.  
6 Term R. 57.  
6 Taunt. 517.  
4 Taunt. 888.  
*Vide* further, as to mutual credit, tit. *Bankruptcy*, Vol. I.; and as to set-off of costs, see Tidd's Prac. 1028. (8th ed.)

The debt or credit must, under the old statutes, have existed between the bankrupt and the defendant at the time of the bankruptcy; a note indorsed by the bankrupt to the defendant after the bankruptcy could not be set-off; but the defendant must shew that such note was indorsed to him, or, if payable to bearer, that it came into his possession, *before* the bankruptcy. But the language of the present act is materially different, and debts and credits are by it expressly made the subject of set-off, notwithstanding the credit be given or the debt contracted *after* an act of bankruptcy, provided that the party had not *notice* of such act of bankruptcy. ||

Evans v. Prosser, 3 Term R. 186.  
Baskerville v. Brown, 2 Burr. 1229.  
Reynolds v. Burling, M. 25 G. 3.  
B. R. 5 Term R. 188. || (a) For, in such case, it is the fault of the plaintiff in bringing an action for a debt, which he might have set-off in the former action against himself. Where the defendant gives notice of a set-off, and does not appear at the trial to give evidence of it, the plaintiff may either take a verdict for the whole sum, subject to be reduced to the balance really due, on the defendant's entering into a rule not to sue for the set-off; or he may take a verdict for the lesser sum, with an indorsement on the *postea*, to ground a motion for stay of proceedings if an action should afterwards be brought for the set-off. Laing v. Chatham, 1 Camp. R. 251.; and see 1 Chitt. R. 178. ||

As in cases of bankruptcy the debt claimed to be set-off must ||formerly|| have existed at the time of the bankruptcy, so in other cases it must be in existence at the commencement of the suit, and must be so pleaded. If it were then in existence, the defendant's right to set it off cannot be affected by his having brought an action upon it, in which he has recovered a verdict (a), or the plaintiff has paid the money into court. Hence a judgment may be pleaded by way of set-off pending a writ of error upon it.

|| (a) For, in such case, it is the fault of the plaintiff in bringing an action for a debt, which he might have set-off in the former action against himself. Where the defendant gives notice of a set-off, and does not appear at the trial to give evidence of it, the plaintiff may either take a verdict for the whole sum, subject to be reduced to the balance really due, on the defendant's entering into a rule not to sue for the set-off; or he may take a verdict for the lesser sum, with an indorsement on the *postea*, to ground a motion for stay of proceedings if an action should afterwards be brought for the set-off. Laing v. Chatham, 1 Camp. R. 251.; and see 1 Chitt. R. 178. ||

(D) Where the Defendant must plead a Set-off, and where he may give Notice of Set-off; and herein of the Form of each, ||and of Particulars of Set-off.||

Symmons v. Knox, 3 Term R. 65.

WE have seen in the above clause of the statute of 8 Geo. 2. c. 22. that where either of the debts accrues by reason of a specialty, the debt intended to be set-off must be pleaded in bar; and the defendant in his plea must aver what is really due; which averment is traversable.

2 Burr. 1251.  
Bull. N.P. 179.

In all other cases, the defendant may either plead or give notice of set-off, at his election.

|| But

|| But if he pleads any other plea besides the general issue, he must plead his set-off, and cannot give a notice.||

Webber v.  
Venn, 1 Ry.  
& Moo. 415;  
sed vide Coulson v. Jones, 6 Esp. Ca. 50. Tidd, 720. (8th ed.)

If, at the time of the action brought, a larger sum was due from the plaintiff to the defendant, than from him to the plaintiff, the action being barred, it seems more proper to plead the set-off; and it is usually pleaded in country causes to save the trouble and expense of proving the service of a notice. But, where the sum intended to be set-off is less than that for which the action is brought, a notice of set-off should be given.

Bull. N.P. 179.  
Tidd's Pr.  
406-7.

The several parts of a plea of set-off are as several counts in a declaration; so that if one part be good, a demurrer to the whole plea is bad.

Dowland v.  
Thompson,  
2 Bl. R. 910.

The notice of set-off should regularly be given with or at the time of pleading the general issue. Though if it be not then given, the court will permit the defendant to withdraw the general issue, and plead it again with a notice of set-off. And such notice may be given with the general issue, after the defendant has been ruled to abide by his plea.

Tidd's Pr. 720.  
(8th ed.)  
2 Str. 1267.  
1 Term R. 654.  
in notis.

|| The plea of *non est factum* in covenant is not a general issue within the meaning of the statute, and therefore a notice of set-off cannot be given with it.

Oldershaw v.  
Thompson,  
5 Maul. & S.  
164.

If a set-off is pleaded of money due on a recognizance, and of other money due on a simple contract, a replication protesting the recognizance, and replying *non debet modo et formâ*, and concluding to the country, is bad; inasmuch as it refers matter of record to a jury.

Solomons v.  
Lyon, 1 East,  
R. 369.

In debt on bond, a plea of set-off for money due on a recognizance, and also for money due on simple contract, pleaded as to an action *upon promises*, is a nullity, and the plaintiff may sign judgment.

Penfold v.  
Hawkins,  
2 Maul. & S.  
606.

To a plea of set-off in *assumpsit* for goods sold, it is not a good replication that it was agreed the goods should be paid for in ready money; but in estimating the plaintiff's damages, the jury are to consider the loss sustained by the nonpayment in ready money.

Eland v. Karr,  
1 East, R. 375.  
Cornforth  
v. Rivett,  
2 Maul. & S.  
510.

The plaintiff cannot, on the issue on *non assumpsit*, make use of the defendant's notice of set-off as evidence of an admission of the debt due; for it is in the nature and place of a plea, and the admission of a fact in one plea is not evidence against the defendant on the issue on another plea, wherein the defendant denies the fact.||

Harrington v.  
Macmorris,  
5 Taunt. 228.

In point of form, the notice should be almost as certain as a declaration: therefore, where the notice of set-off was in these words, "Take notice that you are indebted to me for the use "and occupation of an house, for a long time held and enjoyed, "and now lately elapsed;" this was holden insufficient (a): and it afterwards appearing, that the debt intended to be set-off was rent reserved on a lease by indenture, which was not mentioned in the notice, the Chief Justice said, it was bad on that account

Fowler v.  
Jones, Bull.  
N. P. 179.:  
|| and see Ord  
v. Ruspini,  
1 Esp. Ca.  
569. || (a) But,  
note, this was  
before the sta-  
tute 11 G. 2.

also;

c. 19. which gives the action for use and occupation.

also; for if this had been shewn, the plaintiff might probably have proved an eviction, or some other matter to avoid the demand.]

(a) R. H. 59 G. 3. K. B.  
(b) For the form of particulars of set-off, see Tidd, Appendix, ch. 24. § 10.; and for their effect, see 8 Price, 213. (c) 1 Esp. Ca. 280.  
2 Camp. 410.; *sed vide* Tidd, 644. note, (8th ed.)  
(d) Peake's Ca. 172.  
(e) 1 Camp. 69. *in notis*.  
(g) 4 Taunt. 189.; and see Tidd, *ubi sup*.

¶As the defendant is allowed to call for the particulars of plaintiff's demand, so when the defendant pleads or gives a notice of set-off, the plaintiff may take out a summons for the particulars, upon which the judge will make an order, which should be regularly drawn up and served (a), for the defendant to deliver them in a certain time; or in default thereof, that he be precluded from giving evidence at the trial in support of his set-off. (b) Under a judge's order for particulars, the defendant, or his attorney or agent, should deliver a particular account in writing of the items of the demand, and when and in what manner it arose. And where there has been an account current, and payments have been made for which the party means to give credit, the particular ought to contain, as well those matters for which he means to give credit, as those for which the action is brought. (c) But it is sufficient to refer, in a bill of particulars, to an account already delivered, without restating it (d); and in general, if the plaintiff's particular convey the requisite information to the defendant, however inaccurately it be drawn up, it is sufficient. (e) And if a bill of particulars state the transaction upon which the plaintiff's claim arises, it need not state the technical description of the right which results to the plaintiff out of the transaction. (g) The above rules apply to particulars of set-off, as well as to particulars of plaintiff's demand.¶

## SHERIFF.

- (A) The Nature of his Office.
- (B) Who are qualified or exempt from serving.
- (C) Manner of appointing him; and herein, of his Oath.
- (D) That he must attend the Office singly, and cannot execute any other.
- (E) How long to continue in his Office, and by what determined.
- (F) That he must be resident in his County, and whether he hath any Jurisdiction out of it.
- (G) Cannot dispose of his Bailiwick.
- (H) Of the High Sheriff's Power and Duty in appointing an Under Sheriff and other Deputies: And herein,

1. *Of the Under Sheriff, and in what Manner appointed.*

2. *Of*



2. *Of Covenants between the High Sheriff, his Under Sheriff, and other Officers.*
3. *Of Acts that may be done by either of them, or where the High Sheriff must himself be personally present.*
4. *The Manner of approving Bailiffs and other Officers, and therein of his being answerable for their Acts.*
5. *Of his Jurisdiction over Gaols and Gaolers.*

(I) *Of the preceding and succeeding Sheriff; and herein, of the Acts necessary to be done by each of them.*

(K) *Where more than one Sheriff.*

(L) *Of his Duty and Acts as a Judicial Officer.*

(M) *Of his Duty and Acts as a Ministerial Officer : And herein,*

1. *That he is the proper Officer to execute all Writs, except in Case of Partiality.*
2. *That he cannot dispute the Authority by which they issue, nor any Irregularity in them.*

(N) *How he is to execute such Writ : And herein,*

1. *That it must be without Favour or Oppression, and after such a Writ is actually taken out, and before it is returnable.*
2. *Of his raising the Posse Comitatus.*
3. *Of breaking open Doors.*
- || 4. *Where and when he can execute the Writ.||*
5. *Whether he can execute his Writ on a Sunday.*
6. *In what Manner he is to do Execution. || And herein of the several Writs of Execution, and what may be seized under each.||*

(O) ||*Of his Duty on Arrests : And herein,||*

1. *Of his Duty in admitting Persons to Bail ; and of Securities taken for Ease and Favour.*
- || 2. *Of his Duty and Liability in returning the Writ, and bringing in the Body.||*

## (A) *The Nature of his Office.*

IT seems that anciently the government of the county was by the king lodged in the earl or count, who was the immediate officer to the crown; and this high office was granted by the king at will, sometimes for life, and afterwards in fee. But, when it became too burdensome, and could not be commodiously executed by a person of so high rank and quality, it was thought necessary

Dav. 60.  
Savil, 43.  
Roll. Rep. 274.  
Co. Lit. 168. a.  
Vide Pref. to  
9 Rep.  
7 Co. 33.

necessary to constitute a person duly qualified to officiate in his room and stead, who from hence is called in *Latin*, *Viccomes*, and Sheriff from *Shire Reeve*, i. e. governor of the shire or county. He is likewise considered in our books as bailiff to the crown; and his county, of which he hath the care, and in which he is to execute the king's writs, is called his bailiwick.

9 Co. 49.  
Dalt. Sh. 2.  
||See more as  
to the Comes  
and Vicecomes,  
Seld. tit. Hon.  
part 2. Madox.  
Notes, Dial.  
Exch. p. 31.||

It is said by Lord Coke and Dalton, that *Earls*, by reason of their high employments and attendance upon the king, being not able to follow all the business of the county, were delivered of all that burden, and only enjoyed the honour as they now do, and that labour was laid upon the sheriff; so that now the sheriff doth all the king's business in the county. And the sheriff, though he be still called *vicecomes*, yet all he doth, and all his authority, is immediately from and under the king, and not from or under the earl; so that at this day the sheriff hath all the authority for the administration and execution of justice which the count or earl had; the king, by his letters patent, now committing to the sheriff *custodiam com'*.

Co. Lit. 168.  
Dalt. Sh. 5.

He is therefore at this day considered as an officer of great antiquity, trust, and authority, having, as Mr. Dalton observes, from the king the custody, keeping, command, and government (in some sort) of the whole county committed to his charge and care; and, according to my Lord Coke, he is said to have *triplicem custodiam*, viz. *vita justitia*, *vita legis*, et *vita reipublica*, &c.; *vita justitia*, to serve process, and to return indifferent juries for the trial of men's lives, liberties, lands, and goods; *vita legis*, to execute process and make execution, which is the life of the law; and *vita reipublica*, to keep the peace.

2 Inst. 558.  
2 Brownl. 282.  
||Mad. Notes,  
Dial. Exch.  
p. 33. Spelm.

It seems that anciently (a), and before the statute 9 Ed. 2. stat. 2., sheriffs were elected by the freeholders of the county, as the coroners are at this day, and consequently that their office did not determine by the death of the king.

Gloss. voc. *Viccomes*. Barr. on Stat. p. 185. || but *qu?* [(a) It was ordained by the statute of 28 E. 1. c. 8., that the people should have election of sheriffs in every shire where the shrievalty is not of inheritance. ||See 1 Black. Com. 340. || For, anciently, in some counties the sheriffs were hereditary; as it seems they were in Scotland till the statute of 20 G. 2. c. 45., and still continue in the county of Westmoreland, of which the Earl of Thanet is the hereditary sheriff. The city of London, too, have the inheritance of the shrievalty of Middlesex vested in their body by charter, 1 Bl. Com. 359. ||But though the same persons are sheriffs of London and sheriff of Middlesex, yet a writ directed to them as sheriffs of London cannot be executed by them in Middlesex, and so *e converso*, 3 Barn. & A. 408.: and a person in Newgate, in custody of the sheriffs of London, cannot be detained on a writ directed to the sheriff of Middlesex; for the prisons are distinct. 1 Roll. Abr. 894. || This office may also descend to and be executed by a female; for Anne Countess of Pembroke had the office of hereditary sheriff of Westmoreland, and exercised it in person. At the assizes at Appleby she sat with the judges on the bench. Hargr. Co. Litt. 526.]

And though at this day the king hath the sole appointment of sheriffs (b), except in counties palatine, and where there are a *jura regalia*, yet it hath been (c) adjudged, that the office of sheriff is an entire thing, and that therefore the king cannot apportion or divide it, that is, he cannot determine it in part, as for one town or for one hundred; neither can he abridge the sheriff of any thing incident or belonging to his office.

(b) Dav. 60.  
(c) 4 Co. 33.  
Mitton's case.  
Dalt. Sh. 6.  
Hob. 15.  
Raym. 563.

|| Re-

¶ Respecting the office of sheriff in ancient times, see Mr. *Amos's* note to Fortesc. de Laud. Leg. Angliæ, p. 81., and the books there cited.¶

(B) *Who are qualified or exempt from serving.*

IT is proved by several (a) acts of parliament, that no man shall be sheriff in any county, except he have sufficient lands within the same county where he shall be sheriff, whereof to answer the king and his people, in case that any person shall complain against him; and that none that is steward or bailiff to a great lord shall be made sheriff.

It is holden, that the king hath an interest in every subject, and a right to his service, and that no man can be exempt from the office of sheriff but by act of parliament or letters patent.

And on this foundation it was adjudged in *Sir John Read's* case, who was made high sheriff of *Hertfordshire* at the time he was excommunicated for nonpayment of alimony, that an information properly lay against him for not executing the office; though it was objected on his behalf, that the oath and sacrament enjoined by act of parliament (b), are necessary qualifications for all sheriffs, which he was disabled to take by reason of the excommunication; but the court held that he was punishable for not removing the disability, it being in his power to get himself absolved from the excommunication, and that therefore it could be no excuse.

(a) 9 Ed. 2. stat. 2.

2 Ed. 3. c. 4.

4 Ed. 3. c. 9.

5 Ed. 3. c. 4.

14 Ed. 3.

stat. 1. c. 7.

Sav. 43.

9 Co. 46.

2 Mod. 299.

Attorney

General v.

*Sir John Read.*

¶ (b) 25 Car. 2.

c. 2. now

repealed by

9 G. 4. c. 17.

as to receiving

the sacrament;

and see in § 2.

the declara-

tion to be

made in lieu

of the sacramental test.¶

2 Mod. 301.

And though in the above case it was admitted, that the subject was bound to serve the king in such capacity as he is in at the time of the service commanded, yet it was insisted upon that he was not obliged to qualify himself to serve in every capacity; and that therefore a prisoner for debt is not bound or compellable to be sheriff, no more than a person is bound to purchase lands to qualify himself to be either a coroner or justice of the peace. It was likewise said, that by the statute 3 Jac. 1. c. 5. every recusant is disabled; and though he may conform, he is not bound to it; for if he submits to the penalty, it is as much as is required by law.

An information was exhibited against *L.* for refusing to take upon him the office of sheriff of *Norwich*, who pleaded the statute 13 Car. 2. st. 2. c. 1. § 12. \* (c), by which it is enacted, that a person elected to any office in a corporation, shall be such as within one year before hath taken the sacrament according to the church of *England*, else the election shall be void; and averred that he had not taken the sacrament, &c. at any time within the election of him to be sheriff, &c. wherefore the election was void. The attorney general replied, and set forth that part of the act of uniformity, by which every person is obliged to take the sacrament three times in the year, according to the liturgy, &c.; the defendant rejoined, and set forth the statute of 1 W. & M. c. 18. for tolerating dissenters; and on demurrer it was adjudged, that the

*Carth. 306.*

*Salk. 167. pl. 1.*

*Ld. Raym. 29.*

*Skin. 574. pl. 1.*

4 Mod. 269.

*The King and*

*Queen v. Lar-*

*wood. \* See*

*now 5 G. 1.*

c. 6. § 3. and

11 G. 1. c. 4.

§ 6. ¶ (c) Now

repealed by

9 G. 4. c. 17.

as to taking

the sacrament;

and see 10 G. 4.

c. 7. § 10. & 14. by which Roman Catholics may hold civil and military offices, and be members of corporations, and hold offices therein, upon taking the oaths therein set forth, instead of the oaths of allegiance, supremacy, and abjuration.¶ [(d) It is now declared to be a public act by 19 G. 3. c. 44. (c) It was said at the bar that the Lord Keeper was of the same opinion with Mr. J. Eyre.]

2 Vent. 247.  
Gibs. 506.

[Four years before, *M. 2 W. & M.*, this was adjudged as a good plea, in the case of *Guildford Town v. Clarke*, viz. that he being a dissenter, and unqualified by the act, the election was void; and that the bye-law for forfeiting 20*l.* upon refusal after election did not take place, because the person being absolutely incapacitated by the statute, there was really no election; and so he could not refuse after election.

Rex v. Grosvenor, 2 Str.  
1195.

The defendant was one of the dissenters who was chosen sheriff of *London* and *Middlesex*, and refused to take upon him the office; for which an information was moved against him, as it is an office in which the public are interested, and therefore not to be compensated by a pecuniary satisfaction to the city. But, upon shewing cause, the court discharged the rule: it appearing there were acts of common council that had provided penalties upon refusers, which is the proper remedy; especially where it is doubtful, whether the refusal is a crime or not, which hath never yet been settled. In this case, the facts are agreed, and the only doubt is in point of law, and therefore more proper for a civil suit: and so was the opinion of the court, in the case of *Shackleton* of *York*, in Lord *Hardwicke's* time. However, they declared, that if, after the point was determined against the dissenters, others should refuse, it might be a foundation to move for an information.

Harrison v. Evans,  
2 Burn's E. L.  
185. 6 Bro.  
P. C. 181.

But this much agitated question, concerning the fining of dissenters for not serving corporation offices, is now settled. — In the year 1748, the corporation of *London* made a bye-law, imposing a fine of 600*l.* upon every person, who, being elected, should refuse to serve the office of sheriff. An action was brought in the sheriff's court upon this bye-law, for the penalty of 600*l.* against the defendant *Allen Evans*, for refusing to serve the said office. The defendant pleaded the statute of 13 Car. st. 2. c. 1. (a) that no person shall be chosen into such office, who shall not, within one year next before, have taken the sacrament according to the rites of the church of *England*; and in default thereof, every such choice is declared to be void. The defendant further pleaded the statute of 1 W. & M. c. 18. for exempting protestant dissenters from penalties contained in former acts. Then the plea averred, that the sheriffs of *London* are officers who before 13 Car. 2. were persons bearing such office: that the defendant

¶(a) Now repealed as to the sacramental test by 9 G. 4. c. 17.; and see 10 G. 4. c. 7. as to the oath now required of Roman Catholics hold-

was

was and still is a protestant dissenter from the church of *England*, a person of a scrupulous conscience in the exercise of religion, and during all that time has and still does frequent the congregation of religious worship among protestant dissenters. The defendant then stated that he took the oaths, and subscribed the declaration, according to the act of toleration, in the year 1751, at the sessions holden for the county of *Middlesex*; and that his taking the oaths was duly registered in the court of sessions: that he had not within one year before the supposed election taken the sacrament of the Lord's Supper according to the rites of the church of *England*, nor has he at any time since done it, nor was he bound to take the same since *May* 1751: that of these premises the lord mayor, aldermen, and citizens had notice; and that by reason thereof, and of the act of parliament made for governing corporations, the mayor, aldermen, and citizens assembled in *July* 1754, and the livery were prohibited from electing, and had no power to elect him sheriff: that he was disabled from, and incapable of being elected, and that the supposed election of him was void. To this plea the plaintiff replied, that by the statute of 5 Geo. 2. c. 6. § 3. it is enacted, that no person chosen into such office shall be removed or otherwise prosecuted for omission of taking the sacrament, nor shall any incapacity or disability be incurred by reason of the same (unless he be removed or prosecution commenced within six months). To this replication the defendant demurred; and the plaintiff joined in demurrer. And judgment was given for the plaintiff in the sheriff's court; which was afterwards affirmed in the court of the hustings. But this judgment was reversed by the commissioners delegates, viz. Lord Chief Baron *Parker*, Mr. Justice *Foster*, Mr. Justice *Bathurst*, and Mr. Justice *Wilmot*; and the judgment of the commissioners delegates was afterwards affirmed in the House of Lords. The house, when the matter was brought before them, ordered this question to be proposed for the opinion of the judges, How far the defendant might, in the present case, be allowed to plead his disability in bar of the accusation brought against him? It was allowed on all hands, that if his non-conformity and consequent disability was criminal, he could not plead it. And for this reason one of the judges, *Perrot* B., was of opinion (contrary to the rest of his brethren), that the defendant's disability, in the present case, could not be pleaded, because, as he said, the toleration act amounted to nothing more than an exemption of protestant dissenters from the penalties of certain laws therein particularly mentioned; and the corporation act not being mentioned therein, the toleration act could have no influence upon it; and therefore his disability, incurred by his non-conformity in consequence of the corporation act, was, in his opinion, a culpable one, and rendered him liable to any penalties to which any others are liable for refusing to serve the office of sheriff; inasmuch as no man can disable himself; but, if he refused to take the sacrament according to the rites of the church of *England*, he disabled himself, and the fine

ing civil or  
military or  
corporate  
offices.||

Furneaux's  
Letters to  
Blackstone.

imposed was a punishment upon him for the crime of his non-conformity, from which he could plead no legal exemption.— But all the other judges were of a contrary opinion, that the corporation act expressly rendered the dissenters ineligible and incapable of serving; its design being to keep them out, as persons at that time supposed to be disaffected to the government; and though the disability arising from hence could not *then* have been pleaded against such an action as is now brought against the defendant, non-conformity being *then* in the eye of the law a crime, and no man being allowed to excuse one crime by another; yet the case is different since the toleration act was enacted, that act amounting to much more than a mere exemption from the penalties of certain laws, and having an influence upon the corporation act consequentially, though the corporation act is not mentioned therein, by freeing the dissenters from all obligation to take the sacrament at church, abolishing the crime as well as penalties of non-conformity, and allowing and protecting the dissenting worship. The defendant's disability, therefore, they said, was a lawful one, a legal and reasonable, not a criminal excuse; it was not in the sense of the law disabling himself; the meaning of that maxim, "That a man shall not disable himself," being only this, that no man shall disable himself by his own wilful fault or crime; and non-conformity being no longer a crime since the toleration act was enacted, he is disabled by judgment of parliament, namely, by the corporation act, without the concurrence or intervention of any crime of his own; and therefore he may plead this disability in bar of the present action.]

Salk. 168.  
4 Mod. 273.

If a man is disabled by a judgment in law to bear an office, he is excused, *nam judicium redditur in invitum*; for though his fault or neglect was the occasion of such judgment, yet it is a mark set upon him by the government.

Salk. 142. pl. 1.  
Ld. Raym. 496.  
Carth. 480.  
5 Mod. 438.  
12 Mod. 270.  
City of  
London v.  
Vanacre.

And as nothing but an invincible necessity can exempt a person from serving the office of sheriff, on this foundation a bye-law made in *London*, that no freeman chosen sheriff, &c. shall be excused, unless he voluntarily swears he is not worth 10,000*l.*, (a) &c. and if he openly refuse to take the office, then to forfeit the sum of 400*l.*, &c. was adjudged good.

[(a) Now 20,000*l.*, by an act of the common council of 11th June 1799.]

Rex v. Wood-  
row, 2 Term  
R. 731.

[By the 9 Geo. 2. c. 9. § 3. any person elected sheriff of *Norwich* worth 3000*l.* may be excused serving the office on paying a fine of 80*l.* within fourteen days: but the fourth section provides, that no person shall be discharged from bearing the said office for any longer time than one year, without the consent of the mayor, sheriffs, and commonalty of the city. The defendant, who was worth 3000*l.*, had been regularly elected to the office, and had tendered his fine, on condition that he should be discharged from serving the office in future; but this was not accepted. On a motion for an information against him, the court were clearly of opinion, that the payment of the fine did not exempt the person paying it for more than a year, without the agreement of the corporation that he should be discharged

for

for a longer time. And they granted an information against the defendant, because the vacancy of the office occasioned a stop of public justice, and the year would be nearly expired before an indictment could be brought to trial.]

### (C) Manner of appointing him ; and herein, of his Oath.

**T**HE high sheriff hath his authority given him by two (a) patents: by the one, the king commits to him the custody of the county; by the other, the king commands all other his subjects within that county to be aiding and assisting to him in all things belonging to his office. Dalt. Sh. 7. Where see the form of such patents. (a) As the sheriff is made by letters patent of record, if therefore it shall come in question, whether he be sheriff or not, it is to be tried by the record, or it may be tried by the examination of the sheriff. Dalt. Sh. 8. 9 Co. 51. Jenk. 90.—For the fees of his patent, *vide* 3 G. 1. c. 15.

By the statute of 9 E. st. 2. the chancellor, treasurer, and judges are to meet (b) *Crastino Animarum*, being the 3d of November (c), every year, in the Exchequer Chamber, to nominate persons to be made sheriffs. And the manner is, the Lord Chancellor, Treasurer, and other high officers, being of the privy council, together with the judges of both benches and the barons of the exchequer, being assembled in the Exchequer Chamber, nominate three persons in every county to be presented to the king, that he may prick one of them to be sheriff of every county. Dalt. Sh. 6. (b) But it may be put off to another day. Cro. Car. 13. 595. (c) By 24 G. 2. c. 48. § 12. sheriffs are to be appointed on the morrow of St. Martin.

And yet the king by his prerogative may make and appoint the sheriffs without this usual assembly, and election or nomination in the Exchequer, as is the daily practice at this day upon the death of any sheriff. Dyer, 225. Dalt. Sh. 6. [Vide 1 Bl. Comm. 341. and Mr. Christian's note.]

The sheriff, in every of the shires of *Wales* shall be nominated yearly by the Lord President, council, and justices of *Wales*, and shall be certified up by them, and after appointed and elected by the king as other sheriffs are. 34 H. 8. c. 26. Dalt. Sh. 6. [By stat. 1 W. & M. c. 27. § 4. the nomination of three proper persons to be sheriffs of the *Welsh* counties is now vested in the justices of the great sessions, who are to certify the names of such persons to the privy council *crastino animarum*, that the king may appoint out of them.]

The sheriff, before he doth exercise any part of his office, and before his patent is made out, is to give security in the King's Remembrancer's office in the Exchequer, under pain of 100*l.*, for the payment of his proffers, and all other profits of his sheriffwick. But these securities are never sued, unless there is a deficiency in the sheriff's effects. Dalt. Sh. 7.

The sheriff, before he takes upon him the exercise of his office, must not only take the oaths of allegiance and abjuration enjoined all officers by divers acts of parliament, but likewise a particular oath of office, which is (d) said to be by the ancient common law, and contains a concise account of the nature and several branches of his office. This ancient oath is set down in *Dalton*, 9. Dalt. Sh. 9. (d) Dyer, 168

But there being in this oath some things which were thought too (d) strict with respect to sheriffs, instead thereof it is now enacted by the 3 G. 1. c. 15. § 18. that the following oath shall be taken. (d) *Vide* Cro. Car. 26. Several exceptions taken



by my Lord Coke to the additions made to the ancient oath, and annexed to the *dedimus* to swear him sheriff of Bucks. ¶ The four exceptions taken by Lord Coke were referred to the judges by the Lord Keeper at Reading, and the only exception allowed was to the clause requiring the sheriff to do diligence to destroy all heresies called Lollaries, and to be assistant to the commissioners and ordinary, in church matters, which were added to the old oath by reason of the statutes 5 R. 2. and 2 Hen. 4. c. 15. against heretics, which statutes were repealed by the 1 Ed. 6. and the 1 Eliz. The judges gave their opinion, that it was fit the clause should be omitted, because it was appointed by statutes then repealed, and which were intended against the religion then professed and established, which before had been condemned for heresy, but was then held for the true religion. Cro. Car. 26. The other three exceptions were not allowed by the judges; and the substance of those clauses is introduced in the new oath under 3 G. 1. c. 15.]] [(c) The sheriffs of those places are to take the old oath, with the omission only of the words imposing constant residence in their bailiwicks. 3 G. 1. c. 15. § 20.]

Dalt. Sh. 15.  
Dyer, 167.

be taken by all high sheriffs, except the sheriffs of *Wales* and of the county palatine of *Chester* (e), &c. viz. "I A. B. do swear  
" that I will well and truly serve the king's majesty in the office  
" of sheriff in the county of —, and promote his majesty's  
" profit in all things that belong to my office as far as I legally  
" can or may. I will truly preserve the king's rights, and all  
" that belongeth to the crown. I will not assent to decrease,  
" lessen, or conceal the king's rights, or the rights of his fran-  
" chises; and wheresoever I shall have knowledge that the rights  
" of the crown are concealed or withdrawn, be it in lands, rents,  
" franchises, suits, or services, or in any other matter or thing,  
" I will do my utmost to make them be restored to the crown  
" again; and, if I may not do it myself, I will certify and inform  
" the king thereof, or some of his judges. I will not respite or  
" delay to levy the king's debts for any gift, promise, reward, or  
" favour, where I may raise the same without great grievance to  
" the debtors. I will do right as well to poor as to rich, in all  
" things belonging to my office. I will do no wrong to any  
" man for any gift, reward, or promise, nor for favour or hatred.  
" I will disturb no man's right, and will truly and faithfully  
" acquit at the Exchequer all those of whom I shall receive any  
" debts or duties belonging to the crown. I will take nothing  
" whereby the king may lose, or whereby his right may be dis-  
" turbed, injured, or delayed. I will truly return, and truly  
" serve all the king's writs according to the best of my skill and  
" knowledge. I will take no bailiffs into my service but such as  
" I will answer for, and will cause each of them to take such  
" oaths as I do in what belongeth to their business and occupa-  
" tion. I will truly set and return reasonable and due issues  
" of them that be within my bailiwick, according to their estate  
" and circumstances, and make due panels of persons able and  
" sufficient, and not suspected or procured, as is appointed by  
" the statutes of this realm. I have not sold or let to farm nor  
" contracted for, nor have I granted or promised for reward or  
" benefit, nor will I sell or let to farm, nor contract for or grant  
" for reward or benefit by myself or any other person for me,  
" or for my use, directly or indirectly, my sheriffwick or any  
" bailiwick thereof, or any office belonging thereunto, or the  
" profits of the same, to any person or persons whatsoever. I  
" will truly and diligently execute the good laws and statutes of  
" this realm, and in all things well and truly behave myself in  
" my office for the honour of the king and the good of his sub-  
" jects, and discharge the same according to the best of my skill  
" and power. So help me God."

If a person refuses to take upon him the office of sheriff, it was usual to punish him in the Star-chamber; and he may now be proceeded against by information in the court of King's Bench.



**Bench.** Also, if he refuses to take the oaths enjoined him, or officiates in the office before he hath thus qualified himself, that court, which hath a general superintendency over all officers and ministers of justice, will grant an information against him. And it hath been (a) held, that a refusal of oaths enjoined to be taken, amounts to a refusal of the office. (a) 3 Lev. 116 Carth. 307.

If the sheriff be not in *London*, the oath may be taken by *dedimus potestatem*, directed to any two justices of the peace of the same county, one to be of the *quorum*, or to any other commissioner or commissioners, or before one of the judges of assize for that county, or one of the Masters in Chancery, who, it is said, may as well as the judge administer such oath without any *dedimus*. Dalt. Sh. 13, 14.

If the commissioners shall return the commission or writ, and the oaths to be taken when they were not taken, this is finable. Dyer, 168. Dalt. Sh. 14.

It is held, that the breach or violation of this oath, although a high offence, is not however perjury, nor punishable as such. 11 Co. 98.

(D) That he must attend to this Office singly, and cannot execute any other.

**I**T is holden, that a sheriff cannot be elected *knight* of the shire for that county for which he is sheriff. 4 Inst. 48. Lit. Rep. 526. Sir Simon Dewe's Journ. 58. 456.

And although a sheriff is by virtue of his office a conservator of the peace, yet it is enacted by the 1 Mar. st. 2. c. 8. § 2., "That no person having the office of sheriff of any county shall exercise the office of justice of the peace in any county where he shall be sheriff during the time he shall use the office of sheriff." Dalt. Sh. 27.

By the 1 H. 5. c. 4. it is enacted, "That no under sheriff, sheriff's clerk, receiver, nor sheriff's bailiff, shall be attorney in any of the king's courts during the time that he is in office." Dalt. Sh. 454.

¶ And by stat. 22 G. 2. c. 46. § 14. no clerk of the peace, or his deputy, nor any *under sheriff*, or *his deputy*, shall act as a solicitor, attorney, or agent, or sue out any process at any general or quarter sessions of the peace, to be held for any place where he shall execute his office, upon pain of forfeiting 50*l.*||

(E) How long to continue in his Office, and by what determined.

**B**Y the 14 E. 3. c. 7. it is enacted, "That no sheriff (b), "under sheriff, nor sheriff's clerk shall tarry or abide in his office above one year, upon pain to forfeit two hundred pounds yearly as long as he occupieth the office; and that every pardon made for such offence or forfeiture shall be void; and all (c) letters patent made to occupy such office above one year shall be void, any words or clause of *non obstante* put into such patent notwithstanding; and that whosoever shall presume to take upon himself the office of a sheriff above one year Confirmed by the 25 H. 6. c. 8. (b) By the 42 E. 3. c. 9. (c) Notwithstanding this it hath been adjudged in the year-book, 2 H. 7. 6. b. that the king

by the clause of *non obstante*, “ year by force of such letters patent, shall be disabled from ever after to be sheriff within any county of *England*.” might make a good patent of such office for life ; and by the following authorities, which seem to be grounded on this resolution, it is said, that the king by his prerogative may dispense with these statutes, and grant the office of sheriff for years, life, or in fee. 7 Co. 14. Finch, 254. Plow. 502. Dalt. Sh. 22. But yet *vide* 2 Hawk. P. C. c. 37. where the contrary opinion is holden, and the reason of these authorities refuted, and stat. 1 W. & M. sess. 2. c. 2.

Confirmed by 23 H. 6. c. 8. By the 1 Ric. 2. c. 11. it is enacted, “ That none that hath been sheriff of any county a year shall be within two years next chosen again, or put in the same office, if there be other sufficient.”

And by the 1 Hen. 5. c. 4. it is enacted, “ That they that be bailiffs of sheriffs one year shall be in no such office by three years next following, except bailiffs of sheriffs which inherit in their office.”

Dyer, 165.  
Dalt. Sh. 17.

By the common law the patents of sheriffs, like all other commissions, determined by the death or demise of the king; but now by the 7 W. & M. c. 27. § 21. and 1 Ann. st. 1. c. 8. such commission shall remain in full force for the space of six months next after such death or demise, unless superseded, determined, or made void by the next successor.

7 Co. 30.

But though such patent was determined by the death of the king, yet it was adjudged, that if the sheriff after such demise, and before his taking out a new patent, suffered a prisoner to escape, that an action lay against him.

Cro. Eliz. 12.  
Sir Lewis Mor-  
dant's case.

It hath been held, that the office of sheriff does not determine by the party's becoming a peer on the death of his father, but that he still remains sheriff *ad voluntatem regis*.

(F) That he must be resident in his County, and whether he hath any Jurisdiction out of it.

(a) The word in the original is *demurrant*, which it is said is not well translated by the word *dwelling*. Lit. Rep. 328. (b) Is now left out of the new oath, || in 3 G. 1. c. 15.]

BY the 4 H. 4. c. 5. it is enacted, “ That every sheriff shall be (a) dwelling in proper person within his bailiwick for the time he shall be such officer, and that the sheriff shall be (b) sworn to do the same.”

Dalt. Sh. 22.  
(c) 9 H. 4. 1.  
[He may assign a bail-bond out of his county.  
2 Ld. Raym.  
1455. 2 Stra.

Hence it is clear that a sheriff hath no jurisdiction in any other county, nor can he do a judicial act, in which his personal presence is required out of his county. But it is held, that he may do a (c) ministerial act, as make a panel, or return a writ out of his county.

757.]

Dalt. Sh. 22.

But, if the sheriff be beyond sea, and make a panel or any return there, and send it into *England*, it is not good, for he is an officer but only in *England*.

Dalt. Sh. 23.

If on a *habeas corpus*, &c. the sheriff is commanded to carry a prisoner to a certain place out of his county, and in doing this he is

is obliged to go through several counties, to this special purpose he hath authority in these other counties.

So, if a prisoner of his own wrong shall make an escape, and fly into another county, the sheriff or his officers upon fresh suit may take him again in another county.

¶ It has never been doubted that bailable process must be executed by the sheriff within his bailiwick; but it has been holden in some cases, that process not bailable might be served out of the county into which it is directed. However, it is now settled otherwise.¶

Plow. 57.  
Dalt. Sh. 23.

Chase v. Joyce,  
4 Maul. & S.  
412. Ham-  
mond v.  
Taylor, 5 Barn.  
& A. 408.

### (G) Cannot dispose of his Bailiwick.

**BY** the 23 H. 6. c. 10. it is provided, "That no sheriff shall let to farm in any manner his county, nor any of his baili-wicks, hundreds, or wapentakes."

In the construction hereof it hath been holden, that this is a particular law, and must be pleaded, otherwise the judges cannot take notice of it.

It hath been holden, that a lease thereof, though no rent was ever reserved, is within the statute, the intent thereof being that sheriffs should keep their counties in their own hands.

It seems the better opinion, that a lease, reserving only part of the profits, is within the statute.

It hath been doubted, whether a lease made by the sheriff of his office or county only by parol be within the statute.

It hath been adjudged in the case of the sheriff of *Nottingham*, who took money for his bailiwick, which he first gave his servants, and which they sold, but he himself received the money, that this was within the statute 4 H. 4. c. 5. which prohibits the letting to farm, &c. under certain penalties; and that it was not only *malum prohibitum*, but likewise *malum in se*, as tending to extortion and other oppressions.

By the 3 Geo. 1. c. 15. § 10. "It shall not be lawful for any person to buy, sell, let, or take to farm the office of under sheriff or deputy sheriff, seal keeper, county clerk, shire clerk, gaoler, bailiff or any other office pertaining to the office of high sheriff, or to contract for any of the said offices, on forfeiture of 500*l.*, one moiety to his majesty, the other to such as shall sue in any court at *Westminster* within two years after the offence.

"Provided that nothing in this act shall hinder any high sheriff from constituting an under sheriff or deputy sheriff, as by law he may, nor hinder the under-sheriff in case of the high sheriff's death, when he acts as high sheriff, from constituting a deputy, nor hinder such sheriff or under sheriff from receiving the lawful fees of his office, or from taking security for the due answering the same, nor hinder such under sheriff, deputy sheriff, seal keeper, &c. from accounting to the high sheriff for all such lawful fees as shall be by them taken, nor for giving security so to do, nor to hinder the high sheriff from allowing a salary to his under sheriff, &c. or other officers." (a)

3 Keb. 678.  
Ellis v. Nelson

20 H. 7. 15.  
Dalt. Sh. 23.

Plow. 87.  
Dalt. Sh. 23.  
Dalt. Sh. 24.

Moor, 781.  
Stockwith v  
North.

*Vide tit. Office  
and Officers.*  
Vol. VI.

(a) If a sheriff takes bond of his bailiff to pay 20*l.* for every defendant's name in every warrant in *mesne process*, it is not letting his *sheriffwick* to farm. *Ballantine v. Irwin*. M. 4 G. 2. C.B. Fort. 368.

(H) Of the High Sheriff's Power and Duty in appointing an Under Sheriff, and other Deputies: And herein,

1. Of the Under Sheriff, and in what Manner appointed.

Dalt. 3. 514.  
Hob. 13.  
(a) Was formerly called *seneschallus vicecomitis*, Dalt. Sh. 3.— And in statute Westm. 2. 13 Ed. 1. stat. c. 59. he is called *subvicecomes*; and in the statute 11 H. 7. c. 15. shire clerk. 4 Co. Mitton's case. 9 Co. 49. Dyer, 355.

ALTHOUGH the king by his letters patent granteth to the sheriff *custodiam comitatus*, without any express words to make a deputy, yet hath the sheriff power to make a deputy or under sheriff, who may execute all the ministerial parts of the office. For experience, says my Lord *Hobart*, proves, that many sheriffs cannot execute it themselves. From the (a) antiquity thereof and necessity of this officer the law takes notice of him, and on his being appointed, the law implicitly gives him power to execute all the ordinary offices of the sheriff himself, that can be transferred by law.

Hob. 13.

He is, says my Lord *Hobart*, in nature of a general bailiff to the sheriff over the whole shire, as others are over the hundred; and being in effect but the sheriff's deputy, according to the nature of a deputation, he is removable as an attorney is; and though made irrevocable, yet may the high sheriff remove him. But having once appointed him, though he may totally remove him, yet he cannot (b) abridge him of any part of his power.

(b) 2 Brown, 281.

Dalt. Sh. 3.  
(c) An under-sheriff must act in the name of the high sheriff,

The high sheriff may execute the office himself, and the under sheriff hath not, nor ought to have, any estate or interest in the office itself; neither may he do any thing in his (c) own name, but only in the name of the high sheriff, who is answerable for him.

because the writs are directed to the high sheriff. Salk. 96. || That under sheriffs, &c. cannot act as solicitor, attorney, &c., see *ante*, p. 181.]

By the 3 Geo. 1. c. 15. § 8. it is enacted, "That if any sheriff shall die before the expiration of his year, or before he be superseded, the under sheriff shall nevertheless continue in his office, and execute the same in the name of the deceased till another sheriff be appointed and sworn; and the under sheriff shall be answerable for the execution of the office during such interval, as the high sheriff would have been; and the security given by the under sheriff and his pledges shall stand a security to the king, and all persons whatsoever, for the due performing his office during such interval."

(a) That before this statute the under sheriff was never sworn. Roll. Rep. 274. *Per Coke*.

The under sheriff, before he intermeddle with the office, is to be sworn; this is enjoined (a) by the statute 27 Eliz. cap. 12. and the form of the oath there prescribed.

And now by the 3 Geo. 1. c. 15. § 19. it is enacted, That all under sheriffs of any counties in *South Britain*, except the counties in *Wales* and county palatine of *Chester*, before they enter

enter upon their offices, shall take the following oath, *viz.* “ I A.  
 “ B. do swear, that I will well and truly serve the king’s majesty  
 “ in the office of under sheriff of the county of ———, and pro-  
 “ mote his majesty’s profit in all things that belong to the said  
 “ office as far as I legally can or may, and will preserve the  
 “ king’s rights and all that belongeth to the crown. I will not  
 “ assent to decrease, lessen, or conceal the king’s rights, or the  
 “ rights of his franchises; and whensoever I shall have know-  
 “ ledge that the rights of the crown are concealed or withdrawn,  
 “ be it in lands, rents, franchises, suits, or services, or in any  
 “ other matter or thing, I will do my utmost to make them be  
 “ restored to the crown again; and if I may not do it of myself,  
 “ I will certify and inform some of his majesty’s judges thereof,  
 “ and will not respite or delay to levy the king’s debts for any  
 “ gift, promise, reward, or favour, where I may raise the same  
 “ without great grievance to the debtors. I will do right as well  
 “ to poor as to rich, in all things belonging to my office. I will  
 “ do no wrong to any man for any gift, reward, or promise, nor  
 “ for favour or hatred. I will disturb no man’s right, and will  
 “ truly and faithfully acquit at the Exchequer all those of whom  
 “ I shall receive any debts, duties, or sums of money belonging  
 “ to the crown. I will take nothing whereby the king may lose,  
 “ or whereby his right may be disturbed, injured, or delayed.  
 “ I will truly return, and truly serve all the king’s writs to the  
 “ best of my skill and knowledge. I will truly set and return  
 “ reasonable and due issues of them that be within my bailiwick,  
 “ according to their estates and circumstances, and make due  
 “ panels of persons able and sufficient, and not suspected or  
 “ procured, as is appointed by the statutes of this realm. I have  
 “ not bought, purchased, or taken to farm or contracted for, nor  
 “ have I promised or given any consideration, nor will I buy,  
 “ purchase, or take to farm, or contract for, promise, or give any  
 “ consideration whatsoever by myself or any other person for me,  
 “ or for my use, directly or indirectly, to any person or persons  
 “ whatsoever, for the office of under sheriff of the county of  
 “ ———, which I am now to enter upon and enjoy, nor for  
 “ the profits of the same, nor for any bailiwick thereof, or any  
 “ other place or office belonging thereunto. I have not sold or  
 “ contracted for, or let to farm, nor have I granted or promised  
 “ for reward or benefit by myself, or any other person for me,  
 “ or for my use, directly or indirectly, any bailiwick thereof, or  
 “ any other place or office belonging thereunto. I will truly and  
 “ diligently execute the good laws and statutes of this realm, and  
 “ in all things well and truly behave myself in the said office for  
 “ his majesty’s advantage and for the good of his subjects, and  
 “ discharge my whole duty according to the best of my skill and  
 “ power. So help me God.”

Which oath is to be administered by such commissioners as  
 shall be named to administer the oath to the high sheriff, as  
 often as a commission of *dedimus* shall be sued forth for that  
 purpose,

purpose, or by the barons, or one of them, when the sheriff desires to be sworn in town.

Denny v.  
Trapnell,  
2 Wils. 378.

[The sheriff cannot depute two persons under sheriff's extraordinary, to take an inquest.

Rex v. Coles,  
Doug. 420.  
[In an action  
against sheriff  
of *Essex* for

Although service of a rule on the under sheriff's *agent* in town is not good service, yet service at the *offices of the agents* for the under sheriff of *London, Middlesex, and Surrey*, is; because they are considered as the offices of the under sheriffs.]

not arresting a person on mesne process, notice of the party being in the bailiwick given to the agent in town, was held no notice to the sheriff. *Gibbon v. Coggon*, 2 Camp. 188.]

## 2. Of Covenants between the High Sheriff, his Under Sheriff, and other Officers.

Dalt. Sh. 445.  
2 Keb. 352.

It is meet and safe, says *Dalton*, for the high sheriff to take good security from his under sheriff and other officers before he trust them with their offices; and for this commonly the high sheriff taketh bonds and covenants from the under sheriff and friends, as also of his bailiffs and gaoler.

Hob. 12, 13.  
Moor, 856.  
Godb. 212.  
Brownl. 65.

And as this is allowed by law, it is holden, that if an under sheriff covenants with the high sheriff to discharge and save him harmless from all escapes of prisoners arrested by the under sheriff, or any by him appointed, this is a good covenant; for since the high sheriff transfers his authority, it is but reasonable he should take security for the faithful execution of it; and there is nothing intended against law, but rather to prevent than connive at escapes.

Hob. 12, 13.  
Godb. 212.  
2 Brownl. 281.  
Sir Daniel  
Norton v.  
Sims.

But, if the high sheriff makes *J. S.* his under sheriff, and takes a bond or covenant from him that he will not serve executions above 20*l.* without his special warrant, this is a void covenant, because it is against law and justice, inasmuch as when he is made under sheriff, he is liable by the law to execute all process as well as the sheriff is.

Hob. 14.

But it was resolved in the above case, that though this covenant was void in law, that yet the bond was good for the rest of the covenants which were agreeable to law; and a difference was taken between a bond made void by statute and by common law; for upon the statute of 23 H. 6. c. 9. if a sheriff will take a bond for a point against that law, and also for a due debt, the whole bond is void, for the letter of the statute is so; for a statute is a strict law; but the common law doth divide according to common reason, and having made that void that is against law lets the rest stand.

[2 Wils. 351.]

Hob. 15.  
[(a) It is a  
public law.  
2 Term R.  
375.]

Also, it was resolved, that this case was not within the statute 23 H. 6. c. 9., because it was not a bond made by or on the behalf of a prisoner, and because the statute is not pleaded, as it ought to be, being a special law. (a)

Moor, 242.  
Cartwright v.  
Dalesworth.

So, in debt upon an obligation entered into by the sheriff's clerk, or under sheriff, for payment of money into the Exchequer within fourteen days after he received it, who pleaded the statute 23 H. 6. c. 9., and averred that it was taken *colore officii*; it was adjudged

adjudged upon demurrer, that the statute extended only to bonds taken from those who were to appear, or who were in ward, and not to this case.

In debt on an obligation by the under sheriff to the high sheriff for saving him harmless, the defendant pleaded, that he had saved him harmless; which on demurrer was held an ill plea, because he might have saved him harmless in some things though not in all, and therefore *non damnificatus* had been the proper plea.

In debt by an under sheriff against his bailiff, on an obligation to save him harmless in the executing of processes and other things contained in the condition, it was objected, that it was not alleged that the process was to be executed within the hundred wherein he had jurisdiction: and this the court held a good objection, because the bailiff cannot execute a process out of the hundred wherein he is bailiff, by virtue of his general authority, but only as a special bailiff.

rected to him, yet it was to be understood of such only as were to be executed within the hundred of which he was made bailiff. 2 Saund. 414. S. C. cited.

¶ And in an action by the sheriff against a bailiff's surety, for default in not executing a writ, it is necessary to aver that the warrant was *delivered* to the bailiff; and, as it seems, that it was *directed* to him.¶

Debt on a bond to perform covenants, which was, that the defendant should not let at large any prisoner arrested without the sheriff's warrant: the plaintiff shews the defendant had let such a prisoner at large at *Westminster*, &c. it is good without shewing the time and place of the arrest, for the escape is the material part of the covenant, and the manner of the arrest is not in question; and whether he were legally taken or imprisoned, was not material when he was suffered to go at large.

In debt on an obligation conditioned to perform the covenants and agreements in an indenture made between the sheriff of *Essex* and the under sheriff, in which the under sheriff covenanted to pay all sums of money which ought to be paid by the sheriff touching the execution of the said office, and to discharge the sheriff of them: the defendant pleads performance generally; plaintiff in his replication assigns a breach in nonpayment of 40*l.* to the gaoler of *Chelmsford*, expended *pro materia tangent' execut' offic' prædict'*, viz. for the conducting of a prisoner from *Chelmsford* to *York* castle, and for his meat and drink in the journey, which sum the gaoler hath recovered against the sheriff. Defendant rejoins, that the recovery was for a particular matter between them, and not for matter touching his office, and concludes to the country: upon which the plaintiff demurs. It was urged for the plaintiff, and agreed to by *Wild J.*, that the defendant ought not to have concluded his rejoinder to the country, but to have left it to the plaintiff to answer to. *Per cur.*—There is no good breach assigned; for the recovery within this covenant ought to be for such matter as concerns the sheriff, to which by law he is compellable. The recovery against the she-

Stil. 19.  
Wroth v. Elsey; vide tit. Pleadings, Vol. VI.

Stil. 18. Horton v. Day. Allen, 10. S. C. For though words of the condition were general to make return of all warrants di-

Desanges v. Priestley, 3 Moo. 246.

Sid 50.  
Jenkins v. Hancock.

H. 26 & 27 Car. 2, in B. R. Lewin v. Alsop. 5 Keb. 448. S. C.

riff was in an *assumpsit*. It does not appear that the sheriff was obliged to bring him to *York*. It does not appear that there was any *habeas corpus*; and the sheriff cannot deliver his prisoner to another sheriff without an *habeas corpus*, upon the back of which he writes his charges, which are allowed by the judges of assize; and this shall be allowed to him upon his account in the Exchequer, if the prisoner was carried into another county; but if it was in the same county, he shall not have allowance for his charges. As to that which is assigned, that part became due for finding meat and drink for the prisoner; this is no breach; for before the party is convicted he ought to live at his own charges, and therefore till conviction hath his goods, but after conviction at the charge of the king; and therefore the sheriff shall have allowance in the Exchequer. At the plaintiff's request the court permitted him to discontinue, paying the defendant all his costs without process.

3. *Of Acts that may be done by either of them, or where the High Sheriff must himself be personally present.*

Hob. 12, 13.  
Salk. 95. Ld.  
Raym. 658.  
Com. Rep. 84.  
pl. 52., see  
12 Mod. 467.  
470. 690.  
(a) The under  
sheriff himself  
may assign a  
bail-bond in  
the name of  
the high sher-  
riff, since stat.  
4 & 5 Ann.  
c. 16., but the  
under sheriff's  
clerk may not.  
Kitson v.

As it is impossible the high sheriff can himself personally execute every branch and thing belonging to his office, and as the law, from the necessity of the thing, and in furtherance of justice, allows him to make a deputy, hence it is necessary that such deputy should in all things in which the high sheriff's personal presence is not required, have the same power with the sheriff himself; and as by the nomination of him, the sheriff implicitly confers on him a power of doing all such offices as he himself could execute, and may be transferred by the law, it is likewise held, that the deputy's authority is by law so equal with the principal's, that any condition, covenant, or other bargain to restrain it is void; and therefore it is now universally agreed, that the under sheriff may make bills of sale upon executions, assign bail-bonds (a), make return to writs, and in general do every thing that the sheriff himself can do.

Fagg, 1 Stra. 60. [But this case was denied to be law by Lord Mansfield, in the case of Harris v. Ashley, Sittings in Middlesex, Mich. Term 30 G. 2., where the assignment was under the seal of office, and was made by the under sheriff's clerk, in his office, and that appeared to be the usual practice of making such assignment; and in French v. Arnold, Tr. 5. G. 3. this case of Harris v. Ashley being mentioned, Lord Mansfield said, he had mentioned it before he had determined it to Mr. J. *Demison*, and afterwards to the other judges of the court, and they concurred with him in opinion that the bond was well assigned. 1 Stra. 60. Nolan's edition, notes.] || And it is now settled that an assignment of a bail-bond, or a return, made in the sheriff's name by a person generally employed in the sheriff's office, is valid, Francis v. Neave, 5 Bro. & B. 26. 6 Moo. 120. S. C., and 4 Camp. 36.; and it is the same as to an assignment of a lease (taken in execution) by the person acting as under sheriff. Doe v. Brown, 5 Barn. & A. 245. ||

Dalt. Sh. 103. Upon any writ or process delivered to the under sheriff, he, as well as the high sheriff, may direct his bailiff or other officer to arrest or otherwise to execute such process; but such bailiff or other officer must serve or execute it himself, for he cannot command any other to do it either by word or writing.

Dalt. Sh. 104. So, the under sheriff, bailiff, or other such officer, may, if need be,



be, take the *posse comitatus*, that is, what number of other persons they shall think good, to execute any writ, process, or other lawful warrant to them directed; and such as shall not assist them therein, being required, shall make fine to the king.

And as the under sheriff is principally active in the execution of the office, so the courts have refused to grant an attachment against the high sheriff where the under sheriff refuses to return a writ, but will grant an attachment against such under sheriff, and by a (a) rule oblige the high sheriff to return such attachment against the under sheriff. But the usual course is to direct the attachment to the coroners.

Cases in  
*B. R.* 451.

(a) *Gravelly v. Ford, H. 5 Ann. in B. R.*

A writ upon the statute of *Northampton* was awarded to the sheriff and justices of peace of the county of *Norfolk* to remove a force; the under sheriff by command of the high sheriff executed the writ, and by virtue thereof arrested *J. S.*; and it was held, that the execution of the writ by the under sheriff was good, especially as it named him only by the name of his office, and not by his proper name, and as it did not expressly command him to act in his proper person.

*Cro. Eliz.* 294.  
*Levett v. Farrar.*

But, in all cases where the writ commands the sheriff to go in person, there the writ is his commission from which he cannot deviate. But, if the sheriff return that he was there in person, and this return be received and filed, then any information to the contrary comes too late, because by the filing it is become a matter of record, against which no averment *in pais* lies, neither can the party have error upon the return.

*Dalt. Sh.* 34.

As, in a writ of partition, the sheriff must be on the lands in person according to the direction of the writ; and if he be not, the court upon information thereof, before filing the return, will order the filing to stay; and if upon examination it be so found, will award a new writ.

*Cro. Eliz.* 9,  
10. *Clay's case.*

So, in a writ of *redisseisin*, in which, by the statute of *Merton*, the sheriff is judge as well as officer, he must execute it in person, and cannot make a deputy.

11 *H.* 4. 7.  
6 *Co.* 12.  
*Hob.* 13.  
*Jenk.* 181.

So, in a writ of enquiry of waste, the sheriff must himself go in person and view the place wasted; for though in this case he is not in strictness judge, but is to enquire by the oaths of twelve men, &c. yet his writ being in nature of a commission, he must execute it in person; and, as he is *in loco judicis*, if the land lie in a franchise the sheriff cannot make his warrant to the bailiff of the franchise, or return *mandavi ballivo*, &c. for he cannot grant over the judicial power, but he must enter the liberty and execute the writ himself.

*Reg.* 23.  
6 *Co.* 12.  
8 *Co.* 52.  
4 *Co.* 65.  
2 *Inst.* 390.  
*Dalt.* 34.  
*Dyer*, 204.  
pl. 1.

So, in a writ of admeasurement of dower and pasture, the high sheriff must execute these in person, being vicontiel and not returnable, and to which the parties may plead before the sheriff in the county, if they think fit, unless they are removed in *C. B.* by a *pone*, which the plaintiff may do without shewing any cause.

*F. N. B.* 148.  
*Dalt. Sh.* 34.  
*Noy*, 21.

So, in a writ *de nativo habendo*, if it goeth to the sheriff to hold plea of the matter, there, he is both judge and officer, and must execute it in person; but, where it is directed to the sheriff return-

*Bro. Offic.* 36.  
*Dalt. Sh.* 34.

returnable in *B.*, there his office is ministerial only, and he may execute it by his under sheriff or deputy.

2 Leon. 34.  
— Yet in this case my Lord Coke holds that the suitors are judges, and not the sheriff. 6 Co. 12, 13.

In a writ of *justicies*, which is a commission to the sheriff to hold plea above 40s., the high sheriff must execute it in person; and if it be done by the under sheriff, the judgment thereon is utterly void, and *coram non judice*.

M. 6 G. 2. in  
C. B. Holt v.  
Greenlaw.

It hath been adjudged, that an assignment of prisoners by the under sheriff is as valid as if made by the high sheriff himself.

(a) By the  
1 & 2 Ph.  
& M. c. 12.

4. *The Manner of appointing Bailiffs and other (a) Officers; and therein of his being answerable for their Acts.*

must appoint four persons in the county in his name to make replevins, &c. || It is usual to appoint more than four. Some act of appointment is necessary; for a replevin granted by a person acting as clerk and recognised by the sheriff, but without appointment, is invalid. *Griffiths v. Stephens*, 1 Chitt. R. 196. See 2 Brod. & B. 11. 8 B. Moo. 27. 1 Marsh, 27. 5 Taunt. 225. and *ante*, tit. *Replevin*.||

Dalt. Sh. 103.  
117. Keilw. 86.  
(b) A bailiff is to take the same oath appointed to be taken by the under sheriff, by the statute 27 Eliz.

Although all writs and processes are directed to the high sheriff, and usually delivered to the under sheriff, yet, it being impossible for them to execute them all themselves, they are to make out warrants or precepts to their (b) bailiffs and other officers, who are to execute the same; and for that purpose they are empowered to appoint a bailiff in each hundred, and may appoint a special bailiff or particular person to execute a writ upon any certain occasion.

c. 12. but a special bailiff, or one employed by the sheriff for a particular time only, as to execute one writ, &c. is not obliged to take the oath. Jon. 249. 2 Lev. 151. — The sheriff may take security from them, as he is answerable for their acts. Stil. 18. — For the form of such securities, *vide* Dalt. 118. — Cannot abridge them of their power. 2 Brownl. 283. || In *Cumberland and Cornwall* it seems there are no bound bailiffs. 2 Black. R. 452. 8 Term R. 505. 1 Dow. & Ry. 309. ||

Dalt. Sh. 117.  
(c) And therefore an arrest by a bailiff's follower is not

But, though the sheriff, having a writ directed to him, may authorize others to execute it, yet the person to whom he directs it must himself (c) personally execute it; but any one may lawfully assist him.

good. 6 Mod. 211. — And there made a *quære* whether good, though in the bailiff's presence. [The arrest must be made *by the authority of the bailiff*; but he need not be the hand that arrests, nor in the presence, nor actually in sight, nor within any precise distance, of the person arrested. *Blatch v. Archer*, Cowp. 65.] If a warrant be directed to two men jointly to arrest another, yet either of them alone may do it. Co. Lit. 181. — If a warrant be directed to a bailiff and stranger *conjunctim et divisim*, it may be executed by the stranger only. Dalt. Sh. 104. || But a warrant to four jointly, and not severally, will not authorize an arrest by one. *Boyd v. Durand*, 2 Taunt. 161. *Qu. Whether every officer is not bound to produce his warrant on making the arrest, if it be demanded?* *Hall v. Roche*, 8 Term R. 188.; *sed vide* 9 Co. R. 69. ||

Noy, 101.  
Moore, 770.

If a blank warrant be filled up with the name of a special bailiff, either by the party himself or bailiff, without the privity or subsequent agreement of the sheriff, this is such an abuse and contempt for which an attachment will be granted.

Cases in *B. R.*  
527. *per Holt*  
C. J.

Also, the sheriff ought not to make a blank warrant for the attorney to fill up with a special bailiff.

In trespass for a battery and imprisonment, the defendant justifies by writ out of the King's Bench directed to the sheriff, and a warrant thereupon made to him; the plaintiff demurs specially, because it is not pleaded that the writ was delivered to the sheriff in the common form; to which it was answered, that it was not necessary to be so pleaded; for if in truth a writ be sued out, and he make a warrant before the writ comes to his hands, it is well, and the precedents are both ways; and of this opinion was the whole court.

2 Lev. 19.  
Jones v. Green.  
Vide 1 Saund.  
892.

But now by the statute 6 Geo. 1. c. 21. § 53. it is enacted, "That no high sheriff, under sheriff, their deputies or agents, shall make out any warrant before they have in their custody the writs upon which such warrants ought to issue, on forfeiture of 10*l*."

And by the 54th section of the said statute, "Every warrant to be made out upon any writ out of the King's Bench, Common Pleas, or Exchequer, before judgment, to arrest any person, shall have the same day and year set down thereon as shall be set down on the writ itself, under forfeiture of 10*l*., to be paid by the person who shall fill up or deliver out such warrant."

If a bailiff errant take *J. S.* in execution at the suit of *J. D.*, and after he escape by a rescue of himself, the sheriff, if he will, may have an action upon the case against the bailiff for his escape, because when he takes upon him to be his bailiff, there is an *assumpsit* in law to keep the prisoners safely, and not to suffer them to escape.

Roll. Abr. 98.  
Attorton v.  
Harward.

Under sheriffs, bailiffs, &c. are looked upon as the high sheriff's officers, for whom he shall answer as their (*a*) superior, and their acts are to many purposes considered as his own.

(*a*) For this  
vide 2 Inst.  
382. 466.  
9 Co. 98.  
2 Jon. 60. 2 Lev. 158. Vent. 314. 2 Mod. 119. Noy, 69.

But, though the high sheriff must answer for his under sheriff and other officers, yet he is not to be punished criminally for their acts, nor to be imprisoned nor indicted for their misdemeanors. (*b*)

Latch. 187.  
Dalt. Sh. 3.

sheriff is answerable *civiliter*, but not *criminaliter*, for the acts of his bailiffs, is perfectly correct, and adopted in several modern cases. And it is no objection to his being called upon to answer *civiliter*, that the acts done by his officers would also warrant a criminal prosecution against them. Nor is it necessary to found a proceeding against the sheriff, to shew a recognition by him of his bailiff's act. *Ackworth v. Kempe*, Dougl. 40. *Saunderson v. Baker*, 3 Wils. 309. 2 Bl. R. 832. S. C. *Woodgate v. Knatchbull*, 2 Term R. 148.]

[(*b*) This  
distinction  
that the

But the sheriff is in some cases liable to a penalty incurred by the act of the officer. Thus, he is liable in a *qui tam* action for a penalty on the statute 29 Eliz. c. 4., incurred by the officer's extortion.

Stanway v.  
Sheriff of  
Essex, 2 Bos.  
& P. 157.; *et*  
vide 4 Esp. 63.

So, also, an action lies by a common informer against the sheriff, on the statute 44 Geo. 3. c. 13. § 4., to recover a penalty for the misconduct of the bailiff, in wilfully suffering a seaman arrested on civil process, and bailed, to go at large, instead of delivering him over to the charge of a proper naval officer, according to that statute.¶

*Sturmy qui*  
*tam v. Smith*,  
11 East, 25.

And

Roll. Abr. 94.  
Cro. Eliz.  
175.

Leon. 146.  
S. C. March  
v. Astry.

[(a) That is  
*criminaliter*;  
for all *actions*  
for breach of  
duty of the

office of sheriff, by default of the under sheriff or bailiffs, must be brought against the high sheriff, so that the case in the text is not law. *Cameron v. Reynolds*, Cowp. 403.]

2 Jon. 197.  
Lev. 214.  
2 Lev. 26.

One who is arrested by a sheriff's bailiff is in the sheriff's custody, and if rescued, the sheriff may allege that he was rescued out of his custody.

2 Salk. 586.  
pl. 2.; *et vide*  
Sid. 332.

2 Jon. 197.  
[(b) He cannot  
return, that  
the person was  
rescued out of  
the bailiff's

But, although in law the custody of the bailiff be the custody of the sheriff, yet the sheriff upon a rescue cannot return that such a one was in his custody, and rescued out of the custody of his bailiff, because of the repugnancy; but he may return that he was rescued out of his own custody, although he was never in his actual custody, or that he was rescued out of his bailiff's custody. (b)

custody: the return must be, that he was rescued out of *his* (the sheriff's) custody. *Per Buller J.*  
2 Term R. 156.]

5 Co. 89.  
Roll. Abr. 94.

So, an arrest by the sheriff's officer is in judgment of law the same as if the arrest were by the sheriff in person, and if such officer suffer the party arrested to escape, the action must be brought against the sheriff.

Cro. Eliz. 745.

But, if the sheriff direct his warrant to his bailiff, and afterwards *J. S.* put in his own name as special bailiff, and thereupon arrest the defendant, who escapes, here *J. S.* shall be only chargeable, and not the sheriff, because the defendant was never in the sheriff's custody.

De Moranda  
v. Dunkin,  
4 Term R. 119.  
Hamilton v.  
Dalziel, 2 Black.

[If the sheriff appoint a special bailiff at the nomination of the plaintiff, the latter must take the consequences of the acts of the bailiff, and cannot rule the sheriff to return the writ.]

952. S. P.; ||and see *Pallister v. Pallister*, 1 Chitt. R. 614.||

Taylor v.  
Richardson,  
8 Term R. 505.

||But if the defendant is in fact arrested, the sheriff is responsible for him, although he may have been arrested by special bailiffs, appointed at the plaintiff's request.

See further as to sheriff's bailiffs, and as to bailiffs of franchises and of manors, Vol. I. tit. "BAILIFF."||

### 5. Of his Jurisdiction over Gaols and Gaolers.

And. 345.  
4 Co. 34.  
9 Co. 119.  
Cro. Eliz. 829.  
(c) Although a  
subject may

Although all gaols and prisons regularly belong to the (c) king, yet the sheriff shall have the custody of all persons taken by virtue of any precept or authority to him directed, notwithstanding any grant by the king of the custody of prisoners to another person.

have the custody or keeping of them. 2 Inst. 100.—But it is said that none can claim a prison

prison as a franchise, unless they have also a gaol delivery. Salk. 543. 7 Mod. pl. 1.— Cannot be erected by less authority than by act of parliament. 2 Inst. 705.; but *vide* 11 & 12 W. 3. c. 19. by which justices of peace on presentment of the grand jury are empowered to raise money for that purpose, and tit. *Gaol and Gaoler*.

Every county hath two sorts of gaols, one for prisoners by the sheriff taken for (a) debt, and this the sheriff may appoint in any house, or where he pleases; the other is for breach of the peace and matter of the crown, which is the (b) county gaol.

it shall not be lawful for any sheriff or gaoler to lodge prisoners for debt and felons together in one room, but they shall be kept apart, upon pain that they that offend against this act shall forfeit their office and treble damages to the party grieved. (b) By the 1 Ann. c. 6. those taken on an escape warrant are to be sent to the county gaol.

Though the sheriff may remove his gaol from one (c) place to another within his bailiwick, yet he must keep it and his prisoners within it, and not suffer them to go at large out of the prison, though he himself attends them.

King's Bench cannot keep his prisoners in other place than where the old prison is appointed, but the court of B. R. may by rule appoint it to be kept in any place in England, but then the marshal is to keep them, and the extent of the prison is to be limited by the rule. Cro. Car. 466. Roll. Abr. 810. — And that this was the proper method to be taken where the prisoners were in danger of the infection by the plague. Hutt. 29.; *et vide* 19 Car. 2. c. 4. for empowering justices of peace to remove prisoners in case of infection.

By the 2 G. 2. c. 22. § 1. "No sheriff, bailiff, or other officer shall convey any person by him arrested, by virtue of any process or warrant, to any tavern, alehouse, or other public victualling or drinking house, or to the house of such officer, or of any tenant or relation of his, without the free consent of the person so arrested, nor shall carry any such person to prison within twenty-four hours from the time of arrest."

But by the 3 Geo. 2. c. 27. § 6. "If any person shall be arrested by virtue of any process or warrant, and shall refuse to be carried to some safe dwelling-house of his own appointment, so as such dwelling-house be in a city or market town, if such person shall be there arrested, or if out of a city or market-town, then within three miles from the place where the arrest shall be made, and so as such house be not the house of the person arrested, provided it be within the same county and liberty, it shall be lawful for the officer to carry the person so refusing to gaol by virtue of such process."

The gaoler is but the sheriff's servant, whom he may discharge at his pleasure; and if he refuses to surrender up or quit possession of the gaol, the sheriff may turn him out by force, as he may any private person: also, they are each of them so far under the regulation of the Court of King's Bench, that they will compel the sheriffs to (d) assign prisoners, &c., the gaolers to surrender up gaols, &c.

over his gaoler, and to introduce at least a concurrent power, acting as a check both upon the sheriff and his officer. *Vide* statute 24 G. 3. sess. c. 2. § 4. 31 G. 3. c. 46. 34 G. 3. c. 84.] (d) Where the new sheriff was not bound to take delivery of a prisoner but in the common gaol of the county. Poph. 85. 2 Leon. 54. Hard. 30. 33.

By the 14 E. 3. c. 10. "In the right of the gaols, which were wont to be in the ward of the sheriffs, and annexed to their VOL. VII.

Latch, 16.; *et vide* And. 345. (a) By the 22 & 23 C. 2. c. 20. § 15.

Hob. 202. Latch, 16. Sid. 318. (c) The Marshal of the

See now 52 G. 2. c. 28.

This act has been suffered to expire.

Reg. 295. [The modern acts of parliament for the regulation of gaols seem to interfere a little with the sheriff's power

Confirmed by 19 H. 7. c. 10.

"bailiwicks,

“bailiwicks, it is assented and accorded that they shall be rejoined to the sheriffs, and the sheriffs shall have the custody of the same gaols as before this time they were wont to have, and they shall put in such under-keepers for whom they will answer.”

2 Lev. 159.

2 Jon. 62.

2 Mod. 124.;

*et vide* 5 Mod.

414. 416.

Where it is

And therefore if a gaoler, who is the sheriff's servant, suffers a prisoner to escape, the action must be brought against the sheriff, not against the gaoler; for an escape out of the gaoler's custody is by intendment of the law an escape out of the sheriff's custody.

said in general that gaolers are liable for escapes; but the question being there touching the escape of a person committed for a criminal offence, must be understood of escapes in those cases for which whoever *de facto* occupies the office of a gaoler is liable to answer; nor is it material whether his title to the office be legal or not. Hal. P. C. 114. 2 Roll. Rep. 146. 2 Hawk. P. C. c. 19. § 28.; *et vide* Hard. 29. 55. That where actions for escapes are said to lie against gaolers, such absolute gaolers are intended as writs are directed to. — Yet it has been holden by my Lord Chief Justice *Holt*, that an action lies for a voluntary escape against the gaoler, as well as against the sheriff, it being in nature of a rescue. 2 Salk. 441. pl. 2. 3 Salk. 18.

Brown v.

Compton,

8 Term R. 424.

¶ And where the sheriff's gaoler discharged an insolvent debtor out of custody, under an order of justices in session, who had no jurisdiction to make such order, the sheriff was held liable to the plaintiff in an action of debt for an escape.

As the sheriff is liable for escapes of prisoners confined in the county gaol for debt, he should require from the gaoler a bond, with sufficient sureties, for the due performance of the duties of his office.

Ryland v.

Lavender,

2 Bing. 65.

The defendant, as gaoler, covenanted with the sheriff to attend the quarter sessions, and to remove prisoners under writs of *habeas corpus*, without permitting them to escape. The defendant being engaged at the sessions, the sheriff, upon a writ of *habeas corpus*, for the removal of a prisoner, directed his warrant to the defendant, and “*W. W.*, by me (the sheriff) for this time only thereto specially appointed.” *W. W.*, who was the defendant's turnkey, proceeded with the prisoner towards the place of destination. The prisoner having escaped, it was held that the defendant was not liable upon his covenant, for *W. W.* was acting under the special authority of the sheriff, and not as deputy of the defendant.

55 G. 3. c. 50.  
§ 10.

Formerly the gaoler, and from him the under sheriff, received a fee, generally 2s. 6d., on a *liberate* granted to a debtor on his discharge; but now by 55 G. 3. c. 50. § 10. it is enacted, that such *liberate* shall be granted to such debtor free of all expenses; and by 13th section, any gaoler who shall, after the 1st of October 1815, exact from any prisoner any fee or gratuity for or on account of the entrance, commitment, or discharge of such prisoner, or who shall detain any prisoner in custody for nonpayment of any fee or gratuity, shall be rendered incapable of holding his office, be guilty of a misdemeanor, and be punished by fine and imprisonment.

See tit. “GAOL AND GAOLER,” Vol. IV.¶

(I) Of the preceeding and succeeding Sheriff; and herein of the Acts necessary to be done by each of them.

**T**HE old sheriff may execute his office until his writ of discharge be delivered to him; and by the statute 12 E. 4. c. 1. Dalt. Sh. 18.

"If any sheriff execute or return any writ or warrant within *Michaelmas* term after the 6th of *November*, and before any writ of discharge delivered to him, he shall not be damnified by the statute 23 H. 6. c. 8., although he hath occupied the office before the days of return *Crastino Martini*, *Octabis Martini*, or *Quinden Martini*."

And by the 17 E. 4. c. 6. "Every old sheriff shall have power as well to execute and return every writ or warrant, as to execute every other thing which to the office pertaineth, during the terms of St. *Michael* and St. *Hilary*, unless he be lawfully discharged."

In an action of false imprisonment, the defendant pleaded that he was sheriff of *W.*, and that by virtue of a *capias* directed to him he arrested the plaintiff, &c.; the plaintiff replied that *J. S.* was then sheriff; to which the defendant rejoined, that he had not notice of *J. S.*'s patent, and that no writ of discharge was delivered to him; and on demurrer it was adjudged for the defendant, and that he continued sheriff till the writ of discharge delivered to him, or perfect (a) notice of the new patent. Moor, 186.

court, though in the absence of the sheriff, is sufficient notice, because every person being obliged to give his attendance there, shall be presumed to be present. Dyer, 355. Crompt. 203. Dalt. Sh. 18.

But, if the old sheriff, after he is discharged, shall make his warrant or precept to any of his late bailiffs or officers to arrest another, and the officer by force thereof shall arrest the party, an action of false imprisonment will lie against both the sheriff and officer. Dalt. Sh. 18.

So, where the old sheriff returned the proclamation upon an exigent after that he was discharged of his office; it was adjudged, that the outlawry was void, and the party was discharged. Dyer, 41. Dalt. Sh. 18.

All writs are by view and by indenture precisely by be set over by the old sheriff so the new, and if they have been executed by the old sheriff, they must be returned by him or in his name, and (b) indorsed by the new sheriff; but, if there hath been no execution by the old sheriff of them, then the return is to be in the new sheriff's name. 2 Roll. Abr. 457, 458. Bulst. 70. Dalt. Sh. 18. (b) Thus, *Istud breve prout indorsatur mihi deliberatum*

*fuit per R. S. armiger. nuper vic. prax. predecessor. meum in exit. ab officio suo.* Dalt. Sh. 18.

If the return of the old sheriff happen to be erroneous, and that a new sheriff be chosen, yet the court may cause the old sheriff, or his under sheriff, clerk, or deputy, to amend the same. Dalt. Sh. 19.

¶ And by a rule of B. R. T. 31 G. 3. where a sheriff, before going out of office, arrests a defendant, and a *cepi corpus* is 4 Term R. 379.



returned, he shall, within the time allowed by law, be called upon to bring in the body by rule, notwithstanding he may be out of office before the rule granted.

Rex v. Sheriff  
of Middlesex,  
4 East, R. 604.

The new sheriff is chargeable only with such prisoners as are handed over to him; and if the old sheriff arrest a defendant, and suffer him to escape, and go out of office before the return-day, he only is answerable for the escape.

Fonsick v.  
Magnay,  
1 Marsh, 554.  
6 Taunt. 251.  
Vide 2 Stark.  
Ca. 202. 515.  
7 Taunt. 1.

In an action against the old sheriff for not arresting a defendant, where the sheriff went out of office before the return, it is not sufficient evidence to connect the sheriff with the officer, that the officer's name appear on the writ, and that the writ has been returned *non est inventus* by both sheriffs; since the return being made since the sheriff went out of office, is no recognition by him as *sheriff* of the officer being employed by him: it must be shewn that the warrant was delivered to the officer, and the neglect committed by the officer while the sheriff was in office. ||

Cro. Eliz.  
365, 366.  
Comyns, 155.  
Hob. 266.  
Bulst. 70.  
2 Leon. 54.

The old sheriff is to deliver over by (a) indenture all the prisoners in his custody charged with their respective executions, and till such delivery by him they remain in the custody of the old sheriff, and he shall be answerable for them.

2 Leon. 54. 5 Co. 72. 2 Roll. Abr. 457. (a) For the form whereof, vide Dalt. Sh. 18.

5 Co. 72.  
Cro. Eliz. 366.  
(b) That there  
is no remedy  
but to take  
him again.  
1 Mod. 14.

If the sheriff dies, and before another is made, one in execution goes at large (b), this is no escape, for the prisoners were in the custody of the law till a new sheriff made; but after a new sheriff is made, he is bound to take notice of all executions against any persons he finds in the gaol, for there is no person to make delivery or give him notice thereof.

5 Co. 71.  
Westley's case,  
adjudged upon  
a special ver-  
dict. Poph.  
85. S. C. Cro.  
Eliz. 365. S. C.  
Moor, 688.  
S. C. adjudged  
upon a special  
verdict, being  
found also that  
the old sheriff  
gave no notice

If *J. S.* be in execution at the suit of *A.* and *B.* severally, and the sheriff at the end of his year deliver him over to the new sheriff by indenture, in which indenture the execution at the suit of *A.* only is mentioned, and the execution at the suit of *B.* is omitted, this is an escape, for which an action lies against the old sheriff, though *J. S.* continues in prison; for *eo instante* that the old sheriff hath delivered his prisoners to the new (c), he ceases to have the custody of them, and he cannot be in the custody of the new sheriff at the suit of *B.* with which he was never charged; and though the executions are of record, yet the new sheriff is not bound to take notice thereof.

of this execution to the new, and affirmed upon a writ of error in the Exchequer Chamber. But it is said, that it seemed to the justices, that notice by parol would have been sufficient, though the execution was not mentioned in the indenture. (c) And the new sheriff is to be charged with an escape after. Cro. Jac. 580. — But, if a prisoner is omitted in the indentures, and so not turned over at all, he remains in the custody of the old sheriff. Sid. 335. Noy, 51. 2 Leon. 54. 2 Keb. 224.

M. 6 G. 2. in  
C. B. Holt v.  
Greenlaw.  
19 Vin. Abr.  
454. pl. 8.  
Barnes's  
Notes, C. P.  
269. 2 Kel. 125.

It hath been adjudged, that an assignment by the under sheriff is sufficient; and also that an assignment of the prisoners, though not by indenture, shall bind the new sheriff, if he has notice of the causes wherewith the prisoners are charged; for it seems the form of the indenture was introduced only for the conveniency and security of sheriffs; and therefore if a note or schedule only is made of the prisoners, with the causes of their imprisonment



imprisonment, and this delivered to the new sheriff, and thereupon he accepts the custody of the (a) gaol, they are as effectually turned over as if done by indenture; *volenti non fit injuria*; and the new sheriff can no more pretend ignorance when the trust he engages in is declared to him by deed-poll than by indenture.

pl. 101. *Ante*, 441. Dalt. 15. Sid. 555. pl. 21. 2 Roll. Rep. 146. but the new sheriff'

may compel the old sheriff to make an assignment by indenture. 2 Kel. 125. pl. 101.—(a) That the new sheriff is not bound to take delivery of a prisoner but in the common gaol of the county. Poph. 85. 2 Leon. 54. Hardr. 30. 33.—A writ for the new sheriff to compel an assignment by indenture from his predecessor. Reg. 295.\*—\*Sheriffs required to turn over all process not executed, by indenture to their successor, 20 G. 2. c. 37.—Writs to be turned over to the succeeding sheriff. *Id.*—[No sheriff shall be liable to be called upon to make a return of any writ or process, unless he be required so to do within six months after the expiration of his office. *Id.* § 2. A sheriff is not liable to an attachment for not returning a writ, if not called upon by a rule of court within the above time, though he was requested by the party to return it before the expiration of the six months. *Rex v. Jones*, 2 Term R. 1.] || If the sheriff go out of office after having returned *cepi corpus* to a *latitat*, he may be ruled to bring in the body, and is liable to an attachment for failing to do so, notwithstanding he is out of office, provided he be ruled within a reasonable time. 4 Term R. 379. 1 H. Bl. 629. 7 Term R. 452. 1 Taunt. 111. 5 Barn. & A. 204. ||

If upon a *fi. fa.* the sheriff seize goods, and he return that goods to such a value remain in his hands *pro defectu emptorum*, and he be removed, yet he, and not the new sheriff, is to proceed in the execution; for execution being an entire thing, he who begins must end it; and upon his neglect a *distingas muper vicecomitem* lies, of which there are (b) two sorts, one to distrain the old sheriff to sell and bring in the money, the other to sell and deliver the money to the new sheriff to bring it into court, which plainly shews his authority continues by virtue of the first writ.

Dalt. Sh. 19. Salk. 323. (b) For which vide Thes. Brev. 90. 54 H. 6. 36. Rast. 164. And that the *distingas* which commands the new sheriff to distrain the old one to sell

and bring in the money, is the most usual. 6 Mod. 299.

|| And the statute 10 Geo. 3. c. 50., which empowers the court out of which a *distingas* issues to direct the issues to be sold and applied to pay the plaintiff's costs, is held to apply to writs of *distingas* against the late sheriff, and to all such writs. ||

Raban v. Plaistow, Burr. 2727. Philips v. Morgan, 4 Barn. & A. 652.

And therefore it hath been adjudged, that if the sheriff on a *fi. fa.* seize goods to the value of the debt, and pay part of the debt, and be discharged before he hath sold the rest of the goods or returned his writ, that notwithstanding such discharge, and without any writ of *venditioni exponas*, he may sell the goods remaining in his hands, and such sale and execution shall be good by force of the writ of *fi. fa.*

Cro. Jac. 75. Moor, 557. Roll. Abr. 895, 894. Aire v. Aden. But in Yelv. 44. S.C. it is said to be adjudged *cont.* but seems to

be a mistake; *et vide* Hob. 207. Cro. Eliz. 597. Yelv. 6. Dyer, 98. Godb. 276. Latch, 117. 4 Leon. 20. 2 Saund. 47. 345. Mod. 31. || 1 Barn. & A. 250. ||

Cro. Jac. 515.

If a *fi. fa.* (before the statute) had been delivered to the sheriff 9th Nov. and he had executed it the same day, and after a writ of discharge dated 6th Nov. had been delivered to the sheriff the same day, if it did not appear the sheriff had notice of it before the execution served, the execution had been good.

Cro. Eliz. 440. Boucher v. Wiseman.

By the 3 Geo. 1. c. 15. § 9. "When any sheriff shall by "process out of the exchequer extend any goods, &c. into the

“hands of his majesty, &c. for any debts due to the crown, and  
 “shall die or be superseded before a *venditioni exponas* be  
 “awarded for sale, or before he has made actual sale thereof,  
 “and a writ shall afterwards be awarded to a subsequent sheriff,  
 “who shall make sale of such goods, &c. the barons of the  
 “exchequer, if sitting, or if not sitting, they, or any one of them  
 “of the degree of the coif, shall settle the fees or poundage for  
 “such seizure and sale between such preceding and subsequent  
 “sheriff, with regard to the trouble each sheriff had in the  
 “execution of such process.”

### (K) Where more than one Sheriff.

Priv. Lond. 5.  
 272. 3Co.72.b.  
 2 Inst. 382.  
 2 Show. 262.  
 pl. 268. Skin.  
 104. pl. 5.  
 Carth. 482.  
 Leon. 284.  
 Gilb. Hist.  
 P. C. 180.

IN *London* and *Middlesex* there are two sheriffs; the beginning of which custom seems to be founded on the charter of King *John*, who granted the sheriffwick of *London* and *Middlesex* to the mayor and citizens of *London*, at the farm of 300*l.* per ann., so that being a grant in fee of the sheriffwick to them as a corporation, they had a right to name one or more officers in order to execute the same, and they thought it proper to name two officers indifferently to execute both offices, both of whom execute as one sheriff, though the writ in *Middlesex* is directed to them as one, *vic' com' Middlesex præcipimus tibi*; in that of *London* it is to both *vic'comitib' London' præcipimus vobis*. The reason of this difference seems to be, that before this grant of the sheriffwick to the corporation, the corporation nominated to the crown, and the crown appointed the sheriffs for *London*, and the *London* sheriffs were responsible to the king for the *London* profits of the sheriffwick; and that was the reason why two were appointed, that both might be responsible, and this nomination was that the citizens might exhibit to the king responsible persons; and that seems to be the reason that, in many of the corporations that are cities and counties, there are two sheriffs. But when, by the charter of King *John*, the sheriffwick of *London* and *Middlesex* was granted to the citizens as a perpetual fee-farm, then they elected their sheriffs, who before were nominated for *London* only, and the election of the two was for both sheriffwicks; but the directions of the king's writs were as before, *viz.* in *London* to the two sheriffs, and in *Middlesex* as if there was only one.

4 Mod. 65.

Where there are two sheriffs, they regularly make but one officer, and therefore if one of them die, the office is at an end until another is chosen, and the courts of *Westminster* can award no process to the other.

Hob. 70. Lit.  
 Rep. 129.

If one sheriff of *London* make his return without his fellow, this being as no return at all is not aided by the statute, which aids insufficient returns, for the court takes notice that one sheriff there is two persons.

4 Mod. 65.  
 Salk. 152.  
 pl. 2. The  
 King v. War-  
 rington,

But though they are considered but as one officer, yet, where in an information for a riot committed in *Chester*, it was suggested on the roll that one of the defendants was sheriff, whereupon the *venire* was prayed and directed to the other sheriff, and the

the defendants were found guilty; and it was moved in arrest of judgment that the *venire* should be awarded to the coroner, because both sheriffs make but one officer; in this case it was adjudged, that the *venire* was well awarded, and that where one sheriff is challenged, the other shall supply the place; and that the coroner is not the person to execute the process of the king's courts but where the proper officer is wanting, which cannot be where there is one sheriff.

Carth. 214.  
S. C. And there said, that in the cases Bethel, Sheriff of London, against Harvey, and of Rich, Sheriff of London, *vide* Stil. 342.

against Player, the *venires* were directed to the other sheriff alone; *et*

In a writ of error to reverse an outlawry, among other errors, it was assigned, that the direction of the exigent to the sheriffs of the city of *Lincoln* was, *quod capias corpus ejus ita quod habeas corpus ejus, &c.*, where, they being two sheriffs, the writ ought to have been, *capiat et habeatis: sed non allocatur*, for they both are but one officer to the court; and although in the end of the writ it is *ita quod habeatis ibi hoc breve*, yet there is no repugnancy, for it is good both ways.

Cro. Jac. 576.  
Gargrove v. Markham.

If there are two sheriffs of the same place, and an action of escape is brought against them both, if one of them dies, yet the writ shall not abate; for, it being in nature of a trespass, and merely personal, the party can only have remedy against the survivor.

Cro. Eliz. 625.  
Benion v. the Sheriffs of the City of York.

A prisoner in *Wood-street* Compter upon mesne process on a plaint levied against him, &c. escaped; whereupon the plaintiff brought his action against both sheriffs of *London*, and upon a demurrer to the declaration the plaintiff had judgment; and it was resolved, that though the plaint was levied before one defendant only in his court, and the prisoner escaped out of his compter, yet that both sheriffs had the custody of the prisoners in both compters, and by consequence the action was well maintainable against both.

Carth. 145.  
Show. 162.  
Riding v. Edwin.

¶ Although the same persons are sheriffs of *London* and sheriff of *Middlesex*, yet on a writ directed to them as sheriffs of *London*, they have no authority to execute it in *Middlesex*; and so *e converso*. ¶

Hammond v. Taylor, 5 Barn. & A. 408.

## (L) Of his Duty and Acts as a Judicial Officer.

**T**HE sheriff hath in many things a judicial authority, and particularly in his torn, which is the king's court of record holden before the sheriff for the redressing of common grievances within the county.

¶ *Fide* tit. Courts, The Sheriff's Torn, The County Court, ante,

Vol. II. 523. *et seq.* ¶

In this court the sheriff had anciently a very large and ample jurisdiction, for he could not only enquire of all capital offences, as treasons and felonies, but likewise issue process on them, and determine the same. But his power herein is now much restrained by statute; and 1st, by the statute of *Magna Charta*, c. 17. by which it is enacted, "That no sheriff, constable, or "other bailiff of the king shall hold pleas of the crown." 2dly, By the statute of 1 E. 4. c. 2. his power of making out process

Crompt. Jur. 212. Stamf. 84.  
2 Inst. 32.  
Dalt. Sh. 25.  
2 Hal. Hist. P. C. 69.  
2 Hawk. P. C. c. 10.

upon these indictments is taken away, as well in case of indictments of felony as other misdemeanours within his cognizance; but he is to deliver all such presentments and indictments to the justices of the peace at their next sessions, who are to make out process thereupon, and hear and determine them: but, if the original presentment were not within the jurisdiction of the torn, the justices of peace ought not to proceed upon such indictments, though removed before them.

2 Hawk. P. C. c. 10. 2 Hal. Hist. P. C. 69. (a) And therefore cannot take an inquisition of rape, because as the law now stands it is only felony by statute. 2 Hal. Hist. P. C. 69.

But, though the sheriff by the above-mentioned statutes is restrained from determining in capital offences, and issuing process in such cases, yet hath he still in his torn a judicial authority, *virtute officii*, of enquiring and taking presentments of all capital offences of a public nature, as all treasons and felonies at (a) common law, assaults and batteries, if accompanied with bloodshed; all affrays, being *in terrorem populi*; common grievances, as breaking of hedges, dikes, or walls; all common nuisances, as annoyances to common bridges or highways, bawdy-houses, &c., and all other such like offences, as selling corrupt victuals, breaking the assise of beer and ale, neglecting to hold a fair or market, keeping false weights or measures, &c.

2 Hawk. P. C. c. 10. § 15.

Also, a sheriff, as judge of a court of record, may in his torn impose a fine on all such as shall be guilty of a contempt in the face of the court, and on a suitor refusing to be sworn, and on a bailiff refusing to make a panel, and on a tithingman refusing to make a presentment, and on a juryman refusing to present the articles given in charge, and on a person duly chosen constable refusing to be sworn.

Dalt. Sh. 25. 5 Mod. 158.

But he cannot take a presentment concerning the freehold, as he cannot hold plea of lands; and therefore if a presentment charge a person with not repairing a highway as he ought to do by the tenure of his lands, this is to be removed into the King's Bench, and there traversed.

Cro. Car. 26. 2 Hawk. P. C. c. 8. § 4.

The sheriff, as he is a principal conservator of the peace within his county, may *ex officio* award process of the peace, and take surety for it; and it seems the better opinion, that the security so taken by him is by the common law looked on as a recognizance or matter of record, and not as a common obligation or matter *in pais* only, for that it is taken by him by virtue of the king's commission, by which he is entrusted with the custody of the county, and consequently has by it an implied power of keeping the peace within such county.

Dalt. Sh. 54. *Vide* what writs he is to execute in person.

In some cases the sheriff hath two powers, or a double or two-fold authority; the one as judge, and the other as an officer, in the one and the same business; as in a writ of redisseisin, in a writ of enquiry of waste, in a *nativo habendo*, and in a writ of admeasurement of pasture, &c., in these cases the writ is as a commission to the sheriff, and by virtue thereof the sheriff is judge of the cause.

(M) Of his Duty and Acts as a Ministerial Officer :  
And herein,1. *That he is the proper Officer to execute all Writs, except in case of Partiality.*

THE sheriff is the immediate officer to the king's courts, to whom all writs and processes are regularly to be directed, and who is to execute the same without favour, dread, or corruption, to which he is sworn.

||Of his duty as returning officer in elections, *vide tit. Court of Par.* 74. Dyer, 60.

*liament*, (D) 3. vol. ii. || Dalt. Sh. 96. Plowd.

And as this is an employment for the good and convenience of the public, if the sheriff refuse to receive a writ, or to execute it, this is an offence of a public nature, for which he may be fined (*a*) and imprisoned, and such an injury to the party grieved for which an action on the case lies.

Dalt. Sh. 101, 102. (*a*) An exigent delivered to the sheriff was embezzled, and a copy, and 20l.

copy of it returned by him, for which he was amerced 50l. for the return of the copy for the embezzlement. 5 H. 4. 5. Dalt. Sh. 202.

And if any, says *Dalton*, fear the malice, indirect dealing, or negligence of the sheriff, &c. in the execution of any writ, they may deliver their writs in the open county court, or in any other place in the county; and may take of the sheriff or under sheriff, being present, a bill, wherein the names of the demandants and tenants mentioned in the writ shall be contained, whereto, upon request made by him which delivered the writ, the sheriff or under sheriff shall put to their seal for a testimony, without any fee; and if they refuse, others present may put their seals as witnesses.

Dalt. Sh. 202.

But, though the sheriff is the proper officer to whom process is to be directed, and who is to execute the same, yet, if he be partial, that is, such a one as from his consanguinity or affinity, his being under the power of either party, cannot be presumed indifferent in making a return of a jury, in such case the *venire* shall be directed to the coroners, if they are impartial, or to those of them who are so; and in case all the coroners are partial or not indifferent, as every officer who hath any way to do with the administration of justice ought to be, then the *venire* shall be directed to two elisors named by the court, against whom for that reason no challenge can be taken.

Lit. 158.

But, as the sheriff is the proper officer to return juries, if there be no legal exception against him, the court cannot slip him, and order another to return a jury, without the consent of the parties, to try an issue at the *nisi prius*. But, if there be any lawful objection to him, and it appear so on affidavit, then a special jury may be struck by the master of the office without the consent of the parties.

Mod. Cases, 248.

||*Vide tit. Jury*, Vol. IV. ||

If one that is sheriff of a county levies a fine, the writ of covenant is to be directed to the coroners; for though the sheriff is the proper minister for the execution of all writs, yet, where the

Cro. Car. 415, 416. 1 Roll. Abr. 797.

the writ is brought against himself, and where he with others are parties to it, to prevent partiality, which every one is naturally guilty of, to himself, it has been the practice to direct the writ to the coroners.

Moor, 547. In replevin it appeared that the *liberate* on a statute was executed by the conusee, being himself sheriff; and this was held erroneous.

2 Vent. 216. If a sheriff of a county in a city be in contempt, the attachment is to go to the coroner, and not to the mayor or chief officer of the corporation in such city or town; and if the offender be out of his office, the attachment shall be directed to the new sheriff.

2. That he cannot dispute the Authority by which they issue, nor object any Irregularity in them.

Dalt. Sh. 104. Neither the sheriff nor his officers are to dispute the authority of the court out of which any writ, process, or warrant issues, but are at their peril truly to execute all such writs, &c. as are directed to them by the king's judges and justices, according to the command of the said writs, and hereunto they are sworn.

Dyer, 60. And hence it hath been held, that if a *capias*, exigent, or writ of execution issued against a peer, and was delivered to the sheriff, that he was obliged to execute it; and that if any such writ issued, and the party was taken thereupon and escaped, an action lay against the sheriff.

(a) Morgan v. Bridges, 1 Barn. & A. 647.; and see 2 Bulst. 256. (b) Cole v. Hindson, 6 Term R. 254. Shadgett v. Clipson, 8 East, 328. Price v. Harwood, 3 Camp. 108. Scandover v. Warne, 2 Camp. 270. (c) Crawford v. Satchwell, Stra. 1218. || Whenever a writ of mesne process is delivered to a sheriff wherein the defendant is sued by a wrong name, the sheriff should not execute it; for in such case, even if the defendant was known by that name, or had assumed it in the particular case, so as to afford a sufficient justification to the sheriff in acting under it, yet he would not be liable to an action for not executing it. (a) Whereas, on the other hand, unless the defendant was as commonly known by the name by which he was sued as his real name, the sheriff would be liable to an action of trespass for taking the defendant or his goods under it. (b) But the sheriff is bound to execute a *ca. sa.* in which the defendant is misnamed, for the defendant should have pleaded in abatement; and, by not doing so, he has admitted the name, by which he was arrested, to be his real name. || (c)

22 E. 4. 33. But herein there is an established distinction mentioned in a variety of books and cases, to wit, that when a court hath jurisdiction of the cause, and proceeds *inverso ordine*, or erroneously, there the officer, or minister of the court who executes the precept, is excusable; for the rule is, *quicumque jussu judicis aliquid fecerit non videtur dolo malo fecisse, quia parere necesse est.* But, when the judge hath no jurisdiction of the cause, there the officer is not obliged to obey, and if he does, it is at his peril, though he do it by virtue of a precept directed to him; a void authority being the same as none at all.

Therefore,

Therefore, if a *formedon* issues out of the Court of King's Bench, or an appeal out of the Common Pleas, though these are (a) superior courts, yet not having jurisdiction in these matters, the sheriff is not obliged to execute the writ. 2 Bulst. 64. Dalt. Sh. 105. (a) Where in escape the plaintiff declared that the sheriff arrested *J. S.* by virtue of a *latitat*, without saying out of what court it issued; and it was urged, that though the sheriff could not take advantage of an erroneous process, that yet he might of a void writ. 5 Mod. 415. Ld. Raym. 397.

If justices of peace arraign a person of treason in their sessions, who is convicted and executed, this is felony as well in the justices as sheriff or officer who executed their sentence; but, if he had been indicted of a trespass, found guilty and hanged, though this had been felony in the justices, yet it would not be so in the sheriff, because a matter in which the justices had jurisdiction, and in which they only were to blame in exceeding their authority. Dalt. Sh. 107.

In an action upon the case in *Banco Regis* against an officer of the inferior court for an escape, if the plaintiff declares that he brought an action against *J. S.* in the said inferior court (as in *Kingston upon Hull*) upon an obligation made (b) at *Halifax* in *comitatu Eborum*, and does not allege this to be within the jurisdiction of the said inferior court, and that upon this judgment was given, and execution granted, and the defendant took him in execution and suffered him to escape, and thereupon he hath brought this action; this declaration is not sufficient to charge the defendant, because it is not alleged that the obligation was made within the jurisdiction of the court; for though the action be transitory, yet this inferior court having but a limited jurisdiction of things arising within the jurisdiction (c), the proceedings there were *coram non judice*, and wholly void, of which the officer shall take advantage in this action upon the escape. Roll. Abr. 809. Richardson v. Bernard; et vide Noy, 45. 2 Show. 424. pl. 391. 2 Lutw. 1569. (b) Salk. 202. Said it would have been otherwise if it had not appeared where made. And Lutw. 1567. it is said the cause of action, by the declaration appearing to be out of the jurisdiction, was the cause of this action not lying. Skin. 51. 2 Mod. 197. 3 Lev. 23. like point. (c) 4 Inst. 251. 3 Lev. 25. 234.

So, if *A.* declares that he prosecuted one *J. S.* in the court of *Ely* upon a bond made *infra jurisdictionem*, upon which he was in execution, and that the defendant suffered him to escape, if the jury find that there was such a prosecution, but that the bond was not made *infra jurisdictionem*, the action does not lie; for all that was done was *coram non judice*; and therefore no legal commitment; and though the defendant in the court below pleaded *non est factum*, yet that could not give the court any jurisdiction which it had not originally in the cause. 2 Mod. 29, 30. Squibbs v. Hole, adjudged by three judges against *Ellis*.

If after the year a *capias ad satisfaciendum* is taken out, and the defendant thereupon arrested, and after suffered to escape, debt lies for this escape (d), though the process was erroneously awarded; for it was sufficient to arrest him, and the sheriff may justify in an action of false imprisonment, and (e) therefore cannot let him at large. Cro. Eliz. 188. Bushe's case. 7 Mod. 29. Salk. 275. pl. 4. S. P. adjudged. Ld. Raym. 775. (d) That the sheriff can take

no advantage of error in the process. Cro. Eliz. 767. 893. 2 Bulst. 258. 8 Co. 142. Godb. 27. Noy, 78. Cro. Jac. 230. 289. Stil. 232. 3 Mod. 525. Carth. 148. — But otherwise, if the arrest was void; as if the arrest, on which the escape is supposed, is laid to be out of the county of which the defendant is sheriff. Cro. Eliz. 877.; et vide Noy, 51. Brownl. 79. Owen, 72. 5 Mod.



5 Mod. 413. — If the judgment is reversed for error, the sheriff may plead *nul tiel record*. 8 Co. 142. Saund. 59. Lev. 95. (e) Though the sheriff may justify the execution of a *capias* tested out of a term, yet the plaintiff shall not take advantage thereof so as to charge the sheriff for an escape. 7 Mod. 30. 2 Salk. 700. pl. 4. *per Holt C. J.*

Wooden v.  
Moxon,  
2 Marsh, 186.  
6 Taunt. 490.

¶ And where the sheriff took the bail on a *ca. sa.* erroneously issued against them on a judgment in *sci. facias*, on their recognizance in C. P. (in which court the recognizance acknowledges a sum to be levied only of the *goods and lands* of the bail), and an action of escape was brought against the sheriff for releasing the bail on payment of the money into his hands, the Court of C. P. set aside the *ca. sa.* on application by the sheriff as being irregularly issued. The action for the escape was thereby stopped, and the plaintiff was at liberty to proceed, on a count for money had and received, to recover the sum paid by the bail, which the sheriff retained on the ground of the bankruptcy of the bail to whom it belonged. *Qu.* Whether the sheriff would have been liable to an action for false imprisonment at suit of the bail? ¶

Lutw. 121.  
Slipper v.  
Mason, ad-  
judged.

If one taken upon a writ *excommunicato capiendo*, upon a sentence in the spiritual court for nonpayment of money decreed for tithes and costs, escapes, an action will lie against the sheriff; for though this is founded on a matter merely spiritual, yet the process issues out of a temporal court, and is directed to and executed by a temporal officer, and the damages consequential thereupon are temporal.

Roll. Rep. 47.  
2 Bulst. 236.  
Moor, 834.  
Barns v. Gary.

If a commission of bankruptcy issues against *A.* who refuses to be examined, and thereupon he is committed to prison, and the gaoler suffers him to escape, as the commissioners had sufficient authority to commit, an action lies by the creditor for the escape.

Salk. 700. pl. 4.  
Ld. Raym. 775.  
Shirley v.  
Wright. [See  
the same dis-  
tinction, and  
this case cited  
with appro-  
bation by *De*  
*Grey C. J.* in  
5 Wils. 344,  
345.]

If one be taken on a *capias ad satisfaciendum*, between the teste and return whereof a whole term intervenes, and the sheriff suffer him to escape, an action lies against him; for this writ was not void, the party not being prejudiced thereby, for he had no day in court, and must however lie in prison; otherwise, where taken upon a *capias ad respondendum*, in which a term intervenes between the teste and return, for such writ is void, and by the intermission the cause is discontinued and out of court, and so the sheriff not chargeable.

(N) How he is to execute such Writs: And herein,

1. *That it must be without Favour or Oppression, and after such Writ is actually taken out, and before it is returnable.*

Dalt. Sh. 109.

**T**HE sheriff being obliged to execute every writ and process issuing, and directed to him by lawful authority, he is likewise obliged by the duty of his office to execute such process with the utmost expedition, or as soon after he receives it as the nature of the thing will admit of. And herein there cannot be a surer rule for him to go by than a strict observance of what is enjoined by the writ. But, as on the one hand he must not shew any favour, nor be guilty of any unreasonable delay; so, on the other hand,



hand, he must not be guilty of oppression, nor make use of other force nor greater violence than the thing requires.

If the defendant doth the thing commanded by the *præcipe*, yet the sheriff is to serve the process, and to make return thereof.

A *sworn and known officer*, be he sheriff, under sheriff, bailiff, or serjeant, *need not shew his warrant or writ* when he cometh to serve it upon any man's person or goods, although the party demandeth it; but a *special bailiff must shew his warrant* if the party demands it, otherwise he need not obey it. Also, such known officer upon the arrest ought to declare the contents of his warrant, at whose suit he makes the arrest, out of what court, when returnable, to the end that, if it be upon an execution, he may pay the money, and so free his person; or, if on mesne process, that he may put in bail, or agree with his adversary.

If any officer do arrest a man before that he (a) hath a warrant, and afterwards do procure a warrant, or a warrant come to him to arrest the party for the same cause, yet the first arrest was wrongful, and the party grieved may have his action of false imprisonment.

warrant before the writ came to his hands, this hath been held well. 2 Lev. 19. — But now by the 6 G. 1. c. 21. it is enacted, that no high sheriff, &c. shall warrant before they have in their custody the writs upon which such warrants on forfeiture of 10*l*.

And as the sheriff cannot arrest before the writ issues, or make his warrant before it comes to his hands, it hath also been adjudged, that he cannot execute it after the return, not even the very next day after, and before the *quarto die post*.

¶ If a bailiff make an arrest, or execute a warrant before the writ is issued, he is a trespasser, and a warrant subsequently directed and delivered to him will not legalise his acts.

So, if the warrant be directed to one person, and he insert the name of another bailiff, or if the place for the name be left blank, and the name inserted after it is issued, the person whose name is so substituted is a trespasser for taking the defendant or his goods under such a warrant.¶

## 2. *Of his raising the Posse Comitatus.*

By the common law, the sheriff may raise the *posse comitatus* or power of the county, that is, such a number of men as are necessary for his assistance in the execution of the king's writs, quelling of riots, apprehending traitors, robbers, &c.; and herein every person above the age of fifteen, not aged or decrepid, is bound to be aiding, and (b) if they refuse to assist, *may be punished by fine and imprisonment*.

fine and imprisonment upon such as shall not aid the sheriff, they being thereunto required. Dalt. Sh. 356.

This power is not only allowed the sheriff, but likewise is given to his bailiff or other minister of justice, having the execution of the king's writs, who being resisted in endeavouring to execute the same, may lawfully raise such a force as may effectually enable them to overpower any such resistance. Also, a constable,

Dalt. Sh. 110.

9 Co. 69.

Dalt. Sh. 110.

Cro. Jac. 485.

Dalt. Sh. 111.

(a) If in truth a writ was sued out, and the sheriff had made his

1 Saund. 208.

make out any ought to issue,

Sid. 229.

Ellis v.

Jackson.

Hall v. Roche,

8 Term R. 187.

Housin v.

Barrow,

6 Term R. 122.

Burslem v.

Fern, 2 Wils.

47.

Flet. l. 2.

c. 62.

Bract. 1. 5.

Lamb. 157.

2 Inst. 193.

453.

(b) The statute

2 H. 5. c. 8.

inflicteth both

Dalt. Sh. 354.

And. 67.

Poph. 121.

Moor, 656.

2 Inst. 193.

or

or even a private person, may assemble a competent number of people, in order, with force, to suppress rebels or enemies, or rioters, and afterwards with such force actually to suppress them. So, a justice of peace, who has just cause to fear a violent resistance, may raise the *posse* in order to remove a force in making an entry into or detaining lands.

(a) By Westm. 1. 3 E. 1. c. 17. if a distress be impounded in a castle or fortress, and detained, the sheriff or bailiff, taking with him the power of the shire, &c. may cause the said castle or fortress to be beaten down. Dalt. Sh. 354. (b) The original commitment for contempt seems to be derived from this statute; for since the sheriff was to commit those who resisted the process, the judges that awarded such process must have the same authority to vindicate it: hence, if any one offers any contempt to this process, either by word or deed, he is subject to commitment during pleasure, viz. *a qua non deliberetur sine speciali precepto domini regis*; so that notwithstanding the statute of Magna Charta, that none are to be imprisoned *sine judicio parium, vel per legem terre*, this is one part of the law of the land to commit for contempts, and confirmed by this statute.

Roll. Abr. 807. The words of this statute have been construed to extend to  
May v. Proby, executions only, and not to writs on mesne process; and that  
Roll. Rep. 388. the sheriff was not obliged to raise the *posse comitatús* where the  
440. and Cro. party was bailable, for that it cannot be presumed that in such  
Jac. 419. S.C. cases the king's writ will be disobeyed.  
adjudged, and agreed *per cur.* that though the sheriff was not obliged, that yet he may take his *posse* to  
serve mesne process. Cro. Eliz. 868. Noy, 40. Moor, 852. 3 Bulst. 198. 2 Lev. 144.  
3 Lev. 46. S.P.

Fitz. Execut. 147. Upon a writ of seisin, the sheriff returned that he could not  
Dalt. Sh. 354. deliver seisin for resistance, and for that the sheriff did not take  
the power of the county according to the statute, he was amerced  
twenty marks.

Dalt. Sh. 355. So, in replevin, if the sheriff return that the cattle are in a  
fort or castle, so as he cannot make deliverance, he shall be  
amerced.

Dalt. Sh. 355. A man demands the peace in Chancery against a great lord,  
and hath a *supplicavit* directed to the sheriff, &c., there, if need  
be, the sheriff may take the *posse* to aid him to arrest such lord.

Dalt. Sh. 355. The sheriff, if need be, may raise the power of the county  
Lamb. 157. to assist him in the execution of a precept of restitution; and  
therefore if he make a return thereto, that he could not make a  
restitution by reason of resistance, he shall be amerced.

3 Inst. 161. But, though it be the duty of the sheriff or other minister of  
2 Inst. 193. justice, having the execution of the king's writs, and being resist-  
Hob. 62. 264. ed in endeavouring to execute the same, to raise such a power as  
Vide tit. may effectually enable them to overpower any such resistance;  
Attachment, yet,

yet, it is said not to be lawful for them to raise a force for the execution of a civil process unless they find a resistance, and it is certain that they are highly punishable for using any needless outrage or violence therein.

### 3. *Of his breaking open Doors.*

Regularly the sheriff cannot, in executing a writ, break open the door of a dwelling-house. This privilege, which the law allows to a man's habitation, arises from the great regard the law has to every man's safety and quiet, and therefore protects them from those inconveniences which must necessarily attend an unlimited power in the sheriff and his officers in this respect; and hence it is that every man's house is called his castle.

And therefore upon a *capias*, *fieri facias*, or other process at the suit of a common person, the sheriff, after request to open the doors, and denial, cannot (a) break the (b) house of the defendant, and in such case the sheriff would be a trespasser, though the execution would be (c) good.

Jon. 450. Bulst. 46. (a) Cannot open a latch. Dalt. 350. — Where the door was a little opened to see who was there, and the bailiffs rushed in with drawn swords. Hob. 62.; *et vide* Hob. 263, 264. (b) \* If the officer findeth the outward door open, and entereth the house that way, or if the door be open to him from within, and he enter, he may break open *inward* doors, if he findeth that necessary in order to arrest the defendant on mesne process in a civil suit. Fost. Cr. Law, 319.\* So determined in *Lee v. Gansell*. Lofft's Rep. 374. Cowp. 1. where the defendant was a lodger, and had separate apartments; but the street-door was open. (c) But it seems to be the modern practice in some cases, on complaint by affidavit, to discharge such execution, and to grant an attachment against the officer. † — † In Trinity term 17 Geo. 3. the Court of Exchequer set aside an execution issued under such circumstances, in the case of *Yeates v. Delamayne*, Esq.

But, notwithstanding this general rule, yet in all cases where the king is party, if the door be not open, the sheriff may break the door of the party, either to take him, or to execute the process, if he cannot otherwise enter therein; but, before he enters, he ought to signify the cause of his coming, and make request to have the door opened.

|| And an outer door may be broken, after demand made of admission, in execution of the speaker's warrant for commitment of a member of parliament to the Tower for a breach of privilege, this being process of contempt.

In execution of criminal process against a party guilty of a misdemeanor, a demand must be made before an outer door can be broken. *Qu.* Whether it is necessary in case of felony? ||

Upon a *capias* grounded upon an indictment for any crime whatsoever, or upon a *capias* from the King's Bench or Chancery, to compel a man to find sureties for the peace or good behaviour, or even upon a warrant from a justice of peace, for such purpose the officer may break open the door of a dwelling-house.

So, upon a *capias* (d) *ullagatum* or *capias pro fine*, in any action whatsoever.

Moor, 609. Cro. Eliz. 908. Yelv. 28. (d) Though on mesne process, and at the suit of the subject. 2 Show. 87. pl. 78.

So,

5 Co. 91.  
Semain's case.  
3 Inst. 162.  
Dalt. Sh. 350.

5 Co. 92. b.  
Cro. Eliz. 909.  
Moor, 668.  
Yelv. 28.  
March, 4.  
Cro. Car. 537.

5 Co. 91.  
|| Cro. Eliz.  
909. ||

Burdett v.  
Abbott,  
14 East, 1.  
4 Taunt. 401.

Lannock v.  
Brown,  
2 Barn. & A.  
592.

27 Ass. 55.  
12 Co. 131.  
Moor, 606.  
Croin. 170.

Gouls. 179.  
4 Leon. 41.  
Dalt. Sh. c.94.

2 Jon. 253.

So, upon the warrant of a justice of peace for the levying of a forfeiture in execution of a judgment or conviction for it, grounded on any statute which gives the whole, or but part of such forfeiture, to the king, and authorises the justice of peace to give such judgment or conviction for it.

Dalt. Sh. 555.

So, where a forcible entry or detainer is either found by inquiry before justices of peace, or appears upon their view.

Dalt. Sh. 555.

Crom. 47.

(a) But upon an attachment for a contempt, &c.

So, upon a (a) commission of rebellion out of chancery, the sheriff or his officers, or the commissioners, may break open the doors or house to apprehend the party, whether it be his own house or that of a stranger, if upon request such house is refused to be opened.

issuing out of Chancery, it is said the officer cannot break open the door; but *quere*. Dalt. Sh. 555. || It would seem that sequestrators may do so. 2 Meriv. R. 595.||

21 Jac. 1. c. 19.

Dalt. Sh. 555.

So, in the execution of a commission of bankruptcy, the commissioners, or any officers deputed by them, may break open the houses, chambers, shops, warehouses, doors, trunks, or chests of the said bankrupt, wherein the said bankrupt or any of his goods or estate shall be, or reputed to be.

(b) Cannot otherwise break open a door on an *excommunicato capiendo*. Cro. Eliz. 747.

By the 3 & 4 Jac. 1. c. 35. it is enacted, "That upon any lawful writ, warrant, or process awarded to any sheriff or other officer for the taking of any popish recusant standing (b) excommunicated for such recusancy, it shall be lawful, if need be, to break open any house."

2 Hawk. P. C. c. 14. § 7. and the authorities there cited.

|| (c) *Qu.* Whether a demand of admittance is necessary in these cases, as it clearly is in cases of misdemeanors? 2 Barn. & A. 592. *Seemle*, that it is. 2 Hale, P. C. 117. Foster on Hom. p. 3. 20. *Per Bayley J.* 2 Barn. & A. 592.||

Where one known to have committed a treason or felony, or to have given another a dangerous wound, is pursued either with or without a warrant by a constable or private person, it is lawful to break open doors in order to apprehend him (c); but, where one lies under a probable suspicion only, and is not indicted, it seems the better opinion at this day, that no one can justify the breaking open doors in order to apprehend him.

2 Hawk. P. C.

c. 14. § 11.

(d) Upon the ordinary warrant of a justice of peace, if not for felony or suspicion thereof, the officer cannot break open the door.

It is said to have been resolved, that where justices of the peace are by virtue of a statute authorized to require persons to come before them to take certain oaths prescribed by such statute, the officer cannot lawfully break open the doors of the persons who shall be named in any warrant made in pursuance of such statute, in order to be brought before the justices to take such oath, because such warrant is not (d) grounded upon a precedent offence, neither doth it appear that the party either is or will be guilty of any.

Bulst. 146. || He may, in case of misdemeanor, making a previous demand of admittance. Lannock v. Brown, 2 Barn. & A. 592.; and on process of contempt from any superior court of justice, or from the House of Commons. *Burdett v. Abbott*, 14 East, 157.||

5 Co. 95. a.

Sid. 186.

(e) That is for such person who lies there. Hob. 62.

This privilege of a man's house extends only to the (e) owner, but shall not protect any person who flies thither, nor the goods of any person conveyed thither to prevent a lawful execution; and therefore if a *fi. fa.* be directed to the sheriff to levy the goods of A., and it happen that A.'s goods are in the house of B., if after

request made by the sheriff to B. to deliver these goods, he refuse, the sheriff may well justify the breaking and entering his house. (a)

||(a) But not unless the goods are fraudulently

brought there; for Lord Coke, in 5th R. 93., lays it down that the privilege of a man's house extends to his own proper goods, and those which are lawfully and without covin there; and it was so laid down by *Best C. J.*, Rex v. Conolly, *Hertford Spring Ass.* 1824; and see *Johnson v. Leigh*, 6 Taunt. 246., and *Foster*, 320.||

In a writ of seisin or *habere facias possessionem* in ejectment, the sheriff may justify the breaking open the door, if he be denied entrance by the tenant; for the end of the writ being to give the party full and actual possession, consequently, the sheriff must have all power necessary for this end: besides, in this case, the law does not look upon the house as belonging to the tenant but to him who has recovered.

5 Co. in *Se-maine's case*.

It hath been adjudged, that the sheriff on a *fi. fa.* may break open the door of a barn standing at a distance from the dwelling-house, without requesting the owner to open the door, in the same manner as he may enter a close, &c.

Sid. 186.  
Keb. 698.  
*Penton v. Browne*.

So, on a *fi. fa.*, when the sheriff or his officers are once in the house, they may break open any (b) chamber-door or trunks for the completing the execution.

Brownl. 50.  
2 Show. 87.  
pl. 78. *Comb.*  
17. 327.

(b) That this must be after request and refusal. *Palm.* 54. ||Inner doors may be broken without demand of admittance, in order to seize goods within them under a writ of execution. *Lloyd v. Sandilands*, 8 Taunt. 250. *S. C.* 2 Moo. 207. *Hutchinson v. Birch*, 4 Taunt. 619. And inner doors of the defendant's house may clearly be broken under civil process against him if the defendant is there, and *come semble*, upon reasonable suspicion that he is there; and *qu.* whether in such case a demand of admittance is necessary? *Ratcliffe v. Burton*, 3 Bos. & P. 223. But the sheriff, under civil process, cannot justify breaking the inner doors of the house of a stranger, on mere suspicion that the defendant is there; and this, apparently, whether he demand admission or not. *Johnson v. Leigh*, 6 Taunt. R. 246.; *et vid.* 2 Moo. 207. 2 Barn. & A. 592.||

So, if the sheriff's bailiffs enter the house, the door being open, and the owner locks them in, the sheriff may justify breaking open the door for the enlarging and setting at liberty the bailiffs; for, if in this case he were obliged to stay till he could procure a *homine replegiando*, it might be highly inconvenient: also, it seems, that in this case the locking in the bailiffs is such a disturbance to the execution that the court will grant an attachment for it.

*Cro. Jac.* 555.  
*Roll. Rep.* 152.  
*Palm.* 52.  
*White v. Wiltshire*.

So, if one be arrested, and after escape into his house, the sheriff may break the doors to take him; as, where one opened his casement, and the sheriff took him by the hand, &c.

*Roll. Rep.* 158.  
*Palm.* 54.  
6 Mod. 173.

So, where an affray is made in a house in the view or hearing of a constable, or where those who have made an affray in his presence fly to a house, and are immediately pursued by him, and he is not suffered to enter in order to suppress the affray, in the first case, or to apprehend the affrayers in the other, in either case he may break open the doors.

*Bro. False Imprisonment*,  
6 *Crom.* 170.

#### || 4. *Where and when he can execute the Writ.* ||

||The authority of the sheriff is confined to the county whereof he is sheriff. If the sheriff, therefore, execute a writ out of his county, he is a trespasser; but, on a writ of *habeas corpus*, the

(a) 2 Roll. Rep. 163. Plowd. 37. a.  
 (b) Dalt. 25.  
 (c) Hammond v. Taylor, 5 Barn. & A. 408.  
 (d) 10 East, 578.  
 1 Camp. 475.; sed vid. 7 Taunt. 511. (e) 2 Chitt. R. 51.  
 (g) 5 Barn. & A. 502.  
 7 Taunt. 511.  
 (h) 9 East, 350.

sheriff has power to carry a prisoner in his custody through other counties (a), and on fresh pursuit the sheriff may in another county retake a person who has escaped from his custody. (b) Thus, if the sheriffs of *London*, on a writ directed to them, make an arrest in the county of *Middlesex*, or *vice versâ*, the arrest is void. (c) It is not lawful for the sheriff to make an arrest or execute a writ in a court of justice whilst the justices are sitting, or in any of the royal palaces (d), or the Tower. (e) If the sheriff enter a franchise, the owner of which has the execution and return of writs, and execute a writ without a *non omittas* clause therein, the execution is good (g), although the sheriff may be liable to an action at the suit of the owner of the franchise for an infringement thereof. (h)

The sheriff may execute the writ at any time after it is delivered to him, and before and on the return-day of the writ. (i) The sheriff cannot execute process by original between the return-day and the *quarto die post* (k), and for so doing he would be a trespasser, as the four days between the return-day and *quarto die post* are merely *ex gratiâ*. (l) But where the sheriff held an inquest on the return-day of the writ, but the jury did not give their verdict for two or three days afterwards, the writ was held to be well executed. (m) ||

(i) Cro. Eliz. 180. 468.  
 5 Salk. 51.  
 2 Roll. Ab. 278.  
 6 Mod. 130.  
 Burr. 812.  
 Ld. Raym. 1449.  
 (k) 2 Roll. Abr. 278. pl. 10.  
 1 Lev. 143.  
 (l) 2 Barn. & C. 626. 4 Dow. & Ry. 160. (m) 2 Roll. Abr. 278. pl. 5. Ld. Raym. 1449.

#### 5. *Whether he can execute his Writ on a Sunday.*

|| *Vide* vol. 4. p. 186. tit. *Heresy*, for the decisions on the other sections of this statute. ||

This depends on the statute 29 Car. 2. c. 7. § 6., by which it is enacted, "That no person upon the Lord's day shall serve or execute, or cause to be served or executed, any writ, process, warrant, order, judgment, or decree, (except in cases of treason, felony, or breach of the peace,) but that the service of every such writ, process, warrant, order, judgment, or decree, shall be void to all intents and purposes whatsoever; and the person or persons so serving or executing the same shall be as liable to the suit of the party grieved, and to answer damages to him for doing thereof, as if he or they had done the same without any writ, process, warrant, order, judgment, or decree."

5 Mod. 449.  
 Ld. Raym. 706.  
 Carth. 504.  
 S. C. || *Vide* vol. 4. p. 186. ||  
 2 Salk. 626.  
 pl. 7. Parker v. Sir William Moor, 6 Mod. 95. S. C.

In the construction hereof it hath been holden, that a citation out of the spiritual court may be served on a *Sunday*, by fixing the same to the church-door, and that the general words of this statute do not extend to such process.

It hath been adjudged, that a person may be taken on an escape warrant on a *Sunday*, because in nature of fresh pursuit, which may be on a *Sunday*, and this only in nature of it, though it be by a new method; and this is no original process, but the party is in still upon the old commitment continued down.

2 Saund. 290.  
 Vent. 107.  
 2 Keb. 751.

That no indictment can be taken on a *Sunday*; and hence it hath been holden, that in every caption of an indictment taken in a sheriff's torn or court-leet, the day whereon it was taken ought to be set forth, that it may appear not to have been on a *Sunday*.

As this statute makes all arrests unlawful, it seems the better opinion, that the killing an officer who endeavours to arrest a person on a *Sunday* is not murder, though it had been otherwise had such public officer been killed on an ordinary day.

That the arrest is void, so that the party may have an action of false imprisonment.

¶ And no waiver by the party can cure the irregularity.

And an arrest on *Sunday* on a *capias ulagatum*, or for non-payment of a penalty on a conviction, is void.

The sheriff cannot retake a party on *Sunday* after a voluntary escape.

So, where *A.* was arrested at suit of *B.*, and discharged, the sheriff not knowing that there was also a detainer in his office at suit of *C.*, and on *Sunday* following he was arrested at *C.*'s suit, the court held this arrest void.¶

Also the court will relieve on motion, and discharge from such arrest without putting the party to his *audita querela*.

the court refused to relieve upon motion; and in this case *Holt* said, it must be by *audita querela*; the arrest on a *Sunday* being a fact traversable.]

6. *In what Manner he is to do Execution; ¶ and herein of the several Writs of Execution, and what may be seized under each.*¶

¶ **FIERI FACIAS AND LEVARI FACIAS.**¶—The sheriff in doing execution must be careful that he observes the direction of the writ, which is his authority, as in executing a *fi. fa.* or *levari fa.*, by the first of which the goods and chattels of the debtor only can be taken in execution; and though by the latter the sheriff may not only sell the goods, but also collect the debt out of the profits of the land, as corn or grass growing thereon, yet in neither case has he authority to meddle with the debtor's lands, so as to sell or deliver such lands to the creditor in satisfaction of his debt.

And as he has not by these writs a power to dispose of the freehold or inheritance, hence it hath been adjudged, that the sheriff cannot deliver a furnace annexed to a freehold in execution; for though the writ gives the sheriff authority to levy the debt upon the goods and chattels of the debtor, and this is indeed a chattel, yet it does not give the sheriff any authority to break or disunite any thing from the freehold, which he cannot do unless particularly empowered by writ.

But it hath been held, that if a soap-boiler or other trader, being an under-tenant, for the convenience of his trade puts up vats, coppers, tables, partitions, and paves the backside, &c., upon a *fi. fa.* against him, the sheriff may take them in execution, in the like manner as the lessee himself might have removed them during the term.

cannot be seized under a *fi. fa.* *Winn v. Ingilby*, 5 Barn. & A. 625. 1 Dow. & Ry. 247. *Aliter*, fixtures removable by the tenant during the term. *Salk.* 368. Buildings of brick and mortar, erected by the tenant on the land during the term, for purposes of agriculture, are not removable by tenant, and therefore not seizable under a *fi. fa.* *Elwes v. Mawc*, 3 East, 44.; and see *Steward v. Lombe*, 4 Moo. 281. 1 Brod. & B. 506. If erected for purposes of trade they

*Hawk. P. C.*  
c. 32. § 58.

*Salk.* 78. pl. 1.  
5 Mod. 91.

*Taylor v.*  
*Phillips*, 5 East, 155.

*Barnes*, 519.  
1 Term R. 265.

*Barnes*, 573.  
5 Term R. 25.

*Ibid.*

6 Mod. 95.  
[*Note*, in the  
preceding case,

by *audita que-*

5 Co. 11.  
Co. Lit. 290.b.  
2 Inst. 453.  
Plov. 441.  
Finch, 101.  
Godb. 290.  
Comb. 470.  
¶ *Vide tit. Exe-*  
*cution*, (C).  
vol. 3. 387.¶

*Owen*, 70.  
Roll. Abr. 891.  
Off. of Ex. 87.

*Salk.* 368.  
*per Holt C. J.*  
*at nisi prius.*  
¶ Fixtures  
annexed to  
the freehold  
which would  
go to the heir



they are removable, and therefore seizable, being accessory to a personal matter, *Penton v. Robart*, 2 East, 87., unless, indeed, the tenant covenant to yield up *all* erections made during the term. *Thresher v. E. London Water-works Company*, 2 Barn. & C. 608. 4 Dow. & Ry. 62. *Naylor v. Collinge*, 1 Taunt. 19.—An ornamental conservatory erected on a brick foundation is not removable. *Buckland v. Butterfield*, 2 Brod. & B. 54. 4 Moo. 440.—So also the machinery of a mill. *Farrant v. Thompson*, 5 Barn. & A. 826. 2 Dow. & Ry. 1.—So ranges, ovens, and pots. *Winn v. Ingilby*, 5 Barn. & A. 625. 1 Dow. & Ry. 247.—*Seeds*, parts of a machine usually valued between outgoing and incoming tenants. *Davis v. Jones*, 2 Barn. & A. 165. If tenant sever fixtures which he has no right to remove, still they cannot be seized. *Farrant v. Thompson*, *ubi sup.*||

Salk. 368.  
*per Holt.*

Otherwise, where such trader makes hearths and chimney-pieces to complete the house, and not for the conveniency of his trade.

Dalt. Sh. 145.  
3 Co. 15.  
(a) But it is  
said, that  
since the statute  
Comb. 391.

The sheriff on a *fi. fa.* or *lev. fa.* cannot sell an estate for (a) life, which being a freehold, can no more be affected by these writs than any estate of inheritance.

4 Co. 74.  
Dalt. Sh. 157.  
8 Co. 171.  
2 Inst. 395.  
(b) But, if a  
sheriff on a  
*fi. fa.* sells a  
lease or term

On these writs the sheriff may (b) dispose of leases for years, which are but chattels, be they of ever so long continuance: also, upon an *elegit*, the sheriff may either extend a term for years, that is, may deliver a moiety thereof to the plaintiff as part of the lands and tenements of the defendant, or may sell it absolutely, as part of his personal estate.

of a house, he cannot turn the lessee out of possession, but the vendee in such case must bring his ejectment. 2 Show. R. 85. pl. 74. [He cannot perhaps where there is a tenant in possession, and the execution is against the landlord, whose term is to be sold, turn the tenant out of possession: but the case might be very different where the debtor himself is in possession. In the case in Shower, the proceeding was under the statute for a forcible entry, which by no means negatives the power of the sheriff to put the tenant out of possession peaceably. *Taylor v. Cole*, 3 Term R. 292.] || And in *Rogers v. Pitcher*, 6 Taunt. 207. *Gibbs C. J.* said there was no case in which a party might maintain ejectment in which he might not enter; and see *Turner v. Meymott*, 1 Bing. 158. 7 Moo. 574.||

Cro. Eliz. 584.  
4 Co. 74.  
Palmer's case.

If the sheriff, reciting that the defendant hath a term for years, sells it by virtue of a *fi. fa.*, this sale is good; for it cannot be intended that the sheriff should certainly know the beginning and end of the term.

Taylor v. Cole,  
3 Term R. 292.

[So, in pleading the taking of a term under a *feri facias*, it is sufficient to state, that the party was possessed of a certain interest in the residue of a certain term of years.]

4 Co. 74. a.

But, if undertaking to recite it, he mistakes, and sells the said term, it is a void sale, unless there be general words, all the interest, &c. of the defendant therein.

4 Co. 74. a.

But a term cannot be extended without shewing the certainty thereof, because after the debt paid the party is to have his term again if any part thereof remains.

(c) Dalton,  
556.

|| Corn and other crops growing or sown on the ground, which go to the executor, may be sold under a *feri facias* (c); but clover, rye grass, or artificial grass, newly sown and growing under corn, cannot be seized on a *fi. fa.* (d)

(d) 56 G. 3.  
c. 50. § 7.

Where a *feri facias* was delivered to the sheriff against the tenant of certain land, whereon certain crops were standing, and before the return of that writ a writ of *habere facias possessionem* of



of the same land was delivered to the sheriff, issued on an ejectment on a demise laid anterior to the teste of the *feri facias*; it was held that those crops were not liable to be taken on the *feri facias*, inasmuch as the tenant was a trespasser from the day laid in the declaration in ejectment. (a) Where corn sold under a *fi. fa.* is not ripe, the vendee has a reasonable time after it is ripe to cut it and carry it away; and whilst remaining on the land it is not liable to a distress for rent, for during all that time it is considered *in custodia legis*; the goods in the vendee's possession being protected in order to render the execution available, although the sheriff's duty ended on the execution of the bill of sale. (b) Formerly the duty of the sheriff in the sale and disposition of corn or other crops, or manure, taken on a farm under a *feri facias* against a tenant, was the same as in the sale of any other goods and chattels; but now, where there is any covenant or contract in writing between landlord and tenant, stipulating that such crops, &c. shall be spent on the farm,—(which act does not relate to produce which the tenant may, consistently with his lease, remove from the farm,)—the sale of such goods is regulated by the statute 56 Geo. 3. c. 50., the first section of which provides, that where there is a covenant or contract in writing (and whereof the sheriff has notice) for spending agricultural produce upon the farm, the sheriff shall not remove the crops, &c. from the farm for the purpose of sale. The tenant is required to give notice to the sheriff of such covenants or written agreements, and the sheriff is required to give notice by post to the landlord or his agent of his possession of such agricultural produce, and in case of the silence of the landlord or agent, the sheriff must delay the sale till the latest period he can do; and where there is a covenant or written contract between landlord and tenant, the sheriff is to make an agreement with his vendee that he is to consume the produce, according to the terms of such covenant or written agreement. If there be no such covenant or agreement, then the vendee is to stipulate to spend the produce of the farm, according to the custom of the country, and the vendee is allowed the use of the barns, &c. on the farm for that purpose, without the sheriff or vendee being a trespasser, nor are such crops remaining on the premises liable to a distress for rent. The sheriff is to allow the landlord to bring actions in his name against the vendee for breaches of the agreement in assigning the crops, &c., the landlord indemnifying the sheriff before commencing his action. ||

If one be tenant for years without impeachment of waste, and a *fi. fa.* come out against him, the sheriff cannot cut down and sell timber; for the tenant had only a *power* so to do, and no interest, as he hath in standing corn, which upon a *fi. fa.* against him the sheriff may sell.

The sheriff, in executing a *fi. fa.* or *levari fa.*, must be careful that the absolute property of the goods be in the debtor; and therefore if the sheriff takes the goods of a stranger, though the plaintiff assures him they are the defendant's, he is a (c) trespasser,

(a) Hodgson v. Gascoigne, 5 Barn. & A. 88.

(b) Peacock v. Purvis, 2 Brod. & B. 362. 5 Moo. 79.

56 G. 3. c. 50. § 1.

§ 2.

§ 3, 4. 6. 10.

See also as to execution by *feri facias*, tit. *Execution*, (C). vol. 3. p. 387.

Salk. 368.

Keilw. 119. Bro. tit. *Trespass*, 99. ||(c) Where the goods of a

woman were seized under an execution against a man with whom she lived as her husband, the marriage turning out to be void, it was held the woman might recover the value of the goods in trover against the sheriff. *Glasspoole v. Young*, 9 Barn. & C. 696.; and see 2 Stark Ca. 396. || [(d) This inquisition, it seems, the courts cannot set aside. *Roberts v. Thomas*, 6 Term R. 88.] (e) *Dalt. Sh.* 146.

*Glossop v. Pole*, 3 Maul. & S. 175.

*Id.* 177.

|| But it is now settled that such an inquisition, finding the property in a third person, is not admissible evidence for the sheriff in an action against him for returning *nulla bona* to a *fi. fa.*; though it might perhaps be evidence, if the question were, whether the sheriff had acted maliciously.

And the proper course is for the sheriff, in such cases, to apply to the court: for wherever the property in goods seized is disputed, the court will, on suggestion of a reasonable doubt, enlarge the time for the sheriff to make his return until the right be tried, or until one of the parties has given a sufficient indemnity to the sheriff or to his officer.

4 Moo. 339.  
1 Taunt. 120.  
1 Chitt. R. 294.  
645. 2 Black.  
R. 1064.  
1 Bing. 71.  
7 Moo. 568.  
7 Term R. 174.

4 Taunt. 585. 1 Moo. 43. 7 Taunt. 294.

*Ibid.*; and see *Watson on Sheriffs*, ch. 10. § 6.

It is, however, quite discretionary in the courts to interpose or not, and upon what terms they will protect the sheriff; and if the law is clear as to the property, they will not interfere. ||

*Bro. Pledges*, 28. *Cro. Car.* 149. *Rol. Abr.* 893. [*Tully v. Peachey*, Hil. 23 G. 3.

The sheriff cannot take in execution goods pawned or gaged for debt, nor goods demised or letten for years (a), nor goods distrained (b), nor goods before seized upon an execution.

4 Term R. 640.] || (a) Subject, however, to the rights of the pawnee or lessee, the sheriff may sell the goods so pawned or leased. *Tidd's Prac.* 1042. (8th ed.) Such goods cannot, however, be seized, for the pawnor or lessor has no present right of possession. 8 East, 476.; *aliter*, if the lease of the goods be void. 15 East, 607. If fixtures or trees demised with land are severed by the tenant, they immediately vest in the lessor, and are liable to be taken on an execution against lessor. See 5 Barn. & A. 826. || (b) *Show. Rep.* 174. [4 Term R. 640.] — Unless such first execution were by fraud. 7 Mod. 37. [or the goods were not legally seized. 4 Term R. 651.]

*Farr v. Newman*, 4 Term R. 621.

|| On a *feri facias* against an executor for his own debt, the goods of the testator in the hands of the defendant cannot be taken in execution; but if an executrix use the goods of her testator as her own, and afterwards marry, and then treat them as the goods of her husband, she shall not be allowed to object to their being taken in execution for her husband's debt. ||

*Quick v. Staines*, 1 Bos. & Pull. 293.

Upon a *levari fa.* to levy the yearly value of 55*l.* found by inquisition on an (c) outlawry upon a judgment in debt, the beasts of a stranger *levant* and *couchant* on the land may be taken, for they are the issues of the land; and were it otherwise, it would be in the power of the party by agisting his lands to defeat the king of the benefit of the outlawry.

*Salk.* 395.  
5 Mod. 112.  
*Carth.* 441.  
*Skin.* 617.  
pl. 13.  
*Comb.* 454.  
*Ld. Raym.*

305. 469. *Briton v. Cole.* (c) But where, on a *fi. fa.* out of the Exchequer for the Queen's debt, the sheriff took the beasts of *J. S.* being *levant* and *couchant* on the land of the debtor, and sold them, this in an action of trespass was held not to be lawful; but it was held that they might have been distrained for the queen's debt. *Cro. Eliz.* 431. *Rol. Abr.* 159.; *et vide Hard.* 101.

*Salk.* 392. pl. 1.  
*Show.* 175.  
*Comb.* 217.  
*Heydon v.*

If there are two coparceners of goods, and a judgment is given against one of them, the sheriff upon a *fi. fa.* upon this judgment must seize all, because their moieties are undivided; for if he seizes

seizes but a moiety, and sells that, the other coparcener will have a right to a moiety of that moiety; but he must seize the whole, and sell a moiety thereof undivided; so that the vendee will be tenant in common with the other partner.

Heydon.  
||Morley v.  
Strombon,  
3 Bos. & Pull.  
254. This  
rule applies as well where the shares are unequal as where they are equal.||

||But where the goods of two partners are taken in execution against one of two partners, on a subsequent execution against the other partner, the sheriff must hold the goods as seized, one moiety for the execution against one partner, the other moiety for the execution against the other; for if to the writ against the second partner he return *nulla bona*, it is a false return. (a) In one case, where the sheriff had sold the whole of the partnership property on an execution against one partner, the Court of King's Bench granted a rule for the master to take an account of the partnership property belonging to the other partner, and that the sheriff should pay over to the assignees of such partner the sum found due to them. (b) But where the sheriff seized, upon a *fi. fa.* against one of several partners, his undivided share of the partnership effects, the Court of Common Pleas refused to refer it to the master to enquire what share the defendant had in the partnership effects seized. (c) And the court, under similar circumstances, on application by the partnership creditors, refused to enlarge the time for the sheriff to return the writ, until an account might be taken of the several claims upon the property. (d)||

(a) Buckhirst  
v. Clinkard,  
1 Show. 174.

(b) Eddie v.  
Davidson,  
Doug. 650.

(c) Chapman  
v. Koops,  
3 Bos. & Pull.  
288. (d) Par-  
ker v. Pistor,  
3 Bos. & Pull.  
288.

A person had an annuity for twenty-one years, granted by Queen *Elizabeth*, payable by her receiver of her court of wards, which upon a *fi. fa.* upon a judgment against the grantee was extended and sold; and it was resolved the extent and sale was good; for being an annuity certain for years certain, and payable by the receiver, it is in nature of a rent-charge for twenty-one years, and is grantable over and vendible, and not like an annuity which chargeth the person only.

Cro. Jac. 78.  
York v. Twine.  
||In Doct. &  
Stu. f. 53.  
Dalt. 127. it  
is said an an-  
nuity cannot  
be taken in  
execution, be-  
cause nothing  
can be so taken that cannot be granted or assigned.||

On a writ of *fi. fa.* the whole personal estate is liable to execution, except wearing apparel; and it hath been held, that (d) if the party hath two gowns the sheriff may sell one of them.

2 Co. 12.  
(d) Comb. 356.  
*pér Holt.*

Upon a writ of *fi. fa.* the sheriff cannot (e) deliver the goods of the defendant to the plaintiff in satisfaction of his debt, but the goods are to be sold, and the money in strictness is to be (g) brought into court.

Cro. Eliz. 504.  
Thomson v.  
Clerk, adjudg-  
ed. Lutw 589.  
S. P.—Where

a sheriff after a *fi. fa.* delivered to him pays the plaintiff out of his own money, it is made a question by *Hobart*, whether the sheriff may levy the money on the defendant. (e) Though they cannot be delivered to the plaintiff, they may be sold to him. ||1 Bos. & Pull. 360.|| Admitted to be the practice to make a bill of sale of the goods to the plaintiff. Carth. 419. — But the sheriff, though he pays the plaintiff out of his own proper money, yet he cannot keep the goods to his own use, for the authority by which he acted was to sell the goods. Noy, 107. Lutw. 589. (g) For it is not of record without. Godb. 147. — But the law seems otherwise; for though the writ be *ita quod habeas*, &c. yet the sheriff may return that he hath paid the money to the plaintiff. 2 Show. Rep. 87. pl. 78. 3 Lev. 204.

(a) Ruston v. Hatfield, 5 Barn. & A. 204. Clutterbuck v. Jones, 15 East, 78. And if the act of bankruptcy was prior to the seizure on the *feri facias*, the sheriff is not concluded by his return of goods in hands for want of buyers. Bridges v. Walford, 6 Maul. & S. 42. (b) See 3 Camp. 524. Cowp. 405. (c) Leader v. Davis, 1 Bos. & Pull. 559. (d) Clerk v. Withers, 6 Mod. 300.

|| In order to compel the sale of goods, where the same sheriff continues in office, it is usual to issue a writ of *venditioni exponas*. This writ should be sued out without delay; for if, after the sheriff makes his return to a *fi. fa.*, the plaintiff lies by without proceeding against the sheriff, and the goods should in the mean time be taken on an extent, or the defendant become bankrupt, and the sheriff deliver them to assignees, the court will quash a writ of *distringas* obtained against the sheriff. (a) After the delivery of the *venditioni exponas* to the sheriff, it is his duty to sell the goods at all events, for the best price that can be got for them. (b) But the Court of Common Pleas refused in one case to grant an attachment against the sheriff, for returning to a *venditioni exponas*, that the goods remained in the hands for want of buyers. (c) The proper mode of proceeding, if the sheriff do not sell on or before the return of the *venditioni exponas*, is to sue out a *distringas* against him, directed to the coroner; and if he do not sell the goods, and pay over the money before the return of that writ, he shall forfeit issues to the amount of the debt. (d)

(e) See the form of the writ, 2 Saund. 47. q. note.

If the sheriff return that he has seized goods on a *fi. fa.*, which remain unsold for want of buyers, and go out of office, the plaintiff may sue out a *distringas nuper vicecomitem*, by which writ the new sheriff is commanded to distrain the old sheriff to sell the goods, and have the money in court at the return. (e) The sheriff's authority to sell the goods, we have seen, is not derived from the *distringas*, for the sheriff who has seized goods may sell them after he is out of office, but this writ is compulsory upon him. (g) If there has been laches on the part of the plaintiff, or collusion between him and the officer, the court will not grant the *distringas*. (h) And if a commission of bankrupt issue against the defendant on an act of bankruptcy committed before the seizure of his goods under a *fi. fa.*, the court will not grant a *distringas* after a return of goods in hands unsold, for in such case the sheriff is not concluded by his return as to the property in the goods being in the defendant. (i) Where on the *distringas* the new sheriff returned that he had distrained issues to the value of 40s., and in consequence of the delay further costs had been incurred, the court increased the issues to the amount of 100*l.* to meet the costs incurred. (k) ||

(g) 6 Mod. 299. 1 Salk. 323. *Ld. Ray.* 1074. (h) Ruston v. Hatfield, 5 Barn. & A. 204. (i) Clutterbuck v. Jones, 15 East, 78. Bridges v. Walford, 6 Maul. & S. 42. (k) Philips v. Morgan, 4 Barn. & A. 652.; and see Watson on Sheriffs, p. 190.

Salk. 320. || Hutchinson v. Johnson, 1 Term R. 729. Sawle v. Paynter, 1 Dow. & Ry. 307. || (l) By which it is enacted, that no *fi. fa.*

|| PRIORITY OF SEVERAL EXECUTIONS. || — If two writs of *fi. fa.* bear teste the same day, the sheriff at common law, and now since the statute (l) 29 Car. c. 3., is bound to execute that which was first delivered to him; || unless the first writ was fraudulent, and then he should execute the other. And if the sheriff, after making a seizure, does not keep possession, but leaves the defendant in possession of the goods, this is strong evidence to shew that the first execution was fraudulent. (m) ||

or other writ of execution shall bind the property of the goods, but from the time such writ shall be delivered to the sheriff, under sheriff, or coroner, to be executed; and for the manifestation of the time, the sheriffs, &c. their deputies and agents, upon the back of the said writ shall

shall indorse the day and year when received. — This must be intended as to strangers who might have a title to the goods between the teste of the writ and delivery thereof to the sheriff, but as to the party himself, his executors and administrators, the goods since the statute, as before, are bound from the teste. 2 Vent. 218. Comb. 35. 2 Show. 485. 6 Mod. 225. *[(m) Bailey v. Windham, 1 Wils. 44. Kempson v. Macaulay, Peake's Ca. 66.; and see 1 Maul. & S. 711. Holt, Ca. 355. 1 Bing. 71.]*

Where since the statute *A.* delivered a *fi. fa.* to the sheriff at nine in the morning, and after at ten the same day *B.* delivered another, desiring him forthwith to execute it, which he did, and sold the goods, and after executed *A.*'s *fi. fa.* on the same goods, it was held the first execution was good, and *A.* had remedy only by action against the sheriff.

428. S. C. and *Holt* inclined there should be no fraction of a day, and that the sheriff had his election, *Carth. 419.* S. C. the last bearing teste first: and per *Holt*, where a *fi. fa.* is delivered the sheriff to-day and another to-morrow, and he executes the last first by making sale of the goods, such sale will stand good, and he who delivered the first writ hath remedy only by action against the sheriff. — But, if two writs are delivered the sheriff the same day, he ought to give preference to that which was first delivered; but, if he executes the last first, the execution cannot be defeated by a subsequent execution of the first, but the party concerned in the first is put to his action against the sheriff; *||* and see 1 Term R. 751. note. *Payne v. Drewe, 4 East, 523.||*

But if *A.*, when he delivered his writ, had ordered the sheriff to stay execution till the next day, he could have had no action against the sheriff.

*||* But if the sheriff merely seize, but has not sold under the writ last delivered, the sheriff may apply that levy to the first writ, though no warrant had issued thereon.

*Hutchinson v. Johnson, ubi sup.*

Therefore, where two writs of *feri facias* were in the sheriff's hands at the same time, against the same defendant, at suit of different plaintiffs, upon the writ first delivered the officer entered; and whilst in possession, the officer under the second writ entered, and remained in possession till the goods were sold, which were not enough to satisfy the first writ: before the sale the defendant gave notice to the sheriff that he would move to set aside the first *fi. fa.*, and the judgment whereon it was founded; and upon that writ being set aside, the sheriff paid the money over to the defendant according to the rule: it was held that, on the first writ being set aside, the proceeds of the sale were liable to satisfy the second writ, and that under those circumstances a return of *nulla bona* to the second writ was a false return.

As the king is not named in the statute of frauds, an extent binds the goods from the teste of that writ; and if the extent be tested before, or on the day of delivery to the sheriff of a writ of *feri facias*, the extent shall have priority over the subject's execution, although it be not delivered to the sheriff until after the *feri facias*, provided it be delivered before the goods are actually sold under the *feri facias*: if the goods are sold under the *fi. fa.* it is otherwise, for by the sale the property is altered. (a) And the Court of Exchequer (b) decided in one case contrary to the decisions of the King's Bench (c) and Common Pleas,

*Salk. 520.*  
pl. 4. *Ld.*  
*Raym. 251.*  
*Garth. 419.*  
*Snalcom v.*  
*Buckingham.*  
5 Mod. 576.

S. C. Comb.

*Salk. 520.*  
pl. 4. *Ld.*  
*Raym. 251.*

*Jones v.*  
*Atherton,*  
7 Taunt. 56.  
2 Marsh. 575.

*Saunders v.*  
*Bridges,*  
3 Barn. & A.  
95. The court  
would have  
allowed the  
sheriff to pay  
the money into  
court, or to  
retain it till  
indemnified, if  
he had applied  
for that pur-  
pose.

(a) *Swain v.*  
*Morland,*  
1 Brod. & B.  
576. S. C.  
3 B. Moo.  
740.

(b) *Rex v.*  
*Wells and Al-*  
*nut, 16 East,*  
278. *Rex v.*  
*Sloper, 6 Price,*  
114. 144.

Pleas,

- 8 Price, 293.; see also  
 1 Saund. 219 f. n. (i). And see as to the crown's priority under the stat. 33 H. 8. c. 39. § 74.  
 1 East, 338.  
 (c) Rorke v. Dayrell,  
 4 Term R. 402.  
 (d) Uppom v. Sumner,  
 2 Black. R. 1251. (e) Butler v. Butler, 1 East, 358. 8 Price, 384.
- As the sheriff cannot take the goods of a stranger, if the defendant becomes bankrupt before the seizure, the goods of the bankrupt cannot be taken on a *fi. fa.* against him, for by the bankruptcy the property in them vests in the assignees. (a) And where the sheriff having seized the goods of the defendant, on a *fi. fa.* delivered to him before the defendant's bankruptcy, afterwards sells goods enough to satisfy that execution, and also another writ delivered to him after the bankruptcy of the defendant, the sheriff is liable to the assignees in an action of trover for the amount of the goods sold to satisfy the second writ. (b) But if the seizure of the goods and the act of bankruptcy happen on the same day, it is open to enquire at what time of day the goods were seized, for if the goods were seized at an earlier time of day than the act of bankruptcy, the execution is good. (c) And if the seizure were made two months before the issuing of the commission it is valid, though the act of bankruptcy was before the seizure. (d) But if the sheriff seize and sell the goods before he has notice of the act of bankruptcy, he is excused. (e) And if he sell them after notice, but before a commission sued out, although he may be sued in trover (g), or for money had and received, yet he is not liable in trespass, for an officer shall never be a trespasser by relation. (h) If the writ be executed on goods which the bankrupt has acquired since the bankruptcy, the execution will be good, if the bankrupt's certificate be not then signed and allowed. (i) Yet if the certificate be allowed at any time before the goods are sold, the court will order them to be restored on motion. (k) ||
- Lee v. Lopez, 15 East, 250. (h) Smith v. Miller, 1 Term R. 475. (i) 1 Term R. 361. Tidd's Prac. 1049. (8th ed.) (k) Lister v. Mundell, 1 Bos. & Pul. 427.; and see 2 Brod. & B. 8. 4 Moo. 350.
- || ELEGIT. || — Upon an *elegit* the sheriff is to impanel a jury, who are (l) to make enquiry of all the goods and chattels of the debtor, and to appraise the same, and also to enquire as to his lands and tenements; and upon such inquisition the sheriff is to deliver all the goods and chattels (except beasts of the plough), and a moiety of the lands, to the party, and return his writ, in order to record his inquisition in that court out of which the *elegit* issued.
- (l) It cannot be done by the sheriff without an inquest, for the words of the statute are, *per rationabile pretium et extentum*, which must be found such by the oaths of twelve men. 2 Inst. 396. Co Lit. 389. Dyer, 100. 5 Co. 74. And

And although the creditor takes out an *elegit*, yet, if it appears to the sheriff that there are goods and chattels sufficient of the debtor's to satisfy the debt, he ought not to extend the lands. only is not a *fi. fa.*; for a *fi. fa.* is executed by sale by the sheriff, but the *elegit* by the appraisement of the goods by the jury, and delivery to the party. Sid. 184. Lev. 92. Keb. 105. ||As to execution by *elegit*, see further tit. *Execution*, (C) 2. vol. 3. p. 378.; and see Watson on Sheriffs, ch. 11.||

When the jury have found the seisin and value of the land, the sheriff, and not the jury, is to set out and deliver a moiety thereof to the plaintiff (a) by metes and bounds. Cro. Car. 319. (a) If upon an *elegit* the sheriff delivereth a moiety of an house without metes and bounds, such return is ill, and shall be quashed for uncertainty. Carth. 453. per Holt. ||And the objection may be taken at nisi prius to an ejectment brought upon the *elegit*. Fenny v. Durrant, 1 Barn. & A. 40.||

If the sheriff on an inquisition upon an *elegit* returns the defendant to have twenty acres in *Dale*, and twenty acres in *Sale*, and delivers the twenty acres in *Sale* for the moiety of the whole, all is void, for he ought to deliver a moiety of the twenty acres in each vill; and this may be avoided in evidence in ejectment brought for the lands. (b) Lev. 160. Sid. 239. (b) Extent not avoided by omission of lands liable. 16 & 17 Car. 2. c. 5. § 2.

The sheriff on an *elegit* may extend a (c) rent-charge; for the word *land*, which is made subject to the execution, includes all hereditaments extendible: and in this case the party may distrain and avow for the rent though the tenant never attorned; for the law, creating his estate, gives him all means necessary for the enjoyment of it. Moor, 32. pl. 104. (c) But not a rent-seck. Cro. Eliz. 656. — Nor can the office of

filazer be extended, for a man shall not have execution of that which he cannot assign, though he may of this have an assise, *ut de libero tenemento*. Dyer, 7. pl. 10.

||Before the 29 Car. 2. c. 3. lands held in trust for the defendant could not be extended on an *elegit* issued on a judgment, statute, or recognizance of *cestui que* trust; but by sect. 10. of that act, every sheriff, &c. to whom any writ or precept is directed upon any judgment, statute, or recognizance, is to deliver execution of all such lands, &c. as any other person shall be seised or possessed of in trust for him against whom execution is sued. This act only extends to trusts for the defendant *solely*, and not trusts for him jointly with another person; and the statute applies only to trusts of lands in fee not of *terms*, and does not extend to an equity of redemption.|| 29 Car. 2. c. 3. § 10. Doe v. Greenhill, 4 Barn. & A. 684. King v. Ballett, 2 Vern. 248. Lyster v. Doland, 1 Ves. jun. 451. 8 East, 467.

Lands in (c) ancient demesne upon an *elegit* may by the sheriff be delivered in execution, because the title of the lands is not directly put in plea in the king's court; (d) but the statute of Westm. 2. (13 Ed. 1. st. 1.) which gives the *elegit*, extends not to copyhold lands, for then the lord would have a tenant brought in upon him without his admittance or consent. (c) Hob. 47. 4 Inst. 270. 2 Inst. 397. Moor, 211. pl. 311. Brownl. 254. (d) 3 Co. 9.

Co. Cop. 149. Salk. 368. ||Morris v. Jones, 2 Barn. & C. 242. S. C. 5 Dow. & Ry. 605.||

||**HABERE FACIAS POSSESSIONEM.**|| — Upon the writs of *habere facias seisinam* and *possessionem*, the seisin or possession is usually performed by the sheriff, by delivering the party who recovers a twig, bough, clod, &c. of the land; or, if it be of an house, by the delivery of the ring of the door, &c. Dalt. Sh. 254. Bro. Seisin, 7. 14. 30. ||As to the *habere facias possessionem*, see tit. *Execution*, (C) 5. vol. 5. 392.||

But



Co. Lit. 34. b.  
(a) Upon a  
recovery of a  
reversion,  
common,

But, though this ceremony be used, yet it is held, that in (a) all cases where the writ demands land, rent, or other thing in certain, the demandant after judgment may enter or distrain before any seisin delivered him by the sheriff.

&c. that lie in grant, the recoveror is not in possession until execution, entry, or claim. Co. 94. b. 97. b. 106. b. Moor, 141. Keilw. 108.

Co. Lit. 34. b.  
(b) In dower  
the writ was  
*de tertia parte*  
*rectorie de*  
D., and upon  
that the grand  
cape issued,  
*Cape in manum*

But in (b) dower, where the writ demands nothing in certain, the demandant after judgment cannot enter or distrain till execution sued, upon which the sheriff delivers the third part in certain. So, where the wife of one tenant in common demands the third part of a moiety, she cannot after judgment enter till the sheriff hath delivered her the third part, though it is thereby reduced to no more certainty than it was.

*nostrum tertiam partem rectorie*, by colour of which the sheriff took the tithes severed from the nine parts, and carried them away with him; and it was agreed by the justices, that the same is not such a seizure as is intended by the said writ, but the sheriff by virtue of such writ ought generally to seize, but leave them where he found them; and the court was of opinion to commit the sheriff for such his misdemeanour. Leon. 92.

Roll. Abr. 664.

Where the execution is in the generality without mentioning any thing in particular, the sheriff is to make execution of the right thing at his peril, otherwise he will be a disseisor; for he is bound to take notice thereof, and he hath no warrant from the court but to make execution of the right thing.

Dyer, 265.  
pl. 5. Dalt.  
Sh. 265.

A. and B. tenants in common of a manor, A. purchased several freeholds that lay so mixed with the demesne lands of the manor, that they could hardly be distinguished from them; B. brings a writ of partition of the manor only; and it was adjudged that partition should be made, and a writ awarded accordingly; upon the execution of which writ A. comes to the sheriff and inquest, and acquaints them with the purchase of the freeholds that are not parcel of the manor, and bids them take care how they make partition of all the lands within such a compass, lest they offer violence to their consciences, but does not shew them the freeholds distinctly, nor the limits of the manor; which obliged the sheriff to adjourn to a certain day; on which one of the inquest made default, and thereupon the sheriff returns a fine of 40s., with an account of the difficulties they met with, *et ulterius propter brevitatem temporis breve illud exequi non potuit*. It was held, that A. ought to shew the bounds of the several freeholds that he purchased, or the number of the acres; but if no light or evidence is given by either party to the inquest, and they make partition *de tanto quantum præsumitur et dignoscitur per præsumptiones*, it is good, for they are under an obligation to execute the commands of the court at their peril.

¶As to the sheriff's duty on executions against the person, see vol. 3. tit. "EXECUTION;" and see *Watson on Sheriffs*, chap. 7.¶



## (O) ||Of his Duty on Arrests : And herein,||

1. *Of his Duty in admitting Persons to Bail, and of Securities taken for Ease and Favour.*

**T**HIS depends chiefly on the statute 23 H. 6. c. 9. before which the sheriff was not obliged to take bail, unless the party sued out a writ of mainprize; but he might have taken bail on his own head, and if he had not the body ready according to his return, he was amerced, as he now is, if the plaintiff does not take an assignment of the bail-bond.

Dalt. Sh. 356.;  
*et vide* head of  
Bail.

This statute hath been always deemed an excellent law, as it frees debtors and secures them from the oppression of sheriffs and their officers, and at the same time prevents such officers from admitting persons to bail not bailable by law, to the prejudice of just creditors; and for this purpose it is enacted, "That sheriffs, under sheriffs, and other officers and ministers shall let out of prison all persons in their custody by force of any writ, bill, or warrant in any action personal, or by cause of indictment of trespass, upon reasonable surety of persons having sufficient within the counties (a) to keep their days, (persons in ward by redemption, execution, *capias utlagatum* or *excommunicatum*, surety of the peace, and all persons committed by special commandment of the justices except,) and no sheriff nor his officers shall take any obligation for any cause aforesaid, or by colour of their office, but only to themselves, nor by any person which shall be in their ward by course of law, but by the name of their office, and upon condition written that the said prisoner shall appear at the day contained in the writs, bill, or warrant; and if any sheriffs or officers aforesaid take any obligation in other form by colour of their office, it shall be void.—And all sheriffs, &c. who (b) do contrary to this ordinance, shall lose to the party grieved his treble damages, and shall forfeit 40*l*."

Plow. 67.

23 Hen. 6. c. 9.

|| (a) The bail in London must have sufficient in London, it is not enough that they have sufficient in London and Middlesex.  
15 East, R. 320. ||

(b) Cro. Eliz. 76, 77.

On the first branch of this statute it hath been adjudged, and admitted in a variety of books and cases, that the sheriff is obliged, in such cases not excepted by the statute, to admit the party to bail, and that if he refuses, an action lies against him by the party injured.

Dalt. Sh. 356. and the authorities *infra*.

|| And the statute requiring "*reasonable surety*" no particular number of persons is requisite; and where five sureties were offered, and three of them were worth double the amount of the penalty, but the other two were not worth that sum, and the sheriff refused their bond, he was held liable to an action. ||

Matson v. Booth, 5 Maul. & S. 225.

And as he is obliged to admit the party to bail, hence also it hath been adjudged, that if the sheriff return (c) *cepi* on mesne process *et paratum habeo*, no (d) action lies against him, nor will the court grant an attachment in such case against the sheriff where he had bailed the party; for this he was obliged to do by the statute; and therefore if he is mistaken in his sureties, he is

Roll. Abr. 93.  
Cro. Eliz. 852.  
Noy, 39. S. C.  
Bowles v. Lassels.  
(c) For the return in effect

not

and construction of law is true. not to suffer in his liberty. So (*e*), if the sheriff return *languidus*, where he admitted the party to bail, no action lies against him.

Mod. 244. 2 Mod. 85. (*d*) But in this case the defendant must not demur to the declaration, but must plead the statute. Moor, 428. pl. 596. Cro. Eliz. 400. 2 Keb. 591. Sid. 439. Mod. 57. Vent. 85. 2 Saund. 155.—or upon not guilty may give it in evidence. Sid. 439. Mod. 58. Vent. 85. (*e*) Noy, 59. Cro. Eliz. 852.

Fuller v. Prest, 7 Term R. 109. || If the sheriff's officer on an arrest take an undertaking for the appearance of the party without the plaintiff's assent instead of a bail-bond, and bail be not duly put in, the sheriff is liable to an action for an escape, and the court will not relieve him by permitting him to put in and justify bail afterwards.

1 Bos. & P. 225. S. P. *Sed vide* Al-  
lingham v.  
Flower, 2 Bos. & P. 246.

Rex v. Sheriff of Surrey, 7 Term R. 259. Nor will the court relieve the sheriff from an attachment for not bringing in the body, bail having been put in and no trial lost, if it appear that he let the defendant go at large without taking a bail-bond; although, otherwise, they will relieve him in such case.

How v. Lacy, 1 Taunt. 119. And where the bail were put in but not *justified* in due time, and the plaintiff commenced an action for escape against the sheriff for not taking a bail-bond, and the bail justified the day after the action commenced, the Court of C. B. set aside the allowance of bail that the action might proceed.

Burn v. Sheriff of Middlesex, 2 Marsh. 261. And where the sheriff neglects to take a bail-bond, and an action of escape is commenced, the court will not suffer the sheriff to render the defendant, even though the sheriff has not been ruled to return the writ or bring in the body before the action commenced.

Mendez v. Bridges, 5 Taunt. 325. If the sheriff has taken a bond he cannot be sued for an escape, though on enquiry at the office the sheriff's clerk said there was no bond, for the sheriff is not estopped by this denial; but he may be sued in such case for not assigning it.||

Roll. Abr. 807. But, if the sheriff returns a *cepi corpus* and *paratum habeo*, or ||(*a*) But not if *languidus*, where the defendant is at large, without any bail taken, he puts in bail in due time, for that he is not aided by the statute, but an action lies against him for the false return. (*a*)

is an answer to the action. 2 Bos. & Pul. 55. And if the sheriff suffer the defendant to go at large without a bond, he may retake him before the return day. 2 Term R. 172.||

Vent. 85. The party, at whose suit the arrest was, may either take an assignment of the bail-bond (which he may now sue in his own name), or, if he dislikes the security (*b*), he may still move to amerce the sheriff; for, the sheriff having returned a *cepi corpus*, it is a breach of duty in him not to bring him in according to his return, for which the court amerces him as one of their officers who has been disobedient to their writ; and because the disobedience is to the writ which is returned and filed, the court amerces him, because it appears on record he has disobeyed the king's writ. But, if the writ be not returned, and the court make an order that the sheriff shall return his writ in four days, as is usual, there the disobedience is to the pronounced order of the court, and consequently a contempt of the court, for which

Gilb. C. P. 21.

an

an attachment lies. But, if it be in another term, then there must be a *habeas corpus* upon a *cepi* returned, because the sheriff might be prepared to have him according to his writ the first term; but not being required to have him in court the second term, an *habeas corpus* is necessary, and the sheriff on this writ must return the body, or a *languidus*, or a *mortuus*, else he will be amerced.

1 Salk. 99.  
1 Wils. 223.  
Williams and  
Jacques,  
M. 24 G. 5.;  
but, if the  
same bail be  
put in above,  
he cannot

afterwards except against them. Tidd's Prac. 153.]

If a sheriff takes an obligation with (a) one surety only, it is good enough, and not void by the statute.

Cro. Eliz. 808.  
adjudged in  
Sir William

Drury's case. 10 Co. 100. S. C. cited. (a) May take one, two, or more, according to his discretion. Cro. Jac. 286.

So, in debt upon an obligation conditioned for the appearance of one arrested on a *capias*, the defendant pleaded that the plaintiff took the obligation from him and a stranger who had nothing, and who did not inhabit within the county, and pleaded the statute 23 H. 6. c. 9., and insisted that for this cause the obligation was void: but upon demurrer to this plea it was held, that this statute was made for the ease of the party to prevent oppression, and the sheriff's insisting upon unreasonable securities; but that it did not alter the law as to the matter of those securities, which the sheriff was still at liberty to take in what manner he pleased, so that he did not vary from the manner prescribed by the statute, or make them oppressive to the party; and here his taking the security in a less strict manner than he might have insisted upon, can be no foundation for the party to make it void.

Cro. Eliz. 808.  
Sir George  
Clifton v.  
Web, 2 And.  
175. Moor,  
636. Cro.  
Eliz. 862.  
Like point  
adjudged be-  
tween Cotton  
and Vale.

It is said, that there are only three forms to be observed within this statute: 1st, That the bond be made to the sheriff himself; 2dly, That it be made to him by the name of his office; 3dly, That it be only for the party's appearance at the day.

him only by the name of his office, and ought to express the day and place of the party's appearance; and these circumstances being observed, although it be variant in others, it is not material. Cro. Jac. 286., and Dyer, 119. S. P. || 1 Dowl. & Ry. 551. 9 East, 55.]

Cro. Eliz. 862.  
|| 1 Term R.  
418. 4 East,  
568. || That it  
be made to

An obligation made to a deputy of a bailiff of a franchise, or to an under sheriff's deputy, is void by the 23 H. 6. c. 9., for it ought to be in the name of the bailiff or sheriff himself.

Noy, 69.  
Taverner's  
case.

The condition of an obligation to save the sheriff harmless on his admitting persons to bail who are not bailable by law, is void by the common law.

Plowd. 67.  
Dive v. Ma-  
ningham.

10 Co. 100. b. S. C. cited.

If the sheriff, for the ease and enlargement of a prisoner, takes a promise to save him harmless, this is within the statute, being within the same mischief, though the statute speaks only of bonds. Also, such promise is void by the common law.

10 Co. 101.

On an attachment for a contempt the sheriff cannot take bail, and such contempts are only bailable by the judges of the court from whence the process issued, being in nature of executions; but on an attachment out of Chancery, for want of an answer, the

M. 9 G. 2. The  
King v. Bask-  
erville, sheriff of  
Shropshire;  
et vide 2 Salk

608. Stil. 234. And herein it seems settled, that if the sheriff take one upon an attachment of process, he is to give a bond of 40*l.* penalty to the sheriff to appear and answer; but, for one taken up in execution after a decree, the sheriff may insist on security proportionable to the duty; but in both cases, on the registrar's certificate that the party has appeared, the sheriff is to deliver up the bond. *Studd v. Acton*, 1 H. Bl. 468.] ¶ *Morris v. Hayward*, 6 Taunt. 569.]

Cro. Eliz. 646. An obligation taken by the sheriff of one arrested by virtue of an attachment under the privy seal of the court of requests, was held not to be within the statute; but it was held, that such bond was voidable by duress, such court not having jurisdiction to issue such process, and consequently it could be no warrant to the sheriff to take the body or the obligation. But it was admitted in this case, that the sheriff ought to obey the process out of the court of wards and duchy court.

Cro. Eliz. 745. So, if one be arrested in one county, and carried by the bailiff into another, where he gives bond to the sheriff of the county where the arrest was, although this is not void within the statute, yet the party may avoid it for duress; but then he must plead such duress, and rely on it.

10 Co. 99. b. A bond to the sheriff, that the party on a *fi. fa.* will pay the money into court at the return of the writ, is not within the statute, because the statute extends to obligations made by persons in custody, nor is such obligation void (b) by the common law.

Beawfage's case. (b) If one taken on a *capias ad satisfaciendum* at the suit of A., assigns a mortgage to the under sheriff for securing the money to him at a certain day, and is thereupon discharged, and after a new sheriff made he pays the money to the under sheriff, who re-assigns the mortgage, yet this shall not excuse the escape, for the sheriff had no power to take security, or even the money. *Lutw.* 588. 599. But for this *vide Cro. Eliz.* 404. *Mod.* 154. 2 Jon. 97. 2 Lev. 203. 3 Keb. 748. 2 Show. 159. pl. 116.

10 Co. 100. a. An obligation taken by the sheriff *pro solutione pecuniæ debitæ* (c) *dominæ reginæ*, on an extent out of the Exchequer, is not within the statute.

statute. *Dyer*, 119. 5 Co. *Whelpdale's case*.

10 Co. 100. b. On an indictment of trespass, in which the sheriff is obliged by the statute to admit to bail, yet if the bond is taken in (d) another's name it is void, as varying from the form prescribed by the statute, which requires that it should be in the sheriff's own name.

[But the sheriff's power of taking a bond under this act upon an indictment found before himself at his tourn was taken away by 1 Ed. 4. c. 2., and upon indictments found in any other courts has been denied in a late case by all the judges except *Eyre C. J.* *Bengough v. Rossiter*, 4 Term R. 505. 2 H. Bl. 418.] (d) If the sheriff takes bond in another's name to elude the statute, such bond is void. 2 Mod. 505.

2 Mod. 504, But, where in debt on an obligation the defendant cravedoyer 305. Hall v. of the condition, which was, that if another person (who was arrested at the suit of the plaintiff, and for whom the defendant was now bound,) should give security, as the plaintiff should approve

approve of, for the payment of 90*l.* to him, or should render his body to prison at the return of the writ, then the obligation to be void; this statute was pleaded, but adjudged not to be within the statute.

So, if a *capias* be taken out against the defendant, and a third person give the plaintiff a bond that the defendant shall pay the money, or render himself at the return of the writ, it is a good bond, and not within the statute, because it is not by the direction of the officer, but by the agreement of the plaintiff; and there is no law that makes the agreement of the (a) parties void; and if the bond was not taken by such agreement, it might have been traversed.

undertaking is given to the *sheriff*, the form directed by 25 H. 6. c. 9. must be strictly pursued, and therefore an agreement in writing to put in good bail for a person arrested on mesne process at the return of the writ, or surrender the body, or pay debt and costs made by a third person with the sheriff's officer, in consideration of his discharging the party arrested, is void. But where the undertaking is given to the plaintiff it is not within the statute; and therefore the undertaking of an attorney for the appearance of a defendant is not void, because it is given to the plaintiff in the action and not to the sheriff. *Rogers v. Reeves*, 1 Term R. 418.]

Bond taken by the (b) serjeant at arms attending the House of Commons not within the statute, but being for ease and favour is void by the common law.

marshal of the Queen's Bench for the easement or delivery of a prisoner in execution is void by the statute, although he be not named in the statute. *Cro. Eliz.* 66. 5 *Keb.* 71. S. P. — But a bond to the serjeant at arms attending upon the president and council of the marches of *Wales* is not within the statute. *Cro. Car.* 309. *Johns v. Stratford*. \* — \* *Sed qu.* if not void by the common law, according to the case in the text?

If *A.* be taken on a *capias ad satisfaciendum*, and escape, and be after retaken, and for his enlargement give a bond to the gaoler, this is within the statute.

If a *capias* be awarded against *B.*, and (c) before the arrest the sheriff take an obligation of him for his enlargement, this by special pleading may be avoided by force of the statute 23 H. 6. c. 9.

If the condition of a bond be to be a true prisoner, and (d) to pay so much by the week for chamber-rent, this is void by the statute; but *Hale* said, that a bond for true imprisonment is good *prima facie*, but that the defendant may (e) aver that it was also for ease and favour.

dition, that the party shall be a true prisoner, that he shall pay for his meat and drink, this makes the obligation void. 10 Co. 100. b. (e) If the obligation be for the payment of money generally, yet the defendant may aver that it was for ease and favour, in the same manner as an obligor may in the case of simony or usury. *Carth.* 301. *Hard.* 464.

If a sheriff take a bond for a point against law, and also for a due debt, the whole bond is void; for the letter of the statute of 23 H. 6. c. 9. is so; and a statute is a strict law; but the common law doth divide according to common reason, and having made that void which is against reason, lets the rest stand. (g)

4 Maul. & S. 66. *Greenwood v. Bishop of London*, 5 Taunt. 727.; but under a statute it seems the instrument may be good *in part*, and void in part, unless there be a clause declaring it void for all purposes. See *Doe v. Pitcher*, 6 Taunt. 369.]]

2 Jon. 95.  
2 Mod. 305.  
cited. (a) The statute doth not extend to a bond given to the plaintiff himself.  
Allen, 58.  
[Where the

*Hard.* 464.  
*Keb.* 391.

(b) Bond taken by the

2 Leon. 119.

*Noy*, 45.  
*Sid.* 151.  
456. S. P.  
seems *cont.*

(c) So, if after the return. *Sid.* 301.

*Vent.* 237.

*Raym.* 222.

S. C.

(d) If the sheriff adds to the con-

*Hob.* 14.

*Vent.* 237.

*Carter*, 229

[(g) This distinction is recognized in *Newman v. Newman*,

Dyer, 116.

Sid. 22.

2 Saund. 154.

(a) It was

formerly held by *Roll* and *Glin* that it was a general law, of which the judges were to take notice *ex officio*, but since held otherwise. Lev. 86. [But see *contr.* 2 Term R. 569. *Samuel v. Evans*, ¶ which settles that the act is a general law, and need not be specially pleaded; and in that case the court arrested the judgment after verdict for the plaintiff, in an action on the bail bond, on *non est factum* pleaded, on the ground of the bond being void for being taken after the return of the writ; and this is also a ground of nonsuit, on *non est factum*. *Thomson v. Rock*, 4 Maul. & S. 356.; *sed vide* Co. R. vol. 3. p. 245. note (C). (ed. 1826.)]

Allen, 58.

Leech v.

Davys.

The defendant pleaded the statute of 23 H. 6. c. 9., and that he was attached and in custody, and that the bond was made for his enlargement, and so not his deed; whereupon the plaintiff demurred specially upon the conclusion of the plea, which ought to be, judgment *si actio*, &c. and therefore the plea naught; and it was so agreed by the court.

Cro. Eliz. 108.

pl. 4. Sid. 351.

In pleading this statute, the defendant must recite it truly.

Cresswell v.

Houghton,

6 Term Rep.

355.

[A party grieved who recovers damages against the sheriff for not taking bail under this statute, is entitled to his costs: for before the statute, if the sheriff would not bail the party arrested, the latter had a remedy against him; and wherever a statute subsequent to the statute of Gloucester gives a remedy, where damages were sustained before, there the party shall have his costs.]

7 &amp; 8 G. 4. c. 71.

See Tidd's

Prac. 160.

(9th ed.)

¶ By 7 & 8 G. 4. c. 71. § 8. no sheriff, under-sheriff, &c. shall grant any warrant for the arrest of, or shall arrest the person of any defendant upon any writ or process issued by any plaintiff, in his own person, unless the same writ shall, at or before the time of granting such warrant, or of making such arrest, be delivered to such sheriff, under-sheriff, &c., by some attorney of one of the courts of record at *Westminster*, &c., or of the court out of which the writ shall have issued, or by the clerk of such attorney, or an agent authorized by such attorney in writing, and unless the writ shall be indorsed by such attorney, or his clerk, or such agent as aforesaid, in the presence of such sheriff, under-sheriff, &c., with the name and place of abode of such attorney.

## 2. Of his Duty and Liability in returning the Writ, and bringing in the Body.

Tidd's Prac.

306. (8th ed.)

If there be no bail-bond, or the plaintiff be dissatisfied with the bail taken by the sheriff, it is usual to rule him to return the writ; and in the King's Bench, if the plaintiff is dissatisfied with the sheriff's bail, this is the only safe mode of proceeding: for if he takes an assignment of the bail-bond, he admits the sufficiency of the sheriff's bail; and if they are afterwards put in as bail above, he is precluded in that court (though not in the C. B.) from excepting to them. But a rule to return the writ cannot be had after the plaintiff has taken an assignment of the bond, if valid; for the sheriff is thereby discharged; but it is otherwise if the bond is void.

By the stat. 20 Geo. 2. c. 37. § 2. no sheriff shall be called upon to make a return of any writ or process, unless required to do

do so within six months after the expiration of his office: upon which statute it has been holden, that the months are lunar months, that the day of the sheriff's quitting office is to be reckoned as one, and that the sheriff cannot be ruled to return the writ after the expiration of six months, though *requested* before.

The rule to return the writ, being intended to bring the sheriff into contempt, must be personally served on the sheriff himself, or his under-sheriff, except in *London, Middlesex, and Surrey*, where service on the deputy-secondary of the compters, sheriff's deputy, or under sheriff's agent in town, is sufficient.

In the K. B., where the rule expires in vacation, the sheriff need not return the writ till the first day of the ensuing term, and has the whole of that day to file the return; but in the C. B. it must be filed on the return, as the Common Pleas office is open in vacation.

If the sheriff does not return the writ according to the rule, it is contempt for which the court will grant an attachment, on proper affidavit of service of the rule; and this is the mode of proceeding against the late as well as the present sheriff; for, as to the former, he ought in strictness to have returned the writ before he was out of office, and therefore the contempt was committed while he was a servant of the court. But where the sheriff, on being ruled, gave notice that the writ was lost, and the defendant was in custody, the plaintiff should have proceeded as on a return of *cepi corpus*, and an attachment was held irregular.

The writ should be returned on the day on which the rule expires, and the plaintiff may move for an attachment on the next day; or in K. B., if the rule expire on the last day of term, the plaintiff may move at the rising of the court on that day; and the rule for attachment is regular, though the sheriff, on a subsequent day in vacation, make his return before being served with a copy of the rule.

The sheriff's return is either that defendant *non est inventus* in his bailiwick, or *cepi corpus*; and in the latter case, either *paratum habeo*, or that he is in his custody; or by way of excuse, that he is *languidus* or *mortuus*, or *insane* (a), and not removable; or has escaped, or been rescued; or that he has discharged him from arrest under 43 Geo. 3. c. 46. § 2. on depositing in the sheriff's hands the sum indorsed on the writ, with 10*l.* to answer costs. If the sheriff returns *non est inventus* where he has or might have taken the defendant, he is liable to an action for a false return; and he may return *cepi corpus et paratum habeo*, though he has let the defendant go at large on bail.

On the sheriff's return of *cepi corpus et paratum habeo*, if bail above be not duly put in, or if put in and excepted to they do not justify in due time, the plaintiff may either take an assignment of the bail-bond, or rule the sheriff to bring in the body. But where the sheriff has returned *cepi corpus*, and the plaintiff has recovered, in an action of escape, damages against the sheriff, he cannot rule him to bring in the body; for by the action

Doug. 463.  
2 Term R. 1.  
2 Saund. 47.m.

Tidd's Prac.  
330.  
Doug. 420.  
3 Term R. 351.

5 East, 386.

1 Marsh. 270.  
5 Taunt. 647

*Vide* Tidd's  
Append.  
c. xiii. § 5, 6.  
Doug. 464.

1 Marsh. 289.

4 Term R. 496.  
and see 1 Price,  
358. 1 Chitt.R.  
356. (a).

11 East, 591.

Tidd's Prac.  
331. (8th ed.)  
Append. c. xiii.  
(a) 4 Barn.  
& A. 279.

Tidd. *ubi sup.*

Tidd's Prac.  
310. (8th ed.)

2 Barn. & A.  
623.  
1 Chitt. R. 393.  
S. C.



he has treated the defendant as not in the sheriff's custody, and the rule treats him as being in such custody.

7 Term R. 452.  
3 Bos. & P.  
151.  
9 East, 467.

The rule should be given without delay; for where the plaintiff took no proceeding till the third term after the return of *cepi corpus*, and in the mean time the bail became insolvent and the defendant absconded, the court set aside an attachment granted for not bringing in the body.

Tidd's Prac.  
311. (8th ed.)

The intent of the rule where the defendant is not in custody, is to compel the sheriff to put in and justify bail above; and it cannot be taken out till the time for justifying bail has expired: otherwise the sheriff might be fixed with the payment of the debt and costs, and upon his bringing an action against the defendant or his bail on the bond, they might have previously put in and perfected bail, and might plead *comperuit ad diem*. Where

2 East, 241.

4 Maul. & S.  
427.

the time for putting in and perfecting bail has not expired, the rule for bringing in the body cannot be given till the day after the return of *cepi corpus*, and is irregular if given on the *same* day; but where the time for putting in bail has expired, the sheriff may be ruled to bring in the body on the same day that he returns *cepi corpus*.

Tidd's Prac.  
312. (8th ed.)

The sheriff must either bring in the body, or put in and perfect bail above within the time allowed by the rule, or the court will grant an attachment for the contempt. The contempt is not incurred till the day is past on which the rule expires; and an attachment cannot be moved for till the next day. In the K. B. the plaintiff may move for the attachment at any time after the expiration of the rule to bring in the body; and if it is *obtained* before the service of the rule for allowance of bail, the sheriff is fixed. But in the C. B. and Exchequer, though the rule to bring in the body has expired, yet if the defendant justify bail before the attachment is moved for, it is in time to prevent the attachment.

*Id.* 314.

The attachment is a criminal process, directed to the coroner when it issues against the present sheriff, or, when against the late sheriff, to his successor. Until it be granted, the proceedings in the King's Bench are on the plea side of the court, and must be entitled with the names of the parties; but afterwards the proceedings are on the crown side, and the king must be named as prosecutor.

When the sheriff is fixed for a contempt, he is liable, in like manner as his bail on the bail-bond, to the payment of what is really due to the plaintiff, though beyond the sum sworn to, and costs, to the extent of the penalty of the bond; but he is not liable beyond it.

1 Taunt. 159.  
4 Taunt. 456.  
As to staying  
and setting  
aside proceed-  
ings against the  
sheriff, *vide*  
Tidd's Prac.  
316, 317. (8th  
ed.) As to return to writs of execution, *vide* tit. *Execution*, Vol. III.; and as to Sheriff's fees, *vide* tit. *Fees*, Vol. III.

As we have seen, the sheriff is discharged by any unreasonable delay, so also a *cognovit*, or warrant of attorney for payment of debt and costs by instalments, discharges the sheriff. But where the plaintiff, at the desire of the sheriff's officer, forbore to enforce an attachment in the first instance, and two days afterwards applied to the sheriff for the debt and costs, the Court of C. B. held that the sheriff was not discharged.||



## SIMONY.

**SIMONY**, so called from *Simon Magus*, is the buying or selling of holy orders, or an ecclesiastical benefice.

The words ecclesiastical benefice comprehend every ecclesiastical dignity and promotion.

As by the purchase of ecclesiastical benefices worthy and learned men may be kept out of the church, and a door may, to the great scandal of religion and prejudice of morality, be opened to persons by no means qualified to discharge the duties of the sacred function, it is of the utmost consequence to society that it be prevented. With a view to this, canons were anciently made, by which a very strict oath was enjoined; and the purchaser of an ecclesiastical benefice was punished with deprivation or disability, as the case might require.

It has been said, that simony was no offence at the common law (a); and the case of *Gregory v. Oldbury*, Moor, 564. has been as to this point relied upon. It is laid down in that case, that a bond to pay money upon a simoniacal contract is good, because simony is no offence at the common law. But, by attending to what is laid down in other books, it will appear, that although simony *eo nomine* be not an offence, either at the common law or against the statute, for the word simony is not therein contained, a corrupt bargain for presenting to a benefice, is an offence at the common law.

[(a) Simony, as such, was unknown to the common law; though I agree that corrupt presentation was. *Burnett's Past. Care*, 22. But what is or is not simony now

depends on the statute of 31 Eliz. c. 6. which did not adopt all the wild notions of the canon law; but has defined it to be a corrupt agreement to present. In Co. Entr. 516. it is expressed *simoniacè et corruptè*; but the latter is the legal and effective word. *Per De Grey C. J.* 2 Bl. Rep. 1054.]

In 1 *Inst.* 17. b. such corrupt bargain is said to be so detestable in the eye of the common law, that a plaintiff in *quare impedit* could not before the statute of Westm. 2. recover damages for the loss of his presentation, it being considered as a thing of no value. In 1 *Inst.* 89. it is said, that a guardian in socage could not present to an advowson in right of his heir; because, as he could take nothing for the presentation, he could not bring it to account.

This doctrine is confirmed in 3 *Inst.* 156. and it is added, that simony is the more odious to the common law, because it is ever accompanied with perjury; the presentee being sworn to commit no simony.

In *Macaller v. Todderick*, Cro. Car. 353. it is said, that simony has, by the law of God and of the land, been always accounted a great offence.

In *Winchcomb v. Pulleston*, Hob. 167. it is laid down, that a bond upon a simoniacal contract is against law, because it is given upon a contract *ex turpi causâ*, and *contra bonos mores*;

may, that it is as void as an usurious bond, which if an executor pay he is guilty of a *devastavit*.

In Carth. 252. *Bartlett v. Vinor*, such bond is said to be void, as being against law, although it be not so declared by the statute.

Other authorities might be added; but these are sufficient to shew that a corrupt bargain for presenting to a benefice is an offence at the common law.

As neither the consideration of the greatness of the offence of simony, nor the provision made against it by the canon or common law, was sufficient to put a stop to this offence, it was at length prohibited, under very severe penalties, by the 31 Eliz. c. 6.

Under this head it will be proper to consider,

- (A) In what the Offence of Simony does consist.
- (B) How far a Bond for resigning a Benefice is good at Law.
- (C) Of the Power exercised over a Bond for resigning a Benefice by Courts of Equity.
- (D) Whether the Penalty of a Bond for resigning a Benefice be saved, where the Ordinary has refused to accept a Resignation.
- (E) Some Objections to a Bond for resigning a Benefice considered.
- (F) Of the Forfeitures, Disabilities, and Punishments incurred by Simony.
  - 1. *By the Incumbent.*
  - 2. *By the Patron.*
  - 3. *By the Ordinary.*
- (G) In what Cases, and at what Times, Advantage may be taken of the Forfeitures and Disabilities incurred by Simony.
  - 1. *By the King.*
  - 2. *By other Persons.*
- (H) Of the Jurisdiction of Spiritual Courts in Simony.
- (I) Of the Pleadings in an Action upon the 31 Eliz. c. 6.

(A) In what the Offence of Simony does consist.

IT has already been observed, that simony is an offence at the common law: but, as much the greater part of the determinations,

minations, as to what is simony, are founded upon 31 Eliz. c. 6., and some paragraphs of that statute not only contain a description of the offence, but likewise ordain what forfeitures and penalties shall be incurred, and who may take advantage thereof, it will be proper to recite the whole paragraphs in this place, and afterwards to refer to them; and as frequent mention will, in treating of this subject, be made of the oath against simony, that oath shall be likewise recited.

By § 5. it is enacted, "That if any person or persons, bodies politic and corporate, shall for any sum of money, reward, gift, profit, or benefit, directly or indirectly, or for or by reason of any promise, agreement, grant, bond, covenant, or other assurance, of or for any sum of money, reward, gift, profit, or benefit, directly or indirectly, present or collate any person to any benefice with cure of souls, dignity, prebend, or living ecclesiastical, or give or bestow the same for or in respect of any such corrupt cause or consideration, that then every such presentation, collation, gift, and bestowing, and every admission, institution, investure, and induction thereupon shall be utterly void, frustrate, and of no effect in law; and that it shall and may be lawful for the queen, her heirs and successors, to present, collate unto, or give or bestow every such benefice, dignity, prebend, and living ecclesiastical, for that time or turn only; and that every person or persons, bodies politic and corporate, that shall give or take any such sum of money, reward, gift, or benefit, directly or indirectly, or that shall take or make any such promise, grant, bond, covenant, or other assurance, shall forfeit and lose *the double value of one year's* profit of every such benefice, dignity, prebend, and living ecclesiastical; and the person so corruptly taking, procuring, seeking, or accepting any such benefice, dignity, prebend, or living, shall, thereupon and from thenceforth, be adjudged a disabled person in law to have or enjoy the same benefice, dignity, prebend, or living ecclesiastical."

Every person presenting for corrupt consideration to forfeit the next turn, and every person giving or taking any thing for a presentation to forfeit the double value, and the presentee to be incapable of enjoying the benefice.

By § 6. it is enacted, "That if any person shall, for any sum of money, reward, gift, profit, or commodity, other than for usual and lawful fees, or for or by reason of any promise, agreement, grant, covenant, bond, or other assurance, of or for any sum of money, reward, gift, profit, or benefit, directly or indirectly, admit, institute, instal, induct, invest, or place any person in or to any benefice with cure of souls, dignity, prebend, or living ecclesiastical, that every person so offending shall forfeit and lose the double value of one year's profit of every such benefice, dignity, prebend, and living ecclesiastical; and that, immediately from and after the investing, installation, or induction thereof had, the same benefice, dignity, prebend, and living ecclesiastical shall be *eftsoons* merely void; and the patron or person to whom the advowson, gift, presentation, or collation shall by law appertain, shall and may, by virtue of this act, present or collate unto, give and dispose of the same benefice, dignity, prebend, or living ecclesiastical, in such

Every person corruptly instituting to a benefice to forfeit the double value; and the benefice to be void.

No lapse to be till after six months' notice to the patron that the benefice is void.

The giver or taker of money for resigning or exchanging a benefice to lose double the sum.

The penalties of the ecclesiastical laws not taken away by this act.

The taker of money to procure or give orders to forfeit forty pounds, and the party so ordained to forfeit ten pounds; and any benefice he is presented to within seven years after to be void.

“ sort, to all intents and purposes, as if the party so admitted, instituted, installed, invested, inducted, or placed, had been or were naturally dead.”

By § 7. it is provided, “ That no title to confer or present by lapse shall accrue to any voidance mentioned in this act, but after six months next after notice given of such voidance by the ordinary to the patron.”

By § 8. it is enacted, “ That if any incumbent of any benefice with cure of souls shall corruptly resign or exchange the same, or shall corruptly take for or in respect of resigning or exchanging the same, directly or indirectly, any pension, sum of money, or benefit, that then as well the giver as the taker of any such pension, sum of money, or other benefit corruptly, shall lose double the value of the sum so given, taken, or had; the one moiety, as well thereof, as of the forfeiture of double value of one year's profit before mentioned, to be to the queen's majesty, her heirs and successors, and the other moiety to him or them that will sue for the same, by action of debt, bill, or information, in any of her majesty's courts of record.”

By § 9. it is provided, “ That nothing in this act shall in any wise extend to take away, or restrain, any punishment, pain, or penalty, limited, prescribed, or instituted by the laws ecclesiastical, for any the offences before in this act mentioned, but that the same shall remain in force and may be put in execution, as it might be before the making of this act.”

By § 10. it is enacted, “ That if any person or persons shall at any time receive or take any money, fee, reward, or any other profit, directly or indirectly, or shall take any promise, agreement, covenant, bond, or other assurance, to receive or have any money, fee, reward, or any other profit, directly or indirectly, either to him or themselves, or to any other of their or any of their friends, ordinary and lawful fees only excepted, for or to procure the ordaining or making of any minister or ministers, or giving of any orders, or licence or licences to preach, that every person and persons so offending shall for every such offence forfeit and lose the sum of forty pounds of lawful money of *England*, and the party so corruptly ordained or made minister, or taking orders, shall forfeit and lose the sum of ten pounds; and if at any time, within seven years next after such corrupt entering into the ministry, or receiving of orders, he shall accept or take any benefice, living, or promotion ecclesiastical, that immediately from and after the induction, investing, or installation thereof, or thereinto had, the same benefice, living, and promotion ecclesiastical, shall be *eo facto* merely void; and the patron or person to whom the advowson, gift, presentation, or collation shall by law appertain, may by virtue of this act present or collate unto, give or dispose of, the same benefice, living, or promotion ecclesiastical, in such sort, to all intents and purposes, as if the party so inducted, invested, or installed had been or were naturally dead; “ any

“any law, ordinance, qualification, or dispensation to the contrary notwithstanding; the one moiety of which forfeitures shall be to her majesty, her heirs and successors, and the other moiety to him or them that will sue for the same, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in any of her majesty’s courts of record.”

I *A. B.* do swear, that I have made no simoniacal contract, payment, or promise, directly or indirectly, by myself, or by any other to my knowledge or with my consent, to any person or persons whatsoever, for or concerning the procuring and obtaining of this ecclesiastical dignity, place, preferment, office, or living; (*here that to which the party is to be admitted, instituted, collated, installed, or confirmed, is to be particularly named;*) nor will at any time hereafter perform, or satisfy, any such payment, contract, or promise made by any other without my knowledge or consent; so help me *God* through *Jesus Christ*. The oath against simony.

A donative is not within the words of the statute, yet, as a corrupt presentation thereto is within the mischief intended to be remedied, it is within the meaning. Cro. Car. 351.  
Bawderok v.  
Mackaller.

The offences prohibited by the statute are more frequently committed when a church is void; but they may be committed when it is full.

If a contract be made when a church is full, to give a sum of money after it shall become void for the presentation thereto, this is an offence within the meaning of the statute. 1 Brownl. 7.

The buying of the next presentation to a church when it is full, with intent to present a certain person when it shall become void, and the presenting of that person, is an offence within the meaning of the statute. Lane, 102.  
Kitchen v.  
Calvert.  
Noy, 25.  
Winchcomb

v. Pulleston. Godb. 390.

The purchase of the next presentation to a church, when the incumbent is sick and near dying, with intent to present a certain person after his death, and the presenting of that person, is an offence within the meaning of the statute. Winch, 63.  
Sheldon v.  
Brett.

It has been holden, that if a father, the incumbent being sick, purchase a living without the privity of his son, it is not a corrupt contract, although it be with design to present the son, and the son be afterwards presented, a father being bound by nature to provide for his son. Cro. Eliz. 685.  
Smith v.  
Shelborn,  
Pasch. 4 Eliz.

But the doctrine of this case has been since contradicted, and particularly in the case of *Winchcomb v. Pulleston*, Noy, 25. Pasch. 15 Jac. 1.

And the reason given in the former case, namely, that a father is bound by nature to provide for his son, does not hold: for if the purchase of a living, when full, with intent to present a certain person, be an offence within the meaning of the statute, how can it be lawful, as the words of the statute are general, for a father to do this? A parent is by nature certainly bound to provide for his son, but this obligation can never extend to the doing of a thing prohibited by law. This way of reasoning would open a wide door for corrupt contracts; for, as every man is

is more bound by the law of nature to provide for himself, than a father is to provide for his son, every man might purchase a living for himself.

MS. Rep.  
Barrett and  
Reynell,  
Clerk v.  
Glubbo,  
Clerk and  
Rolle, Hil.  
16 G. 3.  
in C. B.  
[2 Bl. R. 1052.  
S. C.]

In a case from the Court of Chancery, for the opinion of the Court of Common Pleas, it was stated, that *Barrett*, having notice that the incumbent of a rectory, with cure of souls, was upon his death-bed, and that it was uncertain whether he would live out the ensuing night, purchased the advowson of the rectory; that the incumbent died the day after the purchase; and that *Barrett* presented *Reynell*. The question was, Whether the presentation of *Reynell* be void, by reason of its having been upon a simoniacal contract? The unanimous opinion of the court was, that the presentation is not void: and by *De Grey C. J. an advowson, which is a right of nominating to a benefice, being a temporal inheritance*, may be conveyed like any other temporal inheritance. It is certain, that an advowson appendant may be lawfully purchased with the manor to which it is appendant, during a vacancy of the benefice; and there seems to be no reason why an advowson in gross should not. The 31 Eliz. c. 6. only relates to presentations, and consequently the sale of an advowson, even during a vacancy of the benefice, is not thereby prohibited, except the sale be connected with a corrupt contract for presenting. But, if an advowson be granted during a vacancy of the benefice, the presentation upon that vacancy does not pass by the grant; it being a fruit fallen, or, as is laid down in the case of *Leak v. Babington*, Cro. Eliz. 811. a chose in action. A *bonâ fide* purchase of an advowson is good, at what time soever it is made; and a corrupt purchase, whenever it is made, is bad. That which is said in the case of *The Bishop of Lincoln v. Woolforston*, 3 Burr. 1510. has been mentioned; namely, "that the court were clear, that a grant of a next presentation, or of an advowson, made after the church was actually fallen vacant, was a void grant." But this, so far as it relates to the grant of an advowson, seems to be a mistake of the reporter. As the purchase of the advowson *in the present case is not stated to have been connected with any corrupt contract for presenting Reynell, or with a design of presenting him*, neither of these things is to be presumed, and consequently the presentation of him is not void.

Fox v. Bishop  
of Chester,  
2 Barn. & C.  
635. S. C. in  
Dom. Proc.  
6 Bing. 1.

|| It was lately decided by the Court of K. B. that a sale of the next presentation made in expectation of an immediate vacancy, the incumbent being on the point of death, was simoniacal, and the presentation made in pursuance of it void, though the clerk presented was not privy to the transaction, and though the contract was not made with a view to the presentation of any particular person; but this decision was afterwards reversed in the House of Lords.||

Notwithstanding the determinations, that if a person purchased the next presentation to a benefice when full, with design to present a certain person, and did present that person after it became void, it was an offence within the meaning of the statute, it became a doubt, whether it was so, for a clerk to purchase for himself

self the next presentation to a benefice while it was full, and to be presented thereto after it became void.

To put an end to this doubt, it is by the 12 Ann. c. 12. enacted, "That if any person shall for money, reward, gift, profit, or advantage, or for or by reason of any promise, agreement, grant, bond, or other assurance, of or for any money, reward, gift, profit, or benefit, directly or indirectly, in his own name, or in the name of any other person or persons, take, procure, or accept the next avoidance or presentation to any benefice with cure of souls, dignity, prebend, or living ecclesiastical, and shall be presented or collated thereupon; that every such presentation or collation shall be utterly void and of no effect in law, and such agreement shall be deemed to be a simoniacal contract; and it shall be lawful for the queen's majesty, her heirs and successors, to present or collate unto such benefice, dignity, prebend, and living ecclesiastical, for that time or turn only; and the person so corruptly taking, procuring, or accepting such benefice, dignity, prebend, or living, shall from thenceforth be adjudged a disabled person to have and enjoy the same, and shall be subject to any punishment, pain, or penalty prescribed or inflicted by the laws ecclesiastical, in like manner as if such agreement had been made after such benefice, dignity, prebend, or living had become vacant."

It is equally an offence within the meaning of the statute, where there has been a corrupt presentation by a person usurping the right to present, as if it had been by the person having the right. 3 Inst. 153.

If a presentation be by one usurping the right of patronage, and pending an action of *quare impedit* for removing his clerk, who is afterwards removed, the benefice be sold, this is an offence within the meaning of the statute, for the church was never full of that clerk. If this were allowed, the statute might be eluded, for it would be only getting an usurper to present while the living was void, and then selling it. 3 Lev. 115. Walker v. Hamersly. 2 Vent. 32. S. C.

A corrupt contract with the wife of the patron is an offence within the meaning of the statute, although the patron himself be not privy thereto. 1 Roll. R. 235. Cro. Jac. 385.

If a clerk contract to give money for being presented to a church, and be afterwards presented thereto *gratis*, this is an offence within the meaning of the statute; the clerk being deemed an unfit person to hold the benefice, for having at any time been capable of intending to obtain it corruptly. Lane, 103. Kitchen v. Calvert.

A corrupt contract for procuring a presentation to a benefice between strangers, although neither the patron nor incumbent be privy thereto, is an offence within the meaning of the statute; for if there be a corrupt contract, it matters not by whom it is made: but in this case the presentee is a *simoniace promotus*, and not a *simoniacus*. Cro. Car. 531. Bawderick v. Mackaller. Sid. 329. 3 Lev. 337.

A second brother, having a right to present, made a corrupt contract to present a certain person; but in order to elude the statute, surrendered the right of presenting to his elder brother. The latter, not being privy to the contract, presented the person who, Lane, 73. Calvert v. Kitchen.

who, pursuant thereunto, was to be presented. It was holden, that the corrupt contract was an offence within the meaning of the statute, and that its being performed by an innocent person made no alteration in the case.

3 Lev. 338.  
Rex v. Hide  
and others.

An agreement was between *Richards* a friend of *Boughton's* and *Taylor*, that *Boughton* should present *Hide*, and that *Taylor* should pay *Richards* 20*l.* per annum for six years, in case *Hide* should so long live, for the use of *Boughton*. In an action of *quare impedit*, *Hide* pleaded, that he had no notice of the agreement at or before his presentation. Upon a demurrer it was holden, that the corrupt contract is enough, and that it is immaterial whether he had or had not notice thereof.

Cro. Eliz. 788.  
Baker v. Rogers.

If a stranger, the church being void, contract with the patron for a grant of the presentation, and present a person not privy to the contract, the presentee, although the grant, it being of a chose in action, be void, is not to be considered as an usurper, but as a *simoniacè promotus*, because he was presented in pursuance of a corrupt contract.

Cro. Jac. 533.  
Booth v. Potter.

If a father, the church being void, contract with the grantee of the next presentation to permit the grantor to present his son, and the son be presented, he is a *simoniacè promotus*.

Cro. Car. 425.  
Birt v. Manning.

If a father, in consideration of a clerk's marrying his daughter, covenant with the father of the clerk to procure for him a presentation to a certain church when it shall become void, and the clerk be presented, when the church becomes void, he is a *simoniacè promotus*.

Noy, 142.  
Baker v.  
Mounford.

If an agreement be to pay five pounds per annum to the widow of the last incumbent, or ten pounds per annum to the son of the last incumbent, so long as he shall be a student at *Cambridge* and unpreferred, neither of these is an offence within the meaning of the statute.

1 Roll. Rep.  
Carey v. Yeo.

A bond, with a condition that the incumbent shall not be absent eighty days in a year from his living, is not simoniacal: this being a lawful condition.

Cro. Jac. 426.  
Byrte v. Manning.

*A.* covenanted, that *B.* his son should marry *C.* the daughter of *D.* In consideration of the marriage *D.* covenanted to advance 300*l.* for his daughter's portion, and *A.* covenanted to settle certain lands on *B.* and *C.* There were likewise covenants on the part of *A.* for the value of the lands and for quiet enjoyment, and a covenant on the part of *D.* to procure a certain benefice for *B.* on the next avoidance. It was holden, that this was not a corrupt contract, it not being a covenant in consideration of the marriage, but a distinct and independent covenant without any apparent consideration.

The King v.  
Bishop of Oxford,  
7 East,  
600.

¶ Where a chapel in a township was endowed in 1428 with the vicarial tithes, and the inhabitants had the right of appointing a curate, and in an inclosure act passed in 1797, it was recited as a matter of doubt, whether the curate was entitled to the small tithes, or to a modus in lieu thereof; and on a vacancy in 1801, the inhabitants appointed *J. P.* curate, on his signing an agreement with the inhabitants, stating that he was appointed to the



the curacy, and to the money-payment of 40*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.* annually, payable out of the lands in *P.*, and that the inhabitants, considering the stipend insufficient, *voluntarily* agreed with *J. P.* to allow him in addition the sum of 29*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.*, provided, and it was thereby agreed, that the additional payment should not in any way alter the money-payment of 40*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*, wherewith the lands, &c. had been *from time immemorial* charged in right of the said church, and that the said *J. P.* did consent to accept the curacy on those terms: it was held by the Court of K. B. that the agreement was entered into for restraining the curate from asserting his rights, and was therefore an agreement for a benefit to the patron within the statute, and that the presentation was simoniacal and void; and the crown having presented for the simony, the court refused a *mandamus* to the bishop to license a subsequent curate appointed by the inhabitants.

Where a bond was given by a father to his son, for securing to him an annuity until he should be in possession of a living of a given value, and the son signed an agreement, declaring that he would take holy orders, and accept such a living as soon as it could be procured for him, the Lord Chancellor expressed great doubts whether such a bond was not void: but the case was decided on other grounds, and *quære?*||

Kircudbright  
v. Kircud-  
bright, 8 Ves.  
55.

## (B) How far a Bond for resigning a Benefice is good at Law.

**A** BOND for resigning a benefice is sometimes special, at other times it is general.

The condition of a special bond is, that the incumbent shall resign in favour of a certain person, when that person shall be capable of being presented to the benefice.

The condition of a general bond is, that the incumbent shall resign upon request.

A bond, with condition to resign within three months after request, was holden to be good, although the bond appeared to have been given with an intent that the patron should present his son; and by the court: A man may without any colour of simony bind himself for a good reason to resign, as if he take a second benefice, or if he be non-resident, or that the patron may present his son: but, if the condition of a bond be, to let the patron have a lease of the glebe or tithes, or to pay a sum of money, it is simoniacal. The judgment in this case was affirmed in the Exchequer Chamber.

Cro. Jac. 248.  
Jones v. Lawrence. [So, a bond given by the incumbent to the patron to resign if he did not reside upon the living, hath been holden good. Bagshaw v. Bossley,

4 Term R. 78. And where a bond was conditioned to reside, to resign for the patron's son to be presented, and to keep the parsonage-house and chancel in repair, the Court of King's Bench gave judgment for the plaintiff without argument, saying, as this was not precisely similar to the case of the Bishop of London v. Fyfe, they were bound by the established series of precedents. Partridge v. Whiston, *Id.* 359.]

The doctrine of this case, which was the case of a special bond, was not many years after extended to the case of a general bond,

Cro. Car. 180.  
Babington v.

Wood. [Sir Wm. Jon. 220. the Exchequer Chamber.

S. C. Watson

v. Baker, Sir T. Raym. 175. S. P.]

Stra. 227.

Peele v. the

Countess of

Carlisle.

Sayer, 141.

Wyndham v.

Bowen.

In two modern cases, the court refused to permit the validity of a general bond for resigning a benefice to be argued against: and, in the former of these cases, it is said by the court, that a general bond for resigning a benefice has been frequently holden good in the Court of Chancery.

Ambl. 268.

(a) This decision, which was brought about by the great eloquence and ability of the Chancellor *Thurlowe*, and the honest

[And in the case of *Grey v. Hesketh*, Lord *Hardwicke* said, these sort of bonds are held good at law, and so they are in equity, unless an ill use is attempted to be made of them, in which case that court will interfere. However, notwithstanding these decisions, general bonds of resignation were declared void at law by the House of Lords in the great case (a) of the Bishop of *London v. Disney Ffytche* (May 1783); and the judgment of the Court of Common Pleas, affirmed by the King's Bench, was accordingly reversed.]

zeal of the bishops, was contrary to the opinion of all the judges, except *Eyre B.*, and seems not likely to be acquiesced in. *Vide* 4 Term R. 78. 359.

Bishop of

London v.

*Ffytche*, 1 East,

487. 2 Bro.

P. C. 211.

¶ In this case, *L. D. Ffytche*, Esq. brought a writ of *quare impedit*, in the Common Pleas, against the Bishop of *London*, for refusing to admit, institute, and induct the Rev. *J. Eyre*, the clerk presented by Mr. *F.*, to the rectory of *Woodham Walter*, in *Essex*, whereof Mr. *F.* was patron. In *Trinity* Term 1781, after the commencement of the action of *quare impedit*, the bishop filed a bill of discovery in Chancery, to discover whether a bond or security for resignation had been given by the clerk to the patron, in order to avail himself of the discovery for his defence at law. To this bill *F.* demurred, but the demurrer being over-ruled, the discovery was obtained, and the bishop then pleaded to the action in the Common Pleas, 1st, That in pursuance of a simoniacal contract between the said *L. D. F.* and *John Eyre*, the said *L. D. F.* presented the said *John Eyre* to the rectory, and the said *John Eyre* gave a bond to the said *L. D. F.*, conditioned to resign the same upon request, by means whereof the presentation of the said *John Eyre* became void, and the said bishop did not nor could admit him under such presentation. 2d, That for the purpose of investing the said *L. D. F.* with undue influence and control over the said *J. Eyre*, as rector of the said rectory, it was agreed between them, that the said *L. D. F.* should present the said *J. E.* to the same, and that the latter should give such bond as aforesaid; that he was presented, and gave the bond; that by means thereof the said *L. D. F.* would have acquired undue influence over the said *J. Eyre*, if he had been admitted, &c.; and he thereby became an unfit person, wherefore the bishop refused to admit him. *F.* demurred to these pleas; and in *Hilary* Term, 1782, the Court of C. B. gave judgment against the bishop on both pleas. Upon this judgment the bishop

1 Bro. C. Ca.  
95.

bishop brought a writ of error in the K. B., assigning the common errors. In the argument for the bishop, it was attempted to distinguish this case from the former decisions establishing the validity of such bonds, since those were between the obligor and the obligee, and this was between the patron and the bishop. But the court over-ruled this distinction; and considering themselves bound by the current of authorities, in *Michaelmas Term*, 1782, affirmed the judgment of the C. B. On this judgment of affirmance a writ of error was brought in the House of Lords, and for the plaintiff in error it was contended, that the adjudged cases on the subject were inapplicable, none of them having arisen between parties in the same capacity, and under similar circumstances; that the bishop was authorized to judge, in the first instance, of the fitness or unfitness of a clerk, and that he had exercised such authority; that it was in the power of a patron, by a general bond of resignation, to sell a vacant living by certain and infallible means; that such a bond put the clerk under the power of the lay patron, instead of the authority of the bishop; that such a bond, in effect, converts a benefice, which cannot be directly conferred for a shorter period than for life, into an office at will of the patron; that it enables the patron and clerk to make a partition of the emoluments of the benefice; and that it is an *assurance of profit or benefit* to the patron, contrary to the stat. 31 Eliz. c. 6. On the part of the defendant in error it was answered, that the question was settled by the decided cases; that as to the possibilities of abuse of such bonds, when such illegal facts were alleged and proved, the bond could not be enforced, but that the courts did not interfere on possibilities; and that in the present case the bond was a simple resignation bond, unattended with any such illegal circumstance. After hearing counsel, various questions were put to the judges, of whom eight were present. In answer to the questions, seven of the judges, *viz.* *Heath J., Buller J., Nares J., Willes J., Gould J.,* and the Lord Chief Baron, and *Perryn B.*, delivered their opinions, that such a bond was not corrupt or illegal within the meaning of the statute, and that the presentation was not void. *Eyre B.* gave his opinion to the contrary. After hearing the opinions, a debate and division ensued, and notwithstanding the opinions of the judges, the judgment of the K. B. was reversed, by nineteen votes against eighteen.

Whether a bond conditioned to resign in *favour of a particular person* is void or not, has been much agitated. From the above case of *Johns v. Lawrence*, (*ante*, p. 237.) it would appear to be valid; and this appeared the inclination of the judges in a late case, which, however, was decided on another ground. The defendant's father had a life estate in lands, &c. in *Somersetshire*, expectant on the decease of the father's brother without issue male; and the defendant was remainder-man in tail, expectant on such life estate. By agreement between the father and brother and the defendant, it was agreed to suffer a recovery, and that the

Newman v.  
Newman,  
4 Maul. & S.  
66.

estate

[(a) And this may also be the case where a deed is in part void under the operation of a statute; unless, indeed, the statute (like the act against usury, &c.) expressly render the deed void to all intents and purposes.  
1 Marsh. 310.  
6 Taunt. 569.]]  
Greenwood v. Bishop of London,  
5 Taunt. 727.  
1 Marsh. 292.  
S. C.

estate should be limited to the defendant in fee, in consideration of a sum of money to be paid by him to his father, and also that in case certain livings belonging to the estate should become vacant during the lives of the defendant and his younger brother, the defendant should present his brother, if then qualified, or if not qualified, should present some other person *ad interim*, and procure such incumbent to resign on the defendant's receiving notice of his brother's qualification; and the defendant gave his father a bond conditioned for the performance of these several things. To an action of debt on this bond, the defendant set out on oyer the bond and condition reciting the agreement, and pleaded that the agreement was simoniacal. The plaintiff demurred, and the court on argument seemed to distinguish this case from the *Bishop of London v. Fytche*, since this was not a general bond of resignation: but supposing it simoniacal as to the presentation of the son of the obligee, yet for the payment of the money it was exempt from vice; and at common law, the good might be separated from the bad. (a)

And upon this principle the following case was decided:—The Rev. G. P., incumbent of the living of *Bradwell juxta Mare*, and also beneficial owner of the advowson, which was vested in his trustee, agreed with Sir H. B. D. for the sale of the advowson for a sum of money, and also that he should resign, and present the vendee to the living. The bishop refusing the resignation, P., in order to effect the simoniacal purpose, granted a lease for ninety-nine years to Sir H. B. D. of the tithes and profits of the living, if P. should so long live, at a peppercorn rent. A conveyance was executed of the advowson from P.'s trustee, to a trustee for D. On P.'s death, the crown presented for that turn, on the ground of the simoniacal contract; and on the death of the crown's incumbent, the heir at law of P. disturbed the parties claiming under the conveyance of the advowson in their right of presentation. These parties declared against the bishop and the heir at law in *quare impedit*; and the case coming before the Court of C. B., on demurrer to the defendant's pleas, the court decided that the conveyance of the advowson was only void as far as regarded the next presentation, and the vendees having forfeited that turn, were afterwards entitled to present under the conveyance.

Fletcher v. Lord Sondes,  
3 Bing. R. 501.  
1 Bligh R. 144.  
(New Ser.)  
reversing the judgments of B. R. and Cam. Scacc.

Since the above decisions, the question as to special bonds of resignation has been set at rest; and it has been decided by the House of Lords, that there is no distinction between a bond conditioned for resigning generally on the request of the patron, and a bond conditioned to resign in favour of a particular relative of the patron; and a bond for resigning in favour of one of two brothers of the patron, was held simoniacal and void.

In consequence of this decision, two statutes have been passed on the subject, rendering such bonds valid to a certain extent, and under certain regulations.

By stat. 7 & 8 Geo. 4. c. 25. § 1., it is enacted, That no presentation, collation, gift, or bestowing any such spiritual office to or upon any spiritual person, *before the 9th day of April* in the present year of our Lord 1827, nor any admission, institution, investiture, or induction thereupon, shall be void, frustrate, or of no effect in law, for or by reason of any such engagement made, given, or entered into by such spiritual person, or by any other person or persons, for the resignation of the same, to the intent or purpose manifested by the terms of such engagement, that some person specially named or described therein, or one of two persons so specially named or described, should be presented, collated, or nominated to such spiritual office, or that the same should be given or bestowed to or upon him, or for the resignation thereof, upon notice or request, or otherwise, when a person, or one of two persons, so specially named or described, should become qualified, by age or otherwise, to accept and take the same; and that it shall not be lawful for the king's most excellent majesty, his heirs or successors, for or by reason of such engagement, as aforesaid, to present or collate unto, or give or bestow such spiritual office; and that such spiritual person, and patron or patrons, or other person or persons respectively, shall not be liable to any pains, penalty, forfeiture, loss, or disability, nor to any prosecution or other proceedings, civil, criminal, or penal, in any court ecclesiastical or temporal, for or by reason of his, her, or their having made, given, or entered into or accepted or taken such engagement as aforesaid; and that every such presentation or collation, or gift or bestowing, *before the said 9th day of April* in the present year of our Lord 1827, and every admission, institution, investiture, and induction thereupon, shall be as valid and effectual in the law, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, as if such engagement had not been made, given, or entered into, or accepted or taken; anything in any act, statute, or canon, or any law to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

7 & 8 G. 4. -  
c. 25. § 1.

Be it further enacted, That every such engagement which hath been made, given, or entered into at any time before the said 9th day of *April* in the present year of our Lord 1827, for the resignation of any benefice with cure of souls, dignity, prebend, or living ecclesiastical, to the intents or purposes manifested by the terms of such engagement, that some person specially named or described therein, or one of two persons so specially named or described, should be presented, collated, or nominated to such spiritual office, or that the same should be given or bestowed to or upon him, or for the resignation thereof, upon notice or request, or otherwise, when a person, or one of two persons, so specially named or described, should become qualified, by age or otherwise, to accept and take the same, shall be good, valid, and effectual, in the law, to all intents and purposes whatsoever; anything in the said recited act, or in any other act, statute, or canon, or any law to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

§ 2.

§ 3. Provided always, That nothing in this act contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to the case of any engagement which shall not have been made, given, and entered into, really and *bonâ fide* to the intent or purpose aforesaid, and no other: Provided also, that nothing herein shall be deemed compulsory upon the ordinary to accept the resignation.

§ 4. Provided always, and be it further enacted, That in every case where any such spiritual office shall, after the passing of this act, be resigned pursuant to any such engagement, and the person, or one of the two persons, so specially named or described therein, shall not be presented, collated, nominated, or appointed by donation to such spiritual office, within six calendar months next after such resignation, the resignation which shall so have been made pursuant to such engagement shall, to all intents and purposes, be void and of no effect; and the spiritual person who shall so have resigned shall, without any act or form, and as if such resignation had not been made, be deemed and taken, to all intents and purposes, to be, and to have continued the incumbent actually in possession of such spiritual office, notwithstanding such resignation; and although, within the said six months, any other person may have been presented, collated, nominated, instituted, or inducted thereto, or received investiture thereof, provided such person so resigning shall not, by reason of any other act or thing, become disqualified to hold the same.

§ 5. Provided also, and be it further enacted, That nothing in this act contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to the case of any such engagement, upon or with respect to which any action, suit, bill, plaint, or information shall have been brought, sued out, or commenced and prosecuted before the 9th day of *April* in this present year.

By stat. 9 Geo. 4. c. 94. § 1. it is enacted, That every engagement by promise, grant, agreement, or covenant, which shall be really and *bonâ fide* made, given, or entered into, at any time *after the passing of this act*, for the resignation of any spiritual office, being a benefice with cure of souls, dignity, prebend, or living ecclesiastical, to the intent or purpose, to be manifest by the terms of such engagement, that any one person whosoever, to be specially named and described therein, or one or two persons to be specially named and described therein, being such persons as are hereinafter mentioned, shall be presented, collated, nominated, or appointed to such spiritual office, or that the same shall be given or bestowed to or upon him, shall be good, valid, and effectual in the law, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, and the performance of the same may also be enforced in equity: Provided always, that such engagement shall be so entered into before the presentation, nomination, collation, or appointment of the party so entering into the same as aforesaid.

§ 2. Provided always, and be it further enacted, That where two persons shall be so specially named and described in such engagement, each of them shall be, either by blood or marriage,  
an

an uncle, son, grandson, brother, nephew, or grand nephew of the patron, or of one of the patrons of such spiritual office, not being merely a trustee or trustees of the patronage of the same, or of the person, or one of the persons, for whom the patron or patrons shall be a trustee or trustees, or of the person or one of the persons by whose direction such presentation, collation, gift, or bestowing shall be intended to be made; or of any married woman, whose husband, in her right, shall be the patron, or one of the patrons of such spiritual office; or of any other person in whose right such presentation, collation, gift, or bestowing shall be intended to be made.

And be it further enacted, That no presentation, collation, gift, or bestowing to or of any such spiritual office, of or upon any spiritual person, to be made after the passing of this act, nor any admission, institution, investiture, or induction thereupon, shall be void, frustrate, or of no effect in law, for or by reason of any such engagement so to be made, given, or entered into by such spiritual person, or any other person or persons, to or with the patron or patrons of such spiritual office, or to or with any other person or persons, for the resignation of the same as aforesaid; and that it shall not be lawful for the king's most excellent majesty, his heirs or successors, for or by reason of any such engagement as aforesaid, to present or collate unto, or give or bestow such spiritual office; and that such spiritual person, and patron or patrons, or other person or persons respectively, shall not be liable to any pains, penalties, forfeitures, loss, or disability, or to any prosecution, or other proceeding, civil, criminal, or penal, in any court, ecclesiastical or temporal, for or by reason of his, her, or their having made, given, or entered into, or accepted or taken such engagement as aforesaid; and that every such presentation or collation, or gift or bestowing, to be made after the passing of this act, and every admission, institution, investiture, and induction thereupon shall be as valid and effectual in the law, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, as if such engagement had not been made, given, or entered into, or accepted or taken; any thing in an act passed in the 31st year of the reign of her late majesty Queen Elizabeth, intituled, "An act against abuses in the elections of scholars and presentations to benefices," or in any other act, statute, or canon, or any law to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided always, and be it further enacted, That nothing in this act shall extend to the case of any such engagement as aforesaid, unless one part of the deed, instrument, or writing by which such engagement shall be made, given, or entered into, shall, within the space of two calendar months next after the date thereof, be deposited in the office of the registrar of the diocese, wherein the benefice with cure of souls, dignity, prebend, or living ecclesiastical, for the resignation whereof such engagement shall be made, given, or entered into, as aforesaid, shall be locally situate, except as to such benefices with cure of souls, dignities, prebends, or livings ecclesiastical, as are under

§ 3.

§ 4.



the peculiar jurisdiction of any archbishop or bishop ; in which case, such document as aforesaid shall be deposited in the office of the registrar of that peculiar jurisdiction to which any such benefice with cure of souls, dignity, prebend, or living ecclesiastical shall be subject ; and such registrar shall respectively deposit and preserve the same, and shall give and sign a certificate of such deposit thereof ; and every such deed, instrument, or writing shall be produced at all proper and usual hours at such registry, to every person applying to inspect the same ; and an office copy of such deed, instrument, or writing, certified under the hand of the registrar, (and which office copy so certified the registrar shall, in all cases, grant to every person who shall apply for the same,) shall, in all cases, be admitted and allowed as legal evidence thereof in all courts whatsoever ; and every such registrar shall be entitled to the sum of two shillings, and no more, for so depositing as aforesaid such deed, instrument, or writing, and so as aforesaid certifying such deposit thereof ; and the sum of one shilling, and no more, for each search to be made for the same ; and the sum of sixpence, and no more, over and besides stamp-duty, if any, for each folio of seventy-two words of each such office copy so certified as aforesaid.

§ 5.

And be it further enacted, That every resignation to be made in pursuance of any such engagement as aforesaid shall refer to the engagement in pursuance of which it is made, and state the name of the person for whose benefit it is made ; and that it shall not be lawful for the ordinary to refuse such resignation, unless upon good and sufficient cause to be shewn for that purpose ; and that such resignation shall not be valid or effectual, except for the purpose of allowing the person for whose benefit it shall be so made to be presented, collated, nominated, or appointed to the spiritual office thereby resigned, and shall be absolutely null and void unless such person shall be presented, collated, nominated, or appointed as aforesaid within six calendar months next after notice of such resignation shall have been given to the patron or patrons of such spiritual office.

§ 6.

Provided also, and be it further enacted, That nothing in this act shall extend to any case where the presentation, collation, gift, or bestowing to or of any such spiritual office as aforesaid shall be made by the king's most excellent majesty, his heirs or successors, in right of his crown or duchy of Lancaster ; or by any archbishop, bishop, or other ecclesiastical person, in right of his archbishoprick, bishoprick, or other ecclesiastical living, office, or dignity, or by any other body politic or corporate, whether aggregate or sole, or by any other person or persons in right of any office or dignity ; or by any company, or any feoffees, or trustees for charitable or other public purposes ; or by any other person or persons not entitled to the patronage of such spiritual office as private property.||



## (C) Of the Power exercised over a Bond for resigning a Benefice by Courts of Equity.

**I**F an improper use be made of a bond for resigning a benefice, relief may be had in a court of equity.

A perpetual injunction was granted, because it appeared that a bond for resigning a benefice had been made use of to prevent the incumbent from demanding tithes of his patron.

1 Vern. 411.  
Durstun v.  
Sands.

Upon a bill to be relieved against a judgment, obtained on a general bond for resigning a benefice, it appeared that the obligee had made an offer to the incumbent, that if he would give him seven hundred pounds, he should not be sued upon the bond. Satisfaction was ordered to be entered on the judgment, and a perpetual injunction was granted. A new bond of resignation in the penalty of two hundred pounds was decreed; but it was ordered, that no action should be brought thereupon without leave of the court. The Lord Keeper said in this case, he did not know, that such bond had ever been held good, except to preserve the benefice for the patron himself, or for a son or friend of his, or to prevent the non-residence, or to punish the vicious course of life of an incumbent, and that, although a bond be to resign generally, he would never allow it to be recovered upon, unless some such reason were shewn for requiring a resignation; because a door would be thereby opened for simony.

Eq. Ca. Abr.  
86. Hilliard  
v. Stapleton.

A bill being brought to be relieved against a judgment upon a bond for resigning a benefice, it was dismissed, upon the defendant's proving a misbehaviour in the incumbent.

Eq. Ca. Abr.  
228.  
Hodson v.  
Thornton.

In another case it is laid down, that a bond to resign a benefice upon request, shall not be made use of to turn out the incumbent, unless there be non-residence, or some gross misbehaviour; and that if any other use be made of the bond, the court will grant an injunction.

Chan. Prec.  
513. Hawkins  
v. Turner.

*Capel*, upon presenting *Peele* to a living, took a bond for resigning, when the patron's nephew, for whom the living was intended, should be of age. At his coming of age it was agreed, that *Peele* should continue to hold the living on paying the nephew thirty pounds a year. After having paid this seven years, *Peele* refused to pay it any longer. An action being hereupon brought upon the bond, *Peele* filed a bill in equity, wherein he prayed an injunction, and to have all the money repaid. An injunction was granted, not on account of the invalidity of the bond; but because an ill use had been made thereof. As to the money which had been paid, *Peele* was left to his remedy at law.

Stra. 534.  
*Peele v. Capel.*

[A patron having obtained judgment against the incumbent on a general bond of resignation, the latter filed a bill in equity for a discovery, whether the advowson was not sold with a promise to procure an immediate resignation. The defendant demurred to the discovery, as tending to subject him to the penalties of the

Grey v. Heskett, Amb. 268.  
|| *Vide* Bishop of London v. Fytche, 1 Bro. Chan. Ca. 95.]

statute against simony. But Lord *Hardwicke* over-ruled the demurrer.]

(D) Whether the Penalty of a Bond for resigning a Benefice be saved, where the Ordinary has refused to accept a Resignation.

Wats. Com.  
Inc. 24. || See  
ante, (B.) ||

IT is in one case said to be in the power of the ordinary, to discourage the use of bonds for resigning benefices, for that he may refuse to accept a resignation made in pursuance of such bond.

Chan. Prec.  
513. Hawkins  
v. Turner.

In another case it is said, that the bishop refused to accept a resignation, offered in pursuance of a bond for resigning a benefice, and ordered the incumbent to continue to serve the cure; declaring, that he never would countenance such unjust practices.

2 Chan. R.  
398. Durston  
v. Sands.

In another case it is laid down, that an ordinary is not obliged to accept a resignation in pursuance of a bond for resigning a benefice, unless there be some just cause for turning the incumbent out.

MS. R. Mar-  
quis of Rock-  
ingham v.  
Griffith.  
E. 27 G. 2. in  
Chan.

[(a) See this  
case in  
5 Burn's E. L.  
304-5, where  
it is said, that  
in the course  
of the former  
argument, the  
Chancellor  
held, that it is  
in the power of  
the ordinary  
to accept or  
refuse a resig-  
nation. —

In a late case a grant was made to a clerk of the two first of three benefices which should become void, provided he were capable when they became void of holding them. In order to make himself capable of taking one of these benefices, the clerk offered the resignation of another benefice to the ordinary, which he refused to accept. One question in this case was, Whether the ordinary was obliged to accept the resignation? It was insisted by Mr. *Henley*, upon one side, that no case can be adduced to shew that the ordinary can arbitrarily refuse to accept a resignation of a benefice. Mr. Attorney *Murray*, who was on the other side, contented himself with saying, in answer to this, that the plainest points, having scarce ever been called in question, are supported by the fewest authorities. No decree was made as to this point; but as Lord *Hardwicke* intimated it once or twice pretty strongly to be his opinion that the ordinary ought to have accepted the resignation, he did afterwards accept it. (a)

It seems to be clear, that the bishop may refuse to accept a resignation, on a sufficient cause for his refusal; but whether he can merely at his will and pleasure refuse to accept a resignation without any cause, and who shall finally judge of the sufficiency of the cause, and by what mode he may be compelled to accept it, are questions undecided. In the case of the Bishop of London v. *Fytche*, the Judges in general declined to answer the question proposed to them, whether the bishop was compellable to accept a resignation? one thought he was compellable by a *mandamus*, if he did not shew sufficient cause; and another observed, if he could not be compelled, he might prevent any incumbent from accepting an Irish bishoprick, as no one can accept a bishoprick in *Ireland*, till he has resigned all his benefices in *England*. But Lord *Thurlow* seemed to be of opinion that he could not be compelled, particularly by *mandamus*, from which there is no appeal or writ of error. 5 Burn's E. L. 337., &c. Cunnihg. Law of Simony.] || See *Fletcher v. Lord Sondes*, 3 Bingh. 544. ||

What fell from Lord *Hardwicke* upon this occasion, is sufficient to render the authority of the two last cases very doubtful. This was not inacted the case of a bond for resigning a benefice; but

but it was a stronger case; for if the ordinary cannot refuse to accept a resignation, when the design in resigning is merely to take another benefice, it would be strange to hold, that he may refuse to accept a resignation, to be made at the request of a patron, in consequence of an agreement which it has been again and again determined, both at law and in equity, the patron had a right to make.

If a new presentation to a benefice be made before the bishop has accepted the resignation of the incumbent, the presentation is void.

Cases in the time of Queen Ann. 276.

Riley v. Adams, Cro. Jac. 198.

Noy, 147.

If an obligor bind himself to resign a benefice, it is incumbent upon him to procure the ordinary's acceptance of his resignation.

Lutw. 693. Studholme v. Morrison.

In an action upon a bond, the condition appeared to be, that an incumbent should, within three months after the expiration of six years, to commence from the day of the date of the bond, at the request of the patron, his heirs, executors, administrators, or assigns, resign and deliver up a vicarage into the hands of the proper ordinary; whereby it may become vacant, and the patron, his heirs, executors, administrators, or assigns, may present anew. The defendant pleaded that he did, within three months after the expiration of the six years, offer to resign and deliver up into the hands of the proper ordinary the vicarage, for the ordinary to accept the same; whereby the vicarage might become vacant, and the patron might present anew; and that the ordinary did then refuse, and from thenceforth hitherto hath refused to accept the resignation. Upon a demurrer to this plea, it was holden to be bad; because it is not therein averred, that the bishop did accept the resignation; and by *Rider Ch. J.*, the defendant, by undertaking to resign (a), so that the vicarage may become vacant, and the plaintiff may present anew, has undertaken for the bishop's acceptance of a resignation; which, according to what is laid down in *Farne's case*, Cro. Jac. 198. is necessary to the completion of a resignation.

Sayer, 185. Hesketh v. Gray, Ambl. 268. S.C.

[(a) Lord Hardwicke expressed himself of the same opinion, as to this point, when this case came before him in Chancery, Ambl. 268.]

### (E) Some Objections to a Bond for resigning a Benefice considered.

THE result of the whole is, that a bond for resigning a benefice is good at law, and that courts of equity will restrain every improper use thereof.

|| But both general and special bonds of resignation

have since been holden void. See *ante*, (B); and how far they are now rendered valid by the late acts, 7 & 8 G. 4. c. 22., and 9 G. 4. c. 94. See *ante*, (B), p. 241. ||

One objection to a bond for resigning a benefice is, that a corrupt patron may make an ill use thereof. It is a sufficient answer to this objection, that the use of a thing ought not to be discontinued because there is a possibility of its being abused.

Another objection to a bond for resigning a benefice, which is

reported to have fallen from *Holt Ch. J.* in the case of *Swain v. Carter*, Comb. 13. is, that a resignation-bond comes as near simony as possible; it being easy to procure a round sum of money, by making the penalty of the bond adequate to the value of the benefice, and agreeing privately that the money shall be paid. This, which would be an oblique way of selling a benefice, would be more than would come near, for it would be downright simony. If there be no other way, or not as easy a way to do the same thing, this objection would be insurmountable; but, if there be, the stopping of this would not prevent the mischief. The same clerk, whose conscience would allow him to do this, might as well advance the money agreed upon at first, or, if that did not suit him, give an absolute bond to pay the money at a future time. If this be so that the same crime may still be committed, and with as much secrecy, what good end would be answered by prohibiting such bonds, which may be made use of to punish the neglect of duty, or the immoral conduct of an incumbent, and for other good purposes?

[*Vide 4 Term R. 78.*]

||See Stillingfleet's *Letteras to Resignation Bonds*, in his *Miscellaneous Discourses*, p. 57.||

Another objection to a bond for resigning a benefice is, that when a patron takes a bond of resignation, the presentation is only during pleasure. Be it so; and I will suppose, which is the utmost that can be supposed, that the bond is not taken with design to make the incumbent careful in the discharge of his duty, but to let some friend or relation afterwards into the benefice. It by no means necessarily follows, that the church, which is the great thing to be guarded against, will be therefore filled with an unfit person. If the successor, which may be the case, is better qualified for the ministerial office, the interest of religion will be advanced by the exchange. If he be not so well qualified it is an evil: but it is that evil which, in the present circumstance of things, cannot be easily prevented.

## (F) Of the Forfeitures, Disabilities, and Punishments incurred by Simony.

### 1. *By the Incumbent.*

THE person promoted in pursuance of a corrupt contract is at some times *simoniacus*; at other times *simoniacè promotus*. In the former case, wherein he is a party or a privy to the contract, he is liable to suffer more: but in the latter, although he be quite a stranger thereto, he is to a certain degree involved in the consequences of the contract. The design is, that if a sense of what becomes himself, and of the duty he owes to the public, will not restrain a patron from being guilty of simony, a regard for the person whom he means to serve may do it.

A *simoniacus* is liable to forfeit double the value of one year's profit of the benefice he has been presented to in pursuance of a corrupt contract; a *simoniacè promotus* is not liable to this forfeiture.

31 Eliz. c. 6.  
par. 5.

The

The double value, which is in any case forfeitable under the statute, is to be the double value of what the benefice could be let for, and not the double value as valued in the king's books.

3 Inst. 154.

Neither a *simoniacus* nor a *simoniacè promotus* can sue for tithes, the right thereto being taken away by the corrupt contract.

March, 84.

¶ And so it is laid down in Hobart, p. 168., that if the parson sue for tythes in the ecclesiastical court, or for his treble damages at the common law, the parishioners may plead him no parson because of simony. But, in an action for use and occupation of the glebe lands, the tenant cannot resist the claim on the ground that the plaintiff was *simoniacally* presented; nor in an action for composition money due on an agreement to pay a composition for tythes: for these cases fall within the principle that the tenant cannot dispute his landlord's title.¶

Cooke v. Loxley,  
5 Term R. 4.  
Brooksby v. Watts,  
6 Taunt. 333.  
2 Marsh. 38.

It is laid down, that although a *simoniacè promotus* be deprived, he is not disabled from being presented again to the same benefice.

12 Rep. 100  
2 Roll. Rep. 465.

But it has been in one case holden, that a *simoniacè promotus* can never be presented to the same benefice again.

Cro. Jac. 533.  
Booth v. Potter.

If an incumbent take money for resigning or exchanging a benefice with cure of souls, he is liable to forfeit double the value of the money.

31 Eliz. c. 6.  
par. 8.

A person corruptly ordained is liable to forfeit ten pounds, and any benefice, living, or promotion ecclesiastical, which he shall accept within seven years after his having been ordained.

31 Eliz. c. 6.  
par. 10.

The disabilities incurred by simony cannot be dispensed with by a *non obstante*; for when a person is, for the good of the church or state, disabled by a statute, the king's subjects have an interest in the disability, and the king can no more dispense therewith than he can with a disability at the common law.

7 Inst. 154.  
2 Hawk. c. 37.  
§ 56.

The offence of simony is not pardoned by a general pardon.

Sid. 170.

Besides the forfeitures and disabilities already mentioned, a *simoniacus*, provided he has taken the oath against simony, is liable to be indicted and punished for perjury.

Dr. *Watson* indeed makes a question, whether, since the 13 Car. 2. c. 12. the oath against simony ought to be administered? It is by this statute enacted, "That it shall not be lawful for any archbishop, bishop, vicar-general, chancellor, commissary, or any other spiritual or ecclesiastical judge, officer, or minister, or other person having or exercising spiritual or ecclesiastical jurisdiction, to tender or administer to any person whatsoever the oath usually called the oath *ex officio*, or any other oath whereby such person may be charged or compelled to confess or accuse, or to purge him or herself, of any criminal matter whereby he or she may be liable to any punishment or censure; any thing in this statute, or any law, custom, or usage heretofore, to the contrary hereof in anywise notwithstanding." The generality of the words, *any other oath*, being tied up by the subsequent words to an oath in certain cases, the thing to be considered is, whether the oath against simony is an oath, by which

Comp. Incum.  
188.

the

the person taking it is charged or compelled to confess or accuse, or to purge himself, of any criminal matter? No person does by this oath confess himself guilty or accuse himself of any criminal matter. So far from doing this, the taking of the oath is a denial in the most express terms of his having been guilty of a particular offence. Nor does any person by this oath purge himself of any criminal matter; for at the time of taking it he does not stand charged with any criminal matter. Upon the whole, the oath against simony does not seem to be within the words or purview of that statute.

### 2. *By the Patron.*

31 Eliz. c. 6.  
par. 5. *¶* *Vid.*  
5 Taunt. 727.  
1 Marsh. 292.  
8 Barn. & C.  
25. *¶*

Lane, 74.  
Calvert v.  
Kitchen.

If a patron be guilty of presenting corruptly, the presentation shall be void, and the king may present for that turn; and the patron is moreover liable to forfeit the right of presenting upon the next avoidance, and likewise the double value of one year's profit of the benefice.

But if *A.* have the right of presentation, and *B.* the right of nomination to a benefice, and only one of them be guilty of presenting corruptly, the right of the other shall not be thereby prejudiced, nor shall he be subject to any forfeiture.

3 Inst. 153.

If the usurper of a benefice be guilty of presenting corruptly, this shall not give the king a right to present for that turn; because it would be unreasonable to take away the right of a patron, who has not been guilty of any offence.

31 Eliz. c. 6.  
par. 8.

The patron, who has given money, to procure the resigning or exchanging of a benefice, is liable to forfeit double the value of the money.

### 3. *By the Ordinary.*

31 Eliz. c. 6.  
par. 6.

If an ordinary corruptly institute, instal, or place any person in a benefice, with or without cure of souls, he is liable to forfeit the double value of a year's profit of the benefice.

31 Eliz. c. 6.  
par. 10.

If an ordinary take a reward for the conferring of orders, or granting a licence to preach, he is liable to forfeit forty pounds.

31 Eliz. c. 6.  
par. 9.

Besides being liable to the forfeitures, disabilities, and punishments already mentioned, there is a proviso in the statute, that every person who shall be guilty of any offence against it, shall be subject to all the punishments, pains, and penalties to which he was before subject by the ecclesiastical laws.

(G) In what Cases, and at what Time, Advantage may be taken of the Forfeitures and Disabilities incurred by Simony.

#### 1. *By the King.*

31 Eliz. c. 6.  
par. 5.

*¶* *Doe d.*  
Watson v.

Fletcher, 8 Barn. & C. 25. *¶*

**I**F a patron have been guilty of presenting corruptly to a benefice, the presentation is void, and the right of presenting is for that turn in the king.

The corrupt presentation of an usurper does not, however, give the king a right of presenting for that turn; because it would be unreasonable to take away the right of the patron, who has not been guilty of any offence. 3 Inst. 153.

If there have been a presentation, in pursuance of a corrupt contract, the presentation is void, and the king may present for that turn.

But, if the presentee have been instituted and inducted, the king cannot take advantage of his having been corruptly presented, until he be removed by *quare impedit*; for although he be in *de facto* only and not *de jure*, the church is full until he be removed in a judicial way, or resign. Cro. Jac. 385. King v. Bishop of Norwich and others.

¶ However, it has lately been decided otherwise. — The Court of King's Bench held, that where a clerk was simoniacally presented, and instituted, and inducted, and the king, on the ground of the simony, presented another clerk, who was instituted and inducted, the king's presentee might maintain ejectment for the benefice against the other clerk, since the church was void by reason of his simoniacal presentation. Doe d. Watson v. Fletcher, 8 Barn. & C. 25.

A clerk who had been presented corruptly continued incumbent till his death, above thirty years after; yet it was holden that the king might present, for that as the church had never been full *de jure*, the king's right of presenting was not taken away. Noy, 25. Winchcomb v. Pulleston. || Hob. 165. S. C. ||

After a benefice became vacant, *A.* agreed to give *B.* a sum of money for procuring *C.* the patron to present *D.* The money was paid, and *D.* being presented, enjoyed the living till his death. Afterwards *E.*, to whom the right of presenting for the next turn belonged, presented *F.* In *quare impedit* there was judgment for the king, although neither *E.* nor *F.* were privy to the corrupt contract between *A.* and *B.* Lutw. 1090. Rex v. Bishop of Chichester and others.

By 1 W. & M. c. 16. § 2. it is enacted, "That after the death of the person simoniac or simoniacally promoted, the offence or contract of simony shall neither in pleading, nor in evidence, be alleged to the prejudice of any other patron innocent of simony, or of his clerk by him presented, upon pretence of lapse to the crown; unless the person simoniac or simoniacally promoted, or his patron, was convicted of such offence at the common law, or in some ecclesiastical court, in the lifetime of the person simoniac or simoniacally promoted."

By the same statute, § 3. it is enacted, "That no lease, really and *bonâ fide* made by any person simoniac or simoniacally promoted, for good and valuable consideration, to any person not being privy unto or having notice of such simony, shall be impeached or avoided by reason of such simony, but shall be good and effectual in law."

One moiety of the forfeitures for offences against the 31 Eliz. c. 6. is by § 10. of that statute given to the queen, her heirs and successors.

2. *By other Persons.*

31 Eliz. c. 6.  
par. 6.

If any person have been corruptly instituted, the benefice becomes void; and the person, in whom the right of presenting is, may present thereunto, in such sort as if the person so instituted had been dead.

31 Eliz. c. 6.  
par. 7.

No title to present by lapse can accrue upon any avoidance mentioned in the 31 Eliz. c. 6. until six months are expired after notice has been given of such avoidance by the ordinary to the patron.

Dyer, 295.

This provision of the statute is agreeable to the canon law, by which lapse cannot run against the patron, until notice has been given him by the ordinary that the church is void.

2 Roll. Abr.  
365. Abbot  
of York v.  
Bishop of  
Norwich.

If two claim the right of presentation to a vacant benefice, and the ordinary be not named in a *quare impedit* brought to determine the right, it shall, if a judgment be not obtained within six months after notice given that the benefice is void, lapse to the ordinary.

1 Roll. R. 62.

By a judgment in *quare impedit* the incumbent is so removed, that the patron who recovers may present, although there be no sentence of deprivation: but the clerk against whom the judgment is obtained continues incumbent *de facto* until such presentation be made.

One moiety of the forfeitures, for having been guilty of offences against the 31 Eliz. c. 6. is by § 10. of that statute given to the person who will sue for the same.

Parkhurst v.  
Lowten,  
1 Meriv. 391.

¶ A party is not bound to answer a bill of discovery as to facts which will subject him to the forfeitures of simony. ¶

## (H) Of the Jurisdiction of Spiritual Courts in Simony.

(a) Cod. 839,  
840.

SOME have been of opinion, and amongst these is the learned (a) author of the Codex, that only spiritual courts had before the statute a power to punish simony: but if, as it has been already observed, simony is an offence at the common law, there can be little doubt of its having been always punishable in temporal courts. It may be true in fact, that it was for the most part, or perhaps altogether, proceeded against in the spiritual courts. As the interest of religion is by this offence struck at in a more remarkable manner, this is not to be wondered at; and the less, if it be considered, that in times antecedent to the statute, spiritual courts did, in some cases, wherein there was a concurrent jurisdiction, encroach upon, and in others entirely swallow up, the jurisdiction of the temporal. Although then it cannot at this time be made appear, that temporal courts did heretofore exercise any jurisdiction in simony, it does by no means necessarily follow that they had none.

31 Eliz. c. 6.  
§ 9.

By the statute a power is reserved to spiritual courts of inflicting such punishments, pains, and penalties, in all the cases therein mentioned,



mentioned, as by the laws ecclesiastical could before the making thereof be inflicted.

It has been holden, that the sentence of a spiritual court in simony, it being a matter properly triable there, is to be taken to be true, although in its consequence it divest the incumbent of his freehold. Cro. Eliz. 788. Baker v. Rogers.

If a man have been acquitted upon a charge of simony in a temporal court, a spiritual court may re-examine the matter. Comb. 73. Boyle v. Boyle.

Upon a motion for a prohibition to a suit in a spiritual court for tithes, upon the ground, that the incumbent, being a simoniac, had no right thereto; it was holden, that a prohibition does not lie; and by the court: simony may be more aptly tried in the spiritual court. Cro. Eliz. 642. Risby v. Wentworth. || Vide 3 Phill. Ecc. Rep. 171.||

## (I) Of the Pleadings in an Action upon the 31 Eliz. c. 5.

THE possession of a benefice, to which an incumbent has been simoniacally promoted, may be recovered by an assise of *darrein presentment*, or by an action of *quare impedit*. The latter is usually preferred; because, besides being a shorter way of proceeding, the right of presentation as well as the right of advowson is thereby recoverable.

It is not enough to allege in the declaration in an action of *quare impedit*, that the plaintiff, or the person under whom he claims, is seised of the advowson; but a presentation must be alleged by him or some person under whom he claims; for unless a past presentation has been joined to the title, it does not appear that the right of presentation is now in the plaintiff. Vaugh. 57. King v. Bishop of Worcester and others.

The declaration, in an action of *quare impedit* upon the statute, is good, although there be no recital of the statute: but it was formerly the practice, and it is as well to recite it. Lutw. 1090. ||The modern and better practice seems Pleading, 586.||

to be not to recite it. Vide 1 H. Bl. 376. 1 East, 487. 3 Chitty on Pleading, 586.|| Nor is there any danger in reciting the statute; a misrecital not being fatal. Cro. Eliz. 788. Baker v. Rogers. [See

*quare*, for where a person not bound to recite a statute will yet hazard a recital, if he errs, according to modern resolutions, it is fatal. And note, in the principal case, no objection was taken to the misrecital.]

It is not enough to aver in the declaration, in an action of *quare impedit* upon the statute, that the incumbent is a simoniac: but as the word *simony* is not in the statute, some simoniacal act which brings him within it must be shewn. Comb. 108. Betts v. Lowe.

At the common law the patron must be named in a writ of *quare impedit*, for as the incumbent could not allege any thing which concerned the right of patronage, it would be unreasonable to name only a person who could not defend the right of patronage: but as the incumbent is, by the 25 Ed. 3. c. 7. enabled to plead his patron's right of patronage in defence of his incumbency, it is not now necessary to name the patron, unless his right of inheritance will be affected by the judgment. 7 Rep. 26. Hall's case. 3 Lev. 16.

7 Rep. 26.  
Hall's case.

An incumbent cannot plead his patron's right of patronage, without shewing that he is parson imparsonnee of the presentation of his patron.

*Ibid.*

An incumbent is not parson imparsonnee as against the king, unless he have been admitted, instituted, and inducted; but admission and institution will make him so as against any other person.

At the common law the ordinary could only plead, that he does only claim as ordinary; but since the statute of 25 Ed. 3. c. 7. he may plead a title in himself by lapse, or that the right of patronage is in him.

Hob. 162.  
Rolt and  
another v. the  
Bishop of  
Litchfield.

If *ne disturba pas*, which is in effect the general issue, be pleaded in an action of *quare impedit*, it amounts to a confession of the right of patronage, and only defends the wrong with which the defendant is charged; and consequently the plaintiff may pray immediately a writ to the ordinary, or he may proceed in the action in order to recover damages for the disturbance.

## SLANDER.

**SLANDER** is the publishing of words in writing or by speaking; by reason of which the person to whom they relate becomes liable to suffer some corporal punishment, or to sustain some damage.

[(a) It is not in compassion to men's infirmities that the law allows the truth of words to be a justification in an action, but because, if the words spoken are true, the individual of whom they are spoken can complain of no injury. In one case Lord

It is no excuse *in foro conscientia*, that the slanderous words which have been spoken or written are true; although the law, in compassion to men's infirmities (a), allows it to be a justification in an action for words. If a man have been guilty of any thing which the law prohibits, he is liable to answer for it in a legal way; but it can answer no good purpose for a private person to accuse him of it; and there is a degree of cruelty in so doing. To rally a man for a foible or failing, if it be done with humour, and in a friendly way, may do him service: but the publishing of a foible or failing, which can serve only to lessen a man in the esteem of his neighbours, or to make him an object of ridicule, should be abstained from; for although it may not amount to slander in the legal notion of that word, it must create ill blood.

*Camden* is reported to have said, that if words are true they are *no slander*, but may be justified. 2 Wils. 301. But surely this is taking the word slander only in its ordinary acceptation, as signifying merely the circulation of mischievous falsehoods. For malicious slander, and the slander must be malicious to found a legal proceeding, is the relating of either truth or falsehood, for the purpose of creating misery; for truth may be made instrumental to the success of malicious designs as well as falsehood. See Paley's Phil.]

[(b) Hence a libel is punishable both

Slander in writing has at all times, and with good reason, been punished in a more exemplary manner than slanderous words (b); for, as it has a greater tendency to provoke men to breaches

breaches of the peace, quarrels, and murders, it is of much more dangerous consequence to society. Words, which are frequently the effect of a sudden gust of passion, may soon be buried in oblivion; but slander, which is committed to writing, besides that the author is actuated by more deliberate malice, is for the most part so lasting as to be scarce ever forgiven.

words *rogue* and *rascal* of any one an action will not lie; but if those words are written and published of any one an action will lie: if one man should say of another, *he has the itch*, without more, an action would not lie: but if he should write those words of another, and publish them maliciously, no doubt but the action well lies. Per *Gould J.* 2 Wils. 204.]

For written slander (*a*), the party injured may proceed against the author by indictment or information, it being considered as a public offence; he may likewise proceed by an action upon the case for the damage sustained, and he may in some cases institute a suit in a spiritual court.

as it is now settled. The offence, though inferior to that of libel, *famosus libellus*, was, like all other *injuriæ*, the subject of a criminal as well as a civil proceeding. The highest and most common species was the "*convicium*," which is defined, "*quando quis in celebri loco civitatis injuriam mihi infert, ita ut concursus inde fiat hominum*," Huber. Præl. lib. iv. tit. 4. The word, according to Ulpian, coming from "*conventu*" or "*collatione vocum*," quasi "*convocium*," it answers rather to *abuse*, contumelious railing, than to our word *slander*; and in this sense it is used by Juvenal, Sat. iii. 237., and by Horace, Sat. lib. 1. 5. and 7. To constitute the offence of "*convicium*" there must be an assembly of persons, the contumely must be vociferated, it must be *contrà bonos mores*, and to the defamation of a particular individual. The epithets *latro, adulter, sacrilegus, cornutus, delator, meretrix*, or simply giving the lie, &c. &c. amounted to the offence; and many expressions, not attended with the circumstances necessary to bring them within the description of *convicia*, were *injuriæ verbales* punishable in the same manner; as simply calling a freeman one's slave; calling a person who owed nothing one's debtor; or any solicitation of the chastity of a female, provided she was in the dress of a matron or virgin, and not in *veste ancillari aut meretriciæ*. Dig. lib. xlvii. Tit. 10. l. 11. 15. The object of our law of verbal slander is the protection of reputation. Though this entered into the scope of the *Roman* law, yet it seems still more to have looked to the prevention of broils, and the preservation of the peace. The aspersion or contumely in order to be criminal must be public, *ita, nempe, si inde rumor publicus oriatur*. *Secreta obtrectatio* (private slander) was not cognizable by the law; and though the injury of *convicium* might be committed by persons collected at a person's house in his absence, it does not appear that any calumny or aspersion short of *convicium* was punishable unless addressed to the party in his presence. When the slander imputed to the party a crime or criminal propensity, the exposure of which was for the public good, the truth of the slander justified the utterer; for *peccata nocentium nota esse et oportere et expedire*. With us the justification of truth is admitted, on the principle that a party cannot sustain an injury by the truth being spoken of him. Where the imputation was only of some personal infirmity or quality, as lameness, deformity, poverty, &c. the truth was no excuse. Inst. Jur. Civ. lib. iv. tit. 4. Dig. lib. 47. tit. 10. Vinn. Comm. Inst. Just. lib. iv. tit. 4. Hub. Prælect. Jur. Civ. tom. 1. l. 4. tit. 4.]]

Peers, and the great men of the realm, besides these methods of redress, have another by an action of *scandalum magnatum*, which is peculiar to themselves.

If the slander be by words spoken, there is in the general no other remedy than by an action upon the case or a suit in a spiritual court; yet, in certain cases, the speaker of slanderous words may be proceeded against as a criminal. For instance, if the words be a slander upon the state, as saying the coin is abused by authority, or saying any thing whereby the state may be prejudiced; or if they be a slander which it more particularly concerns the public to prevent, as speaking any thing slanderous to a justice of peace in the execution of his office, the slanderer may be proceeded against by indictment or information.

The

criminally and by action, when speaking the words would not be punishable in either way; for speaking the words *he has the itch*, without more, an action would not lie: but if he should write those words of another, and publish them maliciously, no doubt but the action well lies. Per *Gould J.* 2 Wils. 204.]

Ld. Raym. 812. [(a) The *Roman* law of slander was far more severe than our own

The criminal methods of proceeding against a slanderer having been treated of under the titles "INDICTMENT" and "INFORMATION," and the method of proceeding by action of *scandalum magnatum* under its proper title, it only remains to consider that sort of slander for which the remedy is by an action upon the case or by a suit in a spiritual court.

For the better understanding whereof it will be proper to consider,

(A) In what Cases an Action for Words in the general lies.

(B) What Words are in themselves actionable.

1. *Words which import the Charge of a Crime.*

1. Of Treason.
2. Of Murder.
3. Of Perjury.
4. Of Forgery.
5. Of Theft.
6. Of another Crime.

2. *Words which import the Charge of having a contagious Distemper.*

3. *Words which are disgraceful to a Person in an Office.*

1. To a Person in a judicial Office.
2. To a Person in an Office of Trust.

4. *Words which are disgraceful to a Person of a Profession or Trade.*

1. To a Clergyman.
2. To a Physician or a Surgeon.
3. To a Barrister or an Attorney at Law.
4. To a Person professing an Art.
5. To a Tradesman.

(C) Some Words which become actionable by reason of the Damage received from them.

(D) Certain Circumstances which are to be regarded in the Construction of Words.

1. *The Time when the Words were published.*
2. *The Place where the Words were published.*
3. *The Language the Words were published in.*
4. *The Occasion of publishing the Words.*
5. *The Intention in publishing the Words.*

(E) In

- (E) In what Cases slanderous Words published in a Course of Justice are actionable.
- (F) In what Cases Words in the past or future Tense are actionable.
- (G) How far Words must be affirmative, in order to render them actionable.
- (H) How far Words must be certain, in order to render them actionable.
- (I) By what Means the Want of Certainty, sufficient to render Words actionable, may be supplied.
  - 1. *By the Intention of the Speaker.*
  - 2. *By an Averment.*
- (K) In what Cases doubtful Words are to be construed *in mitiori sensu*.
- (L) In what Cases doubtful Words are not to be construed *in mitiori sensu*.
- (M) In what Cases adjective Words are actionable.
- (N) In what Cases Words which import only an Intent are actionable.
- (O) In what Cases disjunctive or copulative Words are actionable.
- (P) In what Cases an Action does not lie, by reason of Repugnancy in the Words.
- (Q) In what Cases an Action lies for repeating Words which were published by another Person.
- (R) In what Cases actionable Words are rendered not actionable; or Words not actionable are rendered actionable, by subsequent Words.
- (S) Of the Pleadings in an Action for Words.
  - 1. *In the General.*
  - 2. *In what Cases an Averment is necessary.*
  - 3. *In what Cases a Colloquium is necessary.*
  - 4. *What is the Use of an Innuendo.*
  - 5. *What may be pleaded in Justification of Words.*
- (T) In what Kinds of slanderous Words Spiritual Courts have Jurisdiction.

## (U) In what Cases a Prohibition lies to a Suit in a Spiritual Court for Words.

1. *Where actionable Words are coupled with Words which are a spiritual Defamation.*
  2. *Where a temporal Damage has been received from Words which are a spiritual Defamation.*
  3. *Where the Words, which are a spiritual Defamation, import a Charge of an Offence not conusable in a Spiritual Court.*
- 

## (A) In what Cases an Action for Words in the general lies.

[There are two general rules for determining whether words are actionable. The first is, that the words must contain an express imputation of some crime liable to punishment, some capital offence or other infamous crime or misdemeanour; and the charge upon the person spoken of must be precise. The other is, if the words may be of probable ill consequence to a person in a trade, a profession, or an office.—These are the two general rules which have usually governed cases for scandalous words. There must be some certain or probable temporal loss or damage to make the words actionable. No imputation of the breach of legal or moral obligation, unless enforced by temporal sanctions; no charge of the want of chastity, unless under special circumstances, 1 Lev. 134. will be sufficient to found an action. 3 Wils. 186. 2 Bl. R. 752. 6 Term R. 694.]

4 Rep. 14.  
Buckley v.  
Wood.  
3 Leon. 138.  
Cro. Eliz. 247.

It makes no difference whether the slander be published in writing or print, or by speaking; for although the party injured may, where it is in writing or print, this being a public offence, proceed in a criminal way against the author, he is not thereby precluded from obtaining satisfaction by an action for the injury to himself.

2 Vent. 28.  
King v. Lake.

The writing of slanderous words in a private letter to a third person is a publication of the words.

1 Roll. Abr. 34.  
Matthew v.  
Croze.  
4 Co. 20.  
Cro. Jac. 523.

If the words be only a spiritual defamation, || by which is meant such a defamation as the spiritual courts only take cognizance of, || an action does not lie; the remedy being by a suit in a spiritual court.

2 R. 17. 20, 21.  
Carth. 213.  
Salk. 552.  
Comb. 138.  
392. Sid. 214.

But, if a temporal damage have been received from words, which are a spiritual defamation, or if such words are coupled with others which are actionable, a prohibition lies to a suit in a spiritual court for the words. It would be vexatious, if the publisher of such words could be proceeded against both in a temporal

poral and spiritual court; and, as only a temporal court can make the injured party satisfaction for the damage sustained, the proceeding in a spiritual court being *pro salute animæ* only, it is not reasonable that he should proceed in both courts.

## (B) What Words are in themselves actionable.

1. *Words which import the Charge of a Crime.*

AS no greater injury can be done to a person than to accuse him of a crime for which he may be brought into danger of suffering corporal punishment, words which import such accusation have always, and with the highest reason, stood first in the list of those which are in themselves actionable.

## 1. Of Treason.

An action lies for speaking these words of *J. S.*, *Thou art a rebel; ||all that keep thee company are rebels; and thou art not the queen's friend.||* Cro. Eliz. 638.  
Reistone v. Elliot.  
1 Roll. Abr. 49.

So, for speaking these words, *Thou art an enemy to the state;* for they are a very great slander, if not a charge of treason. Cro. Eliz. 602.  
Charter v. Peter.

So, for publishing these words, *He did treason in the Low Countries;* because a person may be tried and punished in *England* for treason in the *Low Countries*. 1 Roll. Abr. 63.  
pl. 32.  
35 H. 8. c. 2.

It is said, that an action lies for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He is a Jacobite, and is for bringing in the Prince of Wales and popery, to the destroying of our nation;* because they import a charge of evil principles. Salk. 696.  
How v. Prin. n.

In another report of the same case, these words are said to be actionable, if published of a person in an office; but it is not said that they are so when published of a private person.

The doctrine of the report of this case in *Salkeld* is recognised in a subsequent case in 18 Geo. 1., in which it is laid down, that an action lies for publishing the following words of any person, *He had the Pretender's picture in his room, and I saw him drink his health. And he said he had a right to the crown.* s Mod. 283.  
Fry v. Corne.

## 2. Of Murder.

An action lies for saying to *J. N.*, *Thou hast killed a man;* for, although no particular man be named, this is a great slander. 1 Roll. Abr. 77.  
Cooper v. Smith.

So, for saying, *You have killed the servant of J. S.*, or, *You have stolen the horse of J. S.*, although it be not shewn that *J. S.* had a servant or a horse; for, until the contrary be shewn, this shall be intended. Cro. Jac. 425.  
Cooper v. Smith.  
1 Roll. Abr. 77.

It was heretofore holden, that an action did not lie for publishing words, which import a charge of murder, without an averment, that the person said to be murdered is dead; but the latter and better opinion is, that the person shall be intended to be dead, unless it appear upon the record that he is alive. 1 Ventr. 117.  
Phillips v. Kingston.  
Cro. Jac. 489.  
Sid. 53.  
Cro. Eliz. 569.

## 3. Of Perjury.

4 Rep. 15.  
Stanhope v.  
Blith.  
2 Bulstr. 150.  
3 Inst. 166.

No action lies for publishing these words of *J. S., He is forsworn*, unless it be added, in a judicial proceeding: but it does for publishing these words, *He is perjured*; for these words shall be intended to mean, that he is forsworn in a judicial proceeding.

Roberts  
v. Camden,  
9 East, R. 93;  
and see p. 257.

¶ And words are now to be taken in their plain and popular acceptance; therefore, where defendant said of plaintiff that "he was under a charge of perjury, and that *G. W.* had the Attorney General's directions to prosecute the plaintiff for perjury;" the words were held actionable; for after verdict the words, not being justified, must be taken to be false, and must be understood to mean that the plaintiff was ordered to be prosecuted for a perjury which he had committed.¶

Cro. Eliz. 609.  
Shaw v.  
Thompson.  
[Qu. ?]

Ecclesiastical courts are not mentioned in the statute of the 5th of Eliz. against perjury; yet it has been holden, that an action lies for publishing these words of *J. S., He is forsworn in an ecclesiastical court.*

3 Lev. 166.  
Gruneth v.  
Derry.

An action lies for publishing these words of *J. S., He was forsworn before a justice of peace*; for this offence, if not within the words, is certainly within the purview of the statute.

1 Roll. Abr. 39.  
Pruer v.  
Moadman,  
3 Inst. 164.

An action will lie for publishing words which import a charge of perjury, although it be not a perjury within the statute; for perjury is an offence punishable at the common law.

1 Roll. Abr.  
39. Lawe v.  
Bennett.  
3 Inst. 166.

No action lies for publishing these words of *J. S., He has forsworn himself in Leake Court*, without shewing that this is a court which could compel the taking of an oath.

1 Roll. Abr.  
69. Keble v.  
Page.

Nor does an action lie for saying to *J. S., Thou wast forsworn before the Bishop of Norwich*; because it does not appear to have been before him in his court, and it shall not be intended that it was.

1 Roll. Abr.  
70. Mitchell  
v. Brown.  
3 Inst. 167.;  
¶ *sed vide*  
Hawkes v.  
Hawkey, 8 East, 427. *contra*.¶

An action does not lie for publishing these words of *J. S., He hath delivered false evidence and untruths in his answer to a bill in Chancery*; for, as some things in a bill in Chancery are not material to what is in dispute between the parties, it is no perjury, although such things are not truly answered.

Holt v.  
Scholefield,  
6 Term R. 691.

¶ And saying of a man he is *forsworn* is not actionable, without shewing that the words were spoken with reference to some judicial proceeding in which the plaintiff had been sworn.

Hawkes v.  
Hawkey,  
8 East, 427.

Where the plaintiff averred that he had duly put in his answer on oath in the Exchequer, but averred no *colloquium* respecting such answer; and then alleged that defendant said of him he was forsworn,—innuendo, that plaintiff had perjured himself in his said answer,—the judgment was arrested; for this innuendo could not, without the aid of a *colloquium*, enlarge the sense of the words by referring them to the answer.¶

4 Rep. 16.

No action lies for publishing these words of *J. S., He is detected*



*ected of perjury*; for a man who is not guilty of a crime may be detected; and it may be said of every man, against whom a bill of indictment is preferred for a crime, that he is detected of that crime.

Weaver v. Cariden.  
Cro. Car. 268.

It is in one case said, that an action does not lie for publishing words which import a charge of subornation of perjury, unless it be averred, that the perjury was committed; for that the hiring of a man to commit a perjury is no offence, unless the perjury have been committed.

1 Roll. Abr.  
51. - Harris v. Dixon.  
Pasch. 5 Jac.

But, in another report of the same case, (for it appears to be the same although reported as of a different year,) it is said to have been holden, that such words, which are a great imputation, are actionable, although it be not alleged that the perjury was committed.

Cro. Jac. 158.  
Harris v. Dixon,  
Pasch. 5 Jac.

The doctrine of the last-mentioned report was confirmed in a case some years after; it being there holden, that an action lies for publishing these words of *A.*, *He gave 10l. to B. for forswearing himself in Chancery*; and it is in this case said, that it shall be intended there was a subornation of perjury.

1 Roll. Abr. 41.  
Ewer's case.  
M. 9 Car.

#### 4. Of Forgery.

An action lies for publishing any words which import the charge of such forgery, as is within the meaning of any statute against this offence.

So, for charging a man with forgery, although it be not such forgery as is within the meaning of any statute against this offence; forgery being punishable at the common law.

1 Roll. Abr. 66.  
Pudsey v. Pudsey.  
1 Roll. Abr.  
65. Garbut v. Bell.

But no action lies for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He hath forged the hand of J. N.*; for, unless it had been said to what deed, instrument, or writing the hand was forged, these words are too general to import the charge of such forgery as is punishable under any statute, or at the common law.

3 Leon. 231.  
1 Roll. Abr.  
65. pl. 4.  
[But this case was over-ruled by the Court

of Common Pleas in the case of *Jones v. Herne*, 2 Wils. 87. and these words, *You are a rogue, and I will prove you a rogue, for you forged my name*, were holden to be actionable.]

¶ And it is not slander to say of a man, "I will take him to *Bow Street* on a charge of forgery;" for the words do not charge the person of whom they are spoken with felony, but merely with a suspicion of felony. Where defendant, having got a warrant against plaintiff for a tortious conversion of goods, said to *A. B.* with reference to the warrant, — "I have got a warrant for *P.*: I will advertize a reward of twenty guineas to apprehend him; I shall transport him for felony," Lord *Ellenborough* held it a question for the jury, whether defendant meant substantively to impute felony to plaintiff.¶

Harrison v. King,  
4 Price, 46.  
7 Taunt. 451.  
Tempest v. Chambers,  
1 Stark. Ca. 67.  
Stark. on Slander, v. 1.  
66. (2d ed.)

## 5. Of Theft.

Cro. Jac. 114.  
Minors v.  
Leeford.

An action lies as well for calling a man a thief, as for charging him with having been guilty of a particular larceny.

Stra. 142.  
Morgan v.  
Williams;  
||and see  
2 New R. 335.||

After a verdict for the plaintiff, in an action for publishing these words of him, *He is a thief of every thing*, it was said, in order to arrest the judgment, that a person cannot be a thief of every thing, the stealing of trees growing not being a larceny. Judgment was given for the plaintiff; and by the court: it must be intended, that these words import a charge of stealing every thing of which the plaintiff could be a thief; because, as these words include every thing which can be stolen, they must intend a stealing of that which it is felony to steal.

3 Inst. 109.

As the taking and carrying away of a thing annexed to the realty is not a larceny, an action does not in the general lie for publishing words, which charge the stealing of such thing.

Sid. 104.  
Hall v.  
Hammond.

Agreeably hereto it has been determined, that it is not actionable to publish these words of *J. S.*, *He stole the shutters of my windows*; but if the words had been, *He stole the shutters off my windows*, an action would have lain.

Cro. Jac. 39.  
Kellam v.  
Manesby.  
Hob. 331.  
Cro. Jac. 114. 674. 3 Inst. 109.

According to some old cases no action did lie for publishing words, which import the charge of stealing trees growing, or of lead fixed to a house; because these offences are only trespasses.

||*Sed vide*  
Baker v.  
Pierce,  
Ld. Raym. 959.  
where the  
words, "*J. B.*  
" stole my  
" boxwood,"  
were held actionable, for they must be intended to mean wood cut down.||

And although it be at this day actionable to charge a man with having been guilty of cutting down trees, or of stealing lead fixed to a house, this, which is occasioned by statutes made for punishing those offences, since those cases were determined, by no means impeacheth their authority; the principle on which they are founded being still law.

Hutt. 38.  
Mason v.  
Thompson.  
||*Qu.* whether,  
after verdict,  
it would not be intended that the jury were satisfied a felonious taking was meant? See  
2 New R. 335; and 1 Stark. on Slander, 67. (2d ed.)||

It has been holden, that no action lies for publishing these words, *I charge J. S. with felony for taking money out of my pocket*; because the words do not necessarily imply a felonious taking.

2 Lev. 51.  
Walls v.  
Rymes.  
1 Vent. 213.

And in another case it has been holden, that no action lies for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He is a pickpocket; he picked my pocket of my money*; for, as it does not appear that the taking was felonious, this might be only a trespass.

Ld. Raym.  
959. Baker  
v. Pierce.

But in another case it is laid down, that an action does lie for publishing these words, *I charge J. S. with felony in taking my money out of my pocket*; because it shall be intended, that the taking was felonious, and the case of *Mason v. Thompson*, upon the authority of which the case of *Walls v. Rymes* was probably determined, is in this case denied to be law.

An

An action lies for any words which amount to the charge of petty larceny; for, besides that the party guilty of this offence incurs a forfeiture of all his goods, he is liable to suffer the punishment of whipping, or to be transported. 1 Roll. Abr. 43. Carter v. Hunt. 5 Inst. 109.

¶ Where the word "thief," spoken of any individual, is coupled with other words which clearly explain it not to have imported an imputation of felony or criminal fraud, it is not actionable; thus the defendant said, "*Thompson* is a damned thief, and I can prove it:" but it appearing that he added, "*Thompson* received the earnings of the ship, and ought to have paid the wages;" and the words were spoken to a person applying to defendant for wages, as master of the ship, Lord *Ellenborough* directed a nonsuit. Thompson v. Bernard, 1 Camp. 47.

And where the word "thief" is coupled with such other words, as may or may not, under the circumstances in which they were used, impute a felony, there it seems to be a proper question for the jury to decide, whether they impute a charge of felony, or refer to conduct of the plaintiff not amounting to felony; as where the defendant said of plaintiff, "He is a thief, and has stolen my beer;" and it appeared that the defendant was a brewer, and that the plaintiff, who had been his servant, had received money on sales of beer, which he had not accounted for. Lord *Kenyon* left it to the jury to consider whether the defendant's words meant that the plaintiff had actually *stolen* beer, or merely referred to the money received and unaccounted for; since, if the latter was their meaning, they referred to a mere breach of contract, and explained the word "thief" so as to make it not actionable; and the jury found for the defendant. Christie v. Cowell, Peake's Ca. 4.

If the word "thief" be spoken without any words to explain its meaning, the court will after verdict intend that the jury were satisfied it imputed theft to the person of whom it was spoken. Penfold v. Westcote, 2 New R. 335.

A count in slander, charging that the defendant had imposed upon the plaintiff the crime of felony, is good after verdict.¶ Blizard v. Kelly, 2 Barn. & C. 285.; and see 1 Stark. Ca. 382

## 6. Of another Crime.

It is actionable to publish these words of *J. S.*, *He did burn a barn with corn in it, or a barn that was parcel of a mansion-house;* the burning of such barn being a felony. 4 Rep. 20. Barham's case.

An action lies for publishing these words of *J. N.*, *He har- boured his son, knowing him to be a Romish priest;* the doing of this being a felony. (a) Cro. Jac. 500. Smith v. Flint.

severe law is repealed by 18 G. 3. c. 60., and 31 G. 3. c. 32., in favour of all Catholics taking the oaths, &c. required by those acts respectively.¶ [(a) But this [(b) See note (a) above.]]

No action lies for publishing these words of a person, except he be in an office, *He is a papist;* but it does for publishing these words, *He goes to mass;* for this renders him liable to suffer corporal punishment. (b) 2 Ventr. 265. Walden v. Mitchell.

1 Roll. Abr. 68. Dawes v. Boughton. Cro. Eliz. 880. Heretofore no action lay for publishing these words, *He received stolen goods, knowing them to be stolen*; because a receiver of such goods was not an accessory, unless he had aided or comforted the thief.

3 W. & M. c. 9. 4 G. 1. c. 11. || See 7 & 8 G. 4. c. 29. § 54. || But there can be no doubt of such words being at this day actionable; for receivers of stolen goods, knowing them to be stolen, are by one statute declared to be accessories after the fact, and by another are liable to be transported for fourteen years.

The books abound with cases of actions for words, which charge the having been guilty of such acts of conjuration, witchcraft, and dealing with evil or wicked spirits, as were within the meaning of the 1 Jac. 1. c. 11.

9 G. 2. c. 5. These offences being put an end to by the repeal of that statute, such actions would consequently have been at an end; but, to remove all doubt, it is expressly provided by the repealing statute, that no suit shall be commenced against a person for charging another with any of these offences.

4 Rep. 17. Ann Davie's case. It is laid down, that an action lies for publishing these words of a woman, *She has had a bastard*.

Salk. 694. 696. 1 Roll. Abr. 58. But this case has been denied to be law; and it has been holden, that no action lies for publishing these words, except it be averred that the bastard has been chargeable to a parish; for, unless it have been so the mother of a bastard is not liable to imprisonment under the 18 Eliz. c. 3.

Cro. Car. 436. Salter v. Brown. 1 Roll. Abr. 57. No action lies for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He is the reputed father of a bastard*, except it be averred, that the bastard has been chargeable to a parish: for, unless it have been so, the reputed father of a bastard is not liable to punishment under the 18 Eliz. c. 3.

1 Roll. Abr. 56. Hassell v. Cooper. Comb. 138. An action does not in the general lie for calling a woman *whore*, this being only a spiritual defamation: but it lies in *London*, whores being by the custom of that city liable to be carted. (a)

[(a) It seems that this custom has never been proved, so as to maintain an action in *Westminster Hall*: in the City court the action is maintained, because they take notice of their own customs without proof. Dougl. 380. 4 Burr. 2052.]

Lutw. 1042. Houlton v. Miller. It has been holden, that no word tantamount to the word *whore* is within the custom of the city of *London*; and consequently, that no action lies except the word *whore* be made use of.

Stra. 555. Cook v. Wingfield. But this case is not now law; it having been since holden, that an action lies in *London* for calling a woman *strumpet*.

Stra. 471. Vicars v. Worth. Ibid. 545. It hath been holden likewise, that in *London* it is actionable to call a woman's husband *cuckold*; for that, as this is tantamount to the calling of her *whore*, it is within the custom of that city.

Cro. Car. 229. Hollingshead's case. Ibid. 261. It is not actionable to call a woman a *bawd*; this being only a spiritual defamation.

1 Roll. Abr. 44. Turnam v. Thorn. Cro. Car. 229. 261. But it is actionable to charge any person with keeping a *bawdy-house*; because keeping a *bawdy-house* is an offence punishable at the common law.

An action lies for publishing these words of a brewer, *His beer is unwholesome*; for a brewer that sells unwholesome beer is punishable; and it shall be intended to mean the beer which he sells.

1 Roll. Abr. 62. Lee v. Stradwick.

It is actionable to charge a person with having been guilty of a crime, of which he has upon a trial been acquitted.

Owen, 150. Cuddington v. Wilkins.

An action lies for charging a man with having been guilty of a crime, of which he has been convicted and afterwards pardoned; for the pardon takes away the guilt as well as the punishment.

Hob. 81. Cuddington v. Wilkins.

It has been holden, that no action lies for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He is a regrator*; because the offence of regrating does not render a person liable to the loss of life or limb.

2 Show. 32. Scoble v. Lee. ||This reason is unsound:

Regrating still appears to remain an offence at common law; but the statutes against it are repealed by 12 G. 3. c. 71. See 1 Hawk. P. C. 648. (8th ed.)||

It has likewise been holden, that an action does not lie for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He has stolen my Lord Shaftesbury's deer*; [for though imprisonment be the punishment for this offence, yet *per Holt C. J.* it is not a scandalous punishment. A man may be fined and imprisoned in trespass. There must not only be imprisonment, but an infamous punishment.]

Salk. 696. Turner v. Ogden. Hil. 3 Ann. [I think, says my Lord C. J. De Grey, *Holt* in this

case carries it too far, as to precision; for it is laid down in Finch's Law, 185. if a man maliciously utters any false slander to the endangering one in law, as to say, *He hath reported that money is fallen; for he shall be punished for such a report, if it be false.* Here is the case of a crime, and the punishment not infamous; and yet Finch seems to say an action lies for these words. 3 Wils. 186.] ||And the words in the text would clearly be actionable at this day, since the offence is now made a felony by statute; *vide* 4 Hawk. 190. (8th ed.) 2 Russ. on Cri. 187., and 7 & 8 Geo. 4. c. 29. § 26.; and it is now established, that if the words impute a charge which may subject the party to an indictment for any felony or misdemeanor, they are actionable. 3 Bos. & Pul. 374. 6 Term R. 694.||

The first of these cases is not law, or at least not in the latitude there laid down; for by the 5 Ed. 6. c. 14. (a) a regrator is liable to be set in the pillory for the third offence; and it is contrary to the tenor of many cases of equally good authority with this, to say, that only words importing the charge of a crime which may be punished with the loss of life or limb are actionable.

||(a) This is repealed by 12 Geo. 3. c. 71., but it seems an offence at common law.||

And the latter case does not seem to be law; for by a statute many years antecedent thereto it is ordained, that a person guilty of stealing deer shall, in default of paying the penalty of 30*l.*, be set in the pillory.

3 W. & M. c. 10.; ||*vide supra*, note.||

But taking the punishment for stealing deer to have been, at the time this case was determined, only imprisonment, the case does not appear to be law; inasmuch as it does not coincide with the principle on which actions for words in themselves actionable are founded; which is, that words, which imply a damage, are in themselves actionable; and, surely, to charge a person with having been guilty of an offence for which he may be imprisoned, does imply a damage for which he ought have satisfaction.

||See 3 Bos. & Pull. 374. 6 Term R. 694.||

The doctrine of this case is moreover contrary to what is laid down

down in the three following cases, and in many others which might be mentioned.

Freem. 46. In one of these it is laid down, that an action lies for any words which import the charge of a crime for which the person charged may be indicted.

Salk. 694. 696. In another it is laid down, that an action lies, for charging a woman with being the mother of a bastard, in case the bastard has been chargeable to a parish; because she is liable to suffer imprisonment under the 18 Eliz. c. 3.

2 Ventr. 266. In the other it is laid down, that an action lies for any words, by reason of which the person of whom they are published may be imprisoned.

4 Rep. 15. No action lies for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He is a rogue (a), a villain, or a varlet*; for these, and words of the like kind, are to be considered as words of heat.

Stanhope v. Blith. Stra. 504. ||(a) In 2 Wils. R. 87. *Willes* C. J. said, if it were now *res integra*, he should hold that calling a man a rogue, or a woman a whore, in public company, was actionable.||

1 Roll. Abr. 43. But an action lies for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He is a rogue of record*; for a person cannot be a rogue of record, unless he stand convicted upon record.

Cro. Jac. 427. No action lies for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He is a cozening knave*.

Brunkard v. Segar. So, none lies for publishing these words, *He is a scurvy fellow*.

1 Roll. Abr. 43. Fisher v. Atkinson. ||So also, no action lies for saying, "You are a swindler;" for when a man is said to be swindled, it only means tricked or outwitted.

Savile v. Jardine, 2 H. Black. 531.; *sed vide* 3 Camp. 461. But to say of one who carries on the business of a corn vender, "You are a rogue and a swindling rascal: you delivered me 100 bushels of oats worse by 6d. a bushel than I bargained for," is actionable, without proof of special damage.

Thomas v. Jackson, 3 Bing. 104. No action lies for saying of a merchant, "He has brought a forged bill of lading for half the cargo already" (meaning the lading of a particular ship); for these words do not necessarily impute to the plaintiff a knowledge of the forgery, without which his act was not criminal.||

Feise v. Linder, 3 Bos. & Pul. 372.

## 2. Words which import the Charge of having a contagious Distemper.

Man being formed for society, and standing in almost constant need of the advice, comfort, and assistance of his fellow-creatures, it is highly reasonable that any words, which import the charge of having a contagious distemper, should be in themselves actionable; because all prudent persons will avoid the company of a person having such distemper.

It makes no difference, whether the distemper be owing to the visitation of *God*, to accident, or to the indiscretion of the party therewith

therewith afflicted; for, in every one of the cases, the being avoided, from whence the damage arises, is the consequence.

An action lies for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He is a leper.* Cro. Jac. 144.  
Taylor v.

Perkins. 1 Roll. Abr. 44.

So, for publishing these words, *He has the great pox.*

1 Roll. Abr.

45. Milner v. Reeve.

So, for calling a woman, *Pockey whore.*

12 Mod. 248.

Whitfield v. Powell.

[But charging another with *having had* a contagious disorder is not actionable; for, unless the words impute a continuance of the disorder at the time of speaking them, the gist of the action fails; for such a charge cannot produce the effect which makes it the subject of an action, namely, exclusion from society. To make such words actionable some special damage must be alleged in consequence of them.]

Carslake v.

Mapledoram,

2 Term R.

475. Taylor

v. Hall, 2 Stra.

1589.

### 3. *Words which are disgraceful to a Person in an Office.*

As any words published of a person, who is in the enjoyment of an office of honour, profit, or trust, which import a charge of unfitness to discharge the duty of the office, must be prejudicial to that person; such words are in themselves actionable.

If a person be in an office of profit, words which import a charge of inability are as well actionable as those which imply a want of integrity. But if the office be an office of honour no action lies, unless the import of the words be a charge of want of integrity; for, although a person cannot help his want of ability, he may his want of integrity. Salk. 695.  
How v  
Prynn. 16698.  
1 Roll. Abr.  
65.

Wherever words in themselves not actionable become so by being published of a person in an office, it must appear from the words themselves, or from the pleadings, that they were published concerning him as an officer; for the ground of such words being actionable, is the prejudice to a person in his office. Cro. Jac. 557.  
Fleetwood v.  
Curl. Hetl.  
167. 1 Lev.  
280. Ld.  
Raym. 1360.

1 Stra. 618. 2 Stra. 1168.

#### 1. *To a Person in a judicial Office.*

An action lies for publishing these words of a Lord Chief Baron, *My Lord Chief Baron cannot hear of one ear.* Hetl. 167.  
Alleston v.  
Moor.

An action lies for publishing these words of a justice of the peace, *He is a common barreter.* Hob. 140.  
Thornton v.  
Jobson, 1 Roll.  
Abr. 59.

So, for publishing these words, *He is a corrupt man.* 1 Roll. Abr. 57.  
Bishop of Coventry v. Wortly.

So, for publishing these words, *He is a forsworn justice.* 1 Lev. 280.  
Carne v. Osgood.

So, for publishing these words, *He is a false justice.* Cro. Eliz. 358.  
Wright v. Moorhouse.

So,

Cro. Car. 225. So, for publishing these words, *He is but a half-eared justice,*  
 Masham v. Bridge. *he will hear but one side.*

Cro. Car. 14. So, for publishing these words, *I have often been with him for*  
 Isham v. York. *justice, but never could get any at his hand but injustice.*

Cro. Jac. 240. So, for publishing these words, *He did for malice and spleen*  
 Beaumont v. Hastings. *many times wrest the law, and pervert justice to serve his own turn.*

1 Roll. Abr. 48. So, for publishing these words, *He is a debauched man, and*  
 Hammond v. Kingsmill. *not fit to be a justice of peace.*

4 Rep. 16. So, for publishing these words, *He covereth and hideth felonies,*  
 Stuckley v. Bulhead. *and is not worthy to be a justice of peace.*

8 Mod. 270. So, for publishing these words, *He is a rogue, a rascal, a*  
 Aston v. villain, and a liar.  
 Blgrave, Ld. Raym. 1369.

Salk. 695. But no action lies for publishing these words of a justice of  
 How v. Prinn. peace, *He is an ass, and a beetle-headed justice*; because these  
 [See 5 Wils. words import only want of ability.  
 186.]

Cro. Eliz. 306. No action lies for publishing these words of a justice of peace,  
 Hilliard v. *He is a bloodsucker*; for it cannot be intended, what blood he  
 Constable. sucked.

1 Lev. 280. If the actionable words published of a justice of peace, appear  
 Carne v. to have been published concerning his office of a justice of the  
 Osgood. peace, it is not necessary to allege, that at the time of publishing  
 the words there was a *colloquium* concerning his office.

Stra. 420. Wherever words, for publishing of which an action would lie,  
 1158. Comb. are spoken to a justice of peace, when he is in the execution of  
 46. 65, 66. the office of justice of the peace, the speaker may be proceeded  
 against by indictment or information.

Cro. Eliz. 305. In an action brought by *J.S.*, who had pronounced a sentence  
 Caesar v. as judge of a court of admiralty, for publishing these words, *The*  
 Curseny. *said sentence was given corruptly*, it was holden, that the action  
 lay; although it was not averred, that the sentence was given  
 corruptly by *J.S.*; and by the court—It must be intended, that  
 the words were published of *J.S.* who gave the sentence.

## 2. To a Person in an Office of Trust.

Hob. 140. An action lies for publishing these words of a person in a  
 Thornton v. public office, *He is a common barreter.*  
 Jobson, 1 Roll. Abr. 59.

Cro. Jac. 65. So, for publishing these words of a commissioner for examin-  
 Moor v. ing witnesses in a cause in the Court of Chancery, *He is a corrupt*  
 Foster. *man.*

1 Roll. Abr. 56. So, for publishing these words of such commissioner, *He hath*  
 Moor v. *taken bribes to favour one of the parties.*

1 Roll. Abr. 57. So, for publishing these words of such commissioner, *He hath*  
 Parker v. *altered the depositions that were taken.*  
 Large.



If these words are published of a churchwarden, *He hath cheated the parish*, an action lies; for the words import a misbehaviour in an office of trust.

1 Roll. Abr. 58.  
Strode v.  
Holmes,  
Cro. Eliz. 558.

If these words are published of the steward of a court, *He hath wronged me in his Court, and hath not performed his office according to law*, an action lies; a charge of great misbehaviour in an office of trust being thereby imported.

1 Roll. Abr. 56.  
Fowell v.  
Cowe.

If these words are published of a bailiff, or of any servant who is to account for money received, *He is a cozening knave to the person who employs and confides in him*, an action lies; for the words amount to a slander in an office of trust.

Cro. Car. 480.  
Seaman v.  
Bigge.

[But these words spoken of a member of parliament, *As to instructing our members to obtain redress, I am totally against that plan; for, as to instructing Mr. Onslow, we might as well instruct the winds; and should he even promise his assistance, I should not expect him to give it us*, were holden not to be actionable.]

Onslow v.  
Home,  
3 Wils. 177.  
2 Bl. Rep. 753.  
S. C.

#### 4. *Words which are disgraceful to a Person of a Profession or Trade.*

Words in themselves not actionable become so, whenever any person is thereby disgraced in his profession or trade; for although it may be difficult to prove the special damage received from them, nothing is more clear than that such words have a direct and certain tendency to injure the person of whom they are published.

But in all actions for words of this kind, it must appear from the words themselves, or from the pleadings, that at the time of publishing the words there was a *colloquium* concerning the profession or trade of the person of whom they were published.

2 Saund. 307.  
Stra. 696.  
1169. Cro. Jac.  
557. Salk. 694.

##### 1. To a Clergyman.

An action lies for publishing these words of a clergyman, *He is a drunkard*; drunkenness being an offence for which a clergyman is liable to be deprived of his preferment.

All. 65. Dodd  
v. Robinson.

So, for publishing these words, *He preacheth nothing but lies and malice in the pulpit*.

3 Lev. 17.  
Cranden v.  
1 Roll. Abr. 58.

So, for publishing these words, *He is a rogue and a dog, and will never be good till he is three feet under ground; I had rather my son should make hay on a Sunday than go to hear him preach*.

Comb. 255.  
Pocock v.  
Nash.

So, for publishing these words, *He is an old rogue, and a contemptible fellow, and hated and despised by every body*.

Stra. 946.  
Musgrave v.  
Bovey.

##### 2. To a Physician or a Surgeon.

If a barrister bring an action for the publication of words, which are disgraceful to him in his profession, it must be averred that, at the time of publishing the words, he was a practising lawyer;

2 Ventr. 28.  
King v. Lake.  
[Qu. Whether

any action will properly lie for words spoken by a lawyer; for, unless he were at that time a practising lawyer, he could not be injured by the words.

of physicians and barristers, their fees being merely honorary, and not demandable in a court of law.] ¶ There seems little ground for this query: actions by physicians are not unfrequently brought, and were formerly brought by barristers, and the objection never appears to have been taken. See 8 Term R. 303. 1 New R. 208. 3 Wils. 59.; and though barristers and physicians cannot sue for their fees, yet in practice they are usually paid beforehand; and the courts could hardly refuse to consider these as *profitable* employments, in respect of which a party may be injured by slanderous words.¶

There has been, perhaps, no determination upon the point; but it seems equally necessary, that, if a physician bring an action for the publication of words, which are disgraceful to him in his profession, he should aver that, at the time of publishing the words, he was a practising physician.

¶ There can be no doubt that, where the words only apply to the plaintiff's professional character, it is necessary for him to aver and prove that he was a *practising physician* at the time of the uttering.

And if the words themselves deny the plaintiff's legal qualification to practise (as his having a regular diploma in the case of a physician), it will be necessary for the plaintiff to prove his legal qualification as well as his practising; and it seems doubtful whether this proof is not necessary in all cases, except where the slanderous words admit and recognize the plaintiff's professional qualification. In this case the proof of such qualification is unnecessary.

Moises v.  
Thornton,  
8 Term R. 303.  
Pickford v.  
Gutch, *Id.*  
305-n.  
Smith v.  
Taylor,  
1 New R. 196.  
Berryman v.  
Wise, 4 Term R. 366.

Moises v. Thornton, *ubi supra*; where see as to the evidence requisite.

If the plaintiff aver in his declaration, that he has duly taken the degree of doctor of physic, the allegation must be strictly proved.¶

1 Roll. Abr. 54.  
Cawdry v.  
Chickly, Cro.  
Car. 270.

An action lies for publishing these words of a doctor of physic, *He is no scholar*, without averring that, at the time of publishing the words, there was a *colloquium* concerning his profession; because no man can be a good physician unless he be a scholar.

1 Roll. Abr. 54.  
Goddart v.  
Haselfoot.

So, for publishing these words, *He is an empiric and mountebank*.

1 Roll. Abr. 54.  
Allen v. Eaton.

So, for publishing these words, *He is a quacksalver*.

Cro. Eliz. 620.  
Poe v. Moun-  
ford, M.  
40 Eliz.

It has been holden, that no action lies for publishing these words of a physician, *He hath killed a patient with physic*, unless it be added, that he did it knowingly and willingly; for, as a physician may mistake a case, and undesignedly give improper medicines, these words are no disgrace to him in his profession.

This determination was contrary to the opinion of *Clinch J.*, and the reason upon which it is founded is not apparent. It is certainly a disgrace to a physician in his profession, to have it believed that a patient died by taking improper medicines prescribed by him; and, by comparing this case with some later cases, it seems clear that words which imply ignorance in the art a person professes are actionable.

It is laid down in one case, that an action lies as well for publishing words which import a want of knowledge in a person of a profession, as for words which import a want of fidelity. [For imputation of ignorance to one in a profession, I think an action will certainly lie. C. J. 5 Wils. 186.]

In another case it is laid down, that an action lies for publishing these words of a surgeon who had *J. S.* under his care, *He killed J. S.*, although it be not averred that he did it knowingly or voluntarily.

And in another case it is laid down, that an action lies for publishing these words of an apothecary, *He killed a patient with his physic.*

No action lies for publishing these words of a surgeon, *He poisoned the wound of J. S.*, for it might be proper in order to cure the wound to do this.

But if these words are published of a surgeon, *He poisoned the wound of his patient for gain of money*, an action lies.

### 3. To a Barrister or an Attorney at Law.

If a barrister bring an action for the publication of words, which are a disgrace to him in his profession, he must aver, that at the time of publishing the words he was a practising lawyer; for if he were not at that time a practising lawyer, he could not be injured by the words.

A barrister, who brings such action, must also aver that at the time of publishing the words he was *homo conciliaris et eruditus in lege*; it not being sufficient to aver that he was *homo eruditus in lege*.

An action lies for publishing these words of a barrister, *He has deceived his client, and revealed the secrets of his cause.*

So, for publishing these words, *He will give you vexatious counsel, and then milk your purse and fill his own pocket.*

So, for publishing these words, *He is no lawyer, he cannot make a lease; they are fools that go to him for law.*

So, for publishing these words, *He is a dunce, and will get nothing by his profession.*

An action lies for publishing these words of an attorney at law, *He cannot read a declaration.*

So, for publishing these words, *He has no more law than Mr. C.'s bull, or no more law than a goose.*

[So, for these words, *What, does he pretend to be a lawyer? He is no more a lawyer than the devil.*]

So, for publishing these words, *He will overthrow his client's cause.*

So, for publishing these words, *He is well known to be a corrupt man, and to deal corruptly.*

Win. 40.  
Auditor Curl's case, M. 20 Jac.  
[For imputation of ignorance to one in a profession, I think an action will certainly lie. C. J. 5 Wils. 186.]

Hetl. 69.  
Watson v. Vanderlash, Mich. 5 Car.

11 Mod. 221.  
Tutler v. Alwin, Pasch. & Ann.

Hetl. 175.  
Suegoe's case,

1 And. 268.  
Ca. 277.

2 Ventr. 28.  
King v. Lake, Styles, 251.

Poph. 207.  
Cary's case,

Co. Entr. 22.  
Snag v. Gray, 1 Roll. Abr. 57.

2 Ventr. 28.  
King v. Lake.

1 Roll. Abr. 54.  
Banks v. Allen.

Cro. Car. 382.  
Peard v. Johns, 1 Roll. Abr. 55.

1 Lev. 297.  
Powell v. Jones.

Sid. 327.  
Baker v. Morfue.

Day v. Buller, 3 Wils. 59.

Cro. Eliz. 589.  
Martyn v. Burling.

4 Rep. 16.  
Byrchley's case.

So,

Hetl. 167. So, for publishing these words, *He is a cheat.*  
Allston v. Moor. 1 Roll. Abr. 55.

1 Roll. Abr. So, for publishing these words, *He is a rogue.*  
52. Shaw v. Wakeman.

Cro. Eliz. 171. So, for publishing these words, *He is a common barretor.*  
Proud v. Hawes. Hob. 140.

1 Roll. Abr. 52. So, for publishing these words, *He is a knave.*  
Nicholls v. Webb. 1 Freem. 277.

1 Roll. Abr. So, for publishing these words, *He is an extortioner, and on*  
55. Stanley *told me he cozened him of ten pounds in a bill of costs; it being*  
v. Boswell. *contrary to the oath of an attorney to be guilty of mal-practice.*

1 Roll. Abr. So, for publishing these words, *He stirreth up suits, and once*  
54. Smith v. *promised me, that if he did not recover in a cause for me, he*  
Andrews, *would take no charges of me; because stirring up suits is bar-*  
Hob. 117. *retry, and undertaking a suit no purchase no pay is maintenance.*

Stra. 1138. So, for publishing these words, *He is a rogue for taking your*  
Hardwick v. *money, and has done nothing for it, he is no attorney at law, and*  
Chandler. *dares not appear before a judge; what signifies going to him, he*  
*is only an attorney's clerk and a rogue, he is no attorney.*

Hob. 117. So, for publishing these words, *He is a common maintainer of*  
Boxe v. Bar- *suits, and a champertor (a), and I will have him thrown over the bar*  
naby. 1 Roll. *next term.*  
Abr. 55.

||(a) The judgment was founded only on the word "champertor."||

Win. 40. It has been holden, that an action does not lie for publishing  
Auditor Curl's these words of an attorney, *He made false writings; because*  
case. *Ib.* 90. *these words, it not being the business of an attorney at law to*  
*make writings, are no disgrace to him in his profession.*

But it is probable, that an action would at this day lie, for publishing such words of an attorney; for, although it may not have been so heretofore, it is at this day usual for attorneys at law to make writings.

#### 4. To a Person professing an Art.

Cro. Car. 211. An action lies for publishing these words of a midwife, *Many*  
Hower's case. *have perished for her want of skill.*

Hetl. 71. A. said to B., who intended to send his son to be under the  
Watson v. care of C., a schoolmaster, *Put not your son to him, for he will come*  
Vanderlash. *away as great a dunce as he went.* It was holden, that the words  
were actionable.

Cro. Jac. 504. If these words are published of a land-surveyor, *He is a cheat-*  
Blunden v. *ing knave,* an action lies; for, as land-surveying is an art  
Eustace. *wherein skill is required, these words touch a land-surveyor in*  
*his profession, and means of getting his living.*

#### 5. To a Tradesman.

Salk. 694. It is in the general true, that an action does not lie for pub-  
Savage v. Ro- *lishing words, not in themselves actionable, of a tradesman; un-*  
bery. 2 Saund. *less it be averred that at the time of publishing the words there*  
307. Latch. *was a colloquium concerning his trade.*

114. 1 Lev. 115. 250. 2 Lev. 62. Stra. 696. 1169. Ld. Raym. 1417.

But,

But, if it appear from the words published of a tradesman, that they were published concerning his trade, it is not necessary to aver, that at the time of publishing them there was a *colloquium* concerning his trade.

1 Lev. 115.  
250. 2 Lev. 62.  
5 Mod. 598.  
Stra. 696. Ld  
Raym. 1417.

If these words are published of a tradesman, *Have a care of him, do not deal with him, he is a cheat, he has cheated all the farmers at E., and now he is come to cheat at F.*, an action lies, although it be not averred, that at the time of publishing them there was a *colloquium* concerning his trade; it being apparent, from the words, that they were published concerning his trade.

2 Lev. 62.  
Reeve v.  
Holgate.

So, for publishing these words of a tradesman, *He is a sorry pitiful fellow, and a rogue; he compounded his debts at six shillings in the pound*; although it be not averred, that, at the time of publishing them, there was a *colloquium* concerning his trade; for these words, published of a tradesman, must greatly lessen his credit, and be very prejudicial to him.

Ld. Raym.  
1480. Stanton  
v. Smith.

In an action upon the case for publishing a libel, the plaintiff declared, that he was a gunsmith, and that, it having been inserted in the *Craftsman*, that he had the honour to present the Prince of Wales with a gun two feet six inches long, which would shoot as far as one a foot longer, and to kiss his Royal Highness's hand, upon being appointed his gunsmith, the defendant, with intent to scandalize him in his trade, published an advertisement in these words, "Whereas there was an account in the *Craftsman* of John Harman, gunsmith, making guns two feet six inches long to exceed any made by others of a foot longer (with whom it is supposed he is in fee), this is to advise all gentlemen to be cautious, the said gunsmith not daring to engage with any artist in town, nor ever did make such an experiment (except out of a leather gun), as any gentlemen may be satisfied of at the *Cross Guns* in *Long Acre*." It was holden, that an action lay for this advertisement.

Stra. 898.  
Harman v.  
Delany.  
[Fitzg. 121.  
253. S. C.  
1 Barnard.  
B. R. 289.  
438. S. C.]

If an action be brought, for publishing words of a tradesman, concerning his trade, it must be averred, that at the time of publishing them he was in trade; for, if he were not at that time in trade, his credit could not be hurt by the words.

Cro. Car. 282.  
Collis v.  
Malin.

In an action for publishing words of a tradesman, upon the first day of *May*, it was averred, that for five years preceding the first day of *May*, the plaintiff had exercised the trade of a draper. It was objected, that it ought to have been averred, that he did exercise the trade on the day the words were published: but by the court — It is well enough, for it shall be intended that he did.

Cro. Jac. 222.  
Tuthill v.  
Milton.

It was holden, that an action lies for publishing these words of a limeburner, *He is a cheating knave*; and by the court — If slanderous words are published concerning the trade of a tradesman, it is not material of how low a kind the trade is.

1 Lev. 115.  
Terry v.  
Hooper.

An action lies for publishing these words of any person who seeks his living by buying and selling, *He is a bankrupt knave, and not worth three halfpence*.

Cro. Jac. 285.  
Squire v.  
Johns.

An action lies for publishing these words of a shoemaker, *He*

Cro. Car. 31.

Crumpe v.  
Barne.

is a bankrupt; for, as the gain of a shoemaker does not arise from manual labour only, but great part thereof from buying leather and selling it again, when manufactured into shoes, he may be a bankrupt.

Whittington  
v. Gladwin,  
5 Barn. & C.  
180.; and see  
Sir Thos.  
Raym. 251.

|| But it matters not whether the tradesman be subject to the bankrupt laws or not; therefore words imputing insolvency to an innkeeper were held actionable, although he was not subject to be a bankrupt.||

Sid. 299. Em-  
merson's case.

If a person bring an action for the publication of these words of him, *He is a bankrupt*, he must aver, that he seeks his living by buying and selling; for it is not sufficient to aver, that he gets divers gains by buying and selling.

Ld. Raym.  
1480. Stanton  
v. Smith.

An action lies for publishing these words of a tradesman, *He is a sorry pitiful fellow, and a rogue, and compounded his debts at five shillings in the pound.*

Carth. 350.  
Cook v.  
Tucker.

An action lies for publishing these words of a tradesman, *He is a pitiful fellow, and not able to pay his debts.*

1 Roll. Abr.  
59. Porte v.  
Cook.

So, for publishing these words, *He takes goods of his customers, and pawns them, and is not a man to be trusted.*

1 Roll. Abr.  
60. Smith v.  
Rookes.

So, for publishing these words, *He is not able to pay sixpence in the pound to his creditors of their debts.*

1 Roll. Abr.  
63. Fairbank  
v. Mason.

An action lies for publishing these words of a leatherseller, *He hath cozened you: he sold you lamb-skins for shamois-skin: do not go to him, for he will cozen you*, the words being a charge of a fraud in the course of trade.

1 Roll. Abr.  
62. Peck's  
case.

An action lies for publishing these words of a goldsmith, *He is a cozening knave, he sold a copper chain for a gold one.*

Ld. Raym.  
1417. Lud-  
well v. Hole.

An action lies for publishing these words of a tradesman, *He is a cheating old rogue, and has cheated the fatherless and the widow.*

1 Roll. Abr.  
62. Bray v.  
Haynes.

An action does not lie for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He cozened J. N. in the sale of barley*, unless it be averred, that *J. S.* did seek his living by buying and selling barley; for, if he did not, he could not be injured by the words.

Thomas v.  
Jackson,  
3 Bing. 104.;  
sed vide Feise  
v. Linder,  
3 Bos. & Pul. 372.

|| To say of one who carries on the business of a corn-vender, "You are a rogue and a swindling rascal; you delivered me one hundred bushels of oats worse by 6d. a bushel than I bargained for," is actionable without any special damage.||

5 Roll. Abr.  
15. Ticknell  
v. Snelling.

If these words are published of a blacksmith, *He cozened J. S. in a tire of wheels*, an action does not lie; for it might be in the price; and it may be said of every tradesman, who has sold a thing for more than it is worth, that *he cozened in the price of that thing.*

2 Stra. 797.  
Lancaster v.  
French.

An action does not lie for publishing these words of a carpenter, *He has charged J. S. for forty days' work, and received the money for the work, that might have been done in ten days, and he is a rogue for his pains.*

|| It

|| It must sufficiently appear on the declaration, that the trade in which the plaintiff complains of being slandered is a lawful trade. Therefore, where the plaintiff stated that he was a jobber or dealer in the funds, and as such had been accustomed lawfully to contract, and that the defendant said of the plaintiff *as such jobber or dealer*, "He is a lame duck," (meaning that the plaintiff had not fulfilled his contracts in respect of the said stocks or funds,) the declaration was holden bad; since it did not sufficiently appear, either that the words were spoken of lawful contracts, or that the plaintiff was a lawful jobber or dealer; and a man may act as a jobber and dealer in the funds either in a lawful or an unlawful way.

Morris v. Langdale,  
2 Bos. & Pul.  
284.

If the declaration allege that plaintiff carried on two trades, and that the defendant, intending to injure him in his trades, spoke the words of and concerning him in *one* of his trades, it will be sufficient to prove that the plaintiff carried on that one trade, provided the words proved apply to him in that trade.

Figgins v. Cogswell,  
3 Maule & S.  
369.; and see  
Hall v. Smith,  
1 Maule & S.  
287.

If defamatory words be spoken of two partners respecting their trade they may maintain a joint action.||

Cooke v. Batchellor,  
3 Bos. & Pul.  
150.

(C) Some Words which become actionable by reason of the Damage received from them : || And herein of Slander of Title.||

**I**F *J. S.* have received a temporal damage, from the publication of these words of him, *He is a bastard*, an action lies; although the words, being only a spiritual defamation, are not in themselves actionable.

4 Rep. 17.  
Anne Davis's  
case.

In an action upon the case the plaintiff declared, that he was heir apparent to his father, who was seised in fee of land of the value of forty pounds a year; that it was the intention of his father to suffer this land to descend upon him: and that the defendant, with an intent to cause the disinheritance of the plaintiff, published these words of him, *He is a bastard*; by reason whereof the plaintiff's father had signified a design of disinheriting him. It was holden, that the action lay on account of the temporal damage.

1 Roll. Abr.  
38. Humphries v. Strutfield.

In an action upon the case the plaintiff declared, that land was settled upon his grandfather and the heirs of his body; that his father left divers sons, of which he is the youngest; that his elder brothers are living; that *J. S.* being about to purchase the land, did offer him a sum of money to join in a conveyance thereof; and that the defendant published these words of him, *He is a bastard*: by reason whereof, *J. S.* did now refuse to give him the money, for joining in a conveyance of the land, which he had before offered. Judgment being given for the plaintiff, a writ of error was brought in the Exchequer Chamber; in which it was assigned for error, that, as the plaintiff had not at the time of publishing the words any title to the land, the action does

Cro. Jac. 215.  
Vaughan v. Ellis.

not lie. The judgment was affirmed; and by the court — Although the plaintiff had not at the time of publishing the words any title to the land, he is in possibility inheritable thereto. It does moreover appear, that by reason of the publication of the words, *J. S.* does now refuse to give the money to the plaintiff, for joining in a conveyance of the land, which he did before offer; and consequently the plaintiff has sustained a present damage.

4 Rep. 18.  
Gerrard v.  
Mary Dickenson.

In an action upon the case the plaintiff declared, that he was seised of the manor of *A.*, which was purchased by him in fee of *George Lord Audley*, that he was in treaty with *J. S.* for a lease of the manor at the rent of a hundred pounds a year; and that the defendant, knowing of the treaty, published these words, *I have a lease of the manor of A. for ninety years*, and did moreover publish a lease for ninety years, supposed to be made by the grandfather of *George Lord Audley* to *Edward Dickinson*, the defendant's late husband; which he affirmed to be a good lease, and offered to sell as such; whereas the truth is that the lease was counterfeited by her husband, and that she knew the lease to be a counterfeit lease: by reason of which words, and the publication of the lease, *J. S.* did not proceed in the treaty for a lease. The defendant by her plea traversed, that she knew the lease to be a counterfeit lease. Upon a demurrer to this plea, it was holden, that, as the defendant's knowledge of the lease being a counterfeit lease is not traversable, it must be intended, that she knew the lease to be a counterfeit lease. It was moreover holden, that the action lay; because the treaty with *J. S.* for a lease was broken off by the defendant's words, and by her publication of the lease, as a good lease, which she knew to be a counterfeit lease.

2 Leon. 111.  
Williams v.  
Linford.

In an action upon the case, the plaintiff declared that he was in treaty with *J. S.* for his manor of *D.*, and that during the treaty the defendant spoke these words to *J. S.*, *Williams is worth nothing, and do you think the manor of D. is his? it is but a compact between his brother Thomas and him:* by reason whereof *J. S.* was deterred from proceeding in the intended purchase. A question arising, Whether, as the words were not spoken to *J. S.*, the action did lie? It was holden that it did; and by the court — If the title of a person to land be so slandered by words spoken, that he cannot make sale thereof, it is not material, whether words were spoken to the party who was about to purchase the land, or to a stranger.

4 Rep. 18.  
Gerrard v.  
Mary Dickenson.  
||Smith v.  
Spooner,  
3 Taunt. 246.  
Com. Dig. Ac-  
tion, Case De-  
famation, C.2. ||  
Cro. Jac. 165.  
Earl of North-

An action does not lie for the publication of words, whereby the right of a person to land is denied; although the sale of the land be thereby prevented; in case the speaker did, at the time of publishing the words, say, that he had himself a right to the land, notwithstanding the speaker had not in truth any right thereto; for if an action did in such case lie, no person could lay claim to land, or commence a suit for the recovery thereof, without being liable to an action.

But if, during a treaty for the sale of land by *J. S.*, words denying the right of *J. S.* to the land are published by *J. N.*, whereby



whereby the sale is prevented, an action lies, notwithstanding *J. N.* did, at the time of publishing the words, say, that *A. B.* had a right to the land; for, although it were lawful for *J. N.* to say, that he had himself a right to the land, it was not lawful for him to say, that *A. B.* had a right thereto.

¶ However if a party attend *bonâ fide* at a sale, as the agent and by the directions of another having title or interest in the premises, and assert facts destructive of the plaintiff's title, no action lies against him, even although he go somewhat beyond the instructions of his employer in what he states.

If the person uttering or writing the slander of title be a mere stranger, *qui immiscet se rei alienæ*, malice will generally be inferred against him; but every person is not to be considered a stranger who has not an actual vested interest at the time of denying the plaintiff's title. Thus, where the imputation on the title was the asserted insanity of the vendor from whom the plaintiff purchased, at the time of executing the conveyance, and the defendant was the husband of the sister of such vendor, and his wife was heir at law of her brother, in case of his dying without issue, it was held that the defendant had an interest sufficient to preclude his being considered as a mere stranger to the title; and the question for the jury's consideration was decided to be, not whether the defendant had drawn a rational and just conclusion of the vendor's insanity from the facts of his conduct, but whether, under all the circumstances, he acted *bonâ fide*, and was really persuaded he was insane when he made the communication, or whether he had made it maliciously, and merely to slander the title.

The defendant, in justifying slander of title, must clearly shew himself not to be a stranger to the matter. Therefore, where the plaintiff declared for slandering his title to the ore of certain mines (which he was about to sell), by the defendant's publishing an advertisement, stating that the adventurers of the mines thought it their duty to caution persons against purchasing the ore, as they would be liable to be called on for the amount by the adventurers, and the defendant, in his justification, did not allege that he published the advertisement by direction of the adventurers, or that he had any title or interest himself, the plea was held bad, as the defendant shewed no authority from parties interested.

Where the defendant speaks the words, claiming title to the property in himself, he may give this defence in evidence on the general issue.¶

An action does not lie for publishing these words of a clergyman, *He is an heretic*; the words being only a spiritual defamation: but, if it be averred, that by reason of the words he lost a benefice, to which he would otherwise have been presented, an action lies for the temporal damage.

An action does not lie for publishing these words of a single woman, *She is a bursten-bellied quean, and her guts hang down to her garters*; the words not being in themselves actionable: but

umberland v. Burr.

Hargrave v. Le Breton,  
4 Burr. R. 2422.

Pitt v. Donovan,  
1 Maul. & S. 659.; and see Humber v. Ainge, Mann. Jud. tit. Libel, pl. 13.

Rowe v. Roach,  
1 Maul. & S. 304.

Smith v. Spooner,  
3 Taunt. 246.

4 Rep. 17.  
Anne Davis's case.

Lit. Rep. 193.  
Bridge v. Langford.

if it be averred, that by reason of the words she lost a marriage, an action lies.

4 Rep. 17.  
Anne Davis's  
case. [(a) For  
wherever some  
certain or prob-  
able temporal

An action does not lie for publishing words of a single woman, which amount to a charge of incontinence; the words being only a spiritual defamation: but if it be averred, that by reason of the words she lost a marriage, an action lies for tem-

poral damage. (a)  
loss or damage ariseth from the imputation of the want of chastity, it is actionable; as to say, a woman is a whore in London, where she is subject to be whipped for whoredom; or to say that she is so, where she holds an estate *dum sola et casta fuerit*. 1 Lev. 134. 3 Wils. 187.]  
||So, also, the loss of the entertainment and hospitality of her friends, who, by reason of the words, have refused to receive plaintiff at their houses, is sufficient damage to sustain the action. Moore v. Meagher, 1 Taunt. 39.]

Cro. Jac. 323.  
Matthew v.  
Cross, Latch,  
218.  
Cro. Jac. 422.

An action does not lie for publishing these words of J. S., *He is a whoremaster, for he lay with Brown's wife, and had to do with her against a chair*; the words being only a spiritual defamation: but if it be averred, that by reason of the words J. S. lost a marriage, an action lies for the temporal damage; a loss of marriage being as great a damage to a man as it is to a woman.

1 Roll. Abr. 36.  
Norman v.  
Synons.

It was found by a special verdict, that the defendant had preferred a libel in the spiritual court against the plaintiff, in which she charged him with coming often to her in the night under a pretence of being a suitor to her for marriage, and lying with her, and getting her with child; that she afterwards falsely and injuriously, at the quarter-sessions, charged him with being the father of a child begotten upon her body; and that by reason thereof all persons of good credit did, and still do, refuse to suffer any woman of their daughters or relations to be joined with him in lawful wedlock. It was holden, that, as it was not found that the plaintiff had lost a *particular marriage*, the action did not lie; the charge, that all persons of good credit refused to let him marry into their families being too general.

1 Lev. 261.  
Barnes v.  
Studd.

In an action for publishing these words of a single woman, *She was with child by J. S.*, it was averred that by reason thereof she incurred the displeasure of her parents, and was in danger of being turned out of doors. It was holden, that the action did not lie, inasmuch as the words are not in themselves actionable, and it is not averred that the plaintiff lost a marriage.

In this case, the case of *Medhurst v. Balam*, 1 Roll. Abr. 35: in which an action had been holden to lie, for publishing these words of a single woman, *She is with child, and has taken physic for it*, by reason whereof she lost her reputation and the friendship of her neighbours, was denied to be law.

Hartley v.  
Herring,  
8 Term R. 130.

||The loss of employment as preacher to a dissenting congregation at a licensed chapel, from which the plaintiff derived profit, is a sufficient temporal damage resulting from slanderous words to enable the plaintiff to sue for them; and it is sufficient in the declaration to allege, that persons frequenting the chapel had refused to permit plaintiff to preach there, and had discontinued the emoluments which they would otherwise have given him, without naming the persons, or shewing by what authority they

they excluded the plaintiff, or that the plaintiff was duly qualified as a preacher according to the stat. 10 Ann. c. 2. And see Burr. R. 2424.

So, also, the loss of a substantial pecuniary benefit, resulting from the hospitality and entertainment afforded to the plaintiff by friends, in receiving plaintiff at their houses, is a sufficient temporal damage to enable the plaintiff to maintain an action. Moore v. Meagher, 1 Taunt. 39.

If the damage sustained by reason of the slander be a mere wrongful act of a third person, or a breach of contract by such third person with the plaintiff, this is not sufficient to sustain the action; for in these cases the plaintiff's remedy is against the third party. The special damage must be the legal and natural consequence of the slander. || Vicars v. Wilcocks, 8 East, 1.; and see 2 Bos. & Pull. 284.

## (D) Certain Circumstances which are to be regarded in the Construction of Words.

### 1. *The Time when the Words were published.*

AS the same words are not at all times understood in the same sense, words which were once actionable may not now be so; and, on the other hand, an action may now lie for words for which an action would not heretofore have been.

The consequence to an agent of doing the same thing may, at least in the eye of human law, which in punishing an action considers only how far society is thereby prejudiced, at different periods of time be very different. An act of witchcraft, heretofore a capital offence, is by a late statute declared to be no offence (a); and many offences are at this day felonious which were formerly no more than trespasses. It follows, that the lying of action for the publication of words which import the charge of an offence, does in a great measure, if not altogether, depend upon the state of the law as to that offence at the time they were published. || (a) 9 Geo. 2. c. 5. ||

The sense of the words for which the action is brought, at the time they were published, is not only to be regarded in construing them; but the rule of construing those words, which did at that time prevail, is likewise to be regarded.

In ancient times, actions for words were very rare; an action of this kind being seldom brought, except the slander was great and of dangerous consequence. 4 Rep. 15. Stanhope v. Blith.

Afterwards, actions for words were brought so frequently, that the judges, in conformity to a very sensible maxim, *malitia hominum est obviandum*, made it a rule to construe the words in *mitiori sensu*.

As the mischief, notwithstanding this rule was carried very far, did continue, it was declared by a statute, "That in an action upon the case for slanderous words, if the jury do find or assess the damages under forty shillings, the plaintiff shall recover only so much costs as the damages found or assessed amount unto." 21 Jac. c. 16.

After the making of this statute, actions upon the case for words grew less frequent; for, as the judges, for some time, adhered to the rule of construing the words *in mitiori sensu*, the injured party, instead of obtaining satisfaction, was frequently put to the expense of paying his own costs.

This being perceived, such licentiousness, both in speaking and writing, prevailed, that it became necessary for the judges, in conformity to the maxim on which the contrary practice had been established, to encourage actions for words.

10 Mod. 198.

Harrison v.

Thornbo-  
rough.

||The rule  
which at one

time prevailed, that words should be understood *in mitiori sensu*, which was adopted to discourage frivolous actions for slander, has been exploded so long ago as the time of Lord *Hardwicke*; and words are now construed by courts, as they ought always to have been, in the plain and popular sense in which the rest of the world naturally understand them. 9 East, 96. Cowp. 278. 5 East, 472, 473. Ca. temp. Hardw. 839.||

Of late years, the rule has been, to construe words in that sense which is most natural and obvious; it having been found by experience, that unless men can obtain a satisfaction by law for the damage sustained from the publication of slanderous words, they will take it themselves.

### 2. *The Place where the Words were published.*

If words, which have a slanderous signification in a certain place, are published in that place, an action lies; although it would not, for publishing the same words in another place.

Cart. 214.

Annisson v.

Blofield.

If these words, *He is a daffidown-dilly*, are published of a barrister in the North of *England*, where the words *daffidown-dilly* signify *ambidexter*, an action lies.

Cro. Eliz. 250.

Coles v.

Haviland.

If these words, *He has strained a mare*, are published by *J. S.* in that part of the kingdom where the words *strained a mare* signify *carnally known a mare*, an action lies.

Hob. 126.

Anon.

If these words, *He is a healer of felons*, are published of *J. S.* in one of the western counties, wherein the words *a healer of felons* signify *a concealer of felons*, an action lies.

Hob. 126.

Slater v.

Franks.

If these words, *He is mainstern*, are published of *J. S.* in one of the northern counties, wherein the word *mainstern* signifies *perjured*, an action lies.

1 Roll. Abr.

86. pl. 1.

It is not necessary to ascertain the meaning of such *English* words as have a local signification by an averment; for it is to be presumed, that the judge, before whom the action for the words is tried, understands the meaning of such *English* words; and if he do not, it may be learnt from the witnesses.

### 3. *The Language the Words were published in.*

1 Roll. Abr. 74.

Jones v.

Dawkes.

An action does not lie for slanderous words, unless they were published in a language which was understood by some one person who heard them; for if the words were not understood by any person, no damage can be received from the publication thereof.

Cro. Eliz. 855.

Price v. Jen-

kins. *Ib.* 496.

But, if the meaning of the words were understood by one person, an action lies, although they were published in a foreign language; for the consequence is equally bad to the person to whom they relate, as if the words had been *English*.

An action lies for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He is an idoner*, the word *idoner* being a *Welsh* word, which, in *English*, means *perjured*. Hob. 126. Anon.

If slanderous words are published of *J. S.* in the *French* language, an action lies. 1 Roll. Abr. 59. Delaporte v. Cook.

It is not necessary to shew by an averment, what the meaning of words published in a foreign language is in *English* (*a*), it being the duty of the judge, before whom the action for the words is tried, to receive information as to the meaning of the words in *English*, from persons who know it. Hob. 126. Anon.

to set forth the original words, yet, it seems, the plaintiff should also translate them, and shew their application to him. *Zenobio v. Axtell*, 6 Term R. 163. [(a) *Sed quare*, for though it be indispensably necessary

#### 4. *The Occasion of publishing the Words.*

The occasion of publishing slanderous words is much to be regarded; for *sensus verborum ex causâ dicendi accipiendus est*. 4 Rep. 14. Lord Cromwell's case. ||See pa. 278.||

A barrister may, in pleading his client's cause, speak words, for which, if published on another occasion, an action would lie; for it is the duty of an advocate to say every thing he is informed of, which is material for his client, and an action would lie against him for not doing his duty: but, if an advocate speak slanderous words, which are not material to the issue, he is liable to an action. Cro. Jac. 90. Brooke v. Montague. Trin. 5 Jac.

In another report of this case, 1 Roll. Abr. 87. it is laid down, that what an advocate says for his client, in mitigation of damages, is justifiable; although it be not precisely material to the issue.

In a subsequent case it was holden, that an action does not lie for any words spoken by an advocate for his client, in mitigation of damages; although the words were not directly material to the issue: because they were spoken in his profession, and for the good of his client. Hob. 528. Hughes's case. Pasch. 18 Jac.

Another case, subsequent to both these, goes still farther. In this it is laid down, that no action lies against an advocate for speaking slanderous words in defending his client's cause; it being his duty to speak for his client, and it shall be intended that he spoke according to his instructions. Styles, 462. Wood v. Gunston, Mich. 7 Car. 2.

|| Where the words are pertinent to the matter in issue, no action lies against the advocate, although the words may be considered by the Court as too strong. || Hodgson v Scarlett, 1 Barn. & A. 232.

*Prick*, a clergyman, in preaching a sermon, recited the following story, out of *Fox's Martyrology*; namely, that one *Greenwood*, being a perjured person, and a great persecutor, had great plagues inflicted upon him, and was killed by the hand of *God*. An action being brought for these words by *Greenwood*, who was present at the sermon, it was ruled by *Wray* Ch. J., before whom the cause was tried, that, as the words had only been recited as a story, *Prick* was not guilty of publishing them maliciously; and he was found not guilty. The opinion of *Wray* Ch. J. Cro. Jac. 91. Prick's case.

Ch. J. was afterwards affirmed to be good law; and judgment was given for the defendant.

5. *The Intention in publishing the Words.*

4 Rep. 14.  
Lord Crom-  
well's case.

An action does not lie for the publication of slanderous words, if it appear, that the publisher had no intention to injure the person to whom they relate: *Quia quæ ad unum finem locuta sunt, non debent ad alium detorqueri.*

1 Lev. 82.  
Crawford v.  
Middleton.

It was holden, that an action did not lie for publishing these words, *I have heard J. S. was hanged for stealing a horse*, because it appeared that they were published out of concern, and not with an intent to slander *J. S.*

Cro. Eliz. 297.  
Livermore v.  
Martin.

If *A.* say to *B.*, *You are forsworn*, and *B.* reply, *Will you say I am perjured?* and *A.* answer, *Yes, if you will have it*, no action lies; for the explanation of the word *forsworn* is rather drawn from *A.* than spoken with design.

1 Roll. Abr. 58.  
Fenn v. Dixie.

An action does not lie for speaking these words, *I will give my mare a quarter of a peck of malt, and let her drink, and she shall piss as good beer as J. S. a brewer brews*; for it shall be intended, that the words were spoken in jest, and not with intent to injure *J. S.*

Weatherston  
v. Hawkins,  
1 Term R.  
100. See st.  
32 G. 3. c. 56.

[Nor will an action lie for a character of a servant, communicated in confidence to one who asks it from the former master or mistress.]

Rogers v.  
Clifton, 3 Bos.  
& Pul. 587.

¶ But if malice in the master is to be inferred from the circumstances, then such action will lie. Although a master be not in general bound to prove the truth of a character given by him of his servant, yet if he officiously desire a former master of the servant not to give him a character, and state some trivial misconduct of the servant in order to prevent the former master giving such character, and afterwards, on application to himself for a character, give the servant a bad character, the truth of which he is not able to prove, the jury from these circumstances may infer malice in an action brought by the servant.

Patteson v.  
Jones, 8 Barn.  
& C. 578.; and  
see Child v.  
Affleck, 9 Barn.

It does not necessarily follow that the statement of the master is malicious, because it is volunteered by him without any enquiry made by a third party.

& C. 403., and Vol. V. tit. *Libel*.

3 Term R. 61.

If the words are spoken confidentially on advice being asked upon any matter, no action lies, unless *express* malice can be shewn.

Bromage v.  
Prosser,  
4 Barn. & C.  
274.  
As to malice,  
see Starkie on  
Slander,  
chap. xiii.  
(2d ed.)

In *ordinary* actions of slander express malice need not be shewn; it is presumed from the slander itself; malice *in law* not meaning (like malice *in fact*) ill-will against an individual, but merely a *wrongful act intentionally done without lawful cause or excuse*. Where, therefore, the slander is not published under any of those circumstances which render it a privileged communication, it is never a question of fact for the jury whether it was malicious or not. When the circumstances render it a privileged communication, and there be *no* evidence of malice, there the

the plaintiff must be nonsuited; but if there be *any* evidence of express malice, then it becomes a question for the jury whether the communication were made honestly or from malice. See 1 Camp. 268. note.

If a party, whose property has been stolen, on reasonable grounds of suspicion, charge an innocent person with stealing it, he is not liable to an action for slander. Fowler v. Horner, 3 Camp. 295.

So, where defendant, a brewer, who had sold beer to the plaintiff on the guarantee of *A. B.*, and with a promise to *A. B.* to inform him of any default in plaintiff's payments, told *A. B.* that plaintiff wanted to cheat him, that he had sent back, as unretailable, beer which he had himself adulterated, that he was a rogue, rascal, &c., the defendant was held not liable in an action for slander, since under the circumstances his communication was privileged. He had a right to state to *A. B.* what he thought of plaintiff's conduct in their mutual dealings; and even if his representations were intemperate and unfounded, still, if he really believed them at the time to be true, he could not be said to have acted *maliciously*, and with *intent to defame* plaintiff. As, however, some of the defendant's expressions were unwarrantable, Lord *Ellenborough* left it to the jury to say whether they were used maliciously to degrade plaintiff, or with good faith to communicate the facts. Dunman v. Bigg, 1 Camp. 268. note.; and see *McDougall v. Claridge*, *Ibid.* 4 Esp. Ca. 191. *Fairman v. Ives*, 5 Barn. & A. 642.

If the jury find that words alleged by defendant to have been spoken by way of admonition, were not spoken maliciously, and this is recorded as a verdict for defendant, the Court will not disturb the verdict. || Wilson v. Stephenson, 2 Price, R. 282.

### (E) In what Cases Words published in a Course of Justice are actionable.

**T**O prevent persons from being deterred, by the fear of actions, from doing what justice requires, words otherwise actionable are not so when published in a course of justice.

Another reason may be given, why an action does not lie for words published in a court of justice; namely, that if the words are not true, the publisher may be indicted for perjury.

It is in one case laid down, that an action does not lie for slanderous words contained in a complaint in a course of justice, although it would for publishing the same words upon an extrajudicial occasion. Cro. Eliz. 247. Buckley v. Wood.

It is in divers books laid down, that an action does not lie for slanderous words contained in a bill of indictment. 3 Leon. 138. 4 Rep. 14. Cro. Eliz. 247. 1 Saund. 132.

If *A.* say to *B.*, *I charge you with felony*, an action lies. 1 Roll. Abr. 43. *Basy v. Child.* || See *Davis v. Noak*, 1 Stark. Ca. 377. *Harrison v. King*, 4 Price, 46. ||

But, if *A.* charge *B.* with felony before a justice of the peace, an action does not lie; for, if an action did in such case lie, felons would frequently escape for want of prosecution. 4 Rep. 14. *Cutler v. Dixon*, Hob. 82. || *Fowler v. Horner*, 3 Camp. 295. *Johnson v. Evans*, 3 Esp. 32. ||

If *J. S.* exhibit articles of the peace in the Court of King's Bench 1 Roll. Abr.

87. Moulton v. Clapham.  
2 Jon. 431. Bench against *J. N.*, and *J. N.* being in court say in the hearing of the court, *There is not a word of truth in those articles, and I will prove it by forty witnesses*, no action lies; although the words amount to a charge of perjury, the articles having been exhibited upon oath; because they were said by *J. N.* in defence of himself.

Cro. Eliz. 230. An action does not lie against a witness for speaking slanderous words in giving evidence, this being in a course of justice.

Buckley v. Wood.  
Trotman v. Dunn,  
4 Camp. 211. As to words spoken by advocates, see p. 281. || If a party, in fairly defending himself against a claim in a court of justice, speak words imputing felony to the plaintiff, he is not liable to an action; but if he go out of the way to utter them maliciously, then an action lies. ||

1 Roll. Abr. 43. Aier v. Redguit.  
4 Rep. 14. If a bailiff, having a warrant to arrest *J. R.* upon a writ issuing out of the Court of Chancery, make an affidavit, that he did arrest him, and that he was rescued by *J. S.*, and *J. S.* be thereupon committed to the *Fleet*, no action lies; because the affidavit was made in a course of justice.

1 Saund. 133. Lake v. King. If *J. S.* after having presented a petition to the House of Commons, in which slanderous words are contained, deliver printed copies thereof to the members of that house, no action lies; it being agreeable to the order and course of parliament to deliver copies of such petitions.

The King v. Creevey,  
1 Maul. & S. 275.; and see tit. *Libel*. || But if a member publish a report of a speech delivered by him in the House of Commons, containing libellous matter, he is liable to indictment for libel, since such publication is not according to the order and course of parliament. ||

4 Rep. 14. Cutler v. Dixon. No action lies for slanderous words contained in articles of the peace; notwithstanding the person against whom the articles were exhibited was put to the expense of entering into a recognizance for keeping the peace.

1 Roll. Abr. 33. Westover v. Dabbinet. *A.*, who had exhibited a libel in a spiritual court against *B.* for defamation, produced *C.* as a witness. Hereupon *B.* made an allegation in writing, as the course of such court is, that *C.* was perjured in a cause between *E.* and *F.* at the assizes at *G.* in order to prevent *C.* being admitted as a witness. It was holden, that, as the court had jurisdiction in the original matter, an action did not lie against *B.*, for that, if an action did in such case lie, it would prevent the detection of bad witnesses.

4 Rep. 14. Buckley v. Wood. If *J. S.* had, when that court was in being, charged *J. N.* with felony or piracy, by a bill in the court of Star Chamber, an action would have lain; because, as that court had no jurisdiction in either of these offences, the exhibiting of the bill was not a proceeding in a course of justice.

|| (a) The action in such case need not be in nature of a writ of conspiracy, but a common action on the case for slanderous words, which will lie where malice appears, although the words were uttered in the course of a judicial proceeding; see 4 Camp. R. 211. ||



## (F) In what Cases Words in the past or future Tense are actionable.

**I**T is in the general requisite to the making of words actionable, that they should be in the present tense; but an action does sometimes lie, although the words are in the past or future tense. The distinction seems to be, that where it is probable that the party, to whom the words relate, will receive the same or nearly the same damage from words in the past or future tense, as if they had been in the present tense, the words are actionable; but that where this is not probable, they are not so.

An action lies for publishing these words of *J. S., He was perjured, or he hath committed perjury*; for a man may at any distance of time be prosecuted for perjury.

So, for publishing these words of *J. S., I think in my conscience, if he might have his will, he would kill the king*; for the words may be the occasion of his ruin.

So, for publishing these words of a tradesman, *He will within two days become a bankrupt*; for the words may ruin his credit.

But no action lies for publishing these words of *J. S., He has had the pox*; for it is probable that he is cured, and then no person will avoid his company.

1 Roll. Abr.  
39. Rayner v.  
Grimstone.

1 Roll. Rep.  
427. Sidnam  
v. Mayo.  
1 Roll. Abr. 49.

Latch, 114.  
Hill's case.  
1 Roll. Abr. 49.

Stra. 1189.  
Taylor v.  
Hall, 1 Roll.  
Abr. 48. *Vide supra*, acc.]

So none lies for publishing these words of a justice of peace, *He was a debauched man, and was not fit to be a justice of peace*; for he might formerly have been debauched and unfit, but may not be so now.

1 Roll. Abr.  
48. Ham-  
mond v.  
Kingsmill.

## (G) How far Words must be affirmative, in order to render them actionable.

**I**N order to render words actionable, they must to a certain degree be affirmative; but it is not necessary that they should be directly so.

An action lies for publishing these words of *J. S., I think, or I dreamed he committed a certain felony*; for, although the words are not directly affirmative, *J. S.* may by reason of the words be arrested, upon suspicion of having committed that felony.

So, for publishing these words, *I think in my conscience, if J. S. might have his will, he would kill the king*.

Cro. Eliz. 348.  
Smith v.  
Wiscome.

Cro. Car. 407.  
Sidnam v.  
Mayo, 1 Roll. Abr. 49.

[So, for these words, *I am thoroughly convinced that you are guilty, &c.* for *I am thoroughly convinced* is equal to a positive averment; for a man only avers a thing because he is convinced of the truth of it.]

If *A.* speak these words to *B.*, *If you had your deserts, you had been hanged for felony*, an action lies; for, although a condition be annexed, the words amount to a charge of felony.

Oldham v.  
Peake, 2 Bl.  
Rep. 959.

Brownl. 3.  
Harris v.  
Adams.

But,

1 Roll. Abr.  
45. Hake v.  
Moulton.  
Ib. pl. 5.

But, if *A.* say to *B.*, *Thou deservest to be hanged, or thou hast done that for which thou deservest to be hanged*, no action lies; for the words do not amount to a charge of any particular crime; they being only a general declaration of the opinion which *A.* entertains of *B.*

Cro. Eliz. 639.  
Redstone v.  
Pomfreit.  
1 Lev. 261.

An action lies for publishing these words of a woman, *She hath had a child, and if she hath not a child she hath made it away*, for they import a charge of murder.

Com. 267.  
Upton v. Fold.

If these words are spoken to *J. N.*, *You are as great a rogue as J. S. who stole quilts*, an action lies; for, notwithstanding the words are comparative, they amount to a charge that *J. N.* did steal quilts.

Cro. Jac. 687.  
Foster v.  
Browning.

So, for saying to *J. N.*, *You are as arrant a thief as any in England*.

Sid. 53. Dacy  
v. Clinch.

So, for publishing these words, *As sure as God governs the world, and King James this kingdom, J. N. hath committed treason*.

1 Lev. 65.  
Orton v. Fuller.

So, for publishing these words, *J. S. says I am a perjured rogue, he is perjured as well as I*.

2 Lev. 150.  
Snell v.  
Webbing.

An action lies for publishing these words, *I know what I am, and I know what Snell is, I never buggered a mare*; for the words amount to a charge of buggery.

Ld. Raym.  
1185. Speed  
v. Perry.  
Salk. 697.

If *J. N.* speak these words to *J. S.*, *You are a rascal and a villain; you have forgot since you lived in Black Bull Yard, there you could procure broad money for gold, and clip it when you had so done, and then the shears could go*, an action lies; for the words amount to a charge of having been guilty of clipping, the power to clip having been the same in any other place as in *Black Bull Yard*.

1 Roll. Abr.  
48. Hunt v.  
Thimble-  
thorpe, Cro.  
Jac. 568.

If it be said to *J. S.*, *When wilt thou bring home the nine sheep thou stolest from J. N.*? the words are actionable; for, although spoken interrogatively, they amount to a charge of stealing sheep.

12 Rep. 134.  
Earl of North-  
ampton's case.

An action lies for saying to *J. N.*, *Did you hear that J. S. is guilty of treason?*

1 Roll. Abr. 50.  
Hayward v.  
Nayler.

If *A.* the wife of *B.* be asked by *C.*, *Why will you hang D.*? and she answer, *For breaking our house in the night, and stealing our goods*, the words are actionable; for, notwithstanding they are spoken in answer to a question, they amount to a charge of stealing goods.

1 Roll. Abr.  
50. Webb v.  
Poor. Cro.  
Eliz. 569.

An action lies for publishing these words, *I will prove, or I make no doubt to prove, that J. S. has committed a certain felony*; for the words amount to a much stronger affirmation, than if the words had been, *J. S. has committed a certain felony*.

Roll. Abr. 80.  
Hendey's case.

So, for saying to *A.*, *Go tell B. he is a thief*.

Hutton, 125.  
Glazier v.  
Heliar.

So, for speaking these words to *J. S.*, *You brought fire, to set the house which was burnt on fire*.

1 Roll. Abr.

An action lies for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He was whipped*

whipped for stealing sheep ; for the words are tantamount to the words, *J. S. was convicted of stealing sheep.*

It has been holden, that no action lies for publishing these words of *J. S., He is in gaol for horse-stealing* ; for an innocent person may be suspected and imprisoned.

But it was holden, in a subsequent case, that an action lies for publishing these words of *J. S., I will bring him to gaol for stealing a mare* ; inasmuch as they contain a charge of felony ; and the case of *Stewart v. Bishop* was denied to be law.

[So, these words were holden actionable, *He was put into the roundhouse for stealing ducks at Crowland*, they being alleged to be spoken *falsely and maliciously.*]

If *A.* say to *B., One of us two are perjured, and it is not I* ; the words are as much actionable, as if *A.* had said to *B., You are perjured.*

An action lies for publishing these words of *J. S., We will have him stand in the pillory, and have his ears for perjury* ; for they amount to an affirmation, that *J. S.* has been guilty of perjury.

So, for publishing these words of *J. S., He gave ten pounds to A. for forswearing himself in Chancery* ; for they amount to a charge of subornation of perjury.

50. *Churley v. Hill.*

Hob. 177.  
*Steward v. Bishop.* Trin.  
14 Jac.

1 Lev. 82.  
*Crawford v. Middleton.*  
M. 14 Car. 2.

*Beaver v. Hides,* 2 Wils.  
300.

1 Roll. Abr.  
75. *Coe v. Chambers.*

1 Roll. Abr.  
50. *Pell v. Jewell.*

1 Roll. Abr.  
41. *Ewer's case.*

## (H) How far Words must be certain, in order to render them actionable.

IT is to a certain degree necessary, to the rendering of words actionable, that the meaning of the words be certain ; and that the person, to whom the words relate, be described with certainty.

It is not actionable to publish these words of *J. S., He is no true subject of the king* ; for the word *true* is of uncertain signification, and no person is so true a subject as he ought to be.

It has been holden, that no action does not lie for publishing these words of *J. S., He is a rebel* ; inasmuch as a commission of rebellion may have issued against him from the Court of Chancery.

It has been holden, that no action lies for publishing these words of *J. S., He has stolen furze* ; for the publisher might mean furze growing, the stealing of which is only a trespass.

But an action would, at this day, lie for such words, the person who unlawfully cuts furze having, by a statute made since this case, been rendered liable to the punishment of whipping.

It has been holden, that no action lies for saying to *J. S., Thou gettest thy living by swearing and forswearing* ; for, as a man may be entitled to the fines set upon persons guilty of perjury, the words do not import a charge of perjury.

It has likewise been holden, that if *A.* say to *B., Thou art forsworn, and didst take a false oath at the assize at Hertford*, no action lies ; for the oath may have been taken in a private house, and not in a court.

1 Roll. Abr.  
69. *Smith v. Turner.*

1 Roll. Abr.  
69. *Redstone's case.*

1 Roll. Abr.  
70. *Gibbert's case.* M.  
9 Car. 1.

15 Car. 2. c. 2.

*Cro. Eliz.* 888.  
*Stanhope's case.*

1 Roll. Abr.  
42. *Prichard v. Smith.*

8 Mod. 24. These two cases were determined when the rule of construing  
 4 Rep. 15. words *in mitiori sensu* was carried very far: but there is no  
 Ld. Raym. 959. doubt, that it would at this day be holden that an action would  
 lie in both cases.

Cro. Eliz. 500. No action lies for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He hath*  
 Brown v. Mit- *delivered untruths upon oath, in his answer to a bill in Chancery,*  
 chell. the charge being uncertain; for many things in the bill might not  
 || But there can be little doubt that these answer to such things was not perjury.  
 words would now be held actionable.||

3 Leon. 231. No action lies for saying to *J. N.*, *Thou hast forged my hand,*  
 Anon. [Sed unless it be added, to what writing; the charge being too general.  
*vide supra,*  
 (B) 4. this case over-ruled.]

1 Roll. Abr. No action lies for saying to *J. S.*, *Thou hast committed burglary,*  
 71. Brown v. *in breaking his house, and taking his goods,* it being uncertain, as  
 St. John. no person is named, whose house and goods were meant.  
 || But these words would seem clearly actionable, as they impute a specific crime, it being shown whose  
 house and goods were meant.||

1 Roll. Abr. If three men have given evidence, and *J. S.* say to them, *One*  
 81. Brown's of *you three is perjured*, neither of them can maintain an action  
 case. against *J. S.*, it being uncertain which of the three *J. S.* did mean.

Cro. Jac. 107. So, if these words are published by *J. N.*, *One of my brothers*  
 Wiseman v. *is perjured*, no action lies; it being uncertain which of his brothers  
 Wiseman. was intended.

(I) By what Means the Want of Certainty, sufficient to  
 render Words actionable, may be supplied.

### 1. By the Intention of the Speaker.

THE want of certainty, sufficient to render words actionable,  
 may, as to the meaning of the words, be supplied by the in-  
 tention of the publisher.

1 Roll. Abr. If these words are published of a woman, *She lay with a weaver*  
 66. Roote v. *in a ditch, and his breeches were down, and they were at it,* an  
 Molyne. action lies; inasmuch as the publisher must mean that the weaver  
 had carnal knowledge of her.

Cro. Jac. 430. An action lies for publishing these words of a woman, *She is*  
 Miller's case. *a whore, and hath had the pox, and hath holes one may turn his*  
 1 Roll. Abr. *finger in; Mr. Ring the apothecary gave her a drink for it: take*  
 66. *heed how you drink with her;* the great pox being apparently  
 intended by the publisher.

1 Roll. Abr. So, for saying to *J. S.*, *Thou art a pockey rogue; and the pox*  
 67. Preking- *haunts thee twice a year;* for, as only the great pox does more  
 ton's case. remarkably affect persons therewith afflicted in the spring and  
 fall, the speaker must mean that pox.

Cro. Car. 382. Upon a motion in arrest of judgment, for publishing these  
 Peard v. words of a barrister, *He is a dunce, and will get little by the law,*  
 Johns. 1 Roll. it was insisted, that although dunce signifies a person of slow  
 Abr. 55. parts, such person may have solid judgment; and that the other  
 words

words do only mean, *that he will not give himself the trouble to practise the law.* Judgment was given for the plaintiff; and by the court—Words are to be construed in their usually received sense. The word *dunce*, in the common acceptation thereof, means *a person of dull apprehension, and not fit to be a lawyer*; and the obvious meaning of the words, *he will get little by the law, is, he will deserve to get little by the law.*

It was insisted, in order to arrest of judgment, that these words, *Thou art a thief of every thing*, are not actionable; because, as the stealing of some things, for instance, of fruit growing on a tree, is not felony, a person cannot be a thief of every thing. Judgment was given for the plaintiff; and by the court—The publisher must mean that the plaintiff was a thief of every thing, of which he could be a thief.

An action lies for publishing these words of *J. S., He is perjured*; for the intention of the publisher must be, to charge *J. S.* with having sworn falsely in a court of justice.

Stra. 142.  
Morgan v.  
Williams.

2 Buls. 150.  
Croford v.  
Blisse.

## 2. *By an Averment.*

The want of certainty sufficient to render words actionable, may, as to the description of the person to whom the words relate, be supplied by an averment; it being a maxim, that *certum est quod certum reddi potest.*

If these words are published, *That perjured rogue and villain Potter*, any person of the name of *Potter* may maintain an action; if it be averred, that, at the time of publishing, the words, there was a *colloquium* concerning him; and that they were published of him.

1 Roll. Abr.  
85. Potter v.  
Loveday.

If these words are published, *Captain Nelson is a thief*, an action lies for *Robert Nelson*, if it be averred that there was at the time of publishing the words a *colloquium* concerning him, and that they were published of him; it not being necessary to aver that he was at that time a captain, or usually called so.

1 Roll. Abr.  
85. Nelson v.  
Smith.

If it be said by *J. S.*, in a *colloquium* concerning six defendants to a bill in Chancery, *These defendants are those who helped to murder J. S.*, any one of the defendants may maintain an action; if it be averred, that at the time of speaking the words there was such *colloquium*; and that he was one of the defendants.

1 Roll. Abr.  
75. Foxcroft  
v. Lacy.

If these words are published, in a *colloquium* concerning *J. S.*, *Mr. Deceiver has deceived the king*, *J. S.* may maintain an action, if it be averred, that at the time of publishing the words there was such *colloquium*; and that he was at that time one of the king's receivers; although it be not averred, that at the time of publishing the words there was a *colloquium* concerning his office of receiver; for, as it is averred, that, at the time of publishing the words, he was one of the king's receivers, it shall be intended, that they were published concerning his office of receiver; and if an action could be avoided, by a trick of calling a person *Mr. Deceiver*, instead of *Mr. Receiver*, slander would often go unpunished.

Cro. Jac. 557.  
Fleetwood v.  
Curle. 1 Roll.  
Abr. 57.

1 Roll. Abr.  
81. Aish v.  
Gerish.

If *A. B.* say to *C. D.* before whom *E. F.* is walking, *He that goeth before thee is perjured*, an action lies, if it be averred that only *E. F.* was walking before *J. N.* at the time of speaking the words, and that they were spoken of him.

Cro. Jac. 444.  
Brown v.  
Lowe. 1 Roll.  
Abr. 79.

If it be said by *J. S.* to *J. N.*, *Thy master Brown hath robbed me*, any person of the name of *Brown*, if it be averred that the words were spoken of him, may maintain an action, although it be not averred that he was the master of *J. N.*, of whom the words were spoken; for it shall not be intended, that *J. N.* had more than one master of the name of *Brown*.

Cro. Jac. 107.  
Wiseman v.  
Wiseman.

In an action upon the case the plaintiff declared, that the defendant, being his natural brother, published these words of him, *My brother is perjured*. Upon a motion in arrest of judgment, *Yelverton J.* was of opinion that the action did not lie; and by him — Words, in order to render them actionable, ought to be so certain as to the description of the person to whom they relate, that every person who hears them may know of whom they are published. The defendant may have several brothers; and it would be very unreasonable that every one of them should maintain an action by averring that the words were published of him. *Williams J.* was of opinion, that the action lay; and by him — As the plaintiff has averred, that the words were published of him, and the jury have found the defendant guilty, the court is ascertained, that the words were published of the plaintiff. *Tanfield J.* was likewise of opinion that the action lay; and by him — If the words had been, *One of my brothers is perjured*, an action would not have lain, because it would then have appeared to the court that the defendant had more than one brother, and the want of certainty to which brother the words related would not have been cured by the averment and the verdict: but as it does not now appear to the court that the defendant had any other brother than the plaintiff, and it is averred that the words were published of him, and the jury have found the defendant guilty, the plaintiff ought to have judgment. The cause being afterwards moved in full court, it was resolved by all the justices, that the action did lie; and judgment was given for the plaintiff.

Cro. Jac. 241.  
Beaumont v.  
Hastings.

In an action upon the case, the plaintiff declared, that the defendant published these words of him, being a justice of the peace, *He for malice and spleen did many times wrest the law, and pervert justice, to serve his own turn*. It was objected, in order to arrest judgment, that it doth not with sufficient certainty appear that the words were published of the plaintiff; it not being averred that at the time of publishing them there was a *colloquium* concerning him. Judgment was given for the plaintiff; and by the court — It is the usual course, and sufficient, to aver, that the words were published of the plaintiff. The judgment was affirmed upon a writ of error.

Cro. Jac. 675.  
Smith v.  
Ward.

In an action upon the case the plaintiff declared, that the defendant published these words of him, *He is a thief*. It was objected, in order to arrest judgment, that the words cannot be applied to the plaintiff more than to any other person; it not being averred that at the time of publishing them there was a *colloquium*

*colloquium* concerning the plaintiff. Judgment was given for the plaintiff; and by the court—It is sufficient to aver that the words were published of the plaintiff, and the jury by finding a verdict for the plaintiff have found that the words were published of him, which helps the case; for otherwise they would have found the defendant not guilty.

If it be averred, that, in a *colloquium* between the plaintiff and defendant, the defendant said, *Thou art a thief*, an action lies, although it be not averred, that the words were spoken of or to the plaintiff; for, as they were spoken in a *colloquium* between the plaintiff and defendant, it must be intended that they were spoken to the plaintiff.

¶ But if the words “of and concerning the plaintiff” be omitted altogether, the indictment or declaration will be bad, notwithstanding it be alleged that defendant, intending to vilify plaintiff, spoke the words, &c.¶

1 Roll. Abr.  
85. Bishop v.  
Fitzherbert.

Rex v. Marsden, 4 Maul.  
& S. 164.

### (K) In what Cases doubtful Words are to be construed *in mitiori sensu.*

WHEREVER doubtful words will fairly bear one sense in which they are not actionable, and another in which they are, they ought to be construed in that sense in which they are not actionable.

1 Roll. Abr. 71.  
Gardiner v.  
Spurdance.

The rule, of construing doubtful words *in mitiori sensu*, does not only coincide with the general tenderness of the *English* law, but it is authorized by the two following maxims, *Benignior sensus in generalibus et dubiis præferendus. Verba sunt accipienda in mitiori sensu.*

No action lies for speaking these words to *J. S.*, *Thou art a corn-stealer, and hast stolen my corn off my land*; for it is doubtful whether the speaker meant corn cut, or corn growing; and by construing the words *in mitiori sensu* they mean corn growing, the stealing of which is only a trespass.

1 Roll. Abr.  
70. pl. 50.

No action lies for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He did burn my barn*; for that, by construing the words *in mitiori sensu*, they mean a barn which had no corn in it, nor was parcel of a mansion-house, the burning of which is not felony.

4 Rep. 20.  
Barham's case.

It has been holden, that no action lies for publishing these words of an innkeeper, *He is a maintainer of thieves, and keepeth none but thieves in his house, and I will prove it*; because the publisher did not add, that the innkeeper knew the persons whom he maintained to be thieves; for a person may have thieves in his house and maintain them without knowing them to be thieves, which is no offence.

Cro. Eliz. 746.  
Ball v.  
Bridges.

It has likewise been holden, that no action lies for publishing these words of *J. N.*, *He hath poisoned J. S. inuendo quendam J. S. adtunc defunctum, and it shall cost me a hundred pounds but I will hang him*; for the words *adtunc defunctum*, besides being contained in the *inuendo*, can only relate to the time of the declaration, and consequently it is not averred that *J. S.* was dead at the time of publishing the words.

Cro. Jac. 545.  
Jacob v.  
Mills.  
Hob. 6. S.C.



Cro. Jac. 184.  
Holt v. Astrigg.  
|| See observ-  
ation of  
Lawrence J.  
5 East, 468. ||

It has been holden, that no action lies for publishing these words, *Sir Thomas Holt struck his cook on the head with a cleaver and cleaved his head; the one part lay on one shoulder, and another part on the other*: because it is not averred that the cook was killed; and by the court—Slander ought to be direct, against which there ought not to be any intendment: but in this case, notwithstanding the wounding, the cook may be living, and then it is only a trespass.

At the times the three last cases were determined, the rule of construing words *in mitiori sensu* was carried very far: but it is doubtful whether any one of them be at this day law.

Carpenter v.  
Tarrant,  
Selw. N. P.  
1157. Oldham  
v. Peake,  
Cowp. 275.

|| The rule of construing slanderous words *in mitiori sensu* is now exploded; and it is not now requisite that the words should necessarily bear a slanderous import, and no other, in order to be actionable; it is sufficient, if in their ordinary and general acceptation they bear such import, and the courts will understand them as common persons would do.

Woolnoth v.  
Meadows,  
5 East, 463.  
Roberts v.  
Camden,  
9 East, 96.

Thus where the defendant said of the plaintiff, *That his character was infamous, that he would be disgraceful to any society, that those who proposed him as a member of any society must have intended to insult it, that he would publish his shame and infamy, that DELICACY forbade him from bringing a direct charge, but it was a MALE child who complained to him* (defendant); such words were held, according to the above rule of construction, to mean a charge of unnatural practices without the aid of any averment or innuendo. ||

(L) In what Cases doubtful Words are not to be construed *in mitiori sensu*.

1 Roll. Abr. 71.  
Gardiner v.  
Spurdance.  
Skin. 364.  
Somers v.  
House.  
|| *Vide supra*. ||

**H**OWEVER agreeable it may be to the general tenderness of the *English* law, that doubtful words should be construed *in mitiori sensu*, yet such construction is only to be made where the meaning of the words in the usual acceptation thereof is doubtful; for, if in the *usual acceptation of the words* they are slanderous, a forced construction shall not be put upon them, in order to render them not actionable.

1 Roll. Abr. 71.  
Gardiner v.  
Spurdance.

If it be said to a woman, *Thou hast poisoned thy husband, and I will justify it*, the words, if it be averred that her husband is dead, are actionable; for although it be possible, that she might give him poison involuntarily or ignorantly; or, that he might not die thereof; or, that he might live a year and day after taking it, these are foreign intendments; for the meaning of the words, in the usual acceptation thereof, is, that she gave him poison voluntarily, knowing it to be poison, and that he died thereof in a short time.

1 Roll. Abr. 72.  
Gardiner v.  
Spurdance.

If these words are spoken to *J. N.*, *Thou hast killed J. S.*, an action lies; for although the killing may have been as an executioner or by accident, the words, in the usual acceptation thereof, mean a felonious killing.

Stra. 1130.  
Rivers v. Lite.

In an action for publishing these words, *You did shut up my sister and murder her, and I will prove it*; the judgment of the Court of Common Pleas was for the plaintiff; and the judgment, notwith-



notwithstanding many old cases were cited to the contrary, was affirmed in the Court of King's Bench.

An action lies for speaking these words to *J. S.*, *Thou art forsworn in a court of record*, although the speaker did not add, in giving evidence; for it shall not be intended, unless this be shewn in the pleadings, that *J. S.* was forsworn in ordinary discourse in some court of record.

Cro. Car. 510.  
Ceely v.  
Hoskins.

So for saying to *J. N.*, *You have procured J. S. to come thirty miles to commit perjury before my Lord of Winchester, and have given him ten pounds for that purpose*, although it be not averred that *J. S.* did commit perjury; or that the Bishop of Winchester was a person before whom it could be committed; for the words shall be taken in the worst sense.

Cro. Jac. 158.  
Harris v.  
Dixon.

If these words be spoken to *J. S.*, *You have stolen my wood*, an action lies; for the word *wood*, according to the old rule, *Arbor dum crescit, lignum dum crescere nescit*, means wood cut down.

Cro. Jac. 166.  
Lo v. Sanders.

It has been holden, that an action lies for publishing these words, *John Baker stole my box-wood, and I will prove it*; and by Holt C. J. "Wherever words tend to slander a man and to take away his reputation, I shall be for supporting actions for them, for the preservation of the peace. I remember a story told by Mr. Justice Twisden of a man who had brought an action for slanderous words, who, being in court when the rule for arresting judgment in the action was made absolute, declared in court, that if he had thought he should not have recovered in his action he would have cut the defendant's throat."

Ld. Raym. 959.  
Baker v.  
Pierce.

Upon a motion in arrest of judgment in an action for words it appeared, that the words in one count were, *Thou art a sheep-stealing rogue*; that the words in another count were, *It sounds every where that thou art a sheepstealer*; and that there was a general verdict. Judgment was given for the plaintiff; and by the court, — Divers old cases have been cited, in which it is laid down, that if words can be construed by the court in such sense as not to be actionable, they ought to be so construed: but it is at this day settled, that the words are to be construed by the court in that sense wherein they are generally understood.

Sayer, 265.  
Gardiner v.  
Atwater.

It was heretofore holden that an action did not lie for publishing these words, *I charge J. S. with felony for taking money out of my pocket, and I will prove it*; for that, as the words do not expressly charge the taking to be felonious, it may be intended that it was not a felonious taking.

|| See 9 East,  
96. Cowp. 278.  
5 East, 472,  
473. ||

Hutt. 58.  
Mason v.  
Thompson.  
2 Lev. 51.  
2 Vent. 213.

But in a modern case this case is expressly denied to be law; and by Holt C. J., *Taking money out of a person's pocket, must mean a felonious taking*.

Ld. Raym. 959.  
Baker v.  
Pierce.

If these words be spoken to *J. S.*, *Thou didst violently upon the highway take my purse from me, and four shillings and two-pence in it; and didst threaten to cut me off in the midst, but I was forced to run away to save my life*, an action lies; for, although it be not expressly said that *J. S.* did rob the speaker, or that he took his purse feloniously, the words, in the common acceptation thereof, amount to a charge of a robbery.

Cro. Car. 217.  
Laurence v.  
Woodward.  
1 Roll. Abr. 74.

Cro. Jac. 162.  
Morrison v.  
Cade. An action lies for speaking these words of a widow, *I have had the use of her body*; for it shall not be intended that the words mean the use of her body as a physician, or that she had done some bodily labour for the speaker; but the words shall be construed in their usual sense, which is very slanderous.

1 Roll. Abr.  
66. pl. 14. If these words are published of a woman, *She is a lewd and common woman of her body, and has the pox*, an action lies; it being apparent that the speaker meant the *French* pox.

(M) In what Cases adjective Words are actionable.

AN action does not in the general lie for the publication of adjective words.

4 Rep. 19.  
Britridge's  
case. If these words are published of *J. S.*, *He is a seditious knave*, an action does not lie; because the words only import a charge of an inclination to be guilty of some seditious act, and such inclination is not punishable at the common law.

Cro. Jac. 600.  
Stamp v.  
White. If these words are published of *J. S.*, *He is a thievish rogue*, an action does not lie; because the words do not import a charge of being a thief.

But, if adjective words are published which import a charge of having been guilty of a criminal act, an action does lie.

1 Roll. Abr. 49.  
pl. 6. If these words are published, *I accuse J. S. of poisoning his aunt*, an action lies; because the words import a charge of having poisoned his aunt.

Sid. 373.  
Collier v.  
Burrel. If these words are spoken to *J. S.*, *Thou art a bugging rogue, and I could hang thee*, an action lies; because the words import a charge of having committed the act of buggery.

1 Roll. Abr. 50.  
Churley v.  
Hill. If these words are published of *J. S.*, *He was whipped about Taunton Castle for stealing sheep*, an action lies; because the words not only import a charge of having stolen sheep, but likewise that *J. S.* was convicted of that offence.

Sayer, 265.  
Gardiner v.  
Atwater. If these words are spoken to *J. S.*, *Thou art a sheepstealing rogue*, an action lies; because the words import a charge of felony.

If adjective words are a disgrace to a person in an office, or to a person of a profession or trade, an action lies; although they do not import a charge of having done any act.

4 Rep. 19.  
Britridge's  
case. If these words are published of a person in an office, *He is a corrupt officer*, an action lies; the words being a disgrace to him in his office.

Styles, 425.  
Walkenden v.  
Haycock. If these words are published of a tradesman, *He is in a breaking condition*, an action lies; because his credit, which is of the utmost consequence to a tradesman, may be thereby hurt.

(N) In what Cases Words which import only an Intent are actionable.

4 Rep. 16.  
Eaton v.  
Allen. IT is said to have been determined, upon great deliberation, that no action lies for words which only import the charge of a purpose, or an intent to commit a crime; such purpose or intent not being punishable.

An action does not lie for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He keepeth men to rob me*, inasmuch as these words only import a charge of an intention to rob. 1 Roll. Abr. 51. Lock v. Lock.

And, for the same reason, an action does not lie for speaking these words to *J. N.*, *You would have killed me*. 1 Roll. Abr. 51. Pott's case.

If these words are published of a woman, *She would have cut her husband's throat, and did attempt to do it*, an action lies; for the attempt being a criminal act, the words are a great slander. 1 Roll. Abr. 51. Scot v. Hilliers.

An action lies for saying to *A. B.*, *You are a rascal and a villain; you have forgot since you lived in the Black Bull Yard; there you could procure broad money for gold, and clip it when you had so done, and then the shears could go*; for, where the power to do an act is, by the words, confined to a particular place, they imply that the act was done, the power being the same in all places. Id. Raym. 1185. Speed v. Parry. Salk. 695.

So, for publishing these words, *J. N. lay in wait on Shooter's Hill to rob J. S.*, for the lying in wait was a criminal act. 1 Roll. Abr. 50. Lock v. Lock.

Upon a motion in arrest of judgment, in an action for publishing these words of *J. N.*, *He would have robbed the house of J. S. if J. D. would have consented unto it; he persuaded J. D. unto it, and told him he would bring him where he should have money enough*; it was said, these words do not import any act for which the plaintiff could be called in question. Judgment was given for the plaintiff; and by the court, — The words are a great discredit and slander. Cro. Eliz. 710. Leversage v. Smith.

### (O) In what Cases disjunctive or copulative Words are actionable.

**I**F the words published of any person are in the disjunctive, and part thereof be not actionable, no action lies.

If it be said to *J. S.*, *Thou hast stolen my mare, or didst consent to the stealing of her*, no action lies; because the latter words are not actionable. Cro. Eliz. 780. Griffith's case.

It was holden, that an action did not lie for publishing these words, *Sparham did steal a mare, or else Godwin is forsworn*, notwithstanding there was an averment that *Godwin* never swore any such matter: and by the court — The words do not import a charge sufficiently direct to make them actionable. Cro. Jac. 530. Sparham v. Pye.

If some words, which are not actionable, be connected by a copulative with others which are so, an action lies.

If these words be published of *J. N.*, *He did steal, and cozened seven quarters of my barley*, an action lies, notwithstanding the words, *he cozened seven quarters of my barley*, would not alone have been actionable. Win. 45. 102. Crompton v. Philpot.

### (P) In what Cases an Action does not lie by reason of Repugnancy in the Words.

**A**S the ground of an action for publishing words is the damage to the person of whom they were published, it follows, that, if there be in the words themselves, or in what appears upon the

record, such repugnancy, that no damage can ensue to the person of whom they were published, the words are not actionable.

1 Roll. Abr.  
74. b. pl. 1.  
Anon. Pasch.  
11 Jac.

It has been holden, that if a feme covert say to *J. S.*, *You have stolen my goods*, the words are not actionable; because the words inasmuch as a feme covert, who has no goods, cannot be robbed of any, are in themselves repugnant.

But the contrary has been holden, in two other cases; one of which was subsequent, the other antecedent to this case.

Cro. Eliz. 279.  
Charnel's  
Case, Pasch.  
34 Eliz.

In an action brought against husband and wife, for the publication of these words by the wife, *My turkeys are stolen, and Charnel hath stolen them*, it was objected, in order to arrest the judgment, that inasmuch as the wife could have no turkeys it could not be true that the plaintiff had stolen her turkeys; and consequently the words could not be any discredit to him. Judgment was given for the plaintiff; and by the court, — The wife did charge the plaintiff with stealing turkeys; and if a person who had no horse were to publish these words, *J. S. hath stolen my horse*, the discredit would be as great to *J. S.* as if the publisher had had a horse; for every person who heareth the words, might not know, whether he had a horse or no.

Cro. Jac. 600.  
Stamp v.  
White and  
wife. Mich.  
18 Jac.

In an action brought against husband and wife, for the publication of these words by the wife, *J. S. hath stolen my faggots*, it was objected, in order to arrest judgment, that the words are repugnant; inasmuch as a married woman cannot have any goods which can be stolen. Judgment was given for the plaintiff; and by the court, — The words, which are to be understood according to common intendment, amount to a charge of stealing the husband's faggots; and wherever an action is brought for words importing a charge of stealing goods, it is not material whose the goods were.

4 Rep. 16.  
Snagg v. Gee.

If, in an action for words which import a charge of killing, it appear from the declaration that the person who is said to have been killed is living, no action lies: inasmuch as it is no slander to any person to charge him with having killed a person who is not dead; because there can be no danger of a prosecution in such case.

Cro. Jac. 351.  
Barton v. Bell.

It has been holden, upon a writ of error in the Exchequer Chamber, that no action lies for speaking these words to *J. K.*, *Thou hast killed the servant of J. S.*, unless it be averred that some servant of *J. S.* was killed.

Cro. Eliz. 569.  
823. Sid. 53.  
1 Ventr. 117.  
149.

But in divers of the cases, some of which are antecedent, others subsequent to this case, it is laid down, that words importing a charge of having killed a person are actionable; although it be not averred that the person was killed; unless it appear from the words themselves, or from the record, that he is living.

(Q) In what Cases an Action lies for repeating Words which were published by another Person.

IT was heretofore the practice, in an action for repeating words which had been published by another person, to aver that the words were not published by that person.

In an action brought by a woman against *A.* for saying that *B.* had reported, *that he had had the use of her body*, it was averred that *B.* had never made such report. Cro. Jac. 162. Morrison v. Cade.

In an action brought by *Lewis* against *Walter* for these words. *Piers did say, that Lewis did say, that there was no prince in England*, it was averred that *Piers* did never say, that *Lewis* did say, *there is no prince in England*. Cro. Jac. 406. Lewis v. Walter.

But in a modern case, upon a motion in arrest of judgment, these words, *Thou art a sheepstealing rogue, and farmer Parker told me so*, were holden to be actionable, although it was not averred that farmer *Parker* did not tell the defendant so; and by *Dennison* Justice — Such averment is by no means necessary: it not being material whether farmer *Parker* did or did not tell the defendant so. Sayer, 266. Gardiner v. Atwater. ||Woolnoth v. Meadows, 5 East, 469.||

||It is laid down extrajudicially in Lord *Northampton's* case, that if *J. S.* publish that he hath heard *J. N.* say, *that J. G. was a traitor or thief*, in an action on the case, if the truth be such, he may justify. But, if *J. S.* publish that he hath heard *generally, without a certain author*, that *J. G.* was a traitor or a thief, there an action on the case lieth against *J. S.* for this, that he hath *not given to the party grieved any cause of action against any but himself*, who published the words. 12 Rep. 134.

But it is no justification to disclose by a plea to an action for slander, that a certain named person told the matter to the defendant, unless the defendant disclose the name at the time of repeating the slander. Davis v. Lewis, 7 Term R. 17.

And, in pleading such a justification, it is not sufficient to allege that the original slanderer used such and such words, *or to that effect*; the defendant must give the very words used, though it be only necessary to prove some material part of them. Maitland v. Goldney, 2 East, 426.

It is now settled, that such a plea is no justification to an action for *written* libel; since, even supposing that a party may lawfully repeat verbal slander which he has heard, provided he name the author, he is by no means justified in disseminating it in writing or print: and a very learned judge (*Holroyd J.*) lately expressed great doubts as to the doctrine of Lord *Northampton's* case respecting oral slander, observing that the book in which it was found is not so accurate as the rest of the reports of Lord *Coke*, not having been published by him in his lifetime, but from notes afterward. And it seems that, in order that a party may be justified by naming the original author of the slander, it must be repeated without malice, and on a fair and justifiable occasion. || De Crespigny v. Wellesley, 5 Bing. 392.; and see McGregor v. Thwaites, 3 Barn. & C. 24. Lewis v. Walter, 4 Barn. & A. 605. 614. By the two first statutes respecting

*scandalum magnatum* the propagator of such scandal was only to be imprisoned till he discovered its first author, and Mr. Starkie in his learned Treatise (p. 338. 2d ed.) observes, that if this were the law when the slander affected men of the highest rank it is not easy to suppose that a stricter rule could be applied where the slander affected subjects of inferior degree. But it is to be observed that these statutes render the utterers of false scandal punishable *criminally*, and it does not necessarily follow, that because a party under these statutes was entitled to his discharge from imprisonment by giving up the author of the scandal, this must then have been a good defence for him in a civil action. See Mr. Borthwick's observations. Law of Libel, p. 291. 297.

(R) In what Cases actionable Words are rendered not actionable; or Words not actionable are rendered actionable by subsequent Words.

AS the intention of publishing words is to be collected from the whole words, it must sometimes happen, that the sense of words which would have been actionable if no others had been published at the same time, is so changed by subsequent words as to be rendered not actionable.

When this is the case, the subsequent words are said to be explanatory.

4 Rep. 19.  
Brittridge's  
case.

If these words are published, *Master Brittridge is a perjured old knave; and that is to be proved by a stake parting the land of J. S. and J. D.*, no action lies; for, although the former words would have been actionable, their meaning is so explained by the subsequent words, as to make it evident, that a false swearing in a court of justice was not intended.

4 Rep. 19.  
Brittridge's  
case.

If these words are spoken to *J. S.*, *Thou art a thief; for thou hast stolen my apples out of my orchard*, no action lies; it appearing from the latter words, that the whole words only import a charge of a trespass.

1 Roll. Abr.  
51. Wilk's  
case.

If it be said to *J. N.*, *Thou art a thief; for thou tookest my beasts, by reason of an execution, and I will hang thee*, no action lies; for, however the speaker might be mistaken as to the nature of the offence, it appears from the latter words, that the whole words only import a charge of a trespass.

Thompson v.  
Bernard,  
1 Camp. 48.;  
and see Chris-  
tie v. Cowell,  
Peake's Ca. 4.  
Tempest v. Chambers, 1 Stark. Ca. 67.

|| So, where defendant said of plaintiff, *Thompson is a d — d thief, and so was his father before him; and I can prove it; but added, Thompson received the earnings of the ship, and ought to pay the wages*, the words were held not actionable; for, taken together, it was clear they did not intend to impute felony.

Cro. Jac. 674.  
Smith v.  
Ward.

If *J. S.* say to *J. N.*, *Thou art a thief; and hast stolen my trees*, no action lies; it appearing from the latter words, that the whole words only import a charge of a trespass.

Cro. Jac. 666.  
Ridges v.  
Mills.

If *J. S.* say to *J. N.*, *Thou hast ravished a woman; and I will make thee stand in a white sheet*, no action lies, it appearing from the latter words, that only such offence as is punishable in a spiritual court was intended by the speaker.

It must on the other hand sometimes happen, that the sense of words which would not have been actionable, if no others had been published at the same time, is so changed by subsequent words as to be rendered actionable.

When this is the case, the subsequent words are said to be accumulative.

1 Roll. Abr.  
43. Allesley  
v. Mawdit.

No action lies for speaking these words to *J. S.*, *You are a rogue*; but, if the words had been, *You are a rogue of record*, an action would have lain; inasmuch as the whole words would then have imported a charge of having been convicted of a crime.

|| To

||To say of a tradesman, *He lives by swindling and robbing the public*, is actionable, though the transaction alluded to amount only to a fraud. But in such case the words must not be laid, innuendo *that plaintiff was guilty of felony and robbery*; but, innuendo that he was guilty of *fraud*.||

Smith v. Carey,  
5 Camp. 461.

No action lies for speaking these words to *J. N.*, *Thou art a rebel*; but, if the words had been, *Thou art a rebel, and all that keep thee company are rebels, and thou art not the queen's friend*, an action would have lain; inasmuch as it would have appeared from the whole words, what kind of rebel the speaker intended.

Cro. Eliz. 658.  
Redstone v. Elliot.  
1 Roll. Abr. 69.

No action lies for saying to *A. B.*, *Thou art forsworn*: but an action would have lain if the words had been, *Thou art forsworn, and I will set thee on the pillory*; for it would then have appeared, that such forswearing was meant as *A. B.* may be set on the pillory for.

1 Roll. Abr. 70. pl. 46.

If these words are spoken to *J. S.*, *Thou art a clipper, and thy neck shall pay for it*, an action lies; inasmuch as it appears from the whole words that a clipper of money was intended.

3 Lev. 116.  
Maden v. Micocke.

It was, in two cases, holden, that for speaking these words to *J. N.*, *Thou art a thief, for thou hast stolen a tree*, no action did lie; because the latter words were explanatory, and only shewed the reason of calling thief; but that if the words had been, *Thou art a thief, and hast stolen a tree*, an action would have lain; inasmuch as the word *and* would have made two distinct sentences of the words, in which case the latter words would have been accumulative.

Cro. Jac. 114.  
Minors v. Leeford.  
Hil. 3 Jac.  
Cro. Jac. 251.  
Gyer v. Ormsted. Trin. 7 Jac.

But in a subsequent case, wherein these words were spoken to *J. N.*, *Thou art a thief, and hast stolen twenty load of my furze*, it was holden, that no action did lie; and by the court, — The words, *and thou hast stolen*, and the words, *for thou hast stolen*, according to the common acceptation of the words, mean the same thing.

Hob. 351.  
Clerk v. Gilbert. Trin. 17 Jac. 1.

The doctrine laid down in the case of *Clerk v. Gilbert* has been since adhered to.

Ld. Raym. 960. Baker v. Pierce.

## (S) Of the Pleadings in an Action for Words.

### 1. In the general.

**I**F two persons have published words, for which an action lies, an action cannot be maintained against them jointly; the publication of one not being the publication of the other.

Cro. Jac. 647.  
Chamberlain v. White and another.  
[2 Burr. 984.]

If words for which an action lies have been published of two persons, they cannot join in an action against the publisher; the damage to one not being a damage to the other.

Palm. 313.  
Dyer, 19.  
Yelv. 129.  
Cro. Car. 512.

||But if words be spoken of two partners, respecting their *trade*, they may sue jointly, averring special damage.||

Cook v. Batchelor,  
5 Bos. & Pull.  
150. Solomons v. Medex, 1 Stark. Ca. 191.

It is by the 21 Jac. 1. c. 16. enacted, "That all actions upon  
" the



“the case for words shall be brought within two years after the words spoken, and not after.”

1 Sid. 95. Cro.  
Car. 195.  
Salk. 206.

It has been holden, that this statute does not extend to an action for words which become actionable by reason of the special damage received from them.

Cro. Eliz. 857.  
Garford v.

Clark. ¶ But this seems not now to be law, since it is now settled that the word “tenor” implies a recital *verbatim*, Dougl. 195.; and where a libel is set out (as frequently done), “to the tenor and effect following,” the word *tenor* governs the word *effect*, and binds the party to set out the very words. 3 Barn. & A. 506.

To state that defendant spoke scandalous words *in substance* as follows is bad after verdict. 11 Mod. 78. 84. Rep. temp. Hard. 506. Wright v. Clement, 3 Barn. & A. 505.; and see 3 Maul. & S. 110.¶

In the declaration in an action upon the case, it was alleged that the defendant spoke of the plaintiff divers false and scandalous words, of which the *tenor* follows: — *Thou art an arrant whore, and an old worm-eaten jade, and one of thy sides hath been eaten out with the pox.* It was holden, upon a motion in arrest of judgment, that the declaration is bad, because it is not alleged expressly that the defendant spoke these words; and by the court — Some words which would, perhaps, have rendered the rest not actionable may have been omitted. It is sufficient to plead a deed or record by way of recital, because the recital may be compared with the deed or record: but if there be a mistake in the recital of words spoken, no recourse can be had to any thing by which the mistake may be corrected.

3 Lev. 338.  
Cotteril v.  
Matthews,  
2 Lev. 193.

In the declaration in an action upon the case it was alleged, that the defendant spoke certain words which were actionable; and then the declaration went on, *cumque etiam postea* the defendant spoke other words which were likewise actionable. A verdict being found for the plaintiff, and entire damages being given, it was objected, in order to arrest the judgment, that the latter words are not alleged positively, but by way of recital; and divers cases were cited, where judgment had been arrested in actions of trespass, because it was only alleged, *cum* the defendant committed the trespass. Judgment was given for the plaintiff; and by the court — This being an action upon the case, and the former words being laid positively, the latter shall be intended to be positive. The words *cumque etiam* are, in divers dictionaries, said to mean the same as *porro*, and in that sense they are used by some of the best *Latin* authors.

1 Keb. 273.  
Motley v.  
Slaney.

Upon a motion in arrest of judgment in an action upon the case, it was insisted, that it was only alleged in the declaration that the defendant spoke *hæc ficta falsa verba*; whereas it ought to have been alleged, *quod fecte et falso dixit*. The declaration was holden to be well enough.

Noy, 35.  
Mercer v.  
Sparks, Owen,  
51.

A writ of error being brought upon a judgment in an action for words in themselves actionable, it was assigned for error, that it is only alleged that the words were spoken *falsely*; whereas it ought to have been alleged that they were spoken *falsely* and *maliciously*; but by the court — This is no error, for such words imply malice.

Cro. Eliz. 861.  
Taylor v.  
How.

It is sufficient to allege in the declaration in an action for words, that the defendant spoke the words *palam et publice*; for the



the words *palam et publice* imply that the speaking was *in præsentia et auditu aliorum*.

If the plaintiff in an action upon the case declare for the speaking of two sets of words, and only the first set are alleged to have been spoken *in præsentia et auditu quamplurimorum*, the *præsentia et auditu quamplurimorum*, which is alleged as to the first set, shall go to the second.

2 Lev. 195.  
Mors v.  
Thacker.

[In an action for several sets of words, the first set were these: *That rogue J. T. (meaning the plaintiff) that set the house on fire* (meaning the summer-house that was burnt in the occupation of one Mr. Cotton); and if any body will give me charge of him, I will carry him to New Prison. The fifth set were these: *J. T. (meaning the plaintiff) set the house on fire* (meaning the same house). It was moved in arrest of judgment, that the latter set of words were not actionable, for that every count in a declaration is a substantive count, and the *innuendo* (meaning the same house) shall not relate to the summer-house mentioned in the first set of words. But by the court — Although the latter set of words be not of themselves actionable, yet they shall have relation to the former set; and we must take them to have been spoken *maliciously*, as the jury have found for the plaintiff.]

Tindal v.  
Moore,  
2 Wils. 114.

If it be alleged in the declaration in an action upon the case, that the words were spoken *in præsentia diversorum*, it is well enough; although it be not alleged that the speaking was *in auditu diversorum*; for as the words are alleged to have been spoken *in præsentia diversorum*, it shall be intended that they were spoken *in auditu diversorum*.

Cro. Eliz. 486.  
Hall v. Hen-  
nesley. Noy,  
57.

[If it be laid, that the defendant *in clauso ecclesiæ* Lichfield spoke the words, it has been holden, that the place not being laid as a *venue*, but as a description of the offence, it is a circumstance that must be proved. But if the words are laid to be spoken before *A.* and others, it is sufficient to prove them to be spoken before others only.]

Bull. N. P.

It is usual to allege in the declaration in an action for words, that the plaintiff is of good fame: but this is not traversable.

In the declaration in an action for words it was alleged that the plaintiff was of good fame. The defendant pleaded that, at the time of publishing the words, the plaintiff was not of good fame. The plea was holden to be bad; inasmuch as it only answers to a matter of inducement, which did not require any answer.

Stiles, 118.  
Strachey's  
case.

As the sense of words is to be collected from the consideration of the whole words, and of all the circumstances which attended the publication of them, if any of the words, or any circumstance which attended the publication of them, be omitted in the declaration of the plaintiff, the defendant may in his plea set out such of these as are material for him.

4 Rep. 13, 14.  
19. Cro. Car.  
510.

In an action for calling the plaintiff *perjured man*, the defendant pleaded in his justification, that the plaintiff was *perjured* in a certain cause, and judgment was for him. Another action being brought by the plaintiff for the same words, the defendant pleaded this judgment in bar, and it was holden to be a good plea.

2 Brownl. 49.  
Styles v.  
Baxter.

After

1 Lev. 248.  
Gardiner v.  
Helvis.

After judgment for the defendant in an action for these words, *He is a rascally alderman, a factious alderman, and a lampooner*, a second action was brought for the same words, with an averment that the word *lampooner* means *libeller*. The defendant pleaded in bar, that a former action was brought for the same words, except that the word *lampooner* is, in the declaration in the present action, averred to mean *libeller*. Upon a demurrer to this plea it was insisted, that by the explanation of the word *lampooner*, the present action is become a different action: but by the court — As the plaintiff has been once barred in an action for the same words, he shall never entitle himself to another action by an explanation of one of the words.

Styles, 70.  
Anon.

If the words alleged in the declaration are not actionable, no additional words in the replication can make them so; for the defendant cannot rejoin to any words in the replication which are not contained in the declaration.

2 Roll. Abr.  
718. Avarillo  
v. Rogers,  
Bull. N.P. 5.  
Rex v. Barry,  
4 Term R. 217.

[It was formerly holden, that the plaintiff must prove the words precisely as laid; but that strictness is now laid aside, and it is sufficient for the plaintiff to prove the substance of them. However, if the words be laid in the third person, *e. g.* *He deserves to be hanged for a note he forged on A.*, proof of words spoken in the second person, *e. g.* *You deserve*, &c. will not support the declaration: for there is a great difference between words spoken in a passion to a man's face, and words spoken deliberately behind his back.]

Barnes v. Hol-  
loway, 8 Term  
R. 150.

¶ If the words are laid as spoken affirmatively, the count is not supported by proof that the words were spoken by way of interrogation.

Walters v.  
Mace, 2 Barn.  
& A. 756.

And in an action for saying of the plaintiff, "This is my umbrella; he stole it from my back door;" and the words proved were, "It is my umbrella, &c.;" it was held that the variance was fatal, inasmuch as the words laid applied to a thing present, and the words in evidence were spoken of a thing not present.

Hancock *et ux.*  
v. Winter,  
2 Marsh, 502.;  
and see  
2 Stark. 194.  
510.

So, in an action for slander of the plaintiff's wife, the words in the declaration were "*H's* wife is a great thief, and ought to have been transported seven years ago;" and the words proved were, "She is a d——d bad one, and ought to have been transported seven years ago," the proof was held not to support the declaration.

Cook v. Cox,  
5 Maul. & S.  
110.; and see  
1 Marsh, 522.  
5 Barn. & A.  
503.

The declaration must set out the words at length, and not their mere substance and effect. Therefore, where a declaration only alleged that the defendant falsely and maliciously charged and accused the plaintiff of being in insolvent circumstances, and set out special damage, after verdict the judgment was arrested.¶

4 Rep. 14. a.  
Doct. pl. 186.  
¶(a) That is,  
upon a gene-  
ral demurrer,  
but not of those defects of form which are only objectionable on special demurrer; as to which see 1 Saund. R. 228. 242. a. 2 Barn. & C. 285.¶

It is very dangerous for the defendant in an action for words to demur to the declaration; for he may, after taking the chance of trying the fact, avail himself of any matter in arrest of judgment, which would have been good upon a demurrer. (a)

2. *In what Cases an Averment is necessary.*

It was heretofore doubted, whether an action did lie for publishing words which import a charge of murder; unless there was an averment, that the person said to be murdered is dead. Yelv. 21. Sid. 55.

But it has been long settled, that an action does lie for publishing words which import a charge of murder, although it be not averred that the person said to be murdered is dead; for that this shall be intended, unless it appear in the pleadings that he is alive. Cro. Eliz. 569. 823. Cro. Car. 489. Sid. 55. 1 Ventr. 117. 149.

In an action upon the case, the plaintiff declared that the defendant, being his natural brother, published these words of him, *My brother is perjured*. Upon a motion in arrest of judgment, *Yelverton J.* was of opinion that the action did not lie; and by him — Words, in order to render them actionable, ought to be so certain as to the description of the person to whom they relate, that every person who hears them may know to whom they do relate. The defendant may have several brothers; and it would be very unreasonable that every one of them should be able to maintain an action by averring that the words were published of him. *Williams J.* was of opinion that the action lay; and by him — As the plaintiff has averred that the words were published of him, and the jury have found the defendant guilty, the court is ascertained that the words were published of the plaintiff. *Tanfield J.* was likewise of opinion that the action lay; and by him — If the words had been, *One of my brothers is perjured*, an action would not have lain, inasmuch as it would then have appeared to the court that the defendant had more than one brother, and the want of certainty to which of the brothers the words did relate, could not have been cured by the averment and the verdict; but as it does not now appear to the court, that the defendant had any other brother than the plaintiff, and it is averred that the words were published of him, and the jury have found the defendant guilty, the plaintiff ought to have judgment. This cause being afterwards moved in full court, it was resolved by all the justices, that the action did lie; and judgment was given for the plaintiff. Cro. Jac. 107. Wiseman v. Wiseman.

If these words are published, *Captain Nelson is a thief*, an action lies for *Robert Nelson*, if it be averred that there was, at the time of publishing the words, a *colloquium* concerning him, and that they were published of him; it not being necessary to aver that he was, at that time, a captain, or usually called a captain. 1 Roll. Abr. 85. Nelson v. Smith.

If it be said by *J. S.* to *J. N.*, *Thy master, Brown, hath robbed me*, any person of the name of *Brown*, if it be averred that the words were spoken of him, may maintain an action, although it be not averred that he was the master of *J. N.*, of whom the words were spoken; for it shall not be intended that *J. N.* had more than one master of the name of *Brown*. Cro. Jac. 444. Brown v. Lowe, 1 Roll. Abr. 79.

In an action upon the case, the plaintiff declared that the defendant published these words of him, *He is a thief*. It was objected, Cro. Jac. 675. Smithy v. Ward.

objected, in order to arrest the judgment, that the words cannot be applied to the plaintiff more than to any other person; it not being averred that, at the time of publishing them, there was a *colloquium* concerning the plaintiff. Judgment was given for the plaintiff; and by the court — It is sufficient to aver, that the words were published of the plaintiff, and the jury, by finding a verdict for the plaintiff, have found that the words were published of him, which helps the case; for otherwise they would have not found the defendant guilty.

1 Roll.Abr. 85.  
Bishop v. Fitz-  
herbert.

If it be averred, that in a *colloquium* between the plaintiff and defendant the defendant said, *Thou art a thief*, an action lies, although it be not averred that the words were spoken of or to the plaintiff; for, as they were spoken in a *colloquium* between the plaintiff and defendant, it must be intended that they were spoken to the plaintiff.

Cro. Jac. 241.  
Beaumont v.  
Hastings.

In an action upon the case, the plaintiff declared that the defendant published these words of him, being a justice of the peace, *He for malice and spleen did many times wrest the law and pervert justice to serve his own turn*. It was objected, in order to arrest judgment, that it doth not with sufficient certainty appear, that the words were published of the plaintiff; it not being averred that at the time of publishing them there was a *colloquium* concerning him. Judgment was given for the plaintiff; and by the court — It is the usual course, and sufficient, to aver that the words were published of the plaintiff. The judgment was affirmed upon a writ of error.

Cro. Jac. 557.  
Fleetwood v.  
Curle. 1 Roll.  
Abr. 57.

If these words are published in a *colloquium* concerning *J. S.*, *Mr. Deceiver has deceived the king, J. S.* may maintain an action, if it be averred, that at the time of publishing the words there was such *colloquium*; and that he was, at that time, of the king's receivers; although it be not averred, that at the time of publishing the words there was a *colloquium* concerning his office of receiver; for, as it is averred that at the time of publishing the words he was one of the king's receivers, it shall be intended, that they were published concerning his office of receiver.

As the cases are not reconcileable as to the point, whether an action lies for publishing disgraceful words of a tradesman concerning his trade, unless it be averred that at the time of publishing the words the plaintiff did exercise the trade, it will be proper to mention the principal cases upon the point.

Cro. Eliz. 275.  
Jordan v. Lis-  
ter, Pasch. 34 Eliz.

In one case it was holden to be sufficient for the plaintiff in such actions to aver, *Quod fuit mercator, per magnum tempus*.

Cro. Eliz. 794.  
Dotter v. Ford.  
Trin. 42 Eliz.

In another case, wherein the plaintiff in such action declared, *Quod per multos annos jam retroactos fuit mercator*, the court doubted, whether, as it is not precisely alleged, it should be intended from the words, *Per multos annos jam retroactos fuit mercator*, that the plaintiff was a merchant at the time of publishing the words.

Yelv. 159.

In another case, wherein the plaintiff in such action declared that,

that, for five years preceding the first day of *May*, he had exercised the trade of a draper, judgment was given for the plaintiff. It was objected upon a writ of error, that the declaration is not good; because it is not precisely alleged, that at the time of publishing the words the plaintiff was a draper. The judgment was affirmed; and the court agreed that the following distinction taken by *Yelverton* was well founded; namely, that if an action be brought by a person in an office which he holds during the king's pleasure, for words which are disgraceful to him in his office, it must be expressly alleged that the plaintiff was in the office at the time the words were published; but that, if an action be brought by a person of a profession or trade, for words which are a disgrace to him in his profession or trade, it is sufficient to aver that he has for some years past exercised the profession or trade; for it shall not be intended that he has discontinued his profession or trade.

In the last case, the case of *Gardener v. Hopwood*, Trin. 38 *Eliz.* was cited, in which it was holden to be sufficient for a plaintiff in such action to aver in his declaration, *Quod per multos annos jam retroactos artem merchandizandi exercuit.*

In another case, wherein the plaintiff in such action declared, *Quod per magnum tempus usus fuit* the art of a drover; the declaration was holden to be bad; because it is not averred, that at the time of publishing the words the plaintiff was a drover.

In another case, wherein the plaintiff in such declared that he had been a merchant for the space of twenty years, without adding the words, *last past*; the declaration was holden to be good; and by the court — It shall be intended, notwithstanding there are opinions to the contrary, that the plaintiff continued to be a merchant.

It is in the general true, that an action does not lie for publishing disgraceful words of a tradesman concerning his trade, unless it be averred, that at the time of publishing the words there was a *colloquium* concerning his trade.

But, if it appear from the words published of a tradesman, that they were published concerning his trade, it is not necessary to aver, that at the time of publishing them there was a *colloquium* concerning his trade.

¶ The declaration alleged that the plaintiff, at the time of speaking the words, was of *two trades*, and the defendant intending to injure him in his several trades aforesaid, and to prevent persons from employing him in his said trades, in a certain discourse which he had of and concerning the plaintiff in *one* of his trades, spoke, &c. The plaintiff recovered on proof that he was of that trade concerning which the words were spoken, though he could not prove the allegation that he was of two trades.

But, if the plaintiff had stated that the discourse was of and concerning *both* the trades, and with an innuendo that plaintiff in

VOL. VII.

X

both

*Tuthill v. Mil-*  
ton, Trin.  
7 Jac. Cro.  
Jac. 222. S.C.

Cro. Car. 282.  
Collins v.  
Malin, Mich.  
8 Car. 1. Jon.  
504. S. C.  
Sid. 425.  
*Drake v. Hill*,  
Mich.  
21 Car. 2.

Salk. 694.  
2 Saund. 307.  
Latch, 114.  
1 Lev. 115. 250.  
2 Lev. 62.

Stra. 696. 1169. Ld. Raym. 1417.

1 Lev. 115.  
250. 2 Lev. 62.  
5 Mod. 398.  
Stra. 696. Ld.  
Raym. 1417.

*Figgins v.*  
*Coxwell*,  
3 Maul. & S.  
569.; and see  
1 Maul. & S.  
287.

*Sellars v. Till*,  
4 Barn & C.  
655.

both trades, &c. &c., he would have been compelled to prove that he was of both trades.||

2 Lev. 62.  
Reeve v.  
Holgate.

If these words are published of a tradesman, *Have a care of him, do not deal with him, he is a cheat, he has cheated all the farmers at E., and now he is come to cheat at F.*, an action lies; although it be not averred, that, at the time of publishing them, there was a *colloquium* concerning his trade; it being apparent from the words, that they were published concerning his trade.

1 Roll. Abr. 81.  
Brown's case.

If three men have given evidence at a trial, and *J. S.* say to them, *One of you three is perjured*, no action lies; for there is in these words such a total want of certainty that it cannot be cured by any averment.

1 Roll. Abr. 85.  
Foxcroft v.  
Lacy.

But if, in a conversation concerning six defendants to a bill in Chancery, it be said by *J. S.*, *These defendants are those who helped to murder J. N.*, every defendant may maintain an action, if it be averred, that at the time of speaking the words there was such *colloquium*, and that he was one of the defendants.

Cro. Jac. 331.  
Radcliffe v.  
Michael.

No action lies for saying to *J. N.*, *You are as bad as your wife, when she stole my cushion*; unless it be averred, that the felony alluded to was committed.

Com. 267.  
Upton v.  
Winfold.

So, no action lies for saying to *J. S.*, *You are as great a rogue as J. N. who stole quilts*, except it be averred that *J. N.* did steal quilts.

Cro. Jac. 687.  
Foster v.  
Crowning.  
Lutt. 73.  
Id. 53. Dacy  
v. Clinch.

It has been holden, that no action lies for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He is as arrant a thief as any in England*, unless it be averred that there is a thief in *England*.

But this case does not seem to be law; for it is laid down in another case, that if these words are spoken to *J. N.*, *As sure as God governs the world, or King James this kingdom, you are a thief*, an action lies; although it be not averred that *God* governs the world, or *King James* this kingdom; because a thing so apparent as either of these is need not be averred.

1 Lev. 65.  
Orton v.  
Guller.

If *J. N.* have published these words, *J. S.* says *I am a perjured rogue, he is a perjured rogue as well as I*, *J. S.* may maintain an action, without averring that the defendant is a perjured rogue; for the words, *as well as I*, amount to a confession of his being so.

Comb. 247.  
Smith v.  
Williams.  
And see

If these words are published of *J. N.*, *He robbed the Hockley butcher*, there is no necessity to aver in the declaration, in an action brought by *J. N.*, that there was a *Hockley* butcher; for the words themselves imply that there was.

1 Lev. 280.||  
Purdy v. Stacy,  
5 Burr. 2699.

[In an action for these words, *Mr. Purdy gave 200l. for his warrant to be purser of the Magnanime* (a man-of-war), judgment was arrested, because the charge as laid was so loose, that it did not of itself import a crime; there was nothing to shew to whom the money was given; and as it was not averred, the court could not intend it.]

Job. 126.  
Anon. || It is  
usual to set out  
translation  
of the words;

It is not necessary to aver what the meaning of words published in a foreign language is in *English*; it being the duty of the judge, before whom the cause is tried, to inform himself of this from those who understand it.

At a translation, without the original, is insufficient. *Zenobio v. Axtell*, 6 Term R. 162.||

It

It is not necessary to ascertain the meaning of such *English* words as have a local signification by an averment; for it is to be presumed that the judge before whom the cause is tried does understand the meaning of such *English* words, and if he do not, it may be learnt from the witnesses.

1 Roll. Abr.  
86. pl. 1.

### 3. *In what Cases a Colloquium is necessary.*

A *colloquium* is a conversation, which was had at the time of publishing the words for which an action is brought.

It is in the general true, that an action does not lie for words, on account of their being disgraceful to a person in his office, profession, or trade; unless it be averred, that at the time of publishing the words there was a *colloquium* concerning the office, profession, or trade of the plaintiff.

In an action upon the case the plaintiff declared, that he was a draper, and that he gained his living by buying and selling cloths and other goods; and that the defendant, intending to slander the plaintiff in his good name and credit, spoke these words to him, *You are a cheating fellow, and keep a false book; and I will prove it.* It was objected, in order to arrest the judgment, that it is not averred, that at the time of speaking the words there was a *colloquium* concerning the plaintiff, or concerning his dealing by way of buying and selling, and, consequently, that the words are not disgraceful to him in his trade. Judgment was arrested.

2 Saund. 307.  
Todd v. Hastings.

In an action upon the case the plaintiff declared, that he was a trader; and that the defendant spoke these words to him, *You are a cheat, and have been a cheat for divers years.* Upon the first motion in an arrest of judgment, Holt Ch. J. was of opinion, that as the words must be understood of the plaintiff's way of living, it was not necessary to aver, that at the time of publishing them there was a *colloquium* concerning the trade of the plaintiff; but he afterwards changed his opinion, and judgment was arrested.

Salk. 694.  
5 Mod. 598.  
S. C.

It was holden, that an action did not lie for speaking these words to the plaintiff, *You cheated the lawyer of his linen, and stood bared to your daughter to make it up with him: you cheat every body; you cheated me of a sheet; you cheated Mr. Saunders, and I will let him know it;* because it is not averred, that at the time of publishing the words there was a *colloquium* concerning the trade of the plaintiff.

Stra. 1169.  
Davis v. Miller.

In an action upon the case the plaintiff declared, that the defendant spoke these words to him, *You are a cheating old rogue, and have cheated the fatherless and widow.* Judgment was arrested; because it is not averred, that at the time of publishing the words there was a *colloquium* concerning the trade of the plaintiff.

Ld. Raym.  
1417. Lud-  
well v. Helle.

¶ Wherever the slanderous words refer to some extrinsic matter material to the slander, it is necessary to aver a *colloquium* of and concerning that matter; and the want of such averment is not aided by an innuendo explaining the words as referring to such matter.

Hawkes v.  
Hawkey,  
8 East, 427.;  
and see  
4 Maul. & S.



164. 1 Will.  
Saund. 243.  
a. b.

matter. Thus, where the plaintiff declared that he had put in his answer on oath to a bill filed against him in the Court of Exchequer by defendant; and that the defendant, in a discourse with *R. W.*, the plaintiff's servant, falsely, &c. spoke of and concerning the plaintiff (without saying, "and of and concerning the said answer,") certain words, &c. &c.; and then added an innuendo, (meaning, that the plaintiff had perjured himself in what he had sworn in his aforesaid answer, &c.) the court arrested the judgment, on the ground that the innuendo could not enlarge the sense of the words, so as to supply the place of a *colloquium* connecting the words with the answer sworn.

Roberts v.  
Camden,  
9 East, 93.

But, where the new matter introduced by the innuendo is *not material* to the action, then the want of averment of a *colloquium* of and concerning such matter will not prejudice, since the innuendo may be rejected as surplusage.||

If an action be brought for words, on account of their being disgraceful to a person in his office, profession, or trade, and it appear *from the words themselves* that they are disgraceful to the plaintiff in his office, profession, or trade, the action lies; although it be not averred, that at the time of publishing the words there was a *colloquium* concerning the office, profession, or trade of the plaintiff.

1 Lev. 280.  
Carne v.  
Osgood.

In an action upon the case the plaintiff declared, that the defendant published these words of him, being a justice of the peace, *He is a forsworn justice, and not fit to sit upon the bench.* Upon a motion in arrest of judgment it was said, that it is not averred, that at the time of publishing the words there was a *colloquium* concerning the office of the plaintiff as a justice of the peace. Judgment was given for the plaintiff; and by the court — Such averment is not necessary; it appearing from the words themselves, that they were published concerning his office as a justice of the peace.

1 Roll. Abr. 54.  
Cawdry v.  
Chickley.  
Cro. Car. 270.  
S. C.

An action lies for publishing these words of a doctor of physic, *He is no scholar*; although it be not averred, that at the time of publishing the words there was a *colloquium* concerning his profession; because no man can be a good physician unless he be a scholar.

2 Lev. 62.  
Reeve v.  
Holgate.

If these words are published of a tradesman, *Have a care of him, and do not deal with him; he is a cheat, and will cheat you; he has cheated all the farmers at Epping, and now he is come to cheat Hatfield*, an action lies; although it be not averred, that at the time of publishing the words there was a *colloquium* concerning the plaintiff; it being apparent from the words themselves that they were published concerning his trade.

Ld. Raym.  
1480. Stanton  
v. Smith.

In an action upon the case the plaintiff declared, that he is a brewer, and has always paid his debts to the full, without any compounding; and that the defendant, intending to bring the plaintiff into discredit, published the following words of him, *He is a sorry pitiful fellow, and a rogue; he compounded his debts at five shillings in the pound.* Upon a demurrer it was argued that the words are not actionable, because it is not averred, that at  
the



the time of publishing them, there was a *colloquium* concerning the trade of the plaintiff. Judgment was given for the plaintiff; and by the court — As the publishing of such words of a tradesman must greatly lessen his credit, they must be very prejudicial to him.

4. *What is the use of an Innuendo.*

Nothing which would otherwise remain uncertain, can be reduced to certainty by an innuendo; for the word innuendo, which means the same as the word *aforesaid*, can only refer to something that is before certain.

No issue can be joined upon the truth of words, which are contained under an innuendo; because such words are never an express averment.

If it be averred in the declaration in an action upon the case, that the defendant published these words, *One of the servants of J. S., innuendo J. N. a servant of J. S., is a thief*, the action does not lie; for, as it is not averred, that the words were published of *J. N.*, or that there was, at the time of publishing them, a *colloquium* concerning him, it shall not be collected from the innuendo, that he was the person intended by the publisher.

If it be averred in the declaration in an action upon the case, that the defendant published these words of *J. N.*, *He did burn my barn*, innuendo *a barn with corn in it*, the action does not lie; because the words, *He did burn my barn*, are not actionable: it not being felony to burn a barn which has no corn in it, unless it be parcel of a mansion-house, and what is contained under the innuendo shall not make them so.

An action would, perhaps, at this day lie, for words which import a charge of having burned a barn, although the burning be not felony (a): but be that as it may, this case applies strongly to the point for which it is adduced; namely, that as the barn does not appear, without the help of the innuendo, to have been a barn with corn in it, it shall not be from thence collected, that it was such barn.

|| So where the plaintiff averred that he had in due manner put in his answer on oath to a bill in the Exchequer at suit of defendant, but did not aver any *colloquium* respecting that answer, and then alleged that defendant said *he was forsworn*, innuendo that plaintiff had perjured himself in his *aforesaid* answer to the bill filed against him, it was held that this innuendo could not, without a *colloquium*, enlarge the sense of the words, by referring them to the answer.||

If it be averred in the declaration in an action upon the case, that the defendant published these words of *J. S.*, *He hath forsworn himself*, innuendo *before the justice of assize*, the action does not lie; inasmuch as it does not appear, without the help of the innuendo, that the publisher intended a forswearing before the justice of assize.

4 Rep. 17.  
James v.  
Rutlech.  
*Vide* Cowp.  
684.

Cro. Car. 445.  
Slocomb's  
case.

4 Rep. 17.

Rep. 204.  
Barham's case.  
1 Roll. Abr. 82.  
pl. 1.

|| (a) To set  
fire to a barn  
with intent to  
injure any  
person is now  
a capital felony.  
7 & 8 G. 4.  
c. 30. § 2.||

Hawkes v.  
Hawkey,  
8 East, 427.;  
and see  
4 Maul. & S.  
164. 1 Saund.  
243. a. b.

1 Roll. Abr. 82.  
pl. 1.

1 Roll. Abr. 73.  
Burgess v.  
Reeves,  
4 Rep. 17.

But if it be averred in the declaration in an action upon the case, that the defendant spoke these words to the plaintiff, *Thou, innuendo the plaintiff, art a thief*, the action lies; because it appears plainly, and without the help of the innuendo, that the plaintiff was the person intended by the speaker.

Cro. Eliz. 609.  
Corbett v.  
Hill. 1 Roll.  
Abr. 85.  
(a) Cowp. 684.  
|| Where the  
effect and  
office of an  
innuendo are  
explained at  
large by  
*De Grey C. J.*||

It has been holden, that an action lies for publishing these words of the plaintiff, *He was perjured in his answer in the Star-chamber, innuendo, in a certain bill exhibited there by the plaintiff*; although it be impossible, as such bill was never exhibited upon oath, that *J. S.* could be perjured in exhibiting it; and by the court — As the words are actionable, without the help of the innuendo, that is void, and ought not to be regarded. [(a) For the office of an innuendo is to explain matter sufficiently expressed before; but the innuendo in this case is not an *explanation* of what was said before, but an *addition* to it.

Oldham v.  
Peeke, 2 Bl.  
Rep. 959.

The plaintiff declared, that on a *colloquium* concerning the death of one *D. D.*, the defendant said to the plaintiff, *You are a bad man, and I am thoroughly convinced that you are guilty* (meaning of the murder of the said *D. D.*). It was objected, that the innuendo of *murder* is overstrained, there being no *colloquium* laid of *murder*, but only of *death*. But by the court — The innuendo of *murder* is warranted, though the *colloquium* is said to be of *death*. *Death* is the genus, and *murder* the species. When the conversation was of the death of *D.*, and the defendant says the plaintiff is *guilty* of it, he must mean such a species of death as would infer guilt. Murder is such a species. It is not therefore contradictory, but explanatory; not introductory of new matter, but ascertaining the meaning of the old; and limiting the general word *death* to one particular species of it, *murder*.]

Sellers v. Till,  
4 Barn. & C.  
655.

|| The plaintiff must prove that the slanderous words apply to him in the mode which he marks out in his innuendo. Thus where the plaintiff declared that he was treasurer and collector of tolls, and that defendant spoke of and concerning plaintiff, as treasurer and collector, certain words, “thereby meaning that plaintiff, as treasurer and collector, had been guilty of,” &c. it was held that the plaintiff was bound by his innuendo to prove that he was *both* treasurer and collector.

Smith v. Carey,  
5 Camp. 460.

So where words may be considered to impute either felony or fraud, and to be actionable in either sense, yet if the plaintiff, by his innuendo, charge that they impute felony, he cannot recover without establishing this by his evidence.

Lewis v.  
Walter,  
5 Barn. & C.  
158.

But though the *colloquium* be “of and concerning” a man in a particular profession or character, yet unless the innuendo explain the words as applying to him in that character, he may recover, although he do not prove the particular profession or character, provided the words are actionable without reference to the character.||

##### 5. What may be pleaded in Justification of Words.

1 Rol. Ab. 87.

If an action be brought for calling the plaintiff *thief*, the defendant

defendant may plead in his justification, that the plaintiff has been guilty of a certain theft.

If the words, for the publication of which an action is brought, be, *J. S. is a perjured man*, the defendant may plead in his justification, that *J. S.* was perjured in a certain cause.

It is said to have been agreed by the court in an action for a libel, that where slanderous words are in writing, the truth of the charge thereby imported can no more be justified in an action upon the case, than in a criminal prosecution. But no other case is to be met with wherein the doctrine of this case is adhered to.

years before laid it down that the defendant might plead the truth in an action, though not in an indictment. 11 Mod. 99. 3 Salk. 225., which is settled law. See Vol. 5. p. 204., tit. *Libel*, (A).||

In an action for publishing these words of the plaintiff, *He is a thief*, the defendant pleaded, that the plaintiff had been guilty of stealing something. The plaintiff replied, that after the felony, and before the publication of the words, he had been pardoned by a general pardon. Upon a demurrer, this replication was holden to be good; inasmuch as the guilt, as well as punishment, is taken away by the pardon. It was likewise holden, that it makes no difference in such case, whether it was a general pardon, or a special pardon, of which the defendant might have been ignorant; for that every person who publishes slanderous words, does it at his peril.

If the plaintiff reply to a plea of justification a general pardon, it is incumbent upon him to shew that he is not within any of the exceptions therein contained.

In an action for publishing these words of the plaintiff, *He stole plate out of my chamber*, the defendant pleaded, that he had lost plate out of his chamber; and that, suspecting the plaintiff to have stolen it, he did publish the words. The plea was upon a demurrer holden to be bad; and by the court—Suspicion is not a sufficient justification for the publication of slanderous words.

Common fame will justify the arresting of a person upon suspicion of having committed a felony, and the charging of him in a judicial way with having been guilty thereof: but common fame is not a justification for such charge in an extrajudicial way.

The precise words, and all of them, for the publication of which the action is brought, must be confessed and justified by the defendant's plea, otherwise his justification is bad.

If an action be brought for publishing these words of the plaintiff, *He is a traitor*, it is not sufficient for the defendant to plead, that he only published these words, *Such things traitors do*.

||In such case the defendant should plead not guilty, and take advantage of the variance between the words spoken and those set out.||

If the plaintiff in an action upon the case declare, that whereas she was of good fame and reputation, the defendant published these words of her, *She is a common whore*, and the defendant plead, that at the time of publishing the words the plaintiff was not of good fame or reputation, the plea is bad; inasmuch as it

Cuddington v. Williams.

Bro. Action of the Case, 104.

Rex v. Roberts, Mich. 5 G. 2. ||This was said by Lord Hardwicke, but Holt C. J. had many

though not in Vol. 5. p. 204.,

Hob. 81. Cuddington v. Wilkins.

Raym. 25. Harris's case.

Cro. Car. 52. Powell v. Plunket.

Roll. Abr. 45. Busy v. Child. Hob. 82. Cro. Eliz. 241. Hutt. 15. 4 Rep. 13, 14.

Cro. Eliz. 157. Billingham v. Minors. 1 Roll. Abr. 87.

Styles, 118. Strachy's case.

is no answer to the words, and only goes to what is alleged by way of inducement, which required no answer.

2 Roll. Rep.  
284. *Scarlet*  
v. *Jennings*.

If it be averred in the declaration in an action upon the case, that the defendant published certain words of the plaintiff, it is not a good justification for the defendant to plead, that he heard another publish the words, *quæ est eadem*: for it can never be the same thing, to publish words and to hear them published.

*Davis v. Lewis*,  
7 Term. R. 17.  
[But it is  
doubtful whe-  
ther this is a

[But, if the person repeating the slander at the same time mention the name of the person from whom he heard it, that may be pleaded in justification to an action brought against the former.]

justification at all; and certainly not, unless the words are repeated without malice, and on a fair and just reason. 3 Barn. & A. 615. 3 Barn. & C. 24.]]

2 Roll. Rep.  
214. *Merce*  
v. *Hilsden*.

If it be averred in the declaration in an action upon the case, that the defendant published these words of the plaintiff, *He is a thief, and hath stolen 20l.*, and the defendant plead, that the plaintiff did steal two pullets, this is not a good justification; it being no answer to the words.

*Cro. Eliz.* 239.  
*Johns v. Git-*  
*tings*.

In an action for speaking these words to the plaintiff, *Thou hast played the thief, for thou hast stolen my cloth and half a yard of velvet*, the defendant justified the speaking of these words, *Thou hast stolen part of the velvet delivered to you*. The justification was holden to be bad, because it only goes to part of the words.

*Cro. Jac.* 578.  
*Upsheer v.*  
*Betts*.

If the words, for publishing of which an action is brought, charge a tradesman with having been a bankrupt upon the first day of *April 17 Ja.* and the defendant plead, that the plaintiff was a bankrupt upon the first day of *April 15 Ja.* and that therefore he published the words, the plea is bad: because it is not averred that the plaintiff continued a bankrupt to the time of publishing the words; for he might afterwards recover his credit in trade.

4 Rep. 13, 14.  
19.  
*Cro. Car.* 510.

If any other words were published at the time the words which are contained in the plaintiff's declaration were published, or if any circumstance attend the publication of those words which would render them not actionable, the defendant may in his plea avail him thereof.

4 Rep. 13, 14.  
*Cromwell's*  
case.

In an action for speaking these words to the plaintiff, *You are a murderer*, the defendant pleaded, that, in a conversation with the plaintiff concerning poaching, the plaintiff confessed he had killed a great number of hares; and that thereupon he said to him, *You are a murderer*, innuendo *a murderer of hares*. The plea was holden to be good; and by the court—As this plea doth confess and justify the words, it would be unreasonable to confine the defendant to the general issue.

The publication of slanderous words, for which an action would in the general lie, may in certain cases be justified, although the words are false.

*Cro. Eliz.*  
230. 248.  
*Hob.* 82.  
*Hutt.* 113.  
1 Roll. Abr. 43.

The publication of words which import the charge of a crime, may, notwithstanding the falsity of them, be justified, if they have been only published in a course of justice.

4 Co. 14 b. 15. a.

A barrister may justify the speaking of slanderous words in pleading his client's cause, although the words are false; it being his duty to speak for his client; and it being likewise in a course of justice.

Cro. Jac. 90.  
1 Roll. Abr. 87.  
Styles, 462.  
[Provided the words are not

irrelevant to the matter in issue. See 1 Barn. & A. 232. 4 Barn. & C. 473.]

A witness may justify the speaking of slanderous words, in giving his evidence, which are false, this being in a course of justice.

Cro. Eliz. 230.  
Buckley v. Wood.

A complaint having been made by the plaintiff against the defendant in the Court of King's Bench, he exhibited an affidavit, wherein he charged the plaintiff with having sworn falsely against him. An action being thereupon brought, the defendant pleaded in his justification, that the words suggested to be libellous, were contained in an affidavit made in his defence, against the complaint in this court, and in answer to an affidavit made by the plaintiff. The question upon a demurrer to this plea was, whether it were a good plea? All the justices were clearly of opinion that it was; and by Lord *Mansfield* Ch. J. — If the denying in one affidavit of what is sworn in another should be deemed a libel, actions for libels would be endless; for an action might be brought in every case wherein there are contradictory affidavits. Witnesses must be at liberty to contradict each other; nor is there any necessity for an action in such case; for if slanderous words, which are immaterial, are contained in an affidavit, the court has power to do complete justice to the party injured, not only by ordering a satisfaction to be made, but likewise by ordering the slanderous words to be expunged.

MS. Rep.  
Astley v. Young. Trin. 32 G.2. in K. B. [2 Burr. 807. S.C.]

If a preacher, without an intent to slander, recite a slanderous story in his sermon which is false, the doing of this may be justified.

Cro. Jac. 91.  
Greenwood's case. 1 Roll. Abr. 87.

Heretofore the truth of the charge imported by the words, for the publication of which an action was brought, was allowed to be given in evidence, in mitigation of damages, upon the plea of not guilty: but at a meeting of all the judges it was agreed, not to allow this to be done for the time to come; because, unless the truth of the charge imported by the words is pleaded in justification, the plaintiff cannot come prepared to shew the falsity thereof.

Stra. 1200.  
Underwood v. Parks.  
[It was holden prior to this case, that where the charge is of a particular and specified cri-

minal act not capital, the defendant may give the truth of it in evidence [in mitigation.] Smithies v. Harrison, *per Holt* C. J. 1 Ld. Raym. 727. However, where the words charged impute a capital crime, if the plaintiff gives evidence of *other expressions* to the same purpose in aggravation, the defendant may, in mitigation, give evidence that *these last* are true, for he had no opportunity to plead it. Collison v. Loder, *Oxon*, 1750, *per Burnet*, J. Bull. N.P. 10.] [And this is so in all cases of slander, not merely where words impute a capital crime, as above stated. Warne v. Chadwell, 2 Stark. Ca. 457. That the truth of the words charged cannot be given in evidence in mitigation of damages, has been settled law since the case in the text; and see Willes R. 20. B. N.P. 9.; *antè*, vol. 5. p. 204. tit. *Libel*, (A).]

## (T) In what Kinds of slanderous Words Spiritual Courts have Jurisdiction.

**A**LTHOUGH an action upon the case, for the publication of words, does not lie, unless the words are in themselves actionable, or some special damage has been received from them, the party of whom they have been published is not in all other cases without redress; for, if words amount to a spiritual defamation, a suit may be instituted in a spiritual court.

No words amount to a spiritual defamation; unless they import a charge of an offence which is conusable in a spiritual court.

Salk. 692.  
Coxiter v.  
Parsons.

2 Lev. 49.

2 Roll. Abr. 296. Sid. 393. Salk. 548. Stra. 946.

4 Rep. 20.

8 Mod. 115.

11 Mod. 140.

208.

4 Rep. 17.

Cro. Jac. 787.

It follows, that if no suit can be instituted in a spiritual court, for the offence of which the words import a charge, none can be instituted for the words.

A suit may be instituted in a spiritual court for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He is an heretic*; heresy being punishable in such court.

3 Lev. 17.

Crunden v.

Walden.

It has been holden, that a suit may be instituted in a spiritual court for publishing these words of a clergyman, *He preacheth nothing but lies and malice*; because the question, whether a clergyman have discharged his duty properly, is fit to be tried in such court.

11 Mod. 140.

208. Clark v.

Prince. Salk.

692.

In a subsequent case, wherein a suit was instituted in a spiritual court for publishing these words of a clergyman, *He is an impudent ignorant blockhead; his spiritual advice is not fit to be followed; he is not fit to administer the sacrament*, it was said, in shewing cause against a rule to shew cause why a writ of prohibition should not be awarded, that these words reflected upon him in his profession, and the authority of the preceding case was relied upon. A prohibition was awarded; and by *Holt Ch. J.* — Although these words do reflect upon a clergyman in his profession, they do not charge him with any thing which is punishable in a spiritual court.

2 Roll. Abr.

296. Lewis v.

Whitley.

Cro. Car. 229.

Hollingshead's

case. *Ib.* 261.

1 Freem. 500.

3 Lev. 18.

Salk. 692.

Smith v.

Wood. Cro. Jac. 523. 3 Lev. 350.

A suit may be instituted in a spiritual court for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He is a pandar*; for a pandar may be punished in a spiritual court.

So it may for publishing these words of a woman, *She is a bawd*; because a bawd is punishable in a spiritual court.

So, for publishing these words of *J. N.*, *He is an adulterer*; for adultery is punishable in a spiritual court.

So, for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He is a whoremaster*; fornication being punishable in a spiritual court.

Cro. Car. 111.

Eaton v. Ay-

loff, Pasch.

4 Car. Sid.

433.

Sid. 404.

It has been holden, that it is not a spiritual defamation to publish these words of a woman, *She is a whore*; for that, unless she be at the same time charged with some act of incontinency, the words are to be considered as words of heat.

But in the case of *Mellet v. Herbert*, which is said to have been

been determined upon considering all the cases, it is laid down, that a suit may be instituted in a spiritual court, for calling a woman *whore*.

A few years after it was again holden, and upon great consideration, after two arguments at the bar, that the publication of these words of a woman, *She is a whore*, is a spiritual defamation; for that such words, which render a woman liable to suffer public penance, ought not to be considered as words of heat.

The doctrine of the two last cases having been frequently recognised, it is now settled, that a suit may be instituted in a spiritual court, for calling a woman *whore*.

A suit may be instituted in a spiritual court for any words which are tantamount to the calling of a woman *whore*, as well as for calling her *whore*.

If these words are published of a married man, *He is a cuckold*, he cannot maintain a suit in a spiritual court, unless his wife join in it; because she only is defamed by the words.

But, if these words have been published of a married man, *He is a wittal*, he may institute a suit in a spiritual court, without his wife joining in it; inasmuch as the words imply his having consented, or at least his having been privy, to the adultery of his wife.

A wife may institute a suit in a spiritual court, without her husband joining in it, for words which import the charge of her having been guilty of adultery; because she is liable to do penance for this offence.

It has been holden, that if *A.* say to *B.*, the son of *C.*, *You are a son of a whore*, the son or mother may either of them institute a suit in a spiritual court.

But in another case it was holden, that only the mother can institute a suit in a spiritual court for words published of her son, which are tantamount to calling him *bastard*; because such words are not defamatory to the son.

¶ See Burn's Eccl. Law, tit. Defamation, (8th ed). 1 Hagg. R. 463. 2 Hagg. R. 1. 2 Phill. R. 106. 467.¶

## (U) In what Cases a Prohibition lies to a Suit in a Spiritual Court for Words.

### 1. Where actionable Words are coupled with Words which are a spiritual Defamation.

**I**F words, for which an action would lie, are coupled with words, which are a spiritual defamation, and a suit is instituted in a spiritual court for the whole words, a prohibition lies. It would be vexatious to proceed both in a spiritual and in a temporal court; and the injured person, if he means to have satisfaction for the damage sustained, must proceed by an action in a temporal court, the proceedings in a spiritual court being only *pro salute animæ*.

Mellet v. Herbert, H 20 Car. 2. 1. 1 Ventr. 7.  
2 Lev. 63.  
Betniff v. Popple, Trin. 24 Car. 2. 1 Ventr. 220.  
Salk. 696.  
Graves v. Blanchett. 3 Lev. 195.  
Salk. 693.  
Carth. 498.  
Plisse v. Smith. Stra. 471. 545. 555.  
2 Lev. 66.  
Toser v. Davis. Salk. 692.  
Smith v. Wood.  
2 Roll. Abr. 298. Motam v. Motam. 10 Mod. 64.  
3 Lev. 119.  
Vincent v. Alpy.  
11 Mod. 113.  
Hoskins v. Lee.  
4 Rep. 20.  
Palmer v. Thorpe. F. N. B. 53. Comb. 391. Carth. 213.

If



12 Mod. 248.  
Whitfield v.  
Powell.

If a suit be instituted in a spiritual court for publishing these words of a woman, *She is a pocky whore*, a prohibition lies; for as these words import a charge of her having the *great pox*, as well as being a whore, an action would lie.

Sid. 404. Mel-  
lett v. Herbert.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
295. Ld.  
Raym. 809.  
Salk. 552.  
Galizard v.  
Rigault.

A prohibition lies to a suit in a spiritual court for publishing these words of a woman, *She is a whore and a thief*; because an action would lie for the word thief.

So, for publishing these words of a woman, *She is a whore and keeps a bawdy-house*, because an action would lie for the latter words.

2 Roll. Abr.  
295. Butler  
v. Bartlett.

Although only words which are a spiritual defamation are contained in the libel exhibited in a spiritual court, if it be suggested to a temporal court, having power to award a prohibition, that other words for which an action would lie, were coupled with those contained in the libel, a prohibition lies.

## 2. Where a Temporal Damage has been received from Words which are a spiritual Defamation.

If it be suggested to a temporal court, having power to award a prohibition, that a temporal damage has been received from words which are a spiritual defamation, a prohibition lies.

4 Rep. 20.  
Palmer v.  
Thorpe.

A servant to the abbot of St. *Albans* had, by the direction of his master, prevailed upon a married woman to come to his master's chamber. As soon as the abbot was alone with her, he began to find fault with the meanness of her dress. The woman answered, that her dress was as good as her husband could afford to buy for her. Upon this he told her, well knowing what women set their hearts upon, that if she would submit to his will, she should go as well dressed as any woman in the parish. As she would not comply with the proposal, he, after assaulting her and making an attempt to lie with her by force, which did not succeed, locked her up in his chamber, hoping at another time to accomplish his design. The husband being informed of all which had passed, spoke publicly of the abbot's behaviour to his wife, and threatened to bring an action for the false imprisonment. Hereupon the abbot, intending to add oppression to injury, instituted a suit against the husband, in a spiritual court, for saying he had solicited his wife's chastity. The whole matter being disclosed to a temporal court, having power to award a prohibition, a prohibition was awarded; the court being of opinion, that as the spiritual defamation was coupled with the assault upon and imprisonment of the wife, for which an action would lie, it was not proper that the suit in the spiritual court should proceed.

Sid. 214. Boys  
v. Boys, 4 Rep.  
17. 1 Lev.  
134.

A prohibition lies to a suit in a spiritual court, for publishing these words of a woman, who has a right to enjoy an estate she is in the possession of so long as she lives chaste, *She is a whore*; for, as she may, by reason thereof, be brought into danger of losing the estate, an action would lie.

1 Roll. Abr. 56.

If a suit be instituted in a spiritual court for publishing these words



words of a woman, who lives in *London*, *She is a whore*, a prohibition lies; because, as, by a custom of that city, a whore is liable to be carted, an action would lie.

It was formerly holden that a prohibition did not lie to a suit in a spiritual court for publishing words of a woman who lives in *London*, which import a charge of incontinence; for that only the word *whore* is within the custom.

But it has been since holden, that the word *strumpet* is within the custom, and consequently that a prohibition lies to a suit in a spiritual court, for publishing these words of a woman, who lives in *London*, *She is a strumpet*.

A prohibition lies to a suit in a spiritual court for calling the husband of a woman, who lives in *London*, *cuckold*; for, as calling him *cuckold* is tantamount to calling her *whore*, the word is within the custom.

If a suit be instituted in a spiritual court for publishing these words of a clergyman, *He is an heretic*, if by reason thereof he lost a benefice, to which he was about to be presented, a prohibition lies, because an action would lie; the loss of the benefice being a temporal damage.

A prohibition lies to a suit in a spiritual court for publishing these words of a woman, *She had a bastard by J. S.*, if by reason thereof she lost a marriage with *J. N.*, because an action would lie for the loss of the marriage.

So, to a suit in a spiritual court, for publishing these words of *J. S.*, *He is a whoremaster*, if by reason thereof he lost a marriage with *A. D.*; for the loss of a marriage is as great a damage to a man as to a woman.

If a suit have been carried on in a spiritual court for a spiritual defamation, and the defendant, after agreeing to commute the penance to which he has been sentenced by paying a sum of money to the party defamed, refuse to pay the money, a prohibition does not lie to a suit in that court for compelling him to pay it.

### 3. *Where the Words, which are a spiritual Defamation, import a Charge of an Offence not conusable in a Spiritual Court.*

As only words, which import the charge of an offence which is conusable in a spiritual court, are a spiritual defamation, a prohibition lies to a suit in a spiritual court for words which do not import such charge. The prohibition is in this case founded upon that general power, which the king's superior temporal courts have, to prohibit all other courts, spiritual as well as temporal, from proceeding in a cause which is not within their jurisdiction.

If a suit be instituted in a spiritual court for publishing these words of a clergyman, *He is a fool, an ass, or a goose*, a prohibition lies; the words being words of heat.

So, if a suit be instituted, for publishing these words of a clergyman, *He is a dunce and a blockhead; I wonder the bishop would*

Hassell v. Cooper. Comb. 138.

Lutw. 1039. Houblon v. Miller. Cro. Car. 539. Sid. 248.

Stra. 555. Cooke v. Wingfield. 8 Mod. 115.

Stra. 471. Vicars v. Worth. 1b. 545.

4 Rep. 17.

1 Roll. Abr. 54. Davis v. Gardiner. 4 Rep. 16. Cro. Jac. 162.

1 Roll. Abr. 55. Matthew v. Cross. Cro. Jac. 323. 422. Latch, 118. Cro. Car. 269. 4 Rep. 21.

2 Lev. 49. Newman v. Ringerby.

Salk. 692. Coxiter v. Parsons.

11 Mod. 140. would ordain such a fellow; he deserves to have his gown pulled  
208. over his ears; a prohibition lies: for a clergyman is no more punishable in such court, because he is a *dunce and a blockhead*, than another man. It being said in this case that a clergyman may be deprived of his benefice for want of learning, *Rolle C. J.* answered, if that should be the case he must bring an action at law, deprivation of a benefice being a temporal damage.

Stra. 946. So, if a suit be instituted for speaking these words to a clergy-  
Musgrave v. man, *You are an old rogue and a rascal, and a contemptible fel-*  
Bovey. *low, and hated and despised by every body*, a prohibition lies; the words not being a spiritual defamation.

Salk. 548. A prohibition lies to a suit in a spiritual court for publishing  
Hawkin's case. these words of *J. S.*, *He is a knave*; because the being a knave  
2 Roll. Abr. does not make a person liable to any ecclesiastical censure.  
206. Sid. 293.

11 Mod. 112. These words, *He is as great a rogue as ever was hanged, and*  
Hoskins v. *deserves hanging more than Doctor Pims*, were holden to be no  
Lee. spiritual defamation; and a prohibition was granted to a suit in a spiritual court for publishing them.

2 Roll. Abr. A prohibition lies to a suit in a spiritual court for calling a  
296. Haynes man *drunkard*; drunkenness not being punishable in a spiritual  
v. Poynter. court.

2 Roll. Abr. 296. If a suit be instituted in a spiritual court, for calling a woman  
Blackshaw v. *quean*, a prohibition lies; inasmuch as the meaning of the word  
Stevens. *quean* is not well ascertained, and it is moreover a word of heat.

## SMUGGLING ||AND CUSTOMS.||

**S**MUGGLING consists in the bringing on shore, or in the carrying from the shore, of goods, wares, or merchandize, for which the duty has not been paid, or of goods of which the importation or exportation is prohibited.

This offence is productive of various mischiefs to society. The public revenue is thereby lessened; the fair trader is injured, and the nation impoverished: rival, and perhaps hostile, states are thereby enriched; and the persons guilty thereof, being hardened by a course of disobedience to, and defiance of, law, become at last so abandoned and daring as not to hesitate at being guilty of the greatest offences.

It must be the wish, and ought to be the endeavour of every lover of his country, that many of the present high duties should be lowered. This would be very advantageous to trade; and it would, by removing in part the temptation, put some stop to the pernicious practice of smuggling, which all the severe laws made against it have not been found to do. In the mean time, it is

not

not only their duty, but it highly concerns all persons of property, and every friend to peace and order, to co-operate in discountenancing this offence, and in carrying the laws made against it into execution.

Under this title, it will be proper to give some account,

(A) *Of Customs in the general.*

(B) *Of the Origin of Customs.*

(C) *Of the ancient State of certain Customs.*

1. *Of the Duties upon Wool, Wool-fells, and Leather.*
2. *Of the Duty of Tonnage.*
3. *Of the Duty of Poundage.*

(D) *Of the present State of the Customs.*

1. *Of the Duty of Tonnage.*
2. *Of the Duty of Poundage.*
3. *Of the Duties to which Aliens are liable.*

(E) *Of prohibited Goods.*

(F) *Of the pecuniary Penalties and Forfeitures incurred by Persons guilty of Smuggling, or of such Practices as have a direct Tendency thereto.*

1. *In Ships at Sea or hovering upon the Coast.*
2. *In the Shipping or Unshipping of Goods at any Port, Member, or Wharf, not lawfully appointed for such Purposes.*
3. *In Ships in Port inward bound.*
4. *In Ships in Port outward bound.*
5. *In coasting Vessels.*
6. *In the Case of Certificate and prohibited Goods.*
7. *In divers other Cases.*

(G) *Of the corporal Punishments to which Persons who have been guilty of Smuggling, or of such Practices as have a direct Tendency thereto, are liable.*

1. *Imprisonment.*
2. *Whipping.*
3. *Transportation.*
4. *Death.*

(A) *Of Customs in the general.*

AS a part, and the most considerable part of the offence of smuggling consists in the bringing on shore, or in the carrying from the shore, of goods, wares, or merchandize, without paying the customs or duties, which ought to be paid upon the

the importation or exportation of such goods, wares, or merchandize, it cannot be improper to give some account of the customs in general.

Under the word *customs*, is comprised every duty, which is to be paid upon the importation or exportation of goods, wares, or merchandize.

Duties upon the importation or exportation of goods, wares, or merchandize, were perhaps at first imposed, for enabling the crown to make and maintain commodious ports and harbours, and to keep up a fleet for the protection of the ships of merchants against enemies and pirates. As these services were of a permanent nature, it was reasonable that the duties appropriated for defraying the expense thereof should be so likewise; and it appears from the practice of early times, that this was the case.

The first (a) grant of a custom now extant was made to the king and his heirs; and in the (b) great charter, which was antecedent to this grant, mention is made of ancient customs as being due and having been constantly paid. It may likewise be fairly inferred from the fact of their having been paid for a number of years without any new demand of the crown or grant from the people, that the imposition of ancient duties was for a continuance. From the length of time some ancient duties had been paid, in which they differed from such aids as were only paid during the continuance of a particular emergency, they did perhaps obtain the name of customary payments, or *customs* (c): by which name all duties afterwards imposed upon goods imported or exported have been called.

(a) Rot. Pat.

m. 3 E. 1.

m. 1. n. 1.

Rot. Fin.

3 E. 1. m. 24.

2 Inst. 59.

(b) Mag.

Ch. c. 30.

51 H. 3. st. 5.

§ 6.

[(c) The customs are denominated in the barbarous Latin of our ancient records, *custuma*; not

*consuetudines*, which is the language of our law, whenever it means merely usages. This appellation seems to be derived from the French word *coutume*, or *coutume*, which signifies toll or tribute, and owes its own etymology to the word *coust*, which signifies price, charge, or, as we have adopted it in English, *cost*. 1 Bl. Comm. 324.] ||But the customs were called *custumæ* and *consuetudines* indiscriminately. *Magna Charta* provides that merchants shall have safe conduct *per antiquas et rectas consuetudines*; and Lord *Coke* expressly gives the word this meaning, 2 Inst. 58., which it bears in many old letters patent and records; vide Madd. Exchequer, chap. 18.]]

## (B) Of the Origin of Customs.

IT has been a much altercated question, whether the right of imposing customs was heretofore in the crown alone, or whether it was always in parliament.

The maintainers of the former opinion distinguish between subsidies and customs. They admit, that the former were always assessed in parliament: but it is insisted that the king alone had heretofore a right to impose customs, in consideration of the licence given by him, to export or import the commodities upon which they are imposed; of the interest he has in the sea, as being guardian thereof, and maintainer of its ports and harbours; and of the protection given by his ships to the ships of merchants against enemies and pirates.

The following authorities have been likewise relied upon, in support of this opinion.

A patent

Dyer, 43. b.

165. b. Dav. 9.

a. b.

||30 Hen. 8.]]

A patent for life having been granted by Edw. VI. to a merchant alien, for the importing and exporting of goods to a certain value, paying to the king his heirs and successors so much as an *English* merchant ought to pay, it was the opinion of all the justices in the Exchequer Chamber that the patent continued to be valid after the king's death for the old customs wherein he had an inheritance by his prerogative; and that it was only void as to the subsidy upon goods, which by a statute of tonnage and poundage had been granted to him for life only.

Dyer, 92. a.  
Mich. 1 Mar.

A judgment was given in the court of Exchequer, in an information against *German Ciol*, for a duty of forty shillings per ton, imposed by Queen *Mary* upon all wines of the growth of *France* brought into this realm.

2 Inst. 62.  
Pasch. 1 Eliz.

|| Lord *Coke* observes on this case that a proclamation prohibiting importation of wines on pain of forfeiture was against law; for it appeared not that any war was between the realms, and that the proclamation was made on purpose to set an imposition, so that the proclamation was the ground of the information.

2 Inst. 63.

And in the next page but one preceding of the second Institute is stated a case of an information by the Attorney-General in the Exchequer, (which appears to have been decided in the term following the above decision,) against some merchant-strangers for landing *Malmsey* wines at another port than *Southampton* contrary to letters-patent of *Philip* and *Mary*, granting that all such wines should be landed at that port and not elsewhere, under penalty of treble custom to the king and queen; and after argument in the Exchequer, it was resolved by all the judges;—1st. That the grant in restraint of landing the wines was a restraint of the liberty of the subject against law;—2d. That the assessment of treble custom was void.||

2 Inst. 61.

The executors of *Smith* a customer were charged in an information for money received by their testator, on account of an imposition of three shillings and four pence, set by Queen *Elizabeth*, under her privy signet, upon every hundred weight of alum made in the pope's dominions; and judgment was given against them. (a)

2 Inst. 63.  
Mich. 38,  
39 Eliz.  
|| (a) But Lord  
*Coke* says,  
"The reason  
"of this  
"judgment

"was that *Smith* received the money as due to the queen, and the issue joined was *quod*  
"*predicti executores non tenebantur ad computum*, &c. and the validity of the imposition was  
"never questioned." 2 Inst. 63.||

In an information against *John Bates*, for a duty imposed by the crown upon currants imported, judgment was given for the king. (b)

2 Inst. 62.  
Pasch. 4 Jac.  
||(b) This is the  
great case

of "impositions" reported in Sta. Tri. xi. 29., vol. ii. 371. (8vo. ed.) Lord *Coke* remarks on it that the common opinion was that the judgment was against law and divers express acts of parliament, 2 Inst. 63. In a note of this case in Dyer, 165, the decision is supported by some curious reasons which hardly add to its weight; viz. that the law in such cases is not to be looked for in books of law, "*mais hors des presidens del Exchequer*;" and that as the duty on wines had been increased by Hen. 8. and *Mary*, the duty on currants must be lawful for "*wyne est plus necessary que currants*;" and "*auter reason est*" that such duty "*nest burthen al commonweale mes al delicate mouthes*!" Vide, however abler arguments in favour of

the imposition in Sir *F. Bacon's* speech upon it in the House of Commons ; and also *Hakewill's* and *Yelverton's* arguments against it, xi. *Sta. Tri.* 29. ; *et vide* Lane's Rep. 22. Sir *John Davis* on Impositions, 131. The discussion of this judgment in parliament was followed by a petition of grievances from the Commons complaining of this imposition, ecclesiastical commissions, proclamations, and other encroachments of the Crown. It was presented by Sir *Francis Bacon*, 7 July 1610. *Vide* the petition, and his elegant and fulsome speech on presenting it, *Sta. Tri.* xi. 65. vol. ii. 531. (8vo. ed.) 2 *Bacon's works*, 212. (4to. ed.)||

16 Car. 1. c. 14.  
Hampden's  
case.

Writs were issued commanding certain ports, towns, cities and counties, respectively, to provide a certain number of ships for his Majesty's service, and suits were commenced against divers persons who refused to pay the sums assessed upon them by way of contribution to this service. A *scire facias* being issued against *John Hampden*, Esq. to shew cause why he should not be charged with certain sums assessed upon him, he demurred to the proceeding upon it. After divers solemn arguments in the Exchequer Chamber, it was agreed by the majority of the judges that he ought to pay the sum assessed upon him ; and there was judgment against him.

|| *Vide* a full report of this case, and the arguments of the counsel and judges, and the subsequent proceedings in parliament, 3 *Sta. Tri.* 826. (8vo ed.)||

The principal reasons assigned for this judgment were ; that, when the whole kingdom is in danger the king may by writs under the great seal command all the subjects of his kingdom to provide and fit out at their own expence such a number of ships, with men, victuals, and provisions, and for such time as he shall think necessary for the safety of the kingdom ; that the king may by law, in case of refusal, compel the doing thereof ; and that the king is the sole judge of the danger and of what is proper to be done to repel it.

It is very proper that merchants should pay customs, — but it by no means follows that they should be imposed at the discretion or arbitrary will of the reigning prince ; for, whatever seeming difference there may be, there is no real difference between discretion and arbitrary will.

The king may with as much propriety be called guardian of the land as of the sea ; and if so, there is as much reason for his having a right to impose taxes at his pleasure for the defence of the one as of the other. A right to do this would, besides making a parliament in a great measure useless, make all private property insecure ; for it would, in case there were such right, depend entirely upon the will of one man, how much of this every other man should be suffered to enjoy.

If the circumstances of the times, when the three former of these judgments were given, are considered, they will be found to have very little weight ; and it is notorious that no one thing contributed so much to the troubles which soon after arose, and at length ended in the death of the unfortunate prince then on the throne, as the decision in favour of ship-money did.

Instead, however, of merely defending the contrary opinion, and being contented with repelling the force of these authorities, it is better, in so constitutional a point, to act offensively, and endeavour to shew, by authorities of much greater weight, as well as more ancient, that, by the *English* constitution, the right of imposing customs was originally in parliament.

Before

Before I attempt to do this, I shall take notice of a mistake as to this point of Lord Chief Justice *Coke's*, by which a very great man seems to have been misled.

After mentioning divers cases in which it had been holden, that certain customs were due at the common law, and not originally imposed in parliament, *Vaughan* C. J. adds, "This was in those several reigns the opinion of all the judges of the times, whence we may learn how fallible even the opinion of all the judges is, when the matter to be resolved must be cleared by searchers not common, and depends not upon things vulgarly known by readers of the year books; for since these opinions it is known, that the customs, called the *antique custumæ*, were granted to King *Edward* the First in the third year of his reign as a new thing, and were not due to the crown at common law."

He goes on to cite a patent dated in the third year of *Edward* the First, which runs thus: *Cum prælati, et magnates, et tota communitas mercatorum regni nostri, nobis concesserint quandam novam consuetudinem de lanis, pellibus, et coriis, tam in Anglia quam in Hibernia et Wallia, regnum nostrum exeuntibus, in perpetuum nobis et hæredibus nostris capiendam, sicut in forma inde provisæ et communitè concessa plenius continetur.*

From the date of this patent he observes, that the grant therein alluded to must have been by the statute of first *Westminster*, because no other statute had been made in the reign of this prince, before the date of the patent. In order to account for the grant's not being now a part of that statute, he supposes, that it was annexed to the roll of that statute by way of rider, and was afterwards casually lost from the roll. Having thus ascertained the time of the grant, he concludes that the customs upon wool, wool-fells and leather, called from their great antiquity *antique custumæ*, were not due at the common law, but were granted by the statute of first *Westminster*.

By comparing what is said by *Vaughan* with 2 Inst. 59. it will evidently appear, that the opinion of *Vaughan* was too hastily formed from *Coke's* comment upon the grant. It is scarce possible to be otherwise; for a man of *Vaughan's* sound judgment and acute discernment must, upon the least looking into the matter, have seen that the customs upon wool, wool-fells, and leather, existed long before. (a)

||(a) The compiler of the text would have done well to use a little more caution before he accused Lord *Coke* and

Lord C. J. *Vaughan* of mistake in laying it down that the customs called *antiqua custuma* on wools, wool-fells, and leather, originated by act of parliament in 5 Edw. 1. And had he been contented to let the right of the commons to grant customs, as well as other duties, rest on the ground on which Lord *Coke* and Lord C. J. *Vaughan* had with reason placed it, the reader might have been spared the five following pages of inconclusive discussion upon a tedious subject. Since the compilation of the text Lord *Hale's* curious and excellent treatise concerning the customs has appeared in print; and his lordship there gives at length the very act of Edw. 1., granting the *nova* (afterwards *antiqua*) *custuma*, referred to in the letters patent of that king, quoted by Lord *Coke*, 2 Inst. 59.; and Lord C. J. *Vaughan*. *Vaugh. R.* 162.; and which those judges rightly conjectured was made at the parliament of 3 Edw. 1. West. 1. The record from which it was taken, (which was collated by the industry of Mr. *Hargrave*,) is among the originalia of 3 Edw. 1. in the exchequer, and commences "a la novele custume ke est graunte par tous le graunz del realme, par la prière des comunes, des marchants de tout



"Engleterre est purveu," &c. &c. The rate of custom is fixed on all wools, wool-fells, and leather, and for the first time comptrollers and collectors are to be appointed, and the cockpit or clearance under two seals of office, one to be kept by two persons chosen *de plus leaux et plus pussaunz* of every county, and another by a person appointed by the king (before this the duties had been collected by the king's bailiffs and port-reeves). This custom was called the *nova custuma* till the 22 Edw. 1., when the king, without parliament, set a new imposition of 40s. a sack, and then for the first time the *nova custuma* went by the name of *antiqua custuma*, which appears to have misled the compiler of the text. Lord Bacon, also, is compelled to admit that the notion of the duties originating, before this statute, at common law, was unfounded, although he was advocate for the crown's claim to impose duties at ports by prerogative in the "great case of impositions." Stat. Tri. xi. 53. V. 2. 371. (8vo. ed.); and Mr. Jardine's useful Index, p. 192. Lord Hale, however, does not deny that customs on wool were payable before this statute. Indeed, the 51 H. 3. *de Scaccario*, expressly provides for their collection; but they vanished after the stat. of Edw. 1., and he establishes that the definite custom on wools wool-fells, and leather, which was the great foundation of the custom revenue, originated with that statute. The maltolt imposed by the king alone of 40s. in 22 Edw. 1. was soon abrogated by parliament, and it seems no custom was afterwards permanently acquiesced in, unless by parliamentary authority. *Vide* Lord Hale concerning the customs, Harg. Tracts 146, 147. The case of impositions, Stat. Tri. xi. 29. *et seq.*, V. 2. 371. (8vo. ed.) and especially *Hakewill's* elaborate argument in the House of Commons on this case.||

Magn. Ch.

c. 30.

It appears plainly from the great charter, that some customs were due at the time this was made, and such as are therein called old customs.

51 H. 3. st. 5.

§ 6.

By the statute *de Scaccario* the manner of accounting by the collectors of the customs upon wool is ascertained.

The words, *quandam novam consuetudinem, de lanis, pellibus et coriis*, contained in the grant to Edward the First, imply strongly, that there was before a custom upon wool, wool-fells, and leather.

|| (a) Magna Charta, c. 30. undoubtedly alludes to old customs, but

This false ground (a) being removed, the next endeavour shall be, to shew the true ground, upon which the position contended for is built; namely, that the origin of customs was with the consent of parliament.

in no way to customs on wool. The stat. *de scaccario* 51 Hen. 3. appoints the mode of collecting customs on wool ("laines"); but it nowhere mentions wool-fells or leather, *peauls* and *quyre*, which it doubtless would have done had the customs on those articles been an ancient custom then existing, so that at least the custom on these two articles appears to have been of entirely new creation by the 3 Edw. 1.; and as for the inference drawn in the text from the words *quandam novam consuetudinem de lanis pellibus et coriis*, they appear quite as much (and I think rather more) to import a new and original duty on those articles, as a fresh duty in place of one already existing on them. The "false ground" which the compiler of the text is so anxious to remove, appears therefore to be one of the strongest grounds on which the necessity of parliamentary consent to customs as well as subsidies can be placed. In the three cases in Dyer, 43. 92. 165. the judges fell into the mistake of supposing that the *antiqua custuma* on wool, wool-fells, and leather, originated at common law; and in Dyer 42. it is even said that the 14 Edw. 3. is the first statute which speaks of customs. Lord Coke, 2 Inst. 59., and after him Lord Vaughan, Vaugh. R. 162., pointed out this error by referring to the letters patent of 3 Edw. 1. reciting the grant of this duty to the king by parliament. Lord Bacon was constrained to admit the error, though favourable to his argument in the case of impositions; and Lord Hale has subsequently placed the matter beyond doubt by giving the substance of the statute itself, granting the duty from the originalia in the exchequer.

In order to discover the origin of customs, which are taxes of a particular kind, it will be proper to consider the origin of taxes in the general.

2 Inst. 533.

In that very ancient record *de modo tenendi parliamentum tempore Regis Edw. filii Ethelredi*, are these words, *debent auxilia peti in pleno parlamento*.

As



As the *Saxon* laws were by this prince, surnamed the Confessor, collected into a body, it is very probable that the method, practised in his time, of granting aids in full parliament, was agreeable to those laws.

In the laws of the Confessor, which were afterwards confirmed by *William* the Conqueror, are these words, *Debet etiam rex omnia ritè facere in regno, et per judicium procerum regni.*

Wilk. Leg.  
Anglo-Sax.  
200. Leg.  
Edw. 17.

If all things ought to be done by the king rightly in the kingdom, and with the advice of the great men of the realm, surely a thing of so much consequence as that of imposing taxes ought to be so done.

The fifty-second law of the Conqueror, by which the feudal law seems to have been introduced into *England*, the terms thereof being quite feudal, runs thus: *Statuimus ut omnes liberi homines fœdere et sacramento affirment, quod infra et extra universum regnum Angliæ, quod olim vocabatur regnum Britannia, Willielmo regi suo domino fideles esse volunt, terras et honores illius fidelitate ubique servare cum eo, et contra inimicos et alienigenas defendere.*

Wilk. Leg.  
Anglo-Sax.  
228. Leg.  
Guil. Conq. 52.

The fifty-fifth law of the Conqueror runs thus: *Volumus etiam ac firmiter præcipimus et concedimus, ut omnes liberi homines totius monarchiæ regni nostri prædicti habeant et teneant terras suas et possessiones suas bene et in pace liberas ab omni exactione injusta, et ab omni TALLAGIO, ita quod nihil ab eis exigatur vel capiatur, nisi servitium suum liberum quod de jure nobis facere debent et facere tenentur, et prout statutum est eis, et illis a nobis datum et concessum jure hæreditario in perpetuum per commune concilium totius regni nostri prædicti.*

Wilk. Leg.  
Anglo-Sax.  
228. Leg.  
Guil. Conq. 55.

As the words *per commune concilium totius regni* are not contained in the fifty-second law, it has been doubted, whether that law were made with the consent of the *commune concilium totius regni*. It is highly probable that it was, inasmuch as it appears, from the fifty-fifth law, that a law, introductive of the feudal law, had been made during the reign of the Conqueror with such consent; and there is no law extant, antecedent to the fifty-fifth, except the fifty-second, by which the feudal can be supposed to have been introduced. It is not material, whether the feudal law were introduced by the fifty-second law, or by some other law, made during the Conqueror's reign; for, if it were introduced by any law, to which the *commune concilium totius regni* did consent, that is sufficient to shew all that the present question requires to be shewn, namely, that it was not introduced without such consent.

If this be so, that the feudal law was not introduced without the consent of the *commune concilium totius regni*, it may be fairly inferred, that there was no right in the king alone of introducing it without such consent; for, if there had been such right, it would in all probability have been asserted by a prince, whose best title to the crown, whatever other title he might think proper to set up, appears to have been founded in conquest.

By the fifty-fifth law of the Conqueror it is declared, that all the freemen of the monarchy shall have and hold their lands and possessions free from all unjust exaction, and from every TALLAGE,

so that nothing shall be exacted or taken from them, except such free services as they of right owe and ought to do to the king.

Spelm. Gloss.  
2 Inst. 551, 552. The word *tallage*, derived from the *French* word *tailler*, which signifies to cut off part of a thing, is a most comprehensive word; for it includes all subsidies, taxes, and impositions whatsoever.

Is it to be imagined that unless the people had a right to be free from the imposition of any *tallage* by the king alone, such right should be granted them by a conqueror? A conqueror may, for the sake of making himself secure in a new conquest, think it prudent to confirm their ancient privileges to his conquered subjects; but it is scarce to be hoped, that he should grant them any new privilege.

Cust. de Norm.  
c. 55. Mad.  
Hist. Exch.  
427. By the introduction of the feudal law, inferior lords, and the king as supreme lord, acquired a right to divers aids, which were incidental to feudal tenure. These were an aid for making the lord's eldest son a knight; another for the marriage of his eldest daughter; and a third for the ransom of his person when taken prisoner.

Mad. Hist.  
Exch. 428. Not content with these aids, inferior lords demanded an aid to enable them to pay their fines to the king, and another to enable them to pay their debts; nay, it became a question in the reign of *Henry the Second*, whether they might not demand an aid whenever they entered upon any military expedition.

Mad. Hist.  
Exch. 419,  
420, 421. While inferior lords thus oppressed their tenants under the pretence of demanding aids, the king in his turn required from them divers aids, to which they were not liable. This was at length carried so far, that the king did, upon the occasion of any war, assess what sums he pleased upon every knight's fee. Exactions of this kind gave great dissatisfaction, and became at length so grievous, that the people in the reign of *John* flew to arms; and being successful compelled him to sign a charter.

Matt. Paris,  
257. By a clause in that charter the people were restored to the privilege of not being taxed without the consent of parliament, which they had enjoyed under their *Saxon* monarchs; and which, except as to the aids incidental to feudal tenure, had been recognised by the Conqueror.

The clause runs thus: *Nullum scutagium vel auxilium ponam in regno nostro, nisi per commune concilium regni nostri, nisi ad corpus nostrum redimendum, et ad primogenitum filium nostrum militem faciendum, et ad filiam primogenitam semel maritandam. Et ad hoc non fiet nisi rationabile auxilium — Et ad habendum commune concilium regni de auxilio assidendo, aliter quam in tribus casibus prædictis, summoneri faciemus archiepiscopos, &c.*

1 Westm. 158. By this clause even the aids incidental to feudal tenure were to be reasonable, and what was to be paid for two of these was afterwards ascertained by a statute. The third, for the ransom of the king's person, was in its nature so uncertain, that the value thereof could not easily be ascertained. The ascertaining, as far as it could be done, of the aids, to which the king had clearly a right as supreme lord, shews how contrary it is to the genius of the  
*English*

*English* constitution, to have any thing of this kind depend upon the will of the reigning prince.

Under a pretence that the charter of *John* was extorted whilst he was under duress, no regard was paid to it by his son *Henry the Third*; and the clause just mentioned was omitted in the Great Charter. During the reign of *Henry*, and during a great part of the reign of *Edward the First* his successor, the practice of assessing aids without the consent of parliament was revived: but it occasioned so much discontent, that, in the twenty-fifth year of his reign, *Edward* added some chapters to the Great Charter, which did effectually supply the place of the omitted clause.

By one statute, after reciting that divers people of the realm had before given to this prince some aids and tasks, towards his war and other businesses, of their own good-will, it is declared, "that such aids, tasks, or prizes shall not be drawn into a custom, for any thing that hath been done heretofore." 25 E. 1. c. 5.

It is probable that the recital in this statute was more calculated to throw a veil over some late transactions, than to represent the real truth of the case; but however this was, it concludes against the right of the king alone to impose aids and tasks.

By another statute it is declared, "that no kind of aid, task, or prise shall henceforth be taken for any business but with the common assent of the whole realm, and for the common profit thereof, saving the ancient aids and prizes due and accustomed." Conf. Chart. 25 E. 1. c. 6.

Not many years after, this prince did, by his own authority, impose a tallage upon cities, towns, and boroughs. 2 Inst. 532.

In the next year this prince required of all freeholders, possessed of land to the value of twenty pounds a year, an aid for carrying on a war in *Flanders*, which they refused to pay, because it had not been assessed as was required by the 25 E. 1. c. 6. with the common assent of the whole realm.

The imposing of this tallage, and the demand of this aid occasioned great murmurings and discontents amongst the commons. To prevent the ill consequences of these murmurings and discontents, and to quiet the minds of the commons, the statute *de tallagio non concedendo* was made in the thirty-fourth year of his reign.

By this statute it is declared, that "no tallage or aid shall be imposed or levied by us or by our heirs in our realm, without the good-will and assent of the archbishops, bishops, earls, barons, knights, burgesses, and other freemen of the land." 34 Edw. 1. st. 4. c. 1.

No words can be plainer or more absolute than the words of this statute are; but it ought to be observed in particular, that the word *tallage* is therein contained, which, besides being the most comprehensive word that could have been made use of, is one of the words contained in the fifty-fifth law of the Conqueror.

Upon the whole it appears almost beyond a doubt, that the various struggles of the people were not to amend the *English* constitution; but to deliver themselves from the encroachments made at different times thereupon. They obtained no more from *John* when he was in their power; they obtained no more at any time

time since; they obtained no more at this time than not to be taxed without the consent of parliament. This they had a right to, for it was part of the constitution; and had by the Conqueror, when in the plenitude of his power, been allowed so to be.

If this be so, that no tax could constitutionally be imposed without the consent of parliament, it follows, that there never could have been in the king alone a right of imposing such taxes as have obtained the name of customs.

Besides the general reasons, which hold for the people's having always had the privilege of not being taxed in any case without the consent of parliament, there are some particular ones for their having had it in this. As nothing was of more consequence to the people, and more especially as they were inhabitants of an island, than the encouraging of foreign trade, it highly concerned them to take care that this should not be loaded with improper or excessive duties. If, moreover, as has been observed, it was the practice of the most early times to impose customs for a continuance, it was more necessary that they should have been well considered in parliament before they were imposed, than that other taxes which were to last but a short time should.

It was not only fit, for these and divers other reasons, that the people should at all times have had this privilege; but there is a circumstance which strongly evinces that they in fact always had it; namely, that the right of imposing customs was given up by some princes who asserted a right to that of imposing other taxes.

When *Henry* the Third granted the great charter, it is plain, from its being therein omitted, that he would not agree to the insertion of that clause contained in the charter granted by *John*, by which no aids, except those due by tenure, were to be imposed without the consent of parliament. It is, however, declared by the great charter (a), "that all merchants, if they were not  
(a) Magn. Ch. c. 30. "openly prohibited before, shall have their safe and sure conduct "to depart out of *England*, to come into *England*, to tarry in "and go through *England*, as well by land or by water, to buy "and sell without any manner of evil tolts, by the old and rightful "customs."

It is pretty clear that by evil tolts, as here opposed to old and rightful customs, are meant customs imposed without the consent of parliament: but if any doubt remained as to the meaning of those words, it is removed by a subsequent statute.

25 Ed. 1.  
st. 1. c. 7.

The words of this statute are, "And forasmuch as the greater "part of the commonalty of the realm find themselves sore "grieved with the evil tolt of wool, that is to say, of forty pence "for every sack of wool, and have made petition to us to release "the same, we at their requests have clearly released it, and have "granted that we shall not take such things without their common assent and good-will, saving to us and our heirs the "customs of wools, wool-fells, and leather, before granted by the "commonalty aforesaid."

In the printed statutes, the words *quarante soudz*, contained in  
this

this statute, are translated forty shillings. This does not seem to be a just translation; for it is very improbable that so large a duty should at that time have been imposed upon wool. The quantity of middling wool, equal to what was anciently called a sack, is not at this day worth above nine pounds; and if the difference between the present value of money and the value of it at that time be considered, it will be found that a duty of forty shillings was equal, or nearly so, to the whole value of a sack of wool.

If from considering these two statutes it appear that by evil tolts such customs as had been imposed without the consent of parliament were intended, it follows that *Henry the Third*, who would not give up the right of imposing other aids, has, by the great charter, admitted that customs which are imposed without such consent are not rightful.

From a patent of *Edward the First*, dated in the third year of his reign, which has been already cited to another purpose, it is evident, that a grant of a custom upon wools, wool-fells, and leather, had been made by the *prelati et magnates et tota communitas mercatorum* to this prince and his heirs.

It was more than twenty years after the date of this patent before this prince gave up, by the statute called *Confirmatio Chartarum*, the right of imposing aids; and in the mean time it is certain that he did in fact exercise it. Can any good reason be assigned for his accepting a grant of a custom, which amounted to a confession that without such grant he could not have imposed it, so many years before he gave up the right of imposing aids, except his being persuaded that he had not so good a right to impose customs as he had to impose aids? 25 Ed. 1. c. 6.

It must be submitted to the consideration of the reader, whether what has been said be sufficient to shew that the origin of customs was the consent of parliament. But, however that may be, it is certain, that if the people had not before the privilege of being exempt from customs imposed without such consent, this privilege was fully granted to them by the two statutes of *Edward the First* (a), called *Confirmatio Chartarum*, and (b) *De Tallagio non concedendo*. (a) 25 Ed. 1. c. 6.  
(b) 54 Ed. 1. st. 4. c. 1.

It is not necessary to the present question to shew by how many subsequent statutes this privilege has been confirmed; but it will not be improper to mention what happened in the reign of *Edward the Third*.

A great part of the wool grown in *England* being in the reign of this prince manufactured into cloth, a question arose, whether a duty, in proportion to the quantity of wool used in making cloth, should be paid upon the exportation of woollen cloth? It was resolved that, as the wool was by the labour of man changed into another sort of merchandize, no custom ought to be paid; and therewith the king, as appeareth by the record in the Exchequer, held himself satisfied. 4 Inst. 29.

It appears that, by a statute, not in print, made in the twenty-first year of this prince's reign, a duty was granted him upon woollen Orig. de Scacc.  
24 E. 3. Rot.  
13. 27 E. 3.

Rot. 4.  
1 Inst. 30.

woollen cloth exported; and the reason of granting it is said to be — *quia jam magna pars lanæ regni nostri in eodem regno pannificitur, de qua custuma aliqua non est soluta, per quod proficuum quod de custumis et subsidiis lanarum, si extra regnum ducerentur, percipere debemus, multum diminuitur, &c.*

4 Inst. 30.  
|| *Vide Mr. Hakewill's and Mr. Yeverton's arguments against the right of the crown to impose customs* — which are far more satisfactory than those above in the text. Sta. Tri. xi. 36 *et seq.* ||

The following remark of Lord Chief Justice *Coke* upon these transactions is very proper: — “ If in any case the king might by his prerogative have set an imposition, he might have set one in this; for, as it appeareth from the record, by making of cloth the king lost his custom of wool.”

### (C) Of the ancient State of certain Customs.

#### 1. *Of the Duties upon Wool, Wool-fells, and Leather.*

4 Inst. 29.  
Dyer, 165.  
|| It now appears, by the record published by Lord *Hale*, that they were first imposed by stat. 3. Ed. 1.: but there were duties on wool existing before, *Vide ante.* ||

IT does not appear from any record now extant at what time they were first imposed; but it seems clear, that the duties upon wool, wool-fells, and leather, are the most ancient of all the customs; for no mention is made in the records of the most early times of any other.

51 H. 3. st. 5.  
§ 6.

The statute *de Scaccario*, in directing how collectors of the customs shall account, does indeed say they shall account for every charge in a ship whereof custom is due; but nothing is therein particularly mentioned except wool.

Rot. Pat. 3 E. 1.  
m. 1. n. 1.  
Rot. Fin. 3 E. 1.  
m. 24.  
2 Inst. 59.

From a patent of *Edward the First* it appears, that a grant was made in the third year of his reign to him and his heirs of the following custom: *de sacco lanæ dimid. marc., de 300 pellibus dimid. marc., et de lasto corii xiii. s. iiii. d.*

Chart. Mercatoria,  
Rot. Chart.  
51 E. 1. n. 44.  
2 Inst. 59.

Some years after, the merchant strangers, in consideration of some privileges and immunities obtained from this prince, did, by a charter, grant to him and his heirs, *de quolibet sacco lanæ 40d. de incremento ultra custumam antiquam dimid. marc. quæ prius fuerit persoluta, et sic pro lasto coriorum dimid. marc. et de trecentis pellibus lanatis 40d. ultra certum illud, quod et antiqua custuma fuerit, prius datum.*

As this charter speaks only of these commodities being, at the time it was granted, liable to the custom granted to this prince in the third year of his reign, it may very well be concluded that all the old customs upon them ceased from the time of that grant. From this time the distinction, met with in the books, of *Antiqua Custuma* and *Nova Custuma*, seems to have been first made; that granted before to this prince being called, probably because it was given in lieu of the ancient custom upon those commodities, *Antiqua Custuma*, and this now granted by the merchant strangers being called *Nova Custuma*.

Orig. de  
*Scaccar.*  
24 Ed. 5.  
Rot. 13.

In the time of *Edward the Third* the woollen manufactures were so established in *England*, that great part of the wool grown in the kingdom was made into cloth. In order to make amends

to

to the crown, for the loss of the custom upon wool hereby sustained, a duty was granted upon woollen cloth exported.

The duties upon wool and wool-fells imported, after having been often varied, are now at an end; the exportation of both being prohibited by divers statutes.

c. 18. 7 & 8 W. 3. c. 28. 9 & 10 W. 3. c. 40. ||The acts on this subject were consolidated, and fresh provisions enacted, by 28 G. 3. c. 38.: but this statute is now repealed by 6 G. 4. c. 105.||

The exportation of leather was once prohibited. Liberty has been since given to export it; but, instead of reviving the old duty, it was made subject to the general duty of poundage.

The duty upon woollen cloth exported, after having undergone various changes, was, in the reign of *William* the Third, entirely taken off, and with this all these ancient duties ended.

## 2. Of the Duty of Tonnage.

The duty upon wine imported is very ancient; it having been, as long ago as the reign of *Henry* the Third, accounted for by the king's butler under the name of prisage.

says my Lord *Hale*, seems to be an ancient duty taken by the crown in all times. It is no part of that prerogative, which is called purveyance, to take provisions for the king's household, but it is a fixed settled inheritance, though possibly in its original it might have taken its rise from thence. And therefore it was agreed, 40, 41 Eliz., in a *quo warranto* against *Haughton*, who had the prisage of *London* and the ports adjacent, and the office of butler there, for years by the king's grant, that it was grantable for years or otherwise. In *Ireland*, it hath been received to the use of the crown by the family of the *Butlers*, now Earls of *Ormond*, being the king's chief butlers of *Ireland* by tenure. See *Hale's* tract concerning the Customs, 116.] ||The duty of prisage and cellarage was partially abolished by 49 G. 3. c. 98. § 35, 36. This act, however, is now repealed by the general repealing statute 6 G. 4. c. 105.; and wines are imported on paying the duties imposed by 6 G. 4. c. 111., the general act for granting duties of Customs,—which contains, § 15., a proviso saving the rights of prisage in those ports where the right has not been purchased by the crown.||

The practice anciently was to take for this duty two tons of wine from every ship having twenty tons or more on board, one before the mast the other behind it, paying twenty shillings for each ton.

This duty, because the wine was taken for the king's use, obtained the name, and still retains the name, of prisage.

By the *charta mercatoria*, the merchant strangers granted a duty of two shillings *per* ton, to the king and his heirs, upon wines imported by them: but they were to be exempt from the duty of prisage, to which the *English* merchants still continued liable.

This duty, from its being received by the king's butler, obtained the name of butlerage, and has been since called by that name.

[All the books that speak of *butlerage* mention it as a favour to the foreign merchant, that, instead of a pre-emption of wine in specie, there was this duty of 2s. laid upon each ton; and no doubt, when the duty was first laid on, it was put upon this colour, that it was instead of the prisage and as if better for the merchant. And indeed thus far it was better for the merchant, that it compounded with him for the king's setting the price upon the two tons, which very often created grievous exactions; for now the tribute of *butlerage* being laid *per* ton, the merchant knew upon what terms he imported wine into England. But the policy of *Edward* the First

27 Ed. 3.  
Rot. 4.  
4 Inst. 30.  
3 E. 4. c. 1.  
4 E. 4. c. 1.  
14 E. 4. c. 5.  
13 & 14 C. 2.

1 Eliz. c. 10.  
12 C. 2. c. 4.  
§ 10.

11 & 12 W. 3.  
c. 20.

2 Inst. 59.  
Rot. Pat.  
40 H. 5. [Pri-  
sage of wines,

It is no part  
of that prerogative,  
which is called purveyance,  
to take provisions for the king's household,  
but it is a fixed settled inheritance,  
though possibly in its original it might have taken its rise  
from thence. And therefore it was agreed, 40, 41 Eliz., in a *quo warranto* against *Haughton*,  
who had the prisage of *London* and the ports adjacent, and the office of butler there, for years  
by the king's grant, that it was grantable for years or otherwise. In *Ireland*, it hath been received  
to the use of the crown by the family of the *Butlers*, now Earls of *Ormond*, being the king's chief butlers of *Ireland*  
by tenure. See *Hale's* tract concerning the Customs, 116.]

Flet. lib. 2.  
c. 22. Rot.  
Parl. 28 E. 1.  
Rot. Pat.  
40 H. 3.

2 Bulstr. 254. Davis, 8. b. 4 Inst. 30.

4 Inst. 30.

Chart. Merc.  
31 E. 1. n. 44.  
2 Bulstr. 254.  
2 Inst. 30.

4 Inst. 30.  
6 G. 1. c. 12.  
§ 8.



was much deeper; for by this he hindered all frauds in the importing of wine; for, if the vessel had held above twenty tons, the king had no more than two tons by way of pre-emption; and therefore enlarging the vessel was in fraud of the king. Besides, that by this means the king always received money from the merchant, whereas before the merchant used to receive money from the king, and to agree with the king for the pre-emption before he would break bulk; and now the prisage lying only on the king's subjects; when they had imported wine, it was necessary for them to come to the king's terms of pre-emption, and that money being paid to the subject was not carried out of the realm: so that by this policy of Edw. I. all the money was kept within the realm: for on the wine imported by foreign merchants, they paid the *butlerage* in money to the crown; and for the wine imported by the subject, on which *prisage* was due, the money which the crown paid for pre-emption was paid to the subject. *Gilb. Hist. Excheq.* 211, 212.]

Inst. 52.

Dav. 11. a.

In the sixth year of the reign of *Richard* the Second, a duty of two shillings *per* ton upon all wine imported was granted to him; but it was only to continue for two years.

This duty obtained the name of *tonnage*; and all duties since imposed upon wines have been so called.

2 Inst. 52.

It appears from divers records, that the duty of *tonnage* was afterwards sometimes one shilling and sixpence *per* ton; sometimes two shillings; and sometimes three shillings; and that it was not granted for life, but upon a particular occasion, or for one or more years; and that conditions as to the application thereof were frequently annexed to the grants.

Rot. Parl.

3 H. 5. n. 50.

31 H. 6. c. 8.

In the third year of *Henry* the Fifth, a duty of three shillings *per* ton was granted during his life.

After the death of this prince, the custom of granting the duty of *tonnage* for a few years only was revived, it not being granted to his successor *Henry* the Sixth for life, until the thirty-first year of his reign.

Rot. Parl.

4 E. 4. 12 E.

4. c. 3. Rot.

Parl. 1 H. 7.

Rot. Parl.

1 H. 8. 6 H. 8. c. 14. 1 E. 6. c. 13. 1 Mar. c. 18. 1 Eliz. c. 19. 1 Jac. c. 33.

16 C. 1. c. 8.

12. 22. 25. 29.

31. 36. ||*Vide*,

on this subject,

Clar. Hist.

Rebel. b. 3.

p. 207.||

The duty of *tonnage* was not granted to *Charles* the First until the sixteenth year of his reign; and it was then only granted from time to time, and for very short spaces of time.

### 3. Of the Duty of Poundage.

The duty of *poundage* is so called, from its being paid at the rate of a certain sum in the pound.

Rot. Chart.

31 E. 1. n. 44.

27 E. 3. st. 2.

c. 26.

2 Inst. 59.

4 Inst. 32.

Rot. Parl.

47 E. 3. n. 14.

Dav. 10. b.

The first instance upon record of this duty is a grant of three-pence in the pound, made to *Edward* the First, upon the goods imported by merchant strangers.

In the forty-seventh year of the reign of *Edward* the Third, a duty of sixpence in the pound was imposed upon all goods exported and imported, except wools, wool-fells, leather, and wines; and *English* merchants, as well as merchant strangers, were made liable thereto.

Rot. Parl.

14 R. 2. n. 12.

17 R. 2. n. 14.

In the fourteenth year of the reign of *Richard* the Second, this duty was raised to one shilling in the pound; but it was three years afterwards reduced to sixpence.

It



It was raised to eightpence in the pound, in the second year of the reign of *Henry* the Fourth; and, in the fourth year of the same prince's reign, to one shilling.

Rot. Parl.  
2 H. 4. n. 9.  
4 H. 4. n. 28.

From this time, to the ninth year of the reign of *William* the Third, it continued at one shilling in the pound.

4 Inst. 52.  
12 C. 2. c. 4.

Since the sixth year of the reign of *Richard* the Second, this duty, except in a very few instances, has been comprised in the same grant with that of tonnage; and has been granted, upon a particular occasion, for one or more years, or for life; and conditions as to the application thereof have been frequently annexed.

Rot. Parl.  
6 R. 2. n. 15.  
4 Inst. 52.

Heretofore credit was given to a merchant's papers for the value of the goods subject to this duty; nor was he obliged to swear to this, unless he neglected to produce a bill of lading.

27 E. 3. st. 2.  
c. 26.

Many frauds being discovered, a power was given to the officers of the customs to open and examine goods in order to come at the true value: but no oath was enjoined.

12 E. 4. c. 3.

The practice of our ancestors in not enjoining an oath as to the value of the goods seems worthy of imitation. Many considerate persons have been of opinion that the introducing of so many Custom-house oaths has not been of use even to prevent frauds in the revenue; for that, although a few persons may be conscientious, and swear truly, more is lost by relying upon oaths, and of course not examining so strictly, than is thereby saved. If this be so, it appears to be high time that many, if not all, custom oaths should be laid aside; for nothing has so much contributed as these oaths have, to take off that reverential awe which ought to be had for an oath, and consequently to open the sluices of perjury which have so deluged the land.

The method of ascertaining the value of the goods subject to this duty by a book of rates was practised in the reign of *James* the First, and in some of the preceding reigns.

4 Inst. 35.

[For the history of the customs before and during the time of *Edward* the First, the reader is referred to the fifth and sixth chapters of my Lord *Hale's Treatise upon the Customs*, and to the eighteenth chapter of Mr. *Madox's History of the Exchequer*.]

## (D) *Of the present State of the Customs.*

UNDER this head no more is intended, than to give a general account of the present state of the customs: to give a particular account of the various duties imposed by divers statutes on the different kinds of goods, would be tedious, unenterprising, and foreign to the design of this work. It would too be unnecessary; for this has been already done, with great care and accuracy, by Mr. *Crouch* and Mr. *Saxby*; in whose books, professedly written upon the subject, such persons as desire to have a complete knowledge of this part of the public revenue will meet with satisfaction.

||All the acts respecting the customs, to the number of 387, (exclusive of the Irish acts,) are now repealed by 6 G. 4. c. 105.; and the provisions relating to the customs and

to smuggling are now consolidated in six acts. "An act for the management of the customs."

6 G. 4.

6 G. 4. c. 106. "An act for the general regulation of the customs." 6 G. 4. c. 107. "An act for the prevention of smuggling." 6 G. 4. c. 108. "An act for granting duties of customs." 6 G. 4. c. 111. "An act for the warehousing of goods." 6 G. 4. c. 112.; and "An act to grant certain bounties and allowances of customs." 6 G. 4. c. 113. These acts have, however, been amended in some points by 7 & 8 G. 4. c. 56. 9 G. 4. c. 76. 10 G. 4. c. 45.; and see *Pope's Customs Guide*, *passim* (14th ed.).]

Much the greater part of the duties at this day payable are comprised under the denominations of tonnage and poundage.

Soon after the Restoration, the practice of granting a subsidy of these duties to the king for life was revived; and has been ever since continued.

9 W. 3. c. 25.

1 G. 2. st. 1.

c. 1. [Upon the accession of his late Majesty, a

fixed revenue was granted to the crown, and this subsidy was carried to the aggregate fund. 1 G. 3. c. 1. That fund forms a part of the *consolidated fund* created by 27 G. 3. c. 13. to which the several duties of the customs, excise, &c. thereby granted or consolidated, are directed to be carried.]

By the 6 Ann. c. 26. § 17. it is enacted, "That all and every act of parliament made in *England*, and in force there, touching and concerning any custom or subsidies there, which are not contrary to or inconsistent with the articles of the Union of the two kingdoms of *England* or *Scotland*, or any of them, shall extend to *Scotland*."

### 1. *Of the Duty of Tonnage.*

||See, as to prisage, *infra*, p. 356, 7.||

Hard. 477.

The ancient duty of prisage upon wine imported does still continue.

It has been frequently holden in the Court of Exchequer, for the sake of preventing frauds in this duty, that single prisage shall be paid for nine tons and a half of wine, and double prisage for nineteen tons, although *stricti juris* no duty was to be paid for less than ten tons. If only nine tons have been imported, prisage has been seldom allowed without a proof of fraud; and if the quantity imported has been less than nine tons, it has never been paid.

Hard. 301.

By a charter granted to the city of *London*, in the first year of the reign of *Edward* the Third, the citizens are exempted from the duty of prisage. The words of it are, *et quod de vinis ipsorum civium nulla prisage fiat per aliquem ministrum nostrum, vel heredum nostrorum, seu ulterius contra eorum voluntatem; viz. de uno dolo ante malum et alio dolo retro, nec aliquo alio modo, sed inde perpetuo sint quieti.*

Hard. 310,  
311. Waller  
v. Travers.

The construction of this charter has been, that the exemption extends only to such citizens as are inhabitants of the city, and only to such wines as are imported in the port of *London*; except a ship be by stress of weather driven into any other port.

Heretofore the duty of tonnage was the same upon all wines imported: but in some modern statutes this is different upon  
wines

wines of different kinds; and there is in the general a much larger duty paid in the port of *London* than in the out-ports.

The different subsidies of tonnage are, from the time or manner of their having been imposed, thus distinguished: —

That imposed by the 12 C. 2. c. 4. is called the old subsidy.

That imposed by the 9 & 10 W. 3. c. 23. is called the further subsidy.

That imposed by the 2 Ann. c. 9. is called the one third subsidy.

That imposed by the 3 Ann. c. 5. is called the two thirds subsidy.

That imposed by the 18 G. 2. c. 9. is called the subsidy of one thousand seven hundred and forty-four.

All these subsidies were at first imposed for a time; but the several acts by which they were imposed have been from time to time continued, and are all now in force.

Besides these subsidies, to which all wines imported are liable, there are duties imposed upon divers kinds of wines by particular acts of parliament.

Before the Restoration only wines were liable to a duty of tonnage; but since that time divers other liquors are, by particular acts of parliament, rendered liable to a duty of tonnage.

By 12 C. 2. c. 4. § 15. it is provided, “That the prisage of wines, or prise wines, shall not be charged with the payment of any custom, subsidy, or sum of money, imposed upon wines by this act.”

By 1 Jac. 2. c. 3. § 6. it is enacted, “That no merchant shall be charged with any duty imposed by this act for the prisage wine which he imports; but that it shall be received and taken from the person who hath or enjoyeth the benefit of the said prisage wine.”

As the 9 & 10 W. 3. c. 23., by which a subsidy of tonnage is imposed upon wines imported, is quite silent as to prisage wine, the construction has been, that prisage wine is chargeable with the duty of tonnage imposed by this statute.

In an action of *assumpsit* for 500*l.* received to the plaintiff's use, it was found, by a special verdict, that the defendant claimed the prisage of all wine imported, under a grant from *Charles the First*; and that, by virtue of the grant, he was to hold the said prisage wine discharged of all aids and taxes; and the question was, Whether the grantee should pay the subsidy of tonnage imposed upon wine imported by the 9 & 10 W. 3. for prisage wine? After judgment for the grantee in the court of Exchequer, a writ of error was brought in the Exchequer-chamber. It was insisted for the grantee, that prisage wine was a part of the ancient royal revenue; that if it were now in the hands of the queen, she could not pay a duty for her own prisage wine; and that the grantee who claims under the crown ought to have the same exemption; and the rather because the prisage of all wine imported was granted to him, with an immunity from aids and taxes. It was on the other side admitted, that if the

||The new customs act, 6 G. 4. c. 111. § 22. contains a provision for keeping an account of the hereditary revenue of subsidies of tonnage, poundage, &c. separate from the other duties of customs and tonnage.||

Prisage wines exempted from duty.

Prisage wines made liable to duty. ||See, as to prisage, p. 336, 7.||

Salk. 617. Paul v. Shaw. [Parker, 209. S. C. cited by the Chief Baron, and Lord Trevor's argument in part stated. The question determined by this case appears to have been a long time in agitation. In a manuscript book in the office of the Committee of

wine

Trade, which was obligingly communicated to the editor by Mr. George Chalmers, the author of several valuable political tracts, he has met with the following case:—

“Upon an action of *assumpsit*

brought, term Pasch. anno 15 W. 3. by William Paul, Esq. lessee of the prisage wines, against Thomas Cocks, Esq. collector of the duty upon wines in the port of London, for 50*l.*, the question upon the special verdict was this, *viz.* Whether prisage wines were liable to pay the second subsidy, or the duty laid by the act of 9 & 10 W. 3. ? — *Note.* It was admitted by the special verdict, that the wines in question had paid the impost laid by the act of 1 Jac. 2. c. 5. and also the additional impost by the act of 4 & 5 W. & M. c. 5. and also 25*l.* per ton, by the act of 7 & 8 W. 3. c. 20. — The case depended in the Court of Exchequer about three years, and had been argued thrice by counsel on both sides; and this day, being 16th June 1705, it stood for the judgment of the court; but the Barons being divided in their opinions, *viz.* Mr. Baron Smith and Mr. Baron Price for the defendant, and Mr. Baron Bury, and the Lord Chief Baron for the plaintiff, no judgment could be entered; and therefore upon the plaintiff’s motion the cause was adjourned into the Exchequer Chamber *propter difficultatem*, to be heard before the twelve Judges.

“Abstract of the argument of the two Barons who were of opinion for the defendant:—

“When the duty of prisage was in the crown no subsidy could be paid, because the crown could not pay duty to itself; but when it was granted out of the crown, then the contradiction ceases. It is the same case with that of a rector who demises or lets out his glebe, and is entitled to receive tithes from his own lessee. The words in Sir William Waller’s patent, that they shall be free from all duties and sums of money whatever, could not extend to exempt prisage wines from duties subsequent to the patent, but only from such as were then in being, and in the power of the crown. The statute of Jac. 2. expressly provides, that the duty laid by the act should be paid by the person that was entitled to the prisage; and the act of 9 & 10 W. 3. c. § 7. appointing that all the clauses, powers, directions, &c. in any former acts, shall be practised and put in execution for levying the duty as fully as if those acts had been recited; prisage wines are as plainly subjected to that duty, as if the said clause in the 1st of James had been recited in the act of 9 & 10 W. 3. The case differs from wreck, prisage wines being imported which wreck is not, and then they are imported by way of merchandize, for all wines in the ship are originally imported by way of merchandize till the election of the prisage wines is made; and even then, it is not to be imagined that the patentee had it for his own consumption, whatever the crown had before the grant. Although the clause in the 12 Car. 2. § 16. to exempt prisage wines from the tonnage be declaratory, yet the words are to be governed by the subject-matter of the act; and to what purpose was the declaring clause, if prisage wines were not chargeable with the duty by the former part of that act?

“Abstract of the argument of the two Barons who were of opinion for the plaintiff:—

“Prisage wines was a right originally vested in the crown by the common law, and so differs from other duties which were granted by parliament; *inheret exceptio*, and therefore stood exempt from all duties. The customs called *magna et parva custuma* were not due of common right or by prescription, the one being granted the 12 Edw. 1. the other, *lege mercatoria*, in 31 Edw. 1., and by common law no imposition could be laid upon goods; and so in the statute of 12 Car. 2. of tonnage and poundage, § 7. Tonnage was first granted 5 R. 2., and afterwards successively the kings received it from the parliament, generally for lives. Prisage was an inheritance; and King James the First had it as such: but he had but an estate for life in the tonnage: the first was his own estate, the other was a gift; so one could not operate on the other. Prisage is very different from purveyance, which is only a power or privilege; but the other is a property, and may be granted. It was originally not chargeable with any duty, and carried along with it an exemption in its own nature. It was not originally imported for sale or by way of merchandize. At the making of the statute of 12 Car. 2. of tonnage and poundage,

poundage, and the clause relating to prisage, *ut res, ita tempora rerum* are to be considered; and that clause first declares the original right of exemption, and then gives the exemption or particular discharge in virtue of that act. The duty laid by 9 & 10 W. 3. is called a further subsidy, and has such relation to the act of tonnage and poundage, which is the standard, that the whole act seems incorporated into it; consequently the same exemption takes place.”]

|| By letters patent of 24 Car. 2. the duty of prisage and butlerage was granted to Lord *George Fitzroy* and the heirs male of his body, with remainder to *Charles Fitzroy* Earl of *Southampton*, and remainder to *Henry Fitzroy* Earl of *Euston*, and afterwards Duke of *Grafton*, (all natural sons of Charles II. by *Barbara* Duchess of *Cleveland*,) under which grant, in 1806, it was vested in *Augustus Henry* Duke of *Grafton*; and by the operation of the 43 Geo. 3. c. 156., 46 Geo. 3. c. 79., and a contract between the Duke and the Treasury, the duty was repurchased by the crown, in consideration of an annuity of 6870*l.* settled on the Duke and the heirs male of the body of *Henry* the first Duke of *Grafton*; and by the 49 Geo. 3. c. 98. § 35, 36. the duty of butlerage was abolished, and wines are now imported into *London*, and to those ports where the right of prisage has been purchased by the crown, on payment of the duties of customs and no other. But, by the new customs act, 6 Geo. 4. c. 111. § 15. nothing in the act shall extend to affect the right of entering wine for prisage at such reduction of duties as the parties having such right shall be entitled to claim, at any of the ports or places in *England* or *Wales* where the right of prisage has not been purchased by the crown.||

[The ship *Eagle* was a vessel that carried timber from *Faversham* in the port of *Sandwich* to the port of *London*. She had no midship beam, nor any deck, and was an open vessel. All this was found by verdict on an information of seizure for the duty on tonnage, and the court was of opinion that she was not chargeable with the duty of tonnage within the stat. 5 & 6 W. & M., for that statute prescribes no other rule to measure any ship by but from the midship beam and from the deck. Now no other duty is created by that act, but according to the measure; so not being measurable according to the act she cannot be charged by the act. The court also doubted whether the vessel could be said to trade coastwise, as she was an open vessel, and never was at sea, nor could live at sea.]

*Newerry q. t. v. Colegate.*  
The editor has taken this case from the above book, communicated to him by Mr. *Chalmers*.  
The date of it is not mentioned: it appears, however, to have been before the year 1695.

## 2. *Of the Duty of Poundage.*

The different subsidies of poundage were formerly, from the time or manner of their having been imposed, thus distinguished:

That imposed by the 12 C. 2. c. 4. is called the old subsidy.

That imposed by the 9 & 10 W. 3. c. 23. is called the further subsidy.

That imposed by the 2 Ann. c. 9. is called the one third subsidy.

That imposed by the 3 Ann. c. 5. is called the two thirds subsidy.

That imposed by the 21 G. 2. c. 1. is called the subsidy of one thousand seven hundred and forty-seven.

6 G. 4. c. 111.

(a) 6 G. 4.  
c. 105.

||By an act intituled, "An act for granting duties of customs," reciting that an act was passed in the present session of parliament, intituled, "An act to repeal the several laws relating to the customs (a) ;" in which it is declared, "That the laws of the customs have become intricate by reason of the great number of acts relating thereto which have been passed through a long series of years, and it is therefore highly expedient for the interests of commerce and the ends of justice, and also for affording convenience and facility to all persons who may be subject to the operation of those laws, or who may be authorized to act in execution thereof, that all the statutes now in force relating to the customs should be repealed, and that the purposes for which they have from time to time been made should be secured by new enactments, exhibiting more perspicuously and compendiously the various provisions contained in them : And whereas by the said act all the acts and parts of acts by which the duties of customs have been granted will be repealed, and all duties of customs will thereby be made to cease and determine; and it is expedient to make provision for granting other duties of customs in lieu thereof: be it therefore enacted, That from and after the fifth day of *January* one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, this act shall come into and be and continue in full force and operation for granting duties of customs."

§ 2.

And by § 2. it is further enacted, "That in lieu and instead of all other duties of customs, (except the duties upon corn, grain, meal, or flour,) there shall be raised, levied, collected, and paid unto his majesty, his heirs and successors, upon goods, wares, and merchandize imported into or exported from the United Kingdom, or carried coastwise from one port or place in the United Kingdom to another port or place in the same, the several duties of customs, and there shall be allowed the several drawbacks as the same are respectively inserted, described, and set forth in figures, in the tables to this act annexed, and denominated respectively, 'Table of Duties of Customs inwards,' 'Table of Duties of Customs outwards,' and 'Table of Duties of Customs coastwise.'"

§ 3.

And by § 3. it is further enacted, "That the amount of drawbacks granted, allowed, and made payable upon goods, wares, and merchandize exported from or used or consumed in *Great Britain* or *Ireland*, under or by virtue of any act or acts in force in *Great Britain* or *Ireland*, on or immediately before the said fifth day of *January* one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, shall remain and continue payable with respect to such goods, wares, and merchandize as, having paid the duties imposed upon the importation thereof by any act or acts in force on or immediately before the said fifth day of *January* one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, shall, from and after

“after the said fifth day of *January* one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, be exported from or so used or consumed in *Great Britain* or *Ireland* respectively: Provided always, that no drawback shall be allowed for any ashes used in bleaching linen, nor for any brimstone used for the making of oil of vitriol, which shall not have been so used respectively on or before the fifth day of *July* one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, nor unless such drawback be duly claimed on or before the fifth day of *January* one thousand eight hundred and twenty-seven.”

And by § 4. it is further enacted, “That the duties and drawbacks by this act imposed and allowed shall be under the management of the commissioners of his majesty’s customs, and shall be ascertained, raised, levied, collected, paid, and recovered and allowed, and applied or appropriated under the provisions of an act passed in the present sessions of parliament, intituled, ‘An act for the general regulation of the Customs.’”

§ 4.

And by § 5. it is further enacted, “That it shall be lawful for his majesty, by and with the advice of his privy council, by his order in council, from time to time to order and direct that there shall be levied and collected any additional duty not exceeding one fifth of the amount of any existing duty, upon all or any goods, wares, or merchandize, the growth, produce, or manufacture of any country which shall levy higher or other duties upon any article, the growth, produce, or manufacture of any of his majesty’s dominions, than upon the like article the growth, produce, or manufacture of any other foreign country; and in like manner to impose such additional duties upon all or any goods, when imported in the ships of any country which shall levy higher or other duties upon any goods when imported in *British* ships than when imported in the national ships of such country, or which shall levy higher or other tonnage or port or other duties upon *British* ships than upon such national ships, or which shall not place the commerce or navigation of this kingdom upon the footing of the most favoured nation in the ports of such country; and either to prohibit the importation of any manufactured article, the produce of such country, in the event of the export of the raw material of which such article is wholly or in part made being prohibited from such country to the *British* dominions, or to impose an additional duty not exceeding one fifth as aforesaid upon such manufactured article; and also to impose such additional duty in the event of such raw material being subject to any duty upon being exported from the said country to any of his majesty’s dominions; and all duties imposed by any such order shall be deemed to be duties imposed by this act.”

§ 5.

And by § 10. it is further enacted, “That it shall be lawful to import into the United Kingdom any flax, and any wood being eight inches square or upwards, fit for ship-building, and

§ 10.



“ any bark, or any solid vegetable extract, to be used solely for  
 “ the purpose of tanning leather, such articles being the growth  
 “ or produce of the colony of *New South Wales*, or any of the  
 “ settlements or dependencies thereof, or of *Norfolk Island*, or  
 “ *Van Diemen's Land*, or of *New Zealand*, and imported direct  
 “ from the said places during the remainder of the period of ten  
 “ years, to be reckoned from the first day of *January* one thou-  
 “ sand eight hundred and twenty-three, without payment of any  
 “ duty whatever for the same: Provided always, that before  
 “ such goods shall be entered as being the growth or produce  
 “ of any of the said places, except *New Zealand*, the master of  
 “ the ship or vessel importing the same shall produce and  
 “ deliver to the collector or comptroller of the customs at the  
 “ port of importation, a certificate, under the hand of the proper  
 “ officer at the place where such goods were taken on board,  
 “ testifying that proof had been made, in manner required or  
 “ authorized by any law in force for the time being in such  
 “ place, that such goods were of the growth or produce thereof,  
 “ stating the name of the place, and the quantity and quality  
 “ of the goods, and the name of the vessel in which they are  
 “ laden, and of the master thereof; and such master shall also  
 “ make oath before the collector or comptroller of the customs  
 “ at the port of importation, that such certificate was received by  
 “ him at the place where such goods were taken on board, and  
 “ that the goods so imported are the same as are mentioned and  
 “ referred to in such certificate; and before any such goods  
 “ shall be entered as being the produce of *New Zealand*, the  
 “ master of the importing ship shall make oath, before the col-  
 “ lector or comptroller of the customs at the port of importation,  
 “ that such goods were taken on board such ship at *New*  
 “ *Zealand*.”

And by § 11. it is further enacted, “ That it shall be lawful for  
 “ the importer of goods, subject to any of the duties imposed  
 “ by this act, to warehouse such goods upon the first entry  
 “ thereof under the laws in force for the warehousing of goods  
 “ without payment of duty upon such first entry; and that all  
 “ goods which shall have been so warehoused before the com-  
 “ mencement of this act, and shall remain so warehoused after  
 “ the commencement of the same, shall become liable to the  
 “ duties imposed by this act, in lieu of all former duties.”

And by § 12. it is further enacted, “ That, for the purposes of  
 “ this act, the *Cape of Good Hope* and the territories and de-  
 “ pendencies thereof shall be deemed to be within the limits of  
 “ the *East India Company's* charter; and the *Island of Mauritius*  
 “ shall be deemed to be one of his majesty's sugar colonies, and  
 “ placed upon the same footing in all respects as his majesty's  
 “ islands in the *West Indies*.”

And by § 13. it is further enacted, “ That all goods, the pro-  
 “ duce of places within the limits of the *East India Company's*  
 “ charter, having been imported into *Malta* or *Gibraltar* in  
 “ *British* ships, shall, upon subsequent importation into the  
 “ United



“United Kingdom direct from thence, be liable to the same duties as the like goods would respectively be liable to, if imported direct from some place within the limits of the said charter.”

And by § 14. it is further enacted, “That it shall be lawful to import pease for seed, on payment of the duty imposed by this act, at times when the importation of pease may be prohibited on account of the average price thereof, any thing in any other act to the contrary notwithstanding.” § 14.

Section 17. recites, that “Whereas it is enacted in the aforesaid act (a) for repealing the several laws relating to the customs, that such repeal shall take effect from and after the fifth day of July one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six: and whereas this present act and several other acts relating to the customs, also passed or to be passed in this present session of parliament, is and are to come into operation and have effect from and after the fifth day of January One thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, and it is expedient to prevent any doubts which might arise from the continuance of any of the acts now in force relating to the customs after the period when the present and other aforesaid acts passed or to be passed in this present session of parliament shall come into operation; be it therefore enacted, that the enactments and provisions contained and expressed in this act and in any other act or acts relating to the customs passed in the present session of parliament, which are to commence and have effect from and after the fifth day of January one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, shall be and shall be deemed and construed to be, from and after that period, the only law or laws in force concerning or relating to all matters and things expressed or provided for herein or therein; any thing contained in any of the acts to be repealed on the fifth day of July one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six by the aforesaid act of repeal, or in any other act or acts to the contrary notwithstanding.” § 17. (a) 6 Geo. 4. c. 105.

And by § 24. it is further enacted, “That all the monies arising by the duties imposed by this act (the necessary charges of raising and accounting for the same excepted), shall from time to time be paid into the receipt of his majesty’s exchequer in Great Britain, and shall be carried to and made part of the consolidated fund of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, except only as by this act is specially provided, and shall be appropriated in like manner and to the same services as the duties by this act repealed would have been if this act had not been passed.” § 24.

And by § 25. it is further enacted, “That all monies arising from any duties of customs, or any arrears thereof, shall be raised, levied, collected, paid or received from and after the said fifth day of January one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, for or on account of any goods, wares, or merchandize whatever, imported or brought into the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, or exported from the said “United § 25.

“ United Kingdom, or brought or carried coastwise or from port  
 “ to port within the United Kingdom, although the amount of the  
 “ said duties may have been computed and ascertained as such  
 “ duties have been computed and ascertained before the said  
 “ fifth day of *January* one thousand eight hundred and twenty-  
 “ six, and although the goods, wares or merchandize whereon  
 “ any such duties of customs may have been charged or may be  
 “ charged may have been imported into or exported from the  
 “ United Kingdom, or brought or carried coastwise or from port  
 “ to port within the United Kingdom, before the said fifth day of  
 “ *January* one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, and  
 “ although any duties of customs due and payable or charged  
 “ or chargeable thereon may have been secured by bond or  
 “ otherwise on or before the said fifth day of *January* one thou-  
 “ sand eight hundred and twenty-six, shall, from and after the  
 “ said fifth day of *January* one thousand eight hundred and  
 “ twenty-six, be appropriated and applied in like manner and to  
 “ the same purposes as the duties of customs by this act granted  
 “ are directed to be appropriated and applied, except as is in  
 “ this act provided; any act or acts of parliament, law, usage or  
 “ custom to the contrary notwithstanding; and that all monies  
 “ arising by any of the revenues of customs hereafter to be  
 “ paid or allowed, either upon bond or otherwise, either by way  
 “ of drawback, bounty, certificate, premium, or allowance, or by  
 “ any other legal document whatever, from and after the said  
 “ fifth day of *January* one thousand eight hundred and twenty-  
 “ six, although the amount of the same shall have been computed  
 “ and ascertained in like manner in which they have heretofore  
 “ been usually computed and ascertained, or shall have become  
 “ due before the said fifth day of *January* one thousand eight  
 “ hundred and twenty-six, shall and may be paid or allowed in  
 “ like manner by the proper officer or officers of the customs out  
 “ of any monies in their hands arising from duties of customs  
 “ respectively.” ||

Vaugh. 166,  
 167, 168.  
 Sheppard v.  
 Gosnold.

12 C. 2. c. 4.

§ 1. [The

point deter-

mined in the case of *Sheppard v. Gosnold* was, that for goods *not intended to be imported into* England, and which were wrecked, no customs were due: for it was expressly found by the jury, that *the goods in question were shipped in foreign parts, as merchandize, and not intended to be imported into England, but to be carried into other foreign parts.* — The question, whether goods wrecked were customable, had long depended without receiving any judicial opinion. In *Queen Elizabeth's* time, it was raised upon a record, but not decided. To an information claiming goods as forfeited under the stat. of 1 E. 6. because they had been landed without the customs due for them having been paid or agreed for, the defendant justified as vendee of the *Lord Cobham*, upon whose manor they had been wrecked, and who had seized them under a prescriptive right to wreck of the sea appurtenant to his manor. It does not appear, whether in this case the question was ever argued; the reporter only adds, *Quære, si sit bona justificatio.* *Saunders's case*, Moor, 224. In the mean time, the practice had uniformly been in favour of the claim of the crown, and the case of *Sheppard v. Gosnold* was not generally considered as countervailing it. The question therefore was again raised: *Molloy* (lib. 2. c. 5. § 9.) says, that

in the like case in all circumstances, Hil. 6 W. 3. C. B. between *Power* and Sir *Wm. Portman*, the judges, and more particularly *Treby C. J.* seemed to be of opinion, that goods wrecked, or flotsam, should pay custom. The matter, however, appears to have been brought in that same year to a final decision in the case of *Courtney v. Bower*, which was an action brought by Sir *Wm. Courtney* as lord of the manor of Soar in Devonshire, against two custom-house officers, for seizing goods that had been wrecked upon that manor. The cause was tried before *Holt* at *Exeter*, who was with difficulty prevailed with to allow it to be found specially, conceiving the law to have been thoroughly settled by the case of *Sheppard v. Gosnold*. The special verdict was argued four times in the Court of Common Pleas, where it was at length adjudged by three judges against the claim of the crown; but *Treby C. J.* being of a contrary opinion, a writ of error was brought in *B. R.*, where the judgment was affirmed simply upon the authority of the case of *Sheppard v. Gosnold*. 1 Ld. Raym. 501. Whether this case of *Courtney v. Bower* were the same in all its circumstances with that of *Sheppard v. Gosnold*, we are not informed; but the reporter states it as a general proposition, that for wreck and flotsam no customs ought to be paid. Lord *Holt*, too, upon this case being mentioned a few years afterwards, said, that always since the case of *Sheppard v. Gosnold*, it had never been a doubt, but that wreck should not pay custom; and that if the case of *Courtney v. Bower* had been in *B. R.* he would not have suffered more than one argument, and that *pro forma tantum*. 1 Ld. Raym. 588. — But though no custom be due for wreck, yet another question arises: Where are the goods to be deposited till it shall appear whether they are wrecked or not? By the stat of 27 E. 3. c. 15. no goods are wrecked, but where no property can appear in any person; for although no living creature be saved out of a ship wrecked, as it is said in stat. 3 E. 1. c. 4., yet, if the owner's property can be made out by marks, cocket, letter, or otherwise, the owner shall have his goods, paying what is reasonable for salvage; and he hath a year and a day given him by the 3 E. 1. to prove his property. Therefore it should seem, the lord of a manor, or vice-admiral, hath no right to seize any wrecked goods, till that time be expired; but they ought to be preserved as directed by 3 E. 1. and 4 E. 1. *de officio coronatoris*, that is, to be placed, so as the town where they shall be found may be charged with them during that time. And in regard if any owner of the goods should make out his property to them, he will be liable to pay the customs, if he do not export them again (as he may) but sell them, here it seems, the officers of the customs should take care, by keeping the goods by consent of the towns that would be answerable for them, or by delivering them to the towns, to be secured, that if any owner can be made out within the year and the day, the king shall have his customs; and the lord of the manor, or vice-admiral, claiming wreck, hath no right to take the goods from them till after the year and day, by the express provision of stat. 3 E. 1. — In the mean time, if the goods are of a perishable nature, it is usual to permit the lord of the manor, or vice-admiral, to dispose of them, upon giving security for the payment of the customs, if any should appear to be due. It has indeed been determined, that the sheriff may in such case make sale of them. *Eyston v. Studd*, Plowd. Comm. 465, 466. See, too, 5 Burr. 2758.] ¶ By the 6 G. 4. c. 111. foreign liquors, derelict, jetsam, flotsam, ligam, or wreck, brought or coming into *Great Britain* or *Ireland*, are subject to the same duties and entitled to the same drawbacks as liquors of the same kind regularly imported. And see Treasury letter as to stranded timber, *Pope's Customs Guide*, p. 831. (14th ed.)]

In an action of trover, for the conversion of fourteen shirts, a night-gown, and a cap, a case was made for the opinion of the court. It was stated, that the plaintiff arrived at *Dover* from *France*, and brought the goods with him as his own wearing apparel, and not as merchandize or for sale; and that the defendant seized them for nonpayment of duty. Upon the first argument, the court inclined strongly for the plaintiff; but a further argument was ordered. At another day the Attorney-General came into court, and said, that, it being stated particularly, that the goods were not imported as merchandize, it was too much for him to endeavour to support the seizure; but that, if it had stood only upon the words that he did not bring them in for sale, he would have endeavoured to have supported it.

[It has been adjudged, that ships taken as prize by a *British* man-of-war, are, upon sale, liable to the duty of *5l. per cent. ad valorem* charged upon goods and merchandizes by the statute of

Sta. 945.

*Chapman v. Lamb*.

¶ *Vide* provision as to entering passengers' baggage, 6 G. 4. c. 107. § 77.]

*Campbell v.*

*Bullman*,

*Parker*, 198.

The act of

34 G. 5. c. 70. exempts ships of war, and private ships, taken as prize, from the payment of any duty whatever.]

12 Car. 2. But it was determined in this same case, that *French*-made sails, belonging to a *French* ship so taken, were not chargeable with the additional duty of 1*d.* an ell by 12 Ann. sess. 1. c. 16., and 19 Geo. 2. c. 27., for the plain intent of the provisions of these acts was, that *British* ships should be furnished with *British* sails; and if they used foreign-made sails, that the additional duty should be paid for them. But it would be absurd to extend them to the sails of foreign ships brought in by capture, which must be supposed to be furnished with sails of the manufacture of their own country.]

### 3. Of the Duties to which Aliens are liable.

Aliens are subject to some duties, which are not paid by natural-born subjects, or by persons naturalized by act of parliament.

By the 11 H. 7. c. 14. it is enacted, "That all merchants, strangers, and others, that be made denizens by the king's letters patent or otherwise, shall pay such customs and subsidies for their goods and merchandize, inwards and outwards, as they should have paid if such letters patent had never been made."

The practice of imposing extraordinary duties upon aliens is very ancient.

Rot. Chart.  
31 E. 1. n. 44.  
27 E. 3. c. 26.  
2 Inst. 59.

By the *charta mercatoria* aliens were liable to a higher duty upon wools, wool-fells, and leather exported, than natural-born subjects; and they were likewise to pay a duty of three pence in the pound upon all other goods imported, except wine.

12 E. 4. c. 3.

In the reign of *Edward* the Third, the subsidy of tonnage was six shillings per ton upon the wine of aliens; whereas that of *English* merchants was only half that sum; and the subsidy of poundage was two shillings upon the goods of aliens; whereas that of the *English* merchants was only one shilling.

The extraordinary duties paid by aliens being heretofore, to distinguish them from the larger duties paid by *English* merchants as well as aliens, called *parvæ customæ*, all extraordinary duties at this day paid by aliens are accounted for by the name of petty customs.

12 C. 2. c. 4.

By the statute imposing the old subsidy of tonnage, aliens are to pay for some sorts of wine one third, for others one fourth, and for others one fifth more duty than is paid by *English* merchants.

9 & 10 W. 3.  
c. 23.  
2 Ann. c. 9.  
3 Ann. c. 5.

The same extraordinary duties of tonnage are imposed upon aliens, by the statutes imposing the further subsidy, the one third subsidy, and two thirds subsidy, as are imposed by the act granting the old subsidy.

||*Qu.* Whether this is not repealed by 24 G. 3. scss. 2. c. 16.||

The duty of two shillings per ton, called butlerage, granted by *charta mercatoria*, is at this day to be paid by merchant strangers, upon all wine imported by them.

12 C. 2. c. 4.

By the statute, imposing the old subsidy of poundage, it is enacted, "That of every twenty shillings value, of any of the  
"native

“ native commodities of this realm, or manufactures wrought of  
 “ any such commodities, to be carried out of this realm by any  
 “ merchant alien, according to the value thereof in the book of  
 “ rates hereinafter referred to or expressed, twelve pence in the  
 “ pound shall be paid, over and above the subsidy of twelve  
 “ pence in the pound to be paid by *English* merchants.”

By the book of rates, art. 12. it is ordered, “ That merchant  
 “ strangers, who according to the rates and values in this book  
 “ contained, do pay double subsidy for lead, tin, and woollen cloth,  
 “ shall also pay double custom for native manufactures of wool  
 “ or part wool; and the said strangers are to pay upon all other  
 “ goods, as well inwards as outwards, rated to the subsidy of  
 “ poundage, three pence in the pound, or any other duty payable  
 “ by *charta mercatoria*, besides the subsidy.”

But by the 25 C. 2. c. 6. § 1. it is enacted, “ That so much of  
 “ such clauses of the statute of the twelfth year of our sovereign  
 “ lord the king, that now is, and of the twelfth article of the  
 “ book of rates therein mentioned, and of all other clauses con-  
 “ tained in any other act or statute of this realm whatsoever, as  
 “ do any ways concern any custom or subsidy upon any of the  
 “ native commodities of this kingdom (except coals) or manu-  
 “ factures wrought or made in this kingdom or town of *Berwick*  
 “ *upon Tweed*, to be exported out of this realm, payable by any  
 “ merchant alien made denizen, or other stranger or alien, over  
 “ and above the custom and subsidy payable by his majesty’s  
 “ natural-born subjects, be hereby repealed.”

[By the statute of 24 G. 3. sess. 2. c. 16. it is enacted, that  
 the *petty custom*, imposed by 12 Car. 2. c. 4. or additional duty  
 on all the goods of aliens or strangers, shall cease, except the  
 duties on goods imported or exported in any foreign ship or ves-  
 sel, and except also those which had been granted to the city of  
*London*, called package and scavage.]

¶ By 6 G. 4. c. 111. § 26. it is enacted, “ That to prevent frauds  
 in colouring and concealing aliens’ goods, all wines of the growth  
 of *France* or *Germany* which shall be imported into any of the ports  
 or places in *England*, *Ireland*, *Wales*, or town of *Berwick-upon-*  
*Tweed*, in any other ship or vessel than which doth truly and with-  
 out fraud belong to *England*, *Ireland*, *Wales*, or town of *Berwick*  
*upon Tweed*, and whereof the master and three fourths at least  
 of the mariners are *English*, shall be deemed alien goods, and  
 pay all strangers’ customs and duties to the town and port into  
 which they shall be imported; and that all sorts of masts, tim-  
 ber, or boards, as also all foreign salt, pitch, tar, rosin, hemp,  
 flax, raisins, figs, prunes, olive oils, all sorts of corn or grains,  
 sugar, potashes, spirits commonly called brandy, wine, or *aqua*  
*vita*, wines of the growth of *Spain*, the Islands of the *Canaries*,  
 or *Portugal*, *Madeira*, or *Western Islands*, and all the goods of  
 the growth, production, or manufacture of *Muscovy* or *Russia*  
 which shall be imported into any of the ports or places in *Eng-*  
*land*, *Ireland*, *Wales*, or the town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, in any  
 or other than such shipping, and so navigated, and all currants  
 and

6 G. 4. c. 111.  
 § 26.

and *Turkey* commodities which shall be imported into any of the places aforesaid, in any other than *English*-built shipping, and navigated as aforesaid, shall be deemed aliens' goods, and pay accordingly to the town or port into which they shall be imported.

§ 27.

And by § 27. it is further enacted, That every merchant or other passing any goods, wares, or merchandize, inwards or outwards, shall, by himself or his known servant, factor, or agent, subscribe one or more bill or bills of entry, whether such goods are on alien or *British* account, and, if required, make oath of the same before the officer appointed to receive the said duties (who is authorized by the charter granted to the said (a) mayor and commonalty and citizens to administer the same); and no entry on alien account shall be permitted by the officers of the customs to pass, or the goods to be delivered, unless the signature or mark of the city collector or his deputy appears on the face of such warrant; and if any goods be entered on *British* account, which are *bonâ fide* aliens' property, the merchant or others entering the same shall forfeit and pay the sum of fifty pounds, to be recovered by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information and in any of his majesty's courts of record at *Westminster*, in the name of the chamberlain of the said city, on behalf of the said mayor and commonalty and citizens; and the damages so to be recovered shall be paid into the chamber of *London* for the use of the said mayor and commonalty and citizens.

(a) This appears to mean the mayor and commonalty of *London*.

4 G. 4. c. 77.  
§ 1. intituled,  
"An act to  
"authorize  
"His Majesty,  
"under certain  
"circum-  
"stances, to  
"regulate the  
"duties and  
"drawbacks  
"on goods  
"imported or  
"exported in  
"foreign ves-  
"sels," &c. &c.

*How goods imported and exported in foreign ships may pay duty, and have drawback as in British ships.* It shall be lawful for his majesty, with the advice of his privy council, or by his order in council, to be published from time to time in the *London Gazette*, to authorize the importation into, or exportation from, the United Kingdom, or from any other of his majesty's dominions, of any goods which may be legally imported or exported in foreign vessels, upon payment of the like duties only, and with the like drawbacks, bounties, and allowances, as are charged or granted upon similar goods, when imported or exported in *British* vessels; provided always, that before any such order shall be issued, satisfactory proof shall have been laid before his majesty and his privy council, that goods imported into or exported from the foreign country in whose favour such remission of duties, or such drawbacks, bounties, or allowances shall be granted, are charged with the same duties, and are allowed the same drawbacks, bounties, or allowances, when imported into or exported from such foreign country in *British* vessels as are levied or allowed on similar goods when imported or exported in vessels of such country.

§ 2.

*How additional duties may be levied on goods imported in foreign vessels.* It shall be lawful for his majesty, with the advice of his privy council, or by his majesty's orders in council as aforesaid, whenever it shall be deemed expedient, to charge any additional duties of customs, or to withhold the payment of any drawbacks, bounties, or allowances, upon any goods imported into or ex-  
ported

ported from the United Kingdom, or imported into or exported from any of his majesty's dominions in vessels belonging to any foreign country in which higher duties shall have been levied or smaller drawbacks, bounties, or allowances granted, upon goods, when imported into or exported from such foreign country in *British* vessels, than are levied or granted upon similar goods, when imported or exported in vessels of such country; provided always, that such additional or countervailing duties and drawbacks, bounties, or allowances, shall not be of greater amount than may be deemed fairly to countervail the difference of duty, drawback, bounty, or allowance, paid or granted on goods imported into or exported from such foreign country in *British* vessels, more or less than the duties, drawbacks, bounties, or allowances there charged or granted upon similar goods imported into or exported from such foreign country in vessels of such country.

*How duties may be removed, or again imposed.* His majesty, by the advice of his privy council, or by any orders in council as aforesaid, is hereby empowered to remove, or again to impose, any such additional or countervailing duty of customs, or to renew or withhold such drawbacks, bounties, or allowances, whenever it shall be deemed expedient so to do. § 4.

*Additional tonnage duties.* It shall be lawful for his majesty, with the advice of his privy council, or by his majesty's order in council, to be published from time to time in the *London Gazette* (whenever it shall be deemed expedient), to levy any additional or countervailing duty of tonnage upon any vessel which shall enter any of the ports in the United Kingdom of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, or in any of his majesty's dominions, and which shall belong to any foreign country in which any duties of tonnage shall have been or shall be levied upon *British* vessels entering the ports of such country higher than are levied upon the vessels of such country; provided always, that such tonnage duties shall not be of greater amount than may be deemed to countervail the difference paid in such foreign country upon the tonnage of *British* vessels more than the duty there charged upon the vessels of such country. 5 G. 4. c. 1. § 3.

*Entry of foreign vessels on payment of like tonnage duties as on British vessels.* It shall be lawful for his majesty, with the advice of his privy council, or by his majesty's orders in council, to be published from time to time in the *London Gazette*, to permit and authorize the entry into any port of the United Kingdom of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, or of any of his majesty's dominions, of any foreign vessel, upon payment of the like duties of tonnage only as are or may be charged upon similar *British* vessels: provided always, that before any such order shall be issued, satisfactory proof shall have been laid before his majesty and his privy council, that vessels of the foreign country in whose favour such permission shall be granted, are charged with no other or higher tonnage duties on their entrance into the ports of such foreign country than are levied on the entry into such ports upon the vessels of such country. || 5 G. 4. c. 1. § 4.



## (E) Of prohibited Goods.

¶ See Pope's  
Customs  
Guide,  
(14th ed.)

6 G. 4. c. 107.  
§ 99.

AS the offence of smuggling consists in bringing on shore or carrying from the shore of any goods, wares, or merchandize, which are by law prohibited to be brought on shore or carried from the shore, it will be proper to give some account of prohibited goods.

I. The exportation of some goods is prohibited entirely.

¶ By 6 G. 4. c. 107. § 99. it is enacted, That the several sorts of goods enumerated or described in the table following (denominated "A Table of Prohibitions and Restrictions Outwards,") shall be either absolutely prohibited to be exported from the United Kingdom, or shall be exported only under the restrictions mentioned in such table, according as the several sorts of such goods are respectively set forth therein; that is to say,

1. *A Table of Prohibitions and Restrictions Outwards.*

"CLOCKS and watches; viz. Any outward or inward box, case, or dial-plate, of any metal, without the movement in or with every such box, case, or dial-plate, made up fit for use, with the clock or watchmaker's name engraven thereon.

"*Lace*; viz. Any metal inferior to silver, which shall be spun, mixed, wrought, or set upon silk, or which shall be gilt, or drawn into wire, or flatted into plate, and spun or woven, or wrought into or upon, or mixed with lace, fringe, cord, embroidery, tambour-work or buttons, made in the gold or silver lace manufactory, or set upon silk, or made into bullion spangles, or pearl, or any other materials made in the gold or silver lace manufactory, or which shall imitate or be meant to imitate such lace, fringe, cord, embroidery, tambour-work or buttons; nor shall any person export any copper, brass, or other metal which shall be silvered or drawn into wire, or flattened into plate, or made into bullion spangles, or pearl, or any other materials used in the gold and silver lace manufactory, or in imitation of such lace, fringe, cord, embroidery, tambour-work or buttons, or of any of the materials used in making the same, and which shall hold more or bear a greater proportion than three pennyweights of fine silver to the pound avoirdupois of such copper, brass, or other metal.

"*Any metal inferior to silver*, whether gilt, silver, stained or coloured, or otherwise, which shall be worked up or mixed with gold or silver, in any manufacture of lace, fringe, cords, embroidery, tambour-work or buttons.

"*Tools and utensils*; viz. Any machine, engine, tool, press, paper, utensil or instrument used in or proper for the preparing, working, pressing or finishing of the woollen, cotton, linen or silk manufactures of this kingdom, or any other goods wherein wool, cotton, linen or silk is used, or any part of such machines, engines, tools, presses, paper, utensils or instruments,



“ ments, or any model or plan thereof, or any part thereof,  
 “ except wool cards, or stock cards, not worth above four shil-  
 “ lings per pair, and spinners’ cards, not worth above one shilling  
 “ and sixpence per pair, used in the woollen manufactures.

“ *Blocks*, plates, engines, tools or utensils, commonly used in  
 “ or proper for the preparing, working up or finishing of the  
 “ calico, cotton, muslin or linen, printing-manufactures, or any  
 “ part of such blocks, plates, engines, tools or utensils.

“ *Rollers*, either plain, grooved, or of any other form or denomi-  
 “ nation, of cast-iron, wrought-iron, or steel, for the rolling of  
 “ iron or any sort of metals, and frames, beds, pillows, screws,  
 “ pinions, and each and every implement, tool or utensil there-  
 “ unto belonging; rollers, slitters, frames, beds, pillows and  
 “ screws for slitting mills; presses of all sorts in iron and steel,  
 “ or other metals, which are used with a screw exceeding one  
 “ inch and a half in diameter, or any parts of these several  
 “ articles, or any model of the before-mentioned utensils, or  
 “ any part thereof; all sorts of utensils, engines or machines  
 “ used in the casting or boring of cannon, or any sort of artil-  
 “ lery, or any parts thereof, or any models of tools, utensils,  
 “ engines or machines used in such casting or boring, or any  
 “ part thereof; hand stamps, doghead stamps, pulley stamps,  
 “ hammers and anvils for stamps; presses of all sorts, called  
 “ cutting-out presses, beds, or punches, to be used therewith,  
 “ either in parts or pieces, or fitted together; scoring or shading  
 “ engines; presses for horn buttons; dies for horn buttons; rolled  
 “ metal, with silver thereon; parts of buttons not fitted up into  
 “ buttons, or in an unfinished state; engines for chasing, stocks  
 “ for casting buckles, buttons, and rings; die-sinking tools of all  
 “ sorts; engines for making button shanks; laps of all sorts;  
 “ tools for pinching of glass; engines for covering of whips;  
 “ bars of metal, covered with gold or silver, and burnishing  
 “ stones, commonly called blood-stones, either in the rough state  
 “ or finished for use; wire moulds for making paper; wheels  
 “ of metal, stone or wood, for cutting, roughing, smoothing,  
 “ polishing or engraving glass; purcellas, pincers, sheers and  
 “ pipes used in blowing glass; potters’ wheels and lathes for  
 “ plain, round, and engine turning; tools used by saddlers,  
 “ harness-makers, and bridle-makers; *viz.* candle-strainers, side-  
 “ strainers, point-strainers, creasing irons, screw creasures, wheel  
 “ irons, seat irons, pricking irons, bolstering irons, clams and  
 “ head knives; frames for making wearing apparel.

“ 2. *A List of Goods which may be prohibited to be exported by*  
 “ *Proclamation or Order in Council.*

“ *Arms*, ammunition, and gunpowder.

“ *Ashes*, pot and pearl.

“ *Military stores* and naval stores, and any articles (except  
 “ copper) which his majesty shall judge capable of being con-  
 “ verted into, or made use of in increasing the quantity of military  
 “ or naval stores.

“ *Provisions*

“*Provisions* or any sort of victual which may be used as food “by man.”

And if any goods shall be exported, or be waterborne to be exported, from the United Kingdom, contrary to any prohibitions or restrictions mentioned in such table in respect of such goods, the same shall be forfeited.

II. The importation of divers goods is prohibited entirely.

6 G. 4. c. 107.  
§ 52.

By 6 G. 4. c. 107. § 52., reciting, that it is expedient for the due encouragement of trade and manufactures, and for the security of the revenue, to prohibit or restrict the importation of certain goods, it is enacted, that the several sorts of goods enumerated or described in the table following, shall be either absolutely prohibited to be imported into the United Kingdom, or shall be imported only under the restrictions mentioned in such table, according as the several sorts of such goods are respectively set forth therein; that is to say,

3. *A List of Goods absolutely prohibited to be imported.*

(a) These articles, of course, may now be imported.

(b) By 7 G. 4. c. 48. § 6., so much of the above act as prohibits the importation of any spirits on account of the strength thereof, and also so much of the said act as prohibits the importation of beef, pork or bacon, to be warehoused for exportation only, is repealed; and also so much of the above act as restricts in any way the importation of bonnets, hats, or plaiting of bass or straw, chip, cane or horse-hair, and also of cambrics or lawns, and also of coffee, and also of or-molu, and also of China-ware or porce-

ARMS, ammunition, and utensils of war, by way of merchandize; except by licence from his majesty, for furnishing his majesty's public stores only.

*Bandstrings*; of silk, until the 5th July, 1826. (a)

*Beef.* (b)

*Books*; viz. first composed or written or printed in the United Kingdom, and printed or reprinted in any other country, imported for sale, except books not reprinted in the United Kingdom within twenty years; or being parts of collections, the greater part of which had been composed or written abroad.

*Brocade* of gold or silver buttons; until the 5th July, 1826.

*Cattle*, great; except 600 head yearly from and of the breed of the *Isle of Man*, into the port of *Chester*. (b)

*Coin*; viz. false money, or counterfeit sterling.

— silver of the realm, or any money purporting to be such, not being of the established standard in weight or fineness.

*Cutwork*; of silk, until the 5th July, 1826. (b)

*Fish* of foreign taking or curing, or in foreign vessels; except turbot and lobsters, stockfish, live eels, anchovies, sturgeon, botargo, and caviare.

*Fringe*; of silk, until the 5th July, 1826. (b)

*Gloves*, ditto.

*Gunpowder*; except by licence from his majesty, such licence to be granted for furnishing his majesty's stores only.

*Lamb.* (b)

*Malt.*

*Mutton.* (b)

*Pork.* (b)

*Ribbands*, laces, and girdles, foreign made, whether wholly or partly of silk, until the 5th of July, 1826 (a); except ribbands, laces, and girdles, brought by any persons as part of their dress.

*Sheep.* (b)

*Snuff*

*Snuff work.*

*Silks* (a), until the 5th of July, 1826; viz. wrought silks, Bengals and stuffs mixed with silk or herba, of the manufacture of *Persia, China, or the East Indies.*

*Silks*; Wrought silks, and silks mixed with gold, or other materials. (a)

— Wrought silks, velvets, crapes, and tiffanies, and any other work made thereof wholly or partly. (a)

— Silk stockings, foreign made, except stockings brought by any person for his or her private use. (a)

*Spirits*; viz. from the *Isle of Man.*

— Spirits of greater strength than one to nine over hydro-meter proof (b), except spirits the produce of the *British* possessions, or of the *Cape of Good Hope.*

*Swine. (b)*

*Tobacco-stalks* stripped from the leaf, whether manufactured or not.

*Tobacco-stalk flour.*

above act 6 G. 4. c. 107. as prohibits the importation of beef and pork salted, not being beef or pork commonly called corned beef or pork, and also so much of the said act as prohibits the importation of cattle, sheep, swine, beef, lamb, mutton or pork, from the *Isle of Man*, being the produce of that island, is repealed.

lain, not being the produce of places within the limits of the *East India Company's* charter; and also any tobacco made up in rolls, being the produce of and imported from the state of *Columbia*, and in packages containing at least 320 lbs. of such rolls of tobacco, is repealed. By 7 & 8 G. 4. c. 56. § 3., so much of the

4. *A List of Goods subject to certain Restrictions on Importation.*

BONNETS, hats, or platting of bass or straw, chip, cane, or horse-hair, proper for making such hats or bonnets; not being packed in bales or tubs, each of which shall contain seventy-five dozen of such hats, or 224 lb. of such platting or other manufacture, at least.

*Cambrics* or lawns; not being in bales, cases, or boxes covered with sackcloth or canvas, each of which shall contain 100 whole or 200 demi-pieces, and except into the port of *London*, and except by licence from the commissioners of the customs.

*China*, goods from; unless by the *East India Company*, and into the port of *London.*

*Chinaware* or porcelainware; except into the ports of *London, Plymouth, Bristol, Liverpool, Hull, Newcastle, Leith, Greenock, Dublin, Cork, and Belfast.*

*Coffee*; unless in packages, each of which shall contain 100 lbs. of neat coffees at least.

*East India* goods, of places within the limits of the *East India Company's* charter; unless in such ports as shall be approved of by the Lords of the Treasury, and declared by order in council to be fit and proper for such importation.

*Hides*, skins, horns, or hoofs, or any other part of cattle or beast; his majesty may by order in council prohibit, in order to prevent any contagious distemper.

*Or-molu*; viz. articles manufactured wholly or partly of *or-molu*; except into the ports of *London, Plymouth, Bristol, Liverpool, Newcastle, Hull, Leith, Greenock, Dublin, Cork, and Belfast.*

Parts

*Parts of articles* ; viz. any distinct or separate part of any article not accompanied by the other part, or all the other parts of such article, so as to be complete and perfect, if such article be subject to duty according to the value thereof.

*Spirits*, not being perfumed or medicinal spirits ; viz. all spirits unless in ships of 70 tons or upwards.

— Rum of and from the *British* plantations, unless in casks containing not less than 20 gallons, or in cases containing not less than three dozen reputed quart bottles.

— All other spirits, unless in casks containing not less than 40 gallons, or in cases containing not less than three dozen reputed quart bottles.

*Tea* ; unless from the place of its growth, and by the *East India Company*, and into the port of *London*.

*Tobacco and Snuff* ; viz. unless in a ship of the burthen of 120 tons or upwards.

— And unless in hogsheads, casks, chests, or cases, each of which shall contain, of neat tobacco or snuff, at least 100 lbs. if from the *East Indies*, or 450 lbs. if from any other place, and not packed in bags or packages within any such hogshead, cask, chest, or case, nor separated nor divided in any manner whatever ; except tobacco of the dominions of the *Turkish* empire, which may be packed in inward bags or packages, or separated or divided in any manner within the outward package, provided such outward package be a hogshead, cask, chest or case, and contain 450 lbs. net at least.

— And unless the particular weight of tobacco or snuff in each hogshead, cask, chest or case, with the tare of the same, be marked thereon.

— And unless into the ports of *London*, *Liverpool*, *Bristol*, *Lancaster*, *Cowes*, *Falmouth*, *Whitehaven*, *Hull*, *Port-Glasgow*, *Greenock*, *Leith*, *Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, *Plymouth*, *Belfast*, *Cork*, *Drogheda*, *Dublin*, *Galway*, *Limerick*, *Londonderry*, *Newry*, *Sligo*, *Waterford*, and *Wexford*.

— But any ship wholly laden with tobacco may come into the ports of *Cowes* or *Falmouth* to wait for orders, and there remain fourteen days, provided due report of such ship be made by the master to the collector or comptroller of such port.

*Wine* ; viz. unless in a ship of the burthen of 60 tons or upwards.

— And in casks containing not less than 21 gallons, or in cases containing not less than three dozen reputed quart bottles, or six dozen reputed pint bottles, except for private use, and with leave of the commissioners of customs.

*And all goods from the Isle of Man*, except such as be of the growth, produce or manufacture thereof.

If any goods be imported into the United Kingdom contrary to any of the prohibitions or restrictions mentioned in such table in respect of such goods, the same shall be forfeited.||

The suffering of foreign manufactures to be worn in this kingdom must, by exhausting the treasure thereof, and depriving the poor of employment, be very detrimental ; but it may be for the benefit

benefit of trade to suffer such to be imported, provided they be again exported. Upon this principle, divers of the manufactures of *Persia* and the *East Indies* are allowed to be imported: but it is provided, that they shall be deposited in such warehouses as are approved of by the proper officers of the customs; and that no part of the goods shall be taken thereout, until sufficient security be given that the same shall be exported to foreign parts, and not landed again in this kingdom.

¶ *Prohibited Goods may be warehoused for Exportation.* — By 6 G. 4. c. 107. § 53., any goods of whatsoever sort may be imported into the United Kingdom, to be warehoused under the regulations of any act in force for the time being for the warehousing of goods, without payment of duty at the time of the first entry thereof, or notwithstanding that such goods may be prohibited to be imported into the United Kingdom to be used therein, except the several sorts of goods enumerated or described in manner following; that is to say, — goods prohibited on account of the package in which they are contained, or the tonnage of the ship in which they are laden; tea and goods from *China* in any other than *British* ships, or by other persons than the *East India Company*; gunpowder, arms, ammunition, or utensils of war; dried or salted fish, not being stockfish, beef, pork, or bacon (a), infected hides, skins, horns, hoofs, or any other part of any cattle or beast; counterfeit coin or tokens; books first composed or written, or printed and published in the United Kingdom, and reprinted in any other country or place; copies of prints first engraved, etched, drawn, or designed in the United Kingdom; copies of casts of sculptures or models first made in the United Kingdom; clocks or watches impressed with any mark or stamp, appearing to be or to represent any legal *British* assay, mark, or stamp, or purporting, by any mark or appearance, to be of the manufacture of the United Kingdom, or not having the name and place of abode of some foreign maker abroad visible on the frame, and also on the face, or not being in a complete state, with all the parts properly fixed in the case.

6 G. 4. c. 107.  
§ 55.

(a) By 7 G. 4. c. 48. § 6. so much of the above act as prohibited beef, pork, or bacon to be warehoused for exportation only, is repealed.

*Entry.* — If by reason of the sort of any goods, or the place whence, or the country or navigation of the ship in which any goods have been imported, they be such, or be so imported, as that they may not be used in the United Kingdom, they shall not be entered, except to be warehoused; and it shall be declared upon the entry of such goods, that they are entered to be warehoused for exportation only.¶

§ 54.

For the further encouragement of trade and navigation, the person exporting prohibited goods is, in some cases, entitled to a drawback of the duties which were paid on the importation of the goods.

¶ See Pope's Customs Guide, p. 242. (14th ed.)¶

As one of the requisites necessary to entitle an exporter of prohibited goods to a drawback is a certificate from the proper officer of the customs that the duties were paid upon the importation of the goods, such goods are called certificate goods.

Such great improvements have been made in agriculture, that the corn produced in this kingdom is usually more than sufficient for the support of the inhabitants. It follows, that the exportation of corn must in the general be vastly advantageous to the whole nation, as well as to the land-owners. To promote this, and that it may be sent to foreign markets as cheap as the corn of other countries, it has been thought proper to allow a bounty, upon the exportation of divers kinds of grain, when the price of the grain does not exceed a certain sum.

54 G. 3. c. 69.

|| By 54 G. 3. c. 69., all duties of customs, and also all bounties respectively payable on the exportation of any corn, malt, meal or flour, from any part of the United Kingdom, and all restrictions upon the exportation thereof under any act of parliament in force in relation thereto, shall cease. And it shall be lawful for any person to export at all times from any part of the United Kingdom, any corn, grain, meal, malt and flour, without the payment of any duty of customs thereon, and no person shall be entitled to demand or receive any bounty for the exportation of any corn, grain, meal, malt or flour, from any part of the United Kingdom.

As to the import duties on foreign corn, see 7 & 8 G. 4.

By 6 G. 4. c. 111., corn, grain, meal, malt, flour, biscuit, bran, grits, pearl barley, and *Scotch* barley, of the produce of the United Kingdom, are free of export duty.||

c. 58. See Pope's *Customs Guide*, p. 98. *et seq.* (14th ed.)

In some cases, for the sake of encouraging domestic manufactures, an allowance or premium is granted on the exportation thereof. This is not only done, when they are made of foreign materials which have paid duties on importation, as in the case of wrought silks; but likewise, when they are made of native materials, as in the case of starch and divers other manufactures.

|| See Pope's *Customs Guide*, p. 241. *et seq.* (14th ed.)

In all these instances, and in every other wherein a bounty or drawback is paid, or any debenture is made out for the payment of a bounty or drawback, upon the shipping of any goods for exportation, the relanding of the goods is prohibited, in order to prevent the loss which the revenue would thereby sustain, and the injury which would thereby be done to the fair trader; and a bond is usually entered into, by the person who receives such bounty, drawback, or debenture, with condition, that the goods shall be carried into parts beyond the seas, and not landed again in this kingdom.

(F) Of the pecuniary Penalties and Forfeitures incurred by Persons guilty of Smuggling, or of such Practices as have a direct Tendency thereto.

AS the offence of smuggling is not complete unless some goods, wares, or merchandize, are actually brought on shore or carried from the shore contrary to law, a person may be guilty of divers practices which have a direct tendency thereto, without being guilty of the offence.

For

For the sake of preventing or putting a stop to such practices, penalties and forfeitures are inflicted by divers statutes; and indeed it would be to no purpose, in a case of this kind, to provide against the end, without providing at the same time against the means of accomplishing it.

In treating of the penalties and forfeitures, to which persons guilty of such practices as have a direct tendency to this offence are liable, it is not intended to give an account of the penalties and forfeitures which are inflicted in every particular case. This would be going into a very large field; and it will sufficiently answer the present design, to give a general account of such penalties and forfeitures.

The rule generally adhered to, in the statutes by which penalties and forfeitures are inflicted for offences against the laws relating to the customs, is, that one moiety of the money arising from such penalties and forfeitures shall be to the use of his majesty, his heirs and successors, the other moiety to the use of such person or persons as shall seize the smuggled or prohibited goods, or inform, sue or prosecute for the same, by action, bill, plaint or information, in any of the courts of record at *Westminster*, or in the court of *Exchequer* in *Scotland*: but in some few cases the application of the money is otherwise directed.

### 1. *In Ships at Sea or hovering upon the Coast.*

¶ By 6 Geo. 4. c. 108. § 1., from and after the 5th of January, 1826, this act, and all the provisions therein contained, shall have effect, and come into and be and continued in full force and operation, for the prevention of smuggling, and shall extend to any law in force, or hereafter to be made, relating to the revenue or management of the customs.

*Vessels within certain distances on coasts with contraband goods not proceeding on voyage.*— If any vessel or boat belonging in the whole or in part to his majesty's subjects, or whereof one half of the persons on board the vessel or boat be subjects of his majesty, be found within four leagues of the coast of that part of the United Kingdom which is between the *North Foreland* on the coast of *Kent* and *Beachy-head* on the coast of *Sussex*, or within eight leagues of the coast of any other part of the United Kingdom, or shall be discovered to have been within the said distances, not proceeding on her voyage (a), wind and weather permitting, having on board or in any manner attached or fixed thereto, or having had on board or in any manner attached or affixed thereto, or conveying or having conveyed in any manner any goods whatsoever liable to forfeiture, by this or any other act relating to the revenue of customs, upon being imported into the United Kingdom; then not only such goods, together with their packages, and all goods contained therein, but also the vessel or boat, together with all her guns, furniture, ammunition, tackle, and apparel, shall be forfeited; provided, that such distance of eight leagues shall be measured in any direction between the southward and eastward of *Beachy-head*; and the provisions of

6 G. 4. c. 108.  
§ 1.

§ 2.

(a) Under the repealed stat. 24 G. 3. c. 47., it was held, that a conviction for being found on board a vessel hovering, &c., with contraband goods, must negative that the vessel was proceeding on her voyage, and must state the de-



pendant to be a British subject. Ex parte Hawkins,  
2 Barn.&C.51.

6 Geo. 4. c. 108.  
§ 3.

(a) By 7 G. 4. c. 48. § 16., if any vessel or boat whatever arrive, or be found or discovered to have been within any port, harbour, river, or creek, of the United Kingdom, not being driven therein by stress of weather or other unavoidable accident, having on board or in any manner attached or affixed thereto, or having had on board or in any manner attached or affixed thereto, or conveying or having conveyed in any manner, within any such port, harbour, river, or creek, any brandy or other spirits, except rum, in any package of less size or content

this act shall extend to such distance of eight leagues in every direction of *Beachy-head*, although any part of such limits may exceed the distance of four leagues from any part of the coast of *Great Britain* to the eastward of *Beachy-head* aforesaid.

*British vessels within 100 leagues of coast, with spirits, tobacco, or snuff; in illegal packages, or with implements for smuggling.* (a) — If any vessel or boat, not being square-rigged, belonging in the whole or part to his majesty's subjects, or whereof one half of the persons on board or discovered to have been on board the vessel or boat, be subjects of his majesty, be found in any part of the *British or Irish Channels*, or elsewhere on the high seas, within 100 leagues of any part of the coast of the United Kingdom, or be discovered to have been within the said limits or distances, having on board or in any manner attached or affixed thereto, or conveying or having conveyed, in any manner, any brandy, or other spirits, in any cask or package of less size or content than 40 gallons, (excepting only for the use of the seamen then belonging to and on board such vessel or boat, not exceeding two gallons for each seaman,) or any tea exceeding 6 lbs. in the whole, or any tobacco or snuff in any cask or package whatever, containing less than 450 lbs., or packed separately in any manner within such cask or package, (except loose tobacco for the use of the seamen, not exceeding 5 lbs. for each seaman,) or any cordage or other article adapted and prepared for slinging small casks, or any casks or other vessels whatsoever, capable of containing liquids, of less size or content than 40 gallons, of the sort or description used, or intended to be used, or fit or adapted for the smuggling of spirits; or any materials for the forming, making, or constructing such casks or vessels, or any syphon, tube, hose, or implements whatsoever, for the broaching or drawing any fluid, or any articles or implements or materials adapted for the repacking tobacco or snuff, (unless the cordage or other articles as aforesaid are really necessary for the use of the vessel or boat, or are a part of the cargo of the vessel or boat, and included in the regular and official documents of the vessel or boat,) in such case the said spirits, tea, tobacco, or snuff, together with the casks or packages containing the same, and the cordage and other articles, and also the vessel or boat, with all her guns, furniture, ammunition, tackle, and apparel therein, shall be forfeited.

than 40 gallons, except only for the use of the seamen then belonging to and on board such vessel or boat, not exceeding two gallons for each seaman, or any tobacco or snuff in any cask or package in which such tobacco or snuff could not be legally imported into the United Kingdom in such vessel, (except loose tobacco for the use of the seamen, not exceeding 5 lbs. weight for each seaman,) every such vessel or boat, together with such spirits or tobacco, shall be forfeited; and every person found or discovered to have been on board such vessel or boat, at the time of her becoming so liable to forfeiture, and knowing such spirits or tobacco to be or to have been on board, or attached to such vessel or boat, shall forfeit 100%, and shall be liable to detention and prosecution, and to be dealt with in the manner directed by the above act, in cases of persons found or discovered to have been on board vessels liable to forfeiture under that act; provided always, that, if it be made appear by proof on oath, to the satisfaction of the commissioners of customs, that the said spirits or tobacco were on board without the knowledge or privity of the owner or master of such vessel or boat, and without any wilful neglect or want of reasonable care on their or either of their behalfs, that then the

vessel



vessel or boat shall not be liable to forfeiture, although the persons concerned in placing the spirits or tobacco on board, or knowing thereof, shall be liable to detention and prosecution as aforesaid.

*Foreign vessels having been within certain distances of coast, having on board spirits, tea, or tobacco, in illegal packages.* —

§ 4.

If any foreign vessel or boat, (not being square-rigged,) in which there shall be one or more subjects of his majesty, be found within four leagues of that part of the United Kingdom which is between the *North Foreland* on the coast of *Kent*, and *Beachy-head* on the coast of *Sussex*, or within eight leagues of any other part of the coast of the United Kingdom, to be measured as aforesaid, or shall be discovered to have been within the said distances, not proceeding on her voyage, wind and weather permitting, having on board or in any manner attached or affixed thereto, or having had on board or in any manner attached or affixed thereto, or conveying or having conveyed in any manner, any brandy or other spirits, in any cask or package of less size or content than 40 gallons, (except only for the use of the seamen belonging to and on board such vessels, not exceeding two gallons for each seaman,) or any tea, exceeding 6 lbs. in the whole, or any tobacco or snuff in any cask or package whatsoever, containing less than 450 lbs., or packed separately in any manner within such cask or package, (except loose tobacco for the use of the seamen, not exceeding 5 lbs. for each seaman on board such vessel,) then such vessel or boat, with all her guns, furniture, ammunition, tackle, and apparel, shall be forfeited.

*Foreign vessels at anchor, or hovering within one league of coast, having on board contraband goods.* —

§ 5.

If any foreign vessel (a) whatsoever be found within one league of the coast of the United Kingdom, not proceeding on her voyage, wind and weather permitting, having on board or in any manner attached or fixed thereto, or having had on board or in any manner attached or fixed thereto, or conveying or having conveyed in any manner, within such distance, any goods whatsoever, liable to forfeiture by this or any other act relating to the revenue of customs, upon being imported into the United Kingdom, in such case the vessel, together with her guns, furniture, ammunition, tackle, and apparel, and all such goods laden therein, shall be forfeited.

(a) By 7 G. 4. c. 48. § 15., the like forfeiture, in similar cases, shall attach equally to any foreign boat, as fully and effectually as if in the said act such forfeiture had been made to at-

tach to any foreign vessel or boat.

§ 6.

*Throwing goods overboard during chase.* — Whenever any boat or vessel belonging, in the whole or a part, to his majesty's subjects, or whereof one half of the persons on board are subjects of his majesty, shall be found within four or eight leagues of the coast of the United Kingdom, as aforesaid, or be found as aforesaid in the *British* or *Irish Channel*, or elsewhere within 100 leagues of the coast of this kingdom, and chase shall be given, or signal made by any vessel in his majesty's service, or in the service of the revenue, hoisting the proper pendant and ensign, as herein-after mentioned, in order to bring such vessel or boat to; if any person on board such vessel or boat shall, during the chase, or

before such vessel or boat shall bring to, throw overboard the cargo or any part of the same, (unless through unavoidable necessity, or for the preservation of such vessel or boat having a legal cargo on board,) or shall stave or destroy any part of the cargo to prevent seizure thereof, in such case the vessel or boat, with all her guns, furniture, ammunition, tackle, and apparel, shall be forfeited.

6 G. 4. c. 108.

§ 7.

*Vessels from certain parts of Europe found at anchor, or found with spirits, tea, or tobacco, on board.* — If any vessel not being square-rigged, nor a galliot of not less than 50 tons burthen, or any boat coming from *Brest* on the coast of *France*, or from any place between *Brest* on the coast of *France* and *Cape Finisterre* on the coast of *Spain*, including all islands on the coast of *France* and *Spain*, between those places, or coming from any place between the *Helder Point* on the coast of *Holland*, and *North Bergen* on the coast of *Norway*, or from any place as far up the *Cattegat* as *Gottenburg*, including all the islands on the coast between those places, shall arrive in any of the ports of the United Kingdom, or shall be found at anchor or hovering within the limits of any of the ports thereof, and not proceeding on her voyage, wind and weather permitting, having on board for the use of the seamen then belonging to and on board such vessel or boat, any spirits exceeding one half gallon for each seaman, or having on board any tea, exceeding 4 lbs. in the whole, or having on board any tobacco, (excepting loose tobacco, not exceeding 2 lbs. for each seaman,) then not only all such goods, but also the vessel or boat, with all her materials, shall be forfeited.

§ 8.

*Vessels from other parts of Europe at anchor, or hovering with spirits, tea, or tobacco, on board.* — If any vessel not being square-rigged, nor a galliot of not less than 50 tons burthen, or any boat coming from any place between *Brest* on the coast of *France*, and the *Helder Point* on the coast of *Holland*, including the *Texel Isle*, and all places on the *Zuyder Zee*, and all islands on the coast of *France*, the *Netherlands*, and *Holland*, between *Brest* and the *Texel*, shall arrive in any of the ports of the United Kingdom, or be found at anchor or hovering within the limits of any of the ports thereof, and not proceeding on her voyage, wind and weather permitting, having on board, for the use of the seamen then belonging to and on board such vessel or boat, any spirits exceeding one half gallon for each seaman, or having on board any tea exceeding 2 lbs. in the whole, or having on board any tobacco, (excepting loose tobacco, not exceeding 1 lb. for each seaman,) then not only all such goods, but also the vessel or boat, with all her materials, shall be forfeited.

§ 9.

*Vessels within certain distances of Guernsey, &c., having on board contraband goods.* — If any vessel or boat, whether British or foreign, be found or discovered to have been within one league of the islands of *Guernsey*, *Jersey*, *Alderney*, *Sark*, or *Man*, not proceeding on her voyage, wind and weather permitting, or within any bay,

bay, harbour, river, or creek, belonging to any one of the said islands, having on board, or in any manner attached or affixed thereto, or having had on board, or in any manner attached or affixed thereto, or conveying or having conveyed in any manner within the said last-mentioned distances or places, any goods which, by this or any other act relating to the revenue of customs, are liable to forfeiture, upon being imported into, or exported from, or carried coastwise into the said islands respectively, then the vessel or boat, with all her guns, furniture, ammunition, tackle, and apparel, and all such goods as aforesaid, with their packages, and any other goods contained therein, shall be forfeited.||

By 6 Geo. 1. c. 21. § 33. it is enacted, “ That for the preventing of disputes, which may arise concerning the admeasurement of ships hovering on the coast, the following rule shall be observed therein ; that is to say, take the length of the keel within board so much as she treads on the ground, and the breadth within board by the midship beam from plank to plank, and half the breadth for the depth, then multiply the length by the breadth, and that product by the depth, and divide the whole by ninety-four, and the quotient shall give the true contents of the tonnage ; according to which rule the tonnage of all such ships or vessels shall be measured and ascertained ; any law, custom, or usage to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.”

||This appears not repealed by the general repealing act, 6 G. 4. c. 105.||

||Persons found on board vessels liable to forfeiture or carrying smuggled goods. — By 6 Geo. 4. c. 108. § 49., every person, being a subject of his majesty, who shall be found or discovered to have been on board any vessel or boat liable to forfeiture, under this or any other act relating to the revenue of customs, for being found within four or eight leagues of the coast of the United Kingdom as aforesaid, or for being found or discovered to have been within any of the distances or places in this act mentioned, from or in the United Kingdom, or from or in the *Isle of Man*, having on board or in any manner attached or affixed thereto, or having had on board or in any manner attached or affixed thereto, or conveying or having conveyed in any manner, such goods or other things as subject such vessel or boat to forfeiture, or who shall be found or discovered to have been on board any vessel or boat, from which any part of the cargo shall have been thrown overboard during chase, or staved or destroyed, shall forfeit 100*l.*; and every person, not being a subject of his majesty, who shall be found or discovered to have been on board any vessel or boat, liable to forfeiture for any of the causes aforesaid, within one league of the coast of the United Kingdom, or of the *Isle of Man*, or within any bay, harbour, river, or creek of the said island, shall forfeit for such offence the sum of 100*l.*; and it shall be lawful for any officer of the army, navy, or marines, being duly authorized and on full pay, or any officer of customs of excise, or other person acting

6 G. 4. c. 108. § 49.

in his aid, or duly employed for the prevention of smuggling, and they are hereby authorized and required to stop, arrest, and detain every such person, and to convey such person before two or more justices of the peace in the United Kingdom, or a governor, or deputy governor, or deemster in the *Isle of Man*, to be dealt with as hereinafter directed: provided always, that any such person proving to the satisfaction of such justices, governor, deputy governor, or deemster, that he was only a passenger in such vessel or boat, and had no interest whatever either in the vessel or boat, or in the cargo on board the same, shall be forthwith discharged by such justices.||

2. *In divers other Modes.*

6 G. 4. c. 108.  
§ 10.

|| *Vessels sailing from Guernsey, &c., with improper number of men, or taking on board implements for smuggling.*—If any vessel or boat, belonging wholly or in part to his majesty's subjects, or whereof half the persons on board are subjects of his majesty, shall sail from *Guernsey, Jersey, Alderney, Sark, or Man*, navigated by a greater number of persons than is allowed by this act, (as hereinafter mentioned,) in a vessel or boat of like size and description; or if any vessel or boat shall sail from any of the said islands, having on board, or which shall take or have on board during the voyage, any small cordage adapted for slinging small casks, or any more ankers, half ankers, or other small casks, or any tin or other cases, or bladders of less content than forty gallons, and capable of containing fluids, of the sort used for smuggling spirits, than shall be necessary for the use of such vessel, or any materials for making such small casks, cases, boxes, or bladders, or any syphon, tube, hose, or implement for broaching or drawing off any fluid, more than is usual and necessary for the fair and ordinary purposes of the voyage, or any articles, implements, or materials adapted for repacking tobacco or snuff on board during the voyage, such ship, vessel, or boat, with her guns, furniture, ammunition, tackle, and apparel shall be forfeited, together with all such articles as aforesaid.

§ 11.

*Vessels sailing from Guernsey, &c., without a clearance.*—No vessel or boat belonging wholly or in part to his majesty's subjects, shall sail from *Guernsey, Jersey, Alderney, Sark, or Man*, without a clearance, whether in ballast or having a cargo, and if with a cargo, the master shall give bond to his majesty, in double the value of the vessel or boat and of the cargo, for duly landing the same at the port for which the vessel clears; and every such vessel or boat not having such clearance, or which, having a clearance for a cargo, shall be found light, or with any part of the cargo discharged before delivery thereof at the port specified in the clearance, (unless through necessity or for the preservation of the vessel or boat, to be proved to the satisfaction of the commissioners of customs,) shall be forfeited.

§ 12.

*Vessels from Guernsey, &c., having on board spirits, tobacco, snuff, tea, or wine, breaking bulk or unlading cargo.*—If after  
the

the departure from *Guernsey, Jersey, Alderney, or Sark* respectively of any vessel or boat belonging wholly or in part to his majesty's subjects, or whereof half the persons on board are his majesty's subjects, having on board any spirits, tobacco, snuff, tea or wine, bulk be broken, or any of the cargo unladen or unshipped, or any alteration made in the form, size, description, or number of packages shipped, or in the quantity, quality, or mode of package of the goods therein, at any time in the prosecution of the voyage, towards the United Kingdom or any other place to which the vessel or boat shall have cleared out, such vessel or boat, with her tackle and furniture, shall be forfeited; but no forfeiture shall be incurred for breaking the bulk, or unlading the cargo, or any part of it, through unavoidable necessity and distress, nor for any alteration of the cargo, if occasioned by necessity or accident, or made for the preservation and safety of the vessel or boat, such necessity or accident to be proved to the satisfaction of the commissioners of customs.

*Vessels found within limits of port with a cargo, and afterwards found light and unaccounted for.* — If any vessel or boat whatever be found within the limits of any port of the United Kingdom with a cargo on board, and such vessel shall afterwards be found light, or in ballast, and the master is unable to give a due account of the place, within the United Kingdom, where such vessel shall have legally discharged her cargo, such vessel or boat, with her guns, furniture, ammunition, tackle, and apparel, shall be forfeited.

§ 13.

*Hoisting flags in imitation of those used in his majesty's navy.* — If any person shall, from the 5th July, 1825, wear, carry or hoist, in or on board any ship or boat whatever belonging to any of his majesty's subjects, whether the same be merchant or otherwise, without particular warrant for so doing from his majesty, or his high-admiral of *Great Britain*, or the commissioners for executing the office of high-admiral of *Great Britain*, his majesty's jack, commonly called the Union Jack, or any pendant, ensign, or colours usually worn by his majesty's ships, or any flag, jack, pendant, ensign, or colours, resembling those of his majesty, or those used on board his majesty's ships, or any other ensign or colours than the ensign or colours by any proclamation of his majesty now in force, or hereafter to be issued, prescribed to be worn (a), in every such case the master or other person having charge thereof, or owners being on board the same, and every other person so offending shall forfeit 50*l.*, which shall and may be recovered with costs of suit, and it shall be lawful for any officer of his majesty's navy, customs, or excise, to enter on board any such ship or boat, and to seize and take away any such prohibited flag, jack, pendant, ensign, or colours, and the same shall thereupon become forfeited to his majesty's use.

§ 15.

upper corner thereof, next the staff, with a regal crown described in the centre of the red jack. By Admiralty warrant, dated July 7, 1823, their lordships authorize all his majesty's subjects to hoist and use on and after this date, on board their vessels, for signals, as well for a pilot or otherwise, the signal jack, with an entire white border, such border being one fifth of the breadth of the jack itself, exclusive of the border.

(a) By order in council, dated the 1st February, 1817, all vessels employed in the prevention of smuggling shall be allowed to wear a pendant with a red field, having a regal crown described thereon, at the upper part next the mast, and for an ensign a red jack, with a union jack in a canton at the

6 G. 4. c. 108.  
§ 45.

*Unshipping or harbouring prohibited or uncustomed goods.* — Every person not arrested and detained, as hereinafter mentioned, who shall, either in the United Kingdom or the *Isle of Man*, assist or be otherwise concerned in the unshipping of any goods which are prohibited, or the duties for which have not been paid or secured, or who shall knowingly harbour, keep, or conceal, or shall knowingly permit or suffer to be harboured, kept, or concealed, any goods which have been illegally unshipped without payment of duties, or which have been illegally removed without payment of the same, from any warehouse or place of security in which they may have been originally deposited, or shall knowingly harbour, keep, or conceal, or permit or suffer to be harboured, kept, or concealed, any goods prohibited to be imported, or to be used or consumed in the United Kingdom, or in the *Isle of Man*; and every person, either in the United Kingdom or the *Isle of Man*, to whose hands and possession any such uncustomed or prohibited goods shall knowingly come, shall forfeit either the treble value thereof, or the penalty of 100%, at the election of the commissioners of his majesty's customs.

§ 46.

*Unshipping drawback or bounty goods.* — If any goods upon which there is a drawback or bounty, be shipped to be exported into parts beyond the seas, and afterwards be unshipped with intention to be re-landed in the United Kingdom, (unless in case of distress, to save the goods from perishing,) then the goods shall be forfeited, and the master of the vessel from which they shall be unshipped, and every person concerned in the unshipping, and the person to whose hands the same shall knowingly come, or who shall knowingly harbour, keep, or conceal, or suffer to be harboured, kept, or concealed, such goods, shall for every such offence forfeit treble value of the goods, or 100%, at the election of the commissioners of customs.

§ 50.

(a) By 7 & 8  
G. 4. c. 56. s. 5.,  
all spirits or  
tobacco which  
shall be found  
being removed  
or carried  
without a legal  
permit for the  
same, shall be  
deemed to be  
spirits or  
tobacco un-  
shipped with-  
out payment  
of duty, unless  
the party in  
whose possession

*Unshipping spirits or tobacco.* — Every person whatsoever, who shall unship, or be aiding or concerned in the unshipping of any spirits or tobacco, liable to forfeiture under this or any other act relating to the revenue of customs or excise, either in the United Kingdom or the *Isle of Man*, or who shall convey or conceal, or be aiding, or concerned in the conveying or concealing of any such spirits or tobacco, shall forfeit for such offence 100%; and every such person may be detained by any officer of his majesty's army, navy, or marines, being duly authorized and on full pay, or any officer of customs or excise, or other person acting in his aid, or duly employed for the prevention of smuggling, and taken before two justices of the peace in the United Kingdom, or a governor, or deputy-governor, or deemster, in the *Isle of Man*, to be dealt with as hereinafter directed. (a)

9 G. 4. c. 108.  
§ 16.

*Vessels and boats used in removal of goods.* — All vessels and boats made use of in the removal, carriage, or conveyance of any goods liable to forfeiture under this or any other act relating to the revenue of customs, shall be forfeited.

*Uncustomed,*

*Uncustomed, prohibited, or warehoused goods removed illegally.*

§ 32.

— If any goods liable to the payment of duties be unshipped from any vessel or boat, (custom and other duties not being first paid or secured,) or if any prohibited goods whatsoever be imported into any part of the United Kingdom, or if any goods whatsoever, which shall have been imported, warehoused or otherwise secured in the United Kingdom, either for home consumption or for exportation, be clandestinely or illegally removed from or out of any warehouse or place of security, then all such goods shall be forfeited, together with all horses or other animals, and all carriages and other things made use of in the removal of such goods.

*Prohibited goods shipped or brought to quay.* — If any goods which are or may be prohibited to be exported be put on board any vessel or boat, with intent to be laden or shipped for exportation, or shall be brought to any quay, wharf, or other place in the United Kingdom, in order to be put on board any vessel or boat, for the purpose of being exported, or if any goods which are prohibited to be exported be found in any package produced to the officers of the customs, as containing goods not so prohibited, then not only all such prohibited goods, but also all other goods packed therewith, shall be forfeited.

§ 33.

*Signals to smugglers.* — No person shall, after sunset and before sunrise, between the 21st of *September* and the 1st of *April*, or after the hour of eight in the evening and before the hour of six in the morning at any other time in the year, make or assist in making, or be present for the purpose of assisting in the making of any light, fire, flash or blaze, or any signal by smoke, or by any rocket, fire-works, flags, firing of any gun or other fire-arms, or any other contrivance or device, or any other signal (a), in or on board, or from any vessel or boat, or on or from any part of the coast or shore of the United Kingdom, or within six miles of any part of such coast or shore, for the purpose of making or giving any signal to any person on board any smuggling vessel or boat, whether any person so on board any such vessel or boat be or be not within distance to see or hear any such light, fire, flash, blaze, or signal; and if any person, contrary to the true intent and meaning of this act, make or cause to be made, or assist in making any such light, fire, flash, blaze or signal, such person so offending shall be guilty of a misdemeanor; and it shall be lawful for any person to stop, arrest, and detain the person who shall so make or assist in the making, or who shall be present for the purpose of assisting in making any such light, fire, flash, blaze or signal, and to convey any such person before two or more of his majesty's justices of the peace, residing near the place where such offence shall be committed, who, if he see cause, shall commit the offender to the next county gaol, there to remain until the next court of oyer and terminer, great session, or gaol delivery, or until such persons shall be delivered by due course of law; and it shall not be necessary to prove, on any in-

§ 52.

(a) *Signals.* —

By 7 G. 4. c. 48.

§ 19., every intimation to any smuggling vessel or boat, in whatever manner given, shall be deemed to be a signal within the meaning of the said act for the prevention of smuggling, and shall subject the person giving such intimation to be detained and proceeded against as directed by the said act.

*Proof of orders upon trials.* —

By § 20. upon the trial of any issue, or upon any judicial hearing or investigation,

dictment



touching any penalty or forfeiture under any law relating to the revenue of customs or excise, or to the law of navigation,

where it may be necessary to give proof of any order issued by the commissioners of his majesty's treasury, or by the commissioners of customs or excise respectively, the letter or instructions which shall have been officially received by the officer of customs or excise, at the place or district where such penalty or forfeiture shall have been incurred, or shall be alleged to have been incurred, for his government, and in which such order is mentioned or referred to, and under which instructions he shall have acted as such officer, shall be admitted and taken as sufficient evidence and proof of such order, to all intents and purposes whatsoever.

dictment or information, that any vessel or boat was actually on the coast; and the offender being duly convicted thereof shall, by order of the court before whom such offenders shall be convicted, either forfeit the penalty of 100*l.*, or, at the discretion of such court, be committed to the common gaol or house of correction, there to be kept to hard labour for any term not exceeding one year.

§ 53. *Proof of not making signals.* — In case any person be charged with, or indicted for having made or caused to be made, or been assisting in making, or been present for the purpose of making or assisting in making, any such fire, light, flash, blaze or other signal, the burthen of proof that such fire, light, flash, blaze, noise or other thing, so charged as having been made with intent and for the purpose of giving such signal, was not made with such intent and for such purpose, shall be upon the defendant against whom such charge is made, or such indictment is found.

§ 54. *How lights for signals may be put out.* — It shall be lawful for any person whatsoever to put out or prevent any such light, fire, flash, or blaze, or any smoke, signal, rocket, firework, noise or other device or contrivance, made or being made as aforesaid, and to enter and go upon any lands for that purpose, without being liable to any indictment, suit or action for the same.

§ 55. *Resisting officers.—Rescuing or destroying goods.* — If any person whatsoever hinder, oppose, molest or obstruct any officer of the army, navy, or marines, being duly authorized and on full pay, or any officer of customs or excise, in the execution of his duty, or in the due seizing of any goods liable to forfeiture by this or any act relating to the revenue of customs, or any person acting in his aid, or duly employed for the prevention of smuggling, or rescue or cause to be rescued, any goods which have been seized, or shall attempt or endeavour to do so, or shall before, or at, or after any seizure, stave, break, or otherwise destroy any goods, to prevent the seizure thereof, or the securing the same, then the parties offending shall forfeit for every such offence 200*l.*

§ 70. *Spirits floating on the sea.* — No person whatsoever being a subject of his majesty, other than an officer of the navy, customs, or excise, or some person authorized in that behalf, shall intermeddle with or take up any spirits, being in casks of less content than forty gallons, which may be found floating upon or sunk in the sea; and if any spirits be taken up, or be found or discovered on board any vessel or boat belonging as aforesaid, within the limits of any part within the United Kingdom, or *Isle of Man*, or within the distances in this act before mentioned, the vessel or boat on which the same shall be found or discovered, together with



with such spirits, shall be forfeited, and the person in whose custody the same shall be found shall forfeit the penalty of treble the value of such spirits, or 50*l.*, at the election of the commissioners of customs.

*When suits to be commenced.* — All suits, indictments, informations, exhibited for any offence against this or any other act, relating to the revenue of customs, in any of his majesty's courts of record at *Westminster*, or in the Courts of Exchequer in *Scotland* or in *Dublin*, or in the Royal Courts of *Guernsey*, *Jersey*, *Alderney*, *Sark*, or *Man*, shall and may be had, brought, sued or exhibited within three years next after the date of the offence committed; and shall and may be exhibited before any two or more justices of the peace or governor, deputy-governor, or deemster in the *Isle of Man*, within six months next after the date of the offence committed. 6 G. 4. c. 108. § 77.

*On whom onus probandi to lie.* — If any goods be seized for nonpayment of duties or any other cause of forfeiture, and any dispute shall arise whether the customs, excise, or inland duties have been paid for the same, or the same have been lawfully imported, or concerning the place whence such goods were brought, then the proof thereof shall lie on the owner or claimer of such goods, and not on the officer who shall seize the same. § 102.

*Goods concealed in double sides or false bottoms.* — If any goods which are subject to any duties or restriction in respect of importation be found, on examination of any package, to be concealed in double sides or false bottoms, or in any other secret or disguised place in such package, or among any other things in such package, then not only all such goods, but also all other goods found in the said package shall be forfeited. 7 & 8 G. 4. c. 56. § 12.

*Certain vessels and boats to be licensed.* — All vessels belonging in the whole or in part to any of his majesty's subjects, (unless square-rigged,) and all vessels whatsoever, belonging as aforesaid, the length of which shall be greater than in the proportion of three feet to one foot in breadth; and all vessels belonging as aforesaid, armed for resistance (otherwise than is hereinafter provided); and all boats whatsoever, belonging as aforesaid, which shall be found within any of the limits or distances as aforesaid, shall be forfeited, unless the owners thereof shall have obtained a licence for navigating the same from the commissioners of customs, as hereinafter directed. (a)]] 6 G. 4. c. 108. § 20. (a) By 7 G. 4. c. 48. § 12., no licence (except a licence for arming) shall be required under the above act, for any vessel which is of the burthen of two hundred

tons, or upwards, nor for any square-rigged vessel, or any vessel or boat propelled by steam, which is not of greater length than in the proportion of three feet six inches to one foot of breadth; and no greater or other security shall be required on account of any licence to be issued under the above act, than in the sum of 1000*l.* or in the single value of the vessel or boat for which such licence is to be issued, if such value be less than 1000*l.*, and by the sole bond of such owner or owners of such vessel or boat; provided, that if any such bond be taken of the owner of any boat who shall not have attained the age of twenty-one years, such bond shall nevertheless be valid and effectual to all intents and purposes.

*Cancelling of bonds.* § 13. — No bond given on account of the licence of any vessel or boat, under the above act, shall be cancelled until the space of twelve months after the licence for which such bond had been entered into shall be given up to the proper officer of customs; and such bond shall remain in full force for the time of twelve months after the delivering the licence as aforesaid, unless fresh security shall be given for such vessel or boat.

*Goods liable to forfeiture as well as vessels.* § 14. — In case any vessel shall, on account of any goods, become liable to forfeiture under the said act for the prevention of smuggling, the goods creating such forfeiture shall also be forfeited.||

Attorney-  
General v.  
Brown,  
Anstr. 720.

[On the old acts it was held, that if a vessel, having a licence to go to any particular port, or to navigate within any particular limits, go out of those limits, she abandons her licence, and may be seized on her return, as having no licence.

Anstr. 23. 724.

It should seem, that a licence to a vessel generally, "*to be employed in the coasting trade,*" is not good. But, if a vessel has obtained a licence to navigate to a particular place, or within certain limits, it is not the practice, if she makes another voyage to the same place or within the same limits, to require a fresh licence.]

[(a) These limitations being contrary to the liberty and *jus publicum* of ports, could not be imposed without an act of parliament. Hale, *De Port. Maris*, 100.]

Heretofore goods could only be shipped and unshipped in the great ports; for by 4 H. 4. c. 20. it is enacted, "That all manner of merchandize entering into the realm of *England*, or going out of the same, shall be charged and discharged in the great ports of the sea (a), and not in creeks or small arrivals, upon pain to forfeit all the merchandize so charged or discharged to our lord the king; except vessels arriving in such little creeks and arrivals by coercion of tempest of the sea."

[Besides the ports here mentioned, there are customers and comptrollers

The great ports of *England*, which are at other times called the ancient or head-ports, are *London, Ipswich, Yarmouth, Lynn, Boston, Hull, Newcastle, Berwick, Carlisle, Chester, Milford, Cardiff, Gloucester, Bristol, Bridgwater, Plymouth, Exeter, Poole, Southampton, Chichester*, and *Sandwich*.

in the several ports following, viz. *Feversham, Rochester, Dover, Rye, Weymouth, Lyme, Dartmouth, Barnstable, Minehead, Aberdowry, Liverpool, Presull, Colchester*.]

By 6 Ann. c. 28. § 18. it is enacted, "That for the better and more effectual ascertaining of the ports, members, creeks, and havens in *Scotland*, where goods have been or may be exported and imported, and the several quays, wharfs, and other places, where the same may be put on board any vessel for transportation, or be unladen upon importation, the queen's majesty, her heirs and successors, shall and may from time to time, by commission or commissions out of the Court of Exchequer in *Scotland*, appoint all such further places, ports, members, and creeks, in *Scotland*, as shall be lawful for the landing and discharging, lading or shipping, of any goods, wares or merchandizes, in *Scotland*, and to what ancient and head-ports respectively such places, members, and creeks shall respectively appertain; after which appointment so made, the ports, members and creeks, so appointed, shall be subject to and under such regulations, as the like ports, members, and creeks, appointed in *England* for exportation or importation there, are or ought to be by the laws of *England*."

22 G. 2. c. 33.  
§ 2.

It is enacted by the 22 G. 2. c. 33. § 2. Art. 18. "That if any captain, commander, or other officer of any of his majesty's ships or vessels shall receive on board, or permit to be received  
" on

“ on board, such ship or vessel, any goods or merchandize other  
 “ than for the sole use of the ship or vessel, except gold, silver,  
 “ or jewels, and except the goods and merchandizes belonging to  
 “ any merchant or other ship or vessel, which may be ship-  
 “ wrecked, or in imminent danger of being shipwrecked, either  
 “ on the high seas, or in any creek, port, or harbour, in order  
 “ to the preserving them for their proper owners, and except  
 “ such goods or merchandizes as he shall at any time be ordered  
 “ to take and receive on board, by order of the Lord High  
 “ Admiral of *Great Britain*, or the commissioners for executing  
 “ the office of lord high admiral, for the time being, every person  
 “ so offending, being convicted thereof by a sentence of a court  
 “ martial, shall be cashiered, and be for ever afterwards rendered  
 “ incapable to serve in any place or office in the naval service of  
 “ his majesty, his heirs and successors.”

And by § 24., after reciting that, by an act for the more effect-  
 tual suppressing of piracy, it is amongst other things enacted, that  
 the captain, commander, or other officer of the said ship or vessel  
 of war, and all and every the owners and proprietors of such  
 goods and merchandizes put on board such ship or vessel of war  
 as aforesaid, shall lose, forfeit, and pay the value of all and every  
 such goods and merchandizes so put on board as aforesaid, it is  
 enacted, “ That if any captain, commander, or other officer, of  
 “ any of his majesty’s ships or vessels shall receive on board, or  
 “ permit or suffer to be received on board such ship or vessel  
 “ any goods or merchandizes, contrary to the true intent and  
 “ meaning of the eighteenth article in this act before mentioned,  
 “ and hereby enacted, every such captain, commander, or other  
 “ officer shall for every such offence, over and above any punish-  
 “ ment inflicted by this act, forfeit and pay the value of all and  
 “ every such goods and merchandizes so received, or permitted  
 “ or suffered to be received on board as aforesaid, or the sum of  
 “ five hundred pounds of lawful money of *Great Britain*, at the  
 “ election of the informer or person who shall sue for the same,  
 “ so that no more than one of these penalties or forfeitures shall  
 “ be sued for or recovered, by virtue of this and the said in part  
 “ recited act, or either of them, against the same person, for one  
 “ and the same offence.”

§ 24.

In a case reserved, in an action for the penalty of one hundred pounds ||under 22 G. 2. c. 36.|| for bringing in foreign embroidery, it was stated, that the defendant, whilst he was in *France*, had worn an embroidered waistcoat, which was made in *France*; and that this waistcoat was brought over in his portmanteau when he came to *England*. The question was, Whether he were liable to the penalty inflicted by the 22 G. 2.? It was holden, that he was not; and by Lord Mansfield C. J. the intention of that statute was to prevent the bringing in of foreign embroidery for sale, and not to hinder a gentleman from bringing in his wearing apparel. If the defendant were liable in this case to the penalty, the waistcoat might have been seized in his portmanteau; and if

MS. Rep. 83.  
 Dyson *qui tam*  
 v. Lord Vil-  
 liers, East.  
 13 G. 3. in  
 K. B.

it

it could have been seized in his portmanteau, it might have been taken off his back; the consequence of which would be, that any person, even a foreigner, coming from a foreign part, might be stripped naked as soon as he sets his feet on the *British* shore.

(G) Of the corporal Punishments to which Persons who have been guilty of Smuggling, or of such Practices as have a direct Tendency thereto, are liable.

6 G. 4. c. 108.

§ 56.

(a) As to what were held *offensive weapons* under the repealed statute

19 G. 2. c. 34., the words of which were similar to those of this section, see 1 Russ. on Crim. 124.

(2nd ed.)

A person catching up a hatchet accidentally in the hurry, was held not

armed with an offensive weapon within the statute, Rose's Ca. 1 Leach 342. note. ;

and so also as to large sticks with knobs, Ince's Ca. *ibid.* So also as to a common whip, 1 Leach, 25.

It seems that if a person is assembled with others who are armed and active, it is not necessary that such individual should be armed. 1 Leach 255., and see Rex v. Smith, Russ. and Ry. 568. (b) On the 19 Geo. 2. c. 34. it was held that the *assembling* must be *deliberate*, and for the purpose of committing the offence described in the statute. 1 Leach 343.; and see 1 Russ. on Crim. 125.

57.

(a) On the repealed statute 52 G. 3. c. 143. § 11. it was determined that where a Custom

|| *Persons armed assembled to assist in illegal exportation or landing.* — If any persons, to the number of three or more, armed with fire arms or other offensive weapons (a), shall, within the United Kingdom, or within the limits of any port, harbour, or creek thereof, be assembled (b) in order to be aiding and assisting in the illegal exportation of any goods prohibited to be exported, or in the carrying of such goods in order to exportation, or in the illegal landing, running, or carrying away of prohibited or uncustomed goods, or goods liable to pay any duties which have not been paid or secured, or in the illegal carrying of any goods from any warehouse or other place, as shall have been deposited therein, for the security of the home-consumption duties thereon, or for preventing the use or consumption thereof in the United Kingdom, or in the illegal relanding of any goods which shall have been exported upon debenture or certificate, or in rescuing or taking away any such goods after seizure, from the officer of customs, or other officer authorized to seize the same, or any person employed by them, or from the place where the same shall have been lodged by them, or in rescuing any person who shall have been apprehended for any of the offences made felony by this or any act relating to the revenue of customs, or in the preventing the apprehension of any person who shall have been guilty of such offence; or in case any persons, to the number of three or more, so armed, shall, within this kingdom, or within the limits of any port, harbour, or creek thereof, be so aiding, every person, so offending, and every person aiding and abetting, or assisting therein, shall, being thereof convicted, be adjudged guilty of felony, and suffer death as a felon without benefit of clergy.

*Shooting at boats belonging to navy or customs.* — If any person maliciously shoot at or upon any vessel or boat belonging to his majesty's navy, or in the service of the revenue in any part of the *British* or *Irish* Channels, or elsewhere on the high seas, within one hundred leagues of any part of the United Kingdom, or maliciously shoot at, maim, or dangerously wound any

any officer of the army, navy, or marines, being duly authorized and on full pay, or any officer of customs or excise, or any person acting in his aid, or duly employed for the prevention of smuggling, in the due execution of his office or duty, every person so offending, and every person aiding or abetting therein, shall, being lawfully convicted, be adjudged guilty of felony, and shall suffer death as a felon without benefit of clergy.

house vessel had chased a smuggler and fired into her without hoisting the pendant and ensign then required by statute, the

returning such fire was not malicious, *Rex v. Reynolds*, Russ. & Ry. C. Ca. 465.

*Persons armed or disguised, passing with goods liable to forfeiture.*— If any person, being in company with more than four other persons, be found with any goods liable to forfeiture under this or any other act relating to the revenue of customs or excise, or in company with one other person within five miles of any navigable river, carrying offensive arms or weapons, or disguised in any way, every such person shall be adjudged guilty of felony, and shall, on conviction of such offence, be transported as a felon for the space of seven years; and if such offender shall return before the expiration of the seven years, he shall suffer as a felon, and have execution awarded against him as a person attainted of felony, without benefit of clergy.

6 G. 4. c. 108.

§ 58.

*Assaulting officer.*— If any person by force or violence assault, resist, oppose, molest, hinder, or obstruct any officer of the army, navy, or marines, being duly authorized and on full pay, or any officer of customs or excise, or other person acting in his aid or assistance, or duly employed for the prevention of smuggling, in the due execution of his duty or office, such person being thereof convicted shall be adjudged a felon, and shall be transported for seven years, or sentenced to be imprisoned in any house of correction or common gaol, and kept to hard labour, for any term not exceeding three years, at the discretion of the court before whom the offender shall be tried and convicted as aforesaid.

§ 59.

*How persons detained for smuggling offences to be dealt with.*— It shall be lawful for any two or more justices of the peace, or governor, deputy-governor, or deernister as aforesaid, before whom any person liable to be arrested and detained, who shall have been arrested and detained for being found or discovered to have been on board any vessel or boat liable to forfeiture under this or any other act relating to the revenue of customs, or for unshipping, carrying, conveying, or concealing, or aiding or being concerned in unshipping, carrying, conveying, or concealing any spirits or tobacco liable to forfeiture under this or any such act, shall be carried, on the confession of such person of such offence, or on any proof thereof, on the oaths of one or more credible witness or witnesses, to convict such person of any such offence; and every such person so convicted shall immediately after such conviction pay into the hands of such justices, &c., for the use of his majesty, the penalty of 100*l.*, without any mitigation whatever, for any such offence of which he shall be so convicted; or, in default thereof, the justices, &c. shall by a warrant commit such

§ 80.

(a) By 7 & 8  
G. 4. c. 46. § 4.

If any person be proceeded against under the above act, or this or any other act now in force or hereafter to be made for the prevention of smuggling, or relating to the revenue of customs or excise, and the information exhibited against such person shall charge him as being a seaman and fit and able to serve his majesty in his naval service, and it shall appear to the justices before whom such person is brought, that he is guilty of the offence with which he is charged, but that he is not fit for his majesty's naval service, then such justices are hereby required to amend such information accordingly, and to convict such person in the penalty of 100*l.*, as if proceeded against as not being a seaman or fit for his majesty's naval service.

person to any gaol or prison, there to remain until such penalty be paid ; provided that, if the person convicted of any such offence be a seaman or seafaring man, and fit and able (a) to serve his majesty in his naval service, and shall not prove that he is not a subject of his majesty, it shall be lawful for any such justices, &c., and they are hereby required in lieu of such penalty, by warrant to order any officer of the army, navy, or marines, being duly authorized and on full pay, or officer of customs or excise, to convey, or cause to be conveyed, such person on board any of his majesty's ships, in order to his serving his majesty in his naval service for the term of five years ; and if such person shall at any time within that period, by any means escape or desert from such custody or service, he shall be liable at any time afterwards to be again arrested and detained, by any officer of customs, or any other person, and be delivered over as aforesaid to complete his service of five years : provided always, that it be made to appear to any such justices, &c. that convenient arrangement cannot be made at the time of the conviction of the party, for immediately conveying such seaman or seafaring man, so convicted, on board any of his majesty's ships in order to serve his majesty, it shall be lawful for any such justices, &c. to commit any such seaman or seafaring man, so convicted, to any prison or gaol, there to remain in safe custody for any period not exceeding one month, in order that time may be given to make arrangements for so conveying such seaman or seafaring man on board any of his majesty's ships as aforesaid ; provided also, that the commissioners of the treasury shall have full power to remit or mitigate any such penalty, punishment, or service, whether the parties be seafaring men or otherwise.

6 G. 4. c. 108.  
§ 83.

*How persons arrested for certain offences may be detained.—*

Where any person shall have been arrested and detained by any officer of the army, navy, or marines, being duly authorized and on full pay, or any officer of customs or excise, or any person acting in his aid, or duly employed for the prevention of smuggling, for any offence under this or any other act relating to the revenue of customs, and shall have been taken and carried before any two justices of the peace, to be dealt with according to law, if it appear to such justices, that there is reasonable cause to detain such person, such justices may order such person to be detained a reasonable time, as well before as after any information has been exhibited against such party ; and, at the expiration of such time, such justices may proceed finally to hear and determine the matter.

§ 106.

*What officers of army, navy, or marines, or preventive service, authorized to act.—*In all cases where any power or protection is given by this act to any officer of the army, navy, or marines, the same shall not extend to any officer, unless on full pay, and employed for the prevention of smuggling, under the proper authority

thority to which such officer is subjected, or under the authority of the commissioners of customs or excise, and such officer shall be deemed to be duly authorized for the purpose of any act relating to the revenue of customs.

*How vessels not bringing to, during chase, may be fired at.*— 6 G. 4. c. 108.  
§ 14.

*Indemnity to officers.*—In case any vessel or boat, liable to seizure or examination under any act or law for the prevention of smuggling, shall not bring to on being required so to do, on being chased by any vessel in his majesty's navy, having the proper pendant ensign of his majesty's ships hoisted, or by any vessel employed for the prevention of smuggling, under the authority of the lords commissioners of the admiralty, or the commissioners of customs, having a pendant and ensign hoisted, of such description as his majesty by any order in council, or by his royal proclamation under the great seal of the United Kingdom, shall have directed, or shall from time to time in that behalf direct, it shall be lawful for the captain, master, or other person having the command of such vessel in his majesty's navy, or employed as aforesaid, (first causing a gun to be fired as a signal,) to fire at or into such vessel or boat; and such captain, &c. is hereby indemnified and discharged from any indictment, penalty, or action for damages for so doing; and, in case any person be wounded, maimed, or killed by any such firing, and the captain, &c., be sued, molested or prosecuted, or brought before any of his majesty's justices of the peace, or other justices, or persons having competent authority, for such firing, wounding, maiming, or killing, every such justice or person is hereby authorized and required to admit every such captain, &c. to bail.

*How and where commanding officers may haul their vessels on shore.*—It shall be lawful for the commanding officer, for the time being, of any vessel or boat employed for the prevention of smuggling, to haul any such vessel or boat upon any part of the United Kingdom, or the shores, banks, or beaches of any river, creek, or inlet of the same, (not being a garden or pleasure-ground, or place ordinarily used for any bathing machine,) which shall be deemed most convenient for that purpose; and to moor any such vessel or boat on such part of the aforesaid coasts, shores, banks, and beaches, below high-water mark, and over which the tide flows on ordinary occasions; and to continue such vessel or boat, so moored, for such time as the commanding officer shall deem necessary and proper; and such commanding officer, or such person acting under his direction, shall not be liable to any indictment, action, or suit for so doing. § 60.

*How officers wounded in the service and their families to be provided for.*—In all cases where any officer or seaman employed in the service of the customs or excise shall be killed, maimed, wounded, or in any way injured in the due execution of his office, or if any person acting in his aid be so killed, maimed, wounded, or in any way injured while so aiding such officer and seaman, it shall be lawful for the commissioners of customs and excise, respectively, to make such provision for the officer or § 61.



person so maimed, wounded or injured, or for the widows and families of such as shall be killed, as they shall be authorized to do by warrant from the commissioners of the treasury.||

MS. Rep.  
Rex v. Harvey,  
Easter 20 G. 2.  
in K. B. [Fost.  
Cr. L. 51. S.C.  
1 Wils. 164.  
S. C.]

*Harvey*, who had been committed for not surrendering himself pursuant to the directions of 19 Geo. 2. c. 34. § 2., being brought into the Court of King's Bench by a *habeas corpus*, it was agreed by the court, that a suggestion containing all the facts should be entered upon the roll; and by *Lee C. J.* — It is necessary that all the facts should in this case appear to the court upon record; it not being like the case of an attainder by act of parliament, in which the facts are settled, the person named, and the only question is, Whether the prisoner be the identical person attainted? In a suggestion entered by the Attorney-General, it was, among other facts to bring the prisoner within this statute, averred, that he had been guilty of an offence, provided against by this statute, at *Benacre*, in the county of *Suffolk*; and that the sheriff did, within fourteen days after the receipt of the order of council, cause the same to be proclaimed, between the hours of ten in the morning and two in the afternoon, in the respective market places, upon the respective market days, of two market towns, but neither of them was named in the suggestion, in the county of *Suffolk*, the said two market towns being near to the place where the offence was committed. *Ford*, of counsel for the prisoner, objected to the two market towns not being named in the suggestion; but it being ruled, that, if the prisoner had any objection to the suggestion, he must demur to it, he gave up this objection, and prayed time to plead till next term. As to this the opinion of the court was — That the prisoner ought to plead *instantly*, as is done in indictments; and by *Foster J.* — If this court should give a term to plead in, it will be expected that justices of gaol-delivery, to whom the same power is given by this statute as is given to this court, should give time to plead till the next assize. Hereupon the prisoner denied all the facts he was charged with; and the Attorney-General affirmed them, joined issue, and prayed that a *venire* might be awarded. *Ford* desired to have a copy of the suggestion; but the court, who told him he might hear it read again, refused to grant this. A *venire* was awarded, and it was agreed by the court, that the proceedings should be in the same manner as before justices of gaol-delivery. In the next term the prisoner was brought to the bar; and a jury was sworn well and truly to try the several issues joined between our sovereign lord the king and *John Harvey*, and a true verdict to give according to the evidence. After divers of the facts had been proved, the under-sheriff of *Suffolk* proved the proclaiming of the order of council at *Ipswich*, a market town where the prisoner was accustomed to come frequently; but he said, that there were eight other market towns nearer to *Benacre* than *Ipswich*. It was likewise proved, that the order was proclaimed at *Leostoff*, a market town within five miles of *Benacre*, and at *Hadley*, another market town in which the prisoner lived. To this evidence



evidence *Ford* demurred; and for cause said, that this was not a proclamation within the meaning of the statute, which directs that the proclamation shall be made in two market towns near the place where the offence was committed, whereas *Hadley* is forty-two miles distant from thence, and *Ipswich* thirty-three: and it appears from the evidence of the under-sheriff, that there are several market towns much nearer to *Benacre*. The counsel for the crown answered, that the word *near* is in this, as in many other acts of parliament, merely directory; that the intention of the statute is nothing more than that the proclamation should, at the discretion of the sheriff, be made where the party is most likely to hear of it; and that this intention has in the present case been fully answered. If the legislature had intended a place than which none is nearer, they would not have made use of the word *near*, but of the word *next*; which might for several reasons have been inconvenient, and seems to have been avoided with design. He insisted further, that this is a matter of fact, of which the jury are the proper judges. *Ford* in reply said, that although the word *near* was not intended to mean the same thing as the word *next*, it by no means follows, that market towns at the distance of forty miles can be said to be near; and especially, if as in this case there are eight market towns nearer; and that this not a matter proper to be left to the jury. *Lee C. J.* — If this man had been guilty of an offence against this statute, he was not under a necessity of surrendering himself upon these proclamations. *Wright J.* — All the directions in this statute are very express, and nothing is left to discretion. It would be of very dangerous consequence to leave matters of this sort to the discretion of a sheriff, and then to enquire whether he has acted properly. *Dennison J.* — No rule of law is more certain, than that in capital cases the words of an act of parliament must be strictly complied with. In the case of the *King v. Fletcher*, a smuggler, before smuggling was made a capital offence, it was holden, that a statute which creates a new felony must always be construed literally and strictly. I agree, that this statute does not intend to fix the making of the proclamations at the very next market towns; but it plainly intends, that they should be made near the place where the offence was committed, and not at the distance of thirty or forty miles. *Foster J.* — The under-sheriff seems to have acted uprightly, and with a good intention: but the statute has not in fact been complied with; for, although the word *near* does not import the same rigid exactness as the word *next*, it certainly excludes the distance of thirty or forty miles, when there are so many market towns much nearer. The jury were directed by the court to find all the issues for the crown, except that in which it is averred, that the proclamations were made in two market towns near the place where the offence was committed, and to find that issue for the defendant.

¶As to rewards for detaining smugglers, and for seizures, see 6 G. 4. c. 108. § 63, 64. 66, 67, 68. *Pope's Customs Guide*, 450. (14th ed.)

## SODOMY.

**SODOMY**, so called from the prevalence of this crime in the city of *Sodom*, is an unnatural copulation between two human creatures, or between a human and a brute creature.

The word *buggery*, by which name this offence is likewise known, is derived from the *Italian* word *bugeraire*, which signifies *to pierce a hole through*.

If any crime deserve to be punished in a more exemplary manner this does. Other crimes are prejudicial to society; but this strikes at the being thereof: it being seldom known that a person who has been guilty of abusing his generative faculty so unnaturally has afterwards a proper regard for women.

From that indifference to women, so remarkable in men of this depraved appetite, it may fairly be concluded that they are cursed with insensibility to the most extatic pleasure which human nature is in the present state capable of enjoying.

It seems a very just punishment that such wretches should be deprived of all taste for an enjoyment upon which they did not set a proper value; and the continuation of an impious disposition, which might have been transmitted to their children, if they had any, may be thereby prevented.

By the Levitical law, not only the man or woman guilty of bestiality was to suffer death, but the beast was likewise to be put to death. This is said to have been ordained, not because the beast had offended; but for the following reasons: — That the like foul passion might not be excited in another person by the sight of the beast; that the beast might not, by remaining alive, keep up the remembrance of the wretch who had suffered; and, that the beast might not, as sometimes happens, bring forth a monster, the sight of which would be offensive and hateful to all good men. A fourth reason is added in a note upon the passage; namely, that the Divine Author of the Levitical Law, to make mankind sensible how detestable this crime is in his eyes, would have every creature put to death which had contributed to the commission thereof.

It is laid down by *Coke* C. J. that the least degree of penetration maketh a carnal knowledge.

It is said that, as every indictment for sodomy must contain the words, *rem veneram habuit et carnaliter cognovit*, some kind of penetration, and also of emission, must be proved; and that emission is *primâ facie* evidence of penetration.

It must be allowed that penetration may be without emission; and it is easy to conceive that it would in some cases be difficult to prove emission where it has in fact been. It seems then a little strange to make the proof of emission necessary to the proof of sodomy.

It

Puff. Law of  
Nature and  
Nations, b. 2.  
c. 3. § 3.

3 Inst. 59.

1 Hawk.  
Pl. C. 6.

It is indeed said, in one of the books cited by Mr. Serjeant *Hawkins*, that emission is an evidence of buggery: but it is not said that the proof of emission is necessary upon an indictment for buggery. 3 Inst. 59.

*Hale* C. J. goes further; his opinion being, that proof of emission is not necessary upon an indictment for buggery. 1 H. H. P. C. 628.

The patient in this offence, as well as the agent, is guilty of felony, unless he be under fourteen years of age. 3 Inst. 59. 1 H. H. P. C. 670.

Although this offence can be committed by only two persons, yet if any other person be present, abetting and aiding, he is a principal. 3 Inst. 59. 1 H. H. P. C. 670.

It appears from divers authors, that in ancient times the punishment of this offence was death; but they differ as to the mode of inflicting it.

According to *Britton*, a sodomite was to be burnt.

Britt. lib. 6. c. 9.

In *Fleta* it is said, *pecorantes et sodomitæ in terrâ vivi confodiantur*.

Flet. lib. 6. c. 55.

With the latter agrees the *Mirror*; and it is added, *issint que memoire seont restraine, pur le grand abomination del fait*.

Mirr. c. 4. § 14.

About the time of *Richard* the First, the practice was to hang a man, and drown a woman, guilty of this offence. 3 Inst. 58.

The practice of punishing this offence with death had, for some time before the making of the statute of the 25 H. 8. c. 6. been discontinued.

By this statute, after reciting that there is not yet a sufficient punishment appointed for the detestable and abominable vice of buggery with mankind or beast, it is enacted, "That the same offence be from henceforth adjudged felony; and that the offender, being thereof convicted, shall suffer such pains of death as felons are accustomed to do according to the order of the common law of this realm; and that no person, offending in any such offence, shall be admitted to his clergy."

This statute was repealed by the 1 Mar. c. 1., but it was revived, and made perpetual, by the Eliz. c. 17.

A man was found guilty of having committed buggery upon a girl eleven years of age, and had received sentence of death; but the judge before whom he was tried, reprieved him, in order to obtain the opinion of the judges, whether this was a case within the statute. It was said, that no opinion was given; because the judges were not unanimous: but *Fortescue Aland J.*, who reports the case, affirms, that a great majority of them were of opinion that this is a buggery by the law of *England*. He adds, that the Earl of *Macclesfield*, then chancellor, to whom he wrote upon the occasion, was clearly of opinion, that this case is not only within the reason, but also within the words, of the statute; and that he was surprised there should have been any difference of opinion among the judges. The reporter moreover cites several authorities to shew that, under the word "mankind," which is a word used in the statute, all females as well as males of the human species are comprehended. Fortesc. 91. Rex v. Wiseman.

- (a) Rex v. Jacob, Russ. & Ry. 531. || To constitute this offence, the act must be in that part where sodomy is usually committed. (a)
- (b) Rex v. Mulreaty. MS. Bayley J. 1 Russ. on Cri. 568. An unnatural connection with an animal of the fowl kind is not sodomy, a fowl not coming under the term "beast." (b)||

## SOLDIERS.

**A** SOLDIER, so called from the *German* word *sold* or *sould*, which signifies a stipend, is a man hired for pay to serve in war.

1 Inst. 71. The ancient method of raising soldiers was in this manner :—  
A knight or an esquire, who had revenues, farmers, and tenants, covenanted with the king, by indenture enrolled in the Exchequer, to serve him in war for a certain term, with a certain number of men, whose names were set down in a list.

Hales's Pl. Cr. v. 2. 143. Bac. on Gov. part ii. p. 11. || It was also usual in ancient times by the king's special warrant, sometimes by special commission, sometimes by immediate writ out of Chancery, in times of war to deliver persons in prison for felony upon mainprize, to go into foreign parts in the king's wars, as *Gascoigne*, and elsewhere, at the king's wages; *et stabunt recto in curiâ* at their return, *si quis versus eos loqui voluerit*, and upon return of such manucaptions into the Chancery to have charters of pardon.||

18 H. 6. c. 18, 19. 7 H. 7. c. 1. 3 H. 8. c. 5. 2 & 3 E. 6. c. 2. 4 & 5 P. & M. c. 3. There are divers regulations concerning soldiers in some ancient statutes; but as these were adapted to the ancient method of raising soldiers, which has for many years been discontinued, it is not necessary to give an account of such regulations.

|| *Vide* articles of war established by Hen. 5. in Petyt, Coll. vol. i. p. 509. *et seq.*|| The regulations as to soldiers at this time observed, depend upon some modern acts of parliament, and principally upon one which is passed annually, intituled, *An act for punishing mutiny and desertion and for the better payment of the army, and their quarters.*

Such of these regulations as are of more general use to be known, shall be treated of in the following order :—

(A) Of enlisting Soldiers.

(B) In what Cases Soldiers are free from Arrest.

(C) Of quartering Soldiers.

(D) Of Carriages for the Use of His Majesty's Forces.

(E) Of

- (E) Of the Penalties incurred by encouraging Desertion or harbouring a Deserter, and of the Reward for apprehending a Deserter.
- (F) Of the Military Punishments to which Soldiers are liable.
- (G) Of the Civil Punishments to which Soldiers are liable.
- (H) Of the Liberty given to Soldiers of exercising Trades.
- || (I) Of Officers' Liabilities and Authorities.||
- (K) Of divers Things, which did not fall under any of the foregoing Heads.

---

(A) *Of enlisting Soldiers.*

|| By 10 G. 4. c. 6. § 32. (the Mutiny Act,) it is enacted, That every person who shall receive enlisting money from any person employed in the recruiting service, he being an officer, non-commissioned officer, or an attested soldier, shall be deemed to be enlisted as a soldier in his majesty's service, and while he shall remain with the recruiting party shall be entitled to be billeted; and every person who shall enlist any recruit shall first ask the person offering to enlist whether he does or does not belong to the militia, and shall cause to be taken down in writing the name and place of abode of such recruit; and when any person shall be enlisted as a soldier in his majesty's land service, he shall, within four days, but not sooner than twenty-four hours after such enlisting, appear, together with some person employed in the recruiting service of the party with which he shall have enlisted, before a justice residing in the vicinity of the place, and acting for the division or district where such recruit shall have been enlisted, and not being an officer in the army; and if such recruit shall declare his having voluntarily enlisted, the said justice shall cause to be read to him the notice contained in the schedule to this act annexed, and shall examine him whether he does or does not belong to the militia, and shall require the recruit to sign a declaration in the form in the said schedule, and he is hereby required forthwith to cause to be read over in his own presence to such recruit the first and second article of the second section (a) of the articles of war against mutiny and desertion, and to administer to such recruit the oath of allegiance and fidelity, and oath in the schedule to this act annexed, for limited and unlimited service, or for services in the forces of the *East India Company*, as may be applicable to the case of the recruit, and no other oaths, any thing in any act to the contrary notwithstanding; and the said justice is hereby required forthwith to certify, under his hand, the enlisting and swearing, in the form attached to such oaths respectively, together

10 G. 4. c. 6.  
§ 32.

(a) See post,  
p. 3.

gether with the place of birth, age, and calling, if known, of such recruit; and if any such recruit so to be certified shall refuse to take the oath of allegiance and fidelity before the said justice, it shall be lawful for the officer or non-commissioned officer with whom he enlisted to detain and confine such person until he shall take the said oath of fidelity.

10 G. 4. c. 6.  
§ 33.

And be it enacted, That any recruit appearing as aforesaid before such justice shall be at liberty to declare his dissent to such enlisting, and upon such declaration, and returning the enlisting money, and also pay the sum of 20s. for the charges expended upon him, together with the full amount of subsistence and beer-money which shall have been paid to such recruit subsequent to the period of his having been enlisted, shall be forthwith discharged and set at liberty, in the presence of such justice; but if such person shall refuse or neglect, within the space of twenty-four hours after so declaring his dissent, to return such money as aforesaid, he shall be deemed and taken to be enlisted as if he had given his assent thereto before the said justice: provided also, that it shall be lawful for any justice to discharge any person who shall have hastily enlisted, and who shall apply to him to declare his dissent within such four days as aforesaid, upon payment of the sum of money required to be paid by any recruit declaring his dissent under this act, notwithstanding no person belonging to the recruiting party shall be with the recruit, if it shall appear to such justice, upon proof to his satisfaction, that the recruiting party has left the place where such recruit was enlisted, or that the recruit could not procure any person belonging to such party to go with him before the justice; and the sum paid by such recruit upon his discharge shall be kept by the justice, and be paid to any person belonging to the recruiting party entitled thereto demanding the same: provided that no recruit who has been actually, though erroneously, discharged by the justice before the expiration of twenty-four hours after the time of his enlistment, shall be liable on that account to be proceeded against as having deserted from his majesty's service; and the justice who shall discharge any recruit shall in every case give a certificate thereof, signed with his hand, to the recruit, specifying the cause thereof.

§ 34.

And be it enacted, That if any recruit shall receive the enlisting money from any person employed in the recruiting service, (knowing it to be such,) and shall abscond, or refuse to go before such justice, or shall thereafter absent himself from the recruiting party or person with whom he enlisted, and shall not voluntarily return to go before some justice within such period of four days aforesaid, such recruit shall be deemed to be enlisted and a soldier in his majesty's service, as fully to all intents and purposes as if he had been duly attested, and may be apprehended and punished as a deserter, or for being absent without leave, under any articles of war made for punishment of mutiny and desertion; and such recruit shall not be discharged by any justice of the peace after the expiration of such four days as aforesaid,

said, unless it shall be proved to the satisfaction of such justice that the true name and residence of the recruit was disclosed and known to the recruiting party, and that no notice was given to the recruit, or left at his usual place of abode, of his having so enlisted: provided that in every case wherein any recruit shall have received enlisting money, and shall have absconded from the party, so that it shall not be possible immediately to apprehend and bring him before a justice, the officer or non-commissioned officer commanding the party shall produce to the justice before whom the recruit ought regularly to have been brought for attestation, a certificate of the name and place of residence of such recruit; and the justice to whom such certificate shall be produced shall, after satisfying himself that the recruit who had absconded cannot be found and apprehended, transmit a duplicate thereof to his majesty's secretary at war, or if in *Ireland* to the chief secretary, in order that, in the event of such recruit being afterwards apprehended and reported as a deserter, the facts of his having received enlisting money, and having absconded after having been enlisted, may be ascertained before he be finally adjudged to be a deserter; and any recruit who shall enlist into his majesty's forces, and who shall be discovered to be incapable of active service by reason of any infirmity concealed or not declared by such recruit before the justice at the time of his attestation, and mentioned at the foot thereof, may be transferred into any garrison or veteran or invalid battalion, or into his majesty's marine forces, notwithstanding he shall have enlisted for any particular regiment, and shall be entitled to receive such proportion or residue of bounty only as his majesty may allow in that behalf, instead of the bounty upon which such man shall have been enlisted, any thing in any act or acts, or any rules and regulations relating to soldiers to the contrary notwithstanding; and it shall be lawful for any two justices before whom such recruit shall be brought, and who shall be proved, upon oath before them, to have wilfully concealed any such infirmity upon being attested, or to have designedly made any false representation as aforesaid, to adjudge such person to be a rogue and vagabond, and to sentence him to such punishment as by any law now in force may be inflicted upon rogues and vagabonds, and vagrants, and incorrigible rogues; and any recruit who shall designedly make any false representation of any particular contained in the oaths and certificates in the schedule to this act annexed, before the justice at the time of his attestation, and shall obtain any enlisting money, or any bounty for entering into his majesty's service, or any other money, shall be deemed guilty of obtaining money under false pretences within the true intent and meaning, if in *England*, of an act, intituled *An act for consolidating and amending the laws in England relative to larceny and other offences connected therewith*; and if in *Ireland*, of an act passed in the ninth year of the reign of his present majesty, intituled *An act for consolidating and amending the laws in Ireland relative to larceny and other offences connected therewith*; and the production



production of such certificate, and proof of the handwriting of the justice giving such certificate, shall be sufficient evidence of such party having represented the several particulars contained in the oath sworn by him, and specified in the certificate of the justice at the time of his being attested; and that proof by the oath of one or more credible witnesses that the person so prosecuted hath voluntarily acknowledged that at the time of his enlistment he belonged to the militia, or to any regiment in his majesty's service, or to his majesty's navy or marines, shall be deemed and taken as evidence of the fact so by him acknowledged, without production of any roll or other document to prove the same; and any man who at the time of offering to enlist shall deny that he is a militiaman then actually enrolled and engaged to serve, or shall deny to the justice before whom he shall be attested that he belongs to the militia, shall, on conviction thereof before any one justice in the United Kingdom, either upon oath of one witness or upon his own confession, or upon the production of the attestation, and the before-mentioned declaration of such person, certified by the secretary at war, or deputy-secretary at war, be committed to the common gaol or house of correction, there to remain without bail or mainprize for and during any time not exceeding six calendar months, over and above any penalty or punishment to which such person so offending may be otherwise liable; and shall, from the day on which his engagement to serve in the militia shall end, and not sooner, belong as a soldier to the corps of his majesty's regular forces, or of the *East India Company's* forces, into which he shall have so enlisted: provided that every such person shall be liable to serve within the United Kingdom of *Great Britain and Ireland*, in any regiment, battalion, or corps of his majesty's regular forces, or of the *East India Company's* forces in which he has so enlisted, during all the time the militia to which he shall belong shall remain disembodied, or shall not be called out for training or exercise, and shall during all such time be subject to all the provisions of this act, and liable to be apprehended and dealt with and punished as a deserter from the corps in which he shall have so enlisted, if he shall neglect or refuse to join and serve in such corps as aforesaid.

10 G. 4. c. 6.  
§ 35.

And be it enacted, That every military officer who shall act contrary to the provisions of this act in any respect regarding the enlisting and attesting of recruits for his majesty's service, shall, upon proof thereof, upon oath by two witnesses, before a general court-martial, which is hereby authorized to administer such oath, be cashiered and disabled to hold any civil or military office in his majesty's service.

§ 36.

And whereas it is expedient that provisions should be made for enlisting and attesting of soldiers desirous of re-enlisting and others desirous of enlisting abroad, be it enacted, That it shall be lawful for any person duly appointed by his majesty by any warrant signed by the secretary at war in that behalf, and not being a general officer, nor holding any  
regimental

regimental commission, to enlist and attest out of *Great Britain* or *Ireland* any soldiers or persons desirous of enlisting or re-enlisting into his majesty's service; and any person so appointed shall have the same powers in that behalf as are given to justices in the United Kingdom for all such purposes of enlistment and attestation, and any person so enlisted or re-enlisted shall be deemed to be an attested soldier; and as often as any corps shall be relieved or be disbanded at any station beyond the seas, it shall be lawful for any officers, thereunto authorized by the officer commanding in chief at such station, to enlist as many of the soldiers belonging to the corps leaving the station as shall be willing and fit for service for any corps appointed to remain; and every soldier so enlisted is hereby deemed to be discharged from his former corps, and an attested certificate of transfer shall be delivered to the soldier.

And be it enacted, That all negroes purchased by or on account of his majesty, his heirs, and successors, and serving in any of his majesty's forces, shall be deemed and taken to be free in every respect as if born free in any part of his majesty's dominions, and shall be considered as soldiers having voluntarily enlisted in his majesty's service: provided that nothing contained in this act as to enlisting for limited periods of service, or in any other act as to any rules or regulations for granting pensions or allowances to soldiers discharged after certain periods of service shall extend to any negroes so purchased.||

10 G. 4. c. 6.  
§ 37.

The second section of the articles of war, which is to be read to an enlisted man, contains the following articles:—

*Art. 1.* "Whatsoever officer or soldier shall presume to use traitorous or disrespectful words against the sacred person of His Majesty, His Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, or any of the royal family; if a commissioned officer, he shall be cashiered; if a non-commissioned officer or soldier, he shall suffer such punishment as shall be inflicted upon him by the sentence of a court-martial."

*Art. 2.* "Any officer or soldier who shall behave himself with contempt or disrespect towards the general or other commander in chief of our forces, or shall speak words tending to his hurt or dishonour, shall be punished according to the nature of his offence by the judgment of a court-martial."

*Art. 3.* "Any officer or soldier who shall begin, excite, cause, or join in any mutiny or desertion in the troop, company, or regiment to which he belongs, or in any other troop or company in our service, or on any party, post, detachment, or guard, on any pretence whatsoever, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as by a court-martial shall be inflicted."

*Art. 4.* "Any officer, non-commissioned officer, or soldier, who, being present at any mutiny or sedition, does not use his utmost endeavours to suppress the same, or, coming to the knowledge of any mutiny, or intended mutiny, does not without delay give information thereof to his commanding officer, "shall

“ shall be punished by a court-martial with death or otherwise,  
“ according to the nature of his offence.”

*Art. 5.* “ Any officer or soldier, who shall strike his superior  
“ officer, or offer to draw or shall lift up any weapon, or offer  
“ any violence against him being in the execution of his office,  
“ on any pretence whatsoever, or shall disobey any lawful com-  
“ mand of his superior officer, shall suffer death, or such other  
“ punishment as shall, according to the nature of his offence, be  
“ inflicted upon him by the sentence of a court-martial.”

The sixth section of the articles of war, which is likewise to be read to an enlisted man, contains the following articles : —

*Art. 1.* “ All officers and soldiers who, having received pay,  
“ or having been duly enlisted in our service, shall be convicted  
“ of having deserted the same, shall suffer death, or such other  
“ punishment as by a court-martial shall be inflicted.”

*Art. 2.* “ Any non-commissioned officer or soldier, who shall,  
“ without leave of his commanding officer, absent himself from  
“ his troop or company, or from any detachment with which  
“ he shall be commanded, shall, upon being convicted thereof,  
“ be punished, according to the nature of his offence, at the dis-  
“ cretion of a court-martial.”

*Art. 3.* “ No non-commissioned officer or soldier shall enlist  
“ himself in any other regiment, troop, or company, without a  
“ regular discharge from the regiment, troop, or company in  
“ which he last served, on the penalty of being reputed a de-  
“ serter, and suffering accordingly : and in case any officer shall  
“ knowingly receive and entertain such non-commissioned officer  
“ or soldier, or shall not, after his being discovered to be a  
“ deserter, immediately confine him, and give notice thereof to  
“ the corps in which he last served, he, the said officer so  
“ offending, shall, by a court-martial, be cashiered.”

*Art. 4.* “ Whatsoever officer or soldier shall be convicted of  
“ having advised or persuaded any other officer or soldier to  
“ desert our service, shall suffer such punishment as shall be  
“ inflicted upon him by the sentence of a court-martial.”

The oath which is to be administered to an enlisted man is in these words : — “ I swear to be true to our Sovereign King *George*,  
“ and to serve him honestly and faithfully, in defence of his per-  
“ son, crown, and dignity, against all his enemies and opposers  
“ whatsoever ; and to observe and obey His Majesty’s orders, and  
“ the orders of the generals and officers set over me by His  
“ Majesty.”

*Parker*, an apprentice, who had enlisted without the consent of his master, being brought up by a *habeas corpus* to the Court of King’s Bench, was discharged.

§ 38. any person bound as apprentice, who shall enlist as a soldier, and shall state to the magistrate before whom he shall be carried that he is not an apprentice, shall, on conviction, be liable to be indicted for obtaining money on false pretences ; and after the expiration of his apprenticeship, shall be liable to serve as a soldier ; and if, on the expiration of his apprenticeship,

ship, he shall not deliver himself up to some officer authorized to receive recruits, may be taken as a deserter from his majesty's forces. (And see further as to apprentices enlisting, § 39, 40.)

By the 10 G. 4. c. 5. intituled, *An act for the regulation of his majesty's marine forces while on shore*, nearly the same provisions are made as to the enlisting of men to serve as marines, as in the clauses above cited are made for the enlisting of men to serve as soldiers; and it may, once for all, be observed, that the same regulations, as to their being free from arrests, their quarters, their being subject to military punishments, and many other things, are made by this statute for marines, as are made by the mutiny acts for soldiers.

[In all cases of actual invasion, or upon imminent danger, and in all cases of rebellion or insurrection, his majesty is empowered (the occasion being first communicated to parliament, if the parliament be then sitting, or declared in council, and notified by proclamation, if no parliament be then sitting or in being) to order the lieutenants, or, in case of the death or absence of any of them, any three or more of the deputy-lieutenants, with all convenient speed to draw out and embody the militia within their respective counties, or such part of them as his majesty may judge necessary, and in such manner as shall be best adapted to the circumstances of the danger, and to put such forces under the direction of such general officers as his majesty may be pleased to appoint, to be led by their respective officers into any parts of the kingdom, for the repelling of the invasion, or suppressing the rebellion; and during such time as the militia shall be so drawn out and embodied, they shall be subject to all the provisions contained in any act of parliament which shall be then in force for punishing mutiny and desertion, and for the better payment of the army, and their quarters.] 26 G. 3. c. 107. § 95.

(B) *In what Cases Soldiers are free from Arrest.*

BY 10 Geo. 4. c. 6. § 3. no person whatever (except an apprentice) enlisted into his majesty's service as a soldier, shall be liable to be arrested, or taken therefrom by reason of the warrant of any justice, on account of any breach of contract or engagement to serve or work for any employer: and no person enlisted as a soldier shall be liable to be taken out of his majesty's service by any process or execution whatsoever other than for some criminal matter, unless an affidavit shall be made by the plaintiff, or some one on his behalf, for which no fee shall be taken, before some judge of the court out of which such process or execution shall issue, or before some person authorized to take affidavits in such courts; of which affidavit a memorandum shall, without fee, be indorsed on the back of such process, that the original debt for which the action has been brought, or execution sued out, amounts to 20*l.* at least over and above all costs; and any judge of such court may examine into any 10 G. 4. c. 6. § 3. (the Mutiny Act.)

This clause is inaccurately worded, and is not so clear or explicit as the clause in the older acts from which it is altered.

any complaints made by a soldier, or by his superior officer, and by warrant under his hand discharge such soldier without fee, he being shown to be duly enlisted, and to have been arrested contrary to the intent of this act, and shall award reasonable costs to such complainant, who shall have for the recovery thereof the like remedy as would have been applicable to the recovery of any costs which might have been awarded against the complainant in any judgment or execution as aforesaid; provided that any plaintiff, upon notice of the cause of action first given in writing to any soldier, or left at his last place of residence before such listing, may file a common appearance in any action to be brought for or upon account of any debt whatever, and proceed therein to judgment and outlawry, and have execution other than \* and against the body.||

\* sic in statute.

[This act is now expired.]

The exemption from being arrested, except for a criminal matter or a debt of ten pounds, extended formerly only to volunteers. But by the 30 G. 2. c. 8. § 20. it is enacted, "That the commissioners, present at a meeting for listing soldiers as in this act is before directed, shall cause the second and sixth sections of the articles of war against mutiny and desertion to be read to the men impressed by virtue of this act, and from and after the reading the said articles of war, every man so impressed shall be deemed a listed soldier to all intents and purposes, and shall not be liable to be taken out of his majesty's service by any process, other than for some criminal matter."

Ld. Raym.  
1246. Sheriff  
of Middlesex's  
case.

To a *latitat* issued to arrest a man the sheriff returned, that he was listed according to the act of the 4 & 5 Ann. c. 10. *et ea occasione capere non possum*. It was insisted, that the sheriff ought to have arrested the defendant, and that he might afterwards have been discharged by a judge on common bail, if he were regularly listed, but that the sheriff was not to take upon himself to determine as to the regularity of the enlisting. The court upon consideration held the return to be good, and that, as the statute operated as a *supersedeas* to any process to be issued against a person enlisted, the sheriff, if he should arrest such person, would be liable to an action of false imprisonment. It appears from the clause, by which the plaintiff is enabled to file common bail and to proceed to judgment against the defendant, that it is not the intention of the statute that a soldier should be liable to be arrested, and be afterwards discharged on common bail. If this man were not regularly listed, the plaintiff has his remedy by action against the sheriff for a false return.

11 Mod. 191.  
Anon.

A soldier being in custody upon a writ *de excommunicato capiendo*, for non-payment of costs in a suit for tithes in a court Christian, he was ordered by the Court of King's Bench to be discharged, as being within the reason of the mutiny act.

Mascall v.  
Davys,  
11 Mod. 234.  
[Mason v.  
Vowson, Id.  
252.

As the words heretofore in the mutiny act were, *that any person who voluntary lists himself shall not be taken out of his majesty's service by any process whatsoever*, it was holden by the Court of King's Bench that only mesne process was intended, and that a soldier might be taken in execution. It appears, however, from what

what fell from *Holt C. J.* that the Court of Common Pleas had at that time been of a contrary opinion.

the defendants enlisted themselves for the mere purpose of protection; the one after judgment, the other after verdict.]

In both these cases there was fraud: one after judgment

To remove all doubt as to this, the words now constantly inserted in the mutiny act are, *that no person listed as a volunteer in his majesty's service as a soldier, shall be liable to be taken out of his majesty's service by any process or execution whatsoever, other than for some criminal matter, unless for a real debt, &c.*

The construction of a mutiny act has been, that if more than ten pounds had been recovered by a judgment for damages and costs, in an action for a debt under ten pounds, and a second action be brought upon the judgment, a soldier shall not be discharged upon common bail; the court being of opinion that, as the debt which they were to consider was the sum recovered by the judgment, the defendant ought to be holden to special bail.

*Nichol v. Wilder, Barnes, 432.*

But it is provided by the present mutiny act, and by all the mutiny acts for some years past it hath been provided, *that the original debt, for which execution may be issued, must amount to ten (a) pounds at least over and above all costs of suit in the same action, or in any other action on which the same shall be grounded.*

[(a) By the late acts increased to twenty pounds.] || See 10 G. 4. c. 6 § 5. ||

A trooper, who listed on the sixteenth day of May, was arrested upon the nineteenth. Upon a motion to discharge him upon filing common bail, it was said for the plaintiff, that, as the affidavit only went to his having been learning to ride, this was not doing duty as the act requires, but was only to qualify himself for the doing it: but by the court — It is doing duty, he receives his pay and must be discharged on common bail.

*Bagley v. Jenners, 1 Str. 2.*

Upon a motion to discharge a gunner in the train of artillery upon filing common bail, it was insisted for the plaintiff, that a gunner receives one shilling *per* day for his pay, that he is appointed by warrant, and that he is in the nature of a commissioned officer. It was answered, that a gunner is listed as a common soldier is, and that he is liable to all the penalties in the mutiny act to which a common soldier is liable. He was discharged upon common bail; and by the court — We are informed that a gunner is within the description of a common soldier (b), the extraordinary pay being only in consideration of the skill requisite in his place.

*Johnson v. Lowth, 1 Str. 7. 10 Mod. 546. S. C.*

[(b) So are serjeants and drummers: for by *Denison J.*, "A serjeant is a soldier with a halbert; and a drummer is

"a soldier with a drum." *Goodall's case, 1 Wils. 216. S. C. 1 Bl. Rep. 29. under the name of Lloyd v. Woodall.*]

Upon a rule to shew cause why a sum of money paid by the defendant should not be repaid, it appeared that the defendant was a private man in one of the troops of life-guards; and that, being arrested for a debt under ten pounds, he paid the debt in order to obtain his liberty: one question was, Whether the defendant be such soldier as is by the 26 G. 2. c. 5. exempted from being liable to an arrest for a debt under ten pounds? *Wright J., Denison J., Lee C. J.* being absent, were of opinion that he is. And by *Wright J.*, — It is declared by that statute,

*Sayer, 107. Methuen v. Martin, Mich. 27 G. 2.*

“ That no person who shall be listed, or shall list himself as  
 “ a volunteer in his majesty’s service as a soldier, shall be liable  
 “ to be taken out of his majesty’s service by any process, other  
 “ than for some criminal matter, unless for a real debt of ten  
 “ pounds.” *Foster J.* inclined to be of opinion, that as a person,  
 instead of receiving money, pays a considerable sum upon being  
 admitted as a private man into a troop of life-guards, such person  
 is not a soldier within the meaning of that statute. At  
 another day, a certificate being produced from the commissary-  
 general’s office, that the defendant did list himself as a volunteer,  
 and it appearing that the articles of war were read over to him,  
 and that the oath directed to be administered to a listed soldier  
 by a justice of the peace was taken by him; *Foster J.* concurred  
 in opinion with the other justices. Another question was, Whether,  
 although the defendant would, whilst under the arrest, have  
 been entitled to the discharge of his person, he be now entitled  
 to have the money paid to obtain his liberty repaid? It was  
 holden that he is; and by the court — It is equally reasonable,  
 that the money paid by the defendant to obtain his liberty should  
 be repaid, as that his person, in case the application had been  
 on that account, should have been discharged.

*Bower v.*  
*Owen,*  
*Barnes, 432.*

An out-pensioner of *Chelsea College* having been arrested, a  
 question arose; Whether he were entitled to his discharge as  
 being a soldier in his majesty’s service? It was holden that he  
 was not; because he is not under military discipline, and only  
 subject to the control of the commissioners of the college.

*Rex v. Archer,*  
*2 Term R.*  
*270. Rex*  
*v. Bowen,*  
*5 Term R. 156.*

[These acts are confined to proceedings in civil actions, and  
 will not protect soldiers imprisoned for disobeying orders of jus-  
 tices, or on any other *criminal* account.]

*Rickman v.*  
*Studwick,*  
*8 East, 105.*

¶ And volunteer drill-serjeants, &c., though subject to the  
 mutiny act so far as relates to trial and punishment by volunteer  
 courts-martial, according to the statute 44 Geo. 3. c. 54. § 21.,  
 are not privileged from arrest for debt under these acts as regular  
 soldiers. The privilege is that of the public, and not of the  
 soldier; and where a soldier had given bail, and was at large,  
 the Court of Common Pleas, after judgment recovered on the  
 bail-bond, refused, on application of the bail, to set aside the  
 proceedings and cancel the bail-bond.¶

*Bryan v.*  
*Woodward,*  
*4 Taunt. 557.*

### (C) Of quartering Soldiers.

10 G. 4. c. 6.  
 § 49. (the  
 Mutiny Act.)

¶ **BY** the 10 Geo. 4. c. 6. § 49. after reciting, that whereas by  
 the *Petition of Right*, in the third year of King *Charles* the  
 First, it is enacted and declared, that the people of the land are  
 not by the laws to be burdened with the sojourning of soldiers,  
 against their wills; and by a clause in an act of Parliament,  
 made in the one-and-thirtieth year of the reign of King *Charles*  
 the Second, it is declared and enacted, that no officer, civil or  
 military, or other person whatsoever, should from thenceforth  
 presume to place, quarter, or billet any soldier upon any subject  
 or



or inhabitant of this realm, of any degree, quality, or profession whatsoever, without his consent; and that it shall be lawful for any subject, sojourner, or inhabitant to refuse to quarter any soldier, notwithstanding any warrant or billeting whatsoever; it is enacted, " That it shall and may be lawful for the constables of parishes " and places, and other persons specified in this act, in *England* " and *Ireland*, and they are hereby required to billet the officers " and soldiers in his majesty's service, and every person receiving " pay in his majesty's army, and the officers belonging to his " majesty's cavalry, and also all staff and field officers' horses, " and all bāt and baggage horses belonging to any of his " majesty's other forces, when on actual service, not exceeding " for each officer the number for which forage is or shall be " allowed by his majesty's regulations in victualling-houses and " other houses specified in this act, (taking care in *Ireland* not " to billet less than two men in any one house, except only in " case of billeting cavalry, as specially provided,) and they shall " be received by the occupiers of such houses in which they are " so allowed to be billeted, and furnished with stables, hay, and " straw, for such horses as aforesaid; and in *England* with diet " and small beer, paying and allowing for the same the several " rates that are or shall be established by any act in force in that " respect, and for forage in *Ireland*, the rates established by " the lord lieutenant, or other sufficient authority, from time to " time; the same to be regulated by the average rate of con- " tracts for forage in *Ireland*, and for the use of stables in *Ire-* " *land*, fourpence per week for each horse, to be paid only during " the time when such horses shall be provided with hay and " straw by contract, and not by the occupiers of such houses as " aforesaid; and at no time when troops are on a march shall " any of them, whether infantry or cavalry, be billeted above " one mile from the place mentioned in the route; and in all " cases where cavalry shall be billeted in pursuance of this act, " the men and their horses shall be billeted in one and the same " house, except in case of necessity, and in no other case whatso- " ever shall there be less than one man billeted where there shall be " one or two horses, nor less than two men where there shall be " four horses, and so in proportion for a greater number; and " in such case, each man shall be billeted as near his horse as " possible; and the constables are hereby required to billet all " soldiers and their horses on their march in a just and equal " proportion upon the keepers of all houses within one mile of " the place mentioned in the route, although some of such houses " may be in the adjoining county, in like manner in every respect " as if such houses were locally situate within such place; " provided that nothing herein contained shall be construed to " extend to authorize any constable to billet soldiers out of the " county to which such constable belongs, when the constable of " the adjoining county shall be present, and undertake to billet " the due proportion of men in such adjoining county; and no

“ more billets shall at any time be ordered than there are  
 “ effective soldiers and horses present to be billeted ; all which  
 “ billets, when made out by such constables, shall be delivered  
 “ into the hands of the commanding officer then present ; and  
 “ if any person shall find himself aggrieved by having an un-  
 “ due proportion of soldiers billeted in his house, and shall pre-  
 “ fer his complaint, if against a constable or other person not  
 “ being a justice, to one or more justices, and if against a justice,  
 “ then to two or more justices, within whose jurisdiction such  
 “ soldiers are billeted, such justices respectively shall have  
 “ power to order such of the soldiers to be removed and to be  
 “ billeted upon other persons, as they shall see cause ; and when  
 “ any of his majesty’s cavalry, or any horses as aforesaid, shall  
 “ be billeted upon the occupiers of houses in which officers or  
 “ soldiers may be quartered by virtue of this act, who shall have  
 “ no stables, then and in such case, and upon complaint made  
 “ by the person having no stables to two or more justices within  
 “ whose jurisdiction such horses shall be so billeted, it shall be  
 “ lawful for such justices to order the men and their horses, or  
 “ horses only, to be billeted upon some other person or persons  
 “ who have stables by this act liable to have officers and soldiers  
 “ billeted upon them, and to order a proper allowance to be  
 “ paid by the person relieved to the persons receiving such men  
 “ and horses, or to be applied in the furnishing the requisite  
 “ accommodation ; and commanding officers may exchange any  
 “ man or horse billeted in any place with another man or horse  
 “ billeted in the same place, for the benefit of the service, pro-  
 “ vided the number of men and horses do not exceed the  
 “ number at that time billeted on such houses ; and the con-  
 “ stables are hereby required to billet such men and horses so  
 “ exchanged accordingly ; and it shall be lawful for any justice,  
 “ at the request of any officer or non-commissioned officer com-  
 “ manding any soldiers requiring billets, to extend any routes, or  
 “ enlarge the district within which billets shall be required, in  
 “ such manner as shall appear to be most convenient to the  
 “ troops ; provided that, to prevent or punish all abuses in  
 “ billeting soldiers, it shall be lawful for any justice, within his  
 “ jurisdiction, by warrant or order under his hand, to require any  
 “ constable to give him an account in writing of the number of  
 “ officers and soldiers who shall be quartered by such constable,  
 “ together with the names of the persons upon whom such officers  
 “ and soldiers are billeted, stating the street or place where such  
 “ persons dwell, and the signs, if any, belonging to those houses ;  
 “ and it shall be lawful to billet officers and soldiers in *Scotland*  
 “ according to the provisions of the laws in force in *Scotland* at  
 “ the time of its union with *England* ; and no officer shall be  
 “ obliged to pay for his lodging where he shall be regularly  
 “ billeted, except in the suburbs of *Edinburgh*.”

And be it enacted, “ That the officers and soldiers of his  
 “ majesty’s foot-guards shall be billeted within the city and  
 “ liberties

“ liberties of *Westminster*, and places adjacent, lying in the  
 “ county of *Middlesex*, (except the city of *London*,) and in the  
 “ county of *Surrey*, and in the borough of *Southwark*, in the same  
 “ manner, and under the same regulations, as in other parts of  
 “ *England*, and in all cases for which particular provision is  
 “ not made by this act ; and the high constable shall, upon the  
 “ receipt of the order for billeting soldiers, deliver precepts to  
 “ the several constables within their respective divisions, in  
 “ pursuance of which the said constables shall billet such  
 “ officers and soldiers equally and proportionally on the houses,  
 “ subjected thereto by this act ; and the said constable shall, at  
 “ every general quarter sessions of the peace to be holden for  
 “ the said city and liberties, counties, and borough respectively,  
 “ make and deliver to the justices then in open session assembled,  
 “ upon oath, which oath the said justices are hereby required  
 “ to administer, lists, signed by them respectively, of the houses  
 “ subject by this act to receive officers and soldiers, together  
 “ with the names and rank of all officers and soldiers billeted on  
 “ each respectively ; which lists shall remain with the respective  
 “ clerks of the peace, for the inspection of all persons, without  
 “ fee or reward ; and such clerk shall forthwith, from time to  
 “ time, deliver to any person who shall require the same, true  
 “ copies of any such list, upon being paid two pence a sheet for  
 “ the same ; each sheet to contain at least one hundred and  
 “ fifty words.”

And be it enacted, “ That no justice having or executing any  
 “ military office or commission in any part of the United King-  
 “ dom, shall, directly or indirectly, be concerned in billeting or  
 “ appointing quarters for any soldier in the regiment, troop, or  
 “ company under the immediate command of such justice, but  
 “ that all warrants, acts, or things so appointed by such justice  
 “ for or concerning the same shall be void.”

§ 51.

And be it enacted, “ That in case any victualler, or other  
 “ person on whom soldiers may be billeted, (except on the  
 “ march,) shall be desirous to furnish such soldiers with candles,  
 “ vinegar, and salt, gratis, and to allow such soldiers the use of  
 “ fire, and the necessary utensils for dressing and eating their  
 “ meat, and shall give notice of such his desire to the command-  
 “ ing officer, and shall actually furnish the same, then the soldiers  
 “ so billeted shall find their own victuals and small beer ; and  
 “ every officer to whom it belongs to receive, or who does  
 “ actually receive the pay for any officers or soldiers, shall every  
 “ four days, or before they quit their quarters, if they shall not  
 “ remain so long as four days, settle the just demands of all  
 “ victuallers, or other person upon whom such officers and soldiers  
 “ are billeted, out of their pay and subsistence, before any part  
 “ of the said pay or subsistence be distributed to them respec-  
 “ tively ; and if any officer aforesaid shall not pay the same,  
 “ upon complaint and oath made thereof by any two witnesses  
 “ at the next quarter sessions for the county or city where such

§ 52.

“ quarters were situated, the secretary at war is hereby required  
 “ (upon certificate of the justices before whom such oath was  
 “ made of the sum due upon such accounts, and the persons to  
 “ whom the same is owing) to give orders to the regimental  
 “ agent to pay the said sums, and to charge the same against  
 “ such officers; and in case of any soldier being ordered sud-  
 “ denly to march, and that the respective commanding officers  
 “ are not enabled to make payment of the sums due for the  
 “ lodging of the men, and stabling for the horses, every such  
 “ officer shall, before his departure, make up the account with  
 “ every person upon whom such soldier shall have been billeted,  
 “ and sign a certificate thereof; which account and certificate  
 “ shall be transmitted to the agent of the regiment, who is  
 “ hereby required to make immediate payment thereof, and to  
 “ charge the same to the account of such officer.”

§ 53.

And be it enacted, “ That all clauses and provisions in this  
 “ act contained relating to *England*, shall be construed to  
 “ extend to *Wales*, and to the town of *Berwick upon Tweed*; and  
 “ all clauses and provisions relating to the *British Isles* shall be  
 “ construed to extend to *Guernsey*, *Jersey*, *Alderney*, *Sark*, and  
 “ *Man*, and all isles thereto and to *England* and *Ireland* belong-  
 “ ing; and all clauses and provisions relating to soldiers shall  
 “ be construed to extend to non commissioned officers, unless  
 “ when otherwise provided; and all clauses and provisions  
 “ relating to justices shall be construed to extend to all ma-  
 “ gistrates authorized to act as such in their respective juris-  
 “ dictions, and to chief magistrates of exclusive local jurisdictions;  
 “ and all the powers given to and regulations made for the  
 “ conduct of constables in relation to the billeting of officers and  
 “ soldiers, and all penalties and forfeitures for any neglect  
 “ thereof, shall extend to all tithingmen, headboroughs, and  
 “ such like officers, and high constables and other chief officers  
 “ and magistrates of cities, towns, villages, hamlets, parishes,  
 “ and places in *England* and *Ireland*; and on their default or  
 “ absence, to any justice of the peace inhabiting in or near any  
 “ city, town, village, or place, who shall act in the execution of  
 “ this act in relation to billeting; and all provisions for billeting  
 “ officers and soldiers in victualling-houses, shall extend and  
 “ apply to all inns, livery-stables, alehouses, and to the houses  
 “ of sellers of wine by retail, whether *British* or foreign, to be  
 “ drank in their own houses, or places thereunto belonging, and  
 “ to all houses of persons selling brandy, strong waters, cider,  
 “ or metheglin, by retail, in *England* and *Ireland*; and in *Ire-*  
 “ *land*, when there shall not be found sufficient room in such  
 “ houses, then to billeting soldiers in such manner as has been  
 “ heretofore customary; provided that no officer or soldier shall  
 “ be billeted in *England* in any private houses, or in any canteen  
 “ held or occupied under the authority of the ordnance depart-  
 “ ment, or upon persons who keep taverns only, being vintners  
 “ of the city of *London*, admitted to their freedom of such com-  
 “ pany

“ pany in right of patrimony or apprenticeship, notwithstanding  
 “ such persons who keep such taverns only have taken out  
 “ victualling licences; nor in the house of any distiller kept for  
 “ distilling brandy and strong waters, nor in the house of any  
 “ shopkeeper whose principal dealings shall be more in other  
 “ goods and merchandize than in brandy and strong waters, so  
 “ as such distillers and shopkeepers do not permit tippling in  
 “ such houses, nor in the house of residence in any part of the  
 “ United Kingdom of any foreign consul duly accredited as such. ||

In an action of trespass against a constable for quartering a dragoon upon the plaintiff, it was found by a special verdict, that the plaintiff kept a house at *Epsom*, and let lodgings to such as came there for the benefit of the air and waters, that he dressed meat for his lodgers at four pence per joint, and sold them small beer at two pence per mug, and that he likewise found them stable-room, hay, and other things for horses, at certain rates, and the question was, Whether he were liable to have a soldier quartered upon him? It was holden that he was not; and by *Holt C. J.* — This case is so plain, that there is no occasion for giving reasons.

In an action of trespass against two justices of the peace, who had issued a warrant for levying the penalty upon the plaintiff for not receiving a soldier billeted upon him, the case appeared upon the evidence to be thus: — A shopkeeper, who likewise dealt in spirituous liquors, in order to entitle himself to a licence for selling spirituous liquors by retail, had a licence as a victualler. For the sake of obtaining this last licence, some beer was laid in by him, of which an account was taken by the excise officer, as is done of the stock of a victualler; but he never sold any of this, nor acted in any manner as a victualler, nor suffered spirituous liquors to be drank in his house. The plaintiff was nonsuited, for want of producing the warrant of the two justices; but *Foster J.*, before whom the cause was tried, said, he should upon the merits have been of opinion, that the plaintiff was not liable to have soldiers quartered upon him.

MS. Rep.  
 Morton v.  
 Cloebury  
 and another,  
 Bucks,  
 Lent Assizes  
 1757.

|| SOLDIERS TO REMOVE DURING ELECTIONS. || — By the 8 G. 2. c. 30. § 1. after reciting, that by the ancient common law of this land all elections ought to be free; and that by an act passed in the third year of the reign of King *Edward the First*, of famous memory, it is commanded, upon great forfeiture, that no man by force of arms, nor by malice or menacing, shall disturb any to make free election; and that the freedom of elections of members to serve in parliament is of the utmost consequence to the preservation of the rights, and liberties of this kingdom; and that it hath been the usage and practice, to cause any regiment, troop, or company, or any number of soldiers, which hath been quartered in any city, borough, town, or place where any election of members to serve in parliament hath been appointed to be made, to remove and continue out of the same during the time of such election, except in such particular cases as are hereinafter speci-

8 G. 2. c. 30.  
 § 1.

fied; to the end that the said usage and practice may be settled and established for the future, it is enacted, "That when and as often as any election of any peer or peers to represent the peers of *Scotland* in parliament, or of any member or members to serve in parliament, shall be appointed to be made, the secretary at war for the time being, or in case there shall be no secretary at war, then such person who shall officiate in the place of the secretary at war, shall and is hereby required, at some convenient time before the day appointed for such election, to issue and send forth proper orders in writing, for the removal of every such regiment, troop, or company, or other number of soldiers, as shall be quartered or billeted in any such city, borough, town, or place, where such election shall be appointed to be made, out of every such city, borough, town, or place, one day at least before the day appointed for such election, to the distance of two or more miles from such city, borough, town, or place, and not to make any nearer approach to such city, borough, town, or place as aforesaid, until one day at the least after the poll to be taken at such election shall be ended, and the poll-books closed."

§ 2.

By § 2. it is enacted, "That in case the secretary at war for the time being, or such person who shall officiate in the place of the secretary at war, shall neglect or omit to issue or send forth such orders as aforesaid, according to the true intent and meaning of this act, and shall be thereof lawfully convicted, upon any indictment to be presented at the next assizes or sessions of oyer and terminer to be held for the county where such offence shall be committed, or on an information to be exhibited in the Court of King's Bench within six months after such offence committed, such secretary at war, or person who shall officiate in the place of the secretary at war, shall for such offence be discharged from their said respective offices, and shall from thenceforth be utterly disabled and made incapable to hold any office or employment civil or military in his majesty's service."

But by § 5. it is provided, "That the secretary at war, or such person who shall officiate in the place of the secretary at war, shall not be liable to any forfeiture or incapacity, for not sending such order as aforesaid, upon any election to be made of a member to serve in parliament on a vacancy of any seat there, unless notice of the making out any new writ for such election shall be given to him by the clerk of the crown in Chancery, or other officer making out any new writ for such election, which notice he is hereby directed and required to give with all convenient speed after the making out the said writ."

§ 3.

By § 3. it is provided, "That nothing in this act contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to the city and liberty of *Westminster*, or the borough of *Southwark*, for or in respect of the guards of his majesty, his heirs or successors, nor to any city, borough, town, or place, where his majesty, his heirs or

" successors,

“ successors, or any of his royal family, shall happen to be or  
 “ reside at the time of any such election as aforesaid, for or in  
 “ respect of such number of troops or soldiers only as shall be  
 “ attendant as guards to his majesty, his heirs or successors, or  
 “ to such other person of the royal family as is aforesaid; nor  
 “ to any castle, fort, or fortified place, where any garrison is  
 “ usually kept, for or in respect of such number of troops or  
 “ soldiers only, whereof such garrison is composed.”

By § 4. it is provided, “ That nothing in this act shall extend,  
 “ or be construed to extend, to any officer or soldier, who shall  
 “ have a right to vote at any such election as aforesaid, but that  
 “ every such officer and soldier may freely, and without interrup-  
 “ tion, attend and give his vote at such election; any thing  
 “ hereinbefore contained to the contrary notwithstanding.”

§ 4.

¶ And be it enacted, “ That if any person shall knowingly  
 “ detain, buy, exchange, or receive from any soldier or deserter,  
 “ or any other person, on any pretence whatsoever, or shall  
 “ solicit or entice any soldier, knowing him to be such, to sell  
 “ any arms, ammunition, clothes, or military furniture, or any  
 “ provisions, or any sheets or other articles used in barracks,  
 “ provided under barrack regulations, or any regimental neces-  
 “ saries, or any article of forage provided for any horses belong-  
 “ ing to his majesty's service, or change the colour of any clothes  
 “ as aforesaid, shall forfeit for every offence the sum of ten  
 “ pounds, together with treble the value of all or any of the  
 “ several articles of which such offender shall become so pos-  
 “ sessed.”

10 G. 4. c. 6.  
§ 63.(D) *Of Carriages for the Use of His Majesty's Forces.*

**BY** the 10 G. 4. c. 6. § 54. it is enacted, “ That for the regular  
 “ provision of carriages for his majesty's forces, in their  
 “ marches in *England* and *Ireland*, all justices of the peace,  
 “ within their several jurisdictions, being duly required thereunto  
 “ by an order from his majesty, or the general of his forces,  
 “ or the master-general or lieutenant-general of his majesty's  
 “ ordnance, if in *England*, or by an order from the lord-lieu-  
 “ tenant or other chief governor or governors of *Ireland*, or from  
 “ the officer commanding the forces there, shall, on production  
 “ of such order, issue a warrant, to any constable having autho-  
 “ rity to act in any place from, through, near, or to which the  
 “ troops shall be ordered to march, (for each of which warrants  
 “ the fee of one shilling only shall be paid,) requiring him to  
 “ provide the carriages, horses, oxen, and drivers therein men-  
 “ tioned, and allowing sufficient time to do the same, specifying  
 “ the places from and to which the said carriages shall travel,  
 “ and the number of miles between the places, for which number  
 “ only so specified payment shall be demanded, and which  
 “ number of miles shall not, except in cases of pressing emer-  
 “ gency, exceed the day's march prescribed in the order of route,  
 “ and shall in no case exceed twenty-five miles; and the con-  
 “ stables

10 G. 4. c. 6.  
§ 54.



“stables receiving such warrants shall order such persons as they think proper, having carriages, to furnish the requisite supply, who are hereby required to furnish the same accordingly; and when sufficient carriages cannot be procured within the proper jurisdiction, any justice of the next jurisdiction shall, by a like course of proceedings, supply the deficiency; and in order that the burthen of providing carriages may fall equally, and to prevent inconvenience arising from there being no justice residing near the place where troops may be quartered on the march, any justice residing nearest to such place may cause a list to be made out, at least once in every year, of all persons liable to furnish such carriages, and the number and description of their said carriages, (which lists shall at all seasonable hours be open to the inspection of the said persons,) and may by warrant under his hand authorize the constables within his jurisdiction to give orders to provide carriages, without any special warrant for that purpose, which order shall be valid in all respects; and all orders for such carriages shall be made from such lists in regular rotation, as far as the same can be done.”

10 G.4. c. 6.  
§ 55.

And be it enacted, “That the rates to be paid for carriages impressed shall be, in *England*, for every mile with a waggon with four or more horses, or a wain with six oxen, or four oxen and two horses, shall travel, one shilling; and for every mile any waggon with narrow wheels, or any cart with four horses, carrying not less than fifteen hundred weight, shall travel, ninepence; and for every mile every other cart or carriage with less than four horses, and not carrying fifteen hundred weight, shall travel, sixpence; and in *Ireland* for for every hundred weight loaded on any wheel carriage, one halfpenny per mile; and such further rates may be added, not exceeding, in *England*, a total addition per mile of fourpence, threepence, or twopence, to the respective rates of one shilling, ninepence, or sixpence, and not exceeding, in *Ireland*, an additional halfpenny per mile for every three hundred weight, as may seem reasonable to the justices assembled at general sessions in *England* and *Ireland*, for their respective districts; and the order of such justices at sessions shall specify the average price of hay and oats at the nearest market town at the time of fixing such additional rates, the period for which the order shall be enforced not exceeding ten days beyond the next general sessions, (and no such order shall be valid unless a copy thereof, signed by the presiding magistrate and one other justice, shall be transmitted to the secretary at war within three days after the making thereof;) and in *England*, when the day’s march shall exceed fifteen miles, the justice granting his warrant may fix a further reasonable compensation, not exceeding the usual rate of hire fixed by this act; and when any additional rates or compensation shall be granted, the justice shall insert in his own hand, in the warrant, the amount thereof; and the date of the order of sessions, if fixed by  
“sessions,

“sessions, and the warrant shall be given to the officer commanding, as his voucher; provided that the officer or non-commissioned officer demanding carriages by virtue of the warrant of a justice shall, in *England*, pay down in hand the proper sums into the hands of the constables providing carriages, who shall give receipts for the same on unstamped paper; and, in *Ireland*, the officers or non-commissioned officers as aforesaid shall pay the owners or drivers of the carriages; and one third part of such payment shall be made before the carriage be loaded; and all the said payments in *Ireland* shall be made, if required, in the presence of a justice or constable; provided that no carriage shall be liable to carry more than thirty hundred weight in *England*, and in *Ireland* no car shall be liable to carry more than six hundred weight, and no dray more than twelve hundred weight; but the owners of such carriages in *Ireland*, consenting to carry a greater weight, shall be paid at the same rate for every hundred weight of the said excess; and the owners of such carriages in *Ireland* shall not be compelled to proceed, though with any less weight, under the sum of threepence a mile for each car, and sixpence a mile for each dray; and the loading of such carriages in *Ireland* shall be first weighed, if required, at the expense of the owner of the carriage, if the same can be done in a reasonable time, without hinderance of his majesty's service; and the providing and paying for carriages in *Scotland* shall be regulated by the law in force at the time of the union with *England*; provided that a cart with one or more horses, for which the furnisher shall receive ninepence a mile, shall be required to carry fifteen hundred weight at least; provided that no penalties or forfeitures in any act relating to highways or turnpike roads in the United Kingdom shall apply to the number of horses or oxen, or weight of loading the aforesaid carriage, which shall not on that account be stopped or detained.”

And be it enacted, “That it shall be lawful for his majesty, or the lord lieutenant or chief governors of *Ireland*, by his or their order, distinctly stating that a case of emergency doth exist, signified by the secretary at war, or, if in *Ireland*, by the chief secretary or under secretary, or the first clerk in the military department, to authorize any general or field officer, commanding his majesty's forces in any district or place, or to the chief acting agent for the supply of stores and provisions, by writing under his hand, reciting such order of his majesty, or lord lieutenant or chief governor aforesaid, to require all justices within their several jurisdictions in *England* and *Ireland* to issue their warrants for the provision, not only of waggons, wains, carts, and cars kept by or belonging to any person, and for any use whatsoever, but also of saddle-horses, coaches, post-chaises, chaises, and other four-wheeled carriages kept for hire, and also of other boats, barges, and other vessels used for the transport of any commodities whatsoever

§ 56.

"soever upon any canal or navigable river, as shall be mentioned  
 "in the said warrants, therein specifying the place and distance  
 "to which such carriages or vessels shall go; and on the pro-  
 "duction of such requisition to such justice by any officer of the  
 "corps ordered to be conveyed, or by any officer of the commis-  
 "sariat or ordnance department, such justice shall take all the  
 "same proceedings in regard to such additional supply so re-  
 "quired on the said emergency as he is by this act required to  
 "take for the ordinary provision of carriages; and all provisions  
 "whatsoever of this act as regard the procuring the ordinary  
 "supply of carriages, and the duties of officers and non-commis-  
 "sioned officers, justices, constables, and owners of carriages in  
 "that behalf, shall be, to all intents and purposes, applicable for  
 "the providing and payment, according to the rate of posting or  
 "of hire usually paid for such other description of carriages or  
 "vessels so required on emergency, according to the length of  
 "the journey or voyage in each case, but making no allowance  
 "for post-horse duty, or turnpike, canal, river, or lock-tolls,  
 "which duty or tolls are hereby declared not to be demandable  
 "for such carriages and vessels while employed in such service or  
 "returning therefrom; and it shall be lawful to convey thereon,  
 "not only the baggage, provisions, and military stores of such  
 "regiment or detachment, but also the officers, soldiers, servants,  
 "women, children, and other persons of and belonging to the  
 "same; and it shall be lawful for the justices of the peace as-  
 "sembled at their quarter sessions to direct the treasurer to pay,  
 "without fee, out of the public stock of the county or riding, or  
 "if such public stock be insufficient, then out of monies which  
 "the said justices shall have power to raise for that purpose, in  
 "like manner as for county gaols and bridges such reasonable  
 "sums as shall have been expended by the constables within their  
 "respective jurisdictions for the carriages and vessels afore-  
 "said, over and above what was or ought to be paid by the  
 "officer requiring the same, regard being had to the season of  
 "the year and condition of the ways by which such carriages  
 "and vessels are to pass."

10 G. 4. c. 6.  
 § 61.

And be it enacted, "That if any constable or other person,  
 "who by virtue of this act shall be employed in billeting any  
 "officers or soldiers in any part of the United Kingdom, shall  
 "presume to billet any such officer or soldier in any house not  
 "within the meaning of this act, without the consent of the  
 "owner or occupier thereof; or shall neglect or refuse to billet  
 "any officer or soldier on duty, when thereunto required, in such  
 "manner as is by this act directed, provided sufficient notice be  
 "given before the arrival of such troops; or shall receive, de-  
 "mand, or agree for any money or reward whatever, in order to  
 "excuse any person from receiving such officer or soldier, or  
 "shall quarter any of the wives, children, men or maid-servants  
 "of any officer or soldier in any such houses, against the consent  
 "of the occupiers; or shall neglect or refuse to execute such  
 "warrants

“warrants of the justices as shall be directed to him for providing  
“carriages, horses, or vessels, or shall demand more than the  
“legal rates for the same; or if any person appointed by such  
“constable to provide carriages, horses, or vessels, shall do any  
“act or thing by which the execution of such warrants shall be  
“hindered; or if any constable shall neglect to deliver unto the  
“justices at quarter sessions lists of officers and soldiers of the  
“foot-guards quartered according to the provision of this act,  
“or shall cause to be delivered defective lists of the same; or if  
“any person, liable by this act to have any officer or soldier  
“quartered on him, shall refuse to receive or to afford proper  
“accommodation or diet, or to furnish the several things directed  
“to be furnished to officers and soldiers, or shall neglect or refuse  
“to furnish good and sufficient stables, together with good and  
“sufficient hay and straw for each horse, at the rate established  
“by any act in force in that respect; such constables, victual-  
“lers, and other persons respectively, shall forfeit for every  
“offence any sum not exceeding five pounds, nor less than forty  
“shillings.”

And be it enacted, “That if any military officer shall take  
“upon him to quarter soldiers otherwise than is limited and  
“allowed by this act, or shall use or offer any menace or com-  
“pulsion to or upon any mayors, constables, or other civil  
“officers, tending to deter and discourage any of them from  
“performing any part of their duty under this act, or tending to  
“induce any of them to do any thing contrary to their said duty,  
“such officer shall for every such offence (being thereof con-  
“victed before any two or more justices of the county by the  
“oath of two credible witnesses) be deemed and taken *ipso*  
“*facto* cashiered, and shall be utterly disabled to hold any  
“military employment in his majesty's service; provided that a  
“certificate thereof shall be transmitted by the said justice to the  
“judge advocate in *London*, who is hereby required to certify  
“the same to the commander in chief and secretary at war, and  
“that the said conviction be affirmed at some quarter sessions  
“of the peace of the said county held next after the expiration  
“of three months after such certificate of the justice shall have  
“been transmitted as aforesaid; and if any military officer shall  
“take, or knowingly suffer to be taken, any money or reward of  
“any person for excusing the quartering of officers or soldiers,  
“or shall billet any of the wives, children, men or maid-servants  
“of any officer or soldier in any house, against the consent of  
“the occupier, he shall, upon being convicted thereof before a  
“general court-martial, be cashiered; and if any officer shall  
“constrain any carriage to travel beyond the distance specified  
“in the justice's warrant, or shall not discharge the same in due  
“time for their return home on the same day, if it be practicable,  
“except in the case of emergency, for which the justice shall  
“have given licence, or shall compel the driver of any carriage  
“to take up any soldier or servant, (except such as are sick,) or  
“any

§ 62.

“any woman to ride therein, except in case of emergency as aforesaid, or shall force any constable, by threatening words, to provide saddle horses for himself and servants, or shall force horses from their owners, or in *Ireland* shall force the owner to take any loading until the same shall be first duly weighed, if the same can be done within a reasonable time, or shall, contrary to the will of the owner or his servant, permit any person whatsoever to put any greater load upon any carriage than is directed by this act, shall forfeit for every offence any sum not exceeding five pounds nor less than forty shillings.”

Stra. 42.  
Rex v. Hunt  
and another,  
Hil. 3 G. 1.

The court granted a *mandamus* upon the 1 G. 1. c. 34., directed to the justices of the peace, to allow the defendants, being constables, their extraordinary charges in providing carriages on the late expedition into *Scotland*.

Stra. 93.  
Hunt's case.  
East. 4 G. 1.

It seems, as if the treasurer of the county had refused to pay this money to the constables; for more than a year after, another *mandamus*, upon the same statute, was granted by the court, directed to the justices of the peace, for them to compel the treasurer of the county to reimburse a constable, of the name of *Hunt*, the extraordinary charges he had been at in providing carriages on the late expedition into *Scotland*.

### (E) Of Desertion.

10 G. 4. c. 6.  
§ 10.

|| BY 10 G. 4. c. 6. § 10., it shall be lawful for any court-martial empowered to try the crime of desertion, in addition to any other punishment, to direct that the offender shall be marked on the left side, two inches below the armpit, with the letter (D) such letter not to be less than half-an-inch long, and to be marked upon the skin with some ink or gunpowder, or other preparation, so as to be visible and conspicuous, and not liable to be obliterated.

§ 20.

And by § 20. it is enacted, “That every soldier who shall desert from his majesty’s service, shall be liable to all the pains and penalties imposed by this act, for any such offence, notwithstanding his having again enlisted into his majesty’s service; and every soldier, of right belonging to any corps from which he may have originally deserted, may be tried for deserting from any other corps in which he may afterwards have enlisted, or from his majesty’s service, if he shall not, after such subsequent enlisting, have been placed in any corps; or may be tried for any crime committed by him while serving therein, notwithstanding it shall be known that he had previously belonged to some other corps or party, and had not been discharged therefrom; and, if such person shall be claimed by such other corps or party, and be proceeded against as a deserter therefrom, his subsequent desertion from any one or more corps, in which he may have unwarrantably enlisted, may be given in evidence, as an aggravation of his crime, previous notice being always given to such deserter of the intention to produce such evidence upon his trial.”

By § 21. it is enacted, "That it shall be lawful for the constable of any place, where any person reasonably suspected to be a deserter shall be found, or of any adjoining place, and, if no such constable can be immediately met with, then for any officer or soldier in his majesty's service, to apprehend, or cause such suspected person to be apprehended, and to cause him to be brought before any justice living in or near such place, and acting for the same or any adjoining county, who hath hereby power to examine such suspected person; and if, by his confession or the testimony of one or more witnesses, upon oath, or by the knowledge of such justice, it shall appear that such suspected person is a soldier, and ought to be with the corps to which he belongs, such justice shall forthwith cause him to be conveyed to some public prison in such place, or, if there be no public prison in such place, then, at the discretion of such justice of the peace, to the nearest or most convenient public prison in the same or any next adjoining county, or to the provost-marshal, in case such deserter shall be apprehended within the city or liberties of *Dublin* or places adjacent, and such justice shall transmit an account thereof, in the form prescribed in the schedule annexed to this act, to the secretary at war, or, if the deserter be apprehended in *Ireland*, to the chief secretary, to the end that such person may be proceeded against according to law; and such justice shall also send to the secretary at war a report stating the names of the persons by whom the deserter was apprehended and secured; and the secretary at war shall transmit to such justice an order for the payment to such persons of such sum, not exceeding 40s., as the secretary at war shall be satisfied they are entitled to, according to the true intent and meaning of this act; provided also, that no fee or reward shall be taken by any justice or his clerk in respect of any information, commitment, or report, as aforesaid."

§ 21.

And by § 22., "Any person who shall voluntarily deliver himself up as a deserter, or who, on being apprehended for any offence, shall, in the presence of the justices, confess himself to be a deserter as aforesaid, shall be deemed to have been duly enlisted, and to be a soldier, and shall be liable to serve in any of his majesty's forces as his majesty shall think fit to appoint, whether such person shall have been ever actually enlisted as a soldier or not; and, if the person so confessing himself to be a deserter shall be serving at the time in any of his majesty's forces, he shall be deemed to be and shall be dealt with as a deserter."

§ 22.

And by § 23. it is enacted, "That every person who shall, in any part of his majesty's dominions, directly or indirectly, persuade any soldier to desert his majesty's service (a), shall suffer such punishment, by fine or imprisonment, or both, as the court before which the conviction may take place shall adjudge, and every person who shall assist any deserter from his majesty's service, knowing him to be such, in deserting or concealing

§ 23.

(a) See *Rex v. Read*, 16 East, 404.

“concealing himself from such service, shall forfeit, for every offence, 20*l*.”

§ 24.; and see  
§ 26.

And by § 24. “every commissioned officer who shall, without consent from one or more justices, forcibly enter or break open the dwelling-house or outhouses of any person whatever, under pretence of searching for deserters, shall, upon due proof thereof, forfeit the sum of 20*l*.”

### (F) Of the Military Punishments to which Soldiers are liable.

10 G. 4. c. 6.  
§ 1.

§ 1. **BY** the 10 G. 4. c. 6. § 1. (the Mutiny Act,) after reciting, that whereas the raising or keeping a standing army within this kingdom in time of peace, unless it be with consent of parliament, is against law : and whereas it is judged necessary by his majesty and this present parliament, that a body of forces should be continued for the safety of this kingdom, the defence of the possessions of the crown, and the preservation of the balance of power in *Europe* ; and that the whole number of such forces should consist of 89,723 men, exclusive of the officers and men belonging to the regiments employed in the territorial possessions of the *East India Company*, but including the officers and men of the troops and companies recruiting for those regiments; and whereas no man can be forejudged of life or limb, or subjected in time of peace to any kind of punishment within this realm, by martial law, or in any other manner than by the judgment of his peers, and according to the known and established laws of this realm ; yet nevertheless, it being requisite for the retaining such forces in their duty that an exact discipline be observed, and that soldiers who shall mutiny or stir up sedition, or desert his majesty's service, be brought to a more exemplary and speedy punishment than the usual forms of the law will allow, it is enacted, “That if any person who is or shall be commissioned, or in pay as an officer, or who is or shall be listed or in pay as a non-commissioned officer or soldier, shall at any time during such continuance of this act, begin, excite, cause, or join in any mutiny or sedition in his majesty's land or marine forces, or shall not use his utmost endeavours to suppress the same, or, coming to the knowledge of any mutiny or intended mutiny, shall not without delay give information thereof to his commanding officer, or shall misbehave himself before the enemy, or shall shamefully abandon or deliver up any garrison, fortress, post, or guard, committed to his charge, or which he shall be commanded to defend, or shall compel the governor or commanding officer of any garrison, fortress, or post, to deliver up to the enemy, or abandon the same, or shall speak words or use any other means to induce such governor or commanding officer, or others, to misbehave before the enemy, or shamefully to abandon or deliver up any garrison, fortress, post,



“post, or guard, committed to their respective charge, or which he or they shall be commanded to defend, or shall leave his post before relieved, or shall be found sleeping on his post, or shall hold correspondence with, or give advice or intelligence to, any rebel or enemy of his majesty, either by letters, messages, signs, or tokens, in any manner or way whatever, or shall treat or enter into any terms with such rebel or enemy without his majesty’s licence, or the licence of the general or chief commander, or shall strike or use any violence against his superior officer being in the execution of his office, or shall disobey any lawful command of his superior officer, or shall desert his majesty’s service; all persons so offending, whether within this realm or in any other of his majesty’s dominions, or in foreign parts, upon land or upon sea, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as by a court-martial shall be awarded.”

By § 4. his majesty may make articles of war for the better government of his majesty’s forces (a), which articles shall be judicially taken notice of by all judges, and in all courts whatever; and copies of the same, printed by the king’s printer, shall be transmitted by the secretary at war to the judges of the superior courts at *Westminster, Dublin, and Edinburgh*, and to the governors of his majesty’s dominions abroad: provided, that no person within the United Kingdom of *Great Britain and Ireland*, or the *British Isles*, shall be subject by such articles of war to any punishment extending to life or limb for any crime which is not expressed to be so punishable by this act, nor in any manner, or under any regulations which shall not accord with the provisions of this act.

(As to the constitution of Courts-martial, see § 5 & 6 of the act, and M<sup>r</sup>Arthur on Courts-martial, *passim*.)

By § 7. a general court-martial (a) may sentence a soldier to imprisonment, solitary or otherwise, and with or without hard labour, in any public prison or other place which such court may appoint, to corporal punishment not extending to life and limb, and to forfeiture of all advantage as to additional pay, or pension on discharge, for immorality, misbehaviour, or neglect of duty; and whensoever any general court-martial by which a deserter shall have been tried and convicted, shall not think the offence deserving of capital punishment, such court-martial may, instead of awarding a corporal punishment, adjudge the offender, according to the nature of the offence, to be transported as a felon for life, or for a certain term of years; or may sentence him to general service as a soldier in any corps, and in any country or place which his majesty shall direct; or may, if such offender have enlisted for a limited term of years, sentence him to serve for life as a soldier in any corps which his majesty shall please to direct; and the court may, in addition to any other punishment, sentence such offender to forfeit all advantage as to increase of pay, or as to pension on discharge, which might otherwise have accrued to such offender: provided that, in all cases where a capital punishment shall have been awarded by a general court-martial, it shall be lawful for

10 G. 4. c. 6.

§ 4.

(a) See *Rex v.*

*Suddis*,

1 East R.

306.

*Blake’s case*.

2 Maul. & S.

428.

§ 7.

(a) Courts-martial are bound by the same rules of evidence as the courts of Common Law, and their general proceedings, when not regulated by act of parliament, must follow the same course, 1 East, 315. n. Case of the Mutineers of the Bounty, M<sup>r</sup>Arthur, V. 2. 128. The receiving pay as a soldier subjects the party to r.”

tary jurisdiction, *Grant v. Gould*, 2 H. Bl. 69.

his majesty, instead of causing such sentence to be carried into execution, to order the offender to be transported as a felon, either for life or for a certain term of years, as to his majesty shall seem meet; and if any person transported as a felon, whether in pursuance of the original sentence of the court-martial or in pursuance of such order from his majesty, shall afterwards return or be found at large, without leave from his majesty, or other lawful authority, within any part of his majesty's dominions abroad or at home, other than the place to which he shall have been transported, before the expiration of the term limited by such sentence or order, and shall be duly convicted thereof, shall suffer death as a felon.

10 G. 4. c. 6.  
§ 8.

And by § 8. it is enacted, "That every paymaster or other commissioned officer of his majesty's forces, or any person employed in the ordnance or commissariat department, or in any manner in the care or distribution of any money, provisions, forage, or stores, who shall embezzle or fraudulently misapply, or be concerned in or connive at the embezzlement, fraudulent misapplication, or damage of any money, provisions, forage, arms, clothing, ammunition, or other military stores belonging to his majesty's forces, or for his use, may be tried for the same by a general court-martial, which may adjudge any such offender to be transported as a felon for life, or for any certain term of years, or to suffer such punishment of fine, imprisonment, dismissal from his majesty's service, and incapacity of serving his majesty in any office, civil or military, as such court shall think fit, according to the nature and degree of the offence; and every such offender shall, in addition to any other punishment, make good, at his own expense, the loss and damage sustained, which shall have been ascertained by such court-martial; and the loss and damage so ascertained shall be a debt to his majesty, and may be recovered in any of his majesty's courts at *Westminster*," &c.

§ 9.

And by § 9., "A district or garrison court-martial shall consist of not less than nine commissioned officers, and may in like manner try offences, and sentence any non-commissioned officer or soldier to imprisonment, solitary or otherwise, and with or without hard labour, in any public prison or other place which such court may appoint; and also to corporal punishment, (not extending to life or limb,) and to forfeiture of all advantages as to additional pay, or to pension on discharge, in addition to any other punishment for desertion, for purloining or selling government stores, for stealing from a comrade or from a military officer, for producing false or fraudulent accounts or returns, whereby increased expense has been or would be brought upon the public, for embezzlement or misapplication of money entrusted to him, for which offences such soldiers may further be put under stoppages till the same be made good, or for such disgraceful conduct as shall induce the said court-martial to recommend such offender to be discharged as unfit for the service, from vice or misconduct, he having been once previously convicted

"of

“ of disgraceful conduct by a court-martial ; and any district or  
 “ garrison court-martial may deprive a soldier of the allowance in  
 “ lieu of beer, or of additional pay, for any period not exceeding  
 “ two years, for habitual drunkenness : provided that, in all the  
 “ foregoing cases, the sentence shall be confirmed by the general  
 “ officer, governor, or senior officer in command of the district or  
 “ garrison, island or colony, except in cases of mutiny, when the  
 “ sentence may be confirmed and carried into execution on the  
 “ spot by the officer in immediate command of the troops ; and the  
 “ president of every court-martial, other than a general court-  
 “ martial, not being under the rank of captain, shall be appointed  
 “ by the officer convening such court-martial ; provided that such  
 “ court-martial shall not have power to pass any sentence of death  
 “ or transportation.”

And by § 11. it is enacted, “ That it shall be lawful for any  
 “ officer commanding any distinct detachment or portion of his  
 “ majesty’s troops, which may at any time be serving out of his  
 “ majesty’s dominions, upon complaint made to him of any  
 “ offence committed against the person or property of any inha-  
 “ bitant of or resident in any such countries, by any person  
 “ serving with or belonging to his majesty’s armies, being under  
 “ the immediate command of such officer, to summon and cause  
 “ to assemble a court-martial, which shall consist of not less  
 “ than three officers, for the purpose of trying any such person,  
 “ notwithstanding any such officer shall not have received any  
 “ warrant empowering him to assemble courts-martial, and every  
 “ such court-martial shall have the same powers in regard to sum-  
 “ moning and examining witnesses, trial of and sentence upon  
 “ offenders, as are granted by this act to general courts-martial :  
 “ provided, that no sentence of any such court-martial shall be  
 “ executed until the general commanding in chief the army of  
 “ which the division, brigade, detachment, or party, to which any  
 “ person so tried, convicted, and adjudged to suffer punishment,  
 “ shall belong, shall have approved and confirmed the same.”

§ 11.

By § 17. it is enacted, “ That whenever it is intended that a  
 “ person convicted of desertion shall be transported, either in  
 “ pursuance of the original sentence of a court-martial or of  
 “ his majesty’s gracious order of commutation, the sentence of  
 “ the court-martial, together with his majesty’s pleasure upon  
 “ the same, shall be notified in writing by the officer com-  
 “ manding in chief his majesty’s forces in *Great Britain and Ire-*  
 “ *land*, or, in the temporary absence of such officer, by the adjutant-  
 “ general, to any judge of the King’s Bench, Common Pleas, or  
 “ Exchequer, in *England or Ireland* ; and thereupon such judge  
 “ shall make an order for the transportation of such offender in  
 “ conformity with such notification ; and shall also do all  
 “ such other acts consequent upon the same, as such judge is  
 “ authorized to do by any act in force touching the transport-  
 “ ation of other offenders ; and the persons in whose custody  
 “ such offender shall at that time be, and all other persons what-  
 “ soever, whom the order may concern, shall be bound to obey,

§ 17.

“and shall be assistant in the execution thereof, and shall be liable to the same punishment for disobedience, or for interrupting the execution of the same, as if the order had been made under the authority of any such act as aforesaid; and every person so ordered to be transported shall be subject to every provision made by law and in force concerning persons convicted of any crime and under sentence of transportation; and from the time when such order of transportation shall be made, every act now in force touching the escape of felons shall apply to such offender, and to all persons aiding or abetting, contriving or assisting, in any escape or intended escape of any such offender; and the justice or baron who shall make any order of transportation as aforesaid shall direct the notification of his majesty’s pleasure, and his own order made thereupon, to be filed and kept of record in the office of the clerk of the crown of the Court of King’s Bench, and the said clerk shall have a fee of 2s. 6d. only for filing the same, and shall, on application, deliver a certificate in writing, (not taking more than 2s. 6d. for the same,) to such offender, or to any person applying in his or in his majesty’s behalf, showing the christian and surname of such offender, his offence, the place where the court was held before whom he was convicted, and the conditions on which the order of transportation was given, which certificate shall be sufficient proof of the conviction and sentence of such offender; and also of the terms on which such order for his transportation was given in any court, and in any proceeding wherein it may be necessary to enquire into the same.”

10 G. 4. c. 6.  
§ 19.

By § 19. all crimes and offences committed against any act for punishing mutiny and desertion, and for the better payment of the army, and their quarters, or against any of the articles of war, established by virtue of the same, may, during the continuance of this act, be enquired of and punished in like manner as if they had been committed against this act: provided that no person shall be tried and punished for any offence against any of the said acts or articles of war, which shall appear to have been committed more than three years before the issuing of the commission or warrant for such trial, unless the person accused, by having absented himself, or some other manifest impediment, shall not have been amenable to justice within that period, in which case he may be tried within two years after the impediment has ceased.¶

#### (G) Of the Civil Punishments to which Soldiers are liable.

10 G. 4. c. 6.  
§ 2. (the Mutiny Act.)

¶ **BY** 10 G. 4. c. 6. § 2. it is enacted, that nothing therein contained shall be construed to exempt any officer or soldier from being proceeded against by the ordinary course of law; and any commanding officer who shall neglect or refuse, when application is made to him for that purpose, to deliver over to the civil magistrate any officer or soldier accused of any capital crime, or of any violence or offence against the person, estate, or property of any

any of his majesty's subjects which is punishable by the known laws of the land, or shall wilfully neglect or refuse to assist the officers of justice in apprehending such offender, shall, upon conviction thereof in any prosecution in any of his majesty's courts at *Westminster, Dublin, or Edinburgh*, be deemed to be *ipso facto* cashiered, and shall be utterly disabled to hold any civil or military office or employment within the United Kingdom of *Great Britain and Ireland*, or in his majesty's service; and a certificate thereof shall be transmitted to the Judge Advocate in *London*: provided that no person being acquitted or convicted of any capital crime, violence, or offence by the civil magistrate, or by the verdict of a jury, shall be liable to be punished by a court-martial for the same, otherwise than by cashiering.

And by § 43. it is enacted, “ That no soldier shall be entitled to pay during his absence from duty in his majesty's service in consequence of any offence, civil or military, or any imprisonment under any sentence of any court, or by reason of any arrest for debt, or as a prisoner of war; provided that any non-commissioned officer, or soldier, acquitted of the offence for which he was committed shall upon return to his duty be entitled to receive all arrears of pay growing due during his confinement; and upon rejoining his majesty's service from being a prisoner of war, due enquiry shall be made by a court-martial, and if it shall be proved to the satisfaction of such court that the said soldier was taken prisoner without wilful neglect of duty on his part, and that he hath not served with or under, or in any manner aided the enemy, and that he hath returned as soon as possible to his majesty's service, he may thereupon be recommended by such court to receive either the whole of such arrears of pay or a proportion thereof; and no soldier who shall have been confined under any legal sentence shall be allowed to reckon towards pay or pension any part of the period from the day of his first commitment to the day of rejoining his corps: provided that it shall be lawful for his majesty's secretary at war to order or withhold the payment of the whole or any part of the pay of any officer or soldier during the period of his confinement, whether before or after conviction, or to issue any part of the pay of a prisoner of war which he may think proper.”

By § 63. it is enacted, “ That any person who shall knowingly detain, buy, exchange, or receive from any soldier or deserter, or any other person, on any pretence whatsoever, or shall solicit or entice any soldier, knowing him to be such, to sell any arms, ammunition, clothes, or military furniture, or any provisions, or any sheets or other articles used in barracks, provided under barrack regulations, or any regimental necessities, or any article of forage provided for any horses belonging to his majesty's service, or shall change the colour of any clothes as aforesaid, shall forfeit for every offence the sum of 10*l.* together with treble the value of all or any of the several articles of which such offender shall so become possessed.”

10 G. 4. c. 6.

§ 64.

By § 64., "All the persons (except such recruiting parties as may be stationed under military command) who shall cause to be advertised, posted, or dispersed, bills for the purpose of procuring recruits or substitutes for the line, embodied militia, or *East India Company's* service, or shall open or keep any house, place of rendezvous, or office, or receive any person therein under such bill or advertisement as connected with the recruiting service, or shall directly or indirectly interfere therewith, without permission in writing from the adjutant-general, or from the directors of the *East India Company* (as the case may be), shall forfeit for every such offence the sum of 20*l*."

§ 65.

By § 65., every person not being an authorized army agent, who shall negotiate or act as agent for and in relation to the purchase, sale, or exchange of any commission in his majesty's forces, shall forfeit for every such offence 100*l*.; and every person, whether authorized or not as an army agent, who shall receive any money or reward in respect of any such purchase, sale, or exchange, or shall negotiate or receive, for any purpose whatsoever, any money or consideration where no price is allowed by his majesty's regulations, or any money or consideration exceeding the amount so allowed, shall forfeit 100*l*., and treble the value of the consideration, where the commission is not allowed to be sold, or treble the excess of such consideration beyond the regulated price.

§ 66.

By § 66., for the better preservation of game and fish in or near such places where any officers shall, at any time be quartered, it is enacted, that every officer who shall, without leave in writing from the persons entitled to grant such leave, take, kill, or destroy any game or fish within the United Kingdom, and upon complaint thereof shall be upon oath of one or more credible witnesses convicted before any such justice, shall for every such offence forfeit the sum of 5*l*.; and by § 73. all penalties and forfeitures by this act imposed, not exceeding 20*l*. over and above any forfeiture of value or treble value, may be recovered under the provisions of an act of 3 Geo. 4. intituled *An act to facilitate summary proceedings before justices of the peace and others*; and another act of the 5th Geo. 4. intituled *An act for the more effectual recovery of penalties before justices and magistrates, on conviction of offenders, for facilitating the execution of warrants by conviction*, and all penalties and forfeitures exceeding 20*l*. shall be recovered by action in some court of record.||

§ 75.

By the 19 Geo. 2. c. 21. § 5. it is enacted, "That in case any common soldier, belonging to any regiment in his majesty's service, shall be convicted of profane cursing or swearing, and shall not immediately pay down the penalty by him forfeited, or give security for the same, and also the cost of the information, summons, and conviction, as in and by this act is directed, every such common soldier, instead of being committed to the house of correction, as by this act is directed, shall by the said justice, mayor, bailiff, or other head officer, be ordered to

19 G. 2. c. 21.

§ 5.

"be

(G) *Civil Punishments to which Soldiers are liable.*

“ be publicly set in the stocks for the space of one hour for every  
“ single offence; and for every number of offences whereof he  
“ shall be convicted at one and the same time, two hours.”

By the 39 Eliz. c. 17. § 2., after reciting that divers lewd and 39 Eliz. c. 17.  
licentious persons, contemning both laws, magistrates, and religion, § 2.

have of late days wandered up and down in all parts of this realm under the name of soldiers, abusing the title of that honourable profession to countenance their wicked behaviours, and do continually assemble themselves in the highways and elsewhere in troops, to the great terror and astonishment of her majesty's true subjects, the impeachment of her laws, and the disturbance of the peace and tranquillity of this realm; and that many heinous outrages, robberies, and horrible murders are daily committed by these dissolute persons, and unless some speedy remedy be had, many dangers are like by these means to ensue and grow towards the commonwealth, it is enacted, “ That all  
“ idle and wandering soldiers, or idle persons, which now are  
“ or hereafter shall be wandering as soldiers, shall settle themselves in some service, labour, or other lawful course of life,  
“ without wandering, or otherwise repair to the places where  
“ they were born, or to their dwelling-places, if they have any,  
“ and there remain, betaking themselves to some lawful course of  
“ life as aforesaid, upon pain that all persons offending contrary  
“ to this act, to be reputed as felons, and to suffer as in case of  
“ felony, without benefit of clergy.”

By § 3. it is enacted, “ That every idle and wandering soldier,  
“ which, coming from his captain from the seas or beyond the  
“ seas, shall not have a testimonial under the hand of some one  
“ justice of the peace of or near the place where he landed, setting down therein the place and time when and where he  
“ landed, and the place of his dwelling or birth unto which he  
“ is to pass, and a convenient time therein limited for his passage,  
“ or, having such testimonial, shall wilfully exceed the time  
“ therein limited above fourteen days; and also as well every  
“ such idle and wandering soldier as every idle person wandering  
“ as a soldier, which shall at any time hereafter forge or counterfeit any such testimonial, or have with him or them any  
“ such testimonial forged or counterfeited as aforesaid, knowing  
“ the same to be counterfeited or forged; in all these cases, every  
“ such act or acts to be felony, and the offenders to suffer as  
“ aforesaid, without benefit of clergy.”

By § 4. it is enacted, “ That it shall be lawful for the justices  
“ of assize, justices of gaol delivery, and the justices of peace of  
“ every county, and for all justices of peace of towns corporate,  
“ having authority to hear and determine felonies, to hear and  
“ determine all such offences in their general sessions; and to  
“ execute the offender which shall be convicted before them, as  
“ in cases of felony is accustomed; except some honest person,  
“ valued at the last subsidy next before the time to ten pounds  
“ in goods, or forty shillings in lands, or else some honest freeholder as by the said justices shall be allowed, will be con-

§ 3.

§ 4.



“tented, before such justices as such person shall be arraigned  
 “of felony, to take him or them into his service for one whole  
 “year then next following, and then before the said justices will  
 “be bound by recognizance of ten pounds, to be levied of his  
 “lands, goods, tenements, and chattels, to the use of our sove-  
 “reign lady the queen, if he keep not the said person or per-  
 “sons for one whole year, and bring him to the next sessions  
 “for the peace and gaol delivery next ensuing after the said year;  
 “and if any such person retained depart within the year, with-  
 “out the licence of him that so retaineth him, then he to be  
 “indicted, tried, and adjudged as a felon, and not to have the  
 “benefit of his clergy.”

#### (H) Of the Liberty given to Soldiers of exercising Trades.

24 G. 3. sess. 2.  
 c. 6. § 1.

**BY** the 24 Geo. 3. sess. 2. c. 6. § 1., || extended by 42 Geo. 3. c. 69.  
 56 Geo. 3. c. 67. to those who have served up to the passing of  
 the last mentioned act; || after reciting, that there are divers officers  
 and soldiers who have served his majesty, some of which are men  
 that used trades, others that were apprentices to trades who had  
 not served out their times, and others who by their own industry  
 have made themselves apt and fit for trades; many of which  
 would willingly employ themselves in those trades which they  
 were formerly accustomed to, or which they are apt or able to  
 follow and make use of; but are or may be hindered from exer-  
 cising those trades in certain cities or corporations, and other  
 places within this kingdom, because of certain by-laws and cus-  
 toms of those places, and of the statute made in the fifth year of  
 Queen Elizabeth, it is enacted, “That all such officers and  
 “soldiers, who have been at any time employed in his majesty’s  
 “service since the first day of *April* 1763, and have not since  
 “deserted the said service, and also the wives and children of  
 “such officers and soldiers, may set up and exercise such trades  
 “as they are apt and able for, in any town or place within the  
 “kingdoms of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, without any let, suit,  
 “or molestation, of any person or persons whatsoever, for or  
 “by reason of the using such trades; [nor shall such officers  
 “or soldiers, or their wives or children, during the time they  
 “shall exercise such trades, be removable from such respective  
 “place or places to their last legal place of settlement, until  
 “such persons shall become actually chargeable to such parish  
 “or place;] and if any such officer or officers, soldier or soldiers  
 “shall be sued, impleaded, or indicted in any court within this  
 “kingdom, for using or exercising any such trade as aforesaid,  
 “then the said officer or officers, soldier or soldiers, making it  
 “appear to the same court where they are so sued, impleaded,  
 “or indicted, that they have served the king’s majesty as afore-  
 “said, [or that he, she, or they, is or are the wife or wives, child  
 “or children of such officer or officers, soldier or soldiers, who  
 “shall have so served,] shall upon the general issue pleaded be  
 “found

“ found not guilty in any plaint, bill, information, or indictment  
 “ exhibited against them ; and such person or persons, who not-  
 “ withstanding this act shall prosecute their said suit by bill,  
 “ plaint, information, or indictment, and shall have a verdict  
 “ pass against them, or become nonsuit therein, or discontinue  
 “ the said suit, shall pay unto such officer or officers, soldier or  
 “ soldiers, [or the wife or child of such officer or soldier,] double  
 “ costs of suit, to be recovered as any other costs at common law  
 “ may be recovered ; and all judges and jurors before whom  
 “ any such suit, information, or indictment shall be brought,  
 “ and all other persons whatsoever, are to take notice of this act,  
 “ and shall conform themselves thereunto, any statute, law,  
 “ ordinance, custom, or provision to the contrary in any wise  
 “ notwithstanding.”

[By § 4. this act is extended to all officers and soldiers who have been drawn by ballot, and have personally served in the militia, or any fencible regiments, from the 1st day of *April* 1763, for the term of three years, and have been honourably discharged.]

§ 4.

By 22 Geo. 2. c. 44. § 2. it is provided, “ That this act shall not  
 “ in any wise be prejudicial to the universities of *Oxford* or *Cam-* 22 G. 2. c. 44.  
 “ *bridge*, or either of them ; or extend to give liberty to any per- § 2.  
 “ son to set up the trade of a vintner, or to sell any wine or  
 “ other liquors, within the said universities, without licence had  
 “ and obtained from the vice-chancellors of the same respec-  
 “ tively.”

[But this exception does not appear in the above act of 24 Geo. 3. sess. 2. c. 6. However, in the general militia act of 26 Geo. 3. c. 107. it is referred to in the section which authorizes militiamen, who have been drawn out into actual service, being married, to exercise trades.]

In an action *qui tam* for exercising the trade of a saddler, it appeared that the defendant, who had not served an apprenticeship to that trade, had been one of the *Blackwell Hall* volunteers, who associated themselves during the late rebellion ; and that, by one article of their association, they were not to put themselves under the command of any officer appointed by his majesty, or to be subject to military discipline, until the rebels came within sixty miles of *London*. As this never did happen, and consequently they were never in fact under the command of any officer appointed by his majesty, or subject to military discipline, the question was, Whether the defendant did thereby acquire a right under the 22 Geo. 2. c. 44. of exercising the trade of a saddler ? It was holden that he did not ; and by Lord *Mansfield* C. J. We should have been glad to have found the present defendant within the meaning of the statute of the twenty-second of the king : but that statute does only extend to such as have been soldiers ; and no man is to be deemed a soldier unless he has been actually enlisted and had the articles of war read to him.

MS. Rep.  
 Mott v.  
 Williams,  
 East, 31 G. 2.  
 in K. B.

## ||(I) Officers' Liabilities and Authorities.||

Myrtle v.  
Beaver,  
1 East, 135.

||THE captain of a troop, during his absence from it, and while another officer is in command, by whom the orders for subsistence are given and the subsistence-money received from government, is not liable to pay for subsistence furnished the men, though still entitled to a profit upon the sum issued on that account, and though the troop still continued under his military orders.

Rice v. Chute,  
1 East, 579.  
*Id. in notâ.*

And though the captain is present with his troop, and the goods are ordered by a clerk appointed by him, he is not liable in an action for money had and received, unless he has *actually received* the money to pay for the goods from the paymaster on whom the captain is entitled to draw; but it is otherwise if he has actually received the money.

Johnstone v.  
Sutton,  
1 Term R. 548.  
784.

It is not incident to the office of commander in chief of a squadron to have authority to hold a court-martial.

Warden v.  
Bailey,  
4 Taunt. 67.

If a superior officer imprison an inferior officer for disobedience to an order made under colour, but not within the scope, of his military authority, he is liable to an action of trespass at suit of such inferior officer; and this, although the imprisonment be followed by a trial by court-martial.

*Ibid.*

The colonel of a regiment has no authority to order his serjeant to pay money towards lighting and warming a regimental school, and schoolmaster's salary.

Bailey v.  
Warden,  
4 Maule & S.  
400.

If an officer, in imprisoning a soldier, acts under the orders of his commanding officer, he can justify the imprisonment, if it were justifiable on the part of the commanding officer.

It is justifiable in a commanding officer to imprison a soldier in order to bring him to a court-martial, under the 22d section of the articles of war, for uttering words amounting to disorderly conduct, "to the prejudice of good order and military discipline," within the 24th section of the articles (Art. 2). And although the court-martial terminate in the acquittal of the soldier, this does not deprive the officer of the justification which he would have had in another event of the trial, if there was a reasonable and probable cause for the imprisonment until trial.

*Ibid.*

Bradley v.  
Arthur,  
4 Barn. & C.  
292. See  
Barwis v.  
Keppel,  
2 Wils. R. 514.

A., being a commissioned officer on full pay in a regiment, was appointed civil superintendent of *Honduras*, a dependency of the island of *Jamaica*, and at the same time was appointed, by the commander in chief in *Jamaica* and its dependencies, to the command of such of his majesty's subjects as then were armed or might arm for the defence of the settlers in the colony; held, that this appointment to command all persons armed in defence of the settlers in the colony vested in him the right to command the military forces there.

(a) An officer on half-pay is not subject to trial by court-martial; see

After A. had acted as military commander there for some years, the regiment in which he held a commission was disbanded, and he was put on half-pay. (a) Both before and after the disbanding of the regiment, he acted as military commander and civil super-

superintendent of the colony, and he was recognised as filling both characters by the authorities at home; held, that although by the disbanding of the regiment he lost his command and regimental rank, still his right to command the king's troops continued, that right being recognised by his majesty through the authorities representing him at home; and consequently *A.* was held justified in putting under arrest, for disobedience of orders, a commissioned officer on full pay, holding equal regimental rank with himself.

officers holding brevet commissions. *M'Arthur*, V. 1. 201.

Neither the full nor future half-pay of a military officer is assignable.|| *Lidderdale v. Montrose*, 4 Term R.

248.; and see 3 Term R. 681. 1 H. Black. 627., 2 Anst. 533.

It is said that, as an agent of a regiment is but a servant to the colonel, his receipt can only charge the colonel; there being no privity between the king and him. *Ld. Raym.* 101. *Beaumont v. Pine*.

In an action of *assumpsit*, the plaintiff declared that he was and yet is captain of a company of soldiers, and that the defendant, in consideration that the plaintiff would permit *A. B.*, a soldier in his company, to be absent ten days, promised the plaintiff to bring back the said *A. B.* at the end of ten days, or to pay him 20*l.*, it was objected, that there is not in this case any consideration to support the action; for that the captain of a company has not such property in a soldier thereunto belonging, as to give him leave to absent himself from the king's service: but by the court—When a captain has no occasion to employ a soldier in the king's service, he may give him leave to be absent for a reasonable time, such leave being a benefit to the soldier. *Ld. Raym.* 512. *Taylor v. Jones*.

|| By 10 Geo. 4. c. 6. § 67. no officer residing in barracks or elsewhere, under military law, shall be liable to have any parish poor child bound apprentice to him.|| 10 Geo. 4. c. 6. § 67.

(K) Of divers Things, which did not fall under any of the foregoing Heads.

|| **PROBATE OF WILLS.** || By the 5 W. & M. c. 21. and by the 9 & 10 W. 3. c. 25. § 19. it is provided, "That nothing in these acts contained shall extend to charge the probate of any will or letters of administration of any common soldier, who shall be slain or die in his majesty's service, a certificate being produced from the captain of the troop or company under whom such soldier served at the time of his death, and oath made of the truth thereof before the proper judge or officer by whom such probate or administration ought to be granted; which oath such judge or officer is hereby authorized and required to administer, and for which no fee or reward shall be taken." 5 W. & M. c. 21. 9 & 10 W. 5. c. 25. § 19.

|| By the last stamp act, 55 Geo. 3. c. 184. schedule, part 3. the probate of the will, letters of administration, and inventory of the effects of any common seaman, marine, or soldier who shall be slain or die in service, shall be exempted from the stamp duties imposed by the act. 55 Geo. 3. c. 184.

58 G. 3. c. 73.  
§ 1 & 2.

**SOLDIERS' DEBTS.** — By 58 Geo. 3. c. 73. § 1 & 2. all sums of money due in respect of any military clothing, appointments and equipments, or of any quarters, mess, or regimental accounts, or which shall be due to any agent, paymaster or quarter-master, or any other officer, on any such account, or on account of any advances made for any such purpose, shall be deemed regimental debts, and paid out of any arrears of pay, or out of the effects or any prize or bounty-money of any officer or soldier dying while in service, in such proportion or priority as shall be ordered by the secretary at war for the time being, and in preference to any other debts, claims, or demands upon the estate and effects of such officer or soldier; and if any doubt arise whether any claim or demand made be a regimental debt, such question shall be decided by the order or certificate of the secretary at war, who is authorized to cause all surplus which may remain after satisfying such regimental debts to be paid to the persons entitled thereto.

§ 3.

By § 3., all such regimental debts shall be paid without any probate of any will or letters of administration being obtained, and the surplus only of such arrears of pay and proceeds of any such effects shall be deemed the personal estate of the deceased, or the payment of any duty or for distribution as personal estate. And the secretary at war may direct the distribution of any surplus not exceeding 20% without any probate or letters of administration, or payment of any duty of stamps or upon legacies or otherwise.||

The ancient method of taxing parishes for the relief of soldiers is now disused.

||As to the provisions of Chelsea Hospital, see 46 G. 3. c. 69.; 47 G. 3. sess. 2. c. 25. Burn's Just. tit. *Military Law*, [13.] (25th ed.)||

10 G. 4. c. 6.  
§ 68.

(a) See *The King v. The Inhabitants of All Saints, Southampton*, 7 Barn. & C. 785.

By the 43 Eliz. c. 3. § 2. it is provided, That every parish shall be charged with a weekly sum for the relief of sick, hurt, and maimed soldiers, and there are in the same act directions for applying the money raised for this purpose: but as the practice is at this day to leave such soldiers to be provided for by the respective parishes to which they belong, it is unnecessary to mention those directions.

||**EXAMINATION AS TO SETTLEMENTS.** — By 10 Geo. 4. c. 6. § 68., any justice in the United Kingdom within whose jurisdiction (a) any soldier having a wife or child shall be billeted, may summon such soldier before him in the place where he is billeted (which summons he is directed to obey), and take his examination in writing upon oath, touching the place of his last legal settlement in *England*, and such justice shall give an attested copy of such examination to the person examined, to be by him delivered to his commanding officer, to be produced when required; which said examination and such attested copy shall be at any time admitted in evidence as to such last legal settlement before any justice, or at any general or quarter sessions, although such soldier be dead, or absent from the kingdom: provided that in case any soldier shall be again summoned to make oath as aforesaid, then on such examination or such attested copy thereof being produced by him, or by any other person on his behalf, such soldier shall not be obliged to take any other oath with regard to his legal settlement, but shall leave a copy of such examination

examination, or a copy of such attested copy of examination if required. See Burn's Justice, tit. Poor (*Removal*.) vol. iv. (25th edit.)||

A lease being forfeited for the non-payment of rent, the lessor brought an ejectment. Hereupon a rule was made, that, upon the defendant's bringing into court what was due for rent, with costs, the proceedings in ejectment should be stayed: but the lessor afterwards obtained another rule for discharging this, unless the defendant, who was a soldier, and therefore entitled to privilege, would give security for the payment of the rent.

10 Mod. 385.  
Smith v. Parks.

## STAMPS.

**A** STAMP is a mark affixed to certain instruments, writings, and things.

The use of this mark is to denote, that the duty imposed upon the instrument, writing, or thing, has been paid, or that security has been given for the payment thereof.

[The stamps depend upon a great variety of acts of parliament, the introduction of which into a work of this kind, the editor conceives, would only increase its bulk and its price, without adding to its intrinsic value. Some of those acts were inserted very much at length under this division in the former editions of this work; but they are now withdrawn, and the editor has merely stated the adjudications he has been able to collect upon the subject.]

||The last general stamp act is the 55 G. 3. c. 184.||

||These cases may be arranged under the following heads:—

- (A) Where several Stamps are and are not necessary to one Instrument.
- (B) Of the Time for stamping an Instrument.
- (C) Of the Alteration of an Instrument whereby a fresh Stamp is rendered necessary.
- (D) Of Instruments not within the Stamp Acts, or expressly exempted from Stamp.
- (E) Of the Amount and Denomination of the Stamp.
- (F) Of the Consequences of an Instrument not being duly stamped.||

||(A) Where several Stamps are and are not necessary to one Instrument.||

**U**PON a trial at bar of an information in the nature of a *quo warranto*, an instrument stamped with one stamp was offered in evidence, purporting to be the admission of five persons, upon the

Ld. Raym.  
1445. Rex v.  
Recks.

[(a) See acc. Dougl. 217. And in the case of *Gilby v. Lockyer* there reported, it was adjudged, that two or more defendants cannot be holden to bail upon one affidavit, as being a fraud upon the stamp duties.]

the nineteenth of *December* one thousand seven hundred and twenty-one, amongst whom the defendant was the third person named. *Raymond C. J.*, and *Fortescue* and *Reynolds Js.* were of opinion that the instrument ought not to be read; for that if not quite void for uncertainty it could be only good for the admission of the person first named (a). Then four pieces of parchment, all duly stamped, which purported to be the several admissions of the four persons last named on the said nineteenth day of *December*, were offered in evidence: but it being proved by the witness producing them, that they were not stamped till two months after the said day, the same three judges were of opinion that, as these parchments were not stamped at the time of the admission, they could not be given in evidence, because no certificate of the payment of the penalties was produced.

|| But where the subject matter of the instruments is single, there one stamp is sufficient, although the parties may be several and their interests distinct. As where a debtor compounds with his creditors, and each creditor signs the same deed, covenanting severally. There every covenant is, in fact, a separate covenant, and the several deed of each creditor; but the whole being one transaction, a separate stamp for each person is never required.

1 New. R. 278.

*Bowen v. Ashley.*

1 New. R. 274. and see *Cook v. Jones*, 15 East, 237, and 1 East, 537.

*Baker v. Jardine*, 13 East, 235. n.

*Davis v. Williams*, 13 East, 232.

*Goodson v. Forbes*, 6 Taunt. 171.

*Rex v. Louth*, 8 Barn. & C. 247.

So, also, a joint bill of sale by several mariners belonging to a privateer, of their several shares in the prize-money. So a deed by which a number of individuals agreed to subscribe for constructing a dock, has been held to require only one stamp.

So, where underwriters on the same policy agree to refer the demand of the assured to an arbitrator, one stamp for the agreement of reference, and one stamp for the award are sufficient.

So, an indenture by which an apprentice was bound for seven years, to serve *A. B.* for the first four years, and his own father for the last three, to learn two different trades, was held only to require one stamp, the whole being only one transaction, and no fraud intended.

*Allen v. Morrison*, 8 Barn. & C. 565.

So, where members of a mutual insurance club all executed the same power of attorney, severally authorizing the persons therein named to sign the club policies for them, it was held to require only one stamp.

*Powell v. Edmunds*, 12 East, 6.  
*Doe d. Copley, v. Day*, 15 East, 241.;  
*et vide* 4 Camp. 80.

So, also, where one paper contains several distinct contracts, by several different parties, and is stamped with a single stamp, it will be received as evidence of a contract by one of the parties, if it appear from the position of the stamp and the cancelling of the other parts of the paper that the stamp is applicable only to the contract by the party charged.||

*Barnes*, 465. *Stead v. Liddard*, 1 Bingh. 196. *Boase v. Jackson*, 3 Bro. & B. 185.

1 Bl. Rep. 288.  
2 Burr. 1177.

[In ejectment, the plaintiff offered to give in evidence an examined copy of a bill in Chancery, contained in two close sheets  
of



of paper, each stamped with treble sixpenny stamps; but the matter was equal in quantity to forty office-copy sheets: and also an examined copy of an amended bill, in three close sheets, each stamped with a treble sixpenny stamp, the matter whereof would have extended to sixty office-copy sheets. By the stamp act, 9 & 10 W. 3. c. 25. § 64. every copy of proceedings in Chancery is charged with a duty of threepenny stamps on each sheet; otherwise, it cannot be given in evidence; and it is also provided, that all proceedings in any court shall be written in the usual manner. A verdict being obtained for the plaintiff, subject to the opinion of the court, whether this evidence ought to have been admitted, it was insisted for the defendant, that the copy meant by the statute was an office-copy. But by Lord *Mansfield*, — When stamps were originally imposed, there were two kinds of copies in common use; one an office-copy, to be made use of in the court to which the cause belonged. This contained only a stated number of words, by immemorial custom, probably introduced to enlarge the fees of the officers. The other, a common close copy to be used when proved in any other court or place. Then comes the act, and lays (in one clause) a duty upon every sheet of copy; and the next clause directs all proceedings in any court to be written in the same manner as before. Is this latter clause a legislative provision that the office copies only shall be used in evidence where they were not used before? It is not to be conceived that, in order to raise so small a duty, (for originally it was only one penny a sheet,) the legislature intended to put the parties to the expense of 60*l.* to take office-copies, merely to give in evidence. The stamp acts have not always been construed strictly. It has been determined that the stamp duties do not extend to proceedings before either house of parliament. — The postea was delivered to the plaintiff.]

||A defeasance to a warrant of attorney does not require a separate stamp from that on the warrant of attorney.||

Cawthorne  
v. Holben,  
1 New. R. 279.

A warrant of attorney for entering up judgment was written upon a sheet of paper, which likewise contained a bond, and had only one stamp; whereas by the statutes imposing stamp duties it ought to have had two. Judgment having been entered up by virtue of this warrant, the court was moved that the judgment and execution thereupon might be set aside: but by the court — There may be reason to refuse such warrant of attorney in evidence, but there is none to hold it void; for there is nothing in either of the stamp acts which makes it so.

Salk. 612.  
Anon. Mich.  
4 Ann.

This, which is an anonymous case, is very shortly reported; and there was probably some other reason for the judgment; for that mentioned by the reporter is so inconclusive, that the judgment of the court cannot be presumed to have been thereupon founded. It is not easy to conceive a case wherein such warrant of attorney could have been offered in evidence: but to allow the possibility

possibility of such a case, if the court would have been of opinion that it would not have been admissible evidence, the judgment entered up upon it seems to be bad; for in the clause of the 5 & 6 of W. & M. c. 21. and of the 9 & 10 W. 3. c. 25. in which it is enacted, *That no deed, instrument, or writing, shall be pleaded or given in evidence in any court, until the vellum, parchment, or paper on which such deed, instrument, or writing shall be written or made, shall be marked or stamped with a lawful mark or stamp, it is added, or be admitted in any court to be good, useful, or available in law or equity.*

*Ex parte*

Wilson,

18 Ves. 459.;

and see

3 Taunt. 469.

Reed v. Deere,

7 Barn. & C.

261.

¶ A petition in bankruptcy praying distinct orders under several commissions requires several stamps. (N. B. The principal stamp duties on law proceedings are now repealed, by 5 Geo. 4. c. 41.)

If parties enter into a written agreement which is duly stamped, and then indorse terms on the back of it, varying the original agreement, such new terms will not be admissible without a new stamp; and as the indorsement of such terms puts an end to the original agreement, the plaintiff cannot recover, either upon the new or the original agreement.

44 G. 3. c. 98.

By 44 G. 3. c. 98. it is provided, that no single instrument, subject or liable to one specific duty, shall be chargeable under any two or more distinct heads or denominations.

55 G. 3. c. 184.;

and see

7 Barn. & C.

404.

By 55 G. 3. c. 184. (*Schedule Bond*), it is provided, that where in *England* a bond for performance of covenants or agreements (other than for the payment or transfer of any sum of money or annuity, or any share in the stocks or funds,) shall be contained in the same deed or writing with any other matter or thing, the same shall not be charged separately, but the whole shall be considered as one deed, and be charged accordingly, under its proper denomination.

Robinson v.

Macdonnell,

5 Maul. & S.

228.

A deed executed and indorsed on a former deed, as a further security for advances made and to be made under the first deed, is exempted by 48 G. 3. c. 149. from the *ad valorem* stamp, provided the first deed be stamped with the proper *ad valorem* stamp.

55 G. 3. c. 184.

Sch. tit. *Agree-*

*ment.*

The last general stamp act provides, that where *divers letters* shall be offered in evidence to prove any agreement between the parties who shall have written such letters, it shall suffice if one of them be stamped with a duty of 1*l.* 15*s.*, although the same shall, in the whole contain more than twice the number of 1080 words. Upon this act it was held, that where *A.*, by a letter, (in which the consideration of the transaction sufficiently appeared,) entered into an agreement with *B.*, and *B.* became party to the engagement by writing a few lines at the bottom of a copy of *A.*'s letter, and *C.* became guarantee for *B.* to *A.* by an indorsement on the back of this copy of *A.*'s letter, in which indorsement reference was made to the terms of the agreement on the other side; it was held, that *the whole formed one transaction*, and that one stamp on the *engagement* signed by *B.* was sufficient, and that a distinct stamp on the guarantee signed by *C.* was unnecessary.¶

Stead v.

Liddard,

1 Bing. 196.

8 Moo. 2.;

*sed vide*

Richards, v.

Franco,

Chitt. on

Stamps, p. 19.

||(B) Of the Time for stamping Instruments.||

UPON a writ of error it appeared from a bill of exceptions, that a patent, which had been given in evidence, was not stamped at the time it was sealed: and the question was, Whether the patent ought to have been admitted as evidence? The whole court were of opinion that, being stamped at the time of the trial, it was admissible evidence; for that the intention of the stamp act (*a*) is not to make unstamped deeds absolutely void, but to add a penalty, which has in the present case been paid, for enforcing the payment of the stamp duty.

Str. 624. Rex v. The Bishop of Chester.

(*a*) 5 & 6 W.3. c. 21.

A motion was made to set aside a verdict because a *distringas* was not stamped at the time of the trial; but the solicitor having taken care to get it stamped before the *postea* was brought in, no rule was made; and by the court — As the *distringas* is now stamped, we cannot take notice whether it were so or not at the assize; and if it were not, advantage should have been then taken of the defect.

8 Mod. 226. Anon. Str. 575.

||If an action cannot be brought upon an agreement until it is stamped, it must be stamped before the commencement of the action; but, if it is an agreement which may be stamped on payment of a penalty, then it may be stamped during the action.

9 Ves. 252. 11 Ves. 595.

In some cases the legislature has declared that the paper cannot be stamped after it has been written, as in the 35 Geo. 3. c. 63. § 14. concerning sea insurances, and in 31 Geo. 3. c. 25. § 19. concerning bills of exchange and promissory notes.

Roderick v. Hovill, 5 Camp. 103.

In other cases it is declared that a penalty shall be incurred by writing on an unstamped paper, and that the instrument shall not be available in evidence until the duty and penalty are first paid, and a receipt for them produced, and until the instrument is marked with a proper stamp. Here the defect may be cured by having a proper stamp affixed, which may be done by paying the duty, together with the penalty for not having the instrument stamped within the time limited.

5 & 6 W. & M. c. 21. § 11. 12 Ann. st. 2. c. 9. § 25. 37 G. 3. c. 136. § 2. R. v. Bishop of Chester, 1 Stra. 624.

If an administrator sues for a greater value than is covered by the *ad valorem* stamp on his letters of administration, he cannot recover; and it will not suffice to sue out fresh letters of administration on a larger stamp after he has obtained judgment.

Hunt v. Stevens, 3 Taunt. 115.

In the last case the instrument produced at the trial was on an insufficient stamp. But where an action was brought by assignees of a bankrupt under a commission issued on a debt due to the plaintiff as executor of *A. B.*, and the probate obtained at the time the commission issued was on an insufficient stamp, but a valid probate on a sufficient stamp was afterwards obtained, the court held, that the probate, after the additional stamp was affixed, made the plaintiff's title perfect by relation, and he was entitled to recover.

Rogers v. James, 7 Taunt. 147.; et vide Burton v. Kirkby, 7 Taunt. 174. Thynne v. Protheroe, 2 Maul. & S. 553.

By the 55 Geo. 3. c. 184. § 49. the commissioners of stamps are authorized to stamp letters of administration *de bonis non*, on

Doe d. Hanley v. Wood,

2 Barn. & A.  
72.

Str. 903.

The inhabit-  
ants of Curen-  
den v. the In-  
habitants of  
Leland.

||Rex v. Chip-  
ping Norton,  
5 Barn. & A.  
412. acc.||  
[Vide Rex v.  
Holbeck, Burr.  
S. C. 198.  
Rex v. Lan-  
vair Duffryn  
Clwyd, id.]

security given, and without payment of duty; as well in cases where the duty has been paid on the original letters, as where such letters have been originally stamped on credit.||

An apprentice had served three years; but the master had never paid the duty of sixpence in the pound for the money received with him. This case being referred to *Fortescue J.*, who went the circuit, he was of opinion, that as six months' time was given for the master to pay the duty in, a settlement was during that time gained which could not afterwards be defeated; and the sessions held it to be a settlement. Upon removing the order of sessions it was quashed; and by the court—This would be making the indenture good to one purpose, when by the 8th of Ann. c. 9. § 39. it is declared, that such indenture shall not be good to any purpose whatsoever; and the positive words of an act of parliament, however hard the case is, are not to be broke through.

236. S. P. But where the consideration-money is under 20s., *Baxter v. Faulam*, 1 Wils. 129. *Rex v. Yarmouth*, Burr. S. C. 379.; where, in the case of a voluntary binding, it is paid by the parish officers (for in that case it comes within the exception in the fortieth section of the act, as being at the public charge of the parish); where it is given to any one else than to the master or mistress, *Rex v. St. Petrox* in Dartmouth, 4 Term R. 196.; or where the thing contracted for is not in truth in lieu of money or premium to the master or mistress, *Rex v. Leighton*, 4 Term R. 732.; the stamp under this act is not necessary.] ||And a stipulation by a master for 4d. out of every shilling of the earnings of the apprentice is not a benefit to him, for which an additional duty must be paid within the statute, *Rex v. Wantage*, 1 East's R. 601. And where the premium contracted to be paid is inserted in the indenture, and the stamp paid on that sum, it is sufficient, although in fact a less sum was received and taken, *Rex v. Keynsham*, 5 East, 309.; *et vide* 1 Maul. & S. 151. 4 Taunt. 876.; and where an indenture of apprenticeship had been executed more than 30 years before, under which the apprentice had regularly served his time of seven years, and the indenture was then given up to him, and proved to be lost, and the parish in which he was settled under such indenture had relieved him for the last 12 months; the court held that a sufficient stamp might be presumed, although the proper officers of the stamp duties proved that no such indenture appeared in the office to have been stamped or enrolled during that period, *Rex v. Long Buckby*, 7 East's R. 45.||

(a) 23 G. 3.  
c. 38. § 5.  
55 G. 3. c. 184.  
See 5 Bing.  
418.

(b) 5 W. &  
M. c. 21. § 10.  
9 & 10 W. 3.  
c. 25. § 19. 59.  
1 Ann. st. 2.  
c. 22. § 5.  
3 Taunt. 116.

||In case of *agreements* not under seal it is particularly provided, that they may be stamped at the head office, or the duty paid thereon, and a receipt given for the same by the proper officer receiving such duty, within twenty-one days after the same shall have been entered into. (a) But all other writings, matters, and things, in respect whereof any duties shall be payable, are to be engrossed on the parchment or paper *previously* stamped, either upon the stamp, or as near as conveniently may be, under a forfeiture of 10l.; and if not so stamped the instrument cannot be given in evidence. (b)

(c) 25 G. 3.  
c. 49. § 14.

*Bills, notes, and receipts* are to be engrossed after the proper stamp has been impressed on the paper, or shall not be given in evidence, or admitted at law or equity to be available. (c)

55 G. 3. c. 55.  
§ 2.

It is however provided, by 55 Geo. 3. c. 55. § 2., that receipts may be stamped within fourteen days on payment of the duty and 5l., and within a calendar month on payment of the duty and 10l.; and a bill or note stamped with a stamp of equal or superior value to that which it ought to have had, but of wrong denomination on the face of it, may be properly stamped, on payment of a penalty, under 37 Geo. 3. c. 136. § 5.||

||(C) Of

||(C) Of the Alteration of Instruments, whereby a fresh Stamp is rendered necessary.||

**BY** 1 Ann. st. 2. c. 22. § 2. it is enacted, " That if any person " shall write, or cause to be written, part of any writ, man- " date, bond, affidavit, or other writing, in respect whereof any " duty is payable, on any piece of vellum, &c., whereon there " shall have been before written any other writ, &c. in respect " whereof any duty is payable, before such vellum, &c. shall be " again stamped ; or shall fraudulently erase the name of any " person, or any sum, date, or other thing, or cut off any stamp " from any piece of vellum, &c., with intent to use such stamp " for any other writing in respect whereof any duty shall be " payable ; every person so offending shall forfeit 20*l.* with " costs." In an action for the penalty under this act, it was adjudged, that it was incurred by the erasure of names and dates out of a letter of attorney that had been granted by the defendant to collect debts in *Newfoundland*, and the insertion of others, without getting the instrument restamped.

*Stonelake v. Babb*, 5 Burr. 2675.

||The 12 G. 3. c. 40. subjects the offenders to transportation for attempting to use the same stamp twice for different purposes, and the 55 G. 3. c. 184. § 7. makes the offence of taking off a stamp with intent to use

it again, felony without clergy.||

A bill of exchange was drawn on a proper stamp, dated 2d *September*, payable twenty-one days after date. It was afterwards altered, and made payable fifty-one days after date ; and on 30th of *September*, it was again altered to twenty-one days after date, and the date was brought forward to the 14th of *September*. It was determined, that at the time when the last alteration was made, there ought to have been a new stamp ; the operation of the bill, as it originally stood, being then quite spent, and this being quite a new and distinct transaction between the parties.

*Bowman v. Nichol*, 5 Term R. 537.

||If a stamped instrument has, in fact, once been issued in a perfect form, and as a valid security, any material alteration in it will render a new stamp necessary. Thus, where a promissory note, payable by defendant to plaintiff or order, was originally expressed to be "for value received," but, on the day after it had been delivered by defendant to plaintiff, it was, with the consent of the parties, altered, by adding the words, "for the goodwill of a lease and trade," the court held the alteration material, and that a new stamp was necessary.

*Knill v. Williams*, 10 East, 431.

So, a bill, dated the 1st *August*, drawn payable to the drawer's order and accepted by the drawee, and re-delivered to the drawer, cannot, after being kept by the drawer for twenty days as a security, be altered by bringing forward the date to the 21st of *August*, without a fresh stamp.

*Bathe v. Taylor*, 15 East, 412.; *et vide* *Cardwell v. Martin*, 9 East, 190.

*Walton v. Hastings*, 4 Camp. 223. *Outhwaite v. Luntley*, 4 Camp. 179. *Matson v. Booth*, 5 Maul. & S. 226. *Mackintosh v. Haydon*, 1 Ry. & Moo. 363. *Cowie v. Halsall*, 4 Barn. & A. 197. *Phill. on Evid.* 494. (6th edit.); *et vide* *Peake's N. P. C.* 127.

But where the drawer of a bill, payable to his own order, indorsed it to *A.*, and *A.* to *B.*, and *B.*, on the bill being dishonoured

*Callow v. Lawrence*, 3 Maule & S. 95.

by the acceptor, returned it to *A.*, to whom the drawer paid the amount and took back the bill; and the names of the two indorsers being struck out, the drawer indorsed the bill to the plaintiff without a new stamp; the court held, that no new stamp was necessary, as the bill was not a new bill, and had never discharged its functions.

**Johnson v. Duke of Marlborough,** 2 Stark. Ca. An alteration of the date, or the time for which a bill has to run, made before the bill is accepted or negotiated, will not render a new stamp necessary.

313. **Kennerley v. Nash**, 1 Stark. Ca. 452. **Peacock v. Murrell**, 2 Stark. Ca. 558.

**Downes v. Richardson,** 5 Barn. & A. 674. *Vid.* as to time does not render a new stamp necessary. As an accommodation bill does not issue as an available security until it is negotiated for *value*, an alteration previous to that time does not render a new stamp necessary.

stamps on bills and notes, Bayley on Bills, ch. 5. (4th edit.)

56 G. 3. c. 63. § 13. It is provided, by the 13th sect. of statute 35 Geo. 3. c. 63. relating to stamp duties on sea insurances, that nothing in that act shall extend to prohibit the making any alteration in any policy of insurance duly stamped, or to require any additional stamp by reason of such alteration, so that the alteration be made before notice of the determination of the risk originally insured; and so, that the premiums originally paid, or contracted for, exceed 10s. per cent. on the sum insured; and so, that the thing insured remain the property of the same persons; and so, that the alteration do not prolong the term insured beyond the period allowed by the act; and so, that no additional sum be insured by means of such alteration.

**Kensington v. Inglis**, 8 East, 273.; and see **Hubbard v. Jackson**, 4 Taunt. 169. **Ridsdale v. Sheddon**, 4 Camp. 107. **Weir v. Aberdeen**, 2 Barn. & A. 320. In a case where the policy was on goods and specie on board of ship or ships sailing between the 1st *October* 1799 and the 1st *June* 1800, being the property which should first sail to a certain amount, and a memorandum was written on the policy, and subscribed by the defendant, of the 11th of *June* 1800, before notice of the determination of the risk, agreeing to extend the time of sailing to 1st *August* following; the court held, that the memorandum did not require a stamp, for no new subject of insurance was introduced.

**Ramstrom v. Bell**, 5 Maul. & S. 270.

**Hill v. Patten**, 8 East, 373.; *et vide* 9 East, 351. But where the subject of insurance was originally "ship and outfit," and it was altered by consent of the underwriters to "ship and goods," the court held that the subject of insurance was different, and a new stamp was necessary; and they afterwards held, that the parties could not resort back to the original state of the instrument, and treat it as a policy on "ship and outfit."

**Kershaw v. Cox**, 3 Esp. N. P. C. 246. 10 East, 453. **Jacobs v. Hart**, 2 Stark. N. P. C. 45. Where the alteration is made with the consent of all parties, merely for the purpose of correcting a mistake, and in order to render the instrument conformable to the original intention of the parties, there a fresh stamp is unnecessary. As, where a bill had been drawn payable to the defendant, but without the words "or order," and the defendant, on the day after the bill was drawn,

drawn, indorsed it over to the plaintiff, and the plaintiff returned it to the defendant to get the omission rectified, and the drawer then inserted the words, the jury having found that the omission was by mistake, and that the words were originally intended to be inserted, the court held the alteration allowable, and that a new stamp was not necessary.

Robinson v. Touray, 1 Maul. & S. 217.  
Robinson v. Tobin, 1 Stark. N. P. C. 336.  
Doe v. Hough-

ton, 1 Mann. & Ry. 208. Farquhar v. Southey, 1 Moo. & Malk. 14.

So, the conversion of a promissory note into a bill of exchange, pursuant to an original agreement between the parties, that a bill of exchange should be given, has been held allowable without a fresh stamp, the instrument having never been negotiated as a promissory note.

Webber v. Maddock, 3 Camp. 1.

So, where the bill of sale of a ship, in reciting the certificate of registry, incorrectly stated *Guernsey* as the port where the certificate was granted, instead of *Weymouth*, and the mistake was afterwards rectified by assent of the parties, and the deed delivered afresh, it was held that a new stamp was unnecessary; for the instrument in its original state, by reason of the mistake, was void by the 26 G. 3. c. 60. § 17., and the alteration only made it what the parties originally intended.

Cole v. Parkin, 2 East, 471.;  
*et vide* Sawtell v. Loudon, 5 Taunt. 359.

A writ may be altered as to the return day before it is returnable, without a fresh stamp, provided no term intervenes between the teste and the day on which it is ultimately made returnable.||

Durden v. Hammond, 1 Barn. & C. 111.

||(D) Of Instruments not within the Stamp Acts, or expressly exempted from Stamp.||

||THE statute 55 Geo. 3. c. 184. the last general act relating to stamp duties, enacts, that every agreement, minute, or memorandum of agreement, (not particularly exempted,) made in *England* under hand only, or made in *Scotland* without any clause of registration, is liable to a stamp in proportion to the number of words contained, when the subject-matter is of the value of 20*l.* or upwards, whether the same shall be only evidence of a contract, or obligatory on the parties from its being a written instrument.

55 Geo. 3. c. 184. Schedule, Part I. Agreement.

A written memorandum delivered by the auctioneer to the bidder to whom lands are knocked down to be let, containing a description of the lands, the terms of the letting, and the rent payable, but not signed by the auctioneer, or any of the parties, is not such a minute of the agreement as requires stamping; but if signed by the auctioneer, it ought to be stamped.

Ramsbottom v. Tunbridge, 2 M. & S. 435.  
Ingram v. Lea, 2 Camp. 521. Adams v. Fairbairn, 2 Stark. Ca.

277. Ramsbottom v. Mortley, 2 Maul. & S. 445.

A memorandum, "Received of *L. and Co.* a paper parcel, "directed to Messrs. *H. B.*, value 260*l.*, which we agree to deliver to them, &c. carriage paid here;" given by a carrier on receipt of goods, is admissible in evidence as an agreement without stamp; the subject-matter, *viz.* the carriage, being under 20*l.*

Latham v. Rutley, Ry. & Moo. Ca. 13; and see *id.* p. 15.



*Drant v. Brown*, 5 Barn. & C. 665.; and see 5 Barn. & A. 326. 1 Stark. Ca. 464. 2 *Id.* 475.

*Tomkins v. Ashby*, 6 Barn. & C. 541. A mere acknowledgment, "Mr. *J.* has left in my hands 200*l.*," requires no stamp.

1 Camp. 499. So, also, a mere I O U.  
1 Dow. & Ry. N. P. Ca. 8. 3 Stark. Ca. 3.

*Mullet v. Hutchison*, 7 Barn. & C. 639.; and see 2 Mann. & Ry. 10. 167. So, also, an admission, "I have in my hands three bills which amount to 120*l.*, which I have to get discounted or return on demand."

*Tomkins v. Savory*, 9 Barn. & C. 704. So, also, a broker's note delivered by a broker to his principal, containing an account of a purchase of goods for him, and the price paid, does not require any stamp.

*Turner v. Power*, 7 Barn. & C. 625. If *A.* agree by parol to let to *B.* certain premises on the conditions contained in a certain lease, and *A.* sue *B.* on the agreement, the lease cannot be read in evidence unless it be duly stamped.

*Orford v. Cole*, 2 Stark. 351. A contract of marriage may be proved by unstamped letters, the statute applying only to such matters as are the subject of pecuniary calculation.

*Grey v. Smith*, 1 Camp. 387. If a receipt for money be written on the same paper with an agreement, the paper is admissible in evidence as a receipt, with a receipt stamp, though without an agreement stamp; and, if a receipt stamp specify the consideration for which the money is paid, it may be evidence of such consideration without an agreement stamp.

*Watkins v. Hewlett*, 1 Bro. & B. 1.; *sed vide Corder v. Drakeford*, 3 Taunt. 381. And, a receipt for the price of a horse, containing a warranty of soundness, is evidence to prove the warranty, without an agreement stamp.

*Skrine v. Elmore*, 2 Camp. 407. A cognovit, being a mere confession of an action without any mutuality, does not require a stamp. But, if it contains any agreement for stay of execution, or any other terms, then a stamp is necessary.

*Ames v. Hill*, 2 Bos. & P. 150. *Reardon v. Swaby*, 4 East, 188. *Blandy v. Herbert*, 9 Barn. & C. 396. *A.* being entitled during his life to the dividends of certain bank annuities, and *B.* being entitled to the stock at the death of *A.*, it was agreed between them, that, in consideration of *A.*'s permitting *B.* to sell out the stock, the latter should pay to *A.*, during his life, an annuity equivalent to 5 per cent. on the principal money produced by the sale of the stock; and that, as security for payment of the annuity, *A.* should assign to *B.* a policy of insurance on goods on a voyage to *India*. By deed, reciting these facts, and that the stock had been sold out, and produced a given sum, which had been paid to *B.*, the latter bargained, sold, and assigned to *A.* the policy, and covenanted that, in case no money should be produced by the policy, he should, within one month after his return from the voyage he was about to make to *India*, pay to *A.* a sum of money which, when invested in

in stock, would produce an annuity equal in amount to 5 per cent. on the principal money produced by the sale of the stock. Held, that the deed did not require an *ad valorem* stamp, the transaction described in it not being a "sale" of an annuity within 55 G. 3. c. 184. sched. p. 1., and the assignment of the policy not being a conveyance of "property" within the meaning of that word in the statute.

The following particulars are expressly exempted from the stamp duty imposed on agreements: —

1. Any label containing the heads of insurance to be made by the *Royal Exchange Insurance* and *London Insurance Companies*.

2. Memorandum or agreement for granting any lease or tack at rack-rent of any land under the yearly rent of 5*l*.

Whether a particular agreement is to be considered as a lease, (in which case it will require a lease stamp,) or merely as an agreement for a lease, depends on the intention of the parties, to be collected from the whole of the instrument.

If the words are, that the one party *does* demise, &c., or that the other party *shall have*, &c., and no other words appear to qualify the expressions, they import an actual lease. And where an intention appears on the instrument to convey a present interest, or where there are words of present demise, without anything to shew that the parties intended a mere executory contract, the instrument will be construed as an actual lease, notwithstanding there may be a stipulation for executing a subsequent lease under seal. || R. 165. Pool v. Bentley, 12 East, 168. Tempest v. Rawlings, 13 East, 18. 15 East, 244. Phill. on Evid. 508. (6th edit.); *et vide ante*, Tit. Lease (K).

A written agreement in these words, "A. doth let and sell to B., for the term of three years," &c. was offered in evidence in an action of *assumpsit* on a special agreement. The defendant objected to its being read, because it was a lease, and was not stamped. For the plaintiff it was said, this was only a memorandum of a parol lease, which, being for three years only, is good as such, and that the statute, in using the words "indenture, lease, "or deed-poll," meant only deeds. But it was holden, that though a parol lease for three years is good, yet if a man, through caution, will reduce it into writing, he must pay for the stamp; otherwise the court are inhibited from receiving it in evidence.

|| 3. Memorandum or agreement for the hire of any labourer, artificer, manufacturer, or menial servant. (a)

agreements between master and mariners for wages or service on any voyage, from more than a duty of 2*s*.

An agreement for the assignment of an apprentice from one master to another is not within this exemption, the term "*hiring*," not being applicable to an apprentice.

4. Memorandum, letter, or agreement, made for, or relating to, the sale of any goods, wares, or merchandize. ||

The plaintiff, through the medium of the defendant, his broker, had made two purchases of cotton; and the defendant engaged to indemnify the plaintiff from any loss on the re-sale of them. At the trial, the plaintiff gave parol evidence of this contract of indemnity, and for further proof, called upon the defendant to produce his book, wherein he had entered a minute of the con-

St. 48 G. 3.  
c. 149. 55 G. 3.  
c. 184.; see  
also 23 G. 3.  
c. 58. § 5.  
35 G. 3. c. 50.  
§ 1. 6. 37 G. 3.  
c. 90. § 1. 6.  
Morgan v.  
Bissell,  
3 Taunt. 65.

Harrington v.  
Wisc, Cro.  
Eliz. 486.  
Tisdale v. Es-  
sex, Hob. 54.  
Baxter v.  
Brown,  
2 Blackst. 973.  
Barry v. Nu-  
gent, 5 Term  
Doe v. Groves,

Prosser v.  
Phillips,  
Hereford Sum-  
mer Assizes  
1765, *coram*  
*Perrot B.*,  
Bull. Ni. Pri.  
269. Hearne  
v. James, 2 Br.  
Ch. Rep. 309.  
S.P.

(a) The 7 &  
8 G. 4. c. 56.  
§ 17. exempts

Rex v. St.  
Paul's Bedford,  
6 T. R. 452.

Curry v.  
Edensor,  
3 T. R. 524.

tract for the purchase of the cotton, with the letter G. at the bottom, which was explained to signify *guarantee*. It was objected, that this entry ought to have been stamped by virtue of the 23 G. 3. c. 58. which requires a stamp on every piece of paper whereon any agreement shall be written, whether the same be only evidence of the contract, or obligatory upon the parties from its being a written instrument. But the court held, that the entry required no stamp; for that it came within the exception in the fourth section of that act, whereby it is provided, that it shall not extend to any memorandum, letter, or agreement, made for *or relating to the sale of goods*; under which latter description this contract fell.

Venning v. Leckie, 15 East, 7.  
Curry v. Edensor, 3 T.R. 524.  
Warrington v. Furbor, 8 East, 242.; *et vide* 2 Stark. Ca. 368. 431.

Tooke v. Meering, 1 Danson & Lloyd's R. 35.

Smith v. Cator, 2 Barn. & A. 778.

Buxton v. Bedall, 3 East, 503.; *sed vide* observations on this case, Phill. on Evid. 510. (6th ed.)

Wilks v. Atkinson, 6 Taunt. 11.; and see 5 Barn. & A. 613.

Waddington v. Bristow, 2 Bos. & P. 453. Crosby v. Wadsworth, 6 East, 602.

Parker v. Staniland, 11 East, 362.; *et vide* Warwick v. Bruce, 2 Maule & S. 205.; and see Evans v. Roberts, 5 Barn. & C. 629.

¶ Upon this clause it has been determined, that an agreement by the defendant to take a share of some goods bought by the plaintiff, on their joint account, and to pay for them at a certain time, is an agreement *relating to* the sale of goods, and therefore exempted from stamp duty. So, also, we have seen, is an agreement by a broker to indemnify his principal, for whom he bought goods, from any loss on the re-sale, or a guarantee for the payment of goods purchased by a third person.

And where the primary object of an agreement is the sale of goods, the introduction of other matter connected with the sale does not render a stamp necessary. An agreement, therefore, for the sale of a ship, and for procuring her to be chartered, need not be stamped.

A letter from a principal to his factor, containing bills of exchange drawn upon the factor, and engaging to provide for the bills if certain goods in his hands remained unsold when the bill should become due, is not within the last exemption from stamp; for the clause is confined to instruments which have the sale of goods for their *primary* object, and the primary object of the letter in question was the obtaining money on a pledge of goods.

An agreement for making certain machinery, at a fixed price, has been considered, in one case, not within the exemption, on the ground that it is not a contract *relating to the sale*, but to the *making*, of goods, and to work and labour to be done.

However, the Court of Common Pleas have determined that a contract for sale of linseed soil, to be made out of seed then in the vendor's possession, is within the exemption, as being a contract relating to the sale of goods.

An agreement for the sale of crops growing on certain lands, has been determined to be an agreement for an interest in land, and not exempted as a sale of goods.

Emmerson v. Heelis, 2 Taunt. 38.

But where the owner of a close cropped with potatoes agreed to sell them at a certain rate, and the purchaser was to take them up *immediately*, the Court of King's Bench held, that this was not an agreement for any interest in the land, for the land was to be considered a mere warehouse for the potatoes till removal, which was to be done immediately.

A contract under *seal* relating to the sale of goods is not exempt from the stamp duty on deeds.

Clayton v. Burtenshaw, 5 Barn. & C. 41.

An agreement to supply a house with water by means of pipes to be laid in a certain manner, and to a certain extent, is an agreement for sale of goods not requiring stamp.

West Middlesex Waterworks v. Suwerkropp, Moo. & Malk. 409.

An agreement to confess judgment for 30*l.* to secure 5*l.* and costs, is not an agreement for more than 20*l.*, within the 23 Geo. 3. c. 58. s. 4., and therefore need not be stamped.

2 Bos. & P. 150.

A valuation made of parish lands by two resident parishioners appointed for that purpose, at a parish meeting, by the parish officers, with a view of equalising the poor's rate, does not require an appraisement stamp; it being merely for the information of the parties employing the valuers, and the valuers not bearing the known character of appraisers.

Atkinson v. Fell, 5 Maul. & S. 240.

An appointment of an umpire, made in writing, by two arbitrators, requires no stamp.

Routledge v. Thornton, 4 Taunt. 704.

Where the mere value of goods, or any other matter, is referred to an arbitrator, a paper signed by him, ascertaining the amount, does not require an award stamp, but only an appraisement stamp; but it is otherwise, if he is to determine whether or not any thing is due.

Leeds v. Burrows, 12 East, 1. Jebb v. McKiernan, Moo. & Malk. Ca. 340.

An unstamped draft, drawn on *A. B.*, bricklayer, is not within the exception of 23 Geo. 3. c. 49. § 4. in favour of drafts drawn on bankers, within ten miles of the place where the draft is drawn.

Castleman v. Ray, 2 Bos. & P. 383.

A draft on a banker, post-dated, and *delivered* before the day of the date, though not intended to be used till that day, requires to be stamped by the 31 Geo. 3. c. 25., not being within the exemption of the fourth section, which exempts drafts payable to bearer on demand, bearing date on or before the day on which the same *shall be issued*.

Allen v. Keeves, 1 East, 435.

The shipping note of goods shipped from a port of *Scotland* to *London*, is not a bill of lading of goods to be exported, so as to require a stamp under 48 Geo. 3. c. 149.; since such goods must be considered as carried *coastwise*.

Scotland v. Wilson, 5 Taunt. 533.

The weekly notes for payment of 3*s.* 6*d.*, under the Lords' Act, do not require stamp.

Tekell v. Casey, 7 Term R. 670.

Bowring v. Edgar, 1 Bos. & P. 270.

Where an account contains acknowledgments of sums received at successive times, written at the time of the receipt, it must be stamped with a receipt stamp.

Wright v. Shawcross, 2 Barn. & A. 501.

5. Memorandum or agreement made between the master and mariners of any ship or vessel for wages on any voyage coastwise from port to port in *Great Britain*.

6. Letters containing any agreement (*a*) (not before exempted) in respect of any merchandize, or evidence of such an agreement, which shall pass by the post between merchants and other persons carrying on trade or commerce in *Great Britain*, and residing and actually being, at the time of sending such letters, at the distance of fifty miles from each other. ||

(a) See Chitty on Stamps, pp. 77, 78.

Mackenzie  
v. Banks,  
5 T.R. 176.

In an action on the defendant's undertaking to pay the debt of his mother, who was in trade, it appeared, that the debt arose in the course of her business, which the defendant assisted her in carrying on, though without any share in it. The evidence of the undertaking was a letter written by the defendant to the plaintiff. The question was, Whether the letter ought to have been stamped, as all agreements in writing are required to be by the above act of 23 Geo. 3. c. 58.; or, whether the letter came within the exception of 32 Geo. 3. c. 51. § 1. whereby it is provided, "That the said act shall not extend to make liable to the stamp duty any letter passing by the post between merchants or other persons carrying on trade or commerce in this kingdom, residing at fifty miles' distance from each other." The court held, that, as it appeared that the defendant did carry on the business for his mother, and this debt arose in the regular course of trade, any letter written by him on account of that very trade, whereby he bound himself to another tradesman, might fairly be construed to fall within the letter and spirit of the last act, which meant that the correspondence of merchants and tradesmen at a distance from one another, on the faith of which they had considerable dealings, should not be fettered with stamps.

### ||(E) Of Amount and Denomination of Stamp.||

Robinson v.  
Drybrough,  
6 Term R.  
317.

||*Vide* 37 G. 3.  
c. 136. § 1.  
48 G. 3. c. 149.  
Phill. on  
Evidence, 1.  
489. (6th ed.)||

WHERE the legislature have appropriated a stamp to any particular form of instrument, a substitution of another stamp, though of equal value, will not give validity to such instrument; for as long as a distinction of the several stamps is preserved by the legislature, it must be adhered to by the courts of justice. Hence articles of agreement, under seal, stamped with an agreement stamp, were holden to be inadmissible in evidence, though the agreement stamp which they bore was of the same value with the stamp which they required, *viz.* a deed stamp.

Corder v.  
Drakeford,  
3 Taunt. 382.

||An instrument containing a present demise of a house, containing also an agreement for goods and fixtures in the house, requires a lease stamp, the one contract being auxiliary to the other; and, unless it is so stamped, cannot be given in evidence as an agreement for sale of goods in an action to recover the amount.

Phill. on  
Evid. 1. 507.  
(7th ed.)

The statute 37 Geo. 3. c. 136. contemplates the mistakes which may arise in the use of stamps, and makes provision for those mistakes. It enacts, that where any instrument (except bills, notes, and drafts,) shall have been stamped with a stamp of different denomination, but of equal or greater value than that required by law, the commissioners, upon payment of the duty and a penalty of 5*l.*, may stamp the same with a proper stamp. With respect to bills and notes, (which by statute 31 Geo. 3. c. 25. were forbidden to be stamped after they were made,) the statute of 37 Geo. 3. c. 136. § 5. (incorporated with 48 Geo. 3. c. 149. by § 3. & 8. of that act,) provides that bills and notes made subsequent to that act, and stamped with an improper stamp, but of equal or greater value than the stamp required, may be stamped by

by the commissioners on payment of the duty and a penalty. But bills and notes made before that act remain in the same situation as if the act had not passed.

Provided a bill or note bear a stamp of the proper denomination, it is now, by the operation of the 43 Geo. 3. c. 127. § 6., no ground of objection to it, that it is of greater value than that required by law. Nor is it an objection (since 55 Geo. 3. c. 184. § 10.) though it have a stamp of a different denomination, unless such stamp is specially appropriated to some other instrument by having its name on the face thereof.

where stamps were objected to on the ground now removed by 45 G. 5. c. 127. § 6.

A schedule of goods referred to in a deed to which it is annexed, must have the proper deed stamp required by 37 Geo. 3. c. 90. § 7., according to the number of words and sheets, and not merely the schedule stamp imposed by § 1.

A warrant of attorney to confess judgment was liable, as a deed, to a stamp duty of 10s. by various statutes prior to the 37 Geo. 3. c. 111., which imposes an additional duty of 10s. on all deeds, with an exception of bonds and letters of attorney. A warrant of attorney was held within such exception, and therefore liable only to a duty of 10s. as before that statute.

An award in writing, and under seal, need not have a deed stamp, unless delivered as *a deed*; being only delivered *as an award*, it is sufficient if it have an award stamp.

Where nothing is referred to appraisers but the mere value of goods, repairs, &c. an appraisement stamp on the written valuation is sufficient, under 46 Geo. 3. c. 43., and an award stamp is not necessary; but it is otherwise if the appraiser is to decide whether or not any thing is due.

By the 55 Geo. 3. c. 184. sched. part I., all bills, drafts, or orders for payment of any sum of money, out of any particular fund which may or may not be available, or upon any condition or contingency, which may or may not be performed or happen, if the same shall be made payable to the bearer or to order, or if the same shall be delivered to the payee, or to some person on his or her behalf, shall be deemed inland bills, drafts or orders, within the meaning of the schedule of the act.

A letter from the owner of goods to his agent having the possession of them, directing him to pay a sum certain, out of the proceeds of the sale of the goods, to a third party, is an order for the payment of money within this clause.

An instrument (*e.g.* a commission of bankrupt) issuing under the great seal of the empire does not come within the description of a process or mandate under the seal of one of the courts at *Westminster*, so as to require the stamp required by several acts for such instruments.

Reserving interest from the date of a bill or note will not vary the stamp, which is to be calculated on the principal due at the time the bill or note is given.

A note payable two months after sight requires a stamp appropriated to a note payable *more* than sixty days after sight, or two months after date, sight and date not being here synonymous.

A promissory

Bayley on Bills, p. 80. (4th edit.)

*Vide* Farr v. Price, 1 East, 55. Taylor v. Hague, 2 East, 414.

Lake v. Ashwell, 5 East, 326.

Barrow v. Mashiter, 4 East, 451.

Brown v. Vawser, 4 East, 584.

Leeds v. Burrows, 12 East, 1.

Firbank v. Bell, 1 Barn. & A. 56.; *et vide* 2 Bro. & B. 78.

Rex v. Bullock, 1 Taunt. 71.

Pruessing v. Ing, 4 Barn. & A. 204.

Sturdy v. Henderson, 4 Barn. & A. 592.

Keates v.  
Whieldon,  
8 Barn. & C. 7.

A promissory note for 11*l.* payable to *A. B.* on demand, has been held to be a promissory note payable to bearer on demand, within the first class of the schedule as to notes, in 53 Geo. 3. c. 184., and requires the higher rate of stamp (2*s.*).

Moyser v.  
Whitaker,  
9 Barn. & C.  
409.

But a promissory note payable "to *A. B.* or order on demand," is held to fall within the second class of the schedule, being a note payable in another manner than to bearer on demand, and not exceeding two months after date.

Armitage v.  
Berry,  
5 Bing. R. 301.

And so also as to a note payable "to *A. B.* or order;" and the authority of *Keates v. Whieldon* seems to be doubtful.

Emly v.  
Collins,  
6 Maul. & S.  
144.

An order by *A.* to defendant to pay to plaintiff a sum of money out of the produce of sale of goods of *A.* in defendant's possession, and about to be sold by him, requires an inland bill stamp.||

### ||(F) Of the Consequences of an Instrument not being duly stamped.||

1 Stra. 624.  
6 Mod. 364.  
5 & 6 W. 3.  
c. 21.

|| **I**N general the stamp acts do not render deeds, &c. *void*, which are not properly stamped, but merely subject the parties to penalties to enforce the duty, and prohibit the instrument from being read in evidence until the same has been duly stamped.||

57 G. 3. c. 19.  
§ 5. ||By the  
55 G. 3.  
c. 184. § 8.  
this provision  
applies to the  
stamp duties  
under that  
act.||

By an act for more effectually securing the stamp duties on indentures, leases, bonds, and other deeds, a penalty of 20*l.* is imposed upon any attorney, solicitor, clerk, officer, or other person, who shall engross, print, or write any indenture, lease, bond, or other deed, on vellum, parchment, or paper, not duly stamped according to the directions of that act, and who shall neglect to bring the same to be duly stamped within the time thereby directed and allowed; and no such indenture, lease, bond, or other deed, shall be pleaded or given in evidence, or be good, useful, or available in any manner whatever, unless the same shall be stamped as required by that act.

||The 23 Geo. 3. c. 58. § 12., relating to agreements, &c. declares, that unless the instrument be duly stamped, it shall not be pleaded, or given in evidence in any court, or admitted to be good, useful, or available in law or equity.

See Green v.  
Davies,<sup>4</sup> Barn.  
& C. 242.

The 31 Geo. 3. c. 25. § 19. and 35 Geo. 3. c. 55. § 10., relating to bills, notes, and receipts, contain a similar regulation.

See 5 Barn.  
& A. 415.

By 8 Ann. c. 9. § 39., all indentures of apprenticeship not stamped within the respective times for that purpose limited by the act, or in which the premium is not duly inserted, are declared *void*, and not available in any court or place, or for any purpose whatsoever.

(a) Rex v.  
St. Paul's  
Bedford,  
6 Term R.  
452. Hodges  
v. Drakeford,  
1 New R. 271.

The general rule as to the consequence of a want of proper stamp is that the unstamped or unduly stamped instrument cannot be read in evidence for the purpose of giving to it any legal operation (a); and no parol evidence can be given of its contents. Thus, in an action for use and occupation, if it appear



appear that defendant held under a written agreement, which for want of stamp cannot be given in evidence, the plaintiff will not be allowed to go into general evidence; for the agreement is the best evidence of the nature of the occupation. (a) And it makes no difference that the instrument is *functus officio* at the time it is offered in evidence. Thus, an agreement to assign an apprentice cannot be received in evidence without stamp, even after the expiration of the apprenticeship. (b)

Mortley, 2 Maul. & S. 445. (b) Rex v. Inhabitants of St. Paul's Bedford, 6

A note given as an apprentice fee cannot be enforced, the indentures being void for want of stamp, although the master has, in fact, maintained the apprentice for a time.

The giving a bill or note without stamp, or with an improper stamp, will not preclude the creditor from proving his original debt. (c) Such a bill is no payment, although the parties would have paid it if presented in due time. (d)

The rule as to the necessity of stamp is the same although the instrument be in the possession of the opposite party. In such case it is not sufficient to produce a *copy* duly stamped.

And parol evidence is inadmissible though the unstamped instrument is lost (e); or even though it be destroyed by the party who objects to the want of stamp. (g) It is one of the risks attendant on an omission to stamp an instrument before it is executed, that, if any accident happens to it before the stamp is affixed, there is no remedy on it whatsoever.

However, where a party refuses, after notice, to produce an agreement in his possession, it will be presumed to be duly stamped till the contrary appear. If, however, the contrary is proved, secondary evidence of the agreement cannot be received. (h) And if the agreement is produced by the opposite party on notice, it cannot be read unless duly stamped. (i)

But though an unstamped instrument is not admissible in evidence for the purpose of being an available instrument, or having a legal operation in itself, it may be received for certain purposes collateral to its efficacy as an instrument.

Thus, on an indictment for forging an instrument, or uttering it knowing it to be forged, it is settled that the forged instrument, though unstamped, is evidence against the prisoner (k): for the stamp acts cannot affect the law as to forgery, and the offence is complete whether the instrument be stamped or not. And if a person were to be sued for a penalty in having negotiated an instrument without stamp, there can be no doubt but that the unstamped instrument might be given in evidence, notwithstanding the general prohibitory words of the stamp acts. (l)

So, an unstamped cheque is admissible on an indictment for larceny, for the purpose of identifying the property charged to be stolen.

Rex v. Castle Morton, 3 Barn. & A. 588.

(a) Brewer v. Palmer, 3 Esp. Ca. 215. Doe v. Hore, 2 id. 724. Ramsbottom v.

Term R. 452.

Jackson v. Warwick, 7 Term R. 121.; and see 3 Esp. 188.

(c) Brown v. Watts, 1 Taunt. 353.

(d) Wilson v. Vysar, 4 Taunt. 288.

Williams v. Stoughton, 2 Stark. Ca. 292.

(e) Rex v. Castle Morton, 3 Barn. & A. 588.

(g) Rippiner v. Wright, 2 Barn. & A. 478.

(h) Crisp v. Anderson, 1 Stark. Ca. 35.

(i) Doe v. Hore, 2 Esp. Ca. 724.

(k) Rex v. Hawkeswood, 1 Leach, C. C. 295. East's P. C. 955. Rex v. Reculist, 2 Leach, C. C. 811. Rex v. Davies, 2 East, P. C. 956. Phill. on Evid. 500. (6th ed.) (l) 2 Leach, Cr. Ca. 813.

Rex v. Pooley, 3 Bos. & Pul. 316.

Stark. on  
Evid. 1382.

Holland *q. t.*  
v. Duffin,  
Peake's Ca.  
57.

Dover  
v. Maestair,  
5 Esp. Ca. 94.

Gregory  
v. Fraser,  
3 Camp. 454.

Sweeting  
v. Halse,  
9 Barn. & C.  
365.

Rex v. Gilson,  
1 Taunt. 95.

Rex v.  
Hall, 3 Stark.  
Ca. 67. In  
this case it is  
to be ob-

served, the instrument was offered in evidence for the very purpose for which, by the stamp laws, it is made unavailable, *viz.* to prove the receipt and payment of money; but these two last cases seem irreconcilable with the reasons of the judges in *Reculist's* case (2 Leach, 706.) for admitting unstamped instruments in criminal cases, *viz.* that the legislature, by the stamp acts, merely meant to prevent their being received in evidence, when proceeded upon to recover the value of the money thereby secured. It has been held, that trover lies for an unstamped agreement, though it seems that the plaintiff must show that it might be stamped at the stamp-office, on payment of penalty. *Scott v. Jones*, 4 Taunt. 865.; *sed vide* Peake's Ca. 167.

Rex v.  
Castle Mor-  
ton, 3 Barn.  
& A. 588.

Rambert v.  
Cohen, 4 Esp.  
Ca. 213.

Jacob v. Lindsey, 1 East, 460.

*Per Bayley J.*  
15 East, 455.

So, in a civil action, an unstamped agreement is admissible for the collateral purpose of proving usury.

So, in an action to recover penalties for illegally insuring lottery-tickets, contrary to 22 Geo. 3. c. 47. § 13., Lord *Kenyon* held, that an instrument purporting to be a policy of insurance might be given in evidence without stamp. (Here it is to be observed, that the instrument, being prohibited and illegal, could not be within the acts requiring stamp.)

So, in an action of debt for bribery at an election, Lord *Ellenborough* held, that an unstamped promissory note, which a witness swore he had given for repayment of money received by him from the defendant (a candidate), for his vote, was evidence in corroboration of the witness, to show the fact of payment. It was not offered as a security, or to enforce it as a valid instrument, but as corroborating the evidence of the witness as to the transaction.

And so in an action for money lent, where the defence was, that the defendant had been made drunk by the plaintiff, and induced to write an unstamped note for 40*l.*, without receiving any money, the same learned judge held, that this note (though not evidence to prove the loan of money) might be looked at by the jury to prove or disprove the fraud imputed to plaintiff.

But in a late civil action it has been held by the Court of King's Bench, that the jury cannot be allowed to look at and draw a conclusion of fact from an unstamped instrument.

And even in a criminal case, in general, an unstamped instrument cannot be read in evidence as an instrument of that description, which it would answer if stamped. Thus, on an indictment for setting fire to a house, with intent to defraud an insurer, an unstamped policy is not admissible, to prove the contract of insurance.

And upon an indictment against a clerk for embezzling his master's money, a receipt given by the clerk to the debtor of the master who paid him the money, is not evidence against the prisoner, if unstamped.

And an unstamped agreement for letting a tenement is not evidence in a settlement case to prove the value, for that is the essence of the contract.

An unstamped receipt may be referred to by a witness, to refresh his testimony, though it cannot be put in evidence.

And the rule excluding an unstamped instrument from being evidence to the jury, does not apply to the court looking at it for collateral

collateral purposes, and to see how far it affects the reception of other evidence. Thus, if an unstamped contract relate to the sale and delivery of goods, and a contract be proved by parol only, the court will look at the instrument to see if it applies to the goods then sought to be recovered for.

So, justices at sessions may look at an unstamped agreement relating to an expired hiring and service, to see when it ceased to operate, in order to guide them as to receiving or rejecting parol evidence to prove a subsequent hiring and service.

So, where a party declared upon two written agreements, with some counts on both agreements, and some on the first only, and the first agreement only was stamped; it was held, that though the second agreement could not be received in evidence, the court might look at it to see whether it altered the first, and, as it did so, the plaintiff could not recover on the counts setting out the first only.

An unstamped agreement relating to the sale of goods (which is exempt from stamp duties) and also to some other matter, in respect of which it ought to have been stamped, may be read as to the former.||

Rex v.  
Pendleton,  
15 East, 449.

Reed v.  
Deere,  
7 Barn. & C.  
261.; and see  
Vincent v.  
Cole, 3 Carr.  
& P. N. P.  
Ca.

Heron  
v. Granger,  
5 Esp. Ca.  
269.; and see  
1 Stark. Ca.  
437. S. P.

## STATUTE.

[THE statute law is the will of the legislature in writing; the common law is nothing else but statutes worn out by time. All our law began by consent of the legislature; and whether it is now law by usage or writing is the same thing. For many (a) of those things that we now take for common law were undoubtedly acts of parliament, though not now to be found on record.

*Per Wilmot*  
C. J., 2 Wils.  
348.  
[(a) Hale's  
Hist. of the  
Com. Law, 68.

Indeed our lawyers have made a distinction between statutes themselves; they have distinguished between statutes made before the time of legal memory, viz. 1 R. 1. and those made since. The former are considered as part of the common law, the *leges non scriptæ*; for notwithstanding copies of them may be found, their provisions obtain at this day, not as acts of parliament, but by immemorial usage and custom. The latter, or those since time of memory, are again distinguished; those from 1 R. 1. to E. 3. are called *antiqua statuta*; and all subsequent statutes are called *nova statuta*.]

1 Reeves's  
Hist. Eng.  
Law, 215.

A statute is a written law, made by the king and two houses of parliament. (b)

[(b) It would  
be more cor-  
rect to say,

"By the king, with the advice and consent of the two houses of parliament."]

[An

Hatton on the  
Statutes, p. 2,  
&c.

[An act of parliament is a law agreed upon by the king or queen of *England*, having regal authority, the lords spiritual and temporal, and the commons, lawfully assembled; which taketh strength and life by the assent royal; so that the rest of the consents may be accounted to be parcel of the substance, and the royal assent to be *forma interna et informans, quæ dat rei esse*.

2 Atk. 654.  
per Lord  
Hardwicke.

No new laws can be made to bind the people of this land, but by the king, with the advice and consent of both houses of parliament, and by their united authority; neither the king alone, nor the king with the concurrence of any particular number or order of men, have this high power.

*Ibid.*

The binding force of these acts of parliament ariseth from that prerogative which is in the king, as our sovereign liege lord; from that personal right which is inherent in the peers and lords of parliament, to bind themselves and their heirs and successors, in their honours and dignities; and from the delegated power vested in the commons as the representatives of the people. And therefore Lord *Coke* saith, 4 Inst. 1. these represent the whole commons of the realm, and are trusted for them. By reason of this representation every man is said to be party to, and the consent of every subject is included in an act of parliament: — And though it be undoubtedly true, that many amongst the commons have no votes, as persons having no freehold, freeholders in the ancient demesne, women, &c. yet that does not make it cease to be an actual representation of the people. Nobody ever imagined that in exercising a right of this kind every person could possibly join, but some rule of qualification must be laid down, and that hath been taken from the most worthy, and such as have the most valuable and fixed sort of property; which also, to avoid confusion, hath been restrained by later acts of parliament.]

The manner of passing bills in parliament has been shewn under the title COURT OF PARLIAMENT, || Vol. 2.; and Addenda to that Vol.||

The remainder of what falls under this title shall be considered in the following order:

- (A) Of some Things necessary to the Validity of a Statute.
- (B) Of some Things incidental to a Statute.
- (C) From what Time a Statute begins to have Effect.
- (D) How long a Statute continues in Force.
- (E) Of the vast Power of a Statute.
- (F) Of a public or private Statute.
- (G) Of an affirmative or negative Statute.
- (H) Whose Province it is to construe a Statute.

(I) Rules

(I) Rules to be observed in the Construction of a Statute.

1. *Words and Phrases, the Meaning of which in a Statute has been ascertained, are, when used in a subsequent Statute, to be understood in the same Sense.*
2. *In the Construction of one Part of a Statute every other Part ought to be taken into Consideration.*
3. *If divers Statutes relate to the same Thing, they ought to be all taken into Consideration in construing any one of them.*
4. *The common Law ought to be regarded in the Construction of a Statute.*
5. *The Intention of the Makers of a Statute ought to be regarded in the Construction of the Statute.*
6. *In what Cases a Statute ought to have an equitable Construction.*
7. *A Statute which concerns the public Good ought to be construed liberally.*
8. *A remedial Statute ought to be construed liberally.*
9. *A penal Statute ought to be construed strictly.*
10. *Some other Rules which ought to be observed in the Construction of a Statute.*

(K) How a Person guilty of Disobedience to a Statute may be punished.

(L) Of pleading a Statute.

1. *A public Statute.*
2. *A private Statute.*
3. *Some general Rules for pleading a Statute.*
4. *Some Rules for pleading a Statute, which relate to particular Parts of the Pleadings.*
5. *Of Misrecital in pleading a Statute.*
6. *Of Surplusage in pleading a Statute.*

---

(A) Of some Things necessary to the Validity of a Statute.

IT has been said, that a parliament may be holden without summoning the lords spiritual thereto; but the better opinion is that they ought to be summoned; because they have, by the law and custom of parliament, as good a right to sit in the House of Lords as the lords temporal. 2 Inst. 585.

If the spiritual lords, after having been summoned, voluntarily absent themselves, the king, lords temporal, and commons may make a statute without them. Ibid.

2 Inst. 585,  
586.

[(a) It is  
remarkable,  
that though

the bishops always decline to vote on acts of attainder, yet most of those acts make express mention of the lords spiritual. *Vide* st. 16 Car. 1. c. 1. in Rushw. Tr. Strafford, 756, 57, and the act for attainting Sir John Fenwick, 8 W. 3. c. 4. in 5 St. Tr. 44. 4th edit.] ||As to the question of the judicial power of the bishops as peers in capital cases, which Mr. Hargrave, Co. Lit. 134, note 1., singularly confounds with their unquestioned right to vote on bills of attainder, see 1 Burn. Hist. Ref. 460. Stillingfleet's Works, vol. iii. p. 820. Hallam's Midd. Ages, vol. iii. p. 9. note.||

*Ibid.*

If the spiritual lords, being present, refuse to give their assent to or protest against the passing of a bill, yet, if the bill do pass, it is a valid statute.

4 Inst. 516.  
(b) 11 R. 2.  
st. 2. c. 2.  
(c) 11 R. 2.  
st. 2. c. 2.

Two bills being read in parliament, one intituled (b), *A confirmation of the statute of provisors, and the forfeiture of him that accepteth a benefice against that statute*; the other intituled (c), *The penalty of him that bringeth a summons or sentence of excommunication against any person upon the statute of provisors, and of a prelate executing it*; both which tended to restrain the authority claimed by the pope of disposing of ecclesiastical benefices within this realm, the Archbishops of *Canterbury* and *York*, in the name of the whole clergy of their provinces, made a solemn protestation in open parliament, that they would in nowise assent to any law in restraint of the pope's authority. This protestation was, at their request, enrolled; yet both bills were passed by the king, lords temporal, and commons, and are among the printed statutes.

2 Inst. 585.

As all votes in parliament, whether in the affirmative or in the negative, ought to be absolute, if the bishops annex any condition to their votes, their votes are void, and the statute is good without their concurrence.

Rot. Parl.  
6 H. 6. n. 27.  
2 Inst. 587.

A bill was brought into parliament in the time of *Henry* the Sixth, *That no man should contract or marry himself to any queen of England without the special licence and assent of the king, on pain of losing all his goods and lands*. The bishops and clergy assented thereto, *as far forth as the same swerveth not from the law of God and the church; and so as the same importeth no deadly sin*. This was holden to be no assent, and it was specially entered, that the statute was enacted by the king, lords temporal, and commons.

2 Inst. 585.  
587.

Notwithstanding it be specially entered in the parliament roll, that a statute was enacted by the king, lords temporal, and commons, it is not to be inferred that the prelates were not summoned to parliament: but it must be intended that they voluntarily absented themselves; or refused to give their assent to, or protested against, the passing of a bill; or gave such votes as were *contra legem et consuetudinem parliamenti*.

1 Black. Com.  
167.

||In passing a statute in the House of Lords, each peer has a right, by leave of the House, when a vote passes contrary to his sentiments, to enter his dissent on the journals of the House, with

with the reasons of such dissent, usually styled his *protest*. The first instance of such a protest on the rolls of parliament is in 15 Edw. 3. when petitions were presented of an obnoxious kind, (amongst other things,) that the judges and ministers should be sworn to observe the great charter, and should be *appointed in parliament*. The king, unwilling to defer a supply which depended on the granting the petition, suffered them to pass into a statute, but with an *alteration*, viz. that the officers should be appointed by the king, but should surrender their charges at the next parliament, and be responsible to any who had cause of complaint against them. The chancellor, treasurer, and judges, entered their protest that they had not assented to these statutes, and could not observe them, in case they should prove contrary to the laws and customs which they had sworn to maintain.

Rot. Parl.  
p. 128. 151.

The breach of law by the king in *altering* the statute, gave rise to another, in *revoking*, by royal proclamation to the sheriffs, the said statutes, as having passed without the king's assent, but that the king "dissimulated in the premises by protestations of "revocation," in order to avoid the parliament dissolving without despatching any thing. However, in 17 Edw. 3., the statutes 15 Edw. 3. were utterly repealed, and to lose the name of a statute, as contrary to the laws and prerogative. ||

See the Proclamation,  
15 Edw. 3.  
Stat. at Large,  
Rymer, 5.  
p. 382.  
4 Inst. 51.;  
and see Hallam Midd.  
Ages, iii. p. 76.

Some ancient statutes are penned in the form of charters, ordinances, commands, or prohibitions from the king, without mentioning either lords or commons, and some others have only the general words, *It is provided*, or *It is ordained*, without saying by whom; but as these have constantly been received as statutes, the presumption is, that they were made by lawful authority.

Hawk. Pref.  
to the Stat.  
1 Inst. 98.  
[Vide Reeves's  
Hist. Engl.  
Law, vol. 1.  
215. vol. 2.  
354. vol. 3.  
143. 252. 379.

The mode of stating the enacting authority hath varied exceedingly at different periods; but the present correct style hath uniformly obtained from the 13 Car. 2.—In the famous act of Tonnage and Poundage, 12 Car. 2. c. 4., it is remarkable that the enactment is not stated to be by the royal authority. The language of the act is, *by the commons, by and with the advice and consent of the lords in this present parliament assembled*. Perhaps, as the statute was to convey an interest to the crown, the framers of it might think the royal assent was sufficiently implied.]

The difference, according to Lord Coke, between a statute and an ordinance is, that the latter has not had the assent of the king, lords, and commons, but is made by only one or two of those powers.

4 Inst. 25.

Mr. Prynne, in his remarks upon this passage, says, there is no such difference, nor any difference between a statute and an ordinance. To prove this, he produces more than a hundred printed statutes, in which the words *act* and *ordinance* are used indifferently or coupled together as synonymous terms. He likewise cites a clause, contained in all writs for electing knights, citizens, and burgesses to parliament, which runs thus, *ad faciendum et consentiendum hiis quæ de communi concilio regni nostri contingerint ordinari*; and infers, that some acts of parliament

Prynne's  
Animadv.  
on 4 Inst. 13.  
Prynne's  
Irenarch.  
Rediviv.  
27 to 74.  
[See farther  
on this subject,  
Hargr. and  
Butl. Co. Litt.  
have



159, b. *notis*; have been called ordinances from the word *ordinari* in this clause.  
Whitlocke on the Writ of

Parliament, vol. 2. 294.; Elsyng on Parliaments, 28.; and Barrington's Observations on the more Ancient Statutes, p. 46. — With regard to the PARLIAMENTARY FORMS of enacting laws, thus much seems to be agreed; that where the proceeding consisted only of a petition from parliament, and an answer from the king these were entered on the PARLIAMENT ROLL; and if the matter was of a public nature, the whole was then usually styled an ORDINANCE: if, however, the petition and answer were not only of a public, but a novel nature, they were then formed into an ACT by the king, with the aid of his council and judges, and entered on the STATUTE ROLL. Many instances of these distinctions are to be found upon the rolls of parliament. See 22 E. 3. n. 20. 30. vol. 2. p. 203. Rot. Parl. — 28 E. 3. n. 16. vol. 2. p. 257. — 37 E. 3. n. 39. vol. 2. p. 280. — and 1 R. 2. n. 56. vol. 3. p. 17. Hargr. and Butl. Co. Litt. *ubi supr.* and 3 Reeves's Hist. Engl. Law, 146. An ordinance on the parliament-roll, with the king's assent upon it, has, nevertheless, equal force with a statute: and a *respectatur* entered upon the roll in no degree lessens its authority. See st. 11 H. 4. n. 28. cited and admitted in evidence on Lord Macclesfield's trial, St. Tr. vol. 6. — See The Report from the committee upon temporary laws, expired or expiring.] ||Hallam's Midd. Ages, vol. iii. p. 72. Ruffhead's Pref. to the Statutes.]]

Case of Proclamations,  
12 Co. Rep.  
76. Fortescue  
*de Laudibus*,  
&c. cap. 9.  
Amos's edit.  
and the editor's note,  
pp. 59, 60.  
where see the  
remarks and  
references as  
to the assumption of legislative power by one branch of the legislature, whether the Commons or Lords.

||The king, by his *proclamation*, cannot create any offence which was not an offence before, for then he may alter the law of the land by his proclamation in a high point; for if he may create an offence where none is, upon that ensues fine and imprisonment. Also the law of England is divided into three parts — common law, statute law, and custom; but the king's proclamation is none of them: and all indictments conclude *contra legem et consuetudinem Angliæ*, or *contra leges et statuta*, &c. But never was seen any indictment to conclude *contra regiam proclamationem*.||

8 Rep. 118.  
Bonham's  
case.  
2 Inst. 527.

If a statute be against common right or reason, or repugnant, or impossible to be performed, the common law shall control it, and adjudge it to be void.

Finch, 74. ["Acts of parliament that are impossible to be performed, are of no validity: and "if there arise out of them, collaterally, any absurd consequences, manifestly contradictory to "common reason, they are, with regard to those collateral consequences, void. I lay down "the rule with these restrictions; though I know it is generally laid down more largely, that "acts of parliament, contrary to reason, are void. But, if the parliament will positively enact "a thing to be done which is unreasonable, I know of no power in the ordinary forms of the "constitution that is vested with authority to control it; and the examples usually alleged "in support of this sense of the rule, do none of them prove, that where the main object of a "statute is unreasonable, the judges are at liberty to reject it; for that were to set the judicial "power above that of the legislature, which would be subversive of all government. But, "where some collateral matter arises out of the general words, and happens to be unreasonable, there, the judges are in decency to conclude, that this consequence was not foreseen "by the parliament, and therefore they are at liberty to expound the statute by equity, and "only *quoad hoc* disregard it. Thus, if an act of parliament gives a man power to try all "causes that arise within his manor of *Dale*; yet, if a cause should arise in which he himself "is party, the act is construed not to extend to that, because it is unreasonable that any man "should determine his own quarrel. But, if we could conceive it possible for the parliament "to enact, that he should try, as well his own causes as those of other persons, there is no "court that has power to defeat the intent of the legislature, when couched in such evident "and express words, as leave no doubt whether it was the intent of the legislature or no." 1 Bl. Comm. 91.]

Hob. 87.

8 Rep. 118.

It has been holden, that a statute contrary to natural equity, as to make a man judge in his own cause, is void; for that *jura naturæ sunt immutabilia*.

But

But it is said in another case wherein this case is cited, that the judges will not hold a statute to be void, unless it be clearly contrary to natural equity; for that they will strain hard rather than hold a statute to be void. 10 Mod. 115. 11 Co. 63.

Before the art of printing was introduced into *England*, all statutes were at the end of every session of parliament transcribed on parchment, and sent to the sheriff of every county, and with them a writ from the king, commanding him to proclaim them throughout his bailiwick. (a) After he had proclaimed them, which was usually done in the county court, the transcripts were there deposited, that any person might read or take copies of them. 2 Inst. 526. 644. 4 Inst. 26. [(a) This mode of promulgating the statutes seems to have fallen into disuse very soon after the introduction of the art of printing. The last proclamation writ to be found upon the statute rolls in the Tower, bears date 8 Rich. 2. viz. in the year 1385. — See Report from the committee for promulgation of the statutes, p. 5, 6.]

But a statute was even at the time when this laudable practice prevailed equally binding, although it had not been so proclaimed. (b) 4 Inst. 26. 2 Inst. 526. [(b) Ordinances were never promulgated in this manner; but it was sometimes recommended by the king to the Commons (probably by a *charter* or *patent*) to publish them in their counties. 5 Reeves's Hist. Eng. Law, p. 147.]

It has been holden, that the title of a statute is no part of the statute; because this is usually framed by the clerk of that house in which the bill first passes; and is seldom read more than once. (c) 3 Rep. 35. Poultner's case, Hard. 524. Lord Raym. 77. [(c) ¶ But the

title is sometimes material in the construction of the statute; see 7 East, 132, 134. ¶ And as arguments are frequently drawn from the title of a statute, it is to be wished that there was a little more attention to the settling of it. For example, who would expect to find a most material alteration of the statute of *Distributions*, in a law, the title of which is, *An act for the renewal and continuance of several acts of parliament?* 1 Jac. 2. c. 17. § 8. Or in an act, the title of which is, *An act to enforce the execution of an act of this session of parliament, for granting to His Majesty several rates and duties upon houses, windows, or lights*, to find a provision, that all existing, and all future statutes which mention *England*, shall also extend to *Wales* and *Berwick upon Tweed*, though not particularly named? 20 G. 2. c. 42. § 3. It becomes indeed impossible, when statutes relate to matters of a very miscellaneous nature, that the title can be co-extensive with the views of the legislature; it is therefore to be wished that such acts of parliament were distinct laws, and not thrown together in that very strange confusion which hath now obtained the name of a *hodge-podge* act. Barrington's Observations on the more Ancient Statutes, p. 449. See an instance of one of these acts in 17 G. 2. c. 40.]

The custom of prefixing titles to statutes did not begin till about the eleventh year of the reign of *Henry* the Seventh. (d) Ld. Raym. 77. Chance v. Adams, Hard. 324. [(d) Instances have, however, occurred before this time. Barrington's Observations on the more Ancient Statutes, p. 449. *notis.*]

The preamble of a statute usually contains the motives and inducements to the making of it: but it has been holden that it is no part of the statute. 6 Mod. 62. Mills v. Wilkins. 8 Mod. 144.

¶ As to its use in construing statutes; see *post.* ¶

## (B) Of some Things incidental to a Statute.

1 Inst. 255.

2 Inst. 222.

**W**HEREVER the provision of a statute is general, every thing which is necessary to make such provision effectual is supplied by the common law.

1 Hawk. c. 41.

§ 4. 3 Inst.

47. 49, 50.

If an offence be made felony by a statute, such statute does by necessary consequence subject the offender to the like attainder and forfeiture, and does require the like construction, as to those who shall be accounted accessaries before or after the fact, and to all other intents and purposes, as a felony at the common law does.

1 H. H. P. C.  
652.

Misprision of felony is as well incidental to a felony created by a statute as to one at the common law.

12 Rep. 150,  
131.

2 Inst. 506.

Wherever a power is given by a statute, every thing necessary to the making of it effectual is given by implication: for the maxim is, *Quando lex aliquid concedit, concedere videtur et id per quod devenitur ad illud*.

Bro. Waste,  
pl. 68.

If an action of waste should now be given by a statute against tenant in tail after possibility of issue extinct, treble damages would, although not mentioned, be recoverable: for such damages are recoverable under a former statute, by which an action of waste is given; and wherever an old action is given in a new case, all that before appertained to the action is likewise given.

## (C) From what Time a Statute begins to have Effect.

1 Roll. Abr.  
465. Hawes's  
case. Bro.  
Relat. pl. 35.

**E**VERY statute begins to have effect, unless some other time be appointed, from the first day of that session of parliament in which it is made.

Bro. Parl. pl. 86. 4 Inst. 25. 27. Hob. 309. Sid. 310. [6 Bro. P. C. 553. 4 Term R. 660. This doctrine, that where the commencement of an act was not directed to be from any particular time, it should commence from the first day of the session of parliament in which it passed, though often productive of the most provoking injustice was sanctioned by so many decisions that the interference of the legislature was necessary to control it. ||For some instances of these inconveniences see 4 Term R. 463. 660. 6 Bro. P. C. 553. 1 Lev. 91.]] It is therefore enacted, that the clerk of the parliament shall endorse (in *English*) on every act, the time it receives the royal assent; which endorsement shall be taken to be a part of the act, and to be the date of its commencement, where no other is provided. St. 33 G. 3. c. 13.

Ld. Raym.  
371. Rex v.  
Gale, Plow. 79.

Bro. Parl. pl. 86. Hob. 222.

But, where a particular time for the commencement of a statute is appointed, it only begins to have effect from that time.

Whitborn v.  
Evans, 2 East,  
155.

||And if the main and principal clause of an act is to come into operation from a day named, the other subsidiary clauses may be held to commence from that day, though it be not so expressed, if it would be inconvenient that they should commence from the passing of the act. Thus, where by the 1st sec. of the 39 & 40 Geo. 3. c. 104. the jurisdiction of the courts of requests in London was enlarged from 40s. to 5l. from 30th of September 1800; and by § 12. if any action *shall be commenced* in any other court to recover any debt not exceeding 5l. within the jurisdiction,

risdiction, the plaintiff shall not recover any costs, it was held that the words "shall be commenced" must, by necessary construction, be restrained to the date of 30th of *September* 1800, and not to the passing of the act, which was on 9th of *July* preceding.

A statute passed to correct an error in a former statute of the same session has relation back to the time of the passing of the 1st statute, and may be read as if incorporated with it. ||

If two statutes relative to the same subject are made in the same session of parliament, and no time is fixed for the commencement of either, neither shall have priority: for both have relation to the same day and instant of time; and they shall, although contained in two chapters, be construed as if they had been only one statute.

It is in the general true, that no statute is to have a retrospect beyond the time of its commencement; for the rule and law of parliament is, that *nova constitutio futuris formam debet imponere non præteritis*.

Burr. R. 2460. *Wilkinson v. Meyer*, Lord Raym. 1350. ||

A treaty of marriage being on foot between the plaintiff and a person whom he afterwards married, and had 2000*l.* with, as a portion, *Shooter*, who was of kin to the plaintiff, promised to give him as much, or to leave him as much, by his will. This promise was made before the 24th day of *June* 1677. *Shooter* died in the *September* following, without having paid the money, or made provision by his will for the payment. An action was brought against his executors, and the question made upon a special verdict was, Whether this promise, it not being in writing, was within the 29 Car. 2. c. 3. whereby it is enacted, "That from and after the twenty-fourth day of *June*, which shall be "in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and seventy-seven, no action shall be brought to charge any person upon "any agreement made upon consideration of marriage, unless "the agreement upon which such action shall be brought, or "some memorandum or note thereof, shall be in writing and "signed." Judgment was for the plaintiff: and by the court — It cannot be presumed that the statute was to have a retrospect, so as to take away a right of action which the plaintiff was entitled to before the time of its commencement.

|| By the 9 Geo. 4. c. 14. (which passed *May* 9, 1828, but by its 10th section was to commence and take effect on 1st of *January* 1829) it is enacted that "in actions of debt, or upon the case "grounded on any simple contract, *no acknowledgment or promise by words only shall be deemed sufficient evidence* of a new "or continuing contract, whereby to take the case out of the "operation of the said enactments (the Statute of Limitations, "21 Jac. 1. c. 16.), or to deprive any party of the benefit thereof, "unless such acknowledgment or promise shall be made or contained by, or in some writing to be signed by the party "chargeable thereby." The plaintiff, in *Hilary Term* 1829,

I f f 4

brought

*Attorney-General v. Pouggett*, 2 Price R. 381.

*Standen v. The University of Oxford*. [See now the above statute of 33 G. 3.]

|| 2 Inst. 292. 1 Black. Com. 46.; and see *Couch q. t. v. Jeffries*,

*Gilmore v. The Executors of Shooter*, 2 Mod. 510. || 2 Show R. 17. *Jones R.* 108. 1 Lev. 227. 1 Vent. 330. S. C. ||

*Fowler v. Chatterton*, 6 Bing. 258. The late Baron *Hullock* in *Kirkhaugh v. Herbert*, cited 6 Bingh. 265. is said to have ruled the same same at *nisi prius* though the action was commenced

before the act came into operation, and Lord *Tenterden* is stated (*ibid.*) to have held the same. Indeed, it does not appear to matter when the action was commenced.

brought an action for a debt more than six years' old, and in order to take the case out of the statute of limitations gave in evidence a verbal promise by the defendant to pay, made in *February* 1828. It was held by the Court of Common Pleas that the plaintiff could not recover on this verbal promise by reason of the above clause, which came into operation before the trial, and before the commencement of the action, though subsequently to the promise being made.||

The necessary construction of the statute, *as it is worded*, appears to be that after the 1st of *January* 1829, no verbal acknowledgment shall be held sufficient evidence of a continuing contract to take the case out of the Statute of Limitations, whether the acknowledgment were made prior or subsequent to the 1st *January* 1829. But it surely is desirable that statutes should be so framed as to be prospective not merely with reference to the time of an action being brought, or of evidence being offered, but with reference to the making of the contract, or occurring of the matter to which they relate: that is, with reference to the substantial subject matter on which they operate. It is somewhat hard that creditors having, previous to the 1st *January* 1829, or to the 9th of *May* 1828, when the statute passed, sufficiently secured themselves by taking verbal acknowledgments, should by the retrospective effect of the clause be deprived of the remedy for their debts.

But a statute may have a retrospect to a time antecedent to that of its commencement.

2 Brownl.142.  
Portington v.  
Rogers.

If a parson hold a farm upon condition not to alienate, and afterwards a statute be made which inflicts a punishment upon a parson who alienates a farm holden by him, the condition remains good.

Salk. 198.  
Brewster v.  
Kitchell, Hil.  
9 W. 3.

It is said that if *A.* covenant not to do an act which is lawful, and a statute be made afterwards which compels him to do the act, the statute repeals the covenant: or, that if *A.* covenant to do an act which is lawful, and by a statute made afterwards he be forbidden to do the act, the statute repeals the covenant.

Ld. Raym.  
1352. Wil-  
kinson v.  
Meyer, East.  
10 G. 1.; ||see  
*ante* p. 439.||

But it has in a later case been holden, that in construing a statute made after the entering into a contract, the sense of the words ought not to be strained so as to avoid the contract, to the benefit whereof some person was entitled at the time the statute was made.

#### (D) How long a Statute continues in Force.

**SOME** statutes are temporary, others are perpetual.

A temporary statute continues in force, unless it be sooner repealed, until the time for which it is made expires; a perpetual one until it is repealed.

29 G. 3. c. 64.  
33 G. 3. c. 66.  
34 G. 3. c. 80.  
&c. &c.

[A temporary statute is sometimes made to continue in force after it has ceased to operate substantially, for the purpose of supporting prosecutions against those who have violated it during the term assigned for its continuance.]

Every statute for the continuance of which no time is limited is perpetual, although it be not expressly declared so.

Lit. Rep. 213.  
The case of the  
College of  
Physicians.

It is laid down, that if a statute, which was to have continuance only for seven years, have been after the expiration of that term made perpetual by another statute, only the latter statute is to be considered as in force.

This

This case does not seem to be law. The statute against perjury, made in the fifth year of the reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, was only to have continuance till the end of the next parliament. Another parliament commenced in the thirteenth year of her reign, another in the twenty-seventh, and another in the twenty-eighth: but this statute was not made perpetual till the twenty-ninth year of her reign. The first statute has however been always holden to be in force, and the offence of perjury is constantly charged in an indictment to have been committed against the form of that statute.

Owen, 135.  
West's case,  
Cro. Eliz. 750  
Lutw. 221.

[In a late case, the Court of King's Bench held with great clearness, that if a statute expire, and afterwards be revived by another statute, the law derives its force from the first statute; and that therefore the statute of 21 Jac. 1. c. 4. extends to statutes made since, which revive statutes made before it.]

Shipman v.  
Henbest,  
4 Term R.  
109.

In an indictment for perjury in an affidavit for holding to bail, the affidavit was alleged to have been taken by virtue of the 12 Geo. 1. c. 29. a statute made for five years, but which was afterwards continued with some alterations by the 5 Geo. 2. c. 27. It was objected for the defendant, that it ought to have been alleged that the affidavit was taken by virtue of the latter act, and especially as this is not a mere continuing statute, the former being thereby altered. The objection was over-ruled; and by Lord *Hardwicke* C. J. — When a statute is continued every person is estopped to say that it is not in force; and as there is no alteration in the latter statute as to the subject-matter of the present indictment, it is no more than a continuance of the former *quoad hoc*.

Stra. 1066.  
Rex v. Morgan.

It is moreover in divers books laid down, that if, before the expiration of a temporary statute, it be made perpetual by another statute, the former statute is as much in force as if it had been at first made perpetual.

Lutw. 221.  
Anon. Owen,  
135. Cro. Eliz.  
750.

Divers parliaments have attempted to prevent the repeal of their statutes by subsequent parliaments; but this never could be effected; for a subsequent parliament has always power to abrogate, suspend, qualify, or make void, in the whole or in part, any statute made by a former parliament, notwithstanding any words of restraint or prohibition contained in such statute.

4 Inst. 43.

Some parts of *magna charta*, although it be expressly declared by the 42 E. 3. c. 3. that all statutes contrary thereto shall be void, have been repealed, and other parts have been altered by subsequent statutes; yet such statutes have been constantly holden to be in force.

Jenk. Cent. 2.

[But an act cannot be altered or repealed in the same session in which it is passed, unless there be a clause inserted expressly reserving a power to do so.]

36 G. 3. c. 20,  
21, 22.

If a statute, which has been repealed, be afterwards revived, the repealing statute becomes of no force.

2 Inst. 686.

By the repeal of a repealing statute the original statute is revived.

12 Rep. 7.  
The Bishops'  
case. 2 Inst.  
686.

|| But

Warren v.  
Windle,  
5 East, 212.

The King v.  
Rogers,  
10 East, 569.

Tattle v.  
Grimwood,  
3 Bing. 493.

But the *expiration* of a repealing statute does not necessarily revive the original statute, unless it appear clearly that such was the intention of the legislature.

The repeal may be absolute though the repealing statute be only temporary in its substituted provisions.

The 5 Geo. 4. c. 98. which repealed the former bankrupt acts enacted that after *June* 1824, a bankrupt's certificate should not be received in evidence, unless entered of record. The 6 Geo. 4. c. 16. repealed the 5 Geo. 4. c. 98. from *May* 2. 1825; and the old statutes from the 1st of *September* 1825 (the day when the 6 Geo. 4. c. 16. was generally to take effect). The 6 Geo. 4. provided also that its enactments respecting certificates should take effect from the passing of the act (2d of *May* 1825), and that certificates on commissions issued after the act took effect should be entered of record. Where a commission was issued in *January* 1825, and the certificate obtained in *November* 1825, it was held that it did not require to be entered of record: not under the 5 Geo. 4. c. 98., since that was repealed from 2d of *May* 1825, and not under the 6 Geo. 4. c. 16. since that only applied, according to a reasonable construction, to certificates on commissions dated *after* the act took effect. ||

12 Rep. 7.  
The Bishops'  
case.

If a statute have been repealed by three different statutes, and only two of the repealing statutes are repealed, the third continues in force, and repeals the original statute.

Jenk. 233.  
pl. 6.

If a statute be repealed, all acts done under it whilst it was in force are good: but, if a statute be declared to be null, all acts done under it whilst it was in force are void.

11 Rep. 61.  
Foster's case.  
Show. 520.  
Ld. Raym.

Every affirmative statute is a repeal, by implication, of a precedent affirmative statute, so far as it is contrary thereto: for *leges posteriores priores* ||*contrarias*|| *abrogant*.

160. 4 Inst. 43. [The statute of 5 G. 1. c. 27. inflicts a fine, nor exceeding 100*l.* and three months' imprisonment, on such persons as shall be convicted of seducing artificers. — The 23 G. 2. c. 13. inflicts a penalty of 500*l.* and twelve months' imprisonment for the same offence. Lord *Mansfield* held, that the statute was in this respect a virtual repeal of the former. *Rex v. Cator*, 4 Burr. 2026. So, *e converso*, where a later statute inflicts a milder punishment than a preceding statute for the same offence. *Rex v. Davis*, *Leach's Cases*, 228.]

*Ex parte* Car-  
ruthers,  
9 East's R. 4.

|| Thus the stat. 13 Geo. 2. c. 28. § 5., exempting generally from the impress service any harpooner, &c., or seaman in the *Greenland* fishery trade, is impliedly repealed by the 26 Geo. 3. c. 41. § 17. which exempts any harpooner, &c. *whose name shall be inserted in a list* required to be delivered on oath, &c.; and which also exempts any seaman entered on board any ship intended to proceed on the said fishery in the following season, *whose name shall be inserted in a list*, &c., and *who shall give security*, &c.; for the latter statute superadds the insertion of the seaman's name in such list as a condition precedent to the exemption.

Jenk. Cent.  
2. 73.

So, if a former act says that a juror shall have 20*l.* per annum, and a new statute enacts that he shall have twenty marks, here the latter statute, though it does not express necessarily implies a negative, and virtually repeals the former.

So,



So, the 43 Eliz. c. 2. § 6., which gives an appeal without limitation as to time against overseers' accounts, is virtually repealed by the 17 G. 2. c. 38. § 4., which requires that the appeal shall be to the next general quarter-sessions after allowance of the accounts.

Rex v. Justices of Worcester-shire, 5 Maul. & S. 457.; and see 1 Price, 458.;

and see *post* (G) as to affirmation and negative statutes.

The Metropolis Paving Act, 57 Geo. 3. c. 29. § 136. has repealed the *Clink Liberty* Paving Act, 52 Geo. 3. c. 14. as to the time for commencing actions. ||

Burns v. Carter, 5 Bing. R. 429.

If a statute, before perpetual, be continued by an affirmative statute, for a limited time, this does not amount to a repeal thereof at the end of that time.

Raym. 397. Anon. || Hob. 215. ||

[But subsequent statutes, which add accumulative penalties, and institute new methods of proceeding, do not repeal former penalties and methods of proceeding (a) ordained by preceding statutes, without negative words. Nor hath a latter act of parliament ever been construed to repeal a prior act, unless there be a contrariety or repugnancy in them, or at least some notice taken in the former law of the preceding one, so as to indicate an intention in the law-makers to repeal it. Neither is a bare recital in a statute, without a clause of repeal, sufficient to repeal the positive provisions of a former statute.]

Cowp. 297. 2 Atk. 675. ||(a) Sharp v. Warren, 6 Price, 131. Dore v. Gray, 2 Term R. 365.

If two statutes, repugnant to each other, be made in the same session of parliament, the latter only shall have effect.

6 Mod. 287. The Inhabitants of St. Cle-

ment's v. The Inhabitants of St. Andrew's.

If the latter part of a statute be repugnant to the former part thereof, it shall stand, and, so far as it is repugnant, be a repeal of the former part; because it was last agreed to by the makers of the statute.

Fitzgib. 195. The Attorney-General v. The Governor of Chelsea Water Works,

But the law does not favour a repeal by implication, nor is it to be allowed unless the repugnancy be quite plain: for as such repeal carries with it a reflection upon the wisdom of the former parliament, it has ever been confined to the repealing as little as possible of the preceding statute.

11 Rep. 63. Foster's case. 1 Roll. R. 88. 10 Mod. 118. ||See Rex v. Inhabitants of 15 East, 372. ||

Idle, 2 Barn. & A. 149. Rex v. Drake, 6 Maul. & S. 116. Goldson v. Buck, 15

Although two acts of parliament are *seemingly* repugnant, yet if there be no clause of *non obstante* in the latter, they shall, if possible, have such construction that the latter may not be a repeal of the former by implication.

Dyer, 347. Weston's case. Bro. Parl. pl. 9. 11 Rep. 63. Hard. 344.

## (E) *Of the vast Power of a Statute.*

A STATUTE can do no wrong; but it may do some things which seem very strange: for it may discharge a person from the allegiance he lives under, and restore him to a state of nature.

12 Mod. 688. The City of London v. Wood.

An estate may be made to cease by a statute in the same manner

6 Rep. 40.  
Mildmay's  
case.

manner as if the party possessing had been dead; as is done by the 21 H. 8. c. 13., which declares, that if a person accept a second benefice the first shall be void, in the same manner as if the incumbent had died.

1 Lev. 75.  
Wheatley v.  
Thomas.

A man may be enabled by a statute to have or be an heir, who otherwise could not have or be an heir.

Raym. 355.  
Murrey v.  
Eyton.  
1 Jon. 105.

An estate-tail may be limited by a statute without a donor; and the validity of such a limitation is not to be measured by the rules of the common law: for a statute can control the rules of the common law.

Godb. 315.  
Sheffield v.  
Ratcliffe.

A man can only forfeit such estate as he has, as if tenant in tail, with remainder over, forfeit, the remainder is saved. But, if the land of tenant in tail be given to the king by a statute, the remainder is not saved.

Bro. Parl.  
pl. 77.

If the king become entitled by a statute to the land of *J. S.* he takes it discharged of all tenure.

Bro. Parl.  
pl. 28.  
12 Mod. 688.  
The City of  
London v.  
Wood.

If land, subject to a rent-charge, be given to a person by a statute, the rent-charge is thereby discharged.

A statute cannot make it lawful for *A.* to commit adultery with the wife of *B.*, for the law of God forbids this: but it may dissolve her marriage with *B.*, and so enable her to marry *A.*

2 Jon. 12.  
Crow v. Ram-  
say, *per Wild J.*

A statute may make a woman a mayor or a justice of the peace.

### (F) Of a public or private Statute.

8 Rep. 138.  
Barrington's  
case.

A STATUTE which relates to all the subjects of the realm is a public statute.

The distinction between public and private acts is marked with admirable precision in the following note in the printed report from the committee for the promulgation of the statutes:—**PUBLIC AND PRIVATE ACTS—IN LEGAL LANGUAGE.**—1. Acts are deemed to be *public* and *general acts*, which the judges will take notice of without pleading, *viz.* acts concerning the king, the queen, and the prince; those concerning all prelates, nobles, and great officers; those concerning the whole spirituality; and those which concern all officers in general, such as all sheriffs, &c.—Acts concerning trade in general, or any specific trade; *||* *sed vide* 1 Term R. 125. *||* acts concerning all persons generally, though it be a special or particular thing, such as a statute concerning assizes, or woods in forests, chases, &c. &c. Com.Dig. tit. Parliament (R) 2. *Private acts* are those which concern only a particular species, thing, or person, of which the judges will not take notice without pleading them, *viz.* acts relating to the bishops only; acts for toleration of dissenters; acts relating to any particular place, or to divers particular towns, or to one or divers particular counties, or to the colleges only in the universities. Com. Dig. tit. Parliament (R. 7). 3. In a *general act* there may be a *private* clause, *Ibid*; and a *private act*, if recognized by a *public act*, must afterwards be noticed by the courts as such. 2 Term R. 569.—2. IN PARLIAMENTARY LANGUAGE.—1. The distinction between *public* and *private* bills stands upon different grounds as to fees.—All bills whatever, from which private persons, corporations, &c. derive benefit, are subject to the payment of fees, and such bills are in this respect denominated *private* bills.—Instances of bills within this description are enumerated in the second volume of Mr. Hatsell's *Precedents of Proceedings in the House of Commons*, edit. 1796, p. 267. &c.—2. In parliamentary language, another sort of distinction is also used; and some acts are called *public general acts*; others, *public local acts*, *viz.* church acts, canal acts, &c. To this class may also be added some acts which, though public, are merely personal, *viz.* acts of attainder, and patent acts, &c. Others are called *private acts*; of which latter class some are local, *viz.* inclosure acts, &c., and some personal, *viz.* such as relate to names, estates, divorces, &c.\*

\* It must give additional authority to the extracts which have been made from the Reports of

Although the words of a statute are particular: yet if the intent be general, it is a public statute.

If the intent of a statute be particular, it shall, notwithstanding the words are general, be deemed a private statute.

A statute which concerns the king is a public statute: for every subject has an interest in the king, who is the head of the body politic; and consequently ought to be as sensible of that which affects him, as a member of the natural body is of what the head at any time feels.

The preamble (a) of the 13 & 14 Car. 2. c. 12. recites divers mischiefs to the public which arise from want of proper regulations concerning the poor; and by § 4. it is enacted, "That, for the redress of the mischiefs intended to be remedied, a workhouse shall be erected in the county of *Middlesex*." This statute has been holden to be a public statute; because it concerns the safety of the king's person, and the public peace, that a stop should be put to such mischiefs. And the clause for erecting a workhouse has been holden to be public; because as it refers to the mischiefs mentioned in the preamble, a remedy is thereby provided for such mischiefs in the county of *Middlesex*.

A statute which concerns the public revenue is a public statute: but some clauses therein may, if they relate to private persons only, be private; for a statute may be public in one part and private in another.

Although a statute be of a private nature, as if it concern a particular trade, yet if a forfeiture be thereby given to the king, it is a public statute.

In an action of debt upon a bond the defendant pleaded a certain statute for the discharge of poor prisoners, but did not set it out. Exception was taken, that the statute should have been pleaded at large, because it is a private statute, inasmuch as it does not extend to all poor prisoners, but to such only as were in prison at a time therein mentioned: but by the court — This shall be construed to be a public statute. 1. Because all the people of *England* may be interested as creditors of the prisoners. 2. It is a charitable act and therefore ought to have a more favourable construction. 3. As it is a long act and difficult to be pleaded, poor prisoners could never bear the expense of pleading it specially.

But by the 8 & 9 W. 3. c. 18. for the relief of creditors by making composition with their debtors, in case two thirds in

10 Rep. 101.  
Beaufage's case.

Plow. 204.  
Stradling v. Morgan.

4 Rep. 77.  
Holland's case.  
8 Rep. 28. 158.  
Hob. 227.

Sid. 209.  
Rex v. Pawlin.  
|| (a) The recital in the preamble of a public act of a public fact is evidence to prove the existence of that fact. Rex v. Sutton,  
2 Maul. & S. 235. ||

12 Mod. 249.  
Anon. 12.  
12 Mod. 613.  
10 Rep. 57.  
Plow. 65.  
Hob. 227. Sid. 24.

Skin. 429.  
Rex v. Baggs.

Ld. Raym. 120.  
Jones v. Axen.

Ld. Raym. 390.  
Hob. Pitts v. Pole-

---

of the committees for enquiring into the state of the temporary statutes, and the means of better promulgating the laws, to mention, that they come from the pen of a gentleman universally allowed to have a very exact knowledge of our laws and constitution, I mean Mr. Abbot, one of the representatives for the borough of Helstone in the last and present parliament, and the mover of the resolutions which formed and gave activity to those most useful committees.

number

hampton. number and value agree thereto, was holden to be a private statute.  
12 Mod. 249.

||This act was repealed by 9 & 10 W. 3. c. 29.||

Ld. Raym. 709.

Ingram v.

Foot.

12 Mod. 613.

The judges are not obliged to take notice of a statute of general pardon, unless they are by such statute directed so to do: for as a statute of general pardon only relates to offenders, it is not a public statute; and it is by no means a consequence that because a man is enabled to give such statute in evidence upon the general issue, the judges must take notice of it as to any other purpose.

4 Rep. 76.

Holland's case.

A statute which concerns trade in general is a public statute; the genus trade being composed of all kinds of trade.

4 Rep. 76.

Holland's

case. ||1 Term

R. 125.||

But a statute, which relates only to a particular trade, or to a particular person of that trade, is a private statute; because the particular trade is a species of the genus trade, and the particular person is an individual of that species.

4 Rep. 120.

Dumpor's

case. 2 Roll.

Abr. 465.

4 Rep. 76.

4 Rep. 76.

Holland's

case. Roll.

Abr. 466. Cro. Jac. 112. 2 Mod. 57.

The statute against non-residence and that against pluralities are public statutes; because they extend to every species of the spirituality.

But a statute which concerns only a certain species of the spirituality, as the bishops; or an individual of a certain species, as a particular bishop; is a private statute.

4 Rep. 76.

Holland's

case.

The statute of first *Westminster*, which says, *that no sheriff or other minister of the king shall take any reward to do his office, but be satisfied with what he receives from the king*, is a public statute; because it extends to all officers.

Coll. of Physicians v. Har-

rison, Moo. &

Malk. Ca. 191.;

and see Gilb. Evid. 10. 13.

||The 14 & 15 Hen. 8. c. 5. appointing and regulating the College of Physicians is a public act; the last section extending to all persons in *England*.

B. N. P. 225.

12 Mod. 216.

So it is said that the act of *Bedford Levels*, and that for rebuilding *Tiverton* are, from the publicity of the subject-matter, public acts, and that a printed copy may be given in evidence.||

2 Saund. 154.

Benson v.

Welby, Trin.

22 Car. 2. Plow. 65. Sid. 24. 439.

The 23 H. 6. c. 10., which is confined to sheriffs, has in divers cases been holden to be a private statute.

2 Lev. 103.

Okey v. Sell,

Pasch.

26 Car. 2.

1 Lev. 83.

Sid. 23. [Samuel v. Evans, 2 Term R. 569.] ||Lovell v. Sheriffs of London, 15 East, 320.

2 Saund. 155. note.||

But the contrary has been laid down in other cases; and in one subsequent to the case in *Saunders, Holt C. J.* was of opinion, that this is a public statute; [and that opinion has been since confirmed by the Court of King's Bench.]

Plow. 65.

Dyer v. Man-

ningham. Bro.

Parl. pl. 6.

4 Rep. 76.

Dyer, 119.

The statute made in the time of *Henry the Sixth*, by which *all corporations and licences granted by that prince are declared to be void*, was holden to be a private statute; because, as it does not extend to all corporations, it is not general, but particular in a generality, or to speak with more propriety, general in a particularity.

Morris v.

||The statute 53 Geo. 3. c. 152. intituled *An act to continue*  
*until*

until the first day of January 1819, an act made in the fifty-first year of his present majesty, to explain and amend the laws touching the election of knights of the shire to serve in parliament for England, respecting the expenses of hustings and poll-clerks, so far as regards the city of Westminster, is a public act, since it relates to one branch of the legislature.]]

In many statutes which would otherwise have been private, there are clauses by which they are declared to be public statutes. [Note, the distinction between *private* acts, and *public*, was first made in the reign of Richard III., who applied this new invention to the purpose of destroying his enemies by parliamentary attainders. Reeves's Hist. Engl. Law, vol. iii. 379. vol. iv. 129, 130.]

|| But if an act of parliament be of a private nature, it does not derive any additional weight or authority from having a clause declaring it to be a public act. It must still be construed as a private act. The only object of the proviso making it a public act is, that it may be judicially taken notice of, and to save the expense of proving an attested copy. Such acts, passed on the petition of individuals, are to be construed as private agreements between parties.

Private acts for settling estates are construed like common conveyances.

It has always been held that a private act does not bind strangers: and this before the general practice prevailed of inserting a saving clause in every private act. Lord Hale says, "Every man is so far party to a private act as not to gainsay it, but not so as to give up his interest. It is the great question in Barrington's case, 8 Co. The matter of the act there directs it to be between the foresters and the proprietors of the soil; and therefore it shall not extend to the commoners, to take away the common. Suppose an act says, whereas there is a controversy concerning land between *A.* and *B.*, it is enacted that *A.* shall enjoy it; this does not bind others, though there be no saving, because it was only intended to end the difference between two."

It has been held that a private act will bar an estate-tail, and all remainders expectant thereon, and also the reversion, although the rights of the remaindermen were not excepted out of the saving clause. But, where a tenant for life enters into an agreement to convey the fee-simple, and a private act is passed for establishing such agreement, in which is a saving of the rights of all persons not parties to the act, it will not affect the persons entitled to the remainder expectant on the life-estate.

A private act is not printed or published among the other laws of the session: it hath been relieved against when obtained upon fraudulent suggestions, and hath been holden void if contrary to law and reason; and no judge or jury is bound to take notice of it unless the same be specially set forth and pleaded to them.

Ambiguous words in a private act incorporating a company are to be construed against the company, and in favour of private rights of property.]]

Hunt,  
1 Chit. R. 453.

[Note, the distinction between *private*

3 Bos. & Pull.  
565.  
8 Term R. 468.  
2 Term R. 705.  
2 Black. Com.  
546.

1 Term R. 93.

Lucy v.  
Livingstone,  
1 Vent. 176.

Westby v.  
Kiernan,  
Amb. 697.  
Provost of  
Eton v. Bishop  
of Winchester,  
5 Wils.  
483. and see  
Cru. Dig. vol. v.  
p. 9. (3d. edit.)

2 Black. Com.  
346. 4 Co. R.  
12.

Scales v.  
Pickering,  
4 Bing. R. 448.

## (G) Of an affirmative or negative Statute.

SOME statutes are from their being in affirmative terms called affirmative statutes; others obtain the name of negative statutes, because they are penned in negative terms.

It is a maxim of law, *that an affirmative statute does not take away the common law.*

2 Inst. 200.  
1 Inst. 111.  
115. Show.  
Parl. Ca. 64.

||See 7 Term R. 628.||

Bro. Parl.  
pl. 70.

By the 43 E. 3. c. 11. it is enacted, "That the pannel of assize " shall be arrayed four days before the day of assize;" yet, if this be done two days before the day of assize, it is good; for two days were sufficient at the common law, and where a statute is affirmative it does not take away the common law.

Bro. Parl.  
pl. 180.

The statute of *Marlbridge*, c. 21. and the statute of 2 Westm. c. 39. are, "That after complaint made to the sheriff he may " take the *posse comitatus*, and make replevin." Notwithstanding this statute the sheriff may take the *posse comitatus* to serve any process with, as he could before at the common law; for an affirmative statute does not take away the common law.

2 Inst. 200.  
Bro. Parl. pl.  
70. 1 Rep. 64.  
Cro. Eliz. 104.

Although an affirmative statute do not take away the common law, it is nevertheless binding; and a party may take his election to proceed upon the statute, or at the common law.

Plow. 206.  
Stradling v.  
Morgan. Hob.  
298. Sid. 56.

It is in the general true, that if an affirmative statute, which is *introductive of a new law*, direct a thing to be done in a certain manner, that a thing shall not, even although if there are no negative words, be done in any other manner.

Stra. 1123.  
Rex v. Spar-  
row. [Rex v.  
Stubbs, 2 Term  
R. 395. S.P.]

But, where the question was, whether an appointment of overseers, made after the expiration of the time limited by a statute for such appointment, was valid? It was holden to be so; and by the court—The 43 Eliz. c. 2. ought to have a liberal construction; because it is a statute under which provision is to be made for the poor. As it was not in the power of the parish to compel the justices to make an appointment within the time, the appointment ought *ex necessitate* to be holden good. Although that statute be *introductive of a new law*, no negative ought to be implied against the meaning and justice thereof.

Rex v. Justices  
of Leicester,  
7 Barn. & C. 6.

|| And so, though the 54 Geo. 3. c. 84. enacts that the Michaelmas quarter sessions shall be held in the week next after the 11th of October, it is held merely directory, and those sessions may still be held at another time—but *negative* words would have made the statute imperative. ||

11 Rep. 64.  
Foster's case.  
||Warden of  
St. Paul's v.  
the Dean, &c.  
4 Price, R. 65.||

If a new power be given by an affirmative statute to a certain person, or to certain persons, by the designation of that one person, although it be an affirmative statute, all other persons are in the general excluded from the exercise of the power; it being a maxim, that *inclusio unius est exclusio alterius*.

Plow. 206.  
Stradling v.  
Morgan.

If an action founded upon a statute be directed to be brought before the justice of *Glamorgan* in his sessions, it cannot be brought before any other person, or in any other place.

It

It being by the 31 Eliz. 3. c. 12. provided, "That error in the Exchequer-chamber shall be amended before the chancellor and treasurer," such error cannot be amended before any other person or persons. 11 Rep. 59.  
Foster's case.

By the 26 Geo. 2. c. 22. for establishing the *British Museum*, some acts are directed to be done by the majority of the trustees. It was so clear, that the acts could not be done by the majority of the trustees present at a meeting, unless that majority were likewise a majority of the whole trustees, that the 27 Geo. 2. c. 16. was made for enabling the majority of those trustees who shall be present, provided that seven are present, at any meeting to do these acts.

But the designation of a certain person, to whom a new power is given by an affirmative statute, does not exclude another person, who was, by a precedent statute, authorised to do it, from doing the same thing. 11 Rep. 64.  
Foster's case;  
|| and see Davis v. Edmonson. 3 Bos. & Pull. 387. ||  
Stamf. Prer. 69. 11 Rep. 64.

By the 8 Hen. 6. c. 16. it is provided, *That after office found he who finds himself aggrieved may within a month offer his traverse, and to take the premises to farm; and that the chancellor, treasurer, or other officer shall demise them to him to farm.* By the 1 Hen. 8. c. 16. liberty is given to the person aggrieved, *to do this at any time within the space of three months.* Afterwards the 32 Hen. 8. c. 40. authorizes the master of the wards, *to grant a lease of the lands of a ward or an idiot while they remain in the hands of the crown.* This last statute, notwithstanding the designation of a new person, shall not take away the power given by the former; for if, before any lease is granted by the master of the wards, the chancellor, or treasurer, grant a lease of the premises, the master of the wards cannot afterwards demise them.

An affirmative statute, even if there are negative words in it, does not, in many cases, exclude the jurisdiction of the Court of King's Bench; because the pleas there are before the king himself. 1 Rep. 64.  
Foster's case.

A negative statute so binds the common law, that a man cannot afterwards make use thereof. Bro. Parl. pl. 72.

At the common law, if a lord distrained for customs, services, or other duties, when none were behind, an action of trespass lay: but since the statute of *Marlbridge*, || 52 Hen. 3. c. 3. || the words of which are, *Si quis major vel minor districtiones faciat super tenementum suum, pro servitiis vel consuetudinibus quæ sibi deberi dicat, vel pro re altera, unde ad dominum feodi pertineat districtiones facere, et postea convincatur quod tenens ea sibi non debet, non ideo puniatur dominus per redemptionem*, it has been holden that in such case no action lies at the common law. 2 Inst. 105.  
Bro. Parl. pl. 72.

A woman, as well as a man, might at the common law have had an appeal of the death of one of her ancestors: but a woman can now only have an appeal in the case of her husband's death; it being by *Magna Charta*, c. 34. declared, *quod nullus capiatur aut imprisonetur propter appellum femine de morte alterius quam viri sui.* 2 Inst. 68.  
Bro. Parl. pl. 72.



1 Inst. 111.

An affirmative statute does not take away a custom.

115. [In another place Lord Coke lays down the like rule as to an affirmative statute not taking away the common law, but with more particularity. For his words are, that *a statute made in the affirmative without any negative expressed or implied, does not take away the common law.* 2 Inst. 200. This seems to be the justest way of stating the rule both as to common law and customs. Hargr. & Butl. Co. Litt. 115. a. *notis.*]

The King v.  
Pugh,  
Doug. R. 188.

¶ Therefore the inhabitants of the hundred of *Battle*, having by charter and immemorial custom enjoyed the privilege of not serving on juries out of the hundred, were held not to be deprived of their exemption by the several statutes respecting jurors—the words of those statutes being affirmative only.¶

1 Inst. 115.

It is laid down that a custom is good against a negative statute, unless a new law be thereby introduced; for that if the statute be only declaratory of the common law, as a man might have alleged a custom against the common law, so he may against such statute.

1 Jon. 271.

Ld. Lovelace's  
case. 2 Bulstr.  
36. Show.

But has been since holden, that no prescription or custom is good against a negative statute, whether it be declaratory of the common law, or introductory of a new law.

420. Show. Parl. Ca. 175.; [*sed vide* Hargr. & Butl. Co. Litt. 115. a. note (9).; *vide etiam* 2 Hawk. P. C. c. 10. § 8.]

### (H) Whose Province it is to construe a Statute.

Hob. 346.  
Sheffield v.  
Ratcliffe.  
Plow. 109.  
3 Rep. 7.

THE power of construing a statute is in the judges; who have authority over all laws, and more especially over statutes, to mould them according to reason and convenience to the best and truest use.

Mar. 90.  
pl. 148.

But only the judges of the temporal courts have the power of construing a statute.

2 Inst. 614.

[If the misinterpretation of an act of parliament directory to an inferior court, in a proceeding confessedly within their jurisdiction, be the subject of *appeal*, and not of *prohibition*, as seems to be pretty generally admitted, the position in the text is stated too broadly. 2 H. Bl. 536. 4 Term R. 398.] ¶ But it has now been decided by the Court of King's Bench on elaborate argument, that such misinterpretation is a ground of prohibition. Gould v. Gapper. 5 East, 345.¶

Hob. 83.  
Slawney's  
case.

An ordinary cannot impose a new condition in a bond of administration, but must take such bond according to 21 H. 8. c. 5., and when an action is brought upon it, the meaning of that statute, and of the condition, must both be ascertained by a court of common law.

2 Jon. 142.  
Dodsworth v.  
Anderson.

A question arising, whether a person were a bankrupt? it was objected, that as the jury had only found the evidence, and had not drawn the conclusion, the court cannot do this. The objection was not allowed; and by the court—The court may conclude from the evidence, whether the person were a bankrupt within the meaning of any statute.

Sayer, 121.  
Hearle, *qui*  
*tam*, v. Boul-  
ter. Hil.  
28. G. 2.

In an action brought for the penalty given by the 5 Ann. c. 14. it was found by a special verdict, that the defendant carried on the trade of a poulterer; that for the carrying on of this trade he kept an open shop, wherein he bought and sold geese, chickens, and

and other poultry; that he had a hare in his custody, and did sell the hare to *J. S.* for four shillings; and that at the time of having the hare in his custody, and of selling it, he was seised in fee of an estate of one hundred pounds a year. The question being, Whether the plaintiff were a chapman within the meaning of the 5 Ann. c. 14.? it was holden that he was not. In arguing this question it was said, that as the jurors have only found facts, and have not expressly found that the defendant was a chapman within the meaning of that statute, the plaintiff ought not to have judgment, although the court should be of opinion that the defendant was a chapman within the meaning of that statute. The opinion of the court upon this point was, that as the question. Whether the defendant was a bankrupt within the meaning of that statute? does in a great measure depend upon the construction of that statute, it is a proper question for the determination of the court; and that the facts found are sufficient to enable the court to determine it. In this case the authority of *Dodsworth v. Anderson*, 2 Jon. 142. was recognized.

## (I) Rules to be observed in the Construction of a Statute.

1. *Words and Phrases, the Meaning of which in a Statute has been ascertained, are, when used in a subsequent Statute, to be understood in the same Sense.*

**EXCEPTION** was taken to an indictment upon the 14 Car. 2. c. 12. against churchwardens and overseers, for not having made a rate to reimburse a constable, that the statute only puts it in their power by the word *may* to make such rate, but does not require the doing it as a duty, for the omission of which they are punishable: the exception was not allowed: and by the court—Where a statute directs the doing of a thing for the sake of justice or the public good, the word *may* means the same as the word *shall*. The 23 H. 6. says the sheriff *may* take bail; but the construction has been that he *shall* do this.

ceed according to the statute. 5 Term R. 636. 2 Wils. 577.]

Every crime, the perpetrator of which is by any statute ordained to have judgment of life or member, is a felony; although the word *felony* be not contained in the statute.

3 Inst. 91. Hob. 293. 1 Hawk. c. 41. § 2.

But, if an offence be only prohibited by a statute upon pain of forfeiting all that the offender has; or of forfeiting his body and goods; or of being at the king's will for body, land, and goods; it shall amount to no more than a misdemeanor.

If an act of parliament say, *an offender shall be punished according to his demerit*, these words import only, that he shall be punished in the ordinary course of justice by indictment.

When a statute gives a penalty *to be recovered before justices of the*

Salk. 609.  
Rex v. Barlow,  
Vern. 154.  
||So in the stat.  
8 & 9 W. 3.  
c. 11. § 8, the  
words "*may*  
assign," and  
"*may* sug-  
gest" breaches  
are held com-  
pulsory on the  
plaintiff to pro-  
ceed according to the statute. 5 Term R. 636. 2 Wils. 577.]

Bro. Coro.

204.

1 Inst. 391.

2 Inst. 434.

3 Inst. 91. Hob. 293. 1 Hawk. c. 41. § 2.

1 Inst. 391.

3 Inst. 145.

146. Hob.

270. 293.

4 Inst. 171.

Salk. 606.

Anon.

*the peace*, but prescribes no method of recovering it, the proper method is by indictment.

MS. Rep.  
Rex v. Wil-  
liams, Trin.  
30 G. 2.

An information exhibited against the defendant, a saddler, for a penalty given by the 1 Jac. 1. c. 22. was quashed; and by Lord Mansfield C. J. — Where a power is given, as is done in the present case, by a statute, *to enquire, hear, and determine*, it always means according to the course of the common law by a jury; and the proceeding must, in such case, be by indictment.

2. *In the Construction of one Part of a Statute every other Part ought to be taken into Consideration.*

1 Inst. 381.

The most natural and genuine way of construing a statute is to construe one part by another part of the same statute: for this best expresseth the meaning of the makers; and such construction is *ex visceribus actus*.

Plow. 365.  
Stowell v.  
Zouch.  
11 Mod. 161.

If any part of a statute be obscure it is proper to consider the other parts; for the words and meaning of one part of a statute frequently lead to the sense of another.

1 Show. 108.  
Rex v. Ber-  
chett.  
Hard. 344.

A statute ought, upon the whole, to be so construed, that, if it can be prevented, no clause, sentence, or word shall be superfluous, void, or insignificant.

Parker, 233.  
Hob. 93. 97.

[Where words in a statute are express, plain, and clear, the words ought to be understood according to their genuine and natural signification and import, unless by such exposition a contradiction or inconsistency would arise in the statute, by reason of some subsequent clause, from whence it might be inferred that the intent of the parliament was otherwise. And this holds with respect to penal as well as other acts.]

Hard. 324.  
Ld. Raym. 77.  
||(a) But in the

The title of a statute is not to be regarded in construing it, because this is no part of the statute. (a)

more ancient statutes which are penned with less precision and detail, the title is often material, as in the statute 4 Edw. 3. c. 7., giving a remedy to executors for certain trespasses. *Vide* 7 East, 132. 4.]

Plow. 369.  
Howell v.  
Zouch.  
1 Inst. 79.

It is in the general true, that the preamble of a statute is a key to open the mind of the makers as to the mischiefs which are intended to be remedied by the statute. (b)

[(b) So, the civilians say, *Cessante legis proæmio, cessat et ipsa lex*. — But, if the preamble to a statute be a key to its construction, it is to be lamented, that it so rarely states the real occasion of the law, and the views of the proposer of it. The most common recital for the introduction of any new regulation, is to set forth, *that doubts have arisen at common law*, which frequently never existed; and such preambles have, therefore, much weakened the force of the common law in several instances. See Mr. Barrington's Observations on the more Ancient Statutes, p. 394. 411. 477, to which add 32 G. 3. c. 60.]

8 Mod. 144.  
Rex v. Althoes.  
6 Mod. 62.  
Palm. 486.  
1 Jon. 164.  
2 Atk. 205.

But this rule must not be carried so far as to restrain the general words of an enacting clause by the particular words of the preamble: for there was a time when statutes were made without preambles; and the preamble of a statute is no more than a recital of some inconveniences, which does not exclude any other, for which a remedy is given by the enacting part of the statute.

|| In the case of *Kinaston v. Clark*, 2 Atkins's R. 205., Lord Hardwicke says, There are many cases where the enacting part of a statute

a statute extends further than the preamble, even in criminal matters; as in an act made in 33 H. 8. c. 23. for trying treasons and murders where the words, being within the king's dominions, or without it, have been extended to trials in the *West Indies* (a), and persons have been tried and executed there by virtue of this act.

the preamble mentions "places in this realm, and other the king's dominions."

And in *Basset v. Basset*, on the construction of the 10 & 11 W. 3. c. 16. enabling posthumous children to take, Lord *Hardwicke* says, "if the enacting words can take it in they shall be extended for that purpose, though the preamble does not warrant it; and innumerable instances of this kind are in the law books."

If the words of the enacting clause give a clear and definite remedy for the grievance recited in the preamble, their import cannot be enlarged so as to include another remedy, although the words of the preamble would seem intended to introduce a more extensive remedy than that given. Thus, although the stat. 3 W. & M. c. 14. for relief of creditors against fraudulent devisees, seems to allude to all specialty debts, and although the second section, in general terms, makes void wills of land, &c. against specialty creditors, yet as the specific remedy given by § 3. is an action of *debt* on such bonds and specialties against the heir and devisee, it is decided that an action of *covenant* will not lie against a devisee for a breach of covenant by the devisor, but that the remedy is confined to cases where *debt* lies. ||

It was said by Lord *Cowper*, that he could by no means adopt the notion, that a preamble shall restrain the operation of an enacting clause; and he added, that if the preamble of the *Coventry* act had only recited the barbarity of slitting *Coventry's* nose, and the enacting clause had been general against the doing of any thing whereby a man is disfigured or defaced, it might, agreeably to that notion, have been said, that cutting off the lip, or putting out an eye, would not have been within the meaning of this statute, because neither of these is mentioned in the preamble. (b)

approved of by Lord Chief Baron *Parker* and Lord *Hardwicke*, in *Ryal v. Rowles*, 1 Atk. 174. 182. and 1 Ves. 565. 371; for though, in many cases, the preamble will not restrain the general purview, as in *Sir W. Jones*, 165. Palm. 485., on the construction of the statute of the 13th Eliz. yet it is a rule, and so agreed there, that where the not restraining the generality of the enacting clause will be attended with inconvenience, the preamble shall restrain it. So, though the preamble cannot control the enacting part of a statute, which is expressed in clear and unambiguous terms, yet, if any doubt arise on the words of the enacting part, the preamble may be resorted to, to explain it. 4 Term R. 793. ||15 Ves. 36.||—However, where enacting words will take in the mischief intended to be prevented, they shall be extended for that purpose, though the preamble does not warrant it; and innumerable instances of this kind are in the law-books. 3 Atk. 204. Cowp. 543.] ||The King v. Pierce, 3 Maul. & S. 66. So as to stat. 32 H. 8. c. 37. See Lord Raym. 172. Co. Lit. 162. ante tit. *Rent*, p. 48. And in a late case Lord *Tenterden* thus stated the rule on the subject.—"In construing acts of parliament we are to look not only at the language of the preamble, or of any particular clause, but at the language of the whole act. And if we find in the preamble, or in any particular clause, an expression not so large and extensive in its import as those used in other parts of the act, and upon a view of the whole act we can collect the real intention of the legislature, it is our duty to give effect to the larger expressions, notwithstanding the phrases of less extensive import in the preamble, or in any particular clause." 7 Barn. & C. 660 ||

(a) But the *West Indies* would seem within the preamble as well as the enacting clause; for 5 Atk. 203.

*Wilson v. Knubley*, 7 East, 128.

1 P.Wms. 520. *Copeman v. Gallant*.  
[(b) But this opinion of Lord *Cowper* with respect to the operation of the preamble, is expressly dis-

8 Mod. 8. The general words in one clause of a statute may be restrained  
 Rex v. The by the particular words in a subsequent clause of the same  
 Archbishop statute.  
 of Armagh.

||In 2 Term R. 164., Buller J. said, "If in the same act of parliament there is one clause which applies to a particular case, and another which is conceived in general terms, the former shall not restrain the signification of the latter." These apparently conflicting *dicta* seem to be both equally correct when applied to the separate subject-matters of which the judges were speaking. Of so little value are such general remarks, when separated from the whole judgment, and the facts of the case.||

1 Lev. 80. If by a statute lands are *disgavelled to all intents and purposes*,  
 Wiseman v. and *made descendible as lands at the common law*, the former  
 Cotton. general words are so restrained by the particular subsequent words, that, although the partibility of an estate by which many families have been reduced to a low estate be thereby put an end to, the custom to devise is not taken away; for this custom is a privilege at the common law, and no part of the custom of gavel-kind.

8 Mod. 144. The general enacting words of a statute are not to be restrained  
 Rex v. Althoes, by any words introductory to the enacting words.  
 Palm. 486.  
 1 Jon. 164.

1 Jon. 26. If a particular thing be given or limited in the preceding part  
 Standon v. The of a statute, this shall not be taken away or altered by any sub-  
 University of sequent general words of the same statute.  
 Oxford.

1 Rep. 47. A saving in a statute, which is repugnant to the purview of the  
 Alton Wood's statute, is void.  
 case. Plow. 564.

1 Jon. 359. The purview of a statute may be qualified or restrained by a  
 Rex v. Prest, saving in the statute; but, if the saving be repugnant to the pur-  
 10 Mod. 115. view, it is void.

Fitzg. 195. If a proviso in a statute be directly contrary to the purview of  
 The Attorney- the statute, the proviso is good, and not the purview; because it  
 General v. the speaks the later intention of the legislators.  
 Governors of  
 Chelsea waterworks.

Hob. 226. [As one chapter in a statute may be both general and particular,  
 Parker, 13, 14. because one chapter may contain divers acts and laws, which may be as several in their natures as if they were in several chapters; so, by parity of reason, where there are different provisions for different purposes, and penned in different words in the same chapter, they ought to be so construed, to avoid inconsistency, as if they had been in different chapters.]

3. *If divers Statutes relate to the same Thing, they ought to be all taken into Consideration in construing any one of them.*

Dougl. 30. [It is an established rule of law, that all acts in *pari materia*,  
 ||Sec 2 Term are to be taken together, as if they were one law.]  
 R. 387. 586.  
 4 Maul. & S. 210.||

Plow. 206. If one statute prohibit the doing of a thing, and another statute  
 Stradling v. be afterwards made, whereby a forfeiture is inflicted upon the  
 Morgan. person doing that thing, both are to be considered as one statute.  
 When

When an action founded upon one statute is given by a subsequent statute in a new case, every thing annexed to the action by the first statute is likewise given. Bro. Waste, pl. 68.

A statute lately made may be holden to be within the equity of a statute made long since; and there are in our books frequent instances of its having been so holden. 4 Rep. 4. Vernon's case.

If a thing contained in a subsequent statute be within the reason of a former statute, it shall be taken to be within the meaning of that statute. Ld. Raym. 1028. Sir William 2 Jon. 63.

Moore's case.

The 13 Eliz. c. 10. *concerning leases made by spiritual persons*, being enlarged by the 14 Eliz. c. 11. although only the former of these statutes be recited in the 18 Eliz. c. 11. it has been holden, that the latter is virtually recited therein. 1 Vent. 246. Bayley v. Murin.

In the same case it is laid down, that there is such a connection betwixt all the statutes concerning leases made by ecclesiastical persons, that they are all to be taken into consideration in the construction of any one of them. The 32 H. 8. c. 28. is not recited in the 1 Eliz. c. 19. nor in the 13 Eliz. c. 10., yet a lease is not warranted by either of these statutes, unless it have the qualifications required by the 32 H. 8. c. 28.

The 22 & 23 Car. 2. c. 10. *for the better settling of intestates' estates*, is continued with some additional clauses by the 1 Jac. 2. c. 17. It was holden by Lord *Hardwicke* C. that for this reason the latter statute must be construed as if the former had been therein recited. Barn. Chan. Rep. 276. Wallis v. Hodson.

A question arising, whether justices of the peace had a power to appoint five overseers for the parish of *St. Chad's in Shrewsbury*? it was holden, that they had not: and by Lord *Mansfield* C. J., the number of overseers was by the 39 Eliz. c. 3. to be precisely four. As this number might in some places have been found too large, power is given by the 43 Eliz. c. 2. of appointing four, three, or two, respect being had to the greatness of the parish; but no power is given to exceed, in any place, the number of four. The rule of law as to a special authority is, that every thing done under the colour thereof which is not within it is void. There was no need to insert negative words in either of the statutes: nay, since no power had been ever given to appoint five overseers, it would have been quite nugatory to have said that five shall not be appointed. As the 39 Eliz. was undoubtedly under the consideration of the legislature when the 43 Eliz. was made, it ought, although long since expired, to be taken into consideration in construing the latter statute; for it is a rule in the construction of statutes, that all which relate to the same subject, notwithstanding some of them may be expired or are not referred to, must be taken to be one system and construed consistently; and the practice has been so to do in cases of bankruptcy, church leases, and in other cases. MS. Rep. Rex v. Loxdale and others. Hil. 30 G. 2.

¶ If it can be gathered from a subsequent statute *in pari materiâ*, what meaning the legislature attached to the words of a former statute, this will amount to a legislative declaration of Morris v. Mellin, 6 Barn. & C. 454.; and

see 7 Barn. & C. 99. its meaning, and will govern the construction of the first statute.||

4. *The Common Law ought to be regarded in the Construction of a Statute.*

6 Mod. 145. If a statute make use of a word the meaning of which is well known at the common law, the word shall be understood in the same sense it was understood at the common law.  
Smith v. Harman.

Plow. 565. To know what the common law was before the making of a statute, whereby it may be known, whether the statute be introductory of a new law or only affirmatory of the common law, is the very lock and key to set open the windows of a statute.  
Zouch v. Stowell,  
2 Inst. 301.  
308. 5 Rep. 13.  
Hob. 85. 97.

3 Rep. 7. In order to construe a statute truly, four things are necessary to be understood and considered. 1. What the common law was before. 2. What the mischief was for which the common law had not provided. 3. The remedy that is by the statute provided for the mischief. 4. The true reason of the remedy.  
Heydon's case.  
1 Inst. 272.  
2 Inst. 301.

1 P.Wms.252. The best construction of a statute is to construe it as near to the rule and reason of the common law as may be, and by the course which that observes in other cases.  
Miles v. Williams, Plow.  
365. 2 Inst.  
148. 301. 1 Saund. 240. 10 Mod. 245.

3 Rep. 83. By the statute *de donis* it is enacted, that a fine levied of entailed lands *ipso jure sit nullus*: yet the construction has been, that such fine shall not be a nullity, and only a discontinuance; because at the common law, if a bishop seised in the right of his church, or a husband in the right of his wife, had aliened by a fine, it was but a discontinuance.  
The case of Fines, Hob. 97.

1 Show. 455. When the provision of a statute is general, it is subject to the control and order of the common law.  
Rex v. The Bishop of London. Sav. 59. Hard. 62.

11 Mod. 150. [In all doubtful matters, and where the expression is in general terms, statutes are to receive such a construction as may be agreeable to the rules of the common law in cases of that nature; for statutes are not presumed to make any alteration in the common law, farther or otherwise than the act expressly declares: therefore, in all general matters the law presumes the act did not intend to make any alteration; for if the parliament had had that design, they would have expressed it in the act.]

11 Rep. 59. If a new remedy be given by a statute in a particular case, this shall not be extended to alter the common law in any other than that case. [Or, as it seems better expressed by my Lord *Vaughan*, When a statute alters the common law, the meaning shall not be restrained beyond the words, except in cases of public utility, when the end of the act appears to be larger than the enacting words.]  
Forster's case.  
Hob. 298.  
Cart. 36.  
Vaugh. 179.

Bro. Parl. The statute of 1 Westm. c. 20. *de malefactoribus in parcis et vivariis* shall not extend to *forests*; because it is in restraint of the common law, and such statute is to be construed strictly.  
pl. 72. 2 Inst.  
455. Vaugh.  
179.

An



An obscure statute ought to be construed according to the rules of the common law.

Dr. Bonham's case Lord Coke lays it down that the common law will sometimes control acts of parliament, and sometimes adjudge them to be utterly void; for when an act of parliament is against common right and reason, or repugnant or impossible to be performed, the common law will control it, and adjudge such act to be void, and he cites several instances. 8 Coke, 118. a. (ed. 1826.), and see *per Holt C. J.* 12 Mod. 669. and note (C). 8 Coke, 118. a. (ed. 1826). *Stewart v. Lawton*, 1 Bing. 374. ||

Win. 86.  
Hickford v.  
Machin. || In

### 5. *The Intention of the Makers of a Statute ought to be regarded in the Construction of the Statute.*

Such construction ought to be put upon a statute, as may best answer the intention which the makers had in view; for, *qui hæret in literâ, hæret in cortice.*

The intention of the makers of a statute is at sometimes to be collected from the cause or necessity of making a statute; at other times from other circumstances. Whenever this can be discovered, it ought to be followed with reason and discretion in the construction of the statute, although such construction seem contrary to the letter of the statute.

Great regard ought in construing a statute to be paid to the construction, which the sages of law, who lived about the time or soon after it was made, put upon it; because they were best able to judge of the intention of the makers. It is moreover a maxim, that *contemporanea expositio est fortissima in lege.*

Wherever any words of a statute are obscure or doubtful, the intention of the legislators is to be resorted to, in order to find the meaning of the words.

A thing which is within the intention of the makers of a statute, is as much within the statute as if it were within the letter.

By the 4 H. 7. c. 24. it is provided, that the right of a person, who was within the age of twenty-one years at the time of levying a fine, shall not be thereby bound: yet, if the disseisee die leaving a wife with child, and the disseisor levy a fine, and afterwards the child be born, the child, although not within the letter of the statute, (because, as the age of a child begins only from its birth, it cannot be said to have been at the time the fine was levied within the age of twenty-one years,) is within the meaning; and his right shall be saved.

The words of 2 Westm. 2. c. 23. are, *in casu quando vir amisit per defallam tenementum quod fuit jus uxoris suæ, durum fuit quod uxor post mortem viri sui non habuit aliud recuperare quam per breve de recto, propter quod dominus rex statuit, quod mulier post mortem viri sui habeat recuperare per breve de ingressu, cui ipsa in vitâ suâ contradicere non potest.* Only a loss by default of the husband is within the letter of the statute; but the construction has been, that a woman shall have a writ of *cui in vitâ*, although the loss was by default of both herself and husband; because, as she is presumed to have acted under the

coercion

Plow. 252.  
William v.  
Barkley.  
11 Rep. 75.  
Plow. 205.  
Stradling v.  
Morgan. Lit.  
Rep. 212.  
11 Mod. 161.  
1 Show. 491.  
1 Jon. 105.

2 Inst. 11.  
156. 181.

Plow. 57.  
Wimbish v.  
Tailboys.

Plow. 366.  
Zouch v.  
Stowell,  
10 Rep. 101.

Plow. 366.  
Zouch v.  
Stowell.

Plow. 57.  
Wimbish v.  
Tailboys.

coercion of her husband, this case is within the intention of the makers of the statute.

A thing which is within the letter of a statute, is not within the statute, unless it be within the intention of the makers.

Plow. 18.  
Reniger v.  
Fogassa.

The statute of *Marlebridge*, c. 4. prohibits generally the *driving of a distress taken in one county into another*. It has however been adjudged, that if land holden of a manor in one county lie in another county, the lord may distrain upon the land, and drive the distress into the county where the manor lies; for as it would be inconvenient and a great loss to the lord, if he could not drive the distress to his manor, this case, although within the letter, is not within the meaning of the statute.

Plow. 205.  
Stradling v.  
Morgan.

By the statute of *Gloucester*, c. 1. it is provided, "That the disseisee shall recover damages, in a writ of entry founded upon a disseisin, against him who becomes tenant after the disseisor." Yet, if the disseisor make a feoffment by deed to three persons, and make livery of seisin to two of them, but the third was not present at the livery, nor ever agreed to the feoffment, nor received any of the profits, he shall not, although he become, by the death of the other two, tenant after the disseisor, be liable to answer in damages to the disseisee: for the legislators could not intend to make him, who never assented to the wrong due to the disseisee, answerable for it.

[Where it is manifestly the intention of the legislature, that a subsequent act of parliament shall not control the provisions of a former act, the subsequent act shall not have such operation, even though the words of it, taken strictly and grammatically, would repeal the former act.

Thus, in Bro. tit. Parliament, 52. "Where a statute is, that the merchant shall import bullion of two marks for every sack of wool exported; and then another statute was made, that the merchant should not be charged except for the ancient custom, this does not repeal the first statute." *Vide causam*, 4 E. 4. 12. And the reason is, that it clearly was not the intent of the legislature that it should have that effect.

Williams v.  
Pritchard,  
4 Term R. 2.

Again, houses built on lands embanked from the *Thames*, in pursuance of 7 Geo. 3. c. 37. which vests those lands in the owners free from taxes, were holden not to be liable to be assessed to the general land-tax imposed by 27 Geo. 3; for though (strictly speaking) the land-tax is an annual statute, and the words of the land-tax act, which was passed in the 27th year of Geo. 3. are general and sufficiently large to subject these lands to the payment of the tax in question; yet, as the land-tax is one of the ways and means for raising the supplies every year, and is now become part of the constant resources of the country, the legislature in passing the 27 Geo. 3. could not intend to repeal the provisions of 7 Geo. 3. which exempted these lands from the land-tax.]

#### 6. *In what Cases a Statute ought to have an equitable Construction.*

6 B. & C. 475. By an equitable construction, a case not within the letter of a statute

a statute is sometimes holden to be within the meaning, because it is within the mischief for which a remedy is provided. The reason for such construction is, that the law-maker could not set down every case in express terms. (a)

equity, see Litt. § 21. Plowden 9, 10, 17, 18, 36, 46, 53, 57, 59, 82, 88, 109, 124, 177. 204, 244, 363, 364, 366, 371, 464, 466. Vin Abr. tit. Statute, (E) 6. Hatt. Treat. on Stat. Ash. Expos. of Stat., Com. Dig. Parliament, (R) 10, 13. It was observed by *Richardson* (*arguendo*), 4 Maul. & S. 118., that such construction by equity might well obtain formerly when the legislature was used to express its intention sparingly in a few words or sentences only; but in modern times, since it was the practice to express the intention fully and at large, such construction was unnecessary and dangerous. And Lord *Tenterden* in a late case said, "There was always danger in giving effect to what is called the equity of a statute." 6 Barn. & C. 475; and the court there refused so to extend the 8 Ann. c. 14. § 1.; and see *ante* tit. *Rent*, note, p. 28.]]

1 Inst. 24.  
[(a) As to this doctrine of extending statutes by their

In order to form a right judgment, whether a case be within the equity of a statute, it is a good way to suppose the law-maker present; and that you have asked him this question, Did you intend to comprehend this case? Then you must give yourself such answer, as you imagine he, being an upright and reasonable man, would have given. If this be, that he did mean to comprehend it, you may safely hold the case to be within the equity of the statute; for while you do no more than he would have done, you do not act contrary to the statute, but in conformity thereto.

Plow. 467.  
Eyston v. Studd.  
[So the great master of Ethics—  
ὅταν οὖν λεγῇ  
μὲν ὁ νομος  
καθολῶς, συμβῇ  
δ' ἐπὶ τοῖς  
παρά τοι καθο-  
λῶς, τότε ὁρθῶς  
ἔχει, ἡ παρα-

λείπει ὁ νομοθετής, ἡ ἡμαρτεν ἀπλῶς εἰπών, ἐπαρνορθοῦν το ἐλλειφθεν, ὁ κανὼν ὁ νομοθετής οὕτως ἀν-  
εἶποι, ἐκεῖ παρών, καὶ εἰ ἤδει, ἐνομοθετήσεν αὐν. Arist. Ethic. ad Nicom. lib. 5. c. 10.]

In some cases the letter of an act of parliament is restrained by an equitable construction; in others it is enlarged; in others the construction is contrary to the letter.

That equitable construction, which restrains the letter of a statute, is defined by *Aristotle* in this manner:—*Æquitas est correctio legis generatim lata quâ parte defecit*; or, as the passage is explained by *Peronius*, *Æquitas est correctio quâdam legi adhibita, quia ab ea abest aliquid propter generalem sine exceptione comprehensionem*. (a)

Plow. 465.  
Eyston v. Studd.  
[(a) If the original had been correctly stated, the introduction of

the gloss would not have been necessary. We transcribe the passage:—Καὶ εἰς αὐτὴν ἡ φύσις τοῦ ἐπιεικοῦς, ἐπαρνορθῶμα τοῦ νομοῦ, ἢ ἐλλείπει διὰ το καθολοῦ. Arist. Ethic. ad Nicom. lib. 5. c. 10.]

The words of 2 Westm. c. 11. are general, that all bailiffs and receivers, who in passing their accounts before auditors assigned shall be found in arrear, may be committed to the next gaol: yet, if an infant bailiff or receiver be found in arrear, he shall not be committed; for he is not by reason of his want of discretion within the equity of the statute.

Plow. 365.  
Zouch v. Stowell.

If a law be made, that whoever does a certain act shall be adjudged a felon and suffer death; yet, if a madman do this, he shall be excused: for, as the action is not to be imputed to him, but to an involuntary ignorance brought upon him by the hand of God, he is not within the reason of the law.

Plow. 465.  
Eyston v. Studd.

But, if a felonious act be done by a drunken person, it is felony; and, although he did not, when drunk, know what he did, he shall, because he brought the ignorance upon himself, suffer death.

Plow. 19.  
Reniger v. Fogassa.

He does indeed deserve to be doubly punished; for he has been guilty of two offences, the setting of an ill example to others in being drunk, and the doing of a thing which the law prohibited.

*Ibid.*  
[Εροπον δε  
εοικε και το <sup>ν</sup>ει  
αγνοιαν πρα-  
τειν, του  
αγνουντα ποιειν. Arist. Ethic. ad Nicom. lib. 3. c. 1.] || (a) Where a prisoner was indicted for maliciously shooting *A. B.* on the high seas, and the offence was within a few weeks of the passing of the 39 Geo. 3. c. 37. (which enabled the trying the prisoner on land), and before he could have had knowledge of the passing the act, the Judges thought that as he could not have been tried but for that act, and as he could not have known of it, he ought to be pardoned. *Rex v. Bailey*, Russ. & Ry. C. Ca. 1.||

Actions, which proceed from involuntary ignorance, are in legal phrase said to have been done *ex ignorantia* (a); actions which proceed from ignorance that might have been avoided, are said to have been done *ignorantèr*.

Plow. 467.  
*Eyston v.*  
Studd. That equitable construction, which enlarges the letter of a statute, is thus defined:—*Æquitas est verborum legis directio efficiens, cum una res solummodo legis cavetur verbis, ut omnis alia in æquali genere eisdem caveatur verbis.*

Plow. 56.  
Platt. v. The  
Sheriff of  
London. The words of the 13 E. 1. are, *Circumspecte agatis de negotiis tangentibus episcopum Norwicensem*; yet this statute, although only the bishop of *Norwich* be named, has been always extended by an equitable construction to other bishops.

Plow. 467.  
*Eyston v.*  
Studd. The remedy given by the 9 E. 3. c. 3. against executors has been always extended by an equitable construction to administrators; because these are within the equity of the statute.

Plow. 109.  
Fulmerston  
v. Steward, 3 Rep. 7. Hob. 346. A statute ought sometimes to have such equitable construction as is contrary to the letter.

Plow. 15.  
Reniger v.  
Fogassa. By the 1 E. 2. st. 2. the breaking of a prison by a prisoner confined for felony is made felony: yet, if a prison be on fire, and a prisoner break it in order to save his life, he shall be excused, notwithstanding the excusing of him be directly contrary to the letter of the statute.

Plow. 88.  
Straunge  
v. Croker.  
2 Inst. 84. By 2 Westm. c. 12. the party acquitted upon an appeal may recover damages against all who have been abettors of the appeal: yet if a son abet his mother in bringing an appeal, he shall not, although he act contrary to the letter of the statute, be liable to damages; for the common law and reason both say, that it is the duty of a son to aid and abet his mother.

Le Neve v.  
Le Neve,  
1 Ves. 64. [If a deed respecting lands situate in any of those counties where the legislature have required registration, is not registered, and afterwards the same lands are sold or mortgaged by a deed properly registered; if the person claiming under the second deed has notice of the first deed, the person claiming under the first deed, though it is not registered, shall be preferred to him; for though the register act vests the legal estate according to the prior registry, yet it is left open to all equity; and there is no danger to the subsequent purchaser, who might refuse, if he had notice of the prior conveyance. And a similar construction has prevailed upon the statute of enrolments 27 H. 8 c. 16. And so on the statute of frauds, 29 Car. 2. c. 3. the courts have decided, that as it was made with a design to prevent, either in marriage or any

any other treaties, uncertainty, perjury, and contrariety of evidence, the cases not liable to these inconveniences are not within it.]

A statute, which is to take away a remedy given by the common law, ought never to have an equitable construction.

10 Mod.  
282.

Hammond v. Webb.

If the words of a statute do not extend to a mischief which rarely happens, they shall not be extended by an equitable construction to that mischief; but the case is to be considered as a *casus omissus*: for the objects of statutes are mischiefs *quæ frequentius accidunt*. [But it is no reason, when the words of a law do enough extend to an inconvenience seldom happening, that they should not extend to it as well as if it happened more frequently, because it happens but seldom.]

Vaugh. 375.  
Bole v.  
Horton.

A statute shall never have an equitable construction, in order to overthrow an estate.

5 Leon. 135.  
Wroth v. The  
Countess of Sussex.

The sense of words used in an explanatory statute ought not to be extended by an equitable construction; but their meaning, the explanatory statute being a legislative construction of the words used in a former statute, ought to be strictly adhered to. [But this rule that the statutes of explanation shall always be taken literally, is denied by Lord Hobart, in 2 Roll. Rep. 500, 501. Winch, 123. Sir Wm. Jon. 39.; for no statute law, he says, should exclude all equity. And in 3 Co. 75. a. it is said in argument, and seems admitted by the court, that statutes of explanation are always interpreted beneficially.]

Carth. 396.  
Inhabitants of  
Dalbury v.  
Foston, Salk.  
534. [But this

#### 7. *A Statute which concerns the public Good ought to be construed liberally.*

The crown is bound by the general words of a statute made for the maintenance of religion, the advancement of learning, or the support of the poor; because all statutes in which the public are interested, ought to be so construed that they may be effectual.

11 Rep. 71.  
Magdalen  
College's  
case. Stra. 517,  
518, 519.

Parker 4. [The general rule is, that the king's rights shall not be barred or restrained, unless he be specially named. The instances mentioned in the text, which are adduced as exceptions to it, open a very uncertain latitude. "In such cases," saith a very sensible writer, "I presume, he may be precluded of such inferior claims as might belong indifferently to the king or to a subject, as the title to an advowson or a landed estate, but not stripped of any part of his ancient prerogative, nor of those rights which are incommunicable, and are appropriated to him as essential to his regal capacity," 1 Wooddes. 31, 32. Parker, 180.]

|| Attorn.-Gen. v. Newman, 1 Price R. 438. ||

Every word in an act of general pardon shall be taken most strongly against the king.

Keilw. 198.  
pl. 1.

A statute made *pro bono publico* shall be construed in such manner, that it may as far as possible attain the end proposed.

Stra. 253, 258.  
Pierce v. Hop-  
per.

The *New River* water act was holden, although only the city of London be therein mentioned, to extend to places adjacent; because all statutes made for the conveniency of the public ought to have a liberal construction.

2 Vern. 431.  
New River  
Company v.  
Graves.

It has been holden, that a statute discharging insolvent debtors ought to be construed strictly, because it gives away the property of

12 Mod. 515.  
Calladay v.  
Pilkington.

of some subject; and by *Holt C. J.*—Let a statute be ever so charitable, if it give away the property of a subject, it ought be construed strictly.

8. *A remedial Statute ought to be construed liberally.*

3 Inst. 381. b.  
||Sec 2 Younge  
& J. 196.||

Such construction ought to be put upon a remedial statute as will tend to suppress the mischief intended to be remedied.

Plow. 57.  
Wimbish v.  
Tailboys.

A statute made for the suppression of a fraud, or to give a more speedy remedy for a right, ought to be construed liberally; because such construction is for the furtherance of justice.

3 Rep. 7.  
Heydon's  
case.

It is the duty of judges to put such construction upon a statute as may redress the mischief; guard against all subtle inventions and evasions for the continuance of the mischief *pro privato commodo*; and give life and strength to the remedy *pro bono publico*, according to the true intent of the makers of the law.

1 Rep. 123.  
11 Rep. 71.  
Cro. Car. 553.  
||3 Dow's Rep.  
15.||

1 Inst. 381.

A fine levied by a husband seised in the right of his wife is within the letter of the statute of *Gloucester*; but as the heir would be thereby barred of the inheritance of his mother by the warranty of his father, although no assets did descend upon him, the construction, in order to prevent this mischief, has been, that such fine does not bind the heir, unless assets did descend upon him.

11 Rep. 74, 75.  
Magdalen  
College's case.

By the 13 Eliz. c.10. it is enacted, "That from henceforth  
" all leases, gifts, grants, feoffments, conveyances, or estates to  
" be made, had, done, or suffered by any master and fellows of  
" a college, to any person or persons, bodies politic or cor-  
" porate, other than for the term of twenty-one years, or three  
" lives, shall be utterly void and of none effect, to all intents,  
" constructions, and purposes." After the making of this statute, the master and fellows of *Magdalen College* granted certain premises by indenture to the queen, her heirs and successors for ever, with condition that she should, before a day mentioned in the indenture, convey and assure the same, by letters patent under the great seal, to *Benedict Spinola*, a merchant of *Genoa*. The question was, whether the grant to the queen were good? or, in other words, whether the queen were bound by the general words of the statute? It was holden, that where the crown has by prerogative any estate, right, title, or interest, this is not barred by the general words of a statute; but that, in this case, as the queen would not be deprived of any estate, right, title, or interest which she had in the premises before the making of the statute, she is bound thereby; and that such construction is necessary, for the preventing of subtle inventions and evasions, by which this act, made for the maintenance of religion and the advancement of arts and sciences, might be eluded.

*A penal Statute ought to be construed strictly.*

Plow. 17.  
Reniger v.  
Fogassa, Bro.  
Parl. pl. 13.

The rules of the common law will not suffer the general words of a statute to be restrained, to the prejudice of a person upon whom a penalty is inflicted; but there are a multitude of cases to shew,

shew, that the general words of a statute ought to be restrained in favour of such person.

Wherever a greater punishment is inflicted by a statute for a second offence, an offender is not liable thereto, unless there has been judgment against him for a former offence; for a penal statute ought to be construed strictly, and it does not appear, that he has been guilty of a former offence, unless there has been such judgment.

2 Inst. 468.

The statute which gives an action of attain in a plea real, being a penal statute, has never been extended to a plea personal.

Bro. Parl. 20.

It was in one case holden, that statutes which give costs are to be construed strictly; costs being a kind of penalty.

Salk. 205.

Cone v.

Bowles.

Rep. in time of

Hard. 357.

Rex v. Inhabit-

ants of

Glastonry.

3 Rep. 7.

Heydon's case.

8 Mod. 65.

||2 Atkins,

205.||

1 Term R. 101.

And in another case, wherein the authority of the last-mentioned case was recognized, it was said by Lord *Hardwicke* C. J., to be a settled rule, that statutes which give costs are to be construed strictly.

However true it may in the general be, that penal laws are to be construed strictly, yet, even in the construction of these, the intention of the legislators ought to be regarded.

||*Buller* J. said, "It is not true that the court, in the exposition of penal statutes, are to narrow the construction. We are to look to the words in the first instance, and where they are plain we are to decide on them. If they are doubtful, we are then to have recourse to the subject-matter; but at all events it is only a secondary rule."

But the court cannot extend a penal law to other cases than those intended by the legislature, though they may think they come within the mischief intended to be remedied. Therefore a curate of a curacy, augmented by Queen *Anne's* bounty, not falling within the words "spiritual person beneficed with any parsonage or vicarage," in the residence act 21 Hen. 8. c. 13. § 6., was held not liable to the penalties of non-residence under that statute.

Jenkinson v.

Thomas,

4 Term R. 665.

So also where a party was brought up as a felon convict under the smuggling act 19 Geo. 2., for not surrendering himself in compliance with an order in council for him to surrender on a charge of being armed on the sea coast, &c.; and it was objected, that the statute required the sheriff to proclaim the order in two market towns *near* the place where the offence was committed, and it was proclaimed at towns forty-two, thirty, and six miles distant, when there were towns only six, eight, and fourteen miles distant; the court held the objection good, since it was a penal statute, and to be construed strictly; and though *near* might not mean *next*, it must mean within a reasonable distance.||

The King v.

Harvey,

1 Wils. 164.

1 Black. 20.

It is declared by the 25 E. 3. to be treason for a servant to kill his master. A question arising upon this statute, whether a servant who had killed his master's wife ought to have judgment to be drawn and hanged, or only to be hanged? it was holden by all the Judges that this is treason, and the judgment was that he should be drawn and hanged: and by *Cooke* J. — Notwith-

Plow. 16.

Strapge v.

Croker.

standing



standing that a statute, which increases a punishment beyond what it was at the common law, ought not to be extended by an equitable construction, yet the words of such statute ought to be construed according to the true intention of the makers of the statute.

Cro. Car. 71.  
The Soldiers'  
case.

The 7 H. 7. c. 1. and the 3 H. 8. c. 1. make the departure of a soldier from his captain without licence felony. A question arising, whether the departure of a soldier without licence from his conductor, to whom he was delivered to be brought to the sea-side, was felony? It was resolved by nine judges against three that it was felony; for that a conductor is a captain within the meaning of the statutes, and that a penal statute, when made for the public service, and good of the king and realm, ought to be construed according to the intention of the makers of the statute.

11 Rep. 34, 55.  
Poulter's case.

It was holden, than an offender who had been guilty of arson was not entitled to the benefit of clergy, notwithstanding this was not expressly taken from him by any statute; and it is added, that there are many cases in our books where penal statutes have been construed by intendment for the suppression of a mischief, the advancement of justice, and the putting of a stop to heinous offences.

2 Brown, 110,  
111. 116.

A statute which is made for the good of the public ought, although it be penal, to receive an equitable construction.

Plow. 36.  
Platt v. The  
Sheriff of  
London.  
Plow. 59.  
10 Mod. 117.  
2 Brown, 302.

A statute, which is penal to some persons, may, provided it be beneficial to all others, have an equitable construction; for every statute is penal to some persons: and if the extending of a penal statute by an equitable construction be more advantageous than prejudicial to the greater part of the people, it may, by the rules of law, be so extended.

10 Mod. 282.  
Hammond v.  
Webb.

The statute of *Marlebridge*, c. 24. against committing waste is penal; yet it has been construed liberally. The words of this statute are *firmarii non faciant vastum*: but it has been holden, that the word *firmarii* extends to strangers; it has likewise been holden, that this statute extends to waste *omittendo*, although the word *faciant* in the strict sense of it does only mean active waste.

Attorney-  
general v.  
Saggers,  
1 Price R. 182.

¶ The stat. 8 Ann. c. 7., imposing a penalty of treble the value on the importation of foreign goods prohibited to be imported, is prospective in its operation, and extends to goods prohibited subsequently to the statute, as well as previously to it.¶

Prec. in Ch.  
215.  
Attorney-  
general v.  
Sudell.

It was insisted, that the statute against simony, being a penal law, ought to receive no aid from a court of equity: but by *Wight* Lord Keeper — This court will aid remedial laws notwithstanding they are penal, not indeed so as to make them more penal, but to let them have their proper effect.

10 St. Tr. 436.  
Jenk. Cent. 97.

[Even statutes which take away clergy are, in some cases, to be taken by equity; and if a statute is made suppletory to the common law, and in a similar case, and takes away clergy, it must be construed liberally.]

10. *Some other Rules which ought to be observed in the Construction of a Statute.*

Such construction ought to be put upon a statute as does not suffer it to be eluded. Hob. 97.  
Moore v.

Hussey. 5 Rep. 7. 11 Rep. 75.

Every statute ought to be construed for the preventing of delay as much as possible. 2 Inst. 611.  
614.

A statute ought to be so construed, that no man who is innocent be punished or endamaged. 1 Inst. 360.

No statute shall be construed in such manner as to be inconvenient or against reason. Cart. 156.  
Hughes v.  
Hughes.  
1 Inst. 97. 5 Rep. Cawdrie's case.

By the 12 Car. 2. c. 17. all persons presented to benefices in the late times, who should conform as in the statute was directed, were to be confirmed therein, *notwithstanding any act or thing whatsoever*: yet it was holden, that the statute did not extend to the confirming of a person, who had been simoniacally promoted. Sid. 232.  
Crawley v.  
Phillips.

If the meaning of a statute be doubtful, the consequences are to be considered in the construction: but, where the meaning is plain, no consequences are to be regarded in the construction; for this would be assuming a legislative authority. 10 Mod. 544.  
The Queen v.  
Simpson.

If a statute be penned in dubious terms, usage is a just rule to construe it by; for *jus et norma loquendi* is governed by usage, and the meaning of words spoken or written ought to be allowed to be as it has constantly been taken to be: but if the usage have been to construe the words of a statute contrary to their obvious meaning, such usage is not to be regarded; it being rather an oppression of those concerned than a construction of the statute. Vaugh. 169,  
170.  
Shepherd v.  
Gosnell.  
[Parker, 44.  
1 Term R.  
728.]

A statute which gives a new remedy ought not to have a liberal construction. 2 Sid. 63.  
Pool v. Neel.

A statute creating a new jurisdiction ought to be construed strictly. Stra. 258.  
260. Pierce v.  
Hopper.  
10 Rep. 73.

It has been holden, that the 6 G. 1. c. 21. which gives the commissioners of excise a jurisdiction to condemn in a summary way certain goods therein mentioned, out to be construed strictly; because it breaks in upon the ancient jurisdiction of the Court of Exchequer. Bunb. 106.  
Warwick v.  
White.

A private statute ought not to have a liberal construction. 2 Mod. 57.  
Threadneedle v. Lynam.

(K) *How a Person guilty of Disobedience to a Statute may be punished.*

WHEN a statute giveth a forfeiture or penalty against him who wrongfully detaineth or dispossesseth another of his duty or interest, he that hath the wrong shall have the forfeiture or penalty, and shall have an action therefore upon the statute at

the common law; for the king shall not have the forfeiture in such case; and so it was adjudged in the exchequer upon conference with the other judges, in an information for the treble value for not having set out tithes at *Iclington* in the county of *Cambridge*.

2 Inst. 55. 74.  
10 Rep. 75.

As every statute made against an injury, mischief, or grievance, does impliedly give a remedy; the party injured, if no remedy be expressly given, may have an action upon the statute.

6 Mod. 26.  
Anon.

If a statute command or prohibit a thing for the advantage of a particular person, that person shall have an action upon the statute, to recover satisfaction for an injury done him contrary thereto; for it would be strange that there should in such case be no remedy except in a court of equity.

Poph. 175.  
Welden v.  
Vesey.

If a penalty be given by a statute, but no action for the recovery thereof be given, an action of debt will lie for the penalty.

2 And. 127,  
128. Agard v.  
Tandish,  
2 Hawk. c. 26.  
§ 17.

If a thing be prohibited by a statute under a certain penalty, and the penalty, or any part of it, be given to him who will sue for the same, any person may bring an action or information for the penalty.

Salk. 178.  
Walwyn v.  
Smith.

If the penalty given by a statute is to be recovered in a court of record, this can only be recovered in one of the superior courts at *Westminster*; for being a penal law it ought to be construed strictly, and these are the courts in which the king's attorney-general is supposed to attend.

Cro. Eliz. 480.  
Partridge v.  
Naylor.

If an action upon a statute giving a penalty be brought against several defendants, only one penalty can be recovered.

Salk. 182.  
The Queen v.  
King.

But, if a conviction be upon a statute giving a forfeiture, each defendant must pay the forfeiture: for the forfeiture in such case is not in the nature of a satisfaction to the party injured, but a punishment of the offender; and although debts be joint, crimes are several.

Cro. Eliz. 635.  
Croucher's  
case. 2 Inst.  
131. 163.  
1 Hawk.  
c. 22. § 5.

When a statute commands or prohibits a thing of public concern, the person guilty of disobedience to the statutes, besides being answerable in an action to the party injured, is likewise liable to be indicted for the disobedience.

2 Sid. 209.  
Rex v. Pawlyn.

If the thing commanded or prohibited by a statute can only be prejudicial to one or two persons, as, if it be to repair the bank of a river, for want of having done which the ground of a certain person has been overflowed, no indictment lies; the remedy being by an action upon the case.

1 Mod. 71.  
Rex v. Legin-  
ham, *Ibid.* 288.

If a statute, although it extend to all persons, chiefly concern disputes of a private nature, as those relating to distresses between lords and tenants, an offence against the statute is not indictable.

Fitzg. 66.  
Rex v. Wool-  
ston. 10 Mod.  
337.

If a statute inflict a new punishment upon the person guilty of an offence, before punishable at the common law, the offence is still punishable as it was before the making of the statute. The crime of forgery, notwithstanding the 5 Eliz., is at this day punishable in the same manner as it was at the common law.

An indictment against a person for having acted as a justice of peace, whereas he had not lands to the value of 40*l.* per annum, was holden to be bad; because this is a new offence, and the method of recovering the penalty given is prescribed in the statute; and by the court — Where a statute creating a new offence gives a penalty, and directs how it shall be recovered, the offence cannot be punished in any other way than that directed by the statute.

Cro. Jac. 643.  
Castle's case.  
Mich. 21 Jac. 1.

Since this case it has been holden, that if the thing commanded or prohibited by a statute be of public concern, an offender against the statute may be indicted, although the offence be a newly created one, and the method directed for recovering the penalty given be not indictment; for that the giving of other affirmative remedies shall not, unless these words, *and not otherwise*, are added, take away the general way of proceeding which the law has appointed for the offence.

1 Mod. 34.  
Crofton's case  
Hil. 21 Car. 2.  
1 Vent. 63.  
S. C.

The former, however, seems to be the better opinion; for it is laid down in divers books, that if a statute creating a new offence appoint a particular method of proceeding against the offender, as by commitment or information, without mentioning an indictment, no indictment lies; because, as other methods of proceeding are expressly mentioned, that by indictment seems to be excluded by implication.

2 Hawk. c. 25.  
§ 4. Show.  
398, 399.  
Fitzg. 47.

In a modern case the doctrine of the last-mentioned books is recognized; and by Lord *Mansfield C. J.*, *Crofton's case* has been often denied to be law.

1 Burr. 545.  
Rex v. Wright.  
[See too Rex  
v. Pensax,  
Boyall, *Id.* 834.

[Where a new offence is created by a statute, and a penalty annexed to it by a separate and substantive clause, it is not necessary for the prosecutor to sue for the penalty, but he may proceed on the prior clause by indictment, on the ground of its being a misdemeanor.]

Rex v. Harris,  
4 Term R.  
202.

It has been holden, that if a statute creating a new offence and inflicting a penalty, provide, that the penalty may be recovered by action, bill, plaint, information, or *otherwise*, an indictment will lie upon the statute.

2 Hawk. c. 25.  
§ 4.

By the 12 Geo. 1. c. 35. a penalty of 20*s.* per thousand is given for burning place-bricks and stock-bricks together; but there is no appropriation of the penalty, nor is any method of recovering it directed. Upon a demurrer to an indictment for this offence, the court held, that this, like every unappropriated penalty, is in the nature of a debt to the crown, and recoverable by action in a court of revenue; but that an indictment does not lie.

Stra. 828.  
Rex v. Mal-  
land.

## (L) Of pleading a Statute.

### 1. A public Statute.

A PUBLIC statute may be pleaded without reciting it; for the rule of law is, that the judges are *ex officio* bound to take notice of every public statute.

4 Rep. 76.  
Holland's  
case. Bro.  
Parl. pl. 69.  
Doct. pl. 337.

2 Roll. Abr. 465. Cro. Eliz. 601.

8 Rep. 28.  
The Prince's  
case. Cro.  
Car. 355.  
||15 East, 322.||

Upon this principle, that the judges are bound to take notice of every public statute, it is holden, that *nul tiel record* cannot be pleaded to a public statute: and by the court — God forbid, that if the record of a public statute should be lost or destroyed by fire, this should tend to the prejudice of the commonwealth. In such case, the judges may, from some printed copy, or from some record in which it has been pleaded, or in some other way, inform themselves of the contents of the lost or destroyed statute.

10 Rep. 57.  
The Chancellor of Oxford's  
case. Hob.  
227. Sid. 24.

If part of a statute be public, and the residue thereof private, there is no necessity that the part which is public should be recited in pleading.

||By the statute of 41 Geo. 3. c. 90. § 9. copies of the statutes of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, prior to the union, printed by the printer duly authorized, shall be received (mutually) as conclusive evidence of the several statutes in the courts of either kingdom.||

## 2. A private Statute.

4 Rep. 76.  
Holland's case.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
466. 2 Mod.  
57. Doct. pl. 53.  
H. H. C. L. 16.  
8 Rep. 28.  
The Prince's  
case.

If a private statute be pleaded, it must be recited; for, unless this be done, the judges cannot take notice of any thing therein contained.

It is in the general true, that if a private statute be pleaded, *nul tiel record* may be replied: but, if the exemplification of a private statute under the great seal be pleaded, *nul tiel record* cannot be replied.

## 3. Some general Rules for pleading a Statute.

Ld. Raym 77.  
Chance v.  
Adams.

In pleading a statute, it is not necessary to recite the title; because this is no part of the statute.

6 Mod. 62.  
Mills v. Wil-  
kins, 8 Mod. 144

In pleading a statute, it is not necessary that the preamble should be recited; for this, although it usually contain the motives of making it, is no part of the statute.

12 Mod. 540.  
Birch v. Bel-  
lamy.

If a statute make certain circumstances necessary to the validity of an act, which was valid at the common law without such circumstances, this does not alter the manner of pleading, which was used before the making of the statute.

*Ibid.*

A tenant for years cannot since the 29 Car. 2. c. 3. assign over his term without doing it in writing; but, as he might have done this by parol at the common law, an assignment may be pleaded without alleging it to have been in writing; and it may be given in evidence that it was in writing.

*Ibid.*

Where the power to do an act was originally granted by a statute, it must be shewn in pleading the statute that the act was done according to the direction of that statute, and of every subsequent statute relative to the subject.

*Ibid.*

If a will of lands be pleaded, it must be shewn, that the will is in writing, as by the 32 H. 8. c. 1., by which power to make such will

will was first given, is directed : and it must be likewise shewn, that the requisites made necessary to the validity of such will by the 29 Car. 2. c. 3. have been complied with.

When a temporary statute, which has expired, is continued by a subsequent statute, it is sufficient to plead the former, without taking any notice of the latter. Stra. 1066. Rex v. Morgan.

If one statute have prohibited the doing of an act, and another be afterwards made, which inflicts a forfeiture on the person who shall do the act, the person who sues for the forfeiture must plead both statutes. Plow. 206. Stradling v. Morgan.

Exception was taken to a replication, that only part of a statute therein pleaded was recited, and it was insisted, that the whole statute ought to have been recited : but the whole court agreed, that the replication was good ; for that no person is obliged to recite in pleading any more of a statute than the clause which makes for himself. Plow. 106. Fulmerstone v. Steward. Plow. 65. 410. Cro. Jac. 140. 2 Jo. 50.

But, if there be in the same clause of an act of parliament, which is pleaded, any proviso or exception, this must be recited, although it should make against the party reciting it : for, as the proviso or exception is parcel of the clause which is pleaded, if this should be omitted, it would amount to a misrecital of the clause. Plow. 410. Newys v. Lark. Bro. Plead. pl. 164. Ld. Raym. 120. [Vid. Spieres v. Parker,

1 Term R. 141. Rex v. Hall, *Id.* 322.] || Gill v. Scriven, 7 Term R. 27. Jelfs v. Ballard, 1 Bos. & Pul. 468.]]

|| But a proviso forming a distinct sentence need not be stated, although it is included in the same section with the clause pleaded. || Steel v. Smith, 1 Barn. & A. 94.

If one party have only pleaded such part of a statute as it was for his interest to plead, the other party may plead any other part of the statute. Cro. Jac. 144. Read v. Potter. Ld. Raym. 120.

If in pleading a statute it be said, that the parliament at which the statute was made continued *usque ad* a certain day, the words *usque ad* in this case include the day to which they relate ; for it is usual to say, that a parliament continued *usque ad* a certain day, *quo die* it was prorogued ; but in all other cases the day to which they relate is excluded by the words *usque ad*. Ld. Raym. 210. Birt v. Rothwell.

#### 4. *Some Rules for pleading a Statute, which relate to particular Parts of the Pleadings.*

If a statute give a new action, the statute must be recited in the writ. 2 Inst. 121. Bro. Act. sur le Stat. pl. 47. Bro. Parl. pl. 75.

But, if a statute giving a new action ascertain the form of a writ to be used, as is done by the statute giving a *formedon in descender* and by other statutes, it is not necessary to recite the statute in the writ ; for the writ itself is in such case in the words of the statute. Bro. Act. snr le Stat. pl. 47. Bro. Parl.

If an action which lay at the common law be given by a statute in a new case, the statute by which it is given need not to be recited in the writ. *Ibid.*

If an action of trespass be brought by an executor *de bonis as portatis in vita testatoris*, there is no necessity that the writ should *Ibid.*

recite the statute by which the action is given; because an action of trespass lay at the common law in other cases.

11 Mod. 207.  
Hall v. Holli-  
day.

If a statute in any case direct what shall be pleaded, the plea must be in the words of the statute.

### 5. Of Misrecital in pleading a Statute.

Bro. Parl. pl.  
87. Cro. Jac.  
211. 2 Hawk.  
c. 25. § 104.

If one party in pleading a statute misrecite the matter, year, day, or place, the other party may demur generally, there being no such statute; for he who takes upon him to recite a statute must do it truly.

Plow. 79. 84.  
Partridge v.  
Straunge.  
Bro. Parl. 87.

If a party recite a statute as made upon a certain day, which was not made on that day, he has, although the statute be a public statute, failed; for he does not refer to the knowledge of the judges, as he would have done if he had said against the form of the statute in such case provided. If he had said so, the law would have referred the pleading to such statute as had been apt for it; but as he has recited a particular statute, if there be not such statute, his pleading is grounded upon a thing which does not exist.

Plow. 79.  
Partridge v.  
Straunge.

The 32 H. 8. c. 9. was recited to have been made at a parliament holden the twenty-eighth of *April* in the thirty-second year of the reign of *Henry* the Eighth, whereas in truth the parliament began the twenty-eighth day of *April* in the thirty-first year of that prince's reign, and was continued by prorogation to the time of making this act. It was insisted that the misrecital was fatal; but it was holden that it was not; and by *Hales J.* — Every meeting of a parliament, after a prorogation, is a new session, and a statute can never relate further back than to the first day of the session in which it was made.

Savage v.  
Smith, Black.  
R. 1101.  
Rumsey v.  
Tuffnell,  
2 Bing. 257.

¶ The session called 29 Eliz., really commenced 28 Eliz. 29th *October*; then the parliament was adjourned till the 29th *November*, and then adjourned by the queen's commissioners to the 15th *February* following; therefore the correct way of stating the statute 29 Eliz. c. 4., as to extortion by bailiffs, is as being made at a parliament which commenced the 29th *October*, in the 28th year, &c., and where it was stated as of the 29th year in the declaration, the judgment was arrested; for till the day of passing acts was stated in the margin, they had reference to the first day of the session.¶

Yelv. 126,  
127. Oliver  
v. Collins.  
2 Mod. 241.  
Skin. 110,  
111. Cro.  
Jac. 111.

In an action of debt upon the statute of E. 6. for not having set out tithes, the plaintiff declared, that whereas the fourth day of *November*, in the second year of the reign of *Edward* the Sixth, it was enacted. It was said in arrest of judgment, that there is no such statute; because the parliament began in the first year of that prince's reign, and was continued by prorogation to the time of making this statute: but by the court — There are a thousand precedents to the contrary, and as the constant usage has been to recite this statute as the plaintiff has done, we will not depart from that usage, the doing of which would disturb a great number of judgments.



The safest way of pleading a statute, is to say that it was made at a parliament holden upon a certain day of a certain year of a certain king's reign, without taking any notice of the commencement of the parliament: for the judges are bound to take notice of the commencement of every parliament, and likewise of its prorogations and sessions.

In pleading a private statute, there was a misrecital of the day of the commencement of the parliament in which it was made. This was holden to be fatal, upon a general demurrer; for, although the judges cannot, *ex officio*, take notice of the contents of a private statute, they are bound to take notice of the commencement of a parliament.

*notis.* So, where a private statute was described in the declaration to be made in the fourth year of *Philip and Mary*, whereas the record, when produced in evidence, appeared to be in the fourth and fifth of *Philip and Mary*, the variance was holden to be fatal, and the plaintiff was nonsuited. *Rann v. Green*, Cowp. 474.] || See 2 Bing. 257.]

If a statute is recited to have been made at a parliament holden upon a day to which the parliament was adjourned, this is such a misrecital as is fatal: for, as an adjournment of a parliament does not put an end to a session, the meeting after the adjournment is only a continuance of the session.

It is said, that a misrecital of the day of making an act of parliament, which would have been fatal in a declaration, is not so in a plea in bar.

Repugnancy in reciting the day of making a statute is fatal: as, if it be said that a statute was made on a certain day in the first and second year of the reign of a certain king; it being impossible that the same day should be in two different years.

A statute was alleged to have been made upon the twelfth day of *November*, in the sixth year of the reign of *William the Third*, whereas *Queen Mary* being at that time alive, it should have been in the sixth year of the reign of *William and Mary*. For this misrecital judgment was arrested.

It has been holden, that as the title of a statute is no part of the statute a misrecital of this is not fatal.

This case, which was in the Court of Common Pleas, appears to have been determined upon the authority of one in the time of *Hale C. B.* which had been determined the same way.

But in a later case it was holden, that a misrecital of the title of a statute is fatal: and by *Holt C. J.* — It is very true, that the title of an act of parliament is no more a part of the law than a title of a book is a part of the book; and there is, for that reason, no necessity to recite it: but, if a party do take upon him to recite the title of a statute, he thereby ties himself up to an act so entitled, and if he cannot produce it he is gone. Notwithstanding my great veneration for him, I cannot agree with what is reported to have been said by *Hale* as to this point. *Gould J.* agreed with the *C. J.* *Powell J.* gave no opinion; but said, that he had concurred with the other judges of the Common Pleas,

Ld. Raym. 210. Birt v. Mason. 1 Lev. 296. Ld. Raym. 343. Lutw. 140.

Mo. 551. The Bishop of Norwich's case. Ld. Raym. 210. 343. 1 Lev. 296. [Dougl. 97.

in the fourth year of Philip and Mary, the variance was holden to be fatal, and the plaintiff was nonsuited. Rann v. Green, Cowp. 474.] || See 2 Bing. 257.]

12 Mod. 602. Anon. 2 Mod. 242. Ld. Raym. 343.

1 Brownl. 196 Woolsey v. Shepherd.

Mo. 502. Langly v. Haynes. 2 Hawk. c. 25. § 104.

Ld. Raym. 1224. Anon.

Ld. Raym. 77. Chance v. Adams. Pasch. 8 W. 3. Hardr. 324. The Attorney-general v. Pasch. 15 C. 2.

6 Mod. 62. Mills v. Wilkins. Mich. 2 Ann.

Pleas, merely upon the authority of the opinion of *Hale* as reported in *Hardres*.

Cro. Eliz. 236. A public statute need not be recited in pleading; but, if a  
Vanderplan- party take upon him to recite a public statute, and misrecite it,  
hen v. Griffith. the misrecital is fatal.  
Cro. Car. 232.  
2 Mod. 99.

Ld. Raym. 382. If, after pleading a public statute, the conclusion be, *contra*  
formam statuti in hujusmodi casu editi, a misrecital is not fatal;  
Platt v. Hill. for, as it was not necessary to recite the statute, the judges, al-  
Plow. 79. 84. though it be misrecited, will take notice of the true contents.  
Cro. Car. 235. But, if after pleading a public statute, the conclusion be, *contra*  
Freem. 311. formam statuti prædicti or vigore statuti prædicti, a misrecital is  
|| (2d ed.) || fatal; for, by the conclusion, the pleading is tied up to the mis-  
recited statute.

Cro. Eliz. 245. A misrecital of a public statute is so fatal, that the court, well  
Love v. knowing there is no such statute, cannot, even if both parties  
Wotton. should consent, give judgment.  
[Dougl. 97.  
Boyce v. Whitaker.]

Sid. 356. A private statute being misrecited in pleading, the plaintiff  
Hil. 19 Car. 2. demurred: but did not shew the misrecital for cause. The court  
Holby v. Bray. doubted, whether, in the case of a private statute, they could,  
from a printed copy, or from the record, or in any other way,  
take notice that the statute was not as the defendant had recited  
it; and the case was adjourned.

Ld. Raym. 382. It has been since holden, that although a private statute be  
Mich. 10 W. 3. misrecited in pleading, the court must take it to be as recited,  
Platt v. Hill. unless it is denied to be so by pleading *nul tiel record*; or shewn  
2 Mod. 241. to be otherwise, by alleging how it ought to have been recited.

Cro. Car. Every misrecital of a statute in a material part is fatal.  
136. 522. Ld. Raym. 382. 2 Mod. 98.

Cro. Eliz. 186. The words of the 8 H. 6. c. 9. are, *if it be found by verdict, or*  
Farr v. East. *in any other manner by due form of law, that the party, &c.* In  
Ld. Raym. 382. reciting this statute, the words, *or in any other manner*, were  
omitted. The misrecital was holden to be fatal; because the  
sense of the statute is thereby altered, it being tied up to a  
recovery by verdict only: but it was said, that if the misrecital  
had been of a part not material the misrecital would not have  
been fatal.

Cro. Eliz. 263. By the 8 Eliz. c. 2. § 3. it is enacted, That *if any person shall*  
Vanderplan- *cause any other person to be arrested to answer in any court, where*  
hen v. Griffith. *any liberty or privilege is used to hold plea in any action or actions*  
Cro. Car. 136. *personal*. In reciting this statute, the word *personal* was omitted.  
The misrecital was holden to be fatal; because the statute was  
recited as extending to all actions, whereas it did in truth extend  
only to personal actions.

Cro. Car. A misrecital of a statute in an immaterial part is not fatal.  
136. 522. Ld. Raym. 382. 2 Mod. 98. [But *qu.* if it be set out unnecessarily, for in that  
case the materiality of the misrecited part seems not to be considerable; the court will hold  
the party to half a letter. Dougl. 97., and *vide* Mills v. Wilkins, *supra*.]

In an action of false imprisonment, the defendant justified under the 1 M. c. 3. which statute was recited in these words, *if any person shall maliciously and contemptuously molest.* It was upon a general demurrer insisted, that the words of the act are in the disjunctive *maliciously or contemptuously* : but by the court — Where the word which precedes and the word which follows are of the same import, the disjunctive *or* means the same as the copulative *and* : but if the two words are of different import, as *by word or deed*, it is otherwise. Another part of this act was thus recited, *by the said justices, or by the better part of them.* To this recital it was objected, that the words are *by the said justices, or by the more part of them* : but the objection was overruled.

Godb. 246.  
Crosse v.  
Stanhope.  
2 Bulst. 47,  
48, 49.

The words of the statute of *Winchester* are, *forasmuch as from day to day, robberies, murders, burnings and theft, be more often used.* In an action upon this statute, brought by a person who had been robbed, the recital was in these words, *forasmuch as from day to day, robberies, murders, burning of houses, and theft, be more often used* : But, as the plaintiff's case was founded upon a robbery, the court were unanimously of opinion, that the misrecital was not fatal.

2 Mod. 99.  
2 Jon. 51.

A misrecital of a public statute is not cured by a verdict : nor can the court, who are bound to take notice of the contents of every public statute, give judgment ; because they know the statute to be otherwise.

Cro. Eliz. 245.  
Love v.  
Wotton.

It is laid down, that a misrecital of a public statute, in a part which does not go to the ground of the action, is after a verdict cured by the statute of jeofails.

Styles,  
Boomer v.  
Cleve.

A misrecital of a private statute is cured by a verdict : for advantage should have been taken of the misrecital, by pleading *nul tiel record*, or by shewing the statute to be otherwise.

Ld. Raym. 382.  
Platt v. Hill.  
2 Mod. 241.

#### 6. *Of Surplusage in pleading a Statute.*

An act of parliament for the restitution of an heir after the attainder of his ancestor for treason, enabled the heir to enter. He did enter, and brought a *scire facias* against *J. N. quare terra resumi non debet, et liberari querenti.* The word *resumi* was not in the act : yet the better opinion was, that the surplusage, although in a judicial writ, was not fatal.

Bro. Nug. &  
Surpl. pl. 8.

## SUMMONS AND SEVERANCE.

---

**T**HIS title is distinguished in the books by the name of *Summons and Severance*: but the proper name of it is *Severance*; for the summons is nothing more than a process, which must, in certain cases, issue before judgment of severance can be given.

It will here be proper to shew,

- (A) The Necessity of Judgment of Severance in some Cases.
  - (B) By whom Judgment of Severance may be given.
  - (C) Where a Summons must issue before Judgment of Severance can be given.
  - (D) At what Time Judgment of Severance must be prayed in a Writ of Error.
  - (E) Who may pray Judgment of Severance.
  - (F) In what Actions Judgment of Severance may be given.
  - (G) Where the Writ abates notwithstanding there is Judgment of Severance.
  - (H) The Consequence of Judgment of Severance to the Party severed.
- 

- (A) The Necessity of Judgment of Severance in some Cases.

**I**T is a rule of law, that if two or more have a joint right to a thing, they must join in an action for the recovery thereof.

1 Inst. 180.

Joint-tenants must emplead jointly; for they claim under one title.

1 Inst. 163,  
164.

Parceners, who make but one heir, must, in order to recover the possession of their ancestor, join in one præcipe.

Godolph.

Orph. Leg.

134. Salk. 5.

Carth. 61.

Executors, because the right of their testator devolves on all of them, must join in an action for the recovery of any thing due to their testator.

If

If two or more persons who have a joint right of action, have not all joined in an action which is brought, the defendant may plead in abatement; for if any one could recover in such case singly, every other might; the consequence of which would be, that the defendant would be liable to answer in divers actions for the same matter.

Cro. Eliz. 554.  
Deering v. Moor.  
9 Rep. 37.  
Salk. 3. 32.  
2 Lev. 113.  
3 Lev. 354. 1 Mod. 102.

It is indeed in the power of one or more of the persons, who have a joint right of action, to commence a suit in the name of all in whom the right is: but, notwithstanding a plea in abatement would be thereby prevented, it would still be in the power of any one of them, by neglecting to appear, or by refusing to proceed afterwards in the suit, to render it fruitless.

1 Inst. 139.  
Bro. Summ. and Sev. pl. 17.

For if an action be brought in the name of two or more, and one make default the nonsuit of him is the nonsuit of all.

Bro. Summ. and Sev. pl. 2. pl. 5. pl. 7.

So, if a writ of error be brought in the name of two or more, the assignment of error cannot be by one without the other or others.

Cro. Eliz. 892.  
Andrews v. Ld. Cromwell.

To prevent the inconvenience and the failure of justice, which would be, if all the other persons having a joint right of action should be precluded by the negligence or collusion of one from having the effect of a suit, the law has provided, that if one of the persons, in whose name a joint action is commenced, do not appear, or do after appearance make default, the other or others may have judgment *ad sequendum solum*, or in other words judgment of severance.

Hard. 318.  
Manley v. Lovell.  
Bro. Summ. and Sev. pl. 4. pl. 16.

If two bring an assize, and one come not at the day, a summons *ad sequendum simul* may issue; and if the party summoned do not appear at the return of the summons, the other party may pray judgment *ad sequendum solum*.

Bro. Summ. and Sev. pl. 4. pl. 18.

If eight have joined in an assize, and five of them are nonsuited, or will not sue, judgment of severance may be had against the five.

Bro. Summ. and Sev. pl. 16.

If in a writ of *quo jure* by two, one make default, judgment of severance may be had by the other; in which case the nonsuit of the one shall not be nonsuit of the other.

Fitz. N. B. 128. 1 Inst. 139.

After judgment of severance against one or more of the plaintiffs in an action, the other plaintiff or plaintiffs may proceed in the suit.

## (B) *By whom Judgment of Severance may be given.*

**J**USTICES of *nisi prius* have no power to give judgment of severance; for such judgment can only be given by the justices of the court in which the record is.

Bro. Summ. and Sev. pl. 10. 2 Roll. Abr. 489.

## (C) Where a Summons must issue, before Judgment of Severance can be given.

1 Inst. 139.  
Bro. Summ.  
and Sev.  
pl. 10. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 488.

**I**F two or more are joint plaintiffs in an action in which there may be judgment of severance, and one of them has not appeared, he must be summoned before judgment of severance can be given against him; because a writ may have been purchased in a person's name without his privity.

Bro. Summ.  
and Sev. pl.  
10. 10 Rep.  
135. Hard.  
317.

But, if two or more joint plaintiffs in an action have both appeared, and afterwards one make default, the court may, without a previous summons, give judgment of severance against him.

## (D) At what time Judgment of Severance must be prayed in a Writ of Error.

Cro. Jac. 117.  
Blunt v. Sned-  
stone.

**J**UDGMENT of severance cannot be given in a writ of error, unless it be prayed before the defendant has pleaded in *nullo est erratum*.

2 Lilly Pr.  
Reg. 663.

But such judgment may be given after a joinder in the assignment of error.

## (E) Who may pray Judgment of Severance.

Bro. Summ.  
and Sev. pl.  
17.

**I**F two of four joint-tenants disseise the other two, the two, who are disseised, may bring an assize in the name of the four, and may have judgment of severance against the two disseisors.

5 Mod. 150,  
151. Pullen  
v. Palmer.

Judgment of severance may be prayed by one joint-tenant against any other joint-tenant who has joined in an avowry.

Noy, 1.  
Farmer v.  
Downes.

But, where two joint-tenants, who had acknowledged a statute upon which their land was taken in execution, did afterwards join in bringing an *audita querela* upon the statute, it was holden, that judgment of severance could not be given; for the wrong done to one by taking the land in execution being no wrong to the other, they ought not to have joined, but each ought to have brought an *audita querela*.

2 Inst. 197.  
5 Mod. 11.

One tenant in common cannot in the general pray judgment of severance; for, as the titles of tenants in common are distinct, they are not in the general obliged to join in an action; but one tenant in common may pray judgment of severance in an action of *quare impedit* for the recovery of an advowson; because, as an advowson is not divisible tenants in common must join in that action.

1 Inst. 164.

If two or more parceners have joined in an action for recovering the estate of their ancestor, judgment of severance may be prayed, because they could not avoid joining in such action.

*Ibid.*

If a person having two daughters be disseised, and the daughters die leaving issue, any of their issue may pray judgment of severance; for, as a joint right descended upon them from their

their common ancestor, they must all join in a *præcipe*; and it makes no difference, whether the ancestor, seeing he was out of possession, died before the daughters or after; for in either case the issue must make themselves heirs to the person last seised.

But, if the two daughters had in this case been actually seised, and afterwards disseised, none of their issue could have prayed judgment of severance; because, as distinct estates descended from several ancestors, it was not necessary for the issue to join in a *præcipe*.

Judgment of severance may be prayed in an action of trespass by executors for an injury done to the goods of their testator; because, as in representing him they make but one person, they must all join in such action.

If two or more persons, who have joined in a writ of error, were under a necessity of joining therein, judgment of severance may be prayed.

No judgment of severance can be prayed in a case wherein two or more persons, who might have brought separate actions, have joined in an action; for it was their folly so to do.

If four persons join in an action of *quare impedit* for the recovery of an advowson, and one vary from the others in making title to the advowson, judgment of severance cannot be prayed, but the writ shall abate; for they ought not to have joined in the action, unless their title had been joint.

*A.*, *B.*, and *C.* being jointly seised of certain premises made a lease thereof to *D.* for life; and afterwards *B.* and *C.* released to *A.* In an action of waste by *A.* the lease was pleaded by *D.* in abatement; and it was insisted that *B.* and *C.* ought to have been joined in the action: but it was holden, that as the right of *B.* and *C.* was gone by the release, *A.* might sue without them.

(F) *In what Actions Judgment of Severance may be given.*

**J**UDGMENT of severance may be given in an assize; in a writ of cosinage; in a writ of *quo jure*; and in all real actions.

Judgment of severance cannot be given in a writ of *quid juris clamat*; because the tenant shall not be compelled to attorn to one person.

Judgment of severance may be given in an action of detinue of charter: for this action standeth in the reality.

But judgment of severance cannot be given in an action of champerty; because this action, as only damages can be recovered therein, is personal.

Judgment of severance may be given in all mixed actions.

Judgment of severance may be given in an *ejectione firmæ*, be-  
cause

Bro. Coparc.  
pl. 2. 1 Inst.  
164.

Godolph.  
Orph. Leg.  
154.  
Carth. 61.  
Salk. 3. 9.  
9 Rep. 37.

6 Rep. 25.  
Ruddock's  
case. Cro.  
Eliz. 892.

2 Roll. Abr.  
488. 6 Rep.  
25.

Bro. Quar.  
Imped. pl. 2.

Bro. Summ.  
and Sev. pl. 6.

1 Inst. 139.  
Bro. Judg.  
pl. 144. Keilw.  
47.

10 Rep. 155.  
Read v. Red-  
man.

1 Inst. 286.  
Bro. Chart. de  
Terre, pl. 74.

Bro. Summ.  
and Sev. pl.  
20.

1 Inst. 139.  
Bro. Chart. de Terre, pl. 74.

Keilw. 47.



cause the land itself as well as damages, may be recovered in the action.

Bro. Summ. And for the same reason judgment of severance may be given  
and Sev. pl. 9. in an action of waste.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
488.

1 Inst. 159. It is in the general true that judgment of severance cannot be  
Bro. Chart. de given in a personal action.  
Terre, pl. 74.  
Bro. Summ. and Sev. pl. 8. Cart. 191.

Gilb. Hist. If a trespass be committed upon the estate of two joint-tenants,  
C. P. 196, 197. they must join in an action; yet no judgment of severance can  
Cro. Eliz. 649. be given: for, as either might have released the damages, either  
may refuse to carry on a suit for the recovery of damages.

*Ibid.* If an action of debt be brought by two obligees of a bond, judg-  
ment of severance, although they must join in the action, cannot  
be given; because either may discharge the debt; and the law  
does not provide for a case in which one man has by his own folly  
put himself into the power of another.

Cart 191. But judgment of severance may be given in a personal action  
Rickfield v. brought by two or more executors; for although any one of them  
Udall. Went. may give a release, the release would be a *devastavit* in him: but,  
Off. of Exec. as the refusing to join in carrying on the suit is not a *devastavit*,  
96. 10. if judgment of severance could not be given, any one of them  
may, by colluding with the debtor, prevent the recovery of a  
debt due to his testator, without being guilty of a *devastavit*.

Hard 317. If two executors, however, declare in an action of trover for a  
Manly v. Lo- bond lost in the time of their testator, but lay the conversion after  
vell. 2 Roll. his death, judgment of severance cannot be given; because, as the  
Abr. 488. conversion, which is the gist of this action, was in their own time,  
it is like an action of trespass upon their own possession in which  
judgment of severance cannot be given.

1 Inst. 159. Judgment of severance may be given in an action of attain  
Bro. Summ. upon a real action; for wherever such judgment might have  
and Sev. pl. 2. been given in the principal action, it may in an action of  
pl. 7. attain founded upon that action.

1 Inst. 159. Judgment of severance may be given in a suit upon a writ of  
6 Rep. 25. error, or in a suit upon a *scire facias*, provided it might have  
Cro. Eliz. 649. been given in the original action; for these actions, although  
personal, shall follow the nature of the actions upon which they  
are founded.

6 Rep. 25. Judgment of severance may sometimes be given in suit upon a  
Ruddock's writ of error, although it could not in the original action.  
case. Cro. Jac.  
177. 616. Cro. Eliz. 649.

10 Rep. 135. The distinction seems to be, that if any thing may be re-  
Read v. covered by two or more plaintiffs in a writ of error judgment of  
Redman, severance cannot be given; but where a writ of error is brought  
6 Rep. 25. Cro. by two or more plaintiffs to discharge themselves from some  
Eliz. 649. burden, judgment of severance may be given.  
Cro. Jac. 117.  
616.

Cro. Eliz. 649. If two plaintiffs in an action of debt are barred by an erroneous  
judgment,

judgment, and costs are taxed against them, and they afterwards bring a writ of error to get rid of the costs, judgment of severance cannot be given; because, as either of them might before judgment have released the original action, it is now in the power of either of them to give a release of error, which shall bind the other.

But, if divers are defendants in an action, and judgment is against them, and they bring a writ of error to discharge themselves of the costs and damages of the action, judgment of severance may be given; for, although the costs and damages are a mere personal duty, it would be hard that a release of error by one, with whom the others are compelled to join in bringing a writ of error, should be prejudicial to the others, nay, this would put it into the power of a plaintiff to secure himself always against a writ error, nothing more being necessary than to make some person, upon whom he can depend, to collude with him, a defendant in the action.

It has been holden, that if there be judgment of outlawry against two, a writ of error to reverse the judgment must be in the name of both; that if only one appear judgment of severance may be given against the other; and that the judgment in the original action may in such case be reversed for the benefit of him who does appear.

This determination, if not mistaken by the reporter, seems to have been a hasty one; for it is laid down, and in books of the best authority, that where four had joined in a writ of error to reverse a judgment of outlawry, and two of them had made default, judgment of severance could not be given; because, as they might have had several writs of error, it was their folly to join in one writ.

Judgment of severance may be given in a suit upon a writ of *audita querela*, brought by two upon a judgment in a personal action: for, as the suit is by way of defence, it would be hard that the nonsuit of one should be the nonsuit of the other.

It is said, that judgment of severance may be given in an action upon the case, *quare exaltavit stagnum, per quod suum pratum fuit inundatum*.

## (G) *Where a Writ abates after Judgment of Severance.*

**I**F two joint-tenants join in a suit upon a writ of *scire facias*, and one die after judgment of severance, the suit does not abate; because it is founded upon a judicial writ.

But, if two joint-tenants join in a real action, and one die after judgment of severance, the action does abate; because it is founded upon an original writ.

For the same reason, if two parceners join in a real action, and one of them die after judgment of severance, the action does abate.

The

Razing v. Ruddock, 6 Rep. 25. Cro. Jac. 117. 616.

Cro. Jac. 616. Bythall v. Harris, 6 Rep. 25. 10 Rep. 135. Cro. Eliz. 649. Cro. Jac. 19. 117.

Salk. 496. Symmons v. Bingoe.

6 Rep. 25. Ruddock's case. Bro. Summ. and Sev. pl. 11.

1 Inst. 159. Bro. Summ. and Sev. pl. 2. 6 Rep. 25. Cro. Eliz. 649. Cro. Jac. 616.

Godb. 59. Gile's case.

10 Rep. 134. Read v. Redman.

Cro. Car. 574. Rex v. Dryden, 10 Rep. 134. Cro. Jac. 19.

10 Rep. 134. Read v. Redman, Cro. Jac. 19. Cro. Car. 574.

11 Rep. 45.  
Godfrey's  
case, 10 Rep.  
154. 1 Saund.  
285.

The reason why an original writ abates in the two latter cases is, that the survivor, who upon the death of the other became entitled to the whole, may have an original writ to recover the whole: for if an original writ, which when it was sued out was proper, become afterwards untrue or unfit for the party's case, and he may have another original writ which agrees with the real truth of his case, the original writ does abate, notwithstanding the alteration was occasioned by the act of God; because the law will not suffer a party to recover under an original writ, the words of which are false or unfit for his case.

10 Rep. 134.  
Read v.  
Redman.

But, if an original writ become after judgment of severance untrue or unfit for the party's case by some act of his own, the writ does not *ipso facto* abate, it being only abateable; because it would in such case, provided there had been no judgment of severance, have only been abateable:

1 Inst. 197.  
286.  
10 Rep. 134.  
[The reason  
here given,  
does not ap-  
pear in the  
books referred  
to, nor are all  
the references applicable even to the subject.]

If two parceners or two joint-tenants join in a writ *quare impedit*, for the recovery of an advowson, and one die after judgment of severance, the writ, notwithstanding it is an original writ, does not abate: because, as the advowson is not devisable, the party who proceeded in the suit would have recovered the whole if the other party had lived, and consequently no new right is acquired by his death.

10 Rep. 135.  
Read v.  
Redman,  
6 Rep. 25.  
Cro. Eliz. 649.  
Cro. Jac. 117.  
616.

If two persons join in a writ of error brought to reverse a judgment, and one die after judgment of severance, the writ, although it be an original writ, does not abate: because, as the design of the plaintiffs is only to discharge themselves of a judgment, the deceased party could not, although there had been no judgment of severance, have released the error.

1 Inst. 133.  
Cro. Eliz. 448.  
Cro. Jac. 19.  
6 Rep. 256.  
10 Rep. 135.

The death of one of the plaintiffs after judgment of severance in a suit upon a writ, *audita querela* does not abate the writ, although it be an original writ; because nothing can be recovered in the suit; the design thereof being only to get rid of a charge to which the plaintiffs are liable.

Cro. Eliz. 652.  
Anon.  
10 Rep. 135.  
Hard. 517.  
Went. Off. of  
Exec. 96. 104.  
Bro. Brief, 121.

If an action of debt be brought by two executors, and one die after judgment of severance, the writ does not abate; for the right of the survivor, who might, if the other had lived, have recovered the whole debt, is not thereby altered.

A writ does not abate after judgment of severance, because the party against whom judgment has been given was an alien; for advantage should have been taken of this in pleading.

#### (H) The Consequence of Judgment of Severance to the Party severed.

Bro. Proc.  
pl. 12. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 489.

THE power, which a party against whom judgment of severance has been given, had over an action, is thereby so entirely at an end, that his name can never after be made use of in any of the proceedings.

An

An action of debt had been brought by six executors, but there was afterwards judgment of severance against three of them; and final judgment was entered in the names of the three who had proceeded in the suit. It was assigned for error, that the other three, notwithstanding the judgment of severance, were still executors, and consequently, that they ought to have been named in the final judgment; but the court held, after ordering precedents to be searched, that the final judgment ought to be entered only in the names of the executors who had proceeded in the suit.

Cro. Car. 420.  
Price v.  
Parkhurst,  
2 Roll. Abr.  
98.

Two executors had joined in an action; but there was judgment of severance against one of them. The other proceeded to final judgment, and then died. As the survivor was no party to the final judgment, it was holden that he could not take out execution upon it.

Wentw. Off.  
of Exec.  
104, 105.  
Dal. 51. pl. 17.  
53. pl. 30.

One executor may, indeed, although judgment of severance be given against him, release the debt for which an action is brought in the name of him and another executor, at any time before final judgment; but this does not proceed from any power he has over the action, but from an interest which he still has in the debt. The presumption of law is, moreover, that as he is liable to answer for the debt so released, it being a *devastavit*, his co-executor is not thereby injured.

Godolph.  
Orph. Leg.  
134. Dal. 51.  
pl. 17. 53.  
pl. 30.  
Wentw. Off.  
of Exec. 104.

If a writ of partition be brought in the name of three parceners, and there be judgment of severance against one, that party shall, notwithstanding the judgment, have a third part of the estate; the design of the suit being to make partition of the estate.

Jenk. 211.  
pl. 46.

## SUPERSEDEAS.

**A** *SUPERSEDEAS*, in the strict sense of the word, means the setting aside or annulling of an act.

But the word in its legal acceptation, means the preventing, as well as the setting aside or annulling of an act.

The matter which falls properly under this title shall be ranged in the following order:

(A) Of the different Kinds of *Supersedeas*.

(B) Who may award a Writ of *Supersedeas*.

(C) In what Cases a Writ of *Supersedeas* may be awarded.

(D) Of certain Writs which are *Supersedeas* by Implication.

1. *Of a Writ of Audita Querela.*
2. *A Writ of second Deliverance.*
3. *A Writ of Habeas Corpus ad faciendum et recipiendum.*
4. *A Writ of Certiorari.*
5. *A Writ of Error.*

(E) Of certain Requisites, which are necessary to the making of a Writ of Error a *Supersedeas*.

1. *It must be allowed.*
2. *Bail must be put in thereto.*
8. *It must be proceeded in without Delay.*

(F) To what Time a Writ of Error relates as a *Supersedeas*.

(G) What the Effect of a *Supersedeas* is.

(H) How Disobedience to a *Supersedeas* may be punished.

(A) Of the different kinds of *Supersedeas*.

**A** *SUPERSEDEAS* is sometimes express, at other times it is implied.

An express *supersedeas* may be by writ, or without writ.

When it is by writ, the person to whom the writ is directed is commanded to forbear the doing of an act therein mentioned; or, if the act have already been done, to annul it as far as possible.

Fitzh. N.B.  
236.

If an exigent have been awarded against a person, he may have a writ directed to the sheriff, commanding him, upon the person's finding sureties to appear at the return of the exigent, that if he have not arrested him, he do not arrest him, but suffer him to go in peace; and that if he have arrested him he discharge him.

*Ibid.*

Or the person against whom an exigent has been awarded may, upon finding sureties in a court which has power to award it, have a writ of *supersedeas*, directed to the sheriff, to the same effect.

An express *supersedeas* without writ is, where a person who has, pursuant to an authority in him vested, made an order for the doing of an act, does, by a second order, forbid the doing of the act.

Stra. 6. The Inhabitants of Pancras v. The Inhabitants of Rumbald. If a justice of the peace have made an improper order, he may, upon finding that he has so done, by a second order supersede the former order.

But,

But, if the act directed by the former order to be done were done before the delivery of the second order, it is doubtful whether this shall annul the act; and it may perhaps be proper that only a writ of *supersedeas* should have a retrospective power.

Every writ is a *supersedeas* by implication, by which, although no writ of *supersedeas* have issued thereupon, the doing of an act is prevented.

But a writ which is only a *supersedeas* by implication cannot annul an act which was done before the writ issued.

(B) *Who may award a Writ of Supersedeas.*

A WRIT of *supersedeas* does not lie from any other court to the Court of Chancery; but this court may award a writ of *supersedeas* to a writ from the same court.

If one person have sued out a writ of *supplicavit* from the Court of Chancery for arresting another to find sureties of the peace, the person against whom this writ is awarded may have a writ of *supersedeas* from the same court, commanding the sheriff to forbear to arrest him. Fitzh. N.B. 238.

A writ of *supersedeas* may at any time be awarded from the Court of Chancery to any other court.

A *capias ad satisfaciendum* having issued from the Court of King's Bench, a writ of *supersedeas* was awarded by the Court of Chancery, commanding the justices of that court to surcease. This writ was by some thought to be contrary to the law; but *Finch*, because it was out of a higher court, did surcease, and no further proceedings were had. Bro. Supers. pl. 5.

If, after surety of the peace have been granted by the Court of King's Bench a writ of *supersedeas* come from the Court of Chancery to the justices of that court, their power is at an end. Bro. Peace, pl. 17.

Any court of record at Westminster may in term-time award a writ of *supersedeas*, to any writ or process which has issued from the same court; or to the proceedings of any other court, in case the other court have proceeded in a matter properly conusable in the court from whence the writ of *supersedeas* is awarded.

If a *capias* or an exigent have been awarded against a person, he may in term-time have a writ of *supersedeas* out of the court which awarded it. Fitzh. N.B. 236.

If after a person, who is sued in a court Christian, have obtained a writ of prohibition, the spiritual court proceed to excommunication, he may in term-time have a writ of *supersedeas* out of the court from which the writ of prohibition was awarded. Bro. Supers. pl. 13.  
Fitzh. N.B. 239.

Heretofore a writ of *supersedeas* to a writ *de excommunicato capiendo* could only be had from the Court of Chancery, unless the court Christian had proceeded after the awarding of a writ of prohibition: but, as every writ *de excommunicato capiendo* must, pursuant to the 5 Eliz. c. 23., be entered of record in the Court of King's Bench before it be delivered to the sheriff, and Salk. 293.  
Rex v. Fowler.

mus. likewise be returned to that court, a writ of *supersedeas* may at this day be awarded by that court.

Bro. Supers.  
pl. 38.

If an accountant of the Court of Exchequer be sued in the Court of Common Pleas, the Court of Exchequer may in term-time award a writ of *supersedeas* to the justices of the Court of Common Pleas, commanding them to surcease.

*Ibid.*

[(a) The junior Baron used to carry the writ-book of the Exchequer to the Court of

The Court of Exchequer cannot award a writ of *supersedeas* to the justices of the Court of King's Bench; because the pleas in the latter court are before the king himself: but the record of the Court of Exchequer may be shown to the court, and if the person therein sued appear to be an accountant of the Court of Exchequer, the Court of King's Bench will dismiss the suit. (a)

King's Bench, and show it to them, and there demand cognizance of the suit, in consequence of which the court surceased. But this practice, which arose from this odd technical reason, that the king cannot command himself, has fallen into disuse as indeed has the practice of sending a *supersedeas* to the Court of Common Pleas; all actions in which the revenue is concerned, being removed as well out of the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas as out of every other court having jurisdiction, into the office of pleas of the Court of Exchequer, simply by an order of that court, which operates in the nature of an injunction. Anstr. 207, 208.]

Bro. Supers.  
pl. 11.

If, after the plaintiff have recovered in an action of debt upon a bond in the Court of Common Pleas, the defendant bring a writ of error in the King's Bench, and the plaintiff, pending the writ, bring another action of debt upon the same bond in the Court of Common Pleas, this court cannot award a writ of *supersedeas* to the second action; but the Court of King's Bench may.

2 E. 3. c. 8.

By the 2 E. 3. c. 8. it is provided, "That it shall not be commanded by the great nor little seal to disturb or delay common right; and though such commandment do come, the justices shall not therefore surcease to do right in any point."

Bro. Supers.  
pl. 26. Fitzh.  
N. B. 238.

In an action of trespass there was judgment for the plaintiff, and a *capias* was awarded for the fine due to the king. And an exigent was afterwards awarded. Hereupon the defendant obtained a writ of a *supersedeas* under the privy seal, commanding the justices to surcease all process for the king. The writ of *supersedeas* was holden to be consistent with the 2 E. 3. c. 8., for, although the fine arose upon the suit of the party, the king may at his pleasure, as the *capias* was not executed, put a stop to all proceedings for his fine but, if a defendant have in such case been arrested upon the *capias*, the king shall not, unless the plaintiff be satisfied, set him at liberty; for the plaintiff may elect to have the *capias* for his execution.

An express *supersedeas* without writ can only be granted by the person or persons who did the act which was intended to be superseded.

Stra. 6. The  
Inhabitants of  
Pancras v. The

Two justices of the peace may by a second order supersede a former order made by themselves.

Inhabitants of Rumbald.

Salk. 472.  
The Inhabitants  
of Oswell v. The

But a court of quarter sessions cannot by their order supersede an order made by two justices of the peace.

Inhabitants of Woking.

The



The same justices by whom restitution was awarded upon a conviction on an indictment for a forcible entry found before them, may, upon the insufficiency of the indictment appearing to them, supersede the award of restitution, in case it have not been executed.

1 Hawk.  
c. 64. § 61.  
Dyer, 187.  
H. H. P. C.  
140.

And it is said that if the award of restitution were made by four or five justices it may be superseded by any one or two of them.

Cro. Eliz. 915.  
Fitzwilliam's  
case.

But it seems to be agreed, that no other justice or justices of the peace, nor other court whatsoever, except the Court of King's Bench, have a power to supersede such award.

1 Hawk.  
c. 64. § 61.  
Dyer, 187.

If one justice of the peace have issued a warrant to compel a person to find surety of the peace, any other justice may, upon the person's entering into a recognizance before him for keeping the peace, supersede the former warrant.

1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 66. § 14.  
Lamb. 95, 96.  
99.

### (C) In what Cases a Writ of *Supersedeas* may be awarded.

**I**F a *capias* or an exigent have been awarded, the person against whom it was awarded may, whether he has or has not been arrested thereupon, have a writ of *supersedeas*.

Fitzh. N. B.  
236.

But if a person have been arrested upon a *capias ad satisfaciendum*, no writ of *supersedeas* lies; because he is taken in execution.

Fitzh. N. B.  
237.

If a declaration be not filed against a defendant, who is in prison, within two terms, he may have a writ of *supersedeas*: but the plaintiff may bring a second action; for, notwithstanding the former action was for want of declaring in due time superseded, the cause of action remains.

8 Mod. 306.  
Henley v.  
Rosse, Carth.  
469.

Two sheep having been distrained, the owner applied for a writ of *supersedeas*. It was hereupon said, that this writ lies only for the person, and not for any chattels: but by *Lacon* it lies for both.

Bro. Supers.  
pl. 34.

A writ of *supersedeas* lies to process of outlawry.

Fitzh. N.  
237.

If one justice of the peace have granted a warrant to compel a person to find surety of the peace, any other justice may, upon the person's entering into a recognizance before him for keeping the peace, supersede the former warrant.

1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 66. § 14.  
Lamb. 95, 96.  
99.

If a writ of *supplicavit* have issued from the Court of Chancery, to compel a man to find surety of the peace, he may, upon finding surety in that court, have a writ of *supersedeas*.

Fitzh. N. B.  
238.

Heretofore if a justice of the peace had granted a warrant to compel a person to find surety of the peace, the Court of Chancery or King's Bench might, upon the person's finding surety, have granted a writ of *supersedeas* to the warrant.

*Ibid.*  
Lamb. 96.

But by the 21 Jac. 1. c. 8. § 3. after reciting, that divers turbulent and contentious persons, deservedly fearing to be bound to the peace or good behaviour by justices of the peace of the counties where they dwell, do oftentimes procure themselves to

21 Jac. c. 8.  
§ 3.

be bound to the peace or good behaviour in the Court of Chancery or King's Bench upon insufficient sureties, or upon colourable prosecution of some person or persons, who will be ready at all times to release them at their own pleasure; whereupon his majesty's writs of *supersedeas* are oftentimes directed to the justices of the peace, and others his majesty's officers, requiring them and every of them to forbear to arrest or imprison the parties aforesaid; by means whereof the said turbulent and contentious persons misdeemean themselves amongst their neighbours with impunity, to the great offence and disturbance of their neighbours, amongst whom they converse and live, to the affront of the justices of the peace, and to the evil example and encouragement of like ill-disposed persons, it is enacted, "That  
 " all writs of *supersedeas*, granted by either of the courts aforesaid, shall be void and of none effect, unless such process be  
 " granted upon motion in open court first made, and upon such  
 " sufficient sureties, as shall appear unto the judge or judges  
 " of the same court respectively, upon oath, to be assessed at five  
 " pounds lands or ten pounds in goods in the subsidy-book at  
 " the least; and unless it shall also appear unto the said judge  
 " or judges from whom such *supersedeas* is desired, that the process of the peace or good behaviour is prosecuted against him  
 " or them desiring such *supersedeas*, *bonâ fide*, and by some party  
 " grieved, in that court out of which such *supersedeas* is desired  
 " to be awarded."

Fitzh. N. B.  
239.

If a person in a writ of right in a court-baron, or in any other court, vouch a foreigner to warranty, the tenant may sue forth a writ of *supersedeas* directed to the court, commanding them not to proceed till the warranty is determined.

*Ibid.*

If a court Christian, after a writ of prohibition has been awarded, proceed to excommunication, and a writ *de excommunicatio piendo* be awarded, a writ of *supersedeas* lies.

1 Sid. 181.  
Anon.

It has been holden, that no writ of *supersedeas* shall be awarded by the Court of King's Bench to a writ *de excommunicato capiendo* before the writ is returned; because the party, as the contrary cannot till then appear, may have been excommunicated for one of the causes mentioned in the 5 Eliz. c. 23.

10 Mod. 351,  
352. Rex v.  
Theod. Stra.  
43.

But, if from the entry of a writ *de excommunicato capiendo* in the Court of King's Bench, it appear to have issued upon a sentence of excommunication for some cause not within the 5 Eliz. c. 23., the court may award a writ of *supersedeas* without waiting till it is returned; otherwise the party, who, if taken into custody, must at the return of the writ be discharged, may in the mean time be deprived of his liberty upon a writ which ought not to have been awarded.

Sayer, 257.  
Rex v. Stephens.

It was in a modern case holden upon great consideration, that a writ of *supersedeas* ought not to be awarded to a writ *de excommunicato capiendo*, which issued from the Court of Chancery in England, upon a *significavit* from a court of delegates in Ireland, which sat under an authority derived from the Court of Chancery in England.

If a plea of trespass *vi et armis* be holden in a sheriff's court, the defendant may have a writ of *supersedeas*, with a recital, that plea of trespass *vi et armis* shall not be holden in a less court than before the king himself, or other justices by his commandment. Fitzh. N. B. 259.

If a sheriff hold plea of forty shillings, a writ of *supersedeas* lies. *Ibid.*

If a man sue in the sheriff's court for an entire debt of more than forty shillings, by divers complaints each under the sum of forty shillings, the defendant may have a writ of *supersedeas* commanding the sheriff not to hold plea of those complaints. *Ibid.*

If the constable of *Dover* hold plea of a thing which he ought not to hold plea of, a writ of *supersedeas* lies. Fitzh. N. B. 240.

If a person, who on the account of privilege ought only to be sued in a certain court be sued in any other court, he may have a writ of *supersedeas*. Vaugh. 155. Bushel's case.

But, where a peer, being in custody upon a bill of *Middlesex*, moved for a writ of *supersedeas* upon a suggestion that he ought not to have been arrested, the court directed him to plead his privilege; and said they could not upon motion take notice thereof. Sty. 177. Earl Rivers's case.

If a process or writ have issued erroneously or improperly a writ of *supersedeas* lies.

In an action upon the case for words spoken in *London*, the defendant justified for words spoken in the county of *Suffolk*. The plaintiff replied *de injuria sua propria*, and sued out a *venire facias* for *London*. A writ of *supersedeas* was awarded; because the *venire facias* ought to have been for the county of *Suffolk*. Lit. Rep. 514. Harvey's case. Cro. Jac. 45.

If a writ of *habere facias possessionem* have issued erroneously and been executed, a writ of *supersedeas* will lie to restore the possession. Jenk. Cent. 58.

It is in the general true, that a writ of *supersedeas* does not lie where a writ of attaint is brought; for a verdict having been found upon the oath *duodecim legalium et proborum hominum*, the law will not, upon so slight a ground as the bringing of a writ of attaint, presume that it is a false verdict. Skin. 42. The case of certiorari's. Bro. Supers. pl. 24. Dyer, 81.

But if, after the defendant in an action of trespass *vi et armis* have brought a writ of attaint, the plaintiff sue out an *elegit*, and a *capias* be awarded for the fine due to the king, the defendant may have writ of *supersedeas* as to the *capias*, upon a suggestion that since the bringing of the writ of attaint the plaintiff has sued out an *elegit*. Fitzh. N. B. 257, 258.

If an *audita querela* be brought, the plaintiff, if the *audita querela* be founded upon matter of record or writing, may have a writ of *supersedeas* to stay execution; but not if it be founded upon matter *in pais*. 2 Roll. Abr. 493. Morston v. Parrie, Fitzh. N. B. 104. Bro. Supers. pl. 24. Noy, 145. Cro. Eliz. 364. Salk. 92.

If an *audita querela* be brought after the party who brings it has been taken in execution, he may have a writ of *supersedeas* as to his body; but as he is only thereby discharged for a time, that he may the better prosecute the *audita querela* in case he be not relieved. 2 Roll. Abr. 493. Whidner v. Conyers. Salk. 92.

relieved upon the *audita querela*, he shall again be a prisoner in execution.

Bro. Supers.  
pl. 35.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
492.

If the plaintiff in an *audita querela* after having been nonsuited bring a second *audita querela*, he shall not have a writ of *supersedeas*.

3 Jack. 1. c. 8.

Heretofore, if a writ of error were brought execution might in all cases be stayed by a writ of *supersedeas*.

[For cases  
upon this act,  
*vide supra*,  
Vol. I. ||tit.  
*Bail in Civil*  
*Causes.*||

But by the 3 Ja. 1. c. 8. after reciting, that his Highness's subjects are now more commonly withholden from their just debts, and often in danger to lose the same, by means of writs of error, which are now more commonly sued than they have heretofore been, it is enacted, "That no execution shall be stayed or  
" delayed upon or by any writ of error, or *supersedeas* thereupon  
" to be sued, for the reversing of any judgment given or to be  
" given in any action or bill of debt upon any single bond for  
" debt, or upon any obligation with condition for the payment  
" of money only, or in any action or bill of debt for rent, or  
" upon any contract, in any of the courts of record at *West-*  
" *minster*, or in the counties palatine of *Chester*, *Lancaster*, or  
" *Durham*, or in the courts of great sessions in *Wales*, unless  
" such person or persons in whose name or names such writ of  
" error shall be brought, with two sufficient sureties, such as the  
" court wherein such judgment is or shall be given shall allow  
" of, shall, before such stay made, or *supersedeas* be awarded,  
" be bound, unto the party for whom any such judgment is or  
" shall be given, by recognizance to be acknowledged in the  
" same court, in double the sum adjudged to be recovered by  
" the said former judgment, to prosecute the said writ of error  
" with effect, and also to satisfy and pay, if the said judgment  
" be affirmed, all and singular the debts, damages, and costs  
" adjudged or to be adjudged upon the former judgment, and  
" all costs and damages to be awarded for the same delaying of  
" execution."

Cro. Jac 350.  
Goldsmith v.  
Platt.

The defendant, an executrix, pleaded *plene administravit*, and there was judgment against her *de bonis testatoris*. Upon bringing a writ of error it was moved, that she should not have a writ of *supersedeas* to stay execution, unless bail were put in as is required by the 3 Jac. 1. c. 8. It was holden, that the statute does not intend that there should be bail where the judgment is against the party himself, or where it is general against executors; but where the judgment against executors is special, namely, that execution shall be of the goods of the testator, and damages only of their own goods, it is not reasonable, nor the intent of the statute, that the executor should be obliged to find sureties to pay all the judgment may be affirmed for with his own goods; and *Coke C. J.* said, it had ruled according to this difference in the Court of Common Pleas when he was there.

Show. 14.  
Garret v.  
Dandy, Com.  
332.

It has been holden, that no bail is necessary where a writ of error is brought upon a judgment in an action of debt upon a bond for payment of money upon a bottomry contract; for that such bond is not within the meaning of the statute.

But

But it is in a later case laid down, that if the contingency mentioned in a bottomry bond have happened, it is in every respect a bond for the payment of money only, and that bail must be put in, in case a writ of error be brought upon a judgment in an action of debt upon the bond.

Stra. 476.  
Pitt v.  
Coney.

A bond was, with condition to pay money, and to do a collateral act. It was holden, notwithstanding the breach assigned was only the nonpayment of the money, that the bond was not within the 3 Jac. 1. c. 8. and a writ of error brought upon a judgment in an action of debt upon the bond was allowed without bail.

Carth. 29.  
Gerrard v.  
Danby.

But where the condition of a bond was for the payment of 500*l.* at a certain day, being the sum mentioned in certain indentures, it was holden, that there ought to be bail in a writ of error brought upon a judgment in an action of debt upon the bond; for that the material part of the condition is the payment of the money, the other words being only added to shew that the bond and the indentures are both securities for the same sum of 500*l.*

Stra. 959.  
Desbordes v.  
Horsey.

By the 13 Car. 2. st. 2. c. 2. § 9. after reciting the 3 Jac. 1. c. 8. and that divers other cases within the same mischief are not thereby provided for, it is enacted, "That no execution shall be stayed, in any of the courts therein mentioned, by any writ of error, or *supersedeas* thereupon, after any verdict, and judgment thereupon, in any action of debt, grounded upon the statute made in the second year of the reign of *Edward* the Sixth for not setting forth of tithes, nor in any action upon the case upon any promise for the payment of money, action *sur trover*, action of covenant, detinue, or trespass, unless such recognizance, and in such manner as by the said act is directed, shall be first acknowledged in the court where such judgment is given."

By the 16 & 17 Car. 2. c. 8. § 3. it is enacted, "That no execution shall be stayed, in any of the courts mentioned in a statute made in the third year of the reign of *James* the First, by writ of error or *supersedeas* thereupon, after any verdict and judgment thereupon, in any action personal whatsoever, unless a recognizance, with condition as in the said statute is directed, shall be first acknowledged in the court where such judgment shall be given: and that, in a writ of error to be brought upon any judgment after a verdict in any writ of dower, or in any action *ejectione firmæ*, no execution shall be thereupon or thereby stayed, unless the plaintiff or plaintiffs in such writ of error shall be bound unto the plaintiff in such writ of dower or action of *ejectione firmæ*, in such reasonable sum as the court to which such writ of error shall be directed shall think fit, with condition, that if the judgment shall be affirmed in the said writ of error, or that the said writ of error be discontinued in default of the plaintiff or plaintiffs therein, or that the said plaintiff or plaintiffs be nonsuit in such writ of error, that then the said plaintiff or plaintiffs shall pay such costs, damages,

“ damages, and sum or sums of money, as shall be awarded  
 “ upon or after such judgment affirmed, discontinuance or non-  
 “ suit had.”

But by § 5. it is provided, “ That this act, or any thing  
 “ therein contained, shall not extend to any writ of error to be  
 “ brought by any executor or administrator; nor unto any action  
 “ popular, nor unto any other action, which is or hereafter shall  
 “ be brought upon any penal law or statute, except actions of  
 “ debt for not setting forth of tithes; nor to any indictment,  
 “ presentment, inquisition, information, or appeal; any thing  
 “ hereinbefore expressed to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.”

It is in the general true, that a writ of *supersedeas* cannot be  
 had upon a second writ of error, after the plaintiff in error has  
 been nonsuited in a former writ of error in the same court, or  
 such former writ of error has abated by the act of the party, or  
 has been quashed. || And execution may be sued out without  
 leave of the court.||

Bro. Supers.  
 pl. 55. Bro.  
 Err. pl. 55.  
 Latch, 57.  
 1 Vent. 100.  
 1 Mod. 285.  
 Stra. 880.

1015. ||Birch v. Triste, 8 East, 412.||

1 Vent. 100.  
 2 Roll. Abr.  
 492. Smith  
 v. Bowles.

But, if a person bring a writ of error in the Exchequer  
 Chamber, as upon a judgment of the King's Bench, before judg-  
 ment is signed, he may bring a second writ of error, and have a  
 writ of *supersedeas* thereupon; for the first writ of error being a  
 nullity, because brought too early, the second is to be considered  
 as the first.

Latch, 57.  
 Crouch v.  
 Haine. Bro.  
 Err. pl. 55.  
 pl. 140. ||Birch v. Triste, 8 East, 412.||

If a first writ of error abate by the act of God, or for want  
 of form, or in any way not by the act of the party, a writ of *su-  
 persedeas* may be had upon a second.

1 Vent. 51.  
 Wortley v.  
 Holt. 2 Lev.  
 95.

It was formerly holden, that if one writ of error in parliament  
 had abated by a prorogation, and a second were brought in the  
 next session, a writ of *supersedeas*, if a term had intervened,  
 could not have been awarded upon the second writ of error; al-  
 though the first did not abate by the act of the party.

1 Vent. 266.  
 Lord Eure v.  
 Turton.  
 2 Lev. 95.

But an order was made about the year 1764, by the House  
 of Lords, that no cause therein depending shall be discontinued  
 by a prorogation.

Bunb. 151.  
 Wright v.  
 Grove.  
 Trin. 9 G. 1.

It has since the making of this order been insisted, that  
 although the cause is not discontinued by a prorogation, the writ  
 of error does abate; and a motion was made in the Court of Ex-  
 chequer for leave to take out execution in such case. The  
 motion was denied: and by the court — If the writ of error be  
 abated by the prorogation, you may take out execution without  
 applying to the court; if it be not, the court cannot give leave  
 to do it. The business of the House of Lords, in their judicial  
 capacity, goes over from session to session, as matters below do  
 from term to term. (a)

[(a) *Vide acc.  
 supra*, vol. 1.  
 135.]

Barnes, 499.  
 Sherwin v.  
 Bowes.

Upon the reversal of a judgment upon a writ of error the  
 defendant, who was in custody, obtained a writ of *supersedeas*:  
 but before she could get it allowed, she was charged with a new  
 declaration

declaration at the suit of the same plaintiff. Application was hereupon made to the court, and she was ordered to be discharged. Being arrested a second time for the same debt for which the first action had been brought, the court was moved, that she might, upon entering a common appearance, have a writ of *supersedeas*. *Wills* C. J. and *Comyns* J. were of opinion, that, as she had had the benefit of a writ of *supersedeas* in the first action, which was at an end by the reversal of the judgment, the plaintiff was now at liberty to proceed in a second action. *Denton* J. and *Fortescue* J. were of opinion, that she ought to be discharged upon entering a common appearance. The court being divided, no rule was made.

(D) Of certain Writs which are *Supersedeas* by Implication.

1. *A Writ of Audita Querela.*

IT is in one case laid down, that if an *audita querela* be brought upon a statute merchant before execution, it is a *supersedeas* by implication. 2 Roll. Abr. 493. pl. 4.

But it is in another case laid down, that an *audita querela* is never a *supersedeas* by implication. Salk. 92. Langton v. Grant.

2. *A Writ of second Deliverance.*

The plaintiff in an action of replevin having been nonsuited, the defendant had judgment *de retorno habendo*, and a writ issued to enquire of the damages. A writ of second deliverance being afterwards brought by the plaintiff, it was holden to be a *supersedeas* by implication, as to the return of the goods, but not as to the writ of enquiry. Latch, 72. Anon. Goldsb. 185.

3. *A Writ of Habeas Corpus ad faciendum et recipiendum.*

A writ of *habeas corpus ad faciendum et recipiendum* does so supersede the power of the court to which it is directed, that every proceeding after it is served and before a *procedendo* is awarded is void. 2 Roll. Abr. 493. Johnson v. Ellis, Cro. Eliz. 916. Cro. Car. 261.

Salk. 352. 1 Mod. 195.

As the person of the defendant is by a writ of *habeas corpus ad faciendum et recipiendum* removed out of the jurisdiction of the inferior court, new bail must be put in, and the plaintiff must declare *de novo*. Skin. 244. Dorington v. Edwin.

[*Vide supra*, Vol. III. tit. "HABEAS CORPUS," pp. 440, 441, &c.]

4. *A Writ of Certiorari.*

A writ of *certiorari*, in which are these words *coram nobis terminari volumus et non alibi*, supersedes all proceedings subsequent Salk. 148. Cross v Smith.



Cro. Eliz. 915. sequent to the delivery thereof, although the record intended to  
Cro. Car. 261. be certified be never certified.  
Salk. 148.  
2 Hawk. c. 27. § 64.

1 Keb. 93. It has been holden, that a writ of *certiorari* is a *supersedeas* to  
Rex v. Spelman. Moor, 73. the inferior court from the time it was sued out; in the same  
manner as the suing out of a writ of *supersedeas* from the court  
wherein a record is, which is an appearance upon record, will  
avoid an outlawry pronounced after, although the writ of *supersedeas*  
were not delivered to the sheriff before the *quinto exactus*.

Cro. Eliz. 915. But it is laid down in other books, that a writ of *certiorari*,  
Fitzwilliam's case. Cro. Jac. is not a *supersedeas* until it is delivered to the court or person  
282. 6 Mod. 61. to whom it is directed.

Salk. 144. And it is in some books laid down, that if a *certiorari* for re-  
Rex v. North. moving an indictment before justices of peace be not delivered  
6 Mod. 61. before a jury is sworn for the trial of the indictment, the justices  
may proceed.

2 Roll. 492. It is said, that a writ of *certiorari*, for removing a recogni-  
Anon. sance to appear at the next general assize, and in the mean time  
to be of good behaviour, is a *supersedeas* to the obligation of the  
recognizance.

Cro. Jac. 482. But it is laid down in other books, that although the recog-  
Rosse v. Pye. nizance be in such case removed by the *certiorari*, the defend-  
Yelv. 207. ant is bound to appear; and that in default of appearance it shall  
1 Bulstr. 156. be forfeited.  
2 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 27. § 65.

[*Vide supra*, Vol. I. tit. "CERTIORARI" (D), p. 563.]

### 5. Writ of Error.

Cro. Jac. 534. A writ of error is a *supersedeas* by implication.  
Bishop of Ossory's case. Godb. 439.

Bro. Exec. If the record of a judgment be removed by a writ of error it  
pl. 68. Bro. is necessarily a *supersedeas*; for the record being removed it is  
Supers. pl. 16, impossible for the justices of the court, in which it was, to award  
17. Cro. Jac. execution.  
534. Skin. 422.

And when the record of a judgment is not removed, it would  
be quite unreasonable that the law should suffer a writ of error to  
be brought, the consequence of which may be a reversal of the  
judgment, and suffer execution to be taken out upon the judgment  
pending the writ of error.

1 Mod. 28. Some of the parties' names having been omitted in a writ of  
Hughes v. error, execution was taken out upon the judgment; the plaintiff  
Underwood. being advised that the record of the judgment was not removed  
by this defective writ; but it was holden, that although the record  
was not thereby removed, the hands of the court were so tied up  
by the writ of error that a writ of execution ought not to have  
issued. Such defect may be a reason to quash a writ of error;  
but a defective writ of error is, until it be quashed, a *super-  
sedeas*.

A plain-

A plaintiff who has signed judgment in a real action may, if his entry were lawful without the judgment, enter notwithstanding a writ of error is brought; for he does not, in this case enter by virtue of the judgment: and the writ of error shall not put him into a worse condition than he was before.

12 Mod. 398.  
Badger v.  
Floyd.

*J. N.* having obtained judgment against *J. S.*, he sued out a writ of *capias ad satisfaciendum*, to which the return was *non est inventus*. Hereupon he sued out a *scire facias* against his bail, and upon the return thereunto sued out a second *scire facias*.

2 Roll. Abr.  
491. Lock v.  
Tillierd.

Before the return to the second *scire facias* the defendant brought a writ of error: it was holden that the writ of error was not a *supersedeas* to the proceedings against the bail; because these are founded upon an original different from that upon which the judgment is founded.

And for the same reason, if *J. N.*, after obtaining judgment, against *J. S.*, proceed to judgment upon a *scire facias* against his bail, and the bail bring a writ of error, this shall not supersede execution upon the judgment against *J. S.*

2 Roll. Abr.  
491. C. pl. 5.

But, if a *scire facias* be brought to have execution upon a judgement, a writ of error brought upon the judgment will be a *supersedeas* to the proceedings upon the *scire facias*, because these are founded upon the same original as the judgment is.

2 Roll. Abr.  
490. B. pl. 5.

Upon this distinction, between proceedings founded upon the same or different originals, it was formerly holden, that although a writ of execution cannot issue upon a judgment, pending a writ of error, an action of debt may be brought upon the judgment, because the action of debt is founded upon a different original.

Bro. Err. pl.  
170. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 490. B.  
pl. 4. Dyer,  
32.

But this doctrine was long ago questioned, and many attempts have been made to overthrow it.

It was once pleaded to an action of debt upon a judgment brought pending a writ of error, that the record of the judgment was removed; but the opinion of the court was, that, notwithstanding the removal, the action lay.

Dyer, 52.  
Anon.

It is in one case said, that if an action of debt upon a judgment be brought before a writ of error, the action lies; but that if the writ of error be brought first, the action does not lie.

Raym. 100.  
Adams v.  
Tomlinson.

In answer to this distinction the case of *Limbuy v. Langham*, which is cited by *Dolben* in a case in *Skinner*, and mentioned in *Sir Thomas Raymond's Reports*, has been frequently relied upon; wherein it was holden by all the judges, that a writ of error whether it be brought before or after an action of debt upon a judgment, is not a *supersedeas* to the action.

Skin. 588.  
Grandvill v.  
Dighton.

It was once pleaded in bar to an action of debt upon a judgment, that a writ of error was depending upon the judgment. This plea was, upon a demurrer, holden to be bad; but the opinion of the Court of King's Bench was, that if the same matter had been pleaded in abatement it would have been good.

Carth. 1. Ro-  
gers v. May-  
hoe, Trin.  
5 Jac. 2.

And in the same term a plea in abatement, wherein the same matter was pleaded, was holden by the Court of King's Bench to be good.

Carth 191.  
Aby v. Buxton,  
Trin, 5 Jac. 2.

Show. 146.  
Rottenhoffer  
v. Lenthall.  
Pasch. 2 W.  
& M.

But another plea in abatement, wherein the same matter was pleaded, was shortly after holden to be bad; and it was laid down that such matter pleaded in abatement is as insufficient as if it had been pleaded in bar, and that such plea in abatement had never, except in the case of *Aby v. Buxton*, been holden to be good.

Sid. 256.  
Adams v.  
Tomlinson,  
Hil. 16 Car. 2

At another time a distinction was taken between an action of debt upon a judgment of the Court of King's Bench, and one upon a judgment of the Court of Common Pleas, or of any other court out of which the record of the judgment is removed by a writ of error; and it was holden, that a writ of error is not a *supersedeas* to an action of debt brought in the Court of King's Bench upon a judgment of that court; because the record, as only a transcript thereof, is sent upon bringing a writ of error into the Court of Exchequer or the House of Lords, remains in that Court; but a doubt was made, if such action would not lie in the Court of Common Pleas, upon a judgment of that court.

This, which would be prejudicial to the Court of Common Pleas, is not reconcilable with what is laid down in divers books.

H. 6. 31 Bro.  
Exec. pl. 63.  
8 E. 4. 6. b.

As long ago as the seventh year of *Henry the Sixth* it was holden, that an action of debt would lie in the Court of Common Pleas upon a judgment of that court, notwithstanding a writ of error had been brought upon the judgment.

2 Roll. Abr.  
491. D. pl. 3.  
1 Lev. 155.  
12 Mod. 591.

And it is laid down in divers cases, that a writ of error is only a *supersedeas* so far as to bind the hands of the court, that a writ of execution cannot be issued upon the judgment.

5 Lev. 397.  
Gale v. Hill,  
Pasch.  
6 W. & M.

Upon the strength of these authorities it was, not many years after the doubt made in the Court of King's Bench, resolved by the Court of Common Pleas, that, although the record of a judgment of the Court of Common Pleas be removed by a writ of error, an action of debt will lie in that court upon the judgment pending the writ of error.

At length courts of justice hit upon a method of preventing the effect of an action of debt brought upon a judgment pending a writ of error. This was, (and indeed there was no other way of doing it, without determining contrary to what had been holden in a number of cases,) by making a rule, that upon giving judgment in the action, execution shall be stayed until the writ of error is determined.

Skin. 588.  
Glanville v.  
Dighton.

The practice of making such rules seems to have been introduced at the latter end of the reign of *William the Third*, or early in the reign of *Queen Anne*; for in the fifth year of the reign of *William and Mary*, it was holden by the Court of King's Bench, that such action would lie; and no notice is taken of any method to render it ineffectual.

11 Mod. 78.  
Anon.

In one case, which was in the fifth year of the reign of *Anne*, the law is said to be settled, that a writ of error is a *supersedeas* to all proceedings upon a judgment.

1 Barn. 202.  
Humphreys  
v. Daniel.  
East, 9 G. 2.

But it appears from later cases, that unless application be made to the court to stay the proceedings, an action of debt upon a judgment may not only be proceeded in pending a writ of error,

error, but that execution may be taken out upon the judgment in such action. *Ibid.* 145.  
 ||This is the rule in the

Court of C. B., Willes, 184., but in *B. R.* it is otherwise. *Vide infra.*||

If this be so, it could not in the fifth year of the reign of *Anne* have been settled, that a writ of error is a *supersedeas* to all proceedings upon a judgment: but it was probably about that time settled, that if an action of debt have been brought upon a judgment, after a writ of error has been brought upon the judgment, the court will, upon giving judgment in the action of debt, order execution in that action to be stayed until the writ of error is determined. Clarkson v. Physic, Mich. 15 G. 2.

||It is now settled in the court of K. B., that the plaintiff in such case cannot take out execution on the second judgment until the writ of error on the first be determined; and if he do, the court will set aside such execution. Taswell v. Stone. Burr. 2454. Benwell v. Black. 5 Term R. 643.

But where the plaintiff brought an action on a judgment several years after it had been obtained, and obtained judgment in this action, and after the second judgment the defendant sued out a writ of error on the first, it was held that the plaintiff might, notwithstanding, take out execution on the second judgment. Bishop v. Best, 5 Barn. & A. 275.

If a defendant be supersedeable for want of judgment being entered up in time, but not actually discharged, he cannot be detained in an action on the judgment; for the actual discharge relates back to the time when the prisoner has a right to be discharged.|| Pierson v. Goodwin, 1 Bos. & P. 361.

Upon a rule to shew cause why a writ of *feri facias* should not be set aside, and why the money levied thereupon should not be restored, it appeared that a writ of error *coram vobis* had been brought and allowed; that the plaintiff's attorney had been served with a notice of the allowance before the writ of *feri facias* was sued out; that the writ of error was not determined; and that the writ of *feri facias* was sued out without leave of the court. The rule was made absolute; and by the court — A writ of error *coram vobis* is not a *supersedeas* in itself: but execution cannot be taken out whilst it is depending, without leave of the court. It would be very unreasonable that it should be in the power of a plaintiff to take out execution upon a judgment without leave of the court, whilst a question is depending concerning a fact, by which, in case the fact be as it is alleged, his right of action will be destroyed. Sayer, 166. Ridout v. Wheeler.

||Birch v. Trieste, 8 Last, 416.||

[See farther on this division, *supra*, Vol. 2. tit. "ERROR" (H).]

(E) Of certain Requisites, which are necessary to the making of a Writ of Error a *Supersedeas* by Implication.

**I**T has, under the last head, been shewn that a writ of error is in the general a *supersedeas* by implication; but it should be remembered that it is not so unless certain requisites have been complied with.

1. *It must be allowed.*

It has been holden, that a writ of error is a *supersedeas* from the time of its being sealed.

1 Mod. 28.  
Hughes v.  
Underwood.  
1 Ventr. 30.

1 Keb. 12.

But the better opinion is, that a writ of error is not a *supersedeas* until it be allowed, except notice of its having been sued out be given to the defendant in error.

Salk. 521.  
Perkins v.  
Woolaston.  
1 Ventr. 255.  
1 Mod. 112.

6 Mod. 150. Poph. 132. 8 Mod. 147.

Notice to the defendant of a writ of error having been sued out, is, however, only a temporary *supersedeas*: for if the writ be not allowed within four days after it is sued out, execution may be taken out.

1 Mod. 112.  
Lampiere v.  
Mereday.  
1 Ventr. 255.  
2 Keb. 129.

The allowance of a writ of error, although no notice is given of its having been sued out, makes it a *supersedeas*: but, although a writ of error be, from the time of the allowance, a *supersedeas*, an attorney, who takes out execution after the allowance, is not guilty of a contempt unless he had notice of its having been sued out.

Salk. 521.  
Perkins v.  
Woolaston.  
6 Mod. 150.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
492. 1 Ventr.  
30. Rep. of  
Pr. in C. B.

35. 39. Stra. 652. 1 Mod. 148.

Other writs of error, being writs of right, are allowed of course: but a writ of error *coram vobis* cannot be allowed without leave of the court.

Stra. 949.  
Horne v.  
Bushel.  
1 Ventr. 207.  
Stra. 690.

And the court will not give leave for the allowance of a writ of error *coram vobis*, unless there be an affidavit of some error in fact; by which, in case the fact be as it is alleged, the plaintiff's right of action will be destroyed.

Sayer, 166.  
Ridout v.  
Wheeler.

[But, although it be true, that a writ of error is a *supersedeas* from the allowance; yet, as it is the practice to sue out the writ of error before judgment is signed, the courts have said it shall not operate as an allowance till the judgment is actually signed, and the party shall be allowed four days after the judgment signed to put in bail; for before the judgment no bail can justify. As to the service of the allowance, that is only material to bring the party into contempt if he proceeds to sue out execution afterwards.]

Jaques v.  
Nixon, 1 Term  
R. 272. Doe  
v. Bracebridge.  
*Ibid.*

2. *Bail must be put in thereto.*

If the Chief Justice, to whom a writ of error is directed, die before it is returned, the writ becomes ineffectual: but execution cannot be taken out without leave of the court.

Barnes, 201.  
Cramborne v.  
Quennel.

Upon a rule to shew cause why a *scire facias*, which had been sued out upon a judgment, should not be set aside, it appeared that a writ of error was delivered to the clerk of the errors before the *scire facias* was sued out, but that bail was not put in at the time of suing it out. The rule was made absolute; and by the court — Upon the delivery of a writ of error to the clerk of the errors, it becomes a *supersedeas* to a *scire facias* upon a judgment; and continues to be so for the space of four days from the allowance of the writ; after which time, if the plaintiff in error neglects to put in bail, it ceases to be a *supersedeas*.

Sayer, 52.  
Spratt v.  
Frederick.

Execution having been taken out after special bail was put in to a writ of error, because notice was not given of bail being put in, a writ of *supersedeas* was granted; and by the court — The putting in of bail, if no exception be taken thereto, is sufficient to stay execution; for the giving of notice is not necessary, and is only done for the sake of making the party who takes out execution after notice liable to be proceeded against for the contempt.

1 Keb. 690.  
The Dean of  
St. Pauls v.  
Capel. 3 Lev.  
312.

In an action against five defendants, damages of twenty pounds were found by a verdict against four of them, and five shillings against the other, who had suffered judgment to go by default. A writ of error was brought by the four, in the name of him against whom the judgment by default was; and as he was not obliged to put in bail, no bail was put in: the court gave leave to take out execution notwithstanding this writ of error.

Barnes, 202.  
Mason v.  
Simmonds.

A writ of error was brought in the court of King's Bench upon a judgment of the court of Common Pleas; and the judgment was affirmed. Upon bringing a writ of error afterwards in parliament, it was insisted, that no new recognizance was required by the 3 Jac. 1. c. 8.; but by the court. — The first recognizance does not include the payment of costs to be assessed in the House of Lords; and therefore a new recognizance ought, within the meaning of that statute, to be entered into. It is not the business of this court to enquire whether bail were put in to the first writ of error; inasmuch as the want of bail does not prevent the proceeding upon a writ of error, for it only prevents its being a *supersedeas*.

Salk. 97.  
Tilley v.  
Richardson.  
8 Mod. 80.  
Stra. 527.

[*Vide supra*, Vol. III. tit. "ERROR" (B).]

3. *It must be proceeded in without delay.*

If there be too long a day between the teste and the return of a writ of error, or if the plaintiff in error do not remove the record before the return-day, execution may be taken out; it plainly appearing that the writ of error was brought for delay.

Jenk. 95. pl. 80.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
491.

Sid. 44. Anon.  
Jenk. 93. pl.  
80.

A motion was made in *Michaelmas* term, that the time of the return of a writ of error, brought upon a judgment of the court of King's Bench, which was made returnable in the court of Exchequer in *Hilary* term following, might be shortened; or that the court would award execution. As to the first point, the court said, that, as the writ had issued from the court of Chancery, they had no power to make any alteration therein. As to the second point, the court said, that the law is open to all men; and, if the return be as suggested, execution may be taken out: for, if a writ of error be sued out with too long a return, it is not a *supersedeas*.

1 Ventr. 31.  
Wortly v.  
Holt.  
Com. 420.  
Barnes v.  
Otway.

It has been holden, that a writ of error returnable *ad proximum parliamentum* is not, by reason of the distance of the return, a *supersedeas*.

A writ of error in parliament being made returnable the first day of a session, the House was moved, that if the plaintiff in error do not transcribe the record within eight days, execution may be taken out. An order was made to show cause; but it was afterwards discharged; for that, as by the order of the House, of the 13th day of *July* 1678, fourteen days after the beginning of the session in which a writ of error is returnable are given to transcribe the record, it is not reasonable that the defendant in error should take out execution within that time.

Bunb. 69.  
Frost v.  
Dawes.

But, where a record was not transcribed within fourteen days after the beginning of a session, it was ordered that the record should be transcribed and certified into parliament within eight days, or that the defendant in error should be at liberty to take out execution.

### (F) To what Time a Writ of Error relates as a *Supersedeas*.

1 Mod. 112.  
Anon. || *Vide*  
Tidd's Prac.  
1186. 7th ed. and cases there cited.||

**ALTHOUGH** the teste of a writ of error be before judgment, it is good, in case there be judgment before the return of the writ.

Barnes, 198.  
White v.  
Morgan.

A writ of error being returnable on the essoin-day of *Hilary* term, and judgment not being signed till three days after the essoin-day, the plaintiff, apprehending the record was not removed by the writ of error, took out execution. The execution was set aside with costs; and by the court—As every judgment relates to the essoin-day of the term of which it is entered, the record was well removed.

Barnes, 196.  
Warwick v.  
Figg.

Execution having been taken out upon a judgment signed in a *Trinity* vacation, notwithstanding the allowance of a writ of error returnable in the *Trinity* term, it was set aside with costs; and by the court—The judgment, although signed in the vacation, related to the first day of the preceding term; and, consequently, as it was signed before the return of a writ of error, the writ of error was a *supersedeas*.

The



The plaintiff having obtained a verdict at an assize in a long vacation, the defendant brought a writ of error, which was allowed, and bail put in on the 24th day of *October* following. Upon the 27th day of *October*, the plaintiff entered judgment generally, and took out execution, teste the first day of the then *Michaelmas* term, which was executed before notice was given of the writ of error. But restitution was awarded; and by the court—By the putting in of bail to the writ of error the hands of the court were so tied up, that the execution, although no notice was given of the writ of error, is void. The judgment does, indeed, the entry being general, relate to the first day of the *Michaelmas* term, namely, the 23d day of *October*, and the execution relates to the same day; and, consequently, the date of both is antecedent to the allowance of the writ of error, which was upon the 24th day of *October*: but, as the judgment is founded upon a verdict in the vacation of *Trinity* term, it could not be entered till the *quarto die post*; namely, until the 27th of *October*, before which day the writ of error was allowed.

A plaintiff not having signed his judgment until the return-day of a writ of error was past, the question was, whether the writ of error were a *supersedeas*? It was holden, that it was not; and by the court—The plaintiff may sign his judgment when he pleases; and, as he did not in fact sign it till after the return-day of the writ of error, the writ did not attach upon the judgment.

In a subsequent case wherein the plaintiff, who had been called upon to do it, delayed the signing of judgment until the return-day of a writ of error was past, the court ordered him to pay the defendant his costs, and to sue out a new writ of error at his own expense. The reporter of this case cites the case of *Harding v. Avery*, and adds *quære tamen*; for it does not appear that the plaintiff has in this case in any manner misbehaved himself.

In another subsequent case, wherein the plaintiff's attorney, who had artfully delayed the signing of judgment until the return-day of a writ of error was past, then signed judgment, and brought an action of debt upon the judgment, a rule was made for staying proceedings in the action; and that a new writ of error should be sued out at the attorney's expense.

In a very modern case, the plaintiff's attorney, notwithstanding he had notice of the allowance of a writ of error, delayed the signing of judgment until the return-day of the writ of error was past, and then signed judgment, and took out execution. A rule was made for setting aside the execution, and that a new writ of error should be sued out at the attorney's expense; and by Lord Mansfield C. J.—In the case of *Arden v. Lamley* (*supra*), a rule of the same kind, notwithstanding there are some old cases to the contrary, was made.

3 Lev. 512.  
Smith v. Cave.  
Hob. 529.  
8 Mod. 148.

Rep. of  
C. B. 5 Pr. in  
Harding v.  
Avery, Mich.  
2 G. 2.

Rep. of Pr. in  
C. B. 71. Duf-  
field v. War-  
den, East.  
5 G. 2.

Barnes, 250.  
Arden v. Lam-  
ley, East.  
8 G. 2.  
||Tidd's Prac.  
1186.(7th ed.)||

MS. Rep.  
Fisher v. Bran-  
don. Hill.  
5 G. 3. in C. B.

(G) What the Effect of a *Supersedeas* is.

Cro. Jac. 379.  
Withers v.  
Henley.

UPON a demurrer to a declaration in an action of false imprisonment against a sheriff, it was said, that as the defendant had arrested the plaintiff upon a *capias*, before a writ of *supersedeas* was delivered to him, he was not bound, the arrest being lawful, to discharge him, but may return the writ upon which he was arrested, together with the writ of *supersedeas*, for the court to do as they think proper: but it was holden unanimously, that the writ of *supersedeas* was an obligatory upon the sheriff to discharge the plaintiff as the *capias* was to arrest him; and that, as he did not obey it he is liable to an action of false imprisonment.

1 Vent. 2.  
Anon. Fitzh.  
N. B. 237.  
Jenk. 92. pl.  
80.

If a *capias ad satisfaciendum* have issued upon a judgment, and the defendant be arrested upon it, the sheriff is not bound to discharge him, notwithstanding a writ of *supersedeas* be delivered to him, or he have notice of the allowance of a writ of error; because the defendant is in that case taken in execution.

Jenk. 92. pl.  
80.

But if the person who is arrested upon a *capias ad satisfaciendum* have a writ of *supersedeas* in his pocket, and deliver it to the sheriff immediately upon being arrested, he ought to be discharged.

Barnes, 368.  
Peachey v.  
Bowes.

After the reversal of a judgment, the defendant, who was in custody, sued out a writ of *supersedeas*: but before she could get the writ allowed, the plaintiff charged her with another declaration. She was, notwithstanding this declaration, ordered to be discharged; and by the court — As the defendant was in custody at the plaintiff's suit only, she could not regularly be charged with a second declaration after the reversal of the judgment upon which she had been wrongfully detained.

1 Vent. 30.  
Cotton v.  
Daintry. Rep.  
of Pr. in C. B.  
55. 39.

If goods be taken in execution after the suing out a writ of *supersedeas*, or the allowance of a writ of error, the court, although the writ were not delivered to the sheriff, or although notice were not given to him of the allowance of the writ of error before the taking of the goods, will order restitution, or, in case the goods have been sold, will order the money to be brought into court.

2 Roll. Abr.  
491. Sare v.  
Sheldon.

It has been holden that if, before sale of goods which have been seized under a *feri facias*, the defendant deliver a writ of *supersedeas* to the sheriff, he shall have the goods again; for that the property is not altered by the seizure.

2 Roll. Abr.  
492. (D), pl. 6.  
Ibid. 493. H.  
pl. 2. Dyer,  
98. Yelv. 6.  
1 Vent. 255.

But this case does not seem to be law; for it is laid down in other books, that, if an execution be begun, it shall, notwithstanding the delivery of a writ of *supersedeas*, or the allowance of a writ of error, proceed.

Salk. 323. Ld. Raym. 990.  
Cro. Eliz. 597.  
Charter v.  
Peter.

A sheriff having seized goods under a *feri facias* upon a judgment of the Court of King's Bench, the record, before the sale of the goods, was removed by a writ of error into the Exchequer-chamber, and a writ of *supersedeas* was awarded. Upon the

return

return of the sheriff to the *feri facias*, that he had seized the goods, and that they remained in his hands *pro defectu emptorum*, restitution was prayed. It was holden that, as the execution was begun before the writ of *supersedeas* was delivered to the sheriff, a writ of *venditioni exponas* should be awarded to perfect it; and that, although the plea-roll be removed by the writ of error, the writ of *venditioni exponas* may be awarded from the return to the *feri facias*.

But, if a writ of execution have issued contrary to a rule of court, or upon a judgment entered irregularly, it may, notwithstanding it has been in part executed, be set aside, *quia improvidè emanavit*. Jenk. 95. pl. 80.

If a person, who has been taken in execution, and his lands extended upon a statute merchant, bring a writ of *audita querela*, he may have a writ of *supersedeas* *quoad* his person: but, as the writ of *supersedeas* is awarded for the sake of giving him an opportunity of prosecuting the *audita querela*, he shall, in case he be not relieved upon the *audita querela*, be taken into custody again. 2 Roll. Abr. 493. Whidner v. Conyers.

Upon a rule to shew cause why a judgment should not be set aside for irregularity, and why the defendant should not be discharged out of custody, it appeared, that, eight years before, a writ of *supersedeas* had been awarded, for discharging the defendant out of custody, because he was not charged in execution in proper time after judgment had been signed against him; and that he was now in custody upon a *capias ad satisfaciendum* which had issued upon a judgment in an action of debt upon the former judgment. The rule was made absolute; and by the court — It has been truly said, that, after a defendant has been discharged out of custody for want of being charged in execution in proper time, his person cannot be afterwards taken in execution upon the same judgment: but this does not apply to the present case; for the defendant has not been taken in execution upon the judgment in the former action, but upon a judgment in a different action. MS. Rep. Baldwin v. Foot, East. 14 G. 3. in C.B. [Qu. If this case, which was added by the last editor, be not misstated, as to the judgment of the court; and whether, from the reasoning of the court, we should not read, that the rule was discharged, in-

stead of *made absolute*. ¶ The case is fully reported, in Cowp. R. 72., by the name of *Blandford v. Foot*, from which it appears that the rule was discharged. The same point was decided in 15 Geo. 3. *Ismay v. Dewin*, 2 Black. R. 982. ¶ And taking it so, it perfectly accords with the doctrine of a late case, that a *supersedeas* obtained after judgment cannot be pleaded in bar to an action on that judgment, this being a new action. *Topping v. Ryan*, 1 Term R. 273. Besides, the rule that a prisoner who is once *supersedeable* always continues so, only holds so long as he remains in the same custody, and under the same process. *Rose v. Christfield*, 1 Term R. 591.]

## (H) How Disobedience to a *Supersedeas* may be punished.

IF a sheriff, or other officer, detain a person in custody, who has been arrested upon a *capias* or an exigent, after a writ of *supersedeas* delivered to him, an action of false imprisonment lies. Cro. Jac. 579. Wythers v. Henley.

1 Roll. R. 241.  
3 Bulstr. 97. Fitzh. N. B. 236.

1 Ventr. 2. But no action lies for detaining a person who has been arrested  
 Anon. Fitzh. upon a *capias ad satisfaciendum*; because such person is taken in  
 N. B. 237. execution.

Jenk. 92. pl. 80. ¶ But the defendant could not in the above case have been  
 Line v. Lowe, taken in execution upon the same judgment after his discharge:  
 7 East, 330. for the rule is, that where a defendant is superseded for want of  
 Tidd's Prac. proceedings *before* judgment, he may be taken afterwards in exe-  
 377. (7th ed.) cution upon that judgment; but *aliter* where he is superseded for  
 want of being charged in execution *after* judgment.¶

2 Hawk. c. 22. A judge of an inferior court is liable to be punished for a con-  
 § 28. tempt, if he proceed in a cause after the delivery of a writ of  
*habeas corpus ad faciendum et recipiendum*, or after notice of the  
 allowance of a writ of error.

Fitzh. N.B. 14. A sheriff is liable to be punished for a contempt, if he proceed  
 Fitzh. Replev. in a cause in his county court after the delivery of a writ of *super-*  
 31. *sedeas*.

Moor, 677. Justices of the peace, or commissioners of sewers, are liable to  
 Fitzwilliam's be punished for a contempt if they proceed in a matter after the  
 case. 1 Mod. delivery of a writ of *certiorari*.  
 44. Cro. Eliz.  
 915. 2 Hawk. c. 22. § 28.

1 Ventr. 30. A sheriff who has taken a person, or the goods of a person,  
 Cotton v. in execution after the delivery of a writ of *supersedeas*, or after  
 Daintry. Rep. notice of the allowance of a writ of error, is liable to be punished  
 of Pr. in C. B. for a contempt.  
 35.

Barnes, 376. If an attorney take out execution after notice of the allowance  
 Hannot v. of a writ of error, he is liable to be punished for a contempt.  
 Farrettes.  
 Rep. of Pr. in C. B. 35.

## SURETY OF THE PEACE.

**S**URETY of the peace is a recognizance entered into to the king for keeping the peace.

Under this title it will be proper to shew,

(A) In what Cases a Justice of the Peace may, *ex officio*, compel a Person to find Security for keeping the Peace; ¶ and whether this can be done by any other Person.¶

(B) Who may crave Surety of the Peace.

(C) Against whom Surety of the Peace may be granted.

(D) In

- (D) In what Cases Surety of the Peace ought to be granted.
  - (E) The Manner of granting Surety of the Peace by the Court of Chancery.
  - (F) The Manner of granting Surety of the Peace by the Court of King's Bench.
  - (G) The Manner of granting Surety of the Peace by a Justice of the Peace.
  - (H) In what Cases a Recognizance for keeping the Peace is forfeited.
  - (I) In what Cases a Recognizance for keeping the Peace may be discharged.
- 

(A) In what Cases a Justice of the Peace may, *ex officio*, compel a Person to find Security for keeping the Peace; ||and whether this can be done by any other Person.||

A JUSTICE of the peace may, at his discretion, bind all those to keep the peace, who in his presence shall make any affray, or shall threaten to kill or beat any person, or shall contend together with hot words; and all those who shall go about with unusual weapons or attendants, to the terror of the people; and all such persons as he shall know to be common barrators; and who shall be brought before him by a constable for a breach of the peace in the presence of such constable; and all persons who, having been before bound to keep the peace, shall be convicted of having forfeited their recognizance.

Lamb. 77, 78.  
Bro. Peace,  
pl. 7, 8.  
1 Hawk. c. 60.  
§ 1.

||It is said, that if a constable see persons either engaged in an affray, as striking, or offering to strike, or drawing their weapons, &c., or upon the very point of entering upon an affray, as where one shall threaten to kill, wound, or beat another, he may either carry the offender before a justice of the peace, to the end that such justice may compel him to find sureties for the peace, &c. or he may imprison him, of his own authority, for a reasonable time, till the heat shall be over, and also afterwards detain him till he find such surety by obligation. (a)||

1 Hawk. P. C.  
p. 490. (8th  
ed.) and books  
there cited.  
(a) Conserv-  
ators of the  
peace may also  
grant surety  
according to  
their discre-  
tion, 4 Burr.

And this seems to have been the principal duty of a conservator, 11 Sta. Tri. 316. A secretary of state therefore or privy councillor never bind to the peace or the good behaviour, for they are not, as such, conservators of the peace. Lord Holt, indeed, in one case, so considered them; but Lord Camden affirms, that no treatise, case, record, or statute has ever called them such. 11 Sta. Tri. 317.

## (B) Who may crave Surety of the Peace.

Lamb. 78, 79,  
80. 1 Hawk.  
c. 60. § 2. **A**LL persons under the king's protection, being of *sane* memory, whether natural-born subjects or aliens, good subjects or attainted of treason or other crime, have a right to crave surety of the peace.

Lamb. 80.  
1 Hawk. c. 60.  
§ 3. It has been questioned, whether *Jews* or Pagans, or persons attainted of *præmunire*, have a right to crave surety of the peace.

Fitzh. N.B. 80. A wife may crave surety of the peace against her husband, if  
Lamb. 80. he threaten to beat her outrageously, or to kill her.

2 Lev. 128.  
1 Hawk. c. 60. § 4. ||Rex v. Doherty, 13 East, 171. Lord Vane's Ca. Stra. 1202. 13 East,  
171, *notd.* Rex v. Bowes, 1 Term R. 696.||

Stra. 1231.  
Rex v. Bam-  
bridge. A woman exhibited articles of the peace, in which she called herself the wife of the defendant, and set forth the pendency of a suit in the ecclesiastical court for the restitution of conjugal rights. When the defendant came to put in bail, he desired that the recognizance might not be taken so as to carry with it an admission of a marriage: and the court ordered it to be in these terms:—  
“To keep the peace towards our Sovereign Lord the King, and  
“all his liege people, and particularly towards *Hannah Pemm*,  
“who hath exhibited articles of the peace against him the said  
“*James Bambridge*, by the name of *Hannah Bambridge*, wife of  
“him the said *James*.”

Stra. 1207.  
Sims's case.  
1 Hawk. c. 60. § 4. Surety of the peace may be craved by a husband against his wife.

Pult. 18. It is said, that surety of the peace is usually granted at the request of one person, for that the fear of one person can scarce ever be the fear of another; and that, if surety of the peace be granted against two or more persons, every one of them must enter into a separate recognizance.

MS. Rep. Rex  
v. Nettle and  
two others,  
Mich. 23 G. 2. But in a modern case the Court of King's Bench allowed three women to file joint articles of the peace against three men.  
||See Com. Dig. tit. Justices of the Peace. (B) 5.||

## (C) Against whom Surety of the Peace may be granted.

Lamb. 82.  
1 Hawk. c. 60.  
§ 5. **S**URETY of the peace may be granted against every person of *sane* memory, whether of full age or under age.

1 Hawk. c. 60.  
§ 5. Lamb. 81. If surety of the peace be granted against an infant or feme covert, who cannot themselves be bound, a recognizance must be entered into by their friends.

## (D) In what Cases Surety of the Peace ought to be granted.

Lamb. 82.  
1 Hawk. c. 60.  
§ 6. Stra. 473. **I**F one person have just cause to fear that another person will burn his house, or do him some corporal hurt; or that he will procure

procure a third person to do him some corporal hurt, surety of the peace ought to be granted.

It is said that surety of the peace ought not to be granted for threatening to imprison; because damages may be recovered in an action of false imprisonment. Bro. Peace, pl. 22.

But the better opinion is, that it ought to be granted in such case, because imprisonment is a corporal hurt. The reason given for its not being granted is no more conclusive in this case than in that of a battery: for an action will lie for a battery; and yet surety of the peace ought to be granted for threatening to beat. Lamb. 85. 1 Hawk. c. 60. § 7.

Surety of the peace ought to be granted against a husband, if he give his wife unreasonable correction. Moor, 874. Sir Thomas Seymour's

case. Godb. 215. Fitzh. N. B. 80. ||Rex v. Doherty, 15 East, 171. Lord Vane's ca. *Ibid.* notd. ||

Divers persons having made a disturbance in a church, and pulled the minister, who was reading the Common Prayer, out of the desk, the Court of King's Bench gave leave to exhibit articles of the peace against them. 1 Keb. 290. Rex v. Douglas.

If one person threaten to hurt the wife or child of another surety of the peace ought to be granted. Dalt. 266.

But surety of the peace ought not to be granted because one person threatens to hurt the servant or cattle of another. Lamb. 83.

Surety of the peace ought not to be granted on account of a past bearing, unless there be fear of future danger: the remedy in such case being by action or indictment. Dalt. 266.

Surety of the peace ought to be craved soon after the cause of the fear on account of which it is craved; for the suffering of much time to pass before it is craved shews that the party craving it has not been under great fear. 6 Mod. 132.

## (E) The Manner of granting Surety of the Peace by the Court of Chancery.

**A**T the common law it was sufficient, in order to obtain process for surety of the peace from the Court of Chancery, for the party who craved it to make oath that he was in fear of a corporal hurt; and that he did not crave surety of the peace from malice, but for the safety of his person. Fitzh. N. B. 79, 80.

But by the 21 Jac. 1. c. 8., after reciting that divers turbulent and contentious persons, some out of malice, and others in hope of gain by way of composition, do oftentimes upon their corporal oaths, or otherwise upon false suggestions and surmises, procure process of the peace or good behaviour out of his majesty's courts of Chancery and King's Bench, against divers of his majesty's quiet subjects, whose dwellings and abodes are for the most part in counties far distant and remote from the said courts, to their intolerable trouble and vexation; whereas they might, upon good cause shewed, receive justice at the hands of the justices of the peace in the counties where they dwell, it is enacted, "That all process of the peace or good behaviour, to be granted



“ granted or awarded out of the said courts, or either of them,  
 “ against any person or persons whatsoever, at the suit of, or by  
 “ the prosecution of, any person or persons whatsoever, shall be  
 “ void and of none effect, unless such process shall be granted  
 “ or awarded upon motion first made before the judge or judges  
 “ of the same courts respectively sitting in open court; and upon  
 “ declaration in writing upon their corporal oaths, to be then  
 “ exhibited by the parties which shall desire such process, of  
 “ the causes for which such process shall be granted or  
 “ awarded by or out of the said courts respectively; and unless  
 “ such motion and declaration be mentioned to be made upon  
 “ the back of the writ, the said writings there to be entered  
 “ and remain of record: and if it shall afterwards appear to the  
 “ said courts, or either of them respectively, that the cause ex-  
 “ pressed in such writings, or or any one of them, be untrue,  
 “ then the judge or judges of the said courts, or either of them  
 “ respectively, shall and may award such costs and damages  
 “ unto the parties grieved, for their or any of their wrongful  
 “ vexations in that behalf, as they shall think fit; and that the  
 “ party or parties so offending shall be committed to prison by  
 “ such judge or judges, until he or they shall pay the said costs  
 “ and damages.”

Fitzh. N. B.  
80.

If articles of the peace be exhibited in the Court of Chancery, and oath be made, that the surety of the peace is not craved by the party from malice, but for the safety of his person, a writ of *supplicavit* issues, directed to the justices of the peace generally, or to some one justice of the peace, or to the sheriff, commanding them or him to take security in the sum thereon indorsed, and if the party refuse to find such security, to commit him to the next gaol until he do find such security.

Bro. Offic.  
pl. 39. Fitzh.  
N. B. 81.

If a writ of *supplicavit* be directed to the sheriff, he may issue a precept to a bailiff to arrest the party: but only the sheriff himself can take a recognizance; for the power given by the writ being judicial it cannot be delegated.

Bro. Peace,  
pl. 9. Lamb,  
107.

If a writ of *supplicavit* be directed to the justices of the peace generally, only the justice of the peace to whom it is delivered can grant a warrant to compel the party to find security. The warrant must likewise be made returnable before the justice of the peace to whom it is delivered; for only he can take a recognizance or make a return to the writ.

1 Hawk. c. 60.  
§ 15. Lamb.  
101.

The recognizance to be entered into before the justice of the peace, to whom a writ of *supplicavit* is directed or delivered, must be in such sum as is indorsed upon the writ.

2 P. Wms.  
202. Claver-  
ing's case.  
||The sum is

The sum, in which security is to be given upon a writ of *supplicavit*, is sometimes very large. A writ of *supplicavit* was once indorsed in the sum of 4000*l*.

to be reasonable, according to the circumstances of the party. Keyn's case, 2 Ves. & B. 182. Dobbins's case, 5 Ves. & B. 183. Tunnycliff's case, 1 Jac. & W. 348.||

Fitzh. N. B.  
81. Lamb.  
108, 109.

If no return be made to a writ of *supplicavit*, the party who sued it out may have a writ of *certiorari*, directed to the person who

who ought to make a return, commanding him to certify the writ of *supplicavit*, together with what has been done thereupon.

If a writ of *supplicavit* have issued from the Court of Chancery against a person, he may by himself, or some friend, come into the court and give security there that he will not do any harm to the person who sued out the writ; and thereupon he shall have a writ of *supersedeas*, reciting the writ of *supplicavit* and the security given, directed to the justices of the peace generally, or to some one justice of the peace, or to the sheriff, commanding them or him to surcease to arrest the person against whom the writ of *supplicavit* issued; or, in case he have been arrested for that cause, and no other, to deliver him.

Fitzh. N. B.  
81. 238.

### (F) The Manner of granting Surety of the Peace by the Court of King's Bench.

AT the common law, the oath of the party was a sufficient ground for the Court of King's Bench to grant surety of the peace; but this court cannot, since the statute made in the twenty-first year of the reign of King *James* the First, grant surety of the peace, unless articles of the peace are exhibited in open court.

*Ante*, p. 505.

*Mullineux*, who had been taken into custody upon a writ of *supplicavit* out of the Court of Chancery, being brought by a *habeas corpus* before *Jones*, Justice of the King's Bench, he entered into a recognizance to appear in the Court of King's Bench the first day of the next term. He appeared at the time; and the court was moved that the articles exhibited in the Court of Chancery might be read, and that he might enter into a recognizance for keeping the peace. No rule was made; and by the court — The record is not before us. If the witnesses who swore to the articles in the Court of Chancery had been here, and had sworn to articles to the same effect, we could have taken a recognizance; but we cannot now do it.

Skin. 61.  
*Mullineux's*  
case.

If articles of the peace are exhibited in the Court of King's Bench, and oath be made that the party does not crave the surety of the peace from hatred or malice, but for the safety of his person, an attachment of the peace issues, directed to the sheriff, commanding him to take a bond for the appearance of the party in the Court of King's Bench, at the return of the attachment, to put in bail to the articles, and, if such bond be not given, to commit the party to the next gaol.

Comb. 427.  
*Russel's case*.  
Fitzh. N. B. 79.

It is a great hardship that it should be in the power of one person to compel another, who lives in a very remote part of *England*, to appear and enter into a recognizance in the court of King's Bench, when he might have had the surety of the peace from a neighbouring justice; and it seems to have been the opinion of the Court of King's Bench, some years ago, that a stop ought to be put to this vexation.

Upon a motion on the behalf of *Russel* to exhibit articles of the peace against seven or eight persons who lived at *Nottingham*, *Holt C. J.* said, — Then we shall give seven or eight persons the trouble

Comb. 427.  
*Russel's case*.  
Trin. 9 W. 3.

trouble to come up to this court to put in bail. Why did you not go to a justice of the peace in the county? The complainant answered, I could not have had justice there: they are relations. Hereupon the motion was granted, *sed hesitanter*.

MS. Rep.  
Borough's  
case. East.  
32 G. 2.  
[2 Burr. 780.  
S. C.]

In a late case, wherein the Court of King's Bench was moved on the behalf of *Borough* for leave to exhibit articles of the peace against *Wait*, leave was unanimously refused; it appearing that *Wait* lived at the *Devizes*, and that *Borough* had not endeavoured to obtain the surety of the peace in the county wherein *Wait* lived; and by Lord *Mansfield* C. J. — Apply to the magistrates of the county, and if surety of the peace be not granted, come here again.

6 Mod. 132.  
The Queen v.  
Lane.

When the party against whom articles of the peace are exhibited comes into court to put in bail, the articles must be read to him.

Stra. 1202.  
Lord Vane's  
case. [2 Burr.  
806.] || See a  
further report  
of this case  
from Mr.  
Ford's MS.  
13 East, 171.  
*nota*]

Articles of the peace having been exhibited against Lord *Vane*, and process of the peace having issued, it was insisted, when he came to put in bail, that the facts charged in the articles were not a sufficient ground for granting surety of the peace; or, if sufficient, that the facts were false, and affidavits were offered to disprove them. The reading of the affidavits was opposed, and it was said, that the course of the court had always been to give such credit to the oath of the party as to order security: but it was admitted, that the court might review the articles, and hear any objection arising upon the face of them; and by the court — This is all we can do. The reading of affidavits to disprove the facts charged in the articles was never attempted before; and we must adhere to the course of the court, which is to take the articles to be true. Upon reviewing these articles, the court were of opinion, that the facts therein charged were a sufficient ground for granting surety of the peace.

MS. Rep.  
Rex v. Sir  
Thomas Allen,  
Bart. and  
others, Hil.  
32 G. 2.  
[2 Burr. 806.  
S. C.]

*Robert Parnel* exhibited articles of the peace against Sir *Thomas Allen*, Bart. and three others; and an attachment of the peace issued against them. Before a recognizance was entered into, *Parnel* presented a petition, in which he recited some of the facts sworn to in the articles, and endeavoured to explain them. Hereupon the counsel for the defendants moved for a rule to review the articles, and some affidavits were read to contradict the facts therein charged. Upon reading this petition and the affidavits, in which the facts were flatly contradicted by five or six persons, a rule was made to shew cause, why the articles should not be reviewed, and that *Parnel* should attend, upon the day for showing cause. He did attend, and the court was, upon the whole, so satisfied of his having been guilty of perjury, that he was immediately committed for wilful and corrupt perjury; and a rule was made that all further proceedings upon the articles should stay. The rule was pronounced in these terms, and not to take the articles off the file, in order to give the defendants an opportunity of prosecuting *Parnel* for perjury, which could not otherwise have been done.

MS. Rep.  
Rex v. Ben-

Articles of the peace having been exhibited by *John Brown* against *Hannah Bennett* and three others, a rule was made, upon reading

reading the affidavits of the defendants, to shew cause why the articles should not be reviewed. It was sworn in the affidavits, that the defendants did not know such a person as *Brown* the articulant; and, besides other strong facts sworn to, it was suggested, that the exhibiting of the articles was a fresh contrivance of the defendant *Bennett's* husband to oppress her. No cause being shewn the articles were ordered to be taken off the file.

|| But in a subsequent case, in which the two last cases were cited, the Court of King's Bench decided that the facts sworn to in the articles of the peace, cannot be controverted by affidavits, and so it was decided in the time of Lord *Hardwicke*.||

and see Lord Vane's ca.

nett and others, East. 32 G. 2.

Rex v. Doherty. 15 East, 171. Rex v. Bringloe, id. 174. nota. id. 171, notd.||

Stra. 835. Rex v. Lewis.

Upon a motion for a *mandamus* to three justices of the peace in the county of *Brecon*, to take security upon articles of the peace exhibited in the Court of King's Bench, an affidavit was produced, in which it was sworn that the defendant, who lived in that county, was seventy years of age, and so infirm as to be unable to travel; and *Seymour's* case, M. 6 Ann. was cited. A *mandamus* was awarded.

Upon a rule to shew cause why a *mandamus* should not be awarded to two justices of the peace in the country, to take a recognizance for keeping the peace, it appeared, that articles of the peace had been exhibited in the Court of King's Bench; that the defendant was in prison; and that he was so poor, as not to be able to be at the expense of a *habeas corpus* for bringing him up to the court; the rule was discharged; and by the court — It has always been doubted, whether a recognizance for keeping the peace can be taken by justices of the peace upon articles of the peace exhibited in this court. There as been only one instance, of late years, wherein a *mandamus* for taking such recognizance has been awarded; and in that case, which was the case of *Rex v. Lewis*, Trin. 3 G. 2., there were very particular circumstances; namely, that the defendant was seventy years of age, and that he was so infirm as not to be able to travel.

Sayer, 252. Rex v. Hellier.

[Upon a woman's offering to exhibit articles of the peace against two persons, it appeared that the facts charged were done at *Portsmouth*. Upon which the court objected to her, that she ought to have applied to a justice of peace in the neighbourhood. It was answered, that if there should be any particular inconvenience arising therefrom, there might be a *mandamus* to a justice of peace in the county, empowering him to take the security there. The court, however, came to this expedient, viz. that on issuing the attachment of the peace, which is of course made out upon the court's receiving the articles praying security of the peace, an indorsement should be at the same time made thereon, authorizing and directing any justice or justices of the peace in the county of *Southampton* to take the security of the peace there; specifying the particular sums wherein the principals and also their sureties should be bound.]

Margaret Hutt's case, 2 Burr. 1039.

If, after surety of the peace has been granted by the Court of King's Bench, a writ of *supersedeas* come from the Court of Chancery to the justices of the Court of King's Bench, their power is

Bro. Peace, pl. 17.

at an end; and the party is, as to the recognizance in this court, discharged.

**Rex v. Bowes,**  
1 Term R. 696.     ¶ On articles of the peace exhibited, the Court of King's Bench have the power of requiring bail for such a length of time as they shall think necessary for the preservation of the peace, and are not confined to a twelvemonth.¶

### (G) The Manner of granting Surety of the Peace by a Justice of the Peace.

**Lamb. 36.**

A JUSTICE of the peace is empowered, by the commission of the peace, "To cause to come before him all those, who to any one or more of our people concerning their bodies or the firing of their houses have used threats, to find sufficient security for the peace or their good behaviour towards us and our people; and if they shall refuse to find such security, then them in our prisons, until they shall find such security, to cause to be safely kept."

**Lamb. 83.**  
**Fitzh. N. B.**  
**79. 1 Hawk.**  
**c. 60. § 6.**

If oath be made before a justice of the peace, by one person, of his fearing that another person will burn his house, or do or procure to be done to him some corporal hurt, and that he does not crave the surety of the peace from malice, but for the safety of his person, the justice is bound to grant him the surety of the peace.

A justice of the peace may grant surety of the peace against a peer; but it is said to be the safer way, to apply to the Court of Chancery, or the Court of King's Bench.

1 Hawk. c. 60.  
§ 5. Lamb. 81.  
[A peer or  
peeress cannot  
be bound over  
in any other place than the courts of King's Bench or Chancery. 4 Bl. Comm. 253.]

**Bro. Main. pr.**  
**pl. 39.**  
**1 Hawk. c. 60.**  
**§ 9.**

It is said that, if the person against whom surety of the peace is craved be present, the justice of the peace may commit him immediately, unless he offer security for keeping the peace; and *a fortiori* that he may be required to find security, and be committed for not finding it.

**MS. Rep.**  
**Wilkes's case,**  
**East. 3 G. 3.**  
**in C. B.**

But it was, in a very late case, laid down by *Pratt C. J.* that no person ought to be committed by a justice of the peace for not finding security for keeping the peace, until he has been required to find security, and has refused or neglected to do it.

**Lamb. 85.**  
**1 Hawk. c. 60.**  
**§ 12.**

If the person against whom surety of the peace is craved be absent, a warrant for committing him cannot be granted until a warrant has been granted commanding him to find security for keeping the peace; and the warrant, which must be under seal, ought to shew the cause for which, and upon whose complaint it was granted.

**5 Rep. 59.**  
**Foster's case,**  
**1 Hawk. c. 60.**  
**§ 13.**

The justice of the peace who grants a warrant commanding a person to find security for keeping the peace, may make the warrant special for bringing the person before himself only; for, as he has most knowledge of the matter, he is best qualified to do justice therein.

**Bro. False**     If a warrant commanding a person to find security for keeping the

the peace be general, the officer who executes it has an election to carry the person before what justice he pleases, and may carry him to gaol under the same warrant, if he refuse to find security for keeping the peace before such justice; for the warrant has these words in it, *if he shall refuse to find security.*

Impris. pl. 11.  
5 Rep. 59.  
1 Hawk.  
*ibid.*

If a person, who is under an apprehension that surety of the peace will be craved against him, give security for keeping the peace before a justice of the peace, either before or after a warrant is granted against him, he may have an order of *supersedeas* from the justice; and this shall prevent or discharge him from an arrest under the warrant of any other justice of the peace.

Lamb. 95,  
96. 99.  
1 Hawk. c. 60.  
§ 14.

A writ of *supersedeas* might heretofore have been had, as a thing of course, to a warrant of a justice of the peace, commanding a person to find security for keeping the peace. [But this is now varied by the 21 Jac. 1. c. 8. § 3. *quod vide supra*, tit. "SUPERSEDEAS" (C).]

Fitzh. N. B.  
238.

A recognizance for keeping the peace is to be regulated, as to the number and sufficiency of the sureties, the largeness of the sum it is to be taken in, and the time it is to continue in force, at the discretion of the justice of the peace by whom it is taken.

Lamb. 100.  
1 Hawk. c. 60.  
§ 15.

It is said that a recognizance taken by a justice of the peace for keeping the peace as to *A. B.* for a year, or for the life of *A. B.*, without expressing any certain time, which shall be intended to be for the life of *A. B.*, although no time or place be fixed for the appearance of the recognizer, or he be not bound to keep the peace as to all the king's liege people is good.

1 Hawk. *ibid.*  
Lamb. 100.

But it is the safer way, to bind the recognizer to appear at the next sessions of the peace, and in the mean time to keep the peace as to all the king's liege people, and especially as to the party who craved the surety of the peace.

Lamb. 103.  
1 Hawk. c. 60.  
§ 16.

|| However it is settled that a justice of the peace is authorized to require surety of the peace for a limited time, according to his discretion, and is not obliged to bind the party over to appear at the next sessions.||

Willes v.  
Bridger,  
2 Barn. & A.  
278.

By the 3 Hen. 7. c. 1. it is enacted, "That every justice of the peace within this realm that shall take any recognizance for keeping the peace, shall certify, send, or bring the recognizance at the next sessions of the peace where he is or hath been justice, that the party so bound may be called."

If one of the sureties in a recognizance for keeping the peace die, the recognizer is not obliged to find a new surety; the executors and administrators of the dead person being bound by the recognizance.

Lamb. 113.  
Bro. Peace,  
pl. 17.  
1 Hawk. c. 60.  
§ 17.

(H) In what Cases a Recognizance for keeping the Peace is forfeited.

**BY** the 3 Hen. 7. c. 1. it is enacted, "That if the party, who is called at a session of the peace upon a recognizance for keeping the peace make default, the default shall be there recorded,

“corded, and the recognizance, with the record of the default, shall be sent and certified into the Chancery, or afore the king in his Bench, or into the king’s Exchequer.”

Bro. Peace,  
pl. 17. Lamb.  
109.

He who is bound to keep the peace, and to appear at a session of the peace, must appear and record his appearance, otherwise his recognizance is forfeited; and although the party who craved the surety of the peace come not to pray that it may be continued, the justices may, at their discretion, order it to be continued till another session of the peace.

1 Hawk. c. 60.  
§ 18.

But, if an excuse which is by the court judged to be reasonable be given for the non-appearance of the recognizor, the court is not bound to record his default, but may discharge the recognizance, or respite it till the next sessions of the peace.

Lamb. 115.  
127. Bro.  
Peace, pl. 20.  
1 Hawk. c. 60.  
§ 20.

A recognizance for keeping the peace is forfeited by the doing of violence to any person, whether it be done by the party bound, or by any other by his procurement.

Sayer, 159.  
Rex v. Stanley  
and his bail.

Upon a rule to show cause why the proceedings upon a *scire facias* should not be stayed, it appeared that the *scire facias* was brought upon a recognizance entered into by *Stanley* and his bail, for *Stanley*’s keeping the peace as to all the king’s subjects; that the recognizance was entered into in consequence of articles of peace exhibited by *J. S.* against *Stanley*; and that *Stanley* had been guilty of assaulting *J. N.* The rule was discharged; and by *Rider C. J.* — If the peace have not been broken by an assault upon the person who exhibited articles of the peace, the court will not permit a proceeding by *scire facias* upon the recognizance entered into for keeping the peace, in case the proceeding appear clearly to be vexatious: but, if the recognizance be for keeping the peace as to all the king’s subjects, as well as to the person who exhibited the articles, the court will not, in a doubtful case, stay the proceedings upon a *scire facias*; because the question, whether the breach of the peace by assaulting another person, did amount to a forfeiture of the recognizance, may be determined upon the plea of not guilty to the *scire facias*.

Lamb. 128.  
1 Hawk. c. 60.  
§ 23.

A recognizance for keeping the peace is not forfeited where an officer, having a warrant to arrest a person who will not suffer himself to be arrested, beats or wounds him in an attempt to arrest him.

1 Sid. 176, 177.  
Lamb. 127,  
128. Hetl.  
140. 150.  
1 Hawk. *ibid.*  
Fitzh. N. B. 80.

If a parent, in a reasonable manner, chastise his child; a master his servant; a schoolmaster his scholar; a gaoler his prisoner; or a husband his wife, neither of these is a forfeiture of a recognizance for keeping the peace.

And, without enumerating all the assaults which one person may make upon another, without forfeiting a recognizance for keeping the peace, it may, in the general, be said, that the recognizance is not forfeited by any assault which could have been justified in an action or upon an indictment for the assault.

Lamb. 115.

A recognizance for keeping the peace is forfeited by treason against

against the person of the king, or by any unlawful assembling *in terrorem populi*. 1 Hawk. c. 60. § 21.

It has been holden that words which tend directly to a breach of the peace, as challenging a man to fight, or threatening to beat a person who is present, amount to a forfeiture of a recognizance for keeping the peace. Lamb. 115. 1 Hawk. *ibid*. Cro. Eliz. 86.

A recognizance for keeping the peace is forfeited by threatening to beat a person who is absent, if the person threatening afterwards lie in wait to beat the person threatened. Lamb. 115.

A recognizance for keeping the peace is not forfeited by words of heat, as calling a person knave, liar, or rascal: for although such words may provoke a hasty person to break the peace, they have not a direct tendency thereto, nor does it appear that the speaker intended to carry his resentment any further. Cro. Car. 498. Rex v. Heyward and his bail. 1 Hawk. c. 60. § 22.

Nay, it has been holden, that a recognizance for being of good behaviour is not forfeited by such words; and *a fortiori* a recognizance for keeping the peace is not. Cro. Eliz. 86. King's case. Mo. 249. 1 Hawk. *ibid*.

A recognizance for keeping the peace is not forfeited by a trespass upon the lands or goods of any person, unless it be committed with actual force. Cro. Jac. 498. 1 Hawk. c. 60. § 25.

Nor is it forfeited by hurting a person in playing at cudgels or such like sport, by consent; inasmuch as such sports, which tend to promote activity and courage, are lawful. Dalt. 284. 1 Hawk. c. 60. § 26.

But a recognizance for keeping the peace is forfeited by wounding a person in fighting with naked swords; because no consent can make so dangerous a thing lawful. Bro. Car. 229. 1 Hawk. *ibid*.

If a soldier hurt a person by discharging his gun in exercising, without sufficient caution, it is not a forfeiture of a recognizance for keeping the peace; for, although the soldier would be liable to an action for the damage sustained, this is not such a wilful breach of the peace as is within the meaning of the recognizance. 1 Hawk. c. 60. § 27. Hob. 134. 2 Roll. Abr. 548.

A court of quarter session cannot proceed against a person for the forfeiture of a recognizance for keeping the peace; but the recognizance must be sent into one of the king's courts of record at *Westminster*. 1 Hawk. c. 60. § 18.

Advantage of a forfeited recognizance must be taken by *scire facias*, and not by indictment. 1 Roll. Abr. 900. Perrow's case. Cro. Jac. 598. 1 Hawk. *ibid*.

## (I) In what Cases a Recognizance for keeping the Peace may be discharged.

**I**F the person who has entered into a recognizance for keeping the peace die, the recognizance may be discharged, if it were not forfeited before. Sav. 53. Halfhide's case.

If the person who has craved the surety of the peace die, the recognizance may be discharged. 1 Lev. 235.

A release from the person upon whose complaint it was entered into, is not a discharge of a recognizance for keeping the peace; Vol. VII. L 1 for, Bro. Peace, pl. 17. Lamb. 111.



for, as the recognizance was entered into to the king, it is not in the power of that person to discharge it.

11 Mod. 109.  
The Queen v.  
Lord George  
Howard.

A recognizance being entered into by a husband, upon articles exhibited in the Court of King's Bench by his wife to keep the peace for a year; a motion was made to discharge the recognizance, upon a suggestion that the wife consented thereto. No rule was made; and by *Holt C. J.*—How can we discharge a recognizance before the condition thereof is performed?

1 Hawk. c. 60.  
§ 17. 11 Mod.  
109.

A release, however, from the person upon whose complaint a recognizance for keeping the peace was entered into, may, if no time for its continuance is mentioned in the recognizance, be an inducement to the court to discharge it.

Bro. Peace,  
pl. 15.  
1 Hawk. *ibid.*

The demise of the king is a discharge of a recognizance for keeping the peace; for as the condition is *servare pacem nostram*, his successor cannot take advantage of a breach.

Bro. Recogn.  
pl. 22. Bro.  
Chart. de  
Pard. pl. 24.  
1 Hawk. *ibid.*  
2 Hawk. c. 57.  
§ 34.

After the condition of a recognizance for keeping the peace is broken, the king may pardon the forfeiture: but the king cannot release the condition before it is broken; inasmuch as the person, upon whose complaint the recognizance was entered into, has an interest in the condition.

2 Roll. Abr.  
492. (F) pl. 1.  
pl. 2. Dalt. 278.  
Cro. Jac. 292.  
Rosse v. Pye.  
Yelv. 207.  
2 Hawk. c. 27.  
§ 65.

It has been holden, that if a recognizance for keeping the peace be removed by a writ of *certiorari*, the obligation to appear upon the recognizance is discharged.

But this would be highly inconvenient; and it seems to be the better opinion, that a writ of *certiorari* is no discharge of the obligation to appear upon a recognizance for keeping the peace.

If no time for the continuance of a recognizance for keeping the peace be mentioned, it is in the power of the court by which the recognizance was taken, or to which it has been certified, to discharge it at their discretion.

The practice of courts of quarter session is, to continue a recognizance for keeping the peace from session to session until it be discharged.

12 Mod. 251.  
Anon. Stra.  
835. ||See Rex  
v. Bowes.  
1Term R.696.||

The practice of the Court of King's Bench is, to continue the person bound to keep the peace upon his recognizance for twelve months; and, if no indictment be within that time preferred against him, to discharge it at the expiration of that time.

2 P. Wms. 202.  
Clavering's  
case; [see too  
*ex parte* Sir  
Richard Gros-  
venor, 3 P.  
Wms. c. 140.

This seems likewise to be the practice of the Court of Chancery; for upon a motion to discharge a writ of *supplicavit*, it was said by Lord *Macclesfield* Chancellor—The application is too early: let the party stay until a year is expired, and, in the mean time let him take care to behave himself peaceably.

King v. King.  
2 Ves. 578.  
Ambl. 240.

[A motion was made on the part of the husband to discharge an order for a *supplicavit* on the part of the wife. It was made on affidavits; and the case was said to be more proper for the interposition of friends than a court of justice. Lord *Hardwicke*—I think so too: but when it does come before a court of justice,

ustice, the court must go according to its rules. I never knew a writ of *supplicavit* or rules for surety of the peace in *B. R.*, discharged, unless it has appeared to be a mere contrivance and falsity; and then in a particular instance, (or two, I believe,) I have known them discharged. The reason is, that they are for prevention: if, therefore, the parties conclude they believe their lives to be in danger, the court will not try these facts upon affidavits on both sides. It must therefore be some strong case to shew that it was a mere contrivance or falsity, that will be a ground to discharge a writ of *supplicavit* or rule of surety of the peace. But here the facts are not at all denied, and I am to take care of the person who swears her life is in danger. I cannot discharge this order.] Vide 3 Burr. 1922.

## SURETY OF THE GOOD BEHAVIOUR.

**S**URETY of the good behaviour is a recognizance entered into to the king for being of good behaviour.

A recognizance for being of good behaviour in so many respects resembles a recognizance for keeping the peace, that the going into the particular consideration thereof would be little more than a repetition of what has been said under the title "SURETY OF THE PEACE."

But as surety of the good behaviour may be granted in some cases where surety of the peace cannot; and as a recognizance for being of good behaviour may be more easily forfeited than a recognizance for keeping the peace, it will be proper to shew —

- (A) In what Cases Surety of the good Behaviour may be granted, where Surety of the Peace ought not to be granted.
- (B) What is a Forfeiture of a Recognizance for being of good Behaviour, which would not have been so of a Recognizance for keeping the Peace.

- (A) In what Cases Surety of the good Behaviour may be granted, where Surety of the Peace ought not to be granted.

**B**Y the 34 E. 3. c. 1. justices of the peace are empowered "to 34 E. 3. c. 1.  
 "take of all them that be not of good fame, where they  
 "shall be found, sufficient surety and mainprize towards the  
 "king and his people."

4 Inst. 181.  
2 H. 7. 2. B.  
3. A.

It is laid down, that the words in the 34 E. 3. c. 1., *them that be not of good fame*, extend only to such persons as are justly suspected of having formed a design to break the peace.

Lamb. 115,  
116, 117.  
1 Hawk.  
c. 61. § 2.

This construction seems too narrow: for the words *them that be not of good fame* do, in the usual acceptation of them, as well extend to persons of a scandalous behaviour in other respects, as to those who give just cause of suspicion that they intend to break the peace.

Lamb. 117.  
2 Roll. Rep.  
199. 227.  
Palm. 126.  
1 Hawk.  
*Ibid.*

A good deal is, by the words *them that be not of good fame*, which are words of great latitude, left to the discretion of justices of the peace: but it is laid down, that they have power to demand surety of the good behaviour of those who sleep in the day and go abroad in the night; of such as keep suspicious company; of such as are generally suspected of being robbers; of eaves-droppers; of common drunkards; and of all others, whose misbehaviour may be reasonably intended to bring them within the meaning of the statute.

1 Hawk.  
c. 73. § 9.

The author of an obscene book is liable to be bound to be of good behaviour, as a person not of good fame.

Lamb. 119.  
12 Mod. 566.  
Crompt. 140.  
142. 1 Hawk.  
c. 61. § 2.

Surety of the good behaviour may be demanded of a person who haunts bawdy-houses; and of a person who keeps women of bad fame in his house; and of all lewd persons.

12 Mod. 566.  
Claxton's case.  
|| This was not  
the point de-  
cided, but a dictum of Lord Holt; and his language hardly amounts to the proposition in the text, which seems very questionable. ||

If a person, who has no visible means to enable him so to do, live at an extravagant rate, he may be compelled to find surety of the good behaviour.

2 Vent. 22, 23,  
24. Rudyard's  
case.

If a person have been guilty of exciting the people to disobedience to the law, he may be compelled to find surety of the good behaviour.

2 Lill. Pr.  
Reg. 649.

If one person lie in wait to hinder another from coming to a court of justice, surety of the good behaviour may be demanded of him.

Cro. Eliz. 449.  
Cockain v.  
Whitman.

If *J. S.* offer a woman money to buy medicines, to destroy a child of which she is pregnant, he may be compelled to find surety of the good behaviour.

1 M. st. 2. c. 3.

Surety of the good behaviour is by divers statutes directed to be taken of the offenders against those statutes; as by the 1 M. st. 2. c. 3. of persons who have been guilty of disturbing any licensed preacher.

5 Eliz. c. 21.

By the 5 Eliz. c. 21. of persons who have been guilty of unlawful fishing or hunting.

23 Eliz. c. 21.

By the 23 Eliz. c. 1. of persons who neglect to come to church for the space of one month.

1 Jac. 1. c. 13.

By the 1 Jac. 1. c. 13. of persons who have been guilty of unlawful hunting, or of stealing deer or conies.

Styles, 16.  
Broker's case.

A justice of the peace cannot however compel a person to find surety of the good behaviour upon a general information.

Cro. Car. 469.

Surety of the good behaviour may be granted for words, which

which tend to disturb or deter an inferior officer of justice, as a constable, in the execution of his office. *Rex v. Heyward.* 2 Roll. Rep. 228.  
Palm. 127. 1 Ventr. 16. 1 Hawk. c. 61. § 3.

It may likewise be granted for words of contempt spoken to an inferior magistrate, as a justice of the peace or a mayor, although he be not in the actual execution of his office. *Cro. Eliz.* 78. *Simons v. Sweet.*  
1 Hawk. *Ibid.* 1 Lev. 52, 53.

But it ought not to be granted for calling a person rascal, knave, liar, or drunkard; these being only words of heat. 2 Roll. Rep. 227. Palm. 130. Cro. 1 Hawk. *Ibid.*  
Eliz. 86.

If one man call another liar in *Westminster-hall*, or before any great concourse of people, he is liable to be bound to be of good behaviour. 2 Lev. 107. *Collins v. Man.* 7 Mod. 29.

A woman may demand surety of the good behaviour against her husband, if he be guilty of ill usage to her. 2 Ventr. 345. *Smithson's case.*

If a person have been convicted of a misdemeanour, it is usually part of the judgment that he shall find security for his good behaviour for some time.

## (B) What is a Forfeiture of a Recognizance for being of good Behaviour, which would not have been so of a Recognizance for keeping the Peace.

IT is laid down, that the doing of a thing for which the doer might be compelled to find surety of the good behaviour, is a forfeiture of a recognizance for being of good behaviour. Palm. 129. Stamp. v. Hyde.

But this is denied to be law; and it seems to be very unreasonable. The good of the public may make it proper, in some cases, to compel a suspected person to enter into a recognizance for being of good behaviour: but it would be extremely hard that the recognizance should be forfeited before he has been guilty of misbehaviour. Cro. Car. 449. *Rex v. Heyward.* 1 Hawk. c. 61. § 5.

A recognizance for being of good behaviour is forfeited by the speaking of seditious words. Palm. 129. Stamp v. Hyde. Cro. Car. 499. 1 Hawk. c. 61. § 6.

A recognizance for keeping the peace is not forfeited by threatening words, unless the party threatened be present: but a recognizance for being of good behaviour is forfeited by such words, although the party concerning whom they were spoken be not present. 2 Roll. Rep. 199. Stamp v. Hyde.

A recognizance for being of good behaviour is not, in the general, forfeited by words of heat, as calling a person knave, rascal, liar, or drunkard. Cro. Eliz. 86. *King's case.* Mo. 249.

But, if words of heat are spoken to a justice of the peace in the execution of his office, this is such misbehaviour as amounts to a forfeiture of a recognizance for being of good behaviour; 2 Roll. Rep. 150. 228. Palm. 130.

for the public good requires that magistrates should be treated with respect.

Lamb. 116.  
2 H. 7. 2 b. A recognizance for being of good behaviour is forfeited by the recognizer's having a number of armed attendants, although he have not been guilty of a breach of the peace.

2 Leon. 166.  
Crabbe's case. Godb. 622. If a person who is under a recognizance for being of good behaviour is arrested upon suspicion of felony, and afterwards escape, it is a forfeiture of the recognizance; and by the court — Although the arrest was tortious, no felony having been committed, the recognizance is forfeited by the escape, which is a misbehaviour; it being the duty of every person to stand to the law, and answer to every thing he is charged with.

Lamb. 118. When a recognizance for being of good behaviour is, pursuant to the direction of a statute, entered into by a person who has done something prohibited by the statute, the being afterwards guilty of another offence against the statute is a forfeiture of the recognizance.

Cro. Jac. 412.  
Rex v.  
Hutchins. In a *scire facias*, upon a recognizance for being of good behaviour, the breach assigned was, that the recognizer had assaulted and beat *J. S.*, but it not being charged that the assault and beating were *vi et armis*, judgment was arrested.

## TENDER AND BRINGING MONEY INTO COURT UPON THE COMMON RULE.

**A** TENDER is an offer to pay a debt or to perform a duty.

Bringing money into court is depositing money in court, for the satisfaction of a debt or duty.

Wherever a tender of money is pleaded, and the debt is not discharged by the tender and a refusal, money may be brought into court without leave of the court: nay, the money tendered must, as hereafter will be shown, in such case be brought into court.

In all other cases leave of the court must be had, before money can be brought into court.

The rule, under which leave to bring money into court is granted, is, in some cases, as in the case of an ejection by a mortgagee, founded upon a particular act of parliament.

This rule is, in other cases, founded upon the discretionary power of the court.

By the latter rule it is sometimes ordered, that, upon bringing money into court, the proceedings in the action shall be stayed.

At other times it is ordered, that the money brought into court shall be stricken out of the declaration; and that the plaintiff shall not,

not, at the trial of the issue, be permitted to give evidence for the said money.

The rule by which the money brought into court is ordered to be stricken out of a declaration is, from its being more frequently granted than that by which it is ordered that the proceedings in the action shall be stayed, called the common rule.

As the common rule, which was introduced to supply the defect of having made a tender, is the only one which is connected with a tender, it is not intended to treat professedly, under this title, of any other rule for bringing money into court.

By reason of the connection between making a tender and bringing money into court upon the common rule, it has been thought proper to treat of these two things under the same title: yet the design is, that each shall, as far as it can conveniently be done, have a distinct consideration.

Under this title it will be proper to show,

- (A) By whom a Tender may be made.
- (B) What is a good Tender.
  - 1. *As to the Manner of tendering.*
  - 2. *As to the Thing tendered.*
- (C) At what Place a Tender must be made.
- (D) At what Time a Tender must be made.
- (E) To whom a Tender must be made.
- (F) The Consequences of a Tender and Refusal.
- (G) The Consequences of being ready to tender, when the Party, to whom it was intended to have been made, was not present.
- (H) Of Pleading a Tender.
  - 1. *In the General.*
  - 2. *Where Uncore prist is pleaded.*
  - 3. *Where Uncore prist together with Tout temps prist is pleaded.*
  - 4. *Where a Profert in Curia is pleaded.*
- (I) The Consequences of a *Profert in Curia*.
- (K) Of bringing Money into Court upon the common Rule.
- (L) At what Time Money may be brought into Court upon the common Rule.

- (M) Of pleading where Money has been brought into Court upon the common Rule.
- (N) The Consequences of bringing Money into Court, upon the common Rule.
- (O) In what Cases a Tender may, in the general, be made, or Money may be brought into Court upon the common Rule.
- (P) Of tendering or bringing Money into Court upon the common Rule, in particular Actions.

1. *In an Action of Assumpsit.*
2. *In an Action upon the Case.*
3. *In an Action of Covenant.*
4. *In an Action of Debt.*
5. *In an Action of Ejectment.*
6. *In an Action against a Justice of the Peace on the Account of something done in the Execution of his Office.*
7. *In an Action of Replevin.*
8. *In an Action of Trespass.*
9. *In an Action of Trover.*

---

(A) By whom a Tender may be made.

**W**HEREVER the right of tendering is personal, the tender must be made by the party himself.

A tenant who is liable to a writ of *cessavit* must, if he would prevent the lord from recovering the land, personally tender the rent which is in arrear.

If a feoffment be made, with condition that *if the feoffor pay a sum of money to the feoffee* it shall be lawful for the feoffor and his heirs to enter, and the feoffor die before the money is paid, no tender can be made by his heir; for the right of tendering is in this case as much personal as if the words had been, *if the feoffor during his life pay the money.*

But a tender made by a servant, or by a stranger, on the behalf and at the desire of a party, is as good, notwithstanding the right of tendering be personal, as if it had been made by the party himself.

Wherever the right of tendering is not personal, a tender may be made by any person who is a privy to the party in whom the right of tendering is.

If a feoffment be made, with condition, that if the feoffor pay a sum of money to the feoffee on a day certain, it shall be lawful for the feoffor and his heirs to enter, and the feoffor die before the day,

7 Rep. 13.  
1 Inst. 208.

Bro. Tend.  
pl. 29. Term.  
de Ley, 102.

1 Inst. 208.

Cro. Eliz. 48.  
Crop v.  
Hambleton.

Latch, 107.  
7 Rep. 13.  
1 Inst. 206,  
207, 208.

1 Inst. 206.  
208, 209.  
4 Rep. 123.

day, a tender may be made at the day, either by the heir of the feoffor as a privy in blood, or by his executor as a privy in representation; the right of tendering not being in this case personal.

A testator, after devising land to his wife for life, devised the remainder to *Daniel* his second son in fee: provided, nevertheless, that if *Nathaniel* his third son should, within three months after the death of the testator's wife, pay the sum of 500*l.* to *Daniel*, his executors or administrators, that *Nathaniel* and his heirs should have the land. As *Nathaniel*, who survived the testator, died during the life of the testator's wife, a question arose, Whether the heir of *Nathaniel* should, on the payment or tender of the money within the time limited, be entitled to the land? The opinion of *Parker* Chancellor, and *Jekyll* Master of the Rolls, who both considered it as a mere legal question, was, that the right of paying, or tendering the money, was not, in this case, personal, and consequently that it descended upon the heir of *Nathaniel*.

10 Mod. 419.  
424, 425.  
Marks v.  
Marks.

Wherever a grant is made of an estate, with condition to be void, upon tendering a certain thing therein mentioned by the grantor, a tender, if the right of making it be not personal, may be made by any person who becomes interested in the condition, although he be not a privy to the grantor.

1 Inst. 206,  
207.

Sir *Francis Englefield* by indenture covenanted to stand seised of the manor of *Englefield*, to the use of himself for life, remainder to the use of *Francis Englefield* his nephew and the heirs of his body, remainder to the use of the right heirs of his said nephew, who at the time of making the deed was an infant. In the indenture it was afterwards said, that the covenant in favour of the nephew was not intended to be absolute during the life of Sir *Francis*; and, with a view that the uncle might, if, as the nephew grew up, he should prove extravagant, or be addicted to any enormous vice, have a check upon him, it was provided, that if the uncle should, by himself, or by any other person, during his natural life, tender to the nephew a ring of gold, with an intent to make the use of the indenture void as to the nephew, that then the said use should be void. Sir *Francis* being afterwards attainted of high treason by act of parliament, and the manor being thereby forfeited to Queen *Elizabeth*, she authorized two persons to tender a ring of gold to the nephew, with an intent to make the use of the indenture void as to the nephew. Upon this a question arose, Whether the use was by this tender made void? It was insisted, on the behalf of the nephew, that, as the substance of the condition, under which the said use might be made void was to give Sir *Francis* an opportunity of declaring his intention, and the tender of the ring was only an outward ceremony for declaring such intention, the right of tendering the ring was so annexed to his person that it could not be transferred; that, as the indenture was founded in natural love and affection, the uncle would, which no stranger could do, have exercised these in judging of the disposition of his nephew. It was moreover said, that, by the common law, the guardianship of an eldest son is so annexed

7 Rep. 12, 13.  
Englefield's  
case. || See per  
Lord Hale,  
1 Hale P. C.  
245.; and  
4 Leon, 169.  
Latch, 25. 69.  
102. 1 Jones,  
154. Palm. 429.  
2 Roll. 393. and  
7 Co. Rep. 15b.  
in notis.  
(ed. 1826.)||

annexed



nexed to his father's person, that it can neither be transferred nor forfeited. But the whole court were of opinion, that the recital of the cause which might induce the uncle to reserve the power of tendering to himself, was only flourish or preamble, and not parcel of the condition, which consisted solely in the tender of the ring, and that this might be tendered, under the express words of the condition, by any other person as well as Sir *Francis*; and consequently that the right of tendering, it not being personal, was now devolved upon the crown.

1 Inst. 207.

It is in the general true, that a tender cannot be made by one who has no interest in the condition upon which the right of tendering is founded.

Cro. Eliz. 152.

Watkins v.

Ashwicke.

If the money due upon a mortgage of an infant's estate be tendered by a person who is neither guardian to the infant nor has any interest in the estate, the tender is void.

1 Inst. 206.

But any person may make a tender on the behalf of an idiot; for the law, by reason of his utter inability to act for himself, allows this to be done out of charity.

## (B) What is a good Tender.

### 1. *As to the Manner of tendering.*

Latch, 70.

Warner v.

Harding.

**A** TENDER is not good unless the person making it declare upon what account it is made.

1 Leon. 71.

2 Lev. 209.

3 Lev. 104.

12 Mod. 353.

[However, the

actual production of the money may be dispensed with by the conduct of the other party.

3 Term R. 85.]

Thomas v.

Evans. 10 East

R. 101. Read

v. Golding.

2 M. & S. 86.

4 Esp. N.P.C.

68. S. P.

Harding v. Da-

vis, 2 Carr. & P.

Ca. 77. See 7 Moo. 59.

It is not enough for the person who intends to make a tender to say, I am ready to pay the debt, or to perform the duty; but he must make an actual offer to pay the one, or to perform the other.

|| The money must be actually produced at the time of tender, or the production must be dispensed with by the express declaration, or some equivalent act of the creditor.

It has been held, that if the defendant be willing to pay ten pounds, and a third person offer to go up stairs and fetch that sum, and is prevented by plaintiff saying, "he cannot take it," this is a good tender.

Wade's case,

[5 Co. 115. a.;

sed vide Robin-

son v. Cook,

6 Taunt. 536.

A tender of a larger sum, in coin of the realm, requiring change, has been held a good tender of a smaller sum; but it seems now settled otherwise.

Brady v. Jones, 2 Dow. & Ry. 305.

Betterbee v.

Davis, 3 Camp.

70.

And a tender of a bank note for 5*l.*, desiring the creditor to take 3*l.* 10*s.*, is clearly not a good tender.

Cadman v.

Lubbock,

5 Dow. & Ry.

289.; and see 1 Gow's Ca. 111. Peake's Ca. 179.

But a tender of a larger sum requiring change is good, if the plaintiff objects only on the ground that he is entitled to more, and not because he has not change.||

The

The mortgagor said to the mortgagee, I am here ready to pay you the money due upon the mortgage; but at the same time kept the money, which was in a bag, under his arm. This was holden not to be a good tender.

Noy, 74.  
Suckling v.  
Coney.

But an actual offer of money in a bag is a good tender, provided it be proved that the sum intended to be tendered was in the bag: for it is usual to carry money in a bag; and it is the duty of the party who receives it to tell it, and to examine whether it be good.

5 Rep. 115.  
Wade's case.  
1 Inst. 208.  
[Vide 5 Term  
R. 432.]

*A.* contracted to pay *B.* ten thousand pounds, upon his transferring to *A.* or his order one thousand pounds *South Sea* stock, at or before a certain time. *B.*, before the time, made an actual transfer of the stock: but because *A.* did not come or send a person to accept the stock, and pay for it, the transfer was afterwards vacated.

Stra. 777.  
Duke of Rut-  
land v. Hodg-  
son.

The transfer of the stock seems in this case to have been made *ex abundanti cautela*: for it has been holden, that an actual transfer is not necessary to the making of a tender of stock good.

In an action of covenant the plaintiff declared, that the defendant had agreed to pay him two thousand pounds, upon his transferring to the defendant one thousand pounds *Hudson's Bay* stock; and the plaintiff averred that he offered to transfer the stock. It was holden that this, although there was not an actual transfer of the stock, was a tender sufficient to entitle the plaintiff to the money.

Lord Raym.  
686.

Lancashire v.  
Killingworth,  
12 Mod. 530.

[Upon an issue, whether stock were tendered at the day, the plaintiff proved, that though the books were not opened to make transfers in the common form, yet they were ready at the office, and, upon leave from a director, there might have been a transfer, it not being usual to deny it on such occasions; but, the defendant not attending to accept the stock, the plaintiff contented himself with staying there all day, and did not actually get leave from a director to have the books opened, if the defendant should come. And for this omission Lord Chief Justice *Pratt* ruled it not to be a sufficient tender, for there was a possibility that leave might not be given, and the plaintiff had not done every thing in his power: he ought to have so prepared matters that, if the defendant had appeared, there might have been a transfer immediately.]

Clark v. Ty-  
son, 1 Stra. 504.

At the opening of the books, the two brokers met, and the selling broker told the other, he was ready to transfer; the other alleged, it was usual to indulge the buyer for two or three days, and that he would find his principal in that time, which the other not disagreeing to, nothing further was done. And for want of having the buyer called at the books the first day of the opening, the Lord Chief Justice *Pratt* ruled it not a good tender, and the plaintiff was nonsuited.

Thornton v.  
Moulton, *id.*  
535.

In a stock cause the plaintiff proved a tender on the second day of the opening, and would have examined into the custom of the Alley, which was, to allow either party a day or two to tender or accept; but the Chief Justice *Pratt* refused to admit such evidence, saying, their usage could never alter the law, and so the plaintiff

Bullock v.  
Noke, *id.* 579.

plaintiff was called. *N. B.* In *C. B.* Chief Justice *King* left it to the jury upon such an evidence; and they found it a good tender.]

5 *Espin.*

*N. P. C.* 48.

2 *Camp.*

*N. P. C.* 21.

4 *ibid.* 156.

7 *Dowl. & Ry.* 119. 1 *Carr. & P. Ca.* 257. 419. 2 *ibid.* 50.

|| A tender must be unconditional: therefore a tender accompanied with a demand of a receipt in full is bad; and so also is a tender on condition of the sum being received as the whole balance due.

*Strong v. Harvey*, 5 *Bing. R.* 504.

Where a party has separate demands, for unequal sums, on several persons, an offer of one sum for the debts of all will not support a plea stating that a certain portion of the sum was tendered for the debt of one.||

## 2. As to the Thing tendered.

*Bro. Tend. pl.* 59. 2 *Lill. P. R.* 688.

It was heretofore holden, that if a tender of rent in arrear is intended to be made, the whole rent, without deducting the land-tax, must be tendered.

50 *G. 2. c. 3.* § 15. 16.

[*Vide Sapsford*

*v. Fletcher*,

4 *Term R.* 511.

*suprà*, 82.]

|| *Andrew*

*v. Hancock*,

3 *Moo.* 278.

*Stubbs v. Parsons*,

3 *Barn.*

& *A.* 516.]

But in every land-tax act, made for some years past, there is this clause, "The several and respective tenant and tenants of houses, lands, tenements, and hereditaments in *England*, *Wales*, or *Berwick-upon-Tweed*, which shall be rated by virtue of this act, are hereby required and authorized to pay such sum or sums of money as shall be rated upon such houses, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and to deduct out of the rents so much of the said rate, as in respect of the said rents of any such houses, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, the landlord should and ought to bear; and the said landlords, both mediate and immediate, according to their respective interests, are hereby required to allow such deductions and payments, upon receipt of the residue of the said rents."

*Bro. Tend. pl.* 39.

If *A.* be indebted to *B.* in divers distinct sums of money, he may make a tender of any one of the sums.

5 *Rep.* 115.

*Wade's case.*

*Stra.* 916. [So

it is good,

though the

money tendered

be mixed with

other monies.

5 *Term R.* 685.]

|| But not a tender of a

larger sum requiring

change. 6 *Taunt* 356.;

5 *Camp. R.* 70. *antè.* p. 522.]

A tender of more money than is due is good for what is due: for *omne majus continet in se minus*; and it is at the peril of the person, to whom the tender is made, if he take more than his due.

1 *Leon.* 68.

*Fordley's case.*

If the condition of a bond be, that the obligor shall at a day and place certain pay twenty pounds or deliver ten kine, at the then choice of the obligee, a tender must be both of the money and the kine.

*Comb.* 387.

*Dixon v. Wil-*

*loughs.* 1 *Inst.*

207. *Salk.* 446.

*Lat.* 84. *Ward*

*v. Bidgwin.*

A tender in any money coined at the mint, upon which there is the king's stamp, is good; for all such money is current, in proportion to its value, without a proclamation.

If a contract be to pay a hundred pounds in a foreign coin, a tender to the amount of this sum in any current coin of this kingdom is good.

If money be made current by proclamation at a higher rate than its intrinsic value, a tender in such money, according to its current value, is good.

Queen *Elizabeth* caused some mixed money to be coined at the mint, and sent it to *Ireland*, with a proclamation to be current there at a certain value; and by the same proclamation a stop was put to the currency of all other coins in that kingdom. It was holden, that a tender made in this money, according to its current value, was good.

Dav. 18.  
The case of  
mixed money.

If the money which has been tendered become, after a refusal to accept thereof, current at a less value than it was current at when the tender was made, the party who refused to accept the money must bear the loss.

In an action of debt for rent, the defendant pleaded a tender of the rent in pieces of *English* money called Shillings, every one of which was, at the time of the tender, current at the value of twelve pence, and that he is yet ready to pay the rent in the said pieces at that value. The plaintiff demurred, and for cause alleged, that before the bringing of the action, the said pieces of money were by proclamation made current only at the value of sixpence; but he afterwards thought proper to accept the money according to the value when the tender was made.

Dyer, 81. Bar-  
rington v.  
Potter. Dav.  
27.

If a foreign coin be made current in this kingdom by proclamation, a tender in such money is good; for it thereby becomes lawful money of this kingdom.

5 Rep. 114.  
Wade's case.  
1 Inst. 207.

If the money tendered has been accepted, the acceptor has no remedy, although some of it be counterfeit or deficient in value, or although there be not so much as it was tendered for: because it was his duty to have examined and told it before he accepted thereof.

1 Inst. 208.

The party, to whom some money was tendered, had accepted it, and put it into his purse: but upon examining it, before he left the place, he discovered some counterfeit pieces, and for this reason refused to carry it away. It was holden that, as he had not objected to the money before he did accept it, he could not do this afterwards.

5 Rep. 115.

A tender of a bank note as money, is not, strictly speaking, a good tender: but if the tenderer offer to get money for the note, this makes it a good tender.

Eq. Cas. Abr.  
319. Austin v.  
The Executors  
of Dodwell.

[Although it hath never yet been determined that bank-notes are a legal tender, yet the Court of King's Bench have holden, that if such notes are presented in payment, and no objection is made to the receipt on that account, they are in that case a good tender. *Wright v. Reed*, 3 Term R. 554.] || The bank acts did not render bank notes a legal tender. *Grigby v. Oakes*, 2 Bos. & P. 526; *et vide* *Tidd's Prac.* 209. (7th ed.); and by stat. 56 G. 3. c. 68. § 11. gold coin is declared to be the only legal tender. A tender of a country bank bill seems to be a good tender, if no objection be made to the form of tender. *Peake*, N. P. C. 180. n. By 59 G. 3. c. 49. the restrictions on payments in cash under the several bank acts finally determined on the 1st day of May, 1823; so that it is no longer necessary to negative a tender of the debt in bank notes, in an affidavit to hold to bail.]

It seems reasonable that a tender of any sort of goods should, unless they are to be delivered according to some sample, be made in a middling kind of goods of the sort.

(C) At

## (C) At what Place a Tender must be made.

Bro. Tend.  
pl. 17. Bro.  
Cond. pl. 17.  
1 Inst. 210.  
Freem. 149.

Bro. Tend. pl.  
17. 1 Inst.  
210.

1 Inst. 210.

1 Chan. Ca.  
29. Manning  
v. Barges.

2 P. Wms. 378.  
Gyles v. Hall.

1 Inst. 210,  
211. Bro.  
Tend. pl. 18.  
pl. 38.

Cro. Eliz. 48.  
Crap v. Ham-  
ilton.

1 Inst. 210,  
211. Bro.  
Tend. pl. 17.

1 Inst. 210.

**I**F a contract be, that money in gross, or rent issuing out of land, shall be paid, or that goods shall be delivered, at a place certain, a tender can only be made at the place.

If no place be appointed for the payment of money in gross, a tender must, if the person to whom the money is due be in *England*, be made at the place where he is: but, if he be out of *England*, the party, who ought to pay the money, is not bound to go out of the realm to seek him.

It was formerly holden, that the money due upon a mortgage, which is to be considered as money in gross, must, if no place be appointed for the payment thereof, be tendered to the person, if he be in *England*, at the place where he is.

But it has been holden in the Court of Chancery, that a tender to the person is not in such case necessary.

The mortgagor, after the mortgage was forfeited, went to the mortgagee's house with money sufficient to redeem the estate, and tendered it there: but it did not appear that the tender was to the mortgagee, or that he was in the house at the time. This was holden to be a good tender.

Personal notice was given to the mortgagee, the day before the twenty-fifth day of *March* one thousand seven hundred and twenty-two, that the mortgagor would upon the twenty-fifth day of *September* following, between the hours of ten and twelve in the forenoon, tender the principal money, which was one thousand pounds, and all interest due thereupon, in *Lincoln's Inn Hall*; and a tender was accordingly made. It was objected that, no place being appointed in the mortgage-deed for the payment of the money, the tender ought to have been made to the mortgagee in person: but the tender was holden to be good. And by Lord *King* Chancellor—As the money was lent in town, and no objection was made by the mortgagee to the place, when notice of payment was given, it would be very hard to compel the mortgagor to travel with so great a sum of money to the place where the mortgagee lives.

If no place be appointed for the payment of rent issuing out of land, a tender upon the land is good; for it is not, in this case, necessary to make a tender to the person.

But, although a tender to the person be not, in the case of rent issuing out of land, necessary, a tender to the person would, in such case, be good.

If a corporal service to the grantor be reserved in a grant of land, this must be tendered to the grantor in person; and the tenant must seek him, if he be in *England*.

If no place be appointed for the delivery of heavy goods, the person whose duty it is to deliver them is not bound to tender them to the person to whom they ought to be delivered; for if he go to the person to enquire at what place he will receive them, and afterwards tender them at that place, this is a good tender.

(D) At

## (D) At what Time a Tender must be made.

**A** TENDER with costs may be made in a court of equity after a bill is filed. *Bunb.* 28.

But a tender cannot be made after an action is commenced.

*Bro. Tend.*

*pl.* 9. 21 *Jac. c.* 16. § 5.

In an action of trespass the defendant pleaded, that he tendered amends before the action was commenced, to wit, on the second day of *October*. The plaintiff replied, that before the tender he had sued out a *latitat*, *teste* the last day of the preceding *Trinity* term, and had thereupon procured the defendant to be arrested. Upon a demurrer, this tender was holden to be void; for that a tender after the suing out of a *latitat*, as well as one after the suing out of an original writ, is void.

*Cro. Car.* 264.  
*Watts v.*  
*Baker.*

But, where a tender has in fact been made before a writ was sued out, the court out of which the writ issued will, upon application, take care that the tender shall not be made void by the relation of the writ to a day anterior to the tender.

||See *Tidd's*  
*Prac.* 427. (9th  
ed.)||

The defendant pleaded a tender, upon the fourth day of *May*, *ante diem exhibitionis billæ*. The plaintiff replied, *non obtulit ante diem*; and, in order to oust the defendant of the benefit of the tender, made up the paper-book with a general *memorandum*. As by this means the writ would have related to the first day of the term, which was before the fourth day of *May*, the Court of King's Bench, upon an affidavit that the writ was not sued out till the sixth day of *May*, made a rule, that the plaintiff should make up the paper-book with a special *memorandum*, according to the truth of the fact.

*Stra.* 658.  
*Smith v. Key.*  
[1 *Wils.* 59.  
*Smith v. Ray-*  
*don, semb. S.*  
*C.]*

A tender was pleaded to have been made upon the thirteenth day of *January*. The plaintiff replied an original *teste* the second day of *January*. Upon the application of the defendant, the Court of Chancery ordered the *teste* of the original to be altered from the second day of *January*, the common *teste* day of an original returnable on the *octave* of *St. Hilary*, to the sixteenth day of *January*, this being the day upon which the instructions for the original were left with the cursitor.

*Barn.* 557.  
*Hill v. Wil-*  
*liams.*

||But an original sued out before the tender must be duly continued down, so as to connect itself with the process on which the defendant is brought into court, otherwise it is no answer to a plea of tender made subsequent to it.||

*Stratton v.*  
*Savignac,*  
3 *Bos. & P.* 530.

[In the King's Bench, if the defendant has pleaded a tender before the exhibiting of the bill, though the plaintiff may reply a *latitat* previous to the tender, yet the defendant may rejoin, that there was no cause of action at the time when the *latitat* issued.]

*Wood v. New-*  
*ton,* 1 *Wils.*  
141.

||It is no answer to a plea of tender, that the Plaintiff had previously employed an attorney, and instructed him to sue out a writ, and that the attorney had applied for the writ before the tender, and it was sued out afterwards.

*Briggs v. Cal-*  
*verley,* 8 *Term*  
*R.* 629; *et vide*  
3 *Taunt.* 840.  
507.

Where

4 Esp. Ca. 72.

Where a tender has been made in term-time, and prior to the commencement of the action, and the declaration is of the same term, and entitled generally, as this refers to the first day of term the defendant cannot prove the tender on a day subsequent. In such case, the defendant should call upon the plaintiff to entitle his declaration specially of the day the suit was commenced, when it would appear to be subsequent to the tender. ||

See Tidd's  
Prac. 427.  
(9th ed.)

2 Inst. 107.  
8 Rep. 147.

In the case of damage-feasant, a tender may be made before the beasts are distrained, or between the time of distraining and impounding them.

Fitz. N. B. 69.  
1 Inst. 107.  
8 Rep. 147.

If the tender be made before the beasts are distrained, the distraining of them afterwards is unlawful.

Fitz. N. B. 69.  
1 Inst. 107.  
8 Rep. 147.

It it be made after the distress, but before the beasts are impounded, the impounding of them afterwards is unlawful. (a)

|| (a) But an action on the case does not lie in such case; the proper remedy is trespass or replevin. 1 Camp. 285. Cowp. 414. 1 Bingh. 342. 8 Moo. 334. ||

5 Rep. 76.  
Pilkington's  
case. || and see  
*ibid.* note (A)  
(ed. 1826.) ||

A tender after the beasts distrained are impounded is void: for, as they are then *in custodia legis*, the person who distrained them has no power to deliver them.

Cro. Eliz. 815. 8 Rep. 147. [5 Term R. 435.] || *Anscomb v. Shore*, 1 Taunt. 261. 1 Camp. R. 285. S. C. ||

Lutw. 1262.  
Alwaies v.  
Brown.

If divers beasts are distrained, and any one of them be impounded before a tender is made, the tender is void.

8 Rep. 147.  
|| *Gilb. Dist.*  
61. ||  
(b) Or, accord-

After the right of making a distress has been tried in an action of replevin, the plaintiff, after judgment for the avowant, may tender the damages; and if his cattle are not thereupon delivered, he may maintain an action of detinue. (b)

ing to Lord  
*Coke*, he may, on satisfaction made in court, have a writ for redelivery of the goods; but, it seems, he cannot maintain an action on the case. *Sheriff v. James*, 1 Bingh. 341. 8 Moo. 334. ||

Cro. Eliz. 75.  
Allen v. An-  
drews.

In an action of debt upon a bond, conditioned for the payment of fourteen pounds at a place certain, upon *Michaelmas-day* or within one month after, the defendant pleaded, that two days before the end of the month he tendered the money at the place, and that no person was there to receive it. Upon a demurrer, this tender was holden to be void. And by the court—It would be hard, that a tender when the plaintiff was absent should be good; and to compel him to attend the whole month would be very unreasonable.

'*Plowd.* 172,  
173. *Bro.*  
*Tend. pl.* 41.  
5 Rep. 114.

If money is to be paid, or goods are to be delivered, at a place certain, upon or before a day certain, a tender cannot be made before the last day limited for the payment or delivery.

12 Mod. 421.  
*Hammond v.*  
*Ouden.*

In an action of *assumpsit*, the plaintiff declared that, in consideration of 70*l.* by him paid to the defendant, the defendant promised to deliver certain goods at a place certain, upon or before the 18th day of *January*, and the plaintiff alleged, that the goods were not delivered at the place upon the 18th day of *January*. After a verdict for the plaintiff, it was objected, that the

the breach of the promise is not well alleged in this declaration ; it being only alleged, that the goods were not delivered upon the 18th day of *January*, whereas the promise might have been well performed, by delivering them upon any day before that day : but the declaration was holden to be good. And by the court — The defendant, as the 18th day of *January* was the last day limited for the delivery of the goods, could not have made a tender upon any day before, which would have been sufficient to have excused his delivering them upon that day.

Where money is to be paid, or goods are to be delivered, at a place certain, upon or before a day certain, the tender must not only be made upon the last day limited for the payment or delivery, but it must also be made at the uttermost convenient time of that day ; for as one party has until the uttermost convenient time of that day to pay the money, or deliver the goods, it would be unreasonable that the other should be obliged to attend for the receiving of the money or goods before that time.

But, although the party who ought to pay money, or deliver goods, has until the uttermost convenient time of the last day limited for the payment or delivery to pay the money or deliver the goods, a tender is not good, unless there be, after it is made, time enough, before the sun sets, to examine and tell the money, or to examine and take account of the goods : for if a man should be compelled to receive either money or goods in the dark there would be great danger of his being imposed upon.

Notwithstanding the law gives the uttermost convenient time of the last day, limited for the payment of money or delivery of goods, to pay the money or deliver the goods ; yet as this is solely for the conveniency of both parties, that neither may be obliged to give longer attendance than is necessary, if it happen that both parties meet at the place at any other time of the last day, or upon any other day within the time limited for the payment or delivery, and a tender be made, the tender is good.

And it has been doubted, whether, if the party, who ought to pay money or deliver goods upon or before a day certain, give notice to the party to whom the payment or delivery ought to be made, that he will pay the money, or deliver the goods, upon some day before the last day limited for the payment or delivery, and afterwards make a tender at the uttermost convenient time of that day, the tender would not be good.

If the money which is to be paid, or the goods which are to be delivered, at a day certain, cannot, by reason of a circumstance that is not in the power of either party, be paid or delivered at the uttermost time of that day before the sun sets, a tender at the uttermost convenient time that such payment or delivery can on that day be made is good.

It seems to have been formerly holden, that if the contract be for transferring stock at a day certain, a tender may be made at the uttermost convenient time of that day, before the usual time of shutting the books.

But the contrary has been since holden.

1 Inst. 211.  
Plowd. 172,  
175. Bro.  
Tend. pl. 41.  
5 Rep. 114.

Plowd. 173.  
1 Inst. 202.  
5 Rep. 114.  
3 Lev. 104.  
|| Tinkler v.  
Prentice,  
4 Taunt. 554.  
acc. ; and see  
Aley, 252.||

5 Rep. 114.  
1 Inst. 202.  
211. Cro.  
Eliz. 14.

12 Mod. 422.  
Freem. 433.

Salk. 624.  
Lancashire  
v. Killing-  
worth.  
12 Mod. 533.



Stra. 777.  
 Duke of Rut-  
 land v. Hod-  
 son. Ld.  
 Raym. 686.  
 S. C.

A transfer of stock was made at the uttermost convenient time before one of the clock, which was the usual hour for shutting the books : but the party, who had contracted for the stock, not being there to accept and pay for it, the transfer was vacated before the books were shut. As there was more business that day than could be transacted in the morning, the books were opened again in the afternoon ; and divers transfers were made. Upon the trial of an action, brought for the money which was to have been paid on transferring the stock, the jury found for the plaintiff : but a new trial was granted. Upon the second trial, which was at bar, it was holden by the Court of King's Bench, that the transfer was not a good tender : for that the general rule, which is that a tender must be at the uttermost convenient time of the day, ought not to be broke through, except in a case of necessity ; and that in the present case there was no necessity to break through it ; because, as the books were opened again in the afternoon, and the defendant might have been then ready to accept and pay for the stock, the tender ought to have been made at the uttermost convenient time before the shutting of the books in the afternoon.

1 Inst. 211.  
 Dyer, 354.

If money is to be paid, or goods are to be delivered, at a place certain, notice, although no time be fixed for the payment or delivery, may be given to the party to whom the payment or delivery is to be made, that the money will be paid, or the goods delivered, upon a day therein mentioned ; and a tender at the uttermost convenient time of that day is good.

8 Rep. 92.  
 Frances's case.

If a man be bound to pay 20*l.*, some time during his life, at a place certain, the obligor cannot tender the money whenever he pleases ; for then the obligee would be under a necessity of perpetual attendance : but, if he give notice to the obligee, that upon a day certain he will pay the money, a tender at the place at the uttermost convenient time of that day is good.

1 Inst. 202.  
 211. 5 Rep.  
 114. Cro.  
 Eliz. 14.

Although no time be fixed for the payment of money, or delivery of goods, at a place certain, if the party, who ought to pay the money or deliver the goods, accidentally meet the party to whom the payment or delivery ought to be made, at any time at the place, he may then make a tender.

Hume v. Pe-  
 ploe, 8 East,  
 168. ; *sed vide*  
 5 Barn. & A.  
 630.

|| A bill of exchange being a contract to pay money at a particular day, a plea of tender of the money due upon it after the day of payment, but before action brought, is not good ; for the averment of *touts temps prist* is material in every plea of tender ; and the defendant (the acceptor) not having paid the bill at the day of payment could not aver that he was always ready.

Walker v.  
 Barnes,  
 5 Taunt. 240.

But the drawer or indorsor may plead a tender made within a reasonable time after notice of the dishonour.||

## (E) To whom a Tender must be made.

**A** TENDER may be made to any person, in whom, either as a party or privy, the right to the thing tendered is.

A tender to an executor is good; because the right of his testator to the thing tendered, is devolved upon him as a privy in representation.

Cro. Jac. 245.  
Ratcliffe v.  
Davies, 4 Rep.  
125.

A tender to an executor, even before he has proved the will of his testator, is good, provided that he afterwards prove it; because he thereby becomes an executor *ab initio*.

Eq. Cas. Abr.  
519. Austin v.  
The Executors  
of Dodwell.

If a bond be entered into, with condition to pay money to *J. S.* or his assign, and the bond is assigned, a tender may be made to the assignee; because he is a privy to the condition.

Moor, 37.  
Bro. Tend.  
pl. 1.

*Hale* C. J. seems to have been of opinion, that if the conusee of a statute-merchant, after extending the land, assign it over, a tender to the assignee is not good: for that the tender ought to be made to the conusee.

1 Vent. 211.

But in another book it is laid down, that a tender may in such case be made to the assignee; and a doubt is made, whether a tender to the conusee after the assignment would be good.

Bro. Tend.  
pl. 38.

A tender to a stranger is not good.

If the condition of a bond be to pay money to a stranger, a tender to the stranger will not save the penalty.

Cro. Eliz. 755.  
Huish v. Phil-  
lips. 12 Mod.  
441. Moor, 37.  
Cro. Eliz. 755.  
Huish v.  
Phillips.

But, if a bond be entered into by *A.*, with condition for the payment of money to *B.* to the use of *C.*, a tender to *C.* is good; because as the obligation is for his benefit, *C.* is not to be considered as a stranger, but as a trustee for *B.*

It is laid down, that a tender of amends to a bailiff, who has distrained beasts damage-feasant, is not good; because, as he is only a servant, he has no power to deliver the beasts.

5 Rep. 76.  
Pilkington's  
case, Pasch.  
45 Eliz. || *Vide*  
note *ibid.* (ed. 1826.) ||

And the authority of this case has been recognized as law in two subsequent cases.

1 Brownl. 173.  
Roberts v.  
Young, Hil.

9 Jac. 1. Cro. Jac. 377. Wingfield v. Bell, Mich. 13 Jac. 1. || 6 Espin, N. P. C. 95. ||

*Holt* C. J. did, indeed, in a case subsequent to these three cases, declare himself dissatisfied with the determination as to this point in *Pilkington's* case.

12 Mod. 354.  
Horn v.  
Luines.

But it does not appear that there has been any determination contrary thereto.

|| However it is settled that a tender of money to a servant or agent authorized to receive payment is a good tender to the principal.

Goodland v.  
Blewith,  
1 Camp. 477.

And where a creditor told his clerk, who was previously authorized to receive the money, not to receive a sum if offered by a particular debtor, as he had put it into the hands of his attorney, and the clerk, on tender made, refused to receive the money and give the receipt: held that this was a good tender to the principal. ||

Moffat v.  
Parsons,  
1 Marsh. 55  
5 Taunt. 507.;  
and see Wil-  
mott v. Smith,  
Moo. & Malk  
Ca. 238.

Anon. Espin.  
 Ni. Pr. Ca.  
 349. ||*Vide*  
 1 Camp. R.  
 477. ||

[In *assumpsit* for work and labour there was a plea of tender, upon which issue was joined. The evidence for the defendant on the tender was, that being indebted to the plaintiff in the sum claimed by the action, he had sent the money by his maid-servant to the plaintiff's house. She swore that she carried it to the plaintiff's house, and that seeing a servant there, who informed her that her master was at home, she delivered the money to that servant to be delivered to her master; that the servant took it, and went into the house, as she supposed to deliver it to the plaintiff, and returned with an answer that he would not receive it, but that she must go to his attorney. It was objected, that this was not a legal tender, there being no evidence of its being made to the party himself. But Lord *Kenyon* said, that in the common transactions of life, this kind of intercourse by the intervention of servants must be allowed; and that if money was so brought to the house of the plaintiff, and delivered to his servant, who retired, and appeared to go to the master, it was evidence to be left to the jury, from which they might infer that a tender was made. The defendant had a verdict.]

### (F) The Consequences of a Tender and Refusal.

**A** TENDER by one party, of paying a debt, or performing a duty, and a refusal by the other to accept thereof, do in some cases amount to a payment of the debt, or a performance of the duty.

But it will appear, that the discharge is in such cases an accidental and not a necessary consequence of the tender and refusal; the debt or duty being discharged, because the cases were so peculiarly circumstanced, that there was not, after the tender and refusal, any remedy to enforce the payment of the debts, or the performance of the duties.

1 Inst. 207.

If *A.*, without any debt or duty preceding, infeoff *B.* of land, with condition for the payment of a hundred pounds to *B.* in the nature of a gratuity, and *A.* tender the money to *B.*, and *B.* refuse to accept it, the land is thereof discharged for ever; because, as the hundred pounds is collateral to the land, *B.* has no remedy for the recovery thereof.

1 Inst. 207.  
 9 Rep. 79.  
 Bro. Tout  
 temps prist,  
 pl. 31. 2 Roll.  
 Abr. 523.  
 Cro. Eliz. 755.

If a single bond be entered into for the payment of twenty pounds to the obligee, and afterwards a deed be made, that upon the payment of ten pounds the bond shall be void, and the obligor tender the ten pounds, and the obligee refuse to accept it, the obligor is discharged for ever; for the obligee, the ten pounds being collateral to and not parcel of the sum mentioned therein, cannot recover it in an action upon the bond, and he has no remedy to recover the sum mentioned in the defeasance.

1 Inst. 207.  
 209. Bro.  
 Tout temps  
 prist, pl. 1.  
 pl. 2. pl. 21.

If a man enter into an obligation, in the penalty of a hundred pounds, with condition to perform an award, or to do some other thing for the benefit of the obligee, which it was not incumbent upon the obligor to do at the time of entering into the obligation, a tender

a tender by the obligor of performing the award, or of doing the other thing, and a refusal by the obligee to accept thereof, are a perpetual bar to an action upon the obligation: for, as the condition is satisfied by the tender and refusal, the penalty cannot be recovered; and as the performing of the award, or doing the other thing, which it was not incumbent upon the obligor to do at the time of entering into it, could not be parcel of the obligation, no action lies thereupon to compel the performance of the award, or the doing of the other thing.

And it would make no difference, if, in the case of an obligation for performing an award to be made after the obligation was entered into, the payment of money is awarded: for, if a tender of the sum awarded be made by the obligor and refused by the obligee, no action lies upon the obligation; the money being in this case no more parcel thereof, than any other thing which might have been awarded would have been.

But, where an obligation is entered into for performing a duty for the benefit of a stranger, the obligor, although the duty be collateral to and not parcel of the obligation, is not discharged by a tender of performing the duty, and the refusal of the stranger.

If *A.* be bound in an obligation to *B.*, with condition to infeoff *C.*, and a tender be made by *A.* of infeoffing *C.*, and *C.* refuse to be infeoffed, the obligation is forfeited: for as the obligor hath at his peril taken upon himself to infeoff *C.*, his refusal who is a stranger does not satisfy the condition, and consequently an action will lie upon the bond.

But, if *A.* enter into a bond to *B.*, with condition to infeoff *C.* to the use of *B.*, and a tender be made of infeoffing *C.*, who refuses to be infeoffed, the obligation is saved: for, as the act was in this case to be done for the benefit of *B.*, *C.* is not to be considered as a stranger, but as a trustee for *B.*

If the condition of an obligation be, that the obligor shall pay a sum of money to the obligee, in pursuance of an award made before the obligation was entered into, a tender and refusal of the money awarded is no discharge thereof: for, although the condition of the bond be thereby so far satisfied that the penalty cannot be recovered, the money awarded, which is in this case parcel of the obligation, continues to be due, and may be recovered in an action upon the obligation.

In any case, however, where the debt or duty would not otherwise have been discharged by a tender and refusal, if the party, to whom the tender has been made, take issue upon the tender, and it be found against him, the debt or duty is discharged; for it was at his peril to take an issue, by the finding of which his refusal is become matter of record.

Notwithstanding the party, who has made a tender of paying a debt, or performing a duty, be not thereby discharged of the debt or duty, although the other party refuse to accept thereof, he is by the tender and refusal discharged of the damages, to which he would otherwise have been liable, by reason of the non-payment of the debt, or the non-performance of the duty.

pl. 31.  
9 Rep. 79.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
523. Cro.  
Eliz. 755.  
1 Show. 129.

5 Lev. 24.  
Genne v.  
Tinker. Salk.  
75.

1 Inst. 209.  
5 Rep. 23.

1 Inst. 209.  
Cro. Eliz.  
755. Cro.  
Jac. 14.

2 Roll. Abr.  
524.

1 Inst. 207.  
Bro. Tout  
temps prist,  
pl. 32. Salk.  
597. Styl.  
385.

1 Inst. 209.

If *A.* borrow a hundred pounds of *B.*, and afterwards mortgage land to *B.*, with condition for the payment thereof. In this case, if *A.* tender the money, and *B.* refuse to accept thereof, the land is discharged, and *B.* shall not be liable to damages for non-payment of the debt; but the debt, which existed before the mortgage, remains, and may be recovered in an action.

Bro. Tout  
temps prist,  
pl. 24.

If a corporal service be due from a tenant to his lord, a tender of the service by the tenant, and a refusal by the lord to accept thereof, are a discharge of damages for not having done it: but, as the lord has the same remedy to compel the doing of the service as he had before the tender and refusal, it is not thereby discharged.

1 Inst. 207.  
Bro. Tout  
temps prist,  
pl. 51. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 523, 524.  
Salk. 623. Ld.  
Raym. 254.

If an obligation be entered into in the sum of 20*l.*, with condition for the payment of 10*l.*, and the obligor tender the 10*l.*, and the obligee refuse to accept it, the obligor is discharged of damages for non-payment thereof: but an action will still lie upon the obligation for the 10*l.*, it being parcel of the sum mentioned in the obligation.

2 Freem. 174.  
Manning v.  
Burgess,  
2 Chan. Ca.  
206.

If the money due upon a mortgage carrying interest be tendered to the mortgagee, and he refuse to accept thereof, the mortgagor is discharged of interest from the time of making the tender.

2 P. Wms.  
578. Gyles  
v. Hall.  
2 Chan. C.  
206.

But in order to entitle a mortgagor, in such case, to a discharge of interest, it must appear that he has, ever since the tender and refusal, kept the money ready for paying off the mortgage, and that no profit has been made of it.

A right to damages, on the account of the non-payment of a debt, or the non-performance of a duty, may, after being taken away by a tender and refusal, be restored by a demand subsequent to the tender and refusal; for, if the debt or duty be not discharged by the tender and refusal, a new right to damages accrues from the non-payment or the non-performance upon the subsequent demand.

1 Brownl. 71.

If *A.* have tendered a sum of money to *B.*, and *B.* have refused to accept thereof: yet if a demand be afterwards made by *B.* and the money be not paid, *A.* is liable to damages for non-payment from the time of the demand.

Hob. 207.  
Cranley v.  
Kingswill.

A distress may, after a tender and refusal, be made for rent in arrear; and in this case a demand subsequent to the tender and refusal is not necessary, the distress itself being a demand in law.

If a demand of a sum of money carrying interest be made after a tender and refusal to accept the same, and the money be not thereupon paid, interest begins again to grow due from the time of the demand.

It was formerly holden, that if a man, in consequence of an act to be done by him, would acquire a right to a debt or duty, he does not acquire the right, unless the thing first to be done by him have been actually done.

Styl. 481.  
London v.  
Craven.

*A.* by indenture covenanted to pay a sum of money to *B.*, and *B.* covenanted by the same indenture to execute, upon the receipt thereof,

thereof, a release of his claim to certain land. The money being tendered by *A.*, *B.* refused to accept it; and did not execute the release. An action of covenant was hereupon brought: but the court were of opinion, that as *B.* was only bound to execute the release upon receiving the money, and it had not in fact been received by him, there was not a sufficient breach of covenant to ground an action upon.

But the law is now settled, that where a man would upon doing a previous act have acquired a right to a debt or duty, this is as completely acquired, if he make a tender of doing the previous act, and the other party refuse to suffer it to be done, as if it had been actually done.

[Dougl. 694. 1 Term R. 638. 645.] || 1 East, 619. Cro. Jac. 245.  
2 Saund. 552.  
Salk. 75. 525.  
12 Mod. 550.  
Ld. Raym.  
964. Stra. 777.  
8 East, 457. ||

An agreement was made, that *A.* should pay a sum of money to *B.*, and that *B.* should, upon the payment thereof, surrender a certain lease to *A.* The money was tendered by *A.*; *B.* refused to accept thereof, and did not surrender the lease. An action being hereupon brought, it was holden, that *A.* could as well maintain the action against *B.* for not surrendering the lease as if the money had been actually paid.

Cro. Eliz. 889.  
Lea v. Exelby.  
|| Vide 2 H.  
Black. 125. ||

In an action of covenant the plaintiff declared, that the defendant had covenanted to accept a transfer of one thousand pounds *Hudson's Bay* stock, and upon the transfer thereof to pay the plaintiff two thousand pounds; and the plaintiff averred, that he offered to transfer the stock, and that the defendant did not come to accept or pay for the same. It was holden, upon a demurrer to the declaration, that the plaintiff was as well as entitled to the money as if he made an actual transfer of the stock.

Ld. Raym.  
686. *Launce-  
shire v. Kil-  
lingworth.*...

(G) *The Consequences of being ready to tender, when the Party to whom it was intended to have been made was not present.*

**T**HE consequences of a tender and refusal have been treated of at large under the foregoing head.

It is by no means necessary to recite any of the cases thereunder cited.

Nothing more is required, under the present head, than to observe, that every consequence which would have followed from a tender and refusal, will follow, from being ready to tender, in case the person whose duty it was to be present at the place where the tender was intended to have been made, neglected to be present.

If every such consequence did not follow, it would frequently happen, that, notwithstanding one party has done all that was in his power to make a tender, all would be rendered ineffectual by the wilful absence of the other party.

## (H) Of Pleading a Tender.

1. *In the General.*

Salk. 624.  
Lancashire v.  
Killingworth.

**E**VERY requisite, which is necessary to the validity of a tender must, in pleading the tender, be shewn to have been complied with; else the plea, for want of shewing that the party tendering has done all that was in his power to pay the debt or perform the duty, is not good.

Cro. Jac. 423.  
Furfer v.  
Proud,  
Salk. 624.

A plea of tender at the day was holden to be bad; because it was not alleged, that the tender was made at the uttermost convenient time of the day.

12 Mod. 531.  
Lancashire v.  
Killingworth.  
Salk. 624.  
Ld. Raym.  
688.  
Sat. 777. 835.

In an action of covenant for money due upon a contract for transferring stock, the plaintiff alleged, that he was ready at the day and place, and offered to transfer the stock. The declaration was holden to be insufficient, for want of shewing the tender to have been made at the uttermost convenient time of the day that the stock could have been accepted.

3 Lev. 104.  
Cole v.  
Walton,  
2 Lev. 209.  
12 Mod. 553.  
Noy, 74.

In an action of debt for rent the defendant pleaded, that at the day on which the rent became due he was ready to pay it. The plea was holden to be bad; because it was not alleged, that he offered to pay the rent; for it is the tender, and not the being ready, which is traversable.

Sid. 13.  
2 Lev. 23.  
2 Ventr. 109.  
Salk. 623.  
12 Mod. 550.  
Ld. Raym.  
687. 964.

If the party to whom a tender was intended to have been made was present at the time of tendering, or if it do not appear from the pleadings that he was absent, it must be averred that there was a refusal; for the refusal, as well as the tender, is traversable.

2 Saund. 352.  
Peeters v.  
Opie.

An agreement was, that the plaintiff should build a house for the defendant; and that the defendant should pay the plaintiff a sum of money for his labour in building it. In an action for the money the plaintiff averred, that he had made a tender of building the house; but he did not aver, that the defendant had refused to suffer him to build it. It was holden, that the declaration was insufficient, for want of shewing a refusal by the defendant.

Cro. Eliz. 839.  
Lea v. Exelby.  
|| *Vide* 2 H.  
Black. 123.||

*A.* promised to pay a sum of money to *B.* at a day and place certain; and *B.* promised to surrender upon the payment thereof a certain lease to *A.* In an action of *assumpsit* brought by *A.*, he alleged, that he had tendered the money at the day and place; and that *B.* had not surrendered the lease. All the court held, that the allegation of the tender was ill; it not being enough for *A.* to say, that he tendered the money, but he ought to have said further, that the defendant did not come to the place, or that he refused to receive the money.

Ld. Raym. 687.  
Lancashire v.  
Killingworth.  
Cro. Eliz. 755.  
Salk. 623.  
12 Mod. 550.

But, if the party, to whom a tender was intended to have been made at a place certain, did not come to the place, it is sufficient for the party, who intended to make a tender, to allege, that he was at the place with design to make a tender, and that the other party did not come to the place.

It was heretofore a question, whether it ought not in such case to be averred, that neither the party nor any one for him did come to the place; and in some precedents the averment is in this manner.

But it seems to be now settled, that it is in such case sufficient to aver that the party did not come to the place; for if any one lawfully authorized to receive the thing intended to have been tendered had come, it would have been the same thing as if the party had himself come.

[If *A.*, *B.*, and *C.* have a joint demand, and *C.* has a separate demand on *D.*, and *D.* offers *A.* to pay him both the debts, which *A.* refuses, without objecting to the form of the tender on account of his being entitled only to the joint demand, *D.* may plead this tender in bar of an action on the joint demand, but should state it as a tender to *A.*, *B.*, and *C.*]

If the debt or duty be discharged by a tender and refusal, the plea of tender ought to conclude with praying judgment of the action; for by the tender and refusal the action is in such case barred for ever.

pl. 21. pl. 31. 2 Roll. Abr. 523. Cro. Eliz. 755. Carth. 143.

But, if only damages are discharged by a tender and refusal, the plea of tender ought to conclude with praying judgment of the damages: because the tender and refusal are in such case only a bar of damages.

pl. 24. pl. 31. 2 Roll. Abr. 523. Salk. 625. Carth. 143.

As the damages barred by a tender and refusal are only those which are occasioned by the non-payment of the debt, or the non-performance of the duty, the plea of tender in an action of *assumpsit* must never conclude with praying judgment of the damages: for as this action is only to recover damages, a plea in bar of the damages would in effect be a plea in bar of the action. The proper way of pleading a tender in an action of *assumpsit* is, either to confess damages to a certain amount, and pray that the plaintiff may proceed at his peril for the residue; or to bring a sum of money into court, and pray judgment *de ulterioribus damnis*.

It has been holden, that a plea of tender is an issuable plea.

Pay v. Dearsley, Barnes, 361

But, if a judge's order has, upon the condition of pleading an issuable plea, been obtained for time to plead, a tender cannot be pleaded; this not being an issuable plea within the meaning of such order.

Barritt, Barnes, 337. [But the contrary has been since adjudged in the Court of King's Bench. *Kilwick v. Maidman*, 1 Burr, 59.] [And is now settled, 1 Saund. 33. b. n. 2. 2 *ibid.* 2. u. 1 H. Black. 369.]

It has been refused to suffer the general issue and a plea of tender to be pleaded to the same count (*a*); because these two pleas are contradictory.

Barnes, 359. Alderson v. Dodding.

[(*a*) Or to the

whole declaration. *Maclellan v. Howard*, 4 Term R. 194. But in both these cases the actions were upon promises. In *trespass*, the defendant may plead the general issue and tender of amends. *Gerring v. Manning*, Barnes, 366. *Martin v. Kesterton*, 2 Bl. Rep. 1093.]

But,



Barnes, 362.  
Pitfield v.  
Morey.

Barnes, 330.  
Reeves v.  
Probart.

But, if there be two counts, this court will give leave to plead a tender to one count, and the general issue to the other.

A motion being made, that the defendant might withdraw his plea of tender and plead the general issue, it was denied; and by the court — The suffering of this, as the money pleaded to have been tendered is brought into court, may be an inconvenience to the plaintiff.

## 2. Where Uncore prist is pleaded.

Bro. Tout  
temps prist,  
pl. 1. pl. 2.  
pl. 21. pl. 31.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
525. 1 Inst. 207. Cro. Eliz. 755. 1 Show. 129.

Wherever a debt or duty is discharged by a tender and refusal, it is not necessary, in pleading the tender, to plead *uncore prist*: nay, it would be strange for a party to say he is still ready to pay a debt, or to perform a duty, of which he is discharged.

Bro. Tout.  
temps prist,  
pl. 1. pl. 2.  
pl. 21. pl. 31.  
1 Inst. 207. 2 Roll. Abr. 525. Cro. Eliz. 755. 1 Show. 129.

But, where a debt or duty is not discharged by a tender and refusal, it is not enough, for the party who pleads the tender, to plead a tender and refusal, but he must also plead *uncore prist*.

Bro. Tout.  
temps prist,  
pl. 24.

If any service, which ought to have been done to a lord at a day certain, has been tendered at the day, the party who pleads this tender must not only allege, that he tendered the service at the day; but as the service continues to be due, he must also plead, that he is still ready to do it.

1 Inst. 207.  
Bro. Tout  
temps prist,  
pl. 31. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 525. 554.  
Salk. 625. Ld. Raym. 254.

In an action of debt upon a bond, conditioned for the payment of a less sum at a day certain, a plea of tender at the day is not good; for as the less sum still remains due, the defendant must further say, that he is still ready to pay it.

Sid. 50.  
Hobson v.  
Rudge.

In an action of debt upon a bond, the condition was to pay money at a day certain, but no place was appointed for the payment. The defendant pleaded, that the plaintiff was not in *England* at the day. This plea was upon a demurrer holden to be bad, for want of pleading *uncore prist*.

2 Show. 145.  
Lea v. Garret.

In an action of debt upon bond, with condition to pay money to the administrators of the obligee within two months after his decease, the defendant pleaded that he was ready to have paid it, but that no letters of administration were granted within two months after the decease of the obligee, and consequently that there was no administrator to receive it. Upon a demurrer this plea was holden to be bad; because, as the debt was not discharged, the defendant ought to have pleaded, that he is still ready to pay it.

9 Rep. 79.  
Peyton's case.  
1 Inst. 207.

But, if a tender at the day of corn, or of any other goods of a perishable nature, be pleaded, with a refusal, there is no need to plead *uncore prist*; for as such goods may have perished, and if they have not, as it might have been an expense to keep them, it would be hard to compel a party to be ready at all times after the tender and refusal to deliver them.

The

The doctrine of this case seems to apply to all kinds of goods which are bulky; for there must always be an expense, in finding a warehouse for such goods.

*Uncore prist* may be pleaded after either a general or special imparlance.

Dyer, 300.  
Sid. 364.  
12 Mod. 8.  
354. Ld. Raym. 254.

3. *Where Uncore prist together with Tout temps prist is pleaded.*

Wherever the debt or duty arises at the time of the contract, and is not discharged by a tender and refusal, it is not enough for the party who pleads a tender, to plead the tender and refusal with *uncore prist*; but he must likewise plead *tout temps prist*.

In an action of *assumpsit* for the money due for goods sold and delivered, the defendant pleaded a tender before the action was brought, and that he is still ready to pay the money. It was objected, that as the money became due upon the delivery of the goods, the defendant ought to have pleaded, that he has been at all times, from the time of the delivery, and is still ready to pay the same. This was holden to be a material objection.

Salk. 622,  
623. 12 Mod.  
152. Ld.  
Raym. 254.  
Comb. 444.  
Carth. 415.  
10 Mod. 81.  
Whitlock v.  
Squire.

If the defendant have pleaded *tout temps prist*, the plaintiff may reply a demand between the time of the contract and the tender, and shew the time of making it; for he was not bound to allege such special demand in the declaration.

Ld. Raym.  
254. Giles  
v. Hartis.  
Salk. 623.  
12 Mod. 153.  
|| 8 East R. 168. ||

|| The averment of *tout temps prist* is essential in a plea of tender. Therefore, where defendant has been guilty of neglect in non-payment of money, payable at a particular day (*e. g.* a bill of exchange), it is no plea to say, that after that day he tendered the money, and *from the time of tender* has been ready and willing to pay it, unless he shews that he was always ready and willing from the time when it became due.

Hume v. Pep-  
loe, 8 East  
R. 168.

But the plaintiff must prove a demand of the exact sum due, and a refusal. And the demand must be made by some person authorized to receive payment and give a discharge. After a tender by two on a joint contract, a subsequent application to one of them is sufficient to support a replication alleging a demand of both defendants. ||

4 Esp. Ca. 95.

A defendant, after a *nihil* had been returned to the original, came at the *capias*, and pleaded *tout temps prist*. It was holden, that as it appeared from the return of *nihil*, that he had not consuance of the original, the plea was good: but, that if he had had consuance of the original, he would, because he did not plead *instante* have been estopped to plead *tout temps prist*.

Spibey v.  
Hide, 1 Camp.  
181. 1 Camp.  
478. n.  
1 Esp. Ca.  
115. 1 Stark.  
525.; and see  
6 *id.* 95.  
Bro. Tout  
temps prist,  
pl. 30.

*Tout temps prist* may be pleaded after an *essoins* cast; for, although this plea be a kind of imparlance, as the *essoins* may have been cast by a stranger, it is not clear that the defendant had consuance of the writ.

1 Inst. 131.  
Bro. Tout  
temps prist,  
pl. 20. pl. 56.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
525.

Bro. Tout  
temps prist,  
pl. 27. Salk.  
622. 12 Mod. 8. 72. 84. 354. Freem. 205.

It is laid down in divers books that *tout temps prist* cannot be pleaded after a general imparlance by the defendant.

2 Mod. 62.  
Anon. Freem.  
105.

The reason assigned in two books why the defendant cannot plead *tout temps prist* after a general imparlance by him, seems to be very conclusive; namely, that after he has desired to imparl before he answers to the declaration, it is a contradiction to say, that he has been always ready to satisfy the demand of the plaintiff.

Barnes, 543.  
King v. Nichols.

But, where a general imparlance is given by the plaintiff, the court will, within the first four days of the next term, that he may have an opportunity of pleading *tout temps prist*, make a rule for the defendant to plead a tender as of the preceding term.

Barnes, 357.  
Brown v.  
Hagan.

And if after a general imparlance given by the plaintiff, the declaration be delivered so short a time before the essoin-day of the next term, that the defendant's agent has not time to write into the country, and receive instructions so as to move the court within the first four days of the next term, the court will, if the application be as soon after the first four days as it can conveniently be made, give leave to plead a tender as of the preceding term.

It is not perhaps quite settled, but it seems to be the better opinion, that *tout temps prist* may be pleaded after a special imparlance.

Freem. 154.  
Bone v. Andrews.  
||It is now settled that a tender may be

In an action of *assumpsit* the defendant imparled specially, *salvis omnibus exceptionibus tam brevi quam narrationi*; and the question was, Whether *tout temps prist* could be pleaded after this imparlance? It was holden, that it might.

It is in the general true, that *tout temps prist*, cannot be pleaded after a demurrer.

But the court will after a demurrer, upon the particular circumstances of the case, give a defendant leave to plead as of a former term, or compel a plaintiff to declare as of a subsequent term.

Barnes, 359.  
Roberts v.  
Hughes.

A declaration of *Hilary* term being demurred to for insufficiency, the plaintiff obtained a judge's order to amend, and in *Easter* term following gave a rule to plead. Hereupon the defendant obtained a rule, in order to have an opportunity of pleading *tout temps prist*, that he might plead as of the *Hilary* term, or that the plaintiff might make his declaration as of the *Easter* term.

#### 4. Where a Profert in Curia is pleaded.

Bro. Tout  
temps prist,  
pl. 15. pl. 25.  
pl. 31. pl. 41.  
pl. 43. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 524.  
12 Mod. 354.

It is in the general true, that if a debt or duty be not discharged by a tender and refusal, the tender must be pleaded with a *profert in curia*: for as the debt or duty continues, it is not enough for the party who pleads the tender to plead a tender and refusal with *uncore prist*, or with *uncore prist* together with *tout temps prist*, as the case may require, but he must also bring

bring the money, or other thing which has been tendered, into court, that the other party may, if he please, accept thereof.

Ld. Raym. 83.  
254. 643.  
1 Barn. 181.  
Stra. 638.

If a defendant in an action of debt upon a bond, with condition for the payment of a less sum at a day certain, plead a tender with *uncore prist*, the plea is not good without bringing the money into court.

Ld. Raym.  
643. Horn v.  
Lewin.

So, in an action of debt for money due for rent, if a tender be pleaded with *uncore prist*, together with *tout temps prist*, the money must be brought into court.

Bro. Tout  
temps prist,  
pl. 25.  
12 Mod. 354.

It has indeed been holden, that if the contract be to pay money at a place certain, it is not necessary in pleading a tender to bring the money into court; because the party is not bound to pay the money at any other place.

Bro. Tout  
temps prist,  
pl. 6. pl. 35.

But it seems to be the better opinion, that it is not sufficient for a party to plead in such case, that he is still ready to pay the money at the place, for that he ought to bring it into court.

Bro. Tout  
temps prist,  
pl. 43.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
524.

A plea of tender with a *profert in curia* is not good, unless the money, or other thing tendered, be, in fact, brought into court.

A defendant had pleaded a tender of money with a *profert in curia*; but it appeared, that the money was not brought into court. It was holden that the plea was not good, and that the plaintiff might sign judgment.

Stra. 638.  
Pether v.  
Shelton.

If there are several avowries, against several tenants, for the same rent-charge, it is not necessary for every tenant who pleads a tender, to bring the money into court.

A distress being made upon several tenants for one rent-charge issuing out of the lands holden by them all, every one brought an action of replevin. As the grantee of the rent-charge made the same avowry against them all, each tenant pleaded in bar of the avowry against him a tender with a *profert in curia*. The court made a rule, that the bringing in of money upon one avowry should be good as to all the avowries.

Ld. Raym.  
429. Anon.

If the thing which has been tendered be so heavy that it cannot conveniently be brought into court, it is not necessary to plead a tender with a *profert in curia*.

Bro. Tout  
temps prist,  
pl. 3. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 524.  
1 Barn. 200.  
Bro. Tout  
temps prist,  
pl. 3. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 524.

It must, however, in such case, be alleged, that the thing cannot, by reason of its weight, conveniently be brought into court.

## (I) *The Consequences of a Profert in Curia.*

IT is in the general true, that if the money, or other thing which has been tendered, be upon pleading the tender brought into court, the plaintiff is entitled thereto, although he should afterwards be nonsuited (a), or there should be a verdict against him.

||(a) It was considered by  
Heath J., that  
after a plea of  
tender the

plaintiff could not be nonsuited, *Harding v. Spicer*, 1 Camp. N. P. C. 327. 2 H. Bl. 377.; but it is now settled, that he may be nonsuited after a plea of tender, *Anderson v. Shaw*, 3 Bingh. 290.; and see Mr. Campbell's note, 1 Camp. 327.||

Stra. 1027.  
Cox v. Robin-  
son.

In an action of *assumpsit* the defendant pleaded a tender, and brought four guineas into court. The plaintiff replied a demand and refusal subsequent to the tender. Issue being thereupon joined, it was found for the defendant. The defendant afterwards moved to take the money out of court; but it was refused. And by the court — He has admitted that this money was due to the plaintiff, and he is no more entitled to have it again, than if it had been brought into court upon the common rule, and stricken out of the declaration.

There is, perhaps, no case of nonsuit which is expressly to this point.

Salk. 597.  
Elliot v.  
Callow.  
Rep. of Pr. in  
C. B. 36.

But it is laid down, that, if after money has been brought into court upon the common rule, the plaintiff be nonsuited, he is entitled to the money; and it seems as reasonable that the plaintiff should be entitled to it after having been nonsuited in the case of a tender with a *profert in curia*, as in the case of bringing in money upon the common rule.

1 Inst. 207.  
Bro. tout  
temps prist,  
pl. 52. Sty. 388.  
Salk. 597.

If the plaintiff take issue upon the tender, and it be found against him, the defendant shall have the money again; for it was at the plaintiff's peril to take an issue, by the finding of which his refusal is become matter of record.

In any case, wherein the plaintiff is entitled to the money or other thing which has upon a plea of tender been brought into court, he must, in case he does take it out of court, pay the defendant costs.

¶ See Tidd's  
Prac. 627.  
(9th edit.)

If a plaintiff have proceeded in his suit, after money was brought into court upon a plea of tender, he cannot afterwards take the money out of court without the leave of the court.

Barnes, 357.  
Hill v. Wil-  
liams.

The plaintiff, after replying to a plea of tender, took the money which had been brought in, out of court, and entered an acquittal. It was holden, that as the replication amounted to a refusal of accepting the money, the plaintiff could not afterwards take it out of court, and enter an acquittal without leave of the court.

*Ibid.*

But the court will always give a plaintiff leave to do this upon paying the defendant costs.

Cro. Jac. 126.  
Ld. Raym.  
645. 771.

If the plaintiff take the money, or other thing which has been brought in, out of court, he cannot afterwards proceed for damages, on the account of a demand and refusal subsequent to the tender: for as the judgment which ought, in such case, to be entered up, is *quod* the defendant *eat inde sine die*, the plaintiff is barred from having judgment of the principal; and a man cannot proceed for damages merely accessory, after being barred of the principal in any action, except an ejectment, wherein the term expires pending the action.

Le Grew v.  
Cooke, 1 Bos.  
& P. 352.

¶ But the plaintiff may take the money out though he reply that the tender was not made before action brought; and the case in Barnes, 357., is denied to be law by Buller J., who said, that whatever became of the action the plaintiff was entitled to the money. ||

(K) Of

(K) *Of bringing Money into Court upon the common Rule.*

**MONEY** cannot be brought into court upon the common rule without leave of the court.

The practice of giving leave to bring money into court upon the common rule is not very ancient.

*Holt C. J.* is reported to have said, that he remembered the time, when motions for leave to do this were first made. Salk. 597.  
||The practice appears to

have originated in the reign of Charles II., when *Kelyng* was Chief Justice, to avoid the hazard of pleading a tender. 1 Will. Saund. (5th edit.) 33. a. note 2. Tidd's Prac. 619. (9th edit.)||

The practice was introduced for the sake of giving a party who had never had it in his power to make a tender, or had neglected to make one, an opportunity of satisfying the debt for which an action had been commenced; and likewise to deliver him from the difficulty of pleading the tender, if he had made one. Stra. 787.  
White v.  
Woodhouse.

Money cannot be brought into a court of equity, but a tender may be relied upon in the answer to a bill in equity. Bunb. 28, 47.

The sum of money, which is to be brought into court upon the common rule, is always mentioned in the rule.

Money cannot be brought into court upon the common rule, after the defendant has pleaded.

If a party have obtained the common rule to bring a certain sum of money into court, the court will not give him leave, after having pleaded, to bring in more money than is mentioned in the rule.

A defendant, who had obtained the common rule to bring seventy-nine pounds and one shilling into court, afterwards moved for leave to bring in one pound and four shillings more; but it appearing that he had pleaded, the court refused to give leave to do this. Green v.  
Beaton,  
Barnes, 286.

A defendant, who had obtained the common rule for bringing money into court, brought the sum therein mentioned into court. The plaintiff refused to accept thereof; and issue was joined in the action. Afterwards the defendant applied for another rule, to make an addition to the sum brought in. No rule was granted. And by the court—This was a subterfuge of the defendant, to try if the plaintiff would accept less than is due; and as this would not do, he now wants to bring more money into court, which the court never gives leave to do, after issue is joined in an action. Barnes, 282.  
Swan v.  
Freeman.

If there are three counts in a declaration, the defendant may have a rule to bring money into court upon one, and plead to the other two. Barnes, 286.  
Helliier v.  
Hallett.

But he cannot in such case have a rule to bring money into court upon one count, to plead to another, and to demur to the third. Rep. of Pract.  
in C. B. 48.  
||Tidd's Pract.  
(9th.edit.)621.||

The

The common rule for bringing money into court is very seldom granted without annexing the condition of paying costs.

But, as the old form of the common rule for bringing money into court is not compulsory, as to the payment of costs, in case the plaintiff shall think proper to accept the money, the Court of King's Bench, in which court the old form is still adhered to, will not grant an attachment for the non-payment of costs.

Stra. 1220.  
Hand v.  
Dinely.  
|| 7 Term R. 6.  
11 East, 319.  
where Lord  
Ellenborough  
said the plain-  
tiff might have  
required words  
of obligation  
to be inserted  
in the order, as  
are frequently  
done.||

In an action of *assumpsit* the defendant brought eight pounds into court, upon the common rule. The plaintiff took it out, and, after taxing costs, demanded them. As these were not paid, he went on to trial, and obtained a verdict for seven pounds eighteen shillings. It was insisted, that as the plaintiff was overpaid by the money taken out of court, he ought not to have costs of the proceedings subsequent to the bringing of it in: but the court held, that this case was to be considered, the terms of the rule not having been complied with, as if no rule had been made; and that in such case it is not usual to grant an attachment, but the plaintiff, as the rule is only a conditional one, may go on. The *postea* was ordered to be delivered to the plaintiff: but it was ordered, that he should upon taking out execution deduct for the money he had taken out of court.

Barnes, 283.  
|| 2 New R.  
473.; and so  
also is the  
practice in the  
Exchequer.  
6 Price, 126.  
7 Price, 674.||

The old form, of the common rule for bringing money into court, having been adjudged by the Court of Common Pleas defective, for want of being compulsory upon the defendant as to the payment of costs, in case the plaintiff shall think proper to accept the money, it has been, of late years, altered, so as to be compulsory; and, consequently, an attachment against the defendant may be had in that court, if the costs are not paid.

A case may be so circumstanced, that the court will give leave to bring money into court upon the common rule, without annexing the condition of paying costs, in case the plaintiff shall think proper to accept the money.

MS. Rep.  
Johnson v.  
Holditch.  
East, 31 G. 2.  
in K. B. 1 Burr.  
578. S. C.  
|| Vide Tidd's  
Prac. 623. (9th  
edit.) *et infra*,  
p. 472.||

In an action of debt for rent it appeared, that there had been a tender of the rent before it was due; that the plaintiff had kept out of the way all the day on which it did become due, in order to deprive the defendant of an opportunity of tendering the rent that day; and that the action was commenced the next day. The defendant, who had before obtained the common rule to bring money into court with costs, in case the plaintiff shall think proper to accept the money, afterwards obtained another rule, that the plaintiff might, instead of receiving costs, pay the defendant costs. The latter rule was afterwards discharged: but so much of the former rule as related to costs, was discharged likewise.

And by Lord *Mansfield*, Chief Justice—Upon the particular circumstances of a case, the court has a power, although the general rule be otherwise, to give leave to bring money into court upon the common rule without costs; and the present, wherein the plaintiff kept out of the way on purpose to avoid a tender of the rent, is a proper case to give such leave in. It is, in the general, of course to allow costs, where leave is given to amend:  
but

but the court may, upon the particular circumstances of a case, give leave to amend without costs. And by *Dennison J.*—The court has certainly a power, where the justice of a particular case requires it, to dispense with a part of one of its rules, which can only be adapted to general cases. And by *Foster J.*—There is, perhaps, no case where costs are more generally given, than upon the granting of a new trial; and yet a case may be so circumstanced as to make it proper for the court to grant a new trial, without annexing the condition of paying the costs of the former trial. And by *Wilmot J.*—The circumstances of this case are so peculiarly hard, that the court ought to go as far as, by the rules of law, it can, in granting relief. If the first application had been for leave to bring money into court upon the common rule, without costs, I should have been for giving it; and I see no reason why it should not be now given.

|| So also where an action was brought for two separate sums of money, one of which the defendant offered to pay, with all costs to that time, and the plaintiff's attorney having refused to stay proceedings on those terms, the defendant paid that sum into court; but the plaintiff, afterwards finding that he could not support the action for the other part of the demand, took the money out of court, and discontinued the action; the court allowed the defendant his costs from the date of the offer to pay the sum paid into court, and directed that the same should be set off against the plaintiff's costs previously incurred.||

*James v. Raggett*, 2 Barn. & A. 776.  
1 Chitt. R. 471.

(L) *At what Time Money may be brought into Court upon the common Rule.*

**A** DEFENDANT is not so in court, until bail is put in, as to be able to move for leave to bring money into court upon the common rule. 7 Mod. 140. Anon.

The court will, in some cases, give a defendant leave to withdraw his demurrer, and bring money into court upon the common rule.

The defendant having demurred to the declaration, and assigned for cause the want of pledges, the plaintiff joined in demurrer. The defendant afterwards moved for leave to withdraw his demurrer, and to bring money into court upon the common rule; which was granted. Barnes, 162. Littlehale v. Bosanquet.

Money may be brought into court upon the common rule, at any time before the defendant has pleaded, although the rule for pleading be out. Barnes, 279. Anon. Ld. Raym. 398.

The general rule is, that although a defendant have obtained the common rule for bringing money into court, he cannot bring the money in after he has pleaded.

The common rule for bringing money into court was discharged, because the defendant did not bring in the money before he pleaded. Barnes, 281. Straphon v. Thompson.

A motion being made for leave to withdraw a plea of tender, and to bring money into court upon the common rule, and plead

Barnes, 349. Salmon v. Aldrich.



the general issue; it was refused. And by the court — We never make a rule for bringing money into court after the defendant has pleaded, without the consent of the plaintiff.

But the court will sometimes give leave to withdraw a plea, and bring money into court upon the common rule.

Barnes, 344.  
Usher v. Ed-  
munds.

A motion was made for leave to withdraw the general issue, and, after bringing money into court upon the common rule, to plead the same *de novo*, the defendant's attorney being dead before leave was moved for, as his client had desired it might be, for bringing in money, and the attorney's clerk having delivered the plea by mistake: leave was afterwards given. And by the court — The general rule is against giving leave to do this; but, in a case like the present, the general rule ought to be dispensed with.

Since this case, which seems to have been determined upon the particular circumstances thereof, the practice has been, to give leave to withdraw a plea, and bring money into court upon the common rule, although there be no particular circumstance in the case.

Stra. 1271.  
Tarlton v.  
Wragg.

The Court of King's Bench granted a rule to withdraw the plea of the general issue, in order to give the defendant an opportunity of bringing money into court upon the common rule.

Barnes, 289.  
Phillips v.  
Barker.

And a rule of the same kind has been granted in the Court of Common Pleas.

1 Term R. 711.  
7 Taunt. 33.;  
and see  
3 Barn. and  
C. 159. 4 Dow. & Ry. 776.

¶ In the King's Bench it is now frequently done after plea on obtaining a judge's order; and in some cases it is expressly authorized, as in actions against magistrates, by 24 Geo. 2. c. 44. § 4. ¶

Stra. 1271.  
Barnes, 289.  
362.

But, whenever such a rule is granted, the court will take care that the plaintiff shall not be thereby delayed; and, in order to prevent this, it is, wherever the case requires it, made a part of the rule, that the defendant shall take short notice of trial.

Barnes, 281.  
Rep. of Pr.  
in C. B. 65.

Money cannot be brought into court upon the common rule, after a judgment has been regularly signed.

Barnes, 281.  
Burgess v.  
Pollamounter.

After a regular judgment had been set aside, upon the usual terms of paying costs, and pleading the general issue, the court was moved for leave to bring money into court upon the common rule: no rule was made. And by the court — Leave is never given to bring money into court upon the common rule after a judgment has been regularly signed.

### (M) Of Pleading where Money has been brought into Court upon the common Rule.

IT has been holden that a defendant, who has obtained the common rule for bringing money into court, can only plead the general issue.

Barnes, 339.  
Buck v.  
Warren.

After money had been brought into court upon the common rule, the defendant obtained a rule to plead double, *non assumpsit* and

and *non assumpsit infra sex annos*. The plea was afterwards set aside. And by the court—A defendant can in such case only plead the general issue.

But the contrary has been since holden.

In an action upon the case, wherein money had been brought into court upon the common rule, leave was given to plead the general issue, the statute of limitation, and a set-off.

Barnes, 286.  
Hellier v.  
Hallet.

[Note, this was, as to *some* of the counts only; for, after payment of money into court, generally, the defendant cannot plead the statute of limitations. *Mead v. Wyndham*, Bunb. 100.]

After an executor had obtained the common rule for bringing money into court, leave was given to plead *plenè administravit*, together with the general issue.

Barnes, 287.  
Austin v. Ross.

It is, in the general, true, that the defendant cannot bring money into court upon the common rule, as to part of the plaintiff's demand in one count, and plead as to the residue of the demand.

In an action of trover for a bill of exchange for a hundred pounds, the defendant moved for leave to bring fifty pounds into court, and have that sum stricken out of the declaration; and to plead not guilty as to the residue: no rule was made. And by *Holt* Chief Justice—It may happen that the plaintiff has a good cause of action for part of his demand, and a probable one for the residue; in which case it would be very hard to strike the former out of the declaration, and put him to try the latter at the peril of costs.

12 Mod. 90.  
Burman v.  
Shepherd.  
Comb. 357.

In an action of covenant, several breaches were assigned, one of which was the non-payment of rent. The court was moved, that, upon bringing ten pounds into court, the breach, as to the non-payment of rent, might be stricken out of the declaration, and that the defendant might plead as to the residue. No rule was made. And by the court—Whenever it appears that the plaintiff has a just cause of action as to one thing, we will not put him to try another, at the peril of costs.

12 Mod. 95.  
Pawlett v.  
Heatfield.

But if there are two or more counts [or breaches] in a declaration, the defendant may have the common rule to bring money into court as to one or more of them, and to plead as to the other or others.

In an action upon the case, wherein there were nine counts, the defendant obtained the common rule to bring money into court upon two of them, and had leave to plead the general issue, the statute of limitation, and a set-off, as to the others.

Barnes, 286.  
Hellier v.  
Hallet.

[So, where an action of covenant was brought upon a lease for non-payment of rent, and not repairing, &c. the court made a rule, that upon payment of what should appear to be due for rent the proceedings as to that should be stayed; and as to the other breaches, the plaintiff might proceed as he should think fit.

2 Salk. 596.  
1 Wils. 75.

So, in covenant upon a charter-party, the defendant was allowed to bring money into court, upon two of the breaches only, *viz.* for freight and demurrage.]

Baillie v.  
Cazelet,  
4 Term R.  
579.

If a defendant have obtained the common rule for bringing money into court upon one count, he cannot demur to any other

Rep. of Pract.  
in C. B. 48.

Thames v.  
Osey.

count in the declaration; for the design of permitting money to be brought into court is to put an end to the cause.

Barnes, 286.  
Hellier v.  
Hallet.

[(a) He is not  
entitled to the  
paid. 4 Term R. 579.]

If the plaintiff, where the common rule for bringing in money upon some counts in a declaration has been made, think proper to accept the money, he is entitled to costs upon all (a) the counts.

costs upon all the counts, but only upon those on which the money has been paid. ||2 H. Black. 550.||

## (N) The Consequences of bringing Money into Court upon the common Rule.

**W**HENEVER leave is given to bring money into court upon the common rule, part of the rule is, that unless the plaintiff shall accept thereof, together with costs, to the time of bringing it in, in full discharge of the action, the said money to be paid to the plaintiff, and to be stricken out of the declaration; and upon the trial of the issue, the plaintiff shall not be permitted to give any evidence as to the said money.

[(b) Qu.

Whether the  
plaintiff be not

A plaintiff is in almost (b) all cases entitled to the money brought into court upon the common rule.

entitled to it in all cases; for, being an acknowledgment on record, the defendant can never recover it back again, though it afterwards appear that he paid it wrongfully. 2 Term R. 645.] ||And even if the money be paid by mistake, the court will not order it to be restored to defendant, though perhaps it would be otherwise in case of fraud. 2 Bos. & Pul. 592.; but see 1 Bing. 103. 7 Moo. 552. S. C.; and see Tidd's Prac. 628. (9th ed.)||

Salk. 597.

Elliot v.

Callow, Rep.  
of Pr. in C.B.  
36.

After ten pounds had been brought into court upon the common rule, the plaintiff was nonsuited. A question hereupon arose, Whether the plaintiff was entitled to have the money out of court? It was holden that he was. And by the court — So much the defendant has, by bringing it into court, admitted to be due.

Barnes, 284.

Fisher v.

Kitchingham.

Upon a motion in arrest of judgment, the judgment was arrested; yet the court ordered that a sum of money, which had been brought into court upon the common rule should be paid to the plaintiff.

Barnes, 281.

Crokey v.

Marton.

But if a suit abate by the death of the plaintiff, the court has not yet gone so far as to order the money which had been brought into court upon the common rule to be paid to his executor.

*Ibid.*

||See Tidd,  
628. (9th ed.)||

As the court will not, however, even in such case, order the money which was brought into court to the plaintiff's use to be paid out again to the defendant, the most prudent way is, for the defendant to consent that, upon an undertaking by the executor of the plaintiff not to bring another action for the same cause, the money may be paid to him: for if a new action be brought by the executor, the defendant must apply to have the money which is in court transferred for payment in this action, and must pay costs therein.

Barnes, 282.

284, 285.

Although a plaintiff has proceeded in his suit after the bringing in of money upon the common rule, he may afterwards have a rule to stay his own proceedings, and take the money out of court.

The

The defendant had brought money into court upon the common rule. The plaintiff, refusing to accept thereof, delivered an issue with notice of trial for the next assizes; but he afterwards countermanded the same. In the next term, the defendant served him with a rule, to enter the issue upon record. Hereupon a rule was made, that the plaintiff might take the money out of court, with costs to the time of bringing it in.

Barnes, 287.  
Bate v. Crane.

But, whenever such a rule is made, the plaintiff must pay the defendant his costs subsequent to the time of bringing the money into court; and it is usual to make it part of the rule, that such costs shall be paid out of the money which has been brought in; and if the money in court be not sufficient for this purpose, that the plaintiff shall make good the deficiency.

1 Barn. 98.  
201.  
2 Barn. 250.  
255.

¶ The rule to bring money into court, is commonly drawn up with costs to be taxed by the master in the King's Bench, or a prothonotary in the Common Pleas; and, in the King's Bench, the court will not in general permit the defendant to bring into court the debt and costs up to a certain day, after action brought, (thereby excluding the costs of declaration,) on the ground of an offer to pay debt and costs up to that period, without having made a tender before action, or obtaining the common rule for staying proceedings on payment of debt and costs, up to the time of the application.

13 East, 551.

But where the plaintiff's conduct appeared to have been oppressive, the Court of King's Bench, on motion, discharged so much of the rule for the bringing money into court as related to the payment of costs.

1 Burr. 578.

So, where an action was brought for two separate sums of money, one of which the defendant offered to pay with all costs to that time, the plaintiff's attorney refused to stay proceedings on those terms, and the defendant paid that sum into court; but the plaintiff afterwards finding that he could not support the action for the other part of his demand, took the money out of court and discontinued the action, the court allowed the defendant his costs from the date of his offer to pay the sum paid into court, and directed the same to be set off against the plaintiff's previous costs.

2 Barn. & A.  
776.

So, in the Common Pleas, according to several recent decisions, where the defendant, after action brought and before declaration, offers to pay the debt and costs, and the plaintiff refuses to receive it, the court will permit the defendant to pay the debt into court with the costs of the action up to the time of his offer only; and if the plaintiff take the money out of court, he will be compelled to pay the costs of the application, and all costs in the action, subsequent to the offer.

2 Taunt. 203.  
283.  
4 Taunt. 255.

And, in like manner, upon setting aside a writ of enquiry, the Court of Common Pleas permitted the defendant to pay money to the plaintiff under a rule of court, with the costs of the action up to that time, and ordered that the plaintiff's further proceedings should be at the peril of paying the subsequent costs.¶

1 Taunt, 491.  
*et vide*  
5 Taunt. 840.  
2 Marsh. 478.  
Tidd's Prac.  
644, 5. (7th ed.)

If money has, in an action against an executor, been brought

Rep. of Pr. in  
C. B. 5. Anon.

into court upon the common rule, and the plaintiff is afterwards nonsuited, or there is a verdict against him, the defendant shall have the money out of court again; because, being an executor, he might not know whether his testator was indebted to the plaintiff or not.

Stra. 1027.  
Cox v. Robin-  
son, Rep. of  
Pr. in C. B. 5.  
|| 2 Term. R.  
645. 2 Bos.  
& P. 392.||

A defendant, who has brought money into court upon the common rule, is not entitled to have it out of court again, although there be a verdict for him: for he has admitted the sum brought in to be due to the plaintiff, and so much has been stricken out of the declaration.

If a suit abate, after money has been brought into court upon the common rule, by the death of the defendant, his executor is not entitled to have the money out of court again.

1 Barn. 199.  
Anon. Rep. of  
Pr. in C.B. 54.

Although the plaintiff is entitled to the money which has been brought into court upon the common rule, it is usual for the court, if there be a verdict for the defendant, to order it, provided the sum do not exceed what is due to the defendant for costs, to be paid to him on account thereof.

Barnes, 279.  
Knappton v.  
Drew.

A motion was made, upon an affidavit that the defendant was dead, to have ten pounds, which had been brought into court by him upon the common rule, paid out of court to his executor: but it was denied.

Tidd's Pr.  
415, 416.  
(a) 5 Burr.  
2640. 2 Term  
R. 275.  
(b) 1 Term  
R. 464.  
(c) 2 Salk. 597.  
2 Stra. 1027.  
Ca. temp.  
Hardw. 206.  
Say. R. 196,  
197.  
2 Burr. 1121.  
(d) 5 Com.  
Dig. 20. (e) 4 Term R. 10. 1 Term R. 710. *semb. contra.* (g) Ca. temp. Hardw. 260.  
(h) 1 Term R. 629. Say. R. 196. *contra.*

[Although bringing money into court is an acknowledgment of the right of action to the amount of the sum brought in (a); yet beyond that amount it is no acknowledgment (b); and therefore, if the plaintiff proceed to trial (c) otherwise than for the non-payment of costs, and do not prove more to be due to him than the sum brought in, he shall, on (d) producing the rule, be nonsuited, or have a verdict against him, and pay costs to the defendant. (e) But, if more appear to be due to him, he shall have a verdict for the overplus, and costs. (g) Where the plaintiff proceeds further, without going on to trial, he shall have his costs to the time of bringing the money into court; and the defendant shall be allowed his subsequent costs (h).

Stodhart v.  
Johnson,  
3 Term R. 657.

If, after the defendant has brought money into court, the plaintiff proceed to trial, and a juror be withdrawn by consent, the plaintiff is not entitled to costs up to the time of bringing the money into court.]

2 Maul. & S.  
335. 6 Taunt.  
158. 1 Marsh.

|| Nor in case the defendant obtain judgment, as in case of a nonsuit, or judgment of *non pros.* for not entering the issue.

Tidd, 627.21.  
(9th ed.)

In the Exchequer, the plaintiff is entitled to such costs, though he has made default in trying the cause after a peremptory undertaking, and he may take the money out of court without an application for that purpose.

(i) Burr. 2640.  
2 Term R. 275.  
(k) 1 Bos. & P.  
264.

Bringing money into court is in general considered an acknowledgment of the right of action to the amount of the sum brought in (i), but it is an admission of a legal demand only (k); and in actions against justices, &c. for actions done *ex officio*, it seems

seems to be no admission of a cause of action. (l) And where money has been paid into court, short of the plaintiff's demand, and it is taken out of court, evidence is admissible to show *quo animo* it was done, and it is not a conclusive admission that the rest of the demand was unfounded. (m)

When the declaration contains a count on a special contract, bringing money into court *generally*, is an admission of the contract so as to supersede the necessity of proving it at the trial.

So, where the defendant paid money into court generally, upon a declaration containing a count on a policy of assurance, together with the money counts, the Court of King's Bench held that this was an admission of the contract stated in the special count.

And payment of money into court by defendant, in an action on 2 & 3 Edw. 6. c. 13., by a farmer of tithes, is an admission of the plaintiff's title to the tithes.

But in an action on a valued policy, the payment of money into court upon a count which states a total loss by capture is no admission of a total loss, but the plaintiff must prove that he has suffered damage beyond the amount paid into court.

So, payment of money into court on several common counts, one of which is alone applicable to the plaintiff's demand, admits a right of action on that count only.

So, where the plaintiff alleges in his declaration multifarious and inconsistent demands, arising out of the same transaction, payment into court of a sum insufficient to meet all the demands cannot be applied by the plaintiff to prove such one of them as he may elect at the trial.

And where the declaration stated that the plaintiff had sold to the defendant a quantity of oak bark, at the average price of the season, to be ascertained before a given day, and then averred that the average price was ascertained to be a given sum, it was holden that the payment of money into court did not admit the average price to be as stated.

And in *assumpsit* for goods sold and delivered, and on the money counts where the defendant had pleaded the general issue, and the statute of limitations, and paid money into court generally, the court held that such payment did not take the case out of the statute.

And where the money is paid merely on *indebitatus* counts, it is no admission of any thing being due beyond the sum paid in.

The effect of all the cases upon the subject is, that the defendant, by paying money into court, admits every thing which the plaintiff would be obliged to prove in order to recover that money, and nothing more; therefore, where one contract was stated in one count of a declaration, and two breaches were assigned on it, and the defendant paid money on one of the breaches, it was held that he thereby admitted the whole contract set out in that count. ||

(l) 13 East, 202, 203.  
(m) 5 Espin. N. P. C. 69.

2 Term R. 275.  
4 *ibid.* 579.  
2 East, 128.  
3 B. & P. 556.  
2 B. & P. 550. 3 Taunt. 95.

9 East, 525.

4 Price, 58.;  
and see  
3 Taunt. 95.

1 Camp. R. 557.  
1 Taunt. 419.  
Si. C.

9 Moo. 724.  
2 Bing. 377.

7 Taunt. 450.  
1 Moo. 158.  
S. C.

2 Barn. & A.  
116.

3 Barn. & C. 10.  
4 Dow. & Ry.  
632. S. C.; and  
see Tidd, 626.  
(9th ed.)

Seaton v. Benedict, 5 Bing. 28.  
Dyer v. Ashton,  
1 Barn. & C. 3.

(O) In what Cases a Tender may in the general be made, or Money may be brought into Court, upon the common Rule.

||(See Head (P) in the several Divisions.)||

**H**ITHERTO tender and bringing money into court upon the common rule have had a distinct consideration: but it may be as well to treat of them, under this and the following head, jointly: because the greater part of the matter which falls properly under these two heads is so blended in the books, that it cannot, without some difficulty and much repetition, be separated; and perhaps the separation would not in the least tend to the illustration of either subject.

It is, in general, true, that, whenever one person has a right to a certain debt or duty from another, a tender may be made.

This might be illustrated by an infinity of cases; but the reason of the thing, namely, that it should not be in the power of one man to vex another, by suing for a certain debt or duty which the other has offered to satisfy, speaks so strongly, as to make it unnecessary to adduce any.

It will, moreover, in treating of tender in particular actions, appear that, in almost every instance where a tender cannot be made, it is owing to the uncertainty of the debt or duty that it cannot in such instance be made.

But although a tender may be made in every case wherein the debt or duty is certain, it is not necessary to make one in every such case.

Bro. Tend.  
pl. 22.  
7 Rep. 28.  
Hob. 207.  
12 Mod. 414.

If the obligation precede the duty, as where a bond is with condition to pay a sum of money, or an annuity, neither of which was before due, a tender must, to save the penalty of the bond, be made: but if the duty precede the obligation, as where a bond is with condition to pay a rent-charge which was before due, no tender is necessary; for it is sufficient that the party be ready to pay this when it is demanded upon the land.

Leon. 17.  
Fringe v.  
Lewes.  
12 Mod. 414.

So, if an executor enter into a bond, with condition to perform a will, he is not thereby bound to tender a legacy given by the will; but the legacy remains, as it was before, payable upon request.

In almost every action wherein a tender might, before it was commenced, have been made, money may be brought into court upon the common rule.

6 Mod. 29.  
Anon. Salk.  
596.

It was formerly holden that money could not be brought into court upon the common rule in an action wherein an executor or administrator was plaintiff, because neither of these is liable to costs.

Barnes, 279.  
Bryan v.  
Holloway.

Afterwards, the practice was, in an action brought by an executor or administrator, to make a rule upon the plaintiff to shew cause why he should not accept the debt and costs.

Stra. 796.  
Crutchfield v.

But it has since been holden that money may be brought into court upon the common rule, where an executor or administrator



is plaintiff; for that, although the plaintiff cannot be thereby made liable to pay costs, he ought to be prevented from obtaining costs subsequent to the time of bringing in the money.

Scot. [Bunb. 44. Knight v. Duchess of Hamilton, S. P.]

¶ In actions against justices of the peace (a), or officers of the excise (b), or customs (c), commissioners of bankrupt (d), officers of the army, navy, and marines (e), for any thing done in execution of their offices, "in case the defendants shall have neglected to tender any, or shall have tendered insufficient amends before action brought, they may, by leave of the court, at any time before issue joined, pay into court such sum of money as they shall see fit, whereupon such proceedings, orders, and judgment shall be had and given in and by such court as in other actions where the defendant is allowed to pay money into court." (g)¶

(a) 24 G. 2. c. 44. § 4.  
(b) 23 G. 3. c. 70. § 33.  
(c) 24 G. 3. sess. 2. c. 47. § 35. repealed by 6 G. 4. c. 105.  
(d) 28 G. 3. c. 37. § 28. 6 G. 4. c. 108. § 98.  
(e) 6 G. 4.

c. 16. § 45. (e) 6 G. 4. c. 108. § 96. (g) See also 15 G. 3. c. 78. § 79. 15 G. 3. c. 84. § 81, and 3 G. 4. c. 126. § 144, as to bringing money into court by persons acting under the general highway and turnpike acts. As to bringing it in by persons acting in pursuance of the laws relative to larceny and malicious injuries to property, see statutes 7 & 8 G. 4. c. 29. § 75. 7 & 8 G. 4. c. 30. § 41.

The common rule for bringing money into court, may be had in some cases where no tender could have been made.

If a sum of money be given as a penalty, by a statute, to any person who will sue for the same, an offender against the statute is liable to pay the money to the person who does sue for it: but no tender could have been made in this case; because a tender can never be made after an action is commenced, and it could not be known, until the action was commenced, that the offender would have been liable to pay the money to the person who has brought the action.

But the court will, after an action is commenced for a sum of money given as a penalty by a statute, give leave to bring money into court upon the common rule.

Stra. 1217.  
Webb *qui tam* v. Poulter.  
[2 Black. R. 341. (9th ed.)]

1052. Stock v. Eagle.]

¶ [Tidd's Prac.

## (P) Of tendering and bringing Money into Court upon the common Rule in particular Actions.

### 1. In an Action of Assumpsit.

IT is, in the general, true, that money cannot be brought into court upon the common rule in an action of *assumpsit*; because the damages which may be recovered in such action are for the most part uncertain.

In an action of *assumpsit* against a master of a ship, for damages sustained by his not delivering some jars of oil safe and in as good condition as he received them, a motion was made for leave to bring money into court upon the common rule, at the rate of sixpence *per* jar. No rule was made. And by Lord Mansfield Chief Justice—Wherever, in an action of *assumpsit*, the damages are, as in the present case, uncertain, the court never gives leave to bring money into court upon the common rule.

MS. Rep. East. 30 G. 2. Buckholden v. Hampton.

[But,



Hutton v. Bolton, E. 22 G. 3. Tidd's Pr. 641. (7th edit.) 2 East, 128. [But, in an action of *assumpsit* against a carrier, for not delivering goods, the defendant having advertised that he would not be answerable for any goods beyond the value of twenty pounds, unless they were entered and paid for accordingly, he was allowed to bring the twenty pounds into court.]

7 Term R. 36. 2 Bos. & P. 234. 3 Bos. & P. 14. 8 Term R. 47.; and *vide* further Tidd's Prac. 941, 942. (7th ed.) ||So, money may be brought into court in an action for navigation calls. But in *assumpsit* for not delivering goods bought, or for not safely carrying them, where the damages are unliquidated, money cannot be paid into court. And it cannot be brought in an action for dilapidations.||

7 Mod. 141. Anon. Hil. 1 Ann. It is laid down in one case, that money may be brought into court upon the common rule in an action of *assumpsit* upon a count for a *mutuatus*.

Barn. Pierce v. Saunders. But, in a later case, where an action was brought upon a bill penal, and a count was added for a *mutuatus*, it was holden that money could not be brought into court upon the common rule upon this count.

Ld. Raym. 255. Gyles v. Hartis. It was formerly holden that no tender could be made in an action of *assumpsit* upon a count for a *quantum meruit*, by reason of the uncertainty of the damages which may, on such count, be recovered.

12 Mod. 187. Smith v. Johnson. A motion being made for leave to bring money into court upon the common rule, in an action of *assumpsit* wherein there was one count upon an *indebitatus assumpsit*, and another upon a *quantum meruit*, the court gave leave to do it as to the former count, but not as to the latter. And by the court — Who can tell what a man deserves till it be tried?

Stra. 576. Johnson v. Lancaster. But it has been since holden, that a tender may be made in an action of *assumpsit* upon a count for a *quantum meruit*; and it follows, of course, that money may now be brought into court in an action of *assumpsit* upon a count for a *quantum meruit*.

Salk. 23. Hard's case. Salk. 597. 6 Mod. 128. A tender may be made in all cases in an action of *assumpsit* upon a count for an *indebitatus assumpsit*; because the damages which may be recovered on such count are always certain.

## 2. In an Action upon the Case.

Money cannot be brought into court upon the common rule in an action upon the case; because the damages which may be recovered in this action are uncertain.

Stra. 787. White v. Woodhouse. It has been holden that money cannot be brought into court upon the common rule, in an action upon the case, for immoderately driving a hired chaise.

Stra. 906. Squire v. Archer. ||Salt v. Salt, 8 Term R. 47.|| In an action upon the case for dilapidations, the court refused to let money be brought in upon the common rule.

Bowles v. Fuller, 7 Term R. 335. ||So also in an action against the sheriff, for a false return to a writ of *feri facias*.||

11 G. 2. c. 19. § 20. By the 11 G. 2. c. 19. § 20. a tender may be made, before the commencement

commencement of an action upon the case, for any unlawful act done by a person who has distrained for rent justly due.

By the 17 G. 2. c. 38. § 10. a tender may be made, before the commencement of an action upon the case, for any irregularity in distraining for money justly due for the relief of the poor. 17 G. 2. c. 38. § 10.

[Although, in an action for general damages, the bringing of money into court is irregular, yet, if the plaintiff takes it out, he thereby waives the irregularity, and cannot afterwards have a verdict, unless he recover more than the sum brought in.] Griffiths v. Williams, 1 Term R. 710. || 1 Camp. R. 559. n.||

### 3. *In an Action of Covenant.*

It is, in the general, true, that money cannot be brought into court upon the common rule in an action of covenant; because this action, in general, founds in damages. 1 Ventr. 556. Anon. 1 Show. 130.

In an action of covenant for not doing repairs, it was holden that money could not be brought into court upon the common rule, the demand being in such case uncertain. 11 Mod. 270. Anon. Salk. 596.

But wherever the damages sustained by the breach of covenant assigned are certain, money may be brought into court upon the common rule.

If the breach assigned in action of covenant be non-payment of rent, money may be brought into court upon the common rule, the demand being in such case certain. Salk. 596. Anon. || Tidd's Prac. 640, 641. (7th edit.) ||

In an action of covenant, the breach assigned was, the not having dressed corn well, and the damages were alleged to be eleven pounds. Upon a motion to bring this sum into court upon the common rule, the counsel for the plaintiff consented thereto, and admitted that the demand was in this case as certain as if the action had been for the non-payment of rent. Barn. Wainough v. Houghton.

In an action of covenant upon a charter-party, one breach assigned was, the non-payment of money due for freight; another was, the non-payment of money due for demurrage. A rule was made for bringing money into court upon the common rule, as to these two breaches. And by Lord Mansfield Chief Justice—The sensible distinction in such case is, that if the sum of money, which ought to be recovered, may be ascertained by computation, leave ought to be given to bring money into court; but where the sum of money cannot be ascertained by computation, but does, in some measure, depend upon the judgment of a jury, it is reasonable that the plaintiff should be at liberty to have such judgment, without being liable to costs in case it should be against him. MS. R. Hallet v. The East India Co. Hil. 1 G. 3. in K. B. 2 Burr. 1120. S. C.

|| In covenant, debt, or other action upon a policy of insurance, the defendant may bring money into court by act of parliament. 19 G. 2. c. 37. § 7. 2 Taunt. 517. 57 G. 3. c. 99. § 43.

So also in an action for non-residence.||

### 4. *In an Action of Debt.*

It is, in the general, true, that money cannot be brought into court upon the common rule, in an action of debt.

If an action of debt be brought upon a judgment, the court will not permit money to be brought into court upon the common rule. 6 Mod. 60. Burridge v. Fortescue, 7 Mod. 114.

A motion

7 Mod. 141.  
Anon.

A motion being made for leave to bring money into court upon the common rule, in an action of debt upon articles, it was refused. And by *Holt* Chief Justice — I never knew this allowed to be done in such case.

Barnes, 285.  
Yeoman v.  
Ross.

A defendant had obtained the common rule for bringing money into court, in an action of debt for the penalty of a charter-party: but it was afterwards discharged, as being contrary to the course of the court.

Stra. 890.  
Leapridge v.  
Pongillionne.

In an action of debt for goods sold, the court refused to let money be brought into court upon the common rule.

[There is a  
distinction  
between those

But in some actions of debt, money may be brought into court upon the common rule.

actions of debt, wherein the plaintiff cannot recover less than the sum demanded; as, on a record, specialty, or statute, giving a sum certain by way of penalty, Cro. Jac. 128. 498. 629. 3 Mod. 41.; and those actions wherein the plaintiff may recover less, as in debt for rent, 5 Mod. 212., or on a simple contract, 1 H. Bl. 249. In the former, the defendant cannot bring money into court, 2 Stra. 890. Barnes, 285., though he may move to stay the proceedings, on payment of the whole debt and costs, Ca. temp. Hardw. 175. 3 Burr, 1390.; but in the latter, the defendant has been allowed to bring money into court, 1 Ventr. 356. 2 Salk. 596, 597. because the plaintiff does not recover according to his demand, but according to the verdict of the jury. Tidd's Pr. 619. (9th edit.)]

Barnes, 280.  
Dixon v. Allen.  
Salk. 596.

It is usual to allow money to be brought into court upon the common rule, in an action of debt for rent.

Stra. 1271.  
Webb *qui tam*  
v. Punter.

In an action of debt, wherein there was only one count, for a penalty of five pounds given by a statute, the court gave leave to bring the five pounds into court upon the common rule.

MS. Rep.  
East, 31 G. 2.  
Walker *qui*  
*tam* v. Keene.  
|| 2 Black. R.  
1052.||

In a very late case, there was, in an action of debt, one count for twenty pounds, on account of the defendant's having had four partridges in his custody; and another count for other twenty pounds, on account of his having exposed four partridges to sale. A motion being made to pay twenty pounds into court upon the common rule, leave was given so to do.

7 Mod. 141.  
Anon.  
Salk. 596.  
6 Mod. 60.

Money could, even before the statute, have been brought into court upon the common rule, in an action of debt upon a bond for the payment of a less sum; nay, it is said by *Holt* Chief Justice, that the first instance of giving leave to bring money into court, was in an action of debt upon a bond for the payment of a less sum.

12 Mod. 598.  
Coke v.  
Heathcot.

But the court never give leave to bring money into court upon the common rule, in an action of debt upon a bond of indemnity, or a bond for the performance of a collateral agreement.

Salk. 597.  
Anon.

Heretofore the defendant, in an action of debt upon a bond for the payment of a less sum, who had obtained the common rule for bringing money into court, must have brought in the whole penalty of the bond.

This hardship is remedied by the 4 Ann. c. 16. § 13., it being thereby enacted, "That if, pending an action upon a bond, with  
"condition to be void upon the payment of a less sum, the  
"defendant shall bring into court all the principal money and  
"interest due, and costs, the said money shall be taken to be a  
"full

“full satisfaction of the said bond, and the court shall give judgment to discharge every such defendant of the same.”

It has been holden that, if an action of debt upon a bond for the payment of a less sum be brought by an executor or administrator, the case is within this statute; the words thereof being general.

Wright,  
Executor, v.  
Swayne,  
Barnes, 289.

An action of debt upon a bond to a sheriff, conditioned for the good behaviour of his bailiff, and, *inter alia*, for paying money collected for the sheriff's use, is not within the statute; because the bond is not for the payment of a less sum.

Atkins v.  
Taylor,  
Barnes, 285.

For the same reason, if an action of debt be brought upon a bond of indemnity, or upon a bond for the performance of a collateral agreement, money cannot, under the statute, be brought into court.

12 Mod. 598.  
Coke v.  
Heathcot.

A bond having been given to pay a sum of money by instalments, at the rate of five pounds *per annum*, the obligee, after the obligor had failed in making one payment, brought an action upon the bond. Hereupon a motion was made in the Court of King's Bench that, upon bringing into court the five pounds, with costs, the proceedings in the actions might be stayed. No rule was made. And by the court — The defendant is not entitled, under the act of the fourth of Anne, to have the proceedings stayed, unless the whole money be brought into court; for it never could be intended that the obligee should be put to the trouble of bringing an action every year.

Stra. 515.  
Land v.  
Harris.

Since this case, the Court of King's Bench has, in two cases, given leave to bring the arrear of money due on a bond to pay by instalments into court, as being a case within the statute.

Stra. 814.  
Bridges v.  
Williamson.  
Mayne v.

Somner, Hil. 4 G. 2. [See also *Bonafous v. Rybot*, 3 Burr. 1370. *acc.*]

But it has, in two subsequent cases, been holden by the same court, that, as the allowing of the arrear of money due upon a bond to pay by instalments, to be brought into court, can only be done by an equitable construction of the statute, the plaintiff, who ought not to be thereby deprived of any legal advantage, may sign judgment in the action upon the bond, with a stay of execution until there is a failure in some future payment.

Stra. 597.  
Darby v.  
Wilkins.  
Lucas v.  
London,  
Mich.  
11 G. 2.  
||2 Black. R.  
706.

2 Taunt. R. 387. 1 Barn. & A. 214.||

The Court of Common Pleas did, in a still later case, give leave to bring the arrear of the money due upon a bond to pay by instalments into court; and it does not appear, from the report of the case, that leave was given for the plaintiff to sign judgment in the action upon the bond as a security for any future payment.

Moss v.  
Hardy,  
Barnes, 288.

[The defendant, by act of parliament, may bring money into court, in debt, covenant, or other action, on a policy of assurance.]

St. 19 G. 2.  
c. 57.  
3 Burr. 1773.

### 5. *In an Action of Ejectment.*

As the only question which can arise in an action of ejectment is, Whether the plaintiff has a right to the possession of the premises

premises thereby demanded? money cannot be brought into court upon the common rule in this action.

But a rule may, in some cases, be had, that, upon bringing a sum of money into court, the proceedings in an action of ejectment shall be stayed.

Comb. 299.

Salk. 597.

If an action of ejectment be brought, upon the forfeiture of a lease for non-payment of rent, the lessee, if he will make oath that his lease is not expired, may have a rule that, upon bringing into court the rent which is in arrear, the proceedings shall be stayed.

7 G. 2. c. 20.

§ 1.

|| *Vide* 7 Term

R. 185.

4 Taunt. 887.

Adams on

Ejectment,

321. *et seq.*

2d edit.||

By the 7 G. 2. c. 20. § 1. it is enacted, "That where any action of ejectment shall be brought by any mortgagee or mortgagées, his, her, or their heirs, executors, administrators, or assigns, for the recovery of the possession of any mortgaged lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and no suit shall be then depending in any court of equity in that part of *Great Britain* called *England*, for the foreclosing or redeeming of such mortgaged lands, tenements, or hereditaments; if the person or persons having right to redeem such mortgaged lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and who shall become defendant or defendants in such action, shall bring into court all the principal monies, and interest and costs, such money for principal, interest, and costs, to be ascertained by the court where such action shall be depending, or by the proper officer to be by such court appointed for that purpose, the monies so brought into court shall be taken to be a full satisfaction of such mortgage, and the court shall discharge every such mortgagor or defendant of the same."

§ 3.

But by § 3. it is provided, "That this act shall not extend to any case where the person or persons against whom the redemption shall be prayed shall, by writing under his, her, or their hands, or the hands of his, her, or their attorney, agent, or solicitor, to be delivered, before the money shall be brought into such court of law, to the attorney or solicitor for the other side, insist that the party praying a redemption has not a right to redeem, or that the premises are chargeable with other principal sums than what appear on the face of the mortgage or shall be admitted on the other side; nor to any case where the right of redemption to the mortgaged lands and premises in question shall be controverted by different defendants."

6. *In an Action against a Justice of the Peace on the Account of something done in the Execution of his Office.*

24 G. 2. c. 44.

§ 2.

[See similar provisions in actions against officers of the excise, 23 G. 3. c. 70. § 31, 32, 33. and Cus-

By the 24 Geo. 2. c. 44. § 2. it is enacted, "That it shall be lawful for any justice of the peace, within one calendar month after being served with a notice, that some writ is intended to be sued out against him, or that a copy of some process is intended to be served upon him, for something done in the execution of his office, to tender amends to the party complain-  
ing,

“ing, or to his or her attorney; and in case the same be not  
 “accepted, to plead such tender in bar to any action to be  
 “brought on such writ or process, together with the plea of not  
 “guilty, and any other plea, with the leave of the court; and  
 “if, upon issue joined, the jury shall find the amends so tendered  
 “sufficient, then they shall give a verdict for the defendant; and  
 “in such case, or in case the plaintiff shall become nonsuit, or  
 “discontinue his action, or in case judgment shall be given for  
 “such defendant upon a demurrer, such justice shall be enti-  
 “tled to the like costs as he would have been entitled unto in  
 “case he had pleaded the general issue only.”

By the same statute, § 4. it is enacted, “That if the justice  
 “shall neglect to tender any amends, or shall have tendered in-  
 “sufficient amends, before the action is brought, it shall be law-  
 “ful for him, with leave of the court, at any time before issue  
 “joined, to pay into court such money as he shall see fit;  
 “whereupon such proceedings, orders, and judgments shall  
 “be had, made, and given, as in other actions wherein the  
 “defendant is allowed to pay money into court.”

It is not necessary that the party, who pleads a tender upon  
 this statute should bring the money into court: but as the other  
 party, who has once refused to accept the amends which has  
 been tendered, would, for want of this, have no satisfaction for  
 the injury received, the Court of King's Bench have taken the  
 following method of preventing this hardship:—

A justice of the peace, upon receiving notice that an action  
 would be commenced against him, had tendered ten guineas.  
 This was not accepted; and the injured party, without having  
 made any demand of the money after the refusal to accept there-  
 of, brought an action. The plaintiff being afterwards desirous  
 of accepting the money which had been tendered, the Court of  
 King's Bench made a rule for the defendant to shew cause why,  
 upon the plaintiff's discontinuing the action, and paying the de-  
 fendant his costs subsequent to the tender, the defendant should  
 not pay the ten guineas to the plaintiff. And by Lord Mansfield  
 Chief Justice — It must have been the intention of the legisla-  
 ture that amends to the party injured should be made as well as  
 tendered. Cause was afterwards shewn against the rule; but it  
 was made absolute.

|| In an action against a magistrate, the defendant, after issue  
 joined, may move to withdraw the general issue, pay money into  
 court, and plead *de novo*.||

toms, 24 G. 5.  
 sess. 2. c. 47.  
 § 35.] || 6 G. 4.  
 c. 105.; *et vide*  
 13 G. 5. c. 78.  
 § 79.; and  
 15 G. 3. c. 84.  
 § 81. 5 G. 4.  
 c. 126. § 144.  
 as to paying  
 money into  
 court under  
 the highway  
 and turnpike  
 acts.||

§ 4.

MS. Rep.  
 Lawrence v.  
 Cox, Hil.  
 33 G. 2. in  
 K. B.

Devaynes v.  
 Boys, 2 Marsh.  
 356.

### 7. *In an Action of Replevin.*

It is, in the general, true, that money cannot be brought into  
 court upon the common rule in an action of replevin.

But if the defendant, in an action of replevin, avow for rent in  
 arrear, the plaintiff may bring money into court upon the com-  
 mon rule.

In an action of replevin, the defendant avowed the taking of  
 the cattle damage-feasant. The plaintiff in his replication dis-  
 claimed

Salk. 597.  
 7 Mod. 141.  
 || 1 H. Black.  
 24.||  
 Lutw. 1594.  
 Allen v. Bay-

ley. Freem.  
339. 527.  
5 Rep. 76.

claimed title, and pleaded, that his cattle entered into the defendant's ground against his will, and did damage; and that, after impounding them, but before the action was brought, he tendered sufficient amends. Upon demurrer, judgment was given for the defendant. And by the court—The statute of the 21 Jac. 1. extends only to actions of trespass *quare clausum fregit*, and not to actions of replevin, which remain as they were at the common law. Consequently, the tender in this case was not good, because it was not made before the cattle were impounded.

MS. Rep.  
Newsom v.  
Waters, Hil.  
14 G.3. in C.B.

Upon a motion for leave to bring money into court upon the common rule in an action of replevin, it appeared that, after the impounding of the cattle, which had been distrained damage-feasant, but before the action was brought, more money had been tendered by the plaintiff than the damage, by the admission of the defendant, did amount to; and the question was, Whether this case be within the 21 Jac. 1. c. 16? It was holden that it is not. And by the court—As the leave to bring money into court is by that statute only given in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*, it cannot be extended to any other action.

8 Rep. 147.  
||Gilb. Dist.  
61. 1 Camp.  
R. 289. n.||

After the right of distraining cattle as damage-feasant has been tried in an action of replevin, the plaintiff, notwithstanding there be judgment for the defendant, may tender the damages; and, if the cattle are not thereupon delivered, he may maintain an action of detinue for them.

#### 8. In an Action of Trespass.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 214.

A tender cannot be made, at the common law, in satisfaction of a trespass.

By the 21 Jac. 1. c. 16. § 5. it is enacted, "That in all actions of trespass *quare clausum fregit*, wherein the defendant or defendants shall disclaim title to the land, in which the trespass is supposed to be done, and the trespass be by negligence or involuntary, the defendant or defendants shall be admitted to plead a disclaimer, and that the trespass was by negligence or involuntary, and a tender of sufficient amends before the action brought, whereupon, or upon some of them, the plaintiff or plaintiffs shall be enforced to join issue."

3 Lev. 37.  
Basely v.  
Clarkson.

In an action of trespass for breaking the plaintiff's close, and mowing his baulk, the defendant, after disclaiming title, pleaded, that he had a baulk adjoining to the plaintiff's; and that, in mowing his own baulk, he had, involuntarily and by mistake, mowed some of the grass growing upon the plaintiff's baulk, intending only to mow the grass growing upon his own baulk; and that before the issuing of the writ, he had tendered to the plaintiff two shillings in satisfaction; and that this was a sufficient amends. Upon a demurrer to this plea, judgment was for the plaintiff. And by the Court—The act in this case appears to have been voluntary, and the intention of the defendant, which could not be known, was not traversable.

Str. 549.

In an action of trespass for taking goods, the defendant pleaded  
a tender.

a tender. Upon a demurrer it was holden, that this case is not within the statute of the 21 Jac. 1. c. 16.

Bailee v.  
Vivash.

By the 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. § 20. a tender may be made, before an action of trespass is brought for any unlawful act done by a person who has distrained for rent justly due.

11 G. 2. c. 19.  
§ 20.

By the 17 Geo. 2. c. 38. § 10. a tender may be made, before an action of trespass is brought, for any irregularity in distraining for money justly due for the relief of the poor.

17 G. 2. c. 38.  
§ 10.

[Under certain circumstances the court will, in an action of trespass, stay the proceedings upon the defendant's undertaking to bring the goods for which the action is brought, into court, or to pay the full value for them, with the costs of the action.]

Pickering v.  
Truste, 7 Term  
R. 53.  
|| 5 Anst. R.  
896.]]

### 9. *In an Action of Trover.*

In an action of trover for money, the money may be brought into court upon the common rule.

Stra. 142.  
Anon.

But if an action of trover be brought for goods, the court will not allow the value of the goods in money to be brought into court upon the common rule: for if this were suffered to be done, it would be in the power of the defendant to set a value upon the goods of the plaintiff.

12 Mod. 597.

Nor can the goods themselves, for which an action of trover has been commenced, be brought into court upon the common rule.

Stra. 134.  
Anon.

The court would not give leave to bring a laced head, for which an action of trover had been commenced, into court upon the common rule.

Stra. 822.  
Bowington v.  
Parry.

In an action of trover for pictures, the court refused to let them be brought into court upon the common rule. And by the court—This action is not to recover the pictures, but to recover damages to the value thereof; and the pictures may not now be in so good a condition as they were at the time of the conversion.

Stra. 1191.  
Olivant v.  
Perineau.

Although the goods, for the conversion of which an action of trover is brought, cannot be brought into court upon the common rule, the defendant, if the action be in the Court of Common Pleas, may in some cases have a rule, that upon bringing the goods into court the proceedings shall be stayed.

A rule was granted by the Court of Common Pleas for the plaintiff to show cause, why, upon bringing into court four new-wrought dimity bed curtains, and other goods specified in the declaration, the proceedings should not be stayed; but it appearing upon shewing cause, that the curtains had been cut, altered, and scoured, and thereby lessened in their value, the rule was discharged. And by the court—The making of a rule of this sort absolute is discretionary; and in this case it is not reasonable to oblige the plaintiff to take his goods again.

Royden v.  
Batty, Barnes,  
284.

If the goods, for the conversion of which an action of trover is brought, are heavy or bulky, the Court of Common Pleas will not make a rule for bringing them into court; but will make a rule upon the plaintiff, to show cause why he should not consent to accept the goods.

Cook v. Hol-  
gate, Barnes,  
281.



It is not the practice of the Court of King's Bench to make a rule, that upon bringing into court the goods, for the conversion of which an action of trover is brought, the proceedings shall be stayed.

This court did indeed, in one case, a few years ago, make a rule for the plaintiff to show cause why the proceedings should not, upon bringing the thing charged to have been converted into court, be stayed.

Sayer, 80.  
Catling v.  
Bowling.

The book called *Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure* having been lent by a bookseller for the perusal of some young ladies at a boarding-school, the mistress of the school took it from them, and sent it to the bookseller, with a request that it might not be lent to her scholars again. The book being afterwards found in the possession of one of the young ladies, the mistress took it from her and kept it. An action of trover being thereupon brought, the Court of King's Bench made a rule for the plaintiff, to show cause why, upon bringing the book into court, the proceedings should not be stayed.

Sayer, 120.  
Harding v.  
Wilkin.

But in another case, in the same court, wherein a motion was made upon the authority of the last case, that the proceedings in an action of trover might be stayed, upon bringing into court a gold watch and a diamond ring, for the conversion of which it had been commenced, no rule was made. And by *Wright J.* (*Lee* Chief Justice being absent) — It has been said, that in the case of *Catling v. Bowling*, in this court, a rule was made to show cause why, upon bringing a book into court, the proceeding in an action of trover should not be stayed; but the rule to show cause in that case, which was made upon the particular circumstances of the case, was contrary to the course of the court, and we never heard any more of that rule.

3 Burr. 1364.  
|| *Vid.* *Brunsdon v. Austin*,  
*Tidd's Prac.*  
544. (7th  
edit.)||

[However, notwithstanding the disposition supposed to be discovered by the court in the last case, the granting or refusing of motions of this kind is entirely in the discretion of the court, governed by the circumstances of the case immediately before them. Where trover is brought for a specific chattel of an ascertained quantity and quality, and where the case is unattended with any circumstances that can enhance the damages above the real value, but that the real and ascertained value must be the sole measure of the damages, there the specific thing demanded may be brought into court. And this is the more reasonable, as action of trover comes in the place of the old action of detinue. But where there is an uncertainty, either as to the quantity or quality of the thing demanded, or there is any tort accompanying it, that may enhance the damages above the real value of the thing, and there is no rule whereby to estimate the additional value, there it shall not be brought in.]

1 Barn. & C.  
257. 2 Dow.  
& Ry. 409.  
S. C.

|| Where a separate commission had been issued against *A.*, and a joint commission against *A.* and *B.*, and the assignees under the first commission, recovered a verdict in trover against *C.*, the Court of King's Bench allowed the amount of the verdict to be brought into court to abide the event of a petition to the Chancellor to supersede the first commission.||

TENURE.

## TENURE.

UNDER the word *tenure* is included every holding of an estate. ||See Crui. Dig. ch. 1, 2. (3d ed.)||

But the signification of this word, which is very extensive, is frequently restrained by coupling another word with it.

This is sometimes done by a word which denotes the duration of the estates holden: as if a man hold to himself and his heirs, it is called tenure in fee-simple.

At other times the word *tenure* is coupled with a word pointing out the instrument by which the estate is holden: as if the holding be by copy of court-roll, it is called tenure by copy of court-roll.

At other times the word *tenure* is coupled with a word which shows the service by which the estate is holden: as if a man hold by knight's service, it is called tenure by knight's service.

That kind of tenure which takes its denomination from the duration of the estate holden, has been treated of under the title "ESTATE IN FEE-SIMPLE," and under other proper titles.

Tenure by copy of court-roll has been treated of under the title "COPYHOLD."

At present the design is to treat of Tenure by Service.

This shall be done under the following heads:—

- (A) Of Tenure by Service, in the general.
- (B) By what Service an Estate may be holden.
- (C) How a Service, by which an Estate is holden, may be extinguished.
- (D) Of whom an Estate may be holden, and in what Cases an Alteration may be made in the Service by which it is holden.
- (E) Of Tenure *in Capite*.
- (F) Of Tenure in Frank-Almoign.
- (G) Of Tenure by Divine Service.
- (H) Of Tenure by Knight's Service.
- (I) Of Tenure by Escuage.
- (K) Of Tenure by Grand Serjeantry.

(L) Of Tenure by Petit Serjeantry.

(M) Of Tenure by Castle Guard.

(N) Of Tenure by Cornage.

(O) Of Tenure in Burgage.

(P) Of Tenure in Villainage.

(Q) Of Tenure in Socage.

### (A) Of Tenure by Service, in the general.

1 Inst. 1. 9.  
23. 47. 93.  
98. 144.  
2 Inst. 501.

**E**VERY corporeal estate lies in tenure by service; nay every such estate, which is in the possession of a subject, must actually be in tenure by service: for by the law of *England* no estate can be allodial in the proper sense of this word; but must be holden of some person.

1 Inst. 1.

Tenants in fee-simple are indeed frequently called, in *Doomsday book*, *allodarii*: but this, which is an inaccurate expression, only means, that such tenants have as large an estate as subjects can have.

1 Inst. 47. 98.  
142. 144.  
Bro. Ten.  
pl. 34. pl. 75.

It is, in the general, true, that an incorporeal estate holden of a subject, does not lie in tenure; for tenure cannot be without some service; and to every service, except that which is due by tenure in frank-almoign, distress is incident: but, as there is not in an incorporeal estate any thing upon which the lord to whom the service is due can enter and distrain, in case it be not performed, it follows, that an incorporeal estate does not lie in tenure.

5 Rep. 3.  
Jewel's case.

A fair does not lie in tenure; because the grantor has no remedy by distress, for a service reserved in the grant of the fair.

Bro. Ten.  
pl. 34. 1 Inst.  
142. 144.

An advowson appendant to a manor does not lie in tenure: for as such advowson is appendant to the whole manor, the grantor cannot enter and make distress upon any one part of the manor for the service reserved.

Bro. Ten.  
pl. 18. pl. 34.  
1 Inst. 47.

But an incorporeal estate holden immediately of the crown does lie in tenure; for the king has, by his prerogative, a power of distraining in any part of his tenant's land, for the services reserved in the grant of the incorporeal estate.

And in some cases an incorporeal estate does, although it be holden of a subject, lie in tenure.

1 Inst. 47.

The vesture or herbage of land lies in tenure; for a distress may be upon the land, for the service reserved in the grant of the vesture or herbage.

Bro. Ten.  
pl. 4. 1 Inst.  
144.

It seems to be the better opinion, that an advowson in gross lies in tenure; because the grantor may distrain upon the glebe, if

if any beast of the patron be there, for the service reserved in the grant of the advowson.

A reversion and a remainder are both incorporeal estates; yet both lie in tenure: for although the grantor has no remedy for the service reserved, during the continuance of the particular estate, he may, as soon as this is determined, distrain for the service, and, if it be a pecuniary one, for the arrear thereof.

1 Rep. 162.  
Capel's case.  
1 Inst. 47. 144.  
Bro. Distr.  
pl. 47. Perk.  
s. 627.

(B) *By what Service an Estate may be holden.*

**I**F a thing which lay in render, and which would have been profitable to the feoffor, had at the common law been reserved in a feoffment, it would have been a good service.

And although no profit from the thing reserved would have accrued directly to the feoffor; yet if, from the reservation benefit would have arisen to the public, the thing reserved would have been a good service; for whatever is beneficial to the public is, in some degree, profitable to every person.

But, if the reservation in a feoffment had been of a thing beneficial only to a stranger, this would not have been a good service: because no profit would have accrued therefrom to the feoffor.

1 Inst. 142.  
Bro. Ten.  
pl. 109.  
Bro. Ten.  
pl. 50. pl. 109.  
Bro. Ten.  
pl. 109.

The reservation of a thing which lay in prender, would not, at the common law, have been a good service.

If one man had enfeoffed another of land, reserving to himself common for four beasts in the land, this would not have been a good service: because the feoffor could not have had the thing reserved, but by his own act; and that which a man does for himself cannot with propriety be called a service.

No right to a service could, even at the common law, have been acquired after an estate had been granted: for nothing could be due as a service but by reservation; and the person who had once parted with the whole of an estate could not afterwards reserve to himself any thing out of it.

If a man had holden an acre of land of *J. S.* by suit of court at his manor of *A.*, and *J. S.*, who was also seised of the manor of *B.*, had agreed with the tenant that, instead of doing suit of court at his manor of *A.*, he should do it at his manor of *B.*, *J. S.* would not have thereby acquired a right to suit of court at his manor of *B.*; for this would have been an indirect way of reserving a new service as to his manor of *B.*, which, so long as the estate formerly granted continued, the lord had no power to do.

7 Inst. 142.  
Perk. s. 702.  
Fitz. N.B. 21 p.  
Bro. Ten.  
pl. 65. 2 Inst.  
501.

If land had been holden by a rent of twenty shillings, and the lord had agreed with the tenant to accept a hawk instead of the rent, the lord could never have demanded the hawk as a service, because it was not reserved in the grant of the land.

Bro. Ten.  
pl. 49. 1 Inst.  
305, 306.

Since the statute of *quia emptores terrarum* the ancient services must be reserved in every conveyance by which a fee passes, and only these can be reserved: for by this statute, after reciting, that the purchasers of lands and tenements, of the fees of great men

18 E. 1. st. 1.  
c. 1.

men and other lords, have heretofore entered into their fees to the prejudice of the lords, to whom the freehold tenants of such great men and other great lords have sold their lands and tenements, to be holden in fee of their feoffors and not of the chief lords of the fees, whereby the same chief lords have many times lost their escheats, marriages, and wardships of lands belonging to their fees; it is enacted, "That from henceforth it shall be lawful to every freeman, to sell, at his own pleasure, his lands or tenements, or part of them, so that the feoffee shall hold the same lands or tenements, or part of them, of the chief lord of the fee, by such services and customs as his feoffor held them before."

1 & 2 P. & M.  
c. 8. § 34.

But by the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. c. 8. § 54., this statute, so far as it prevented the reserving such new services, as could be reserved in the creation of tenure in frank-almoign, or tenure by divine service, is repealed.

Fitz. N.B. 211.  
Bro. Ten.  
pl. 65. 2 Inst.  
501.

As the statute of *quia emptores terrarum* was made for the advantage of chief lords, the king may dispense with it, and license his tenant to reserve any new service. No other lord can do this, by reason of the king's interest as lord paramount: but the king and the mesne lord or lords may together dispense with this statute, and grant such a licence to the tenant paravail.

### (C) How a Service, by which an Estate is holden, may be extinguished.

1 Inst. 305,  
306. Bro.  
Ten. pl. 71.  
Perk. s. 71.  
|| 14 East R.  
271.||  
Perk. s. 71.

**E**VERY lord may extinguish part or the whole of a service by which land is holden, either by a release in fact, or a release in law.

There is a material difference, as to the releasing of a service, betwixt a release in fact and a release in law.

If two acres of land be holden by one service, and the lord, by deed, release all his right to the service as to one acre, this is an extinguishment of the service as to both acres.

Perk. s. 71.

But, if two acres of land be holden by one service, and one of them be purchased by the lord, this, although it be a release in law of the service as to that acre, does not extinguish the whole service; but the service, in case it be rent, or any thing which is severable, shall be apportioned.

Bro. Suit,  
pl. 1. Bro.  
Ten. pl. 104.  
Perk. s. 71.

If, however, the service by which two acres of land are holden be not severable, as, if it be a horse or suit of court, the whole is as completely extinguished, where one acre is purchased by the lord, as if the lord had by a release in fact discharged both acres of the service.

Bro. Ten.  
pl. 104.  
Perk. s. 71.

If one of two acres, which are holden by a service that is not severable, come to the lord by descent, no part of the service, because this acre does not come to him by his own act but by act of law, is extinguished: but the other acre is still liable to the whole service.

Perk. s. 71.

If two acres be holden by one service, and the lord disseise the tenant of one acre, the whole service is suspended; for although one

one part of a service, which is severable, may be extinguished by a release in law, and the other part may remain, a service can never be suspended as to part, and remain as to other part of the same tenancy.

At the common law, if the fee of an estate came to the crown by gift, purchase, or forfeiture, all the services by which it was holden were extinguished, and it might afterwards be granted to be holden by any service.

But by the 7 E. 4. c. 5. it is enacted, that every estate holden of a common person, which shall come to the hands of the king by reason of an attainder of high treason, and be afterwards granted by the king to any person, shall, from the time of the grant, be holden by the same services as if no attainder had been.

It is, in the general, true, that if a lord become seised in fee of an estate holden of himself, the service by which it was holden is extinguished by the unity of possession.

But, if a tenant enfeoff his lord of the tenancy upon condition, the service is only suspended; for if the condition be broken, and the tenant enter, it shall be revived: but if, before the entry of the tenant, the lord enfeoff a stranger, the service is extinguished; and, although the first feoffor afterwards enter for breach of the condition, it shall never be revived; because the tenancy was, by the enfeoffment of the stranger, discharged of the service.

2 Rep. 52.  
Bro. Ten. pl. 9.  
6 Rep. 5.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
514.  
7 E. 4. c. 5.

Bro. Avowr.  
pl. 46.  
Perk. s. 89.  
Perk. s. 89.

## (D) *Of whom an Estate may be holden, and in what Case an Alteration may be made in the Service by which it is holden.*

**EVERY** estate which lies in tenure is by the law of *England* holden immediately or mediately of the king, who is lord paramount to all other lords.

was a consequence of the feudal system, yet it is said, that allodial property continued among us till the time of *Henry the Second*; and is, even yet, to be met with in some of the *Isles of Scotland*. See Watkins's edition of Gilbert's Tenures, note vi. and the following books there referred to, viz. *Mad. Baronia Anglica*, b. 1. c. 2. p. 30. *Stuart's View*, b. 2. c. 2. p. 106. *Dissert.* 3. § 4. p. 178. n. (3.) *View*, b. 1. c. 2. § 1. n. (4). p. 208, 209. *Kaims's Ess. Brit. Antiq. Ess.* 1. p. 19. *Hargr. n.* (1.) *Co. Litt.* 64. a. And see as to its continuance on the Continent, 1 *Roberts. Cha. V.* § 1. p. 267. &c. 271. n. (H).]

1 Inst. 1. 9.  
25. 47. 93.  
2 Inst. 501.  
[Though this

Every other lord, of whom an estate is holden, is, from his situation between the king and the tenant paravail, called mesne lord; yet, as one manor may be holden of another manor, one mesne lord may be lord paramount to another mesne lord.

Fitz. N.B. 135.

If lord, mesne, and tenant are, and the mesne release to the tenant, the tenant shall hold of the lord by the same service as the mesne held; for, although the service due from the tenant to the mesne be extinguished by the release, the tenant has, by his own act, put himself into the place of the mesne.

2 Inst. 502.  
Bro. Ten.  
pl. 97. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 512.

But, where lord, mesne, and tenant are, and the mesnality is determined by the act of *God*, as by escheat upon the death of the mesne without heir, the tenant shall hold of the lord by the

Bro. Ten.  
pl. 37. pl. 97.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
512.

same service as he before held of the mesne: for, although the seigniorship does, in this case, merge into the mesnealty, which is more advantageous for the lord, because it brings him nearer to the tenancy, the tenant shall not be thereby prejudiced.

Bro. Ten.  
pl. 91. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 513.

So, if there be lord, mesne, and tenant, and the mesnealty be determined by act of law, as by escheat for felony, the tenant shall hold of the lord by the same service as he before held of the mesne.

2 Inst. 502.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
513.

If lord, two mesnes, and tenants are, and the second mesnealty come by act of God, or of law, to the first mesne, the first mesnealty, it being more advantageous for the first mesne, merges into the second; yet the second mesne shall hold of the lord by the same service as the first did.

2 Inst. 65.

At the common law, a man might have aliened his whole tenancy in fee, to be holden of the lord; but he could not have aliened a part thereof in fee, to be holden of the lord; for, as by this means there would have been a division of the service, the lord could not have distrained in the part so aliened, or the whole thereof, as he might have done before the alienation.

2 Inst. 65.

But a man might, at the common law, have aliened a part of his tenancy in fee, to be holden of himself; for, as the service would still have remained entire, the lord could have distrained in the remaining part for the whole thereof.

In consequence of this liberty, many tenants did alien so much of their tenancies, that there was not enough left to answer to the respective lords for the services due to them.

Magn. Chart.  
c. 32.

For the sake of putting a stop to this practice, which was prejudicial to the lord of whom the tenancy was holden, it was provided by *Magna Charta*, that no tenant should alien so much of his tenancy in fee, as not to leave sufficient to answer to the lord for the whole service.

18 E. st. 1.  
c. 2. 2 Inst.  
66.

As frequent questions arose, after the making of this statute, whether, after an alienation of part, a sufficiency of the tenancy was left to answer to the lord for the whole service, it was, by the statute of *quia emptores terrarum*, enacted, that if any tenant shall alien a part of his land or tenement in fee, the alienee shall hold the part so aliened immediately of the chief lord of the fee, and shall be forthwith charged with the service, for so much as pertaineth, or ought to pertain, to the said chief lord for such part, in proportion to the quantity of the whole land or tenement.

Bradshaw v.  
Lawson,  
4 Term R.  
443. Doc d.  
Reay v. Hunt-  
ington, 4 East, 271.

¶ Since this statute, if a lord convey a customary estate to the tenant, he cannot reserve to himself the ancient services; for, by reason of the statute, the tenant must thenceforth hold of the superior lord, and not of the grantor.¶

Bro. Ten.  
pl. 21. pl. 37.  
96. 1 Inst.  
505. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 501.

As this statute, although made after the statute *de donis*, is confined to lands and tenements of which the fee is granted, if a gift in tail be made, the donee shall hold of the donor, and not of the chief lord; for, so long as the reversion continues in the donor, the donee must hold of him; and the law will not suffer the donee to hold both of the donor, and of the chief lord.

1 Inst. 23.  
2 Inst. 502.

But if a baron, seized in fee of an inheritance in the right of his feme, make a gift in tail, the donee shall not hold of the baron, but

but of the lord of whom the feme held; because the baron had nothing, but in right of the feme.

Notwithstanding the statute of *quia emptores terrarum* speaks only of estates in fee simple, yet if a gift is made to *A.* for life, or in tail, with remainder to *B.* in fee, the tenant for life, or in tail, shall hold of the chief lord; for as the whole fee is departed with by the donor, neither of the donees can hold of the donor, and, consequently, both must hold of the chief lord.

[If the tenant in tail has the reversion in himself, there, although the two estates continue distinct, yet, as he cannot hold of himself, the tenure of the estail-tail is suspended; and he is tenant to the lord in fee.]

Ten. 84. 107. F. N. B. 143. A. 144. A. Dy. 255. pl. 22. Vin. Abr. tit. Tenure (H. a.), pl. 12.

As a man seised of two manors might, before the statute of *quia emptores terrarum*, by a feoffment in fee, so he may now, by a gift in tail, convey a parcel of one manor and a parcel of the other, to be holden of himself as one tenancy of the same service; and the service shall, in such case, be regardant to both manors.

### (E) Of Tenure in Capite.

**E**VERY estate is holden of the person of him of whom the estate is holden, or of some honour or manor of which that person is seised.

Every holding of the person is, to speak with propriety, a tenure *in capite*: but only tenure of the king's person has been by way of eminence so called; for wherever the holding was of the person of a subject, it was called tenure in gross, to distinguish it from tenure of a manor.

Tenure *in capite* seems not to have been well understood, either by Mr. *Selden* or Sir *Henry Spelman*; for both of them, as appears plainly from some passages in their works, were of opinion that every tenure *in capite* was a tenure by barony.

It is very true, that about the time of *Henry* the Second most of the king's tenants *in capite* were real or reputed barons; but this was not owing to their being tenants *in capite*, but to the largeness of the seigniories which they held of the king.

It is also true, that in ancient times every one who held by barony was a tenant *in capite*; but the converse of this proposition, that every tenant *in capite* was a tenant by barony, is not true; and upon examination it will be found, that by tenure *in capite* nothing more was meant than a holding of the person of the king; and that, so far from its being confined to a tenure by barony, a man might have holden of the person of the king by knight's service, socage, or any other tenure, as well as by barony.

At the common law tenure *in capite* was, in the general, so inseparable from a holding of the person of the king, that if land or tenement was granted by the king to hold of his person, the grantee, although no service was reserved, would have been tenant *in capite*; because this tenure was most advantageous for the king.

If the king had purchased land or tenement of a subject, and had afterwards granted it to be holden of his person, without reserving

2 Inst. 505.

Watkins's edition of Gilb. Tenures, Note XLII. 2 Co. 92. b. Bro.

(H. a.), pl. 12.

2 Roll. 499.

1 Inst. 108.  
Bro. Ten.  
pl. 6. pl. 47.

1 Inst. 108.  
Bro. Ten.  
pl. 47. pl. 60.  
pl. 65.

Mad. Hist.  
Exch. 432, 433.

Mad. Hist.  
Exch. 432, 433.

1 Inst. 108.  
2 Inst. 7.  
Bro. Ten. pl.  
46. pl. 94.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
505.

9 Rep. 123.  
Lowe's case.  
Bro Ten. pl. 3.

Bro. Ten.  
pl. 9. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 504, 505.



serving any service, this grant would have created a tenure *in capite*.

2 Inst. 64.  
Bro. Ten. pl. 9.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
505.

If an honour had been forfeited to the king, and a manor holden thereof had come thereby to him, and the king, after being seised of the manor, had enfeoffed any person of it, to be holden of his person, the feoffee would, although no service was reserved, have been tenant *in capite*.

But, in some cases, a grant to hold of the person of the king, did not, even at the common law, create a tenure *in capite*.

2 Inst. 64.  
Bro. Ten. pl. 9.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
502.

If an honour had been seized into the king's hands, and a manor holden thereof had escheated to him, as of a common escheat, and the king, after being seised of the manor, had granted it to be holden of his person, the grantee would have held it by the same service as the manor was before holden; because this was not a forfeiture to the king as king, but an escheat to him as lord.

6 Rep. 6.  
Molyn's case.  
Bro. Ten. pl. 3.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
502.

So, if land or tenement, holden of a mesne lord, had come to the king by forfeiture for high treason, and the king, after being seised thereof, had granted it to *J. S., tenendum de nobis, hæredibus et successoribus nostris, et aliis capitalibus dominis feodi illius, per servitia inde debita et de jure consueta*, *J. S.* would not have been tenant *in capite*; for by this grant the tenure of the mesne lord, as well as that of the king, as supreme lord, would have been revived.

1 E. 6. c. 4.  
[*Vide Rast.*  
Statutes, 4422.  
b.]

An end was put to many distinctions concerning tenure *in capite*, which prevailed at the common law, by a statute made in 1 Edw. 6., it being thereby enacted, "That such honours, castles, manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, which now are, or hereafter shall be holden of the king, his heirs or successors, [or by any of his subjects by knight's service, so- cage, or otherwise, as of any of his or their dukedoms, earldoms, baronies, castles, manors, lands, tenements, fees, or seigniories,] which did come to the king or his noble ancestors, or hereafter shall come to the king, his heirs, or successors, by any attainder, conviction, outlawry, or surrender, shall not from henceforth be adjudged, deemed, or construed to be holden *in capite*; any ambiguity, doubt, or question heretofore moved to the contrary notwithstanding."

1 Inst. 77.  
F. N. B. 256.  
Bro. Liv. pl. 58.

It is said in some books, that, at the common law, every hold- ing of the king, as of an honour, was a tenure *in capite*.

1 Inst. 108.  
2 Inst. 64.  
Bro. Ten. pl.  
61. pl. 100.  
Magna Ch.  
c. 30.

But it seems to be the better opinion, that no grant, to hold of the king as of an honour, did, even at the common law, create a tenure *in capite*; and that *Magna Charta* is not introductive of any new law as to this matter, but declaratory of the common law.

[But this notion, that a tenure *ut de honore* is not a tenure *in capite* is controverted by Mr. Madox with great cogency of reasoning. Tenure *in capite*, in its genuine sense, signifies a tenure of another *sine medio*, that is, immediately and without the interposition of any mesne or intermediate lord; and, therefore, where an honour or other seigniority came into the hands of the crown by escheat or otherwise, its tenants were as much tenants *in chief* to the king, as those who were so by original grant from the crown. In proof of this Mr. Madox selects, from ancient records, a great variety of instances between the 8th of *Richard* the First, and the 20th of *Henry* the Sixth, in which tenures *ut de honore* are expressly styled tenures *in capite*; and

as he adds no instances of a later time than *Henry* the Eighth, and Queen *Elizabeth*, in which the words *in capite* are omitted, it may be conjectured that the error he complains of originated soon after the time of *Henry* the Sixth. Mad. Baron. Angl. 181. The design of excluding tenures *ut de honore* from the description of tenures *in capite* was to distinguish those estates which were held of the king by a tenure originally created by the king, from those held of him by a tenure commencing by the subinfeudation of a subject, between which there were many differences in point of incident very essential both to the lord and tenant. Mad. Baron. Angl. 12. But it should have been recollected, that the distinction aimed at was already marked, with equal sufficiency and more correctness, by denominating tenures of the first sort tenures *ut de coronâ*, and those of the second, tenures *ut de honore*. The influence of this mistaken notion of tenure *in capite* is very evident, as well throughout the statute of Car. 2. for taking away the oppressive fruits of knight's service and tenure *in capite*, as in those grants from the crown, which in the *tenendum* are expressed to be *ut de honore et non in capite*. Hargr. Co. Litt. 108. a. note. (5).

It is indeed true in fact, that divers lands and tenements were heretofore holden of the king *in capite*, as of certain honours, and particularly as of the honour of *Lancaster*: but this is easily to be accounted for. Bro. Ten. pl. 1.

As some honours, and particularly that of *Lancaster*, had heretofore *jura regalia* annexed to them, the person seised of such an honour, being a kind of petty king, might very well have created a tenure *in capite*; and if lands or tenements were once holden of such an honour *in capite*, they would, if the honour came afterwards into the hands of the king, be holden of him *in capite*, as of that honour. 2 Roll Abr. 505.

Every tenure *in capite* must originally have been created by a king, or by a person possessed of *jura regalia*; for no tenure, which was originally created by a subject, could afterwards become a tenure *in capite*. 2 Inst. 501. 2 Roll. Abr. 504. Dav. 59.

If a prince of the blood had granted land or tenement to be holden of his person, this, although he afterwards succeeded to the crown, would not have become a tenure *in capite*. 2 Roll. Abr. 504.

If a tenant had holden of the person of the mesne lord, and the seigniori of the mesne lord had been forfeited to the king for high treason, the tenure, although the holding would from thenceforth have been of the person of the king, would not have become a tenure *in capite*. 1 Inst. 108. 2 Roll. Abr. 504. Dav. 59.

A tenant *in capite*, besides being liable to the services and fruits of the particular tenure by which he held, was moreover liable, on the account of his tenure *in capite*, to a fine for alienation, and to primer seisin.

But by the 12 Car. 2. c. 24. § 1. tenure *in capite* was changed into tenure in common socage, and all persons, who before held *in capite*, were discharged of a fine for alienation, and of primer seisin. 12 Car. 2. c. 24. [See Mad. Baron. Angl. 238, 239, where the

learned author observes on the inaccuracy of language in the 12 Car. 2. about tenure *in capite*. The title of the act expresses, that it was made for taking away tenure *in capite*; and the first enacting clause proceeds on the same idea. But had the act been accurately penned, it would simply have discharged such tenure of its oppressive fruits and incidents; which would have assimilated it to *free and common socage*, without the appearance of attempting to annihilate the indelible distinction between holding *immediately* of the king, and holding of him through the medium of other lords. Hargr. Co. Litt. 108. a. note (5).]

## (F) Of Tenure in Frank-Almoign.

**T**HE services, by which estates may be holden, are sometimes spiritual, at other times temporal.

Tenures by spiritual services are two: tenure in frank-almoign, and tenure by divine service.

No person, except an ecclesiastic, can hold by either of these tenures.

1 Inst. 93, 94. Tenure in frank-almoign is where an ecclesiastic holdeth land of a lord, without any service being annexed to the tenure.

1 Inst. 96, 97. As the divine service, which ought of right to be performed, is never ascertained by the deed creating a tenure in frank-almoign, no distress can be made, although it be not performed. But, if the divine service, which of right ought to be performed, be not performed, the ordinary or visitor may punish the tenant for the default.

1 Inst. 93, 95. An ecclesiastic, who holds in frank-almoign, is bound of right to make orisons, to say prayers or masses, or to perform other divine service, for the soul of the grantor, and for the souls of such heirs of the grantor as are dead, and for the prosperity and good life of such heirs of the grantor as are living.

Hawk. Abr.  
Co. Inst. 146. As the manner of celebrating divine service has been altered by divers statutes, it is sufficient if a tenant in frank-almoign perform such divine service, as he may now lawfully perform.

1 Inst. 99.  
2 Inst. 502.  
18 E. 1. st. 1. As no land or tenement can be holden in frank-almoign, except of the original grantor and his heirs, a stop was put to the creation of this tenure by the statute of *quia emptores terrarum*: it being thereby enacted, that the grantee of an estate in fee, in any land or tenement, shall hold the same of the chief lord of the fee by such services as the grantor before held.

1 & 2. P & M.  
c. 8. § 54. But by the 1 & 2 of Ph. & M. c. 8. § 54., a licence was given to create a tenure in frank-almoign.

1 Inst. 93, 95. A grant to hold in frank-almoign does so entirely exclude all temporal services, that fealty, which is incident to every other tenure, is not incident to that in frank-almoign.

1 Inst. 98, 99.  
2 Inst. 502. But, if a tenant in frank-almoign alien his land or tenement in fee, to be holden of the lord by the same services as he held, the alienee, although he be an ecclesiastic, shall hold it by fealty: for he cannot hold in frank-almoign, because he does not hold of the original grantor or his heirs; and, as every tenant, except tenant in frank-almoign, must hold by some service, the law creates a tenure by fealty; because this tenure, fealty being the least service which can be done, is nearest to the freedom of the former tenure.

1 Inst. 99, 100. A tenant in frank-almoign is not only exempted from all temporal services, but the lord of whom he holds is likewise bound to acquit him of every service and fruit of tenure, which any lord paramount may demand from the land or tenement holden by this tenure; and if the lord, of whom the tenant in frank-almoign holds, do not acquit him of every such service  
and

and fruit, but suffer a distress to be made for the same, he may have a writ of mesne against the lord, and recover damages.

By the 12 Car. 2. c. 24. § 7. it is provided, that tenure in frank-almoign shall not be thereby taken away, nor be subject to any greater or other services, than it was before subject to. 12 Car. 2. c. 24. § 7. [Qu. the necessity of this saving clause in the act, how the provisions of it could have extended to this species of tenure? Hargr. Co. Litt. 100. b. note.]

## (G) Of Tenure by Divine Service.

**T**ENURE by divine service is, in many respects, so similar to tenure in frank-almoign, that, instead of repeating what was said under the last head, it will be sufficient to point out the difference betwixt the two tenures.

The divine service to be performed by a tenant by divine service is always ascertained in the deed creating the tenure, as that certain prayers shall be said upon every *Friday* in the year; which is never done in the deed creating a tenure in frank-almoign. 1 Inst. 96, 97.

The consequence is, that the lord may distrain if the divine service be not performed; for wherever a service due by tenure is certain, a distress may be made if it be not performed. 1 Inst. 96.

Another difference is, that a tenant by divine service is liable to fealty, fealty being incident to every service for the neglect of which a distress may be made. 1 Inst. 97.

It is not provided by the 12 Car. 2. c. 24., as is done in the case of tenure in frank-almoign, that tenure by divine service shall not be taken away; but this tenure is not thereby expressly taken away. [Such a provision in either case seems to be unnecessary.]

## (H) Of Tenure by Knight's Service.

**T**ENURES by temporal services were heretofore very numerous; for, before the statute of *quia emptores terrarum*, a reservation of any service, which was profitable to the grantor, would have created a tenure by that service.

The tenures by temporal services which had acquired distinct names, were tenure by knight's service, tenure by escuage, tenure by grand serjeantry, tenure by petit serjeantry, tenure by castle guard, tenure by cornage, tenure in burgage, tenure in villainage, and tenure in socage.

Some of these tenures are now taken away; others of them are changed into tenure in socage: but, as frequent mention is made of these tenures in the books, it cannot be amiss to give a short account of every one of them.

Tenure by knight's service was the holding of an estate by some corporal service, to be performed for the defence of the realm. 1 Inst. 74.

It will follow from this definition, that divers tenures, as tenure by escuage and some others, were in reality, notwithstanding

standing they have, from the specialty of the services to be performed, acquired other names, tenures by knight's service.

And indeed every corporal service which a tenant was bound to perform in war was, although the service itself was not of a military kind, knight's service.

1 Inst. 69. Sir *Richard Rockesley* was bound by tenure to be *vantarius regis*, that is, the king's fore-footman, when he went into *Gascony* to make war, until he had worn out a pair of shoes which cost four-pence. This service, as it was to be performed when the king went into *Gascony* to make war, was holden to be knight's service.

1 Inst. 74, 75. Knight's service was called *chivalry*; because the service was, for the most part, to be performed on horseback.

1 Inst. 69, 74. It was also called *servitium forinsecum*; because a tenant was liable to this, over and above all other services which were due to his lord.

1 Inst. 74, 75. It has been also called *servitium regale*, because it was ultimately due only to the king; for no lord, although his tenant held of him by knight's service, could compel the performance thereof, unless the lord was himself with the king's army in actual service, or had compounded with the king for his own service.

This service was, in many grants, expressly reserved; and where this was not done, as it was instituted for the defence of the realm, every intendment was made to increase it as much as possible.

9 Rep. 123. Wherever land or tenement was granted, and there was not  
Bro. Ten. pl. 3. in the grant such a reservation as did create a tenure in socage,  
pl. 7. 1 Inst. it was constantly holden that such land or tenement should be  
85, 86. holden by knight's service.

1 Inst. 68, 69, Every tenant liable to this service, who held so much land  
70, 74, 75. as amounted to a knight's fee, was, upon being summoned,  
2 Roll. Abr. bound to come on horseback, or to send a sufficient deputy,  
511. well arrayed, to any place within the realm which was appointed by the king; and every tenant liable to this service, who held less than a knight's fee, was bound to contribute, in proportion to the estate by him holden, to the expense of a horseman.

1 Inst. 69. The opinions are different as to the quantity of land which did amount to a knight's fee: but the better opinion seems to be, that this did not depend upon the quantity but upon the value of the land; for that any quantity of the value of twenty pounds a year did amount to a knight's fee.

1 Inst. 75. Knight's service being instituted for the defence of the realm, an heir was held to be incapable of performing it before he was twenty-one years of age; and that he might, during his younger years be taught deeds of chivalry and virtuous and worthy sciences, the lord was, during his minority, to have the custody of the heir.

1 Inst. 75. Tenants by knight's services were, in ancient times, entitled to divers privileges and exemptions, for the sake of encouraging them to be the better prepared with horses and arms for the defence

defence of the king and realm : but these were lost many years before tenure by knight's service was taken away.

Besides the military service due from a tenant by knight's service he was also liable to the services of homage and fealty.

The fruits to which this tenure was liable were, ward, marriage, aid for making the lord's eldest son a knight, aid for the marriage of the lord's eldest daughter, and relief.

By the 12 Car. 2. c. 24. § 1. tenure by knight's service is changed into tenure in socage. 12 C. 2. c. 24. § 1.

By the same statute, § 2., the socage tenure, into which tenure by knight's service is changed, is discharged of homage, ward, marriage, aid for making the lord's eldest son a knight, and aid for the marriage of the lord's eldest daughter. § 2.

And by the same statute, § 5., it is enacted, that the new tenure in socage should be only liable to such relief as tenure in socage was before liable to. § 5.

## (I) Of Tenure by Escuage.

**I**F a man were, by tenure, bound to perform knight's service in a voyage royal, this was tenure by escuage. (a) ||(a) Madox, Hist. of Exch. c. 16., con-

ceives that escuage may have been levied by *Henry I.* The earliest mention of it, however, in a record, is under *Henry II.* in 1159. *Lyttleton's Hist. H. 2. vol. iv. p. 13.* An important provision in the *Magna Charta* of *John*, secures the assessment of escuage in parliament. This is not renewed in the Charter of *Henry III.*; but the practice during his reign appears to have been conformable to its spirit. See *Hallam's Midd. Ages*, vol. i. p. 310.||

Every tenant by escuage was also tenant by knight's service : but many tenants by knight's service were not liable to escuage; for escuage was never due but by special reservation. 1 Inst. 69. 82, 83. 106. 108.

As every going of the king into *Scotland*, or into any other place out of *England*, was called a voyage royal, there were, of course, other voyages royal as well as for war : but escuage was only due in a voyage royal for war. 1 Inst. 69. [Qu. Whether escuage, where knight's service was re-

served generally, could be claimed in all foreign expeditions, whether it was confined to expeditions into particular countries? *Hargr. Co. Litt. 74. a. note (1).]* con-

And this service was only due in such voyage royal for war as was undertaken for the suppression of a rebellion, or for the defence of the realm ; for if the design of the voyage royal were to make a new conquest, escuage was not due. 1 Inst. 68. 2 Roll. Abr. 508.

Whenever the king, either in person or by his lieutenant, undertook a voyage royal in which escuage was due, every tenant of a whole knight's fee, who was liable to this service, was bound to be with the king's army, or to send some able man to be there in his room, well arrayed, for the space of forty days, or to compound with the king for such service ; and if he held more or less than a whole knight's fee, he was bound to be with the king's army, in person, or by deputy, for a longer or shorter space of time than forty days, in proportion to what he held, or to compound for such service. 1 Inst. 69. 72. Fitz. N.B. 83. 2 Roll. Abr. 510.

The time of the service in a voyage royal did not commence until 1 Inst. 71.

until the king had entered into the foreign nation; for it could not till then be performed.

1 Inst. 69.

But every tenant by escuage was not, unless he held immediately of the king, obliged to serve in every voyage royal where escuage was due.

1 Inst. 69, 70.

Fitz. N. B. 84.

2 Roll. Abr.

510. ||Ac-

cording to Mr.

Madox's ac-

count, it seems

that the lord,

though he did not to

go in person or send a deputy,

was entitled to escuage from his tenants

if he was charged with escuage to the king.

Mad. Hist. Exch. fol. edit. 469.

Harg. Co. Lit.

72. b. n. 4.||

If two mesne lords and tenant paravail all held by this service, neither the second mesne, nor the tenant paravail, was bound to perform it, unless the first mesne did perform it to the king; but, if the first mesne did perform it to the king, the second was bound by his tenure of the first to perform it to him: and in like manner, if the second did perform it to the first mesne, the tenant paravail was also bound to perform it to the second mesne.

if he was charged with escuage to the king. Mad. Hist. Exch. fol. edit. 469. Harg. Co. Lit. 72. b. n. 4.||

1 Inst. 69, 70.

Fitz. N. B. 84.

Although, however, neither the second mesne nor the tenant paravail was bound to serve in a voyage royal, unless the first mesne did serve in the voyage; yet, if either of these did serve in the voyage, for so long time as the first mesne ought to have served, this would have excused the default of the first mesne; for only one escuage was due to the king for the tenancy.

1 Inst. 72.

Fitz. N. B. 85.

2 Roll. Abr.

508.

As soon as the king's army was returned from a voyage royal, every one of his tenants by escuage, who had not performed the service, nor compounded with the king for it, was liable to pay a sum of money for his default.

1 Inst. 72, 73.

Fitz. N. B. 85.

And in like manner every mesne lord who held of a superior lord by escuage, and every tenant paravail who held by escuage, was liable to pay a sum of money to the lord of whom he held, for his default in not performing the service, or compounding for it: but, if such superior lord had himself made default he was not entitled to receive any thing for the default of the mesne lord.

1 Inst. 72, 73.

Fitz. N. B. 85.

The sum to be paid by tenants by escuage, who had made default, was always ascertained by parliament: for, as it concerned a great number of persons, the king could not ascertain it by his own authority.

1 Inst. 72.

Fitz. N. B. 85.

The manner of ascertaining the sum to be paid in such case, was at the rate of a sum certain for a knight's fee, and of a proportionate sum for a greater or less quantity of land than a knight's fee.

12 C. 2. c. 24.

§ 2.

By the 12 Car. 2. c. 24. § 2., tenure by escuage underwent the same changes as tenure by knight's service did.

## (K) Of Tenure by Grand Serjeantry.

1 Inst. 105,

106, 107.

IF a man be by tenure bound to perform a military service to the person of the king, as to carry his banner or his lance, ||or to lead his army, or be his marshal, or to carry his sword before him at his coronation, or to be his sewer at his coronation, or his carver, or his butler, or to be one of his chamberlains at the receipt of his exchequer, || this is tenure by grand serjeantry.

The

The service due by this tenure was called grand serjeantry, or the great service; because, on account of the excellency of the person to whom it was to be performed, it was a greater and more worthy service; for if the same service were to have been performed to the person of a mesne lord, it would have been only knight's service. 1 Inst. 105, 106, 107.

Tenure by grand serjeantry was not, however, confined to the holding by a military service to be performed to the person of the king. 1 Inst. 106.

For if a man were by tenure bound to execute the office of marshal, high constable, high steward, or great chamberlain of England, this was tenure by grand serjeantry. 1 Inst. 106.

It was also tenure by grand serjeantry, if a man were by tenure bound to execute an office which concerned the receipt of the king's treasure, or the administration of justice. 1 Inst. 106.

It was also tenure by grand serjeantry, if a man were by tenure bound to perform any service to the person of the king at his coronation, as to carry the sword or cup. 1 Inst. 106.

If the service due by this tenure were of a military kind, it could never be performed by deputy. 1 Inst. 105. || Vide Hargr. Co. Litt. 106. b. n. 5.||

If the service due by this tenure were to be performed in time of peace, and the man who by tenure ought to do the same, were not of sufficient dignity for the performance thereof in person, he was allowed to make some person of sufficient dignity his deputy. 1 Inst. 107.

But, if a woman, or an infant, became seised of any land or tenement, to which the performance of a service due by this tenure in the time of peace was annexed, neither of these could make a deputy; but a proper person, both of these being incapable thereof, was appointed by the king to perform it. 1 Inst. 107.

Although every tenant by grand serjeantry was likewise tenant by knight's service; yet every such tenant was exempted from the aid for making the lord's eldest son a knight, and likewise from the aid for the marriage of the lord's eldest daughter, to both which other tenants by knight's service were liable. 1 Inst. 105. 107.

By the 12 Car. 2. c. 24. § 1., tenure by grand serjeantry is changed into tenure in socage. 12 C. 2. c. 24. § 1. [Vide Hargr. Co. Litt. 108. a. note (1.)]

But by the same statute, § 7., it is provided, that no honorary service, which was before due by this tenure, should be taken away.

## (L) Of Tenure by Petit Serjeantry.

**I**F a man be, by tenure, bound to pay yearly to the king a bow, an arrow, or any other instrument of war, this is tenure by petit serjeantry. 1 Inst. 108.

A tenant by petit serjeantry was only liable to fealty, and the payment of the thing due. 1 Inst. 108.



1 Inst. 108.

||The tenure  
of petit ser-

jeantry is not named in the 12 Car. 2., but the statute is not without its operations on this tenure. It being necessarily a tenure in *capite*, though in effect only so by socage, livery, and premier seisin were of course incident to it on a descent; and these are expressly taken away by the statute, from every species of tenure in *capite*, as well socage in *capite*, as knight's service in *capite*. But we apprehend that in other respects petit serjeantry is the same as it was before; that it continues in denomination, and still is a dignified branch of the tenure by socage, from which it only differs in name, on account of its reference to war. Hargr. Co. Lit. 108. b. n. (1.)||

This tenure, notwithstanding its being called by another name, is a species of tenure in socage.

### (M) Of Tenure by Castle Guard.

1 Inst. 82, 83.

**I**F a man were by tenure bound, upon reasonable notice given to him that an enemy was coming, to defend a tower or any certain part of a castle belonging to his lord, or to pay a certain rent in lieu of such service, this was tenure by castle guard.

1 Inst. 87.

If the tenant had not the alternative of paying a certain rent in lieu of this service, but was obliged to perform it in person, or by deputy, this tenure was a species of tenure by knight's service.

1 Inst. 87.

[See Mr.  
Hargrave's  
note upon this  
passage.]

And it continued to be a species of tenure by knight's service, although a sum of money in gross was in lieu of the service voluntarily paid by the tenant, and received by the lord.

1 Inst. 87.

Wherever a certain rent was to be paid to the lord in lieu of the service, this tenure was a species of tenure in socage.

Magn. Chart.  
c. 20.

2 Inst. 34.

If a tenant by castle guard were at any time called out to perform knight's service in the king's army, he was, for so long time as he served in the king's army, excused from the service of castle guard.

1 Inst. 83.

The service due by this tenure was not discharged, although the castle to which it appertained was entirely demolished; the tenant being, in such case, only excused from the service until the castle was rebuilt.

4 Rep. 86

Bro. Ten.  
pl. 11.

1 Inst. 83.

But, if lord and tenant by castle guard were, and the lord had granted the seignory whilst the castle was demolished, the service due by this tenure would have been discharged; because the grantee had not the castle: nor could it have been revived, if the grantee had built a new castle.

12 C. 2. c. 24.

§ 1.

Wherever this tenure was a species of tenure by knight's service, it is by the 12 Car. 2. c. 24. § 1., changed into tenure in socage.

§ 2.

And by the same statute, § 2. tenants by castle guard, who were also tenants by knight's service, are discharged of such services and fruits of tenure as other tenants by knight's service are discharged of.

## (N) Of Tenure by Cornage.

**I**F a man were, by tenure, bound to wind a horn, for the sake of alarming the country, as often as he heard that an enemy was come, or about to come, into *England*, this was tenure by cornage. 1 Inst. 106.

This tenure, if the tenant held immediately of the king, was a species of tenure by grand serjeantry: but, if he held of a common person, it was a species of tenure by knight's service. 1 Inst. 106.

By the 12 Car. 2. c. 24. § 1. this tenure is changed into tenure in socage. 12 C. 2. c. 24. § 1.

And by the same statute, § 2. such tenants by cornage as were likewise tenants by grand serjeantry are discharged of such services and fruits of tenure as other tenants by grand serjeantry are discharged of; and such tenants by cornage as were likewise tenants by knight's service are discharged of such services and fruits of tenure as other tenants by knight's service are discharged of. § 2.

## (O) Of Tenure in Burgage.

**I**F a man hold an estate, which lies in a borough, of the king or other lord of the borough, by a certain yearly rent, this is tenure in burgage. 1 Inst. 109.

Tenure in burgage was only liable to fealty, and the payment of the yearly rent. 1 Inst. 109.

This tenure, notwithstanding its being called by another name, is a species of tenure in socage. 1 Inst. 109. || We do not observe any

thing in the statute of Car. 2. c. 24. which in the least varies the tenure by burgage. For further information about *Burgage* and *Boroughs*, see Brady on Bor., Madd. Firma Burgi, Squire's Anglo-Sax. Gov. 1st edit. tit. *Boroughs* in Index, and Wright's Tenures, 205., Harg. Co. Lit. 116. a. n. 1.||

## (P) Of Tenure in Villainage.

**I**F a man were by tenure bound to perform a base service for his lord, this was tenure in villainage.

Tenure in villainage was of two kinds: tenure in villainage, and tenure in pure villainage.

In the former of these, the service to be performed, although base, was certain, as to carry the dung of the lord, and spread it upon his land. 1 Inst. 116.

In the latter, the service, which depended altogether upon the will of the lord, was so uncertain that the tenant could never tell at night what service he was to perform the next morning. 1 Inst. 116.

Only a villain could be a tenant in pure villainage: but a free-man might be a tenant in villainage. 1 Inst. 116.

## (Q) Of Tenure in Socage.

**I**F a man be by tenure bound to pay any certain thing to the lord, this is tenure in socage.

1 Inst. 86.

||(a) But Somner, Gavelk.

138. derives

the word from *soc*, a Saxon word for liberty or privilege, and *agium* from *agenda*, or things to be done. The latter part of this etymology seems clearly erroneous, the *agium* being, as Blackstone concludes, only a "usual termination." With this amendment, Blackstone prefers Somner's etymology to that of Littleton in the text. Sir Martin Wright prefers the etymology of Littleton. Wright, 211.; and see Co. Lit. 86. a. n. (1), and Black. Com. b. 2. p. 80. ||

1 Inst. 86.

In ancient times, every tenant in socage was bound, by a reservation in his grant, to serve a certain number of days in every year, in ploughing and sowing the demesne lands of his lord.

1 Inst. 86.

Afterwards, the service was, by agreement between the lord and tenant, changed into a certain payment: but the name of tenure in socage was still retained.

1 Inst. 86, 87.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
502.

In still later times every tenure by which a certain thing was to be paid to the lord was, for the sake of distinguishing it from tenure by knight's service, called tenure in socage, notwithstanding there was no reservation in the grant of the service of the plough.

1 Inst. 86.

If the reservation in the grant were of a rose, a pair of spurs, or a rent, every such reservation made a tenure in socage.

1 Inst. 108.

If a man were by tenure bound to pay annually to the king a bow, an arrow, or any other instrument of war, this, notwithstanding its being tenure by petit serjeantry, as the payment was to be of a thing certain, was a species of tenure in socage.

1 Inst. 87. Bro.  
Ten. pl. 29.

If a tenant by escuage was, as often as escuage was assessed by parliament, to pay a sum certain, this was a tenure in socage; for, although the money was not to be paid at a time certain, a sum certain was to be paid.

Heretofore an inheritance might have been holden by tenure in socage *in capite*, as well as by tenure in socage.

12 C. 2. c. 24.

But, by the 12 Car. 2. c. 24., tenure in socage *in capite* is changed into tenure in socage.

Tenure in socage is liable to no other services than fealty and the payment of the thing due to the lord.

Tithes. *Vide* "TYTHES."

## TREASON.

**T**HE word treason is derived from the *French* word *trahir*, which signifies to betray.

There are two sorts of treason: high treason, and petit treason.

High treason is an offence against that allegiance which is due to the king from every man who lives under his protection.

High treason is so called, by reason of the greatness of the personage against whom it is committed.

High treason, it being an offence of the most dangerous and fatal consequences to society, has, in order to deter men from being guilty thereof, at all times been punished by the law of *England* with the utmost severity. It has, for the same reason, been more strictly guarded against than any other offence. To every other felony an actual commission of the felony is necessary; but an intention to commit high treason is, in some cases, equivalent to the actual commission thereof.

Petit treason consists in the murder of a person by one who was under a peculiar obligation to preserve and defend the life of the person murdered.

This offence, it being of very dangerous example, has always been punished, by the law of *England*, with more severity than any other murder.

Some things, which relate to the offence of high treason, have been already treated of; as commitment for high treason, under the title "COMMITMENT;" forfeiture and corruption of blood for high treason, under the title "FORFEITURE."

The remainder of what appertains to this Title shall be ranged in the following order: —

- (A) Who may be guilty of High Treason.
- (B) Against whom High Treason may be committed.
- (C) Of High Treason in the general.
- (D) Of compassing or imagining the Death of certain Personages.
- (E) Of violating certain Personages.
- (F) Of levying War against the King.
- (G) Of adhering to the King's Enemies.

(H) Of

- (H) Of counterfeiting the Great Seal, Privy Seal, Privy Signet, or Sign Manual.
- (I) Of counterfeiting or diminishing the Money current.
- (K) Of bringing counterfeit Money into the Realm.
- (L) Of slaying certain Officers.
- (M) Of extolling or maintaining the Power of the See of *Rome*.
- (N) Of refusing a second Time to take the Oath of Supremacy.
- (O) Of putting a Popish Bull in ure.
- (P) Of reconciling any Person, or being reconciled, to the See of *Rome*.
- (Q) Of receiving Popish Orders or Education.
- (R) Of denying the Powers of Parliament to limit the Succession of the Crown.
- (S) Of affirming that a Person, not in the Succession as by Law established, has a Right to the Crown.
- (T) Of endeavouring to hinder the Person, next in the Succession, as by Law established, from succeeding to the Crown.
- (U) Of corresponding with the Pretender or one of his Sons.
- (W) Of corresponding, or treating, with a Rebel or Enemy.
- (X) Of Petit Treason in the general.
- (Y) Of slaying a Husband by his Wife.
- (Z) Of slaying a Master by his Servant.
- (Aa) Of slaying a Prelate by an Ecclesiastic who owes Obedience to the Prelate.
- (Bb) Of the Indictment of Treason.
- (Cc) Of the Trial of Treason.
- (Dd) Of the Evidence of Treason.
- (Ee) Of the Judgment of Treason.

## (A) Who may be guilty of High Treason.

**EVERY** subject, who is of the age of discretion, may be guilty of high treason. 3 Inst. 4.  
1 Hawk.  
P.C. c. 1. c. 17. § 4.

The duty of allegiance to the king is so inseparable from a natural born subject, that, notwithstanding all he can do to renounce his allegiance, or to transfer it to a foreign prince, whatever would be high treason in another person is so in him. 1 Inst. 129.  
1 Hawk.  
P.C. c. 17.  
|| Doctor  
Storey's ca.  
Dyer, 298. Macdonald's ca., Fost. C.L. 59.||

If a feme-covert commit high treason by the command of her husband, the command does not excuse her, as it does in the case of some other felonies. Bac. Max.  
56, 57.

In ancient times, if a madman had been guilty of an attempt upon the life of the king, it would have been high treason. 3 Inst. 6.  
4 Rep. 124.

But, since the statute of the twenty-fifth year of the reign of Edward the Third, the words of which are, "When a man doth *compass or imagine* the death of our lord the king," it has been holden, that a person not *compos mentis* is incapable of *compassing or imagining*; and, consequently, that such person cannot be guilty of that species of high treason which consists in *compassing or imagining* the death of the king. || For some excellent remarks on that degree of madness which exempts from criminal responsibility, see Erskine's P.C. c. 17. § 8.

speech in defence of Hadfield. Additional Vol. of Speeches. || 3 Inst. 6. 1 Hawk.

And this appears by the 33 H. 8. c. 20. § 1., by which it was enacted, "That if any person shall commit high treason when he is of good and perfect memory, and, after accusation or confession thereof, shall fall to madness, the treason done by such person shall be tried in his absence; and that the offender shall, if found guilty, suffer such pains and forfeitures, as if he had been of good and perfect memory, and had been personally arraigned." 33 H. 8. c. 20.  
§ 1.

And by § 2. it was enacted, "That if any person shall be attainted of high treason, and afterwards fall into madness, he shall, notwithstanding such madness, have and suffer execution." § 2.

This cruel law, as it was highly reasonable it should, was soon repealed; for the design of all punishment is example, *ut poena ad paucos, metus ad omnes perveniat*: but, when a madman is executed, it is a miserable spectacle, as well as an instance of inhumanity and cruelty, and the execution of such a man can never be an example to others. 3 Inst. 4 6.  
|| Vide 59 and  
40 G. 3. c. 94.||

The husband of a queen regnant may be guilty of high treason against his wife; because such a queen is, in the eye of the law, a distinct person, to divers purposes, from her husband. 3 Inst. 8.

And for the same reason a queen consort may commit high treason against her husband. 1 Inst. 8.

An alien, who comes into the kingdom in a hostile manner, is not thereby guilty of high treason, because he owes no allegiance to the king. 3 Inst. 11.  
7 Rep. 6.  
Ld. Raym. 1.  
Salk. 632.

7 Rep. 6.

Calvin's case.

||But as he is

not a *natural*

subject of

the king, the

indictment shall

&amp;c. Hob. 271.||

3 Inst. 5.

Hob. 271.

Ld. Raym.

1 Salk. 632.

||The 9 Ann.

c. 16. styles

*Guiscard's*

correspondence

with *France*

during the war

*treason*.||

But an alien, who came at first peaceably into the kingdom, and has lived therein some time, may commit high treason: for, as he has enjoyed the protection of the king, a local allegiance is in return due from him; ||and this whether his sovereign be in amity or enmity with the king of this country.||

indictment shall be *contra dominum suum* (omitting *naturalem*), and *contra debitam allegiantiam*, &c. Hob. 271.|| 3 Inst. 5. Hob. 271. Ld. Raym. 1 Salk. 632. ||The 9 Ann. c. 16. styles *Guiscard's* correspondence with *France* during the war *treason*.||

Fost. C.L.

185.

||And it appears that an alien may even be guilty of treason in certain cases, though not *personally* under the protection of our law, as if, while seeking the protection of the crown, and having a *family and effects here*, he should, during a war with his native country, go thither, and there adhere to the king's enemies for *purposes of hostility*: for he came and settled here under the protection of the crown; and though his person was removed for the time, his effects and family continued under the same protection. This rule was laid down by all the judges assembled at the queen's command, *January 12. 1707.*

It is to be observed, however, that the judges in this resolution laid a considerable stress on the queen's declaration of war against *France* and *Spain*, whereby she took under her protection the persons and estates of peaceable subjects of those countries residing here, which in fact placed them on the footing of aliens coming here by licence or safe conduct.||

It seems to be the better opinion, that no ambassador from a foreign prince, nor any one of the attendants of such ambassador, can be guilty of high treason; unless he make an attempt upon the life of the king.

1 Hawk.

P. C. c. 17.

Fost. 187.

||See this

subject per-

spicuously

discussed by

Vattel, b. 5. c. 7.

Vattel thinks,

that even in

cases of extreme

delinquency by

an ambassador,

on the true

principles of

the law of

nations, he is

to be treated

as an enemy,

as having

forfeited his

ambassadorial

character, but

not to be

tried by the

ordinary

law of the

country; and

see Bynkershoek

*De Foro Legat.*

ch. 24. s. 5,

1 Black. C.

257., and

tit. *Ambassador,**ante*, Vol. I.||

## (B) Against whom High Treason may be committed.

**H**IGH treason may be committed against the person in actual possession of the crown, although such person be only king or queen *de facto*, and not *de jure*: for as the lives and properties of the people are protected by such king or queen, during his or her administration of the laws, allegiance is in return due for this protection.

11 H. 7. c. 1.

By the 11 H. 7. c. 1. it is enacted, "That no person who attends upon the king for the time being, to do him true and faithful service of allegiance, or is in other places by his commandment in his wars, within this land or without, shall for the said deed be convicted of high treason."

3 Inst. 7.

Bro. Treas.

pl. 10.

H. P. C. 12.

1 Hawk. P. C. c. 17. § 12.

And it has been holden, that, if high treason have been committed against a king *de facto*, and the king *de jure* afterwards come to the crown, the offence is still punishable as high treason.

It is, in the general, true, that high treason cannot be committed against the person who has a right to the crown, so long as a king *de facto* is in the actual possession thereof; because allegiance is only due to the latter.

3 Inst. 7.  
H. P. C. 12.  
1 H. H.  
P. C. 101.  
1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 17. § 16.

It was indeed resolved by the judges, after the restoration of King *Charles* the Second, that all the acts done to prevent him from acquiring the actual possession of the crown were high treasons.

Kel. 15.  
The case of  
the Regicides.

But this resolution is quite reconcileable with what is laid down in the books last cited: for it had been first resolved by the same judges, that King *Charles* the Second, notwithstanding he had been for some years hindered from exercising the regal power, had all that time been king *de facto* as well as *de jure*; and it is certain, that no other person had, during that time, been in the actual possession of the crown.

Kel. 15.  
1 Keb. 515.  
454.  
1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 17.  
§ 17.

High treason may be committed against the person on whom the crown does rightfully descend, although he have not been crowned; for it has been determined by all the judges, that the coronation of a king is only a ceremony. (*a*)

3 Inst. 7.  
Watson's case.  
H. P. c. 12.  
1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 17.

§ 19. [(*a*) "I am very far from thinking," saith Sir M. Foster, "that the solemnity of a coronation is to be considered among us merely as a royal ceremony, or as a bare notification of the descent of the crown, as authors of high distinction have been pleased to express themselves. (3 Inst. 7. 1 Hal. 61. 101.) I admit that it is, on the part of the nation, a publick solemn recognition, that the regal authority and all the prerogatives of the crown are vested in the person of the king, antecedently to that solemnity. But the solemnity of a coronation with us goeth a great deal further. The coronation oath importeth, on the part of the king, a public solemn recognition of the fundamental rights of the people; and concludeth with an engagement, under the highest of all sanctions, that he will maintain and defend those rights; and to the utmost of his power make the laws of the realm the rule and measure of his conduct." Fost. Cr. L. 189.]

As there must sometimes be a failure of justice, if there were not always a person in whose name the laws might be administered, it is a maxim *that the king never dies*; and, consequently, high treason may be committed against a king before his proclamation; for he becomes a king immediately upon the demise of the person to whom he succeeds.

3 Inst. 7.  
1 H. H.  
P. C. 101.  
1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 17.  
§ 19.

But, if the next heir to the crown be of the popish religion, or have married a papist, the crime of high treason cannot be committed against such person; for, by the 1 W. & M. st. 2. c. 1. § 9. it is enacted, "That every person who is or shall be reconciled to, or hold communion with, the see or church of *Rome*, or shall profess the popish religion, or shall marry a papist, shall be excluded and be for ever incapable to inherit, possess, or enjoy the crown and government of this realm and *Ireland*, and the dominions thereunto belonging, or any part of the same; or to have, use, or exercise any regal power, authority, or jurisdiction within the same; and in all and every such case or cases the people of these realms shall be, and hereby are, absolved of their allegiance."



## (C) Of High Treason in the general.

Bro. Treas.  
pl. 14.  
1 Hawk.  
P. C. 34.  
3 Inst. 7.

**D**IVERS offences, which are not mentioned in the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., were, before the making of this statute, treason.

It was high treason to have compassed the death of the father or uncle of the king.

*Ibid.*

If a subject of this realm, instead of having summoned another subject to answer in the king's courts, had summoned him to appear before the tribunal of a foreign prince, this was high treason.

25Ed.st.5. c.2.  
3 Inst. 22, 23.

By the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., after declaring certain offences to be treasons, it is enacted, "That, because many other like cases of treason may happen in time to come, which a man cannot think or declare at this present time, if any other case, supposed to be treason, which is not specified above, doth happen before any justice, the justice shall tarry, without proceeding to judgment of treason, until the case be laid before the king in parliament, and it be declared whether it ought to be adjudged treason or other felony."

3 Inst. 22, 23.

Notwithstanding this statute, some justices did presume to adjudge certain offences, not mentioned in this act, to be high treasons; but they were, for so doing, severely punished.

3 Inst. 8.  
14. 23.

In consequence of the power given by this statute, divers offences were, by different parliaments, declared to be high treasons.

3 Inst. 14. 23.

As some of the acts of parliament by which these offences were so declared were penned in general terms, others of them in particular terms, and others in obscure terms; and as some offences, which had in some parliaments been declared to be high treasons, were in other parliaments declared not to be so, the mischief, which arose from the difficulty of knowing what was or what was not high treason, became as great as it had been before the making of the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2.

1 Mar. st. 1.  
c. 1. § 3.

In order to remedy this mischief, it is, by the 1 Mar. st. 1. c. 1. § 3. enacted, "That from henceforth none act, deed, or offence, being by act of parliament made treason, by words, writing, ciphering, deeds, or otherwise whatsoever, shall be taken, had, deemed, or adjudged to be high treason, but only such as be declared and expressed to be treason, in or by the act of parliament made in the twenty-fifth year of the reign of the most noble king of famous memory, *Edward* the Third, touching or concerning treason or the declaration of treason, and none other; any act or acts of parliament had or made at any time heretofore, or after the said twenty-fifth year of the reign of the said late King *Edward* the Third, or any other declaration or matter to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding."

1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 17.  
§ 71.

As it is by this statute enacted, that from thenceforth no offence shall be adjudged high treason, but only such as be declared and

and expressed to be treason by the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. it seems that the parliament have no power, under the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. of declaring any offence high treason.

And, if this be so, it follows, that no offence is at this day high treason, unless it is declared to be so by the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., or has been made so by some statute subsequent to the 1 Mar. st. 1. c. 1. (a)

st. 1. c. 1., respect, 1st, the coin; 2d, the offence of upholding the power of the pope; 3d, offences against the protestant succession; 4th, the offence of corresponding with rebels or enemies: as to which, see *post*; and see Hawk. P. C. b. 1. ch. 2. (8th ed.); and, as to offences respecting the coin, see 1 Russel on Cri. b. 2. ch. 1. (2d ed.)||

An offence is not to be adjudged high treason, unless it be clearly, and without argument or inference, within the meaning of some act of parliament; for no statute, whereby an offence is declared to be high treason, is to be extended by equity.

There can be no accessory in high treason.

19. 3 Inst. 9. 138. H. P. C. 127. 215. 2 Hawk. P. C. c. 29. § 2.

It seems to have been always agreed, that the same thing which would have made a man an accessory before the fact in any other felony, does make him a principal in high treason.

It has been holden, that the receiving and aiding of a traitor, after the offence has been committed, does not, in the case of counterfeiting the king's money, make a man a principal in high treason.

But the better opinion is, that the receiving and aiding of a man who has been guilty of counterfeiting the king's money does make the person thereof guilty a principal in high treason.

By the 7 Ann. c. 21. § 1. it is enacted, "That after the first day of *July* one thousand seven hundred and nine, such crimes and offences which are high treason within *England* shall be construed, adjudged, and taken to be high treason within *Scotland*; and that from thenceforth no crimes or offences shall be high treason within *Scotland*, but those that are high treason within *England*."

The distinction of high and petit treason was not known to the law of *Scotland*; for every offence which was by the law of *England* petit treason, was by the law of *Scotland* treason.

At this day, an offence which is in *England* petit treason is in *Scotland* only a capital offence: it being by the 7 Ann. c. 21. § 7., enacted, "That murder, under trust, which was by the law, of *Scotland* treason, shall, for the time to come, be only adjudged and deemed to be a capital offence."

||(a) The statutes creating new treasons passed since the 1 Mar.

Plowd. 86.

3 Inst. 12.

20, 21.

18 Eliz. c. 1.

§ 1.

Bro. Treas.

P. C. c. 29. § 2.

1 Inst. 21. 138.

H. P. C.

127. 215.

2 Hawk. P. C.

810.

Dyer, 296.

Conier's case.

3 Inst. 8. 13.

H. P. C. 127.

215. Keb. 33.

2 H. P. C. 320.

7 Ann. c. 25.

§ 1.

§ 7.

## (D) *Of compassing or imagining the Death of certain Personages.*

BY the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. § 1. it is declared to be high treason, "When a man doth compass or imagine the death of our lord the king, our lady his companion, or of their eldest son

25 E. 3. st. 5.

c. 2. § 1.

“son and heir; and thereof be provably attainted of overt deed  
“by the people of their condition.”

3 Inst. 8, 9.

The word companion, in this clause, means wife.

3 Inst. 7.

H. P. C. 12.

1 Hawk.

P. C. c. 17.

A queen regnant is not expressly mentioned in this clause; but the construction has been, that such a queen is within the meaning of the words *our lord the king*.

3 Inst. 7.

H. P. C. 12.

1 Hawk. P. C.

c. 17.; ||and

therefore the

1 & 2 P. & M. c. 10.

The husband of a queen regnant seems to be within the meaning of the words in this clause, *our lady his companion*: but as such husband is not expressly mentioned, it has been holden that it is not high treason to compass or imagine his death. expressly made it treason to compass the death of king *Philip*.||

3 Inst. 8.

1 H. H. P. C.

124. 1 Hawk.

P. C. c. 17.

This clause does not extend to a queen dowager; inasmuch as she is not the companion of the king.

3 Inst. 9.

1 H. H. P. C.

124.

If the companion of a king be divorced *a vinculo matrimonii*, it is not high treason to compass or imagine her death; because she ceases to be the companion of the king.

3 Inst. 8.

H. P. C. 12.

1 Hawk. P. C.

c. 17. § 21.

If the eldest son of the king or queen die during the life of the king or queen, without leaving issue, this clause extends to the next son; because he thereby becomes the eldest son and heir.

1 H. H. P. C.

125, 126.

But it has been doubted whether, if the eldest son of the king or queen die during the life of the king or queen, and leave issue a son, it be high treason to compass or imagine the death of such son.

1 H. H. P. C.

126, 127.

It is said that the eldest daughter of the king or queen is not within the meaning of this clause.

3 Inst. 9.

It is in one book laid down, that this clause does not extend to a collateral heir, notwithstanding he has been proclaimed heir-apparent: but it is added that, if a collateral heir be declared heir-apparent by act of parliament, it extends to him.

1 H. H. P. C.

125.

In another book it is doubted whether this clause does extend to any collateral heir.

3 Inst. 6.

1 Hawk. P. C.

c. 17.

As the words in this clause, *compass or imagine*, do imply design, it follows, that the taking away the life of one of the persons included therein is not high treason, unless it be accompanied with some circumstance of design.

3 Inst. 6.

1 Hawk. P. C.

c. 17. § 10.

And before the making of the 25 Ed. 3. st. 2. c. 5., it was holden, in the case of Sir *Walter Tyrrell*, who shot an arrow by which *William* the Second was killed, that the taking away the life of this prince, by the accidental glancing of the arrow, was not high treason.

1 H. H. P. C.

119. Kel. 17.

But wherever a design upon the life of one of the persons comprehended in this clause is manifested by an overt act, this, although the design be not afterwards carried into execution, is high treason; inasmuch as the words of the clause are, “doth compass or imagine.”

Kel. 17.

Fost. 196.

If divers persons meet and consult how to kill the king, this is in every one of them an overt act of compassing or imagining his death, although no method of killing him be agreed upon.

Nay,

Nay, the knowledge of a design to destroy the king, if accompanied with any circumstance of assent or approbation, is an overt act of compassing or imagining his death.

If a man, knowing that a meeting is to be holden to consult the destruction of the king, go to such meeting, this, although while there he say nothing, is evidence proper to be left to a jury of his assent to, or approbation of, the traitorous intention.

If a man who has been accidentally present at a meeting holden to consult the destruction of the king, go a second time to such meeting, this is evidence of his assent to, or approbation of, the traitorous design.

Divers other acts, besides those which manifest a direct design upon the king's life, are overt acts of compassing or imagining his death.

If a man excite a foreign prince to invade the realm, this is an overt act of compassing or imagining the king's death; because such excitation has a natural tendency to bring the king's life into danger.

The assembling of men, with an intention of compelling the king to comply with certain demands, is, for the same reason, an overt act of compassing or imagining his death.

If divers persons are assembled for the purpose of imprisoning the king, this is an overt act in every one of them of compassing or imagining his death; inasmuch as it is probable that such imprisonment will end in his death.

It hath been doubted, whether the assembling of men with design to depose the king be an overt act of compassing or imagining his death; because there may, as it is said, be a design to depose the king without an intention to take away his life.

But it seems to be the better opinion, that the assembling of men with design to depose the king is an overt act of compassing or imagining his death: because, if this design be carried into execution, the death of the king will, in all probability, be the consequence.

hath been confirmed by the Judges in the late trials for treason. *Vide* Hardy's Trial, by Gurney.]

It is said that a conspiracy to levy war against the king is not an overt act of compassing or imagining his death; for that, as the levying of war is, by another clause of the statute, declared to be one species of treason, such conspiracy ought not to be deemed an overt act of another species of treason; for that, if it should be so deemed, two species of treason would be confounded.

But it has been resolved by all the Judges, that although the persons so levying war may be indicted for the treason of levying war, they may nevertheless be indicted for compassing or imagining the king's death; and that the levying of war may be laid as an overt act of compassing or imagining the king's death.

And in this case, besides expressly denying what is laid down in

3 Inst. 140.  
H. P. C. 127.  
Kel. 17. 21.  
1 Hawk. c. 20.  
Kel. 17. 21.  
The case of  
the Regicides.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17.

*Ibid.*

3 Inst. 14.  
H. P. C. 13.  
Dyer, 258.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17.

3 Inst. 12.  
H. P. C. 13.  
Kel. 21.  
Moor, 621.  
3 Inst. 6. 12.  
H. P. C. 11.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17.

Bro. Treas.  
pl. 24.

3 Inst. 6. 12.  
H. P. C. 11.  
2 Ventr. 316.  
11 Mod. 322.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17. [This  
better opinion

3 Inst. 14.

Kel. 20, 21.  
The case of  
the Regicides.

in 3 Inst. 14. to be law, it is said that what is there laid down is contrary to the cases of Lord *Cobham* and the Earl of *Essex*, which are cited by *Coke* Chief Justice but two pages before: in the last of which it had been holden, that the gathering of men together, with a design to compel the queen to comply with certain demands, was an overt act of compassing or imagining her death.

3 Inst. 12.  
Hale's P. C.  
109.]

But, perhaps, upon considering the two passages, they will be found quite consistent. The design, in the cases of Lord *Cobham* and the Earl of *Essex*, was to get the queen into the power of the persons assembled. But in 3 Inst. 14. *Coke* Chief Justice only speaks of a levying war against the king generally. Now, although the two propositions, that levying war with a design against the person of the king is an overt act of compassing or imagining his death, and that levying war against the king generally is not so, should not be both law, they are by no means contradictory to each other. But it may be fairly inferred, from two modern books, that both the propositions are law.

11 Mod. 322.  
Dorrel's case,  
Mich. 2 G. 1.

In one of these, it is said to have been resolved by the Court of King's Bench, at a trial at bar, that a conspiracy to levy war in order to depose the king, which would be the civil death of the king, is an overt act of compassing or imagining his death, but that a conspiracy to levy war against the king generally is not so; because there may be such a levying of war as is treasonable, without an intention to depose the king.

1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17.

In the other, these words are used in treating of that species of treason which consists of compassing or imagining the king's death: — "It hath been adjudged, that levying war against the king's person, or the bare consulting to levy such war, is an overt act of compassing or imagining his death." But the book does not say that the levying of war, or the consulting to levy a war, against the king generally, is so.

2 Roll. Rep.  
88. Williams's  
case.

*Writing.*—It seems to be agreed that the publishing of written or printed words may be an overt act of compassing or imagining the king's death. And it has been holden, that the printing of a book containing treasonable positions, and sending it in a box to the king, is a publication of the book.

Dyer, 298.  
2 Roll. Rep.  
89. 1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 17.

If any words, in writing or print, are published, which have a direct tendency to alienate the affections of the people from the king, such publication is an overt act of compassing or imagining his death: because this will, in all probability, be the consequence.

3 Inst. 14.  
H. P. C. 13.

The publishing of a printed book, or sending of a letter, to excite a foreign prince to invade the realm, is an overt act of compassing or imagining the king's death: for, if there should be an invasion, his life would certainly be in danger.

Kel. 22, 23.  
Twyne's case.

If a book be published, in which it is asserted, that it is high time for the people to take the government into their own hands, and that it is honourable and conscientious to throw off all allegiance, and to put the king to death, this is an overt act of compassing or imagining the king's death.

It has been holden, that to publish in writing or print a prophecy of the king's death, is an overt act of compassing or imagining his death. 2 Roll. Rep. 88, 89. Williams's case.

But in another book it is said, that to prophesy the king's death does not seem to be an overt act of compassing or imagining his death. 1 H. H. P. C. 108.

And it is in the same book expressly laid down, that to calculate the king's nativity is not an overt act of compassing or imagining his death. H. P. C. 11. 1 H. H. P. C. 108.

It has been holden, that the writing of words which contain a treasonable position does, although the same are never published, amount to an overt act of compassing or imagining the death of the king; for that *scribere est agere*. 2 Roll. Rep. 89. Williams's case. 3 St. Tri. 733. Sidney's case.

Cro. Car. 125. ¶Peachum's case. See Sir M. Foster's remarks on the last case, and on the infamous manner in which the judgment was procured. Fost. Cr. Law, 199.; and see 2 Sta. Tri. 870. (8vo. ed.) Bacon's Letters, 111. 117.¶

But it seems to be the better opinion, that the writing of such words, unless they relate to some determinate treasonable design upon the king's life, does not, whilst the words remain in the hands of the writer unpublished, amount to an overt act of compassing or imagining the king's death; because they may have been written merely by way of amusement, and without any traitorous design. 1 Hawk. P. C. c. 17. § 32. Fost. 198.

*Words.*—It is laid down in two books, that the bare speaking of words can never be an overt act of compassing or imagining the king's death; and from the special acts of parliament, made at different times after the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. to attain persons guilty of speaking treasonable words, it is inferred, that such words are not an overt act of compassing or imagining the king's death within the meaning of that statute; for that, if they are so, the special acts would have been quite nugatory. 5 Inst. 14. 38. 140. 1 H. H. P. C. 111, 112.

It is in other books laid down, that the bare speaking of words may be an overt act of compassing or imagining the king's death; for that words are the most natural way of expressing the imagination of the heart. St. P. C. 2. Yelv. 107. Kel. 13. 1 Lev. 57. Salk. 631.

3 Mod. 55. 1 Hawk. P. C. c. 17. § 32.

In a modern book it is said, that the rule which has been laid down since the Revolution is, that the speaking of words not relative to a design upon the king's life does not amount to an overt act of compassing or imagining his death: but that the speaking of words relative to a design upon the king's life does amount to an overt act of compassing or imagining his death. Fost. 200. ¶Lord Coke lays it down, in 5 Inst. 5., that before the statute of Edw. 3. mere words might

be a sufficient overt act of treason, though he admits that since the statute they are not so. *Ibid.* 14. Mr. J. Foster has controverted this opinion at length, and has shown that the passages cited by Lord Coke from Bracton, Britton, and Fleta, do not bear out his assertion. The question is the more important, because, as observed by Foster, if it be admitted that words at common law amounted to an overt act, it is at least doubtful whether the words *open deed* in the statute have altered the case. Fost. C. L. 205—207. Vide Montesquieu's Remarks on Traitorous Words and Writings, Esp. des L. l. 12. c. 12, 13.¶

The speaking of these words, *If I meet the king, I will kill him*, 1 Lev. 57. has

Allcock's case. has been holden an overt act of compassing or imagining his death.

|| *Vide* Crohagan's case, Cro. Ca. 332. and Foster's remarks on it. Fost. C. L. 202.||

1 Roll. Rep. It has been holden, that the speaking of these words, *The king, being excommunicated by the pope, may be deposed and killed by any whatsoever, which killing is not murder*, is an overt act of compassing or imagining his death.

185. Owen's case. And it is said by *Holt* Chief Justice, that it is not necessary that the words should in such case be express: for that the speaking of any words, provided the jury are fully convinced, from the tenor of them, that the speaker had a design upon the king's life, is an overt act of compassing or imagining his death.

4 Stat. Tri. It is laid down, that the speaking of words, which plainly show a design upon the king's life, is an overt act of compassing or imagining his death; although the design be future or conditional, or both future and conditional.

723. Lowick's case. It seems to be agreed, that the speaking of words in contempt or disgrace of the king's person, as where the import of the words is a charge of a personal vice or a personal defect, is not an overt act of compassing or imagining his death.

St. P. C. 2. It is now settled that bare words, not relative to any act or design, however wicked, indecent, or reprehensible they may be, are not in themselves overt acts of high treason, but only misprisions, punishable at common law, by fine, imprisonment, or other corporal punishment. East's P. C. vol. 1. p. 117.||

Yelv. 107. It is in some books laid down, that to say the king is a bastard, or to say that another person has a better title to the crown than him, is an overt act of compassing or imagining his death; because it discovers the mind to be traitorous.

2 Roll. Rep. But it is in one case said by *Holt* C. J., that the speaking of loose words, which have no relation to any act or project, is not an overt act of compassing or imagining his death.

90. Palm. 426. || In the cases of *Hardy*, *Horne Tooke*, and others, the doctrine relating to the constructive treason of compassing and imagining the death of the king underwent much discussion. The indictment charged, as overt acts of compassing his death, that the prisoners conspired with others to procure a convention to be assembled, in order that such convention might, without authority of parliament, subvert the legislature and government of the country, and depose the king—that the conspirators wrote and published pamphlets, letters, resolutions, and addresses, containing incitements to the people to send delegates to the convention—that they met and consulted concerning the assembling, and the means of inducing the people to send delegates—that they caused arms to be provided for arming the king's subjects, to oppose the king in the exercise of his lawful authority, and that they might subvert the legislature and government, and depose and assist in deposing the king. The Lord C. J. *Eyre*, in summing up, in *Horne Tooke's* trial, said, it could not be denied that he who meant to depose the king, compassed and imagined his death. It was a presumption

Salk. 631.  
Charnock's case.

Rex v. Hardy,  
Sta. Tri. v. 24.  
Rex v. Horne  
Tooke, *ibid.*  
v. 25. (8vo. ed.)



presumption of fact so undeniable, that the law had adopted it and made it a presumption of law. And in his preliminary charge to the grand jury, previous to the trial of *Hardy*, the *C. J. Eyre* says, that the instances of overt acts of this species of treason put by *Sir M. Hale*, and *Sir M. Foster*, are of conspiracies to depose the king, to imprison him, to get his person into the power of the conspirators, to procure an invasion of the kingdom. His lordship (a) goes on to lay down that a design to overthrow the government of the country must necessarily involve in it the compassing and imagining the death of the king: that a project to bring the people together in convention, in imitation of the national convention in France, in order to usurp the government of the country, and any one step taken towards bringing it about, would be a case of the clearest high treason in compassing the death of the king. With respect to the project of a convention, not for usurping the government, but for effecting a parliamentary reform without the authority of parliament, his lordship considered that steps taken towards it would be high treason in the actors. Whether the project of a convention sufficiently powerful to overawe the legislature, and extort from it a parliamentary reform, would, if acted on, amount to the specific high treason of compassing the king's death he thought a more doubtful question.

*Hale* and *Foster*. To hold a design of deposing the king, evidence of compassing his death perhaps requires no great latitude of construction, though this was doubted by *Broke C. J.* in the reign of *H. 8.*, and he says an act was therefore made expressly for it under *H. 8.* and *E. 6.*, Bro. Abr. Treason. pl. 24. To make the procurement of an invasion of the kingdom evidence of the same heinous personal design, was certainly departing further from the letter of the statute of *9 E. 3.*; but to hold that an individual engaging in a scheme for a convention to obtain parliamentary reform without the authority of parliament (criminal and dangerous as such a scheme is), must necessarily be actuated by treasonous intentions against the life of the sovereign, is surely a construction much too strained to be applied to the interpretation of the most penal laws in the criminal code. With respect to the last of the three cases alluded to by *C. J. Eyre*,—which he himself styles “a new and doubtful case,” and as to which, if it appeared in evidence, he directs the grand jury to find a true bill, in order that the case may be put into a “judicial course of enquiry,”—perhaps this was a case in which, according to the provision of the statute of *Edw. 3.*, “the justices should tarry without going to judgment of the treason till the cause should be showed and declared before the king and parliament, whether it ought to be judged treason or other felony.” Lord *Hale*, and many of the judges in the weavers’ case, which was a new case, thought a declarative act proper. *Hale’s P. C.* 147. The truth appears to be that the *36 G. 3. c. 7.* was a law much needed and highly salutary. The *25 Edw. 3.* had confined the law of treason within too narrow limits for the protection of the monarchy in a free, advanced, and populous condition of society. Judges had been induced to remedy the defect by a latitude of construction which certainly departed further from the letter of the law than in any other instance; and it is scarcely too much to say, that new treasons were, in fact, created by judicial authority, contrary to the express letter of the statute of *Edw. 3.* The act of *36 G. 3.* has, in effect, much curtailed the doctrine of constructive treason, by converting those dangerous and criminal acts of rebellion and sedition, which had been so often the subject of prosecution as overt acts of compassing the king’s death, into specific treasons. The law is thus at once simplified and rendered certain: and the definitions of the crime are now so specific and unambiguous as, in a great measure, to exclude judicial construction from extending them by analogy.

By the *36 Geo. 3. c. 7.* (made perpetual by *57 Geo. 3. c. 6.*), after reciting that the lords spiritual and temporal, and commons, considering the daring outrages offered to his majesty’s

(a) The doctrines of this charge were attacked, immediately after its delivery, in a pamphlet called, “*Cursor Strictures, &c. &c.*” reprinted in vol. 24. of the *St. Tri.* p. 210. It must be admitted that the constructive treason of compassing the king’s death is carried somewhat further by the Lord *C. J.* than any of the previous decisions, or than the authority of

*36 G. 3. c. 7.*  
*57 G. 3. c. 6.*  
The second  
and last counts



of the indictment against Despard and others, tried and executed in 1803, were framed on this act. The second count for compassing the imprisonment and restraint of the king's person; the last count for compassing to depose the king from the style, &c. of the imperial crown of this realm. *Sta. Tri.* 28. p. 362.; so also were the second and fourth counts of the indictment against Watson, 1817. *Sta. Tri.* 32. p. 1.; so also were the second and last counts of the indictment against Brandreth, 1817. *Ibid.* 755.; and all the counts in the indictment against Thistlewood, 1820. *Sta. Tri.* v. 33. p. 702.

person in his late passage to and from parliament, and the attempts of wicked persons to disturb the tranquillity of his majesty's kingdom, particularly by seditious pamphlets and speeches, had judged it necessary to provide a further remedy against treasonable and seditious practices, it is enacted, "That if any persons, after the passing of that act, should, within the realm or without, compass, imagine, invent, devise, or intend death or destruction, or any bodily harm tending to death or destruction, maim or wounding, imprisonment or restraint of the person of the king, his heirs or successors, or to deprive or depose him or them from the style, honour, or kingly name of the imperial crown of this realm, or of any other of his majesty's dominions, or to levy war against his majesty within this realm, in order by force or constraint to compel him to change his measures or councils, or in order to put any force or constraint upon, or to intimidate or overawe both or either house of parliament, or to move or stir any foreigner or stranger with force to invade this realm or any other his majesty's dominions, and such compassings, imaginations, &c. shall express, utter, or declare by publishing any printing or writing, or by any overt act or deed, being legally convicted, every such person shall be adjudged a traitor, and suffer death, and lose and forfeit as in cases of treason."

§ 5.

By § 5. persons accused of treason under this act are to be entitled to the benefit of the statutes, 7 Will. 3. c. 3. and 7 Ann., c. 11. as to trials for treason: and § 6. provides that the act is not to prevent a prosecution at common law, unless the party has been first prosecuted under this act.||

### (E) Of violating certain Personages.

25 E. 3. st. 5.  
c. 2.

BY the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. it is declared to be high treason, "If a man do violate the king's companion, or the eldest daughter of the king, not being married, or the companion of the eldest son and heir of the king; and thereof be provably attainted of overt deed, by people of his condition."

3 Inst. 9.

The word violate in this clause does mean no more than carnally know; for if a man have carnal knowledge of one of the personages therein comprehended with her consent, he is equally guilty of high treason, as if he have had it by force.

3 Inst. 8, 9.

The word companion in this clause means wife.

3 Inst. 8, 9.  
H. P. C. 12.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17. § 22.

This clause does not extend to the violation of a queen dowager or a princess dowager; because neither of these is the companion of the king, or of the eldest son and heir of the king.

3 Inst. 9.  
1 H. H. P. C.  
125.

If carnal knowledge have been had of one of the personages comprehended within this clause with her consent, she is guilty of high treason.

If

If one of the personages, whom it would have been high treason to violate during coverture, be divorced *a vinculo matrimonii*, it is not high treason to violate her; because such personage does, after the divorce, cease to be the companion of the king, or of the eldest son and heir of the king.

3 Inst. 9.  
1 H. H. P. C.  
124.

It is laid down, that the eldest daughter of a queen regnant, not being married, although not within the words of this clause, is within the meaning thereof.

3 Inst. 7.  
H. P. C. 12.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17. § 22.

If the eldest daughter of the king or queen die during the life of the king or queen, the violation of the next daughter, who thereby becomes the eldest, while she is unmarried, is high treason; for by the words the *eldest daughter*, the eldest at the time of the violation is intended.

3 Inst. 9.

As it has been shown who is eldest son and heir of the king or queen within the meaning of the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. it is sufficient in this place to say, that the violation of the companion of such eldest son and heir is high treason.

*Ante*, p. 588.

A conspiracy, although the intention of the conspirators be to bring about the violation of one of the personages comprehended in this clause, does not amount to an overt act of violating; for as the words thereof are *doth violate*, an actual violation is necessary to the completion of the offence.

3 Inst. 9.  
H. P. C. 13, 14.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17.

But if there have been a conspiracy to violate, and the intended violation be afterwards perpetrated, the conspiracy is an overt act of every one of the conspirators of violating; inasmuch as there can be no accessory in high treason.

3 Inst. 9, 10.  
158. H. P. C.  
14. Keil. 19.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17.

## (F) *Of levying War against the King.*

**BY** the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., it is declared to be high treason, "If a man do levy war against our lord the king in his realm, and thereof be provably attainted of overt deed by people of his condition."

25 E. 3. st. 5.  
c. 2.

Although this clause does not mention a queen regnant, the construction has been, that such a queen is within the meaning of the words, *our lord the king*.

3 Inst. 7.  
H. P. C. 12.  
1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 17.  
1 H. H. P. C.  
155.

As *Ireland*, although a part of the dominions of the crown of *England*, is not part of the realm of *England*, levying war against the king in *Ireland* is not a levying of war against him in his realm: but there are the same laws, and some others, concerning high treasons in *Ireland*, as there are in *England*.

The laws of *England* concerning high treasons are, by the 7 Ann. c. 22. § 1., expressly extended to *Scotland*: it being thereby enacted, "That such crimes and offences, as are high treason within *England*, shall be construed, adjudged, and taken to be high treason within *Scotland*;" and, consequently, levying war against the king in *Scotland* is high treason within the meaning of the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2.

7 Ann. c. 22.  
§ 1.

Every assembling of a number of men, although they are armed with weapons offensive and defensive, is not such a levying of war against the king as is within the meaning of this clause.

For it is, by another clause of 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. declared, "That if any man doth ride armed, openly or secretly, with a number of armed men against any other, to slay him, or to rob him, or to take and detain him until he pay a fine or a ransom for his deliverance, it is not the intent of the king and his council, that in this case it be adjudged high treason; but that it be adjudged felony or trespass, according to the law of the land heretofore used, and according to what the case may require."

1 H. H. P. C.  
155. 149, 260.  
Fost. 209, 210.

Although the words of this clause do extend only to the cases of a number of persons armed being assembled with intention to kill, rob, or imprison, the equity thereof extends to all risings to assert a private right; or to destroy particular enclosures; or to remove a nuisance which affected, or was thought to affect, in point of interest, the persons assembled; or to break prison, in order to relieve particular persons; because every such offence, although it have a warlike appearance, is not raised against the king or his royal majesty, but for a purpose of a private nature.

Fost. 210.

Five of the judges were of opinion, that the rising of the weavers in and about *London* to destroy all engine-looms, by the use of which some persons were enabled to undersell others who did not use such looms, did not amount to an overt act of levying war against the king. The affair was considered by those judges, and in my opinion rightly, as a private quarrel betwixt men of the same trade, concerning the use of particular engines which was thought to be detrimental to those concerned in the rising. Five of the judges were, indeed, of a different opinion; but the Attorney-General thought proper to proceed against the insurgents, as for a riot only.

Poph. 121,  
122.

2 And. 67.

3 Stat. Tr. 37.  
Vaughan's ca.  
Salk. 635.  
S. C.

It has been holden by all the judges, that it is lawful for all the king's subjects to arm themselves, without any special commission for so doing, in order to suppress a riot or a rebellion.

If a number of men, armed with weapons offensive and defensive, are assembled with a treasonable design, this is an overt act in every one of them, of levying war against the king, although nothing further be done.

But the being in company with such as are guilty of levying war against the king is not, in all cases, an overt act of such levying war.

3 Inst. 10.

It was found, by a special verdict, that divers persons, who were in company with those who had levied war against the king, had joined them *pro timore mortis*. It was adjudged, that this was not an overt act of levying war against the king; because what they did was done for fear of death.

Fost. C. L.  
19. 216.

¶ But the fear of having houses burnt or goods spoiled, is no excuse in the eye of the law for joining and marching with rebels. The only force that doth excuse is a force *upon the person and present*

present fear of death, and this force and fear must continue all the time the party remains with the rebels.||

It was found by a special verdict, that a great number of persons armed were assembled under the pretence of pulling down bawdy-houses; that the defendant was amongst them, throwing up his cap, and hallooing, with a staff in his hand; and that, whilst he was amongst them, he was knocked down by a party of the king's soldiers who came to suppress them, and was then taken: but as the verdict did not find any particular act of force committed by the defendant, or that he was aiding or assisting to the rest, the judges all agreed, that this was not an overt act of levying war against the king; because it is possible he might have been there only out of curiosity.

But if a man have attended one of the principal persons amongst the insurgents, from the beginning of an insurrection, this, although he was not privy to the design, is an overt act of levying war against the king.

Every assembling of a number of men in a warlike manner, to withstand the king's lawful authority, is an overt act of levying war against the king.

The defending of a fort or castle against the king's forces is an overt act of levying war against the king.

An insurrection to raise the price of servants' wages, contrary to the statute of labourers, was holden by all the judges, to be an overt act of levying war against the king; because the offenders took upon themselves the reformation of the law, which subjects, by the gathering of power, ought not to do.

(given by Lord *Coke*, without name, date, or authority,) from which it appears at least doubtful whether it was not decided on some of the temporary statutes of treason in force in the reign of Hen. 8., and now repealed. Mr. *Luders* mentions a case in 1800, at the *Essex* assizes, much of the same kind, where the parties were tried for conspiracy, and sentenced to one year's imprisonment. *Luders's Considerations on Law of High Treason, &c.* Bath, 1808.||

It is in two books laid down generally, that if a number of men assemble in a warlike manner, in order to deliver men out of prisons, this is an overt act of levying war against the king.

In other books it is laid down, that an insurrection with a design to break open one gaol, and set the prisoners therein at liberty, is not an overt act of levying war against the king, but that an insurrection with a design to break all prisons, and set all prisoners at liberty, is.

Every assembling of a number of men, in a warlike manner, with an intention to reform the government or the law, is an overt act of levying war against the king.

The Earl of *Essex* went from his house with a number of armed men into the city of *London*, and prayed the assistance of the citizens to force his way to the queen, in order to remove his enemies from her person. This was adjudged an overt act of levying war against the queen.

Kel. 73. 79.  
Green's case.  
Lord Raym.  
1585.

Moor, 621,  
622. Kel. 76,  
77.

3 Inst. 9.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17.

Bro. Treas. pl.  
24. 3 Inst. 10.  
H. P. C. 14.

3 Inst. 10.  
|| See Mr.  
*Luders's* sensi-  
ble observa-  
tions on this  
case, (which is

3 Inst. 9.  
2 And. 4.  
||Kel. 57. acc.||

Kel. 57. 77.  
1 Ventr. 251.

3 Inst. 9, 10.  
Poph. 122.  
Kel. 76, 77.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17.

Moor, 621.  
Earl of *Essex's*  
case. ||Sta.  
Tri. vol. 1.  
1334.  
(8vo ed.)||

Cro. Car. 589. A number of persons armed in a warlike manner went to Bensted's case. *Lambeth House* with a design to seize the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who was one of his majesty's privy councillors. This was holden to be an overt act of levying war against the king. || Foster says if this attempt were made in order to take revenge on the archbishop for measures pursued by the king at his instigation, the judgment is explained; but otherwise he does not think the offence treason. *Fost. C. L. 212, 213.*||

5 Inst. 9. An insurrection, with an intention to alter the religion established by law, is an overt act of levying war against the king.  
H. P. C. 14.  
Poph. 122. 1 Hawk. P. C. c. 17.

5 Inst. 9. Every assembling of a number of men, in a warlike manner, H. P. C. 14. with a design to redress a public grievance, is an overt act of Kel. 71. Sid. levying war against the king; because this, it being an attempt to 358. 1 Hawk. do that by private authority which only ought to be done by the P. C. c. 17. king's authority, is an invasion of the royal prerogative.

Messenger's case, Kel. 71. An insurrection, *||modo guerrino||* with a design to pull down all bawdy-houses, was holden to be an overt act of levying war against the king. Sid. 358.

||6 Sta. Tri. 879. (8vo. ed.) *Hale C. B. dissent.*; and see his strong reasons, H. P. C. 134. The word "all" is not in the special verdict; but the judges decided on the ground that the insurrection was to pull down bawdy-houses in general, and not any particular houses.||

Damaree's case, *Fost.* 213. Sta. Tri. 15. p. 522. (a) H. P. C. 131. (b) *Fost.* 208. *Vide Mr. Lunders' observations on this case.*—Considerations on the Law of High Treason, p. 17. 50. Mr. L. contends, with much ability, and on a careful review of all the cases in the books, that the words "levying war," in the statute, must be intended to mean such wars as were levied when the statute passed, and not civil insurrections short of public rebellion. He asserts that no authority is to be found in the books, before Lord *Coke*, for construing these words in a technical and figurative sense different from the plain and obvious one; and he contends that the two characteristics of this species of treason relied on in the cases, the "assuming of royal power," and the more modern one of the *generality* of the mischievous intentions, are bad in their origin, and uncertain, and inconsistent. This latter circumstance has, however, been frequently relied on by judges in modern times—by Lord *Mansfield* in his charge in Lord George Gordon's case, by *Bayley J.* in that in *Watson's case*, and *Richards C. B.* in *Brandreth's case*.

||On the authority of this and other cases, it was resolved by all the judges in 1710, that an insurrection of a mob, without military array or arms, with the intent of destroying meeting-houses generally, was levying war against the king within the statute of Edw. 3., for since the meeting-houses of protestant dissenters were, by the Toleration Act, taken under protection of the law, the insurrection was to be considered as a public declaration by the rabble against that act, and an attempt to render it ineffectual by numbers and open force. This appears to have been the first case of adjudged treason of this species where the conspirators used no arms or martial array. Lord *Hale* (a) lays it down that the assembling to do unlawful acts, unless done *modo guerrino*, is not treason, but riot. Mr. *J. Foster* (b) thinks no great stress is to be laid on this distinction, notwithstanding the words, arrayed in warlike manner, are always inserted in the indictment. All the previous cases appear, however, to have had more or less of the ingredient of *armed force*; and it certainly is difficult to understand how, according to the widest latitude of construction, war is to be levied without weapons or warlike preparations.||

3 Inst. 10. If a number of men assemble in a warlike manner, with a design to throw down all enclosures, this is an overt act of levying war against the king.  
H. P. C. 14.  
1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 17.

But if a number of men, armed in a warlike manner, are assembled with an intention of only throwing down a particular enclosure, by which they are prevented from enjoying a right of common, this may amount to a rout or riot, but it is not an overt act of levying war against the king; because the design, in this case, is the redress of a private grievance.

3 Inst. 10.  
H. P. C. 14.  
1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 17.  
||Kelyng, 75.  
Post. 211. acc.  
Vide this distinction

recognized by *Bayley J.* in *Watson's case*, 52 Sta. Tri. 4.; and *Richards C. B.* in *Brandreth's case*, *ibid.* 928.||

As the words of this clause are *do levy war*, a conspiracy with an intention to levy war against the king does not amount to an overt act of levying war against him.

3 Inst. 9.  
H. P. C. 13,  
14. 1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 17.

But if there have been such conspiracy, and war be afterwards levied, the conspiracy is, in every one of the conspirators, an overt act of levying war against the king, inasmuch as there can be no accessory in high treason.

5 Inst. 9, 10.  
158. H. P. C.  
14. Kel. 19.  
1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 17.

||*Lord George Gordon* was indicted in 1781 for high treason in levying war against the king, and the case for the crown was, that the prisoner, by assembling a great multitude with martial array, and encouraging them to surround the houses of parliament, and commit different acts of violence, particularly burning the Roman Catholic chapels, had endeavoured to procure the repeal of an act of parliament; viz. 18 Geo. 3. c. 60. *Lord Mansfield* laid it down in his charge, that it was the unanimous opinion of the court (consisting of himself, *Willes*, *Ashurst*, and *Buller*, Js.) that an attempt, by intimidation and violence, to force the repeal of a law, was a levying war against the king, and high treason. The prisoner was acquitted.

Doug. R. 569.  
Sta. Tri.  
vol. 21.

By the 36 Geo. 3. c. 7. it is made high treason to compass, imagine, invent, devise, or intend to levy war against his majesty, his heirs, and successors within the realm, in order, by force or constraint, to compel him or them to change his or their measures or counsels, or in order to put any force or constraint upon, or to intimidate or overawe both or either house of parliament, such compassings, imaginations, inventions, devices, or intentions being expressed, uttered, or declared by publishing any printing or writing, or by any overt act or deed.||

56 G. 3. c. 7.  
(made perpetual by 57 G. 3. c. 6.)

### (G) Of adhering to the King's Enemies.

**BY** the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. it is declared to be high treason, "If a man be adherent to the enemies of our lord the king, in the realm, giving to them aid or comfort in his realm, or elsewhere; and thereof is provably attainted of overt deed by people of his condition."

25 E. 3. st. 5.  
c. 2.

A queen regnant is not mentioned in this clause: but the construction has been, that such a queen is within the meaning of the words *our lord the king*.

3 Inst. 7.  
H. P. C. 12.  
1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 17.  
§ 20.

The word *enemies* in this clause is not confined to the subjects of a state at war with the king; for if any of the subjects of a

state in amity with the king have commenced, or have made preparations for the commencing of hostilities against the king, these are his enemies.

Salk. 635.  
Vaughan's  
case.

If any subjects of a state in amity with the king are in the service of a state at war with the king, the giving aid or comfort to these is adhering to the king's enemies; for they are to be considered by all states, except that of which they are subjects, as the subjects of the state in whose service they are.

Duke of  
Norfolk's  
case. 1 H. II.  
P. C. 164.

It was holden, that the *Scots*, who invaded the realm in the reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, were the queen's enemies within the meaning of this clause; although there was at that time no war betwixt *England* and *Scotland*.

5 Stat. Tr. 57.  
Vaughan's  
case.

If the *French* king should, in time of peace, send an army to one of the seaports of *France*, with a design to invade any part of the king's dominions, every *French* subject in that army would be one of the king's enemies.

Salk. 635.  
Vaughan's  
case. 1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 17.  
§ 28.

It has been holden, that adhering to the subjects of a state at war with the king, against the king's allies, is an adhering to the king's enemies.

3 Inst. 11.  
H. P. C. 14.  
115. 3 Inst. 11.

Aiding or comforting the king's subjects, who have levied war against him, makes the person who does this a principal in the high treason of levying war against the king: but it is not an adherence to the king's enemies; because such subjects are not enemies, but traitors.

3 Inst. 10.  
H. P. C. 14.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 67. § 28.

The giving of any kind of aid or comfort to the king's enemies is an overt act of adhering to them.

*Ibid.*

If a castle belonging to the king be surrendered for reward to his enemies, this is an overt act of adhering to them.

5 Ventr. 31.  
Harding's  
case.

The enlisting of a man, and sending him into the service of a state at war with the king, is an overt act of adhering to the king's enemies.

Salk. 635.  
Vaughan's  
case.

If one of the king's subjects be enlisted into the service of a state at war with the king, and march, this is an overt act of adherence to the king's enemies.

5 Stat. Tr. 57.  
Vaughan's  
case. Salk.  
635. || *Vide*  
Evans's case,  
East P. C. 80. ||  
1 H. H. P. C.  
165.

If a man take a commission to cruise in one of the ships of a state at war with the king, against the king's ships or against the ships of his subjects or allies, and go on board the ship, this is an overt act of adhering to the king's enemies, although he never commit any act of hostility.

But if one of the king's subjects do reside in a state at war with the king, without giving any assistance to the carrying on of the war, this is not an overt act of adhering to the king's enemies.

MS. Rep.  
Hensey's case,  
Trin. 31 G. 2.  
1 Burr. 646.  
10 Stat. Tr.

In a late case it was insisted for the defendant at a trial at bar, that sending letters of advice or intelligence to the subjects of a state at war with the king is not an overt act of adhering to the king's enemies.

App. 77. || See Walpole's Mem. of Geo. 2, vol. 2. p. 312. || [Rex v. Stone, 6 Term R. 529. S. P.]  
|| Post. C. L. 217, 218. ||

And



And from the 2 & 3 Ann. c. 20. § 34. by which it is enacted, 2 & 3 Ann. c. 20. § 34.  
 “ That if any officer or soldier in her majesty’s army shall give  
 “ advice or intelligence to any enemy of her majesty, either by  
 “ letters, messages, signs, or tokens, or in any way whatsoever,  
 “ such person shall be adjudged guilty of high treason,” it was  
 inferred, that if the giving of such intelligence had before been  
 an overt act in every subject of adhering to the king’s enemies,  
 it was unnecessary to enact, by a new statute, that the doing  
 thereof should be high treason in an officer or soldier. But  
 the judges of the Court of King’s Bench were clearly of  
 opinion, that the sending of such letters is an overt act of adher-  
 ing to the king’s enemies; and it was said that the same had  
 been holden by the judges in *Gregg’s* case, which was subse-  
 quent to the statute of the 2 & 3 Ann. c. 20.

It was likewise resolved in this case, that the sending of such  
 letters, although they were intercepted at the post-office and did  
 not go, is an overt act of adhering to the king’s enemies; and it  
 was said that the same had been holden by all the judges in  
*Gregg’s* case.

A conspiracy, with an intention to give aid or comfort to the  
 king’s enemies, does not amount to an overt act of adhering to  
 the king’s enemies; for as the words of this clause are *be adhe-*  
*rent*, an actual adherence is necessary to the completion of the  
 offence. 3 Inst. 9.  
 H. P. C. 13,  
 14. 1 Hawk.  
 P. C. c. 17.  
 § 27.

But if there have been such conspiracy, and aid or comfort  
 be afterwards given, the conspiracy is an overt act in every one  
 of the conspirators of adhering to the king’s enemies, inasmuch  
 as there can be no accessory in high treason. 3 Inst. 9, 10.  
 158. H. P. C.  
 14. Kel. 19.  
 1 Hawk. P. C.  
*ubi supra.*

## (H) Of counterfeiting the Great Seal, Privy Seal, Privy Signet, or Sign Manual.

**BY** the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. it is declared to be high treason, 25 E. 3. st. 5.  
 “ If a man counterfeit the king’s great or privy seal.” c. 2.  
 || *Vide*, as to the  
 several seals, 1 Hale P. C. 170. 2 Inst. 556.; and, as to great seal of *Ireland*, 40 G. 3. c. 67. § 3.||

By the 1 Mar. st. 5. c. 6. § 2. it is enacted, “ That if any per- 1 Mar. st. 5.  
 “ son doth falsely forge or counterfeit the queen’s sign manual, c. 6. § 2.  
 “ or privy signet, every such offence shall be deemed and ad-  
 “ judged high treason.”

And by the 7 Ann. c. 21. § 9. it is enacted, “ That if any 7 Ann. c. 21.  
 “ person shall counterfeit her majesty’s seals, appointed by the § 9.  
 “ twenty-fourth article of the Union to be kept, used, and con-  
 “ tinued in *Scotland*, that the doing thereof shall be construed  
 “ and adjudged to be high treason.”

It is not a counterfeiting within the meaning of any one of  
 these statutes, unless the counterfeit thing resemble the thing  
 counterfeited. 3 Inst. 15.  
 1 H. 11. P. C.  
 181.

But it is not necessary that there should be an exact resem-  
 blance between the thing counterfeited and the counterfeit thing.

A person



2 Roll. R. 50. Robinson's case. 1 H. H. P. C. 184. ||Whether the counterfeitings were made to resemble the real seal or not, is a question of fact for the jury, *Rex v. Walsh*, *East's* P. C. 87.||

1 H. H. P. C. 185. It is said that the engraving of a seal which resembles the great seal, without a warrant from the king, does not seem to be a counterfeiting of the great seal, within the meaning of the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. unless an impression of the engraved seal be affixed to some instrument.

*Ibid.* And *Hale C. J.*, in speaking of this, mentioned the case of making a tool or instrument for coining money, which, at the time he wrote, was not high treason, unless some counterfeit money had been actually coined therewith.

But, as these cases are not similar, the words of the statute being, in the one case, *doth counterfeit the king's great seal*, in the other, *doth counterfeit the king's money*, the case mentioned does not conclude to the point.

2 Roll. Rep. 50. Robinson's case. It is in one case said, that where a man had affixed an impression of a counterfeit privy seal to a patent, and had afterwards obtained the great seal to be affixed to the patent, and collected money by virtue thereof, this was, upon the whole circumstances of the case, adjudged to be a counterfeiting of the privy seal.

But it seems to be the better opinion, that counterfeiting an impression of any one of the three seals, or the sign manual, is high treason, although no improper use be made of the counterfeit thing.

The statutes which prohibit the counterfeiting of any one of these seals, or the sign manual, are entirely silent as to the use that may be made of the counterfeit thing.

1 H. H. P. C. 184. In one book, of the best authority, the counterfeiting of an impression of any one of these seals, or the sign manual, is, without saying any thing further, laid down to be high treason.

Bro. Treas. pl. 27. 3 Inst. 16. 1 H. H. P. C. 214. And in the case of counterfeiting the king's money, the counterfeiting has been holden to be high treason, although the counterfeit money were not uttered.

1 H. H. P. C. 177. It has been holden, that the counterfeiting of a great seal, which has not for some time been made use of, is high treason.

At the common law a misuse or an abuse of the great seal was, in some cases, high treason.

3 Inst. 15, 16. H. P. C. 18. If the Chancellor had affixed the great seal to an instrument, without the proper warrant for so doing, this would, at the common law, have been high treason; because it was a misuse of the great seal.

3 Inst. 16. If a man, after stealing or finding the great seal, had affixed it to an instrument, this, it being an abuse of the great seal by a person who never had authority to use it, would, at the common law, have been high treason.

But

But neither a misuse nor an abuse of the great seal is, since the 25 Edw. 3. st. 5. c. 2., high treason; because there is not, in either case, a counterfeiting thereof.

The making of any alteration in, or addition to, what is contained in an instrument, after the great seal has been thereto affixed, is not high treason; because this is only an abuse of the great seal.

It is not, for the same reason, high treason to take the wax, which has been impressed with the great seal, from one instrument, and affix it to another.

An intent, or an attempt, to counterfeit one of the three seals, or the sign manual, is not high treason; for, as the words of the statute are *doth counterfeit*, the offence is not complete unless there be an actual counterfeiting.

But if any one of these seals or the sign manual has been counterfeited, every person, who was aiding in or consenting to the counterfeiting, is guilty of high treason; inasmuch as there can be no accessory in high treason.

## (I) Of counterfeiting or diminishing the Money current.

BY the 25 Edw. 3. st. 5. c. 2. it is declared to be high treason, "If a man doth counterfeit the king's money."

It is laid down, that the words *the king's money*, in this clause, do only mean such gold and silver coins as are coined within the realm.

It seems, from a late transaction, that the counterfeiting of money, after a stop has been put to the currency thereof, is not a counterfeiting within the meaning of this clause.

The currency of the gold coins called *broad pieces*, was put a stop to by a proclamation, bearing date the twenty-first day of *February*, one thousand seven hundred and thirty-two; and, by the same proclamation, the collectors and receivers of the revenue tax or taxes were commanded to receive such broad pieces, for and during the space of one year from the date thereof, at the rate of four pounds one shilling per ounce troy, in all payments on account of the revenue tax or taxes.

By the 6 Geo. 2. c. 26., which statute was made very soon after this proclamation, it was enacted, "That if any person shall, on "or before the twenty-first day of *February*, one thousand seven "hundred and thirty-three, forge or counterfeit any of the gold "coins called *broad pieces*, every such offender shall be adjudged "guilty of high treason."

This seems to be a legislative declaration that the forging or counterfeiting of the king's money coined within the realm, after a stop is put to the currency thereof, is not high treason within the 25 Edw. 3. st. 5. c. 2.; for if it be so, there was no need to make it so in this particular case by an express statute.

A counterfeiting of the king's money in *Ireland*, or in any other place

3 Inst. 15, 16.  
H. P. C. 18.

3 Inst. 15.  
Kel. 80.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17. § 52.

3 Inst. 15, 16.  
H. P. C. 18.  
Kel. 80.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
*ubi supra*.

3 Inst. 15.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
*ubi supra*.

3 Inst. 16. 138.  
H. P. C. 14.  
18. Kel. 10.

2 Inst. 577.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17. § 57.

6 G. 2. c. 26.

1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17. § 67.

place subject to the *British* crown, is a counterfeiting within the meaning of the 25 Edw. 3. st. 5. c. 2.

3 Inst. 16, 17.  
Bro. Treas.  
pl. 19. 1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 17.  
§ 55.

If a person employed by the king in coining, coin money of less weight than it ought to be, or with more alloy in it than there ought to be, this is a counterfeiting of the king's money within the meaning of the 25 Edw. 3. st. 5. c. 2.

1 Mar. st. 2.  
c. 6.

By the 1 Mar. st. 2. c. 6. it is enacted, "That if any person or persons shall falsely forge and counterfeit any such coin of gold or silver, as is not the proper coin of this realm, and is or shall be current within this realm, by the consent of the queen, her heirs or successors, every such offence shall be deemed and adjudged high treason."

By a clause in this statute it is expressly enacted, "That the counsellors, procurers, aiders, and abettors of the person or persons guilty of the offence thereby made high treason, shall be deemed and adjudged guilty of high treason."

And there is, in all subsequent statutes which make any offence relating to money high treason, a clause to the same effect.

But all these clauses seem to be rather *ex abundanti cautela*, or *in terrorem*, than *ex necessitate*.

Dyer, 296.  
Conier's case.  
Mich. 12 El.

It was indeed holden, in one old case, that the receiving and aiding of a man, after he had been guilty of counterfeiting the king's money, is not high treason.

3 Inst. 158.  
H. P. C. 127.  
215.

But it is in divers books laid down, that such receiving and aiding make the person guilty thereof a principal in this, as well as in any other species of high treason.

Kel. 33.  
Clark's case,  
31 Aug.  
16 Car. 2.

And it was resolved at the *Old Bailey*, by all the judges present, that the uttering of counterfeit money by a person who knew the counterfeiter thereof, is high treason; because it is an aiding after the fact.

5 Eliz. c. 11.  
§ 2.

By the 5 Eliz. c. 11. § 2. it is enacted, "That from and after the fifth day of *May* next coming, clipping, washing, rounding, or filing, for wicked lucre or gain's sake, of any of the proper monies or coins of this realm, or the dominions thereof, or of the monies or coins of any other realm, allowed to be current within this realm, or the dominions thereof, at this present; or that hereafter shall be lawful monies or coins of this realm, or the dominions thereof, or of any other realm, and by proclamation allowed to be current here by the queen's majesty, her heirs, or successors: shall be taken, deemed, and adjudged, by virtue of this act, to be high treason."

18 Eliz. c. 1.  
§ 1.

By the 18 Eliz. c. 1. § 1., after reciting that, since the making of the statute of the fifth year of her majesty's reign, divers evil-disposed persons, knowing that the said law ought to be expounded strictly according to the words thereof, and that like offences ought not, by any equity, to receive the like punishments, have devised arts for the diminishing of monies and coins, to the loss as well of her majesty as of her subjects, it is enacted, "That if any person shall, from and after the fifth day of *May* next coming, for wicked lucre and gain's sake, by any art, way, or  
" means

“ means whatsoever, impair, diminish, falsify, scale, or lighten the  
 “ proper monies or coins of this realm, or any the dominion  
 “ thereof, or the monies or coins of any other realm, allowed to  
 “ be current at the time of the offence committed within this  
 “ realm or any of the dominions of the same, by the proclama-  
 “ tion of the queen’s majesty, her heirs or successors; every such  
 “ offence shall be taken, adjudged, and deemed to be high  
 “ treason.”

By the 8 & 9 Wm. 3. c. 26. § 7. [made perpetual by 7 Ann. c. 25.], after reciting, that notwithstanding the laws in force against counterfeiting the monies and coins of this realm, this offence doth daily increase, it is enacted, “ That no smith, en-  
 “ graver, founder, or other person or persons whatsoever, (other  
 “ than and except the persons employed, or to be employed, in  
 “ or for his majesty’s mint or mints, in the Tower of *London*, or  
 “ elsewhere, and for the use and service of the said mints only;  
 “ or persons lawfully authorized by the Lords Commissioners of  
 “ the treasury, or Lord High Treasurer, for the time being,)  
 “ shall knowingly make or mend, or begin or proceed to make  
 “ or mend, or assist in the making or mending of any puncheon,  
 “ counter-puncheon, matrix, stamp, die, pattern, or mould (a) of  
 “ steel, iron, silver, or other metal or metals, or of spaud, fine  
 “ founders’ earth, sand, or any other materials whatsoever, in or  
 “ upon which there shall be, or be made or impressed, or which  
 “ will make or impress the figure, stamp, resemblance, or simili-  
 “ tude of both or either of the sides or flats of any gold or silver  
 “ coin current within this kingdom; nor shall knowingly make  
 “ or mend, or begin or proceed to make or mend, or assist in the  
 “ making or mending of any edger or edging tool, instrument or  
 “ engine, not of common use in any trade, but contrived for  
 “ marking of money round the edges with letters, grainings, or  
 “ other marks or figures resembling those on the edges of money  
 “ coined in his majesty’s mint, nor any press for coinage, nor  
 “ any cutting engine for cutting round blanks by force of a screw  
 “ out of flattened bars of gold, silver, or other metal; nor shall  
 “ knowingly buy or sell, hide or conceal, or without lawful au-  
 “ thority or sufficient excuse for that purpose knowingly have in  
 “ his, her, or their houses, custody, or possession, any such pun-  
 “ cheon, counter-puncheon, matrix, stamp, die, edger, cutting  
 “ engine, or other tool or instrument before mentioned; and if  
 “ any smith, engraver, founder, or other person or persons what-  
 “ soever (other than and except as aforesaid), shall offend in  
 “ any of the matters or things as aforesaid, then all and every  
 “ such offender and offenders shall be, and is and are hereby  
 “ adjudged to be, guilty of high treason.”

8 & 9 W. 3.  
 c. 26. § 7.  
 [(a) Hugh  
 Lennard was  
 indicted for  
 having in his  
 possession  
 “ one mould  
 “ of lead.”—  
 As the words  
 “ mould or  
 “ pattern” are  
 omitted in the  
 last clause of  
 this section of  
 the act, it was  
 submitted to  
 the opinion of  
 the judges,  
 first, Whether  
 “ a mould” is  
 comprised un-  
 der the general  
 words “ other  
 “ tool or instru-  
 “ ment above-  
 “ mentioned?”  
 And, secondly,  
 if it be so com-  
 prised, Whether  
 it should  
 not be des-  
 cribed in the  
 indictment as  
 “ a tool or in-  
 “ strument”  
 mentioned in  
 the statute?—  
 The judges  
 were unani-  
 mous, first,  
 That this  
 mould was a  
 tool or instru-  
 ment men-  
 tioned in the  
 former part of

the statute, and therefore comprised under the general words. And, secondly, That as it is expressly mentioned by name in the first clause, with respect to the making or mending, it need not be averred to be a tool or instrument so mentioned. 2 Bl. Rep. 809. So also in the same case, whether a mould, having only a resemblance of the coin inverted, was not an instrument which would *make and impress* the resemblance rather than one on which the *resemblance* was made and impressed, (which was the way it was laid in this indictment), the statute seeming to distinguish between such as will make or impress the similitude, &c. as a matrix, die, or mould; and

and such on which the same is made or impressed, as a puncheon, &c. A great majority of the judges thought the indictment good, because the *stamp* of the coin was *certainly* impressed on the mould; but they thought it would have been more accurate, had it charged "a mould that would make and impress the similitude," &c. And in this opinion, some, who otherwise doubted, acquiesced. 2 Bl. Rep. 822. But an instrument which would only impress the figure of only part of one side of the coin, is not within the statute. Ca. temp. Hardw. 371.] [See *Rex v. Moore*. 2 Car. & P. 135.]

§ 2. By § 2. it is enacted, "That if any person or persons whatsoever shall, without lawful authority for that purpose, wittingly or knowingly convey, or assist in conveying, out of his majesty's mint in the Tower of London, or out of any other of his majesty's mints, any puncheon, counter-puncheon, matrix, die, stamp, edger, cutting engine, press, or other tool, engine, or instrument used for or about the coining monies there, or any useful part of such tools or instruments, that then, as well the said person and persons so offending, as also ail and every person and persons knowingly receiving, hiding, or concealing the same, shall be, and is and are hereby adjudged to be, guilty of high treason."

§ 3. By § 3. it is enacted, "That if any person or persons (other than the persons employed in his majesty's mint or mints, or such as shall have authority from the Lords Commissioners of the treasury, or the Lord High Treasurer for the time being,) shall mark on the edges any of the current coin of this kingdom, or if any person or persons whatsoever shall mark on the edges any of the diminished coin of this kingdom, or any counterfeit coin resembling the coin of this kingdom, with letters or grainings, or other marks or figures like unto those on the edges of money coined in his majesty's mint; every such offence shall be, and is hereby adjudged to be, high treason."

§ 4. [It has been resolved upon this clause of the statute, that it is immaterial whether the colouring be effected immediately by some external and superficial application, or arise latently by extraction

By § 4. it is enacted, "That if any person or persons whatsoever shall colour, gild, or case over with gold or silver, or with any wash or materials producing the colour of gold or silver, any coin resembling any of the current coin of this kingdom, or any round blanks of base metal, or of coarse gold or silver, of a fit size and figure to be coined into counterfeit milled money, resembling any of the gold or silver coin of this kingdom; or if any person or persons shall gild over any silver blanks, of a fit size to be coined into pieces resembling the current gold coin of this kingdom; all and every such person and persons so offending shall be, and is and are hereby adjudged to be, guilty of high treason."

from the application of *aqua fortis*, or other chemical power. *Rex v. Lacy and Parker*, O. B. 6 Dec. 1776. Leach's *Hawkins*, c. 17.] [And preparing blanks with such materials as, when rubbed with rape, will make them resemble the real coin, is a colouring within the statute, before the resemblance has been actually produced by friction. *East. P. C.* 165.]

15 G. 2. c. 28. § 1.

By the 15 Geo. 2. c. 28. § 1. it is enacted, "That if any person whatsoever shall, after the twenty-ninth day of September one thousand seven hundred and forty-two, wash, gild, or colour any of the lawful silver coin called a *shilling* or a *sixpence*, or any counterfeit or false shilling or sixpence, or add to or alter the impression, or any part of the impression, of either

"side

“ side of such lawful or counterfeit shilling or sixpence, with intent to make such shilling resemble, look like, or pass for a piece of lawful gold coin called a *guinea*; or with intent to make such sixpence resemble, look like, or pass for a piece of lawful gold coin called a *half-guinea*; or shall file, or any ways alter, wash, or colour, any of the brass monies called *halfpence* or *farthings*, or add to or alter the impression, or any part of the impression, of either side of a halfpenny or farthing, with intent to make a halfpenny resemble, look like, or pass for a lawful shilling; or with intent to make a farthing resemble, look like, or pass for a lawful sixpence; the person or persons so offending in any of the matters aforesaid, shall be, and is and are hereby adjudged to be, guilty of high treason.”

It seems to have been always the better opinion, that only gold or silver coins are the king's money within the meaning of the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. 2 Inst. 577.  
1 Hawk. P.C. c. 17. § 57.

Some doubt seems formerly to have been entertained, whether the counterfeiting of copper money, made current by proclamation, were not high treason. 1 H. H. P.C. 211.

In order to remove all doubt concerning this matter, it is by the 15 Geo. 2. c. 28. § 6. declared, “ That the coining or counterfeiting any of the copper money of this kingdom is only a misdemeanour.” || This offence is made felony by 11 G. 3. c. 40.; and the provisions of

these acts are extended to all copper monies of whatever denomination, by *et vide* East P.C. 162. 2 Russell on Cri. 58. (2d ed.) 37 G. 3. c. 126.;

It has already been observed, that the counterfeiting of the great seal is not high treason, unless the counterfeit seal be like the true great seal. Ante, p. 601, 602.

There seems to be equal reason to hold, that the counterfeiting of money is not high treason, unless the counterfeit money be like the true money: for the word *counterfeit* implies a likeness; and if there be not a likeness, there is very little danger of imposition or fraud from the counterfeit money.

It is moreover said in one book, that it is a counterfeiting within the meaning of the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., although the counterfeit money be not exactly like the true money; from whence it may fairly be inferred that a likeness is necessary. 1 H. H. P.C. 215.

And that clause of the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. which makes it high treason to bring counterfeit money into the realm, has it in these words, *counterfeit to the money of England*.

[It has been resolved, that to counterfeit the impression of half-a-guinea on a piece of gold previously hammered, not round, and not passable in the condition it was, is not high treason for the offence is incomplete.] || Varley's case, || 2 Bl. Rep. 632.

|| But it is not necessary that there should be an impression on the counterfeit coin, if it resemble the common worn currency; and the question of similitude is a question of fact for the jury. || Rex v. Welsh, 1 East P.C. 164.

The counterfeiting of money is high treason, although the same be not uttered; for neither the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., nor any other of the statutes, make uttering a part of the offence. Bro. Treas. pl. 27. 3 Inst. 16. 1 H. H. P.C. 214. 1 Hawk. P.C. c. 17. § 55.

H. P. C. 127.  
Kel. 35.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17. § 56.

The uttering of counterfeit money was heretofore only a misdemeanour, although the person who uttered such money knew it to be counterfeit.

15 G. 2. c. 28.

But by the 15 Geo. 2. c. 28. this offence is, in some cases, made felony.

Cirwan's case,  
1 East P. C.  
182. *Vide*  
5 Evans' Stat.

¶ This statute only applies to gold and silver coin, not to copper: nor is an indictment at *common law* sustained for uttering counterfeit copper money.

177. note 1.;  
Russell on Cri.

and see 43 G. 3. c. 159. as to counterfeiting foreign coin of copper, and book 2. ch. 1. (2d edit.)

And the mere *possession* of counterfeit money has been held not to be an indictable offence.

56 G. 3. c. 68.  
§ 17.

The statute, 56 Geo. 3. c. 68. § 17., relating to the new silver coinage, enacts that all former acts in force, respecting the coins of the realm, shall apply to the silver coin to be coined in pursuance of that statute.¶

### (K) Of bringing counterfeit Money into the Realm.

25 Ed. 3. st. 5.  
c. 2.

**BY** the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. it is declared to be high treason, " If a man bring false money into this realm, counterfeit to the money of *England* as the money called *Lushburgh*, or other like to the said money of *England*, knowing the money to be false, to merchandize or make payment, in deceit of our lord the king and of his people."

1 & 2 Ph. & M.  
c. 11.

By the 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. c. 11., after reciting that many ill-disposed persons have of late brought into this realm, from parts beyond the seas, forged and counterfeit money, like to such coins of gold and silver of other realms, as, by the consent of the king and queen our sovereign lord and lady, are allowed to be current within this realm; and have uttered the same here by merchandizing and otherwise; because the said ill-disposed persons have perceived that there is not any sufficient law provided for the condign punishment of offenders in that behalf, it is enacted, " That if any person or persons shall bring from the parts beyond the sea into this realm, or into any of the dominions of the same, any such false and counterfeit coin or money, being current within this realm as is aforesaid, knowing the same coin or money to be false or counterfeit, to the intent to utter or make payment with the same, within this realm or any the dominions of the same, by merchandizing or otherwise; that all and every such person or persons so offending shall be deemed and adjudged to be offenders in high treason."

Bringing counterfeit money into the realm is not within the meaning of these statutes, unless it be like either the money of *England*, or like such money of other realms as is current within this realm.

1 H. H. P. C.  
184. 214.

But it is not necessary that the counterfeit money should be exactly like the true money.

The



The counterfeit money must, in order to constitute this offence, be brought from a foreign nation, and not from any place subject to the *English* crown; for although every such place is, to many purposes, distinct from the realm, and consequently a bringing into the realm from such a place would be a bringing into the realm within the letter of the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. or the 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. c. 11., the construction has been, that the bringing of counterfeit money from *Ireland*, or any place subject to the *English* crown, into *England*, is not such a bringing into the realm as is within the meaning of either of these statutes.

3 Inst. 18.  
H. P. C. 21.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17. § 69.

It is laid down in one book, that the bringing of counterfeit money into the realm from a foreign nation is not high treason; unless there be a merchandizing with or a payment of the money.

3 Inst. 18.

In other books it is laid down that, as an actual merchandizing with or payment of the money is not made part of the offence by the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., or by the 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. c. 11. the bringing of counterfeit money into the realm, with an intention to merchandize therewith, or make payment thereof, is high treason; and that the bringing of it in is evidence of such intent.

1 H. H. P. C.  
229. 1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 17. § 69.

The former, however, seems to be the better opinion.

For, in the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. the words are, *doth bring false money into this realm, counterfeit to the money of England, to merchandize or make payment*; which seem to imply, that there may be a bringing of counterfeit money into the realm without an intention to merchandize or make payment; and, if so, it would be a very hard construction to hold that the bringing in is in itself evidence of such intention.

|| Both the  
stats. 25 Ed. 3.  
st. 5. c. 2., and  
1 & 2 Ph. & M.  
c. 11. make  
the offence  
consist in  
importing,  
with intent to

make payment. It seems, therefore, that the offence may be completed without an actual making payment, and that the existence of the intent may be collected by the jury from *circumstances*.||

And in the 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. c. 11., *the uttering of counterfeit money*, brought from a foreign realm, *here by merchandizing and otherwise*, is recited as part of the mischief which is by that statute intended to be remedied.

1 & 2 Ph. & M.  
c. 11.

The uttering of counterfeit money brought into the realm from a foreign realm is not high treason, unless it be uttered by the person who brought it in; the bringing of it into the realm only being made high treason.

3 Inst. 18.  
H. P. C. 21.  
1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 17. § 68.  
|| *Fide* 14 G. 3.

c. 42. 39 G. 3. c. 75. 37 G. 3. c. 126. East, P. C. ch. 4. 1 Russell on Cri. p. 71. as to provisions respecting the coin not connected with the subject of *treason*.||

## (L) *Of slaying certain Officers.*

BY the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. it is declared to be high treason, "If a man slay the chancellor, treasurer, or any justice of our lord the king of the one bench or of the other, a justice in eyre or of assize, and all other justices assigned to hear and determine, being in their places doing their offices."

25 Ed. 3. st. 5.  
c. 2.

The construction has been, that this clause does not extend to

3 Inst. 18.



H. P. C. 17. any officers, except those which are therein expressly men-  
1 Hawk. P. C. tioned.

c. 17. § 47.

3 Inst. 18.

H. P. C. 17.

1 Hawk. P. C.

c. 17. § 47.

7 Ann. c. 21.

§ 8.

It has been holden that the wounding of one of the officers mentioned in this clause, while he is in the execution of his office, is not high treason, unless death ensue.

By the 7 Ann. c. 21. § 8. it is enacted, "That if any person shall slay any of the lords of the session, or of the lords of justiciary, sitting in judgment in the exercise of their office within *Scotland*, the doing thereof shall be construed, adjudged, and taken to be high treason."

9 Ann. c. 16.

|| By the 9 Ann. c. 16. (made on occasion of Mr. Secretary *Harley* being stabbed by *Guiscard*) it is enacted, "That if any person shall attempt to kill, or unlawfully assault, strike, or wound any privy counsellor in the execution of his office, he shall be declared a felon, and suffer death without benefit of clergy."||

### (M) Of extolling or maintaining the Power of the See of *Rome*.

5 Eliz. c. 1.  
§ 2.

BY the 5 Eliz. c. 1. § 2. it is enacted, "That if any person or persons, inhabiting or resident within this realm, or within any other part of the queen's dominions, after the first day of *April* one thousand five hundred and sixty-three, shall, by writing, ciphering, printing, preaching, or teaching, advisedly and wittingly extol, maintain, or defend, the authority, jurisdiction, or power of the bishop of *Rome*, heretofore claimed, used, or usurped within this realm, or in any country under the queen's obeisance; or, by any speech, open deed, or act, advisedly and wittingly attribute any such jurisdiction, authority, or pre-eminence to the said see of *Rome*, or to any bishop of the same, within this realm, or in any the queen's dominions; that then every such person or persons so offending shall incur the dangers, penalties, pains and forfeiture of the statute of *præmunire*."

§ 10

And by § 10. it is enacted, "That if any such offender, after such conviction and attainder as is aforesaid, do afterwards commit or do the said offences, or any of them, in manner and form aforesaid, and be thereof duly convicted and attainted, he shall, for the second offence, forfeit and suffer as in cases of high treason."

Dyer, 282.

It has been holden, that if a man write a book in defence of the pope's jurisdiction within this realm, and afterwards publish it, he is liable to the penalties of this statute.

*Ibid.*

It has been also holden, that if one man, knowing the purport of a book of this kind which was written beyond the seas, bring it over, and secretly sell it, and another, having read or heard the contents thereof, commend it, they are both liable to the penalties of this statute.

*Ibid.*

But if a man, who has heard the contents of such a book, only buy and read it, he is not liable to the penalties of this statute.

A defendant, who had been convicted of an offence against this statute, and had received judgment for the same, being asked, by *Manwood*, Chief Baron, whether he were still of the same opinion? answered, that he was. It was holden, at a meeting of the judges, that by this answer he became guilty of *advisedly and wittingly* maintaining the pope's power a second time. But two of the judges were of opinion that these words, which were spoken in answer to a question put by the Chief Baron, did not amount to a maintaining of the pope's power, *advisedly and wittingly*, a second time. Sav. 46.  
Slade's case.

## (N) Of refusing a second Time to take the Oath of Supremacy.

**BY** the 1 Eliz. c. 1. § 19. it is enacted, "That every archbishop, 1 Eliz. c. 1.  
§ 19.  
" bishop, and every other ecclesiastical person, officer, and  
" minister, and every temporal judge, justice, mayor, and every  
" other temporal officer and minister, and every other person  
" receiving your highness's fee or wages within this realm, or any  
" your highness's dominions, shall take the oath of supremacy  
" therein set forth."

By § 20. it is enacted, "That if any such person shall obsti- § 20.  
" nately refuse to take the same, he shall forfeit, during his life,  
" every spiritual promotion, benefice, and office, and every tem-  
" poral promotion and office, which he hath solely at the time of  
" such refusal."

By the 5 Eliz. c. 1. § 5. it is enacted, "That all persons who 5 Eliz. c. 1. § 5.  
" shall take holy orders, or who shall be promoted to any degree  
" of learning, in any university within this realm or the domi-  
" nions to the same belonging; all schoolmasters, or teachers of  
" children; all benchers, readers, utter barristers and ancients,  
" in any house of court; all principal treasurers, and such as be  
" of the grand company of every inn of chancery; all attorneys,  
" prothonotaries, and filasers; all sheriffs, escheators, and feo-  
" daries; and all other persons which shall take upon them or  
" be admitted to any office in the law; and all officers and mi-  
" nisters of any court whatsoever, and every of them, shall take  
" the oath of supremacy set forth in the 1 Eliz. c. 1., intituled  
" *An act restoring to the crown the ancient jurisdiction over the*  
" *estate ecclesiastical and spiritual, and abolishing all foreign powers*  
" *repugnant to the same*, before he shall be admitted to take upon  
" him to use, exercise, supply or occupy any such vocation,  
" office, degree, ministry, room or service, in the open court  
" whereunto he shall belong; and if he shall not belong to any  
" open court, then in an open place, before a convenient assem-  
" bly to witness the same, and before such person or persons as  
" shall have authority, by common use or otherwise, to admit  
" such person to such vocation, office, degree, ministry, room or  
" service; or else before such person or persons as by the queen's  
" highness, her heirs or successors, by commission under the  
" great seal, shall be named and assigned."

- § 6. By § 6. it is enacted, "That every archbishop and bishop shall have power to tender the said oath to every spiritual and ecclesiastical person within his diocese."
- § 7. By § 7. it is enacted, "That the lord chancellor or keeper of the great seal for the time being shall and may, at all times hereafter, direct a commission under the great seal to any person or persons, giving them thereby authority to tender the said oath to such person or persons, as by the said commission the said commissioners shall be authorized to tender the same unto."
- § 8. By § 8. it is enacted, "That if any person appointed or compellable by this act, or by the act made in the said first year, to take the said oath, to whom the said oath by such commission shall be appointed to be tendered, shall, at the time of the said oath so tendered, refuse to take the same, the party so refusing shall incur the dangers, penalties, pains, and forfeitures of the statute of *præmunire*."
- § 11. And by § 11. it is enacted, "That if any of the said persons do, after the space of three months after the first tender of the said oath, the second time refuse to take the same, in form aforesaid to be tendered, every such offender shall for the same second offence suffer the same pains, judgment, and execution as is used in cases of high treason."
- § 17. But by § 17. it is provided, "That this act shall not extend to compel any temporal person above the degree of a barron to take the said oath."
- § 20. And by § 20. it is provided, "That no person shall be compelled, by virtue of this act, to take the said oath, at the second time of tendering the same, except the same person shall be an ecclesiastical person, that shall have charge, cure, or office in the church, or any office or ministry in any ecclesiastical court of this realm; or such person as shall wilfully refuse to observe the orders and rites for divine service that be authorized to be used and observed in the church of *England*, after that he shall be publicly admonished by the ordinary, or some of his officers for ecclesiastical cases to keep and observe the same; or such person as shall openly and advisedly deprave, by words, writings, or open facts, any of the rites and ceremonies authorized to be used in the church of *England*; or such person as shall say or hear the private mass prohibited by the laws of this realm."

1 W. & M. st. 1.  
c. 8. § 2.

By the 1 W. & M. st. 1. c. 8. § 2. all former statutes, so far as they concern the oath of supremacy, are repealed, and the said oath is abrogated.

||But see the  
31 G. 3. c. 32.  
and 10 G. 4.  
c. 7. § 10. &  
14.||

But by § 2. it is enacted, "That all persons (other than such concerning whom provision shall be made in this act, or in any other act of this session of parliament) who shall hereafter be admitted into any office or employment ecclesiastical or civil, or come into any capacity, in respect or by reason whereof they should have been obliged, by any statute, to take the said abrogated oath, shall take the oaths by this act required to be taken, in such manner, at such times, before such persons,  
"and

“ and in such courts and places as they ought to have taken the said oath in case the same had not been abrogated; and that every such person, who shall neglect or refuse to take the same, shall incur and be liable to the same penalties, forfeitures, disabilities, and incapacities, as by any such statute were appointed for or upon neglect or refusal to take the said oath.”

By this statute, every person who was before obliged to take the oath of supremacy, is obliged to take the oaths by this act appointed to be taken; and is, in case of refusal, rendered liable to the same *penalties, forfeitures, disabilities, and incapacities*, as he was before liable to for refusing to take the oath of supremacy.

But as it is not said that he shall suffer the same pains, judgment, and execution, as is used in cases of high treason, which are the words of the 5 Eliz. c. 1., or that he shall suffer as in cases of high treason, which are the words generally made use of in statutes making offences high treason, it may be fairly inferred that the refusing a second time to take the oath of supremacy has not, since the making of the 1 W. & M. st. 8. c. 8., been high treason:

It is moreover provided, by the 5 Eliz. c. 2. § 10. “ That this act, or any thing therein contained, or any attainder to be had by virtue of this act, shall not extend to make any corruption of blood, the disinheriting of any heir, forfeiture of dower, nor to the prejudice of the right or title of any person or persons, other than the right or title of the offender or offenders, during his or their natural lives only.” 5 Eliz. c. 2. § 10.

But there is not such a provision in the 1 W. & M. st. 1. c. 8.

The consequences would be, that, if a second refusal to take the oaths by the latter act required to be taken in lieu of the abrogated oath of supremacy were at this day high treason, the punishment of such offence would be more severe than it was before the making of the 1 W. & M. st. 1. c. 8., which is contrary to the spirit of that statute, and of the time in which it was made.

## (O) Of putting a Popish Bull in Ure.

**BY** the 13 Eliz. c. 2. § 3. it is enacted, “ That if any person shall obtain, from the bishop of *Rome* or any of his successors, any bull, writing, or instrument; or shall publish or put in ure any such bull, writing, or instrument; that every such offence shall be deemed and adjudged to be high treason.” 13 Eliz. c. 2. § 3.

By the same *section* it is enacted, “ That the procurors, abettors, and counsellors to the committing of the said offences, shall suffer as in cases of high treason.”

And by § 4. it is enacted, “ That every aider, comforter, or maintainer, of any offender against this act, after the committing of any of the said offences, shall incur the pains and penalties of the statute of *præmunire*.” § 4.

(P) Of reconciling any Person, or being reconciled, to the See of *Rome*.

23 Eliz. c. 1.  
§ 1.

**BY** the 23 Eliz. c. 1. § 1. after reciting, that since the statute made in the thirteenth year of the reign of the queen, for preventing the putting of popish bulls in ure, divers evil-affected persons have practised other means than by bulls to withdraw the queen's subjects from their natural obedience to her majesty, to obey the usurped authority of the see of *Rome*, it is enacted, "That if any person shall have, or pretend to have, power, or shall by any means put in practice, to absolve, persuade, or withdraw any of the queen's subjects, or any within her realms, from their natural obedience to her majesty; or to withdraw any of them, for that intent, from the religion now established, to the *Romish* religion; or to move any of them to promise any obedience to any pretended authority of the see of *Rome*, or of any other prince, state, or potentate, to be had or used within her dominions; or shall do any overt act for that intent or purpose; that then every such person shall suffer as in cases of high treason."

And by the same *section* it is enacted, "That if any person shall, by any means, be willingly absolved or withdrawn as aforesaid, or willingly be reconciled, or shall promise any obedience to such pretended authority, prince, state, or potentate, as is aforesaid that then every such person shall suffer as in cases of high treason."

By the same *section* it is enacted, "That the procurers and counsellors unto any of these offences shall suffer as in cases of high treason."

§ 3.

And by § 3. it is enacted, "That any person who shall wittingly be aider or maintainer of any person so offending, knowing the same, shall suffer as in cases of misprision of high treason."

Sav. 3. pl. 9.  
Campion's  
case.

It had been holden, that the bare pretending to absolve a subject from his natural allegiance, without an actual persuading him to withdraw the same, and that the actual persuading of a subject to withdraw his natural allegiance, without pretending to a power of absolving him, are both high treasons within the meaning of this statute.

3 J. 1. c. 4.  
§ 22.

By the 3 Jac. 1. c. 4. § 22. it is enacted, "That if any person shall, either upon the seas or beyond the seas, or in any other place within the dominions of the king's majesty, his heirs or successors, put in practice to absolve, persuade, or withdraw any of the subjects of the king's majesty, or of his heirs and successors, from their natural obedience to his majesty, his heirs or successors; or to reconcile them to the see of *Rome*; or to move them, or any of them, to promise obedience to any pretended authority of the see of *Rome*, or to any other prince, state, or potentate; that then every such person shall suffer as in cases of high treason."

And

And by § 23. it is enacted, "That if any such person as aforesaid shall be, either upon the seas or beyond the seas, or in any other place within the dominions of the king's majesty, his heirs or successors, willingly absolved, or withdrawn, as aforesaid; or willingly reconciled; or shall promise obedience to any such pretended authority, prince, state, or potentate; that every such person shall suffer as in cases of high treason."

§ 25.

But by § 24. it is provided, "That this last clause shall not extend to any person whatsoever, who shall be reconciled to the see of *Rome* as aforesaid (for and touching the point of being reconciled only) that shall return into this realm, and, within six days after such return, before the bishop of the diocese, or two justices of the peace jointly or severally of the county where he shall arrive, submit himself to his majesty and his laws, and take the oath of supremacy set forth by an act made in the first year of the reign of the late Queen *Elizabeth*, and also the oath of allegiance before set forth in this act."

§ 24.

By the 1 W. & M. st. 1. c. 8. § 2. all statutes, so far as they concern the oath of supremacy, are repealed, and the said oath is abrogated. 1 W. & M. st. 1. c. 8. § 2.

A person, who has been reconciled to the see of *Rome*, is, by the abrogation of the oath of supremacy set forth by the act made in the first year of Queen *Elizabeth*, prevented from complying literally with the terms of the proviso contained in the 3 Jac. 1. c. 4. § 24.

There could scarce have been a doubt that the taking of the oaths required by the 1 W. & M. c. 8. to be taken in the room of the oaths of supremacy thereby abrogated, would at this day answer every purpose which the taking of the abrogated oath would heretofore have done.

But to remove all possibility of doubt as to this matter, it is, by the 1 W. & M. c. 8. § 5., enacted, "That all persons (other than such concerning whom provision shall be made in this act, or in any other act of this session of parliament) who shall hereafter come into any capacity, in respect or by reason whereof they would have been obliged, by the said statutes, to take the said abrogated oath, shall take the oaths required by this act to be taken, in such manner, at such times, before such persons, and in such places, as they ought to have taken by the said abrogated oath, in case the same had not been abrogated."

1. W. & M.  
c. 8. § 5.  
[But see st.  
31 G. 5. c. 52.]  
||And 10 G. 4.  
c. 7. § 10 &  
14.]

### (Q) *Of receiving Popish Orders or Education.*

**BY** the 27 Eliz. c. 2. § 3. it is enacted, "That it shall not be lawful for any jesuit, seminary priest, or other priest, deacon, or religious or ecclesiastical person whatsoever, being born within this realm, or any other her highness's dominions, hereafter to be made, ordained, or professed, by any authority or jurisdiction derived, challenged, or pretended, from the see of *Rome*, by or of what name, title, or degree soever the same

27 Eliz. c. 2.  
§ 3.  
[See st. 51 G. 5  
c. 52. § 4.]

“shall be called or known, to come into, be, or remain in any part of this realm, or any other her highness’s dominions, other than in such special cases, and upon such special occasions only, and for such time only, as is expressed in this act; and if he do, that then every person so offending shall suffer as in cases of high treason.”

§ 10. By § 10. it is provided, “That this act shall not extend to any such religious or ecclesiastical person before mentioned as shall, within three days after he shall come into this realm, or any other her highness’s dominions, submit himself to some archbishop or bishop of this realm, or to some justice of the peace within the county where he shall arrive and land, and do thereupon truly and sincerely, before the same archbishop, bishop, or justice of the peace, take the oath of supremacy set forth in an act made in the first year of her highness’s reign, and by writing under his hand confess and acknowledge, and from thenceforth continue, his due obedience to her majesty’s laws, statutes, and ordinances, made or to be made in causes of religion.”

§ 16. It is, however, by § 16., provided, “That if any person, submitting himself as aforesaid, do, at any time within the space of ten years after such submission, come within ten miles of such place where her majesty shall be, without special licence from her majesty, in writing under her hand; that then such person shall take no benefit of his said submission, but the same shall be void.”

Raym. 377.  
Occallian’s  
case. 1 Hawk.  
c. 17. § 83.

It has been holden, that if a person who comes within the description of this statute, being in a ship with design to go to *Ireland*, be driven by a storm into *England*, and immediately apprehended, he is not guilty of high treason; for his design was to go into *Ireland*; and such person can never be said to come into, be, or remain in *England*, within the meaning of this statute; because it happened that he was forced into *England* by the act of God, and was against his will detained there as a prisoner.

27 Eliz. c. 2.  
§ 5.

By the 27 Eliz. c. 2. § 5. it is enacted, “That if any of her majesty’s subjects, not being such a religious or ecclesiastical person as is in this act before mentioned, who hereafter shall be of or brought up in any college of jesuits or seminary already erected and ordained, or hereafter to be erected and ordained, in the parts beyond the seas, or out of this realm in any foreign parts, shall not, within six months next after proclamation made in that behalf in the city of *London*, under the great seal of *England*, return into this realm, and, within two days next after such return, before the bishop of the diocese, or two justices of the peace of the county where he shall arrive, submit himself to her majesty and her laws, and take the oath of supremacy set forth in an act made in the first year of her reign; that then every such person, who shall otherwise return, come into, or be in this realm, or any other her highness’s dominions, for such offence of returning into, or being in the  
“realm,

“realm, or any other her highness’s dominions, without submission as aforesaid, shall suffer as in cases of high treason.”

By the 1 W. & M. st. 1. c. 8. all statutes, so far as they concern the oath of supremacy, are repealed, and the said oath is abrogated. 1 W. & M. st. 1. c. 8.

But, as it has been before observed, in the case of being reconciled to the see of *Rome*, the taking of the oaths required by the 1 W. & M. st. 1. c. 8. to be taken in lieu of the oaths of supremacy and allegiance thereby abrogated, does at this day answer every purpose which the taking the oath of supremacy would heretofore have done. || See 31 G. 3. c. 32. & 10 G. 4. c. 7. § 10 & 14. ||

## (R) Of denying the Power of Parliament to limit the Succession of the Crown.

**BY** the 6 Ann. c. 7. § 1. it is enacted, “That if any person or persons shall maliciously, advisedly, and directly, by writing or printing, maintain and affirm that the kings or queens of this realm, with and by the authority of parliament, are not able to make laws and statutes of sufficient force and validity to limit and bind the crown, and the descent, limitation, inheritance, and government thereof; every such person or persons shall suffer as in cases of high treason.” 6 Ann. c. 7. § 1. || To maintain, by writing or printing, that the king is not the rightful monarch, or that parliament cannot limit the descent of the crown, is high treason. Matthews’ case, 9 Sta. Tri. 15. ||

## (S) Of affirming that a Person, not in the Succession as by Law established, hath any Right to the Crown.

**BY** 6 Ann. c. 7. § 1. it is enacted, “That if any person or persons shall maliciously, advisedly, and directly, by writing or printing, maintain and affirm that our sovereign lady the queen is not the lawful or rightful queen of these realms; or that the pretended Prince of *Wales*, who now styles himself King of *Great Britain*, or King of *England*, by the name of *James* the Third, King of *Scotland* by the name of *James* the Eighth, hath any right or title to the crown of these realms, or that any other person or persons hath or have any right or title to the same, otherwise than according to an act of parliament made in *England* in the first year of the reign of their late majesties King *William* and Queen *Mary* of ever blessed and glorious memory, intituled *An act declaring the rights and liberties of the subject, and settling the succession of the crown*; and one other act, made in *England* in the twelfth year of the reign of his said late majesty King *William* the Third, intituled *An act for the further limitation of the crown, and better securing the rights and liberties of the subject*, and the acts lately made in *England* and *Scotland* mutually for the union of the kingdoms; every such person shall suffer as in cases of high treason.” 6 Ann. c. 7. § 1.



(T) Of endeavouring to hinder the Person next in the Succession as by Law established from succeeding to the Crown.

1 Ann. st. 2.  
c. 17. § 3.

**BY** the 1 Ann. st. 2. c. 17. § 3. it is enacted, “ That if any person or persons shall endeavour to deprive or hinder any person who shall be next in succession to the crown, according to the limitations in an act, intituled *An act declaring the rights and liberties of the subject, and settling the succession of the crown*; and according to one other act, intituled *An act for the further limitation of the crown, and better securing the rights and liberties of the subject*, from succeeding, after the decease of her majesty, to the imperial crown of this realm, and the dominions and territories thereunto belonging, according to the limitations in the before-mentioned acts; and the same maliciously, advisedly, and directly shall attempt, by any overt act or deed, every such offence shall be adjudged high treason.”

(U) Of corresponding with the Pretender, or one of his Sons.

13<sup>th</sup> W. 3. c. 3.  
|| *Fid.* 39 G. 3.  
c. 95. repealing the provision of 7 Ann. c. 21. § 10. & 17 G. 2. c. 39. § 3. putting an end to the forfeiture of inheritances on attainder of treason after the death of the Pretender and his sons.

**BY** the 13 W. 3. c. 3. it is enacted, “ That if any of the subjects of the crown of *England* shall, within this realm or without, hold, entertain, or keep, any intelligence or correspondence, in person or by letters, messages, or otherwise, with the pretended Prince of *Wales*, or with any person or persons employed by him, knowing such person to be so employed; or shall, by bill of exchange or otherwise, remit or pay any sum or sums of money for the use or service of the said pretended Prince of *Wales*, knowing such money to be for such use or service; such person so offending shall be taken, deemed, and adjudged to be guilty of high treason.”

Henry Benedict Stuart, Cardinal of *York*, the last surviving son of James Francis the “pretended Prince of *Wales*,” and the last descendant of James II., died in 1807, when the family became extinct.||

17 G. 2. c. 39.  
§ 1.

By the 17 Geo. 2. c. 39. § 1., after reciting that the eldest son of the Pretender is lately arrived in the *French* dominions, and hath been received and encouraged by the *French* king, it is enacted, “ That if any of the subjects of the crown of *Great Britain* shall, within this realm or without, hold, entertain, or keep any intelligence or correspondence, in person, or by letters, messages, or otherwise, with the eldest or any other son or sons of the said Pretender, or with either or any of them, or with any person or persons employed by the said eldest or other son or sons of the said Pretender, or by either or any of them, knowing such person to be so employed; or shall, by bill of exchange or otherwise, remit or pay any sum or sums of money for the use or service of the said eldest or other son or sons of the said Pretender, or of either or any of them, knowing such money

“ money to be for such use or service ; such person so offending  
 “ shall be taken, deemed, and addjdgd to be guilty of high  
 “ treason.”

(W) Of corresponding or treating with a Rebel or  
 Enemy.

**B**Y the 2 & 3 Ann. c. 20. § 34., after reciting, that there is not  
 any effectual provision made for the government of her ma-  
 jesty's land forces out of the realm of *England* and *Ireland*, it is  
 enacted, “ That if any officer or soldier in her majesty's army  
 “ shall, either upon land out of *England*, or upon the sea, hold  
 “ correspondence with any rebel or enemy of her majesty, or  
 “ give them advice or intelligence, either by letters, messages,  
 “ signs, or tokens, or in any way whatsoever, or shall treat with  
 “ such rebels or enemies, or enter into any condition with them,  
 “ without her majesty's licence, or licence of the general, lieu-  
 “ tenant-general, or chief commander ; that then every person  
 “ so offending shall suffer as in cases of high treason.”

2 & 3 Ann.  
 c. 20. § 34.

(X) Of Petit Treason in the general.

**D**IVERS offences were heretofore petit treason which are not  
 so at this day ; as, piracy by a subject ; a discovery of the  
 king's counsel by one of the grand jurors ; an attempt by a wife  
 to kill her husband.

3 Inst. 20.  
 1 Hawk. P. C.  
 c. 32.

By the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., after declaring the slaying of a  
 master by his servant, the slaying of a husband by his wife, and  
 the slaying of a prelate by an ecclesiastic who oweth faith and  
 obedience to the prelate, to be treasons, it is declared, “ That  
 “ because many other cases of the like treason may happen in  
 “ time to come, which a man cannot think of or declare at  
 “ present ; if any other case, supposed to be treason, which is not  
 “ specified above, doth hereafter happen before any one of the  
 “ justices, such justice shall not proceed to judgment of treason,  
 “ until the case be laid before the king in parliament, and it is  
 “ declared whether it ought to be adjudged a treason or other  
 “ felony.”

25 Ed. 3. st. 5.  
 c. 2.

It does not appear that any offence was, in consequence of the  
 power given by this clause, declared in parliament to be petit  
 treason.

And by the 1 Mar. st. 1. c. 1. § 3., it is enacted, “ That no  
 “ act or offence shall be taken, had, deemed or adjudged to be  
 “ petit treason, but only such as be declared and expressed to be  
 “ petit treason in or by the act of parliament made in the twenty-  
 “ fifth year of the reign of the most noble king of famous me-  
 “ mory *Edward* the Third, touching or concerning treasons or  
 “ the declarations of treasons.”

1 M. st. 1. c. 1.  
 § 3.

As no offence has been, by any statute subsequent to the  
 1 Mar. st. 1. c. 1., made petit treason, it follows, that no offence is,  
 at this day, petit treason, unless it be one of those which are by  
 the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. declared to be so.

Plowd. 86.

3 Inst. 12. 81.

18 Eliz. c. 1.  
§. 1.

H. P. C. 24.

1 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 32. § 6.

1 H. H. P. C.  
378.

3 Inst. 20, 21.  
138.

4 & 5 Ph. & M.  
c. 4. § 1.

25 Ed. 3. st. 5.  
c. 2.

1 H. H. P. C.  
381.

*Ibid.*

*Ibid.*

3 Inst. 20.  
H. P. C. 25.  
1. Hawk.  
P. C. c. 32.

Moor, 91.  
H. P. C. 25.

No offence is to be adjudged petit treason, unless it be clearly and without argument or inference within the meaning of the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2.; for a statute declaring an offence to be treason ought not to be extended by equity.

As petit treason implies murder, it follows that, if the killing of a master, husband, or prelate be not attended with such circumstances as would have made it murder in the case of killing any other person, the offence is not petit treason.

If, upon an indictment for petit treason, the killing appear to have been upon such sudden provocation, that the offence would, in case the killing had been by a stranger to the person killed, have amounted only to manslaughter, the jury may find the offender guilty of manslaughter only.

There may be an accessory, either before or after the fact, in petit treason.

At the common law, an accessory to petit treason, either before or after the fact, was entitled to the benefit of the clergy.

But by the 4 & 5 Phil. & Mar. c. 4. § 1., the benefit of the clergy is taken away from an accessory before the fact, it being thereby enacted, "That if any person shall maliciously command, hire, or counsel any person to commit any petit treason, every such offender shall not have the benefit of clergy."

The distinction of high and petit treason did never exist in the law of *Scotland*; for every offence which was by the law of *England* petit treason, was by the law *Scotland* treason.

At this day, an offence which is in *England* petit treason, is in *Scotland* only a capital offence; it being, by the 7 Ann. c. 21. § 7. enacted, "That murder under trust, which was, by the law of *Scotland*, treason, shall, for the time to come, be only adjudged and deemed to be a capital offence."

### (Y) Of slaying a Husband by his Wife.

IT is, by the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., declared to be petit treason "when a wife slayeth her husband."

If *A.*, who is married to *B.*, do, during the life of *B.*, marry *C.*, the latter woman, although she be, to some purposes, a wife *de facto*, yet she is not a wife within the meaning of this statute; because the second marriage was *ipso facto* void.

If a woman, after having been divorced *causâ adulterii vel sævitiae*, murder the man from whom she is divorced, this is petit treason; for, as a divorce for either of these causes does not dissolve the marriage, she continues to be a wife.

But a woman, who has been divorced *causâ consanguinitatis vel præcontractûs*, cannot be guilty of petit treason; because the marriage is dissolved by a divorce for either of these causes.

If a wife and a stranger are both principals in the murder of her husband, the wife is guilty of petit treason; but the stranger is only guilty of murder.

If a wife, who has procured a stranger to murder her husband, be by agreement with the stranger in the house wherein the murder

der is committed, the wife, although she were not in the room at the time of committing it, is guilty of petit treason: for, as the stranger is in such case encouraged, by the expectation of having her immediate assistance, in case the same should be wanted, to commit the murder, she is, in judgment of law, as much a principal as if she stood by with a weapon in her hand ready to assist.

1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 32.

If a wife have procured a servant to murder his master, she, although the fact be perpetrated in her absence, is an accessory to petit treason.

3 Inst. 20.  
H. P. C. 25.  
1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 32.

But if a wife, who has procured a stranger to murder her husband, be absent when the fact is perpetrated, she is only an accessory to murder: for the principal is only guilty of murder: and the maxim is, that *accessorius sequitur naturam sui principalis*.

3 Inst. 20. 159.  
H. P. C. 24.  
25. 1 H. H.  
P. C. 379.  
1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 32.

If a wife murder her husband by the procurement of a stranger, the stranger is an accessory to petit treason.

1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 32.

## (Z) Of slaying a Master by his Servant.

BY the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. it is declared to be petit treason "when a servant slayeth his master."

25 Ed. 3. st. 5.  
c. 2.

The murder of his mistress, or of his master's wife, by a servant, has been adjudged petit treason: for, although neither of these cases is within the letter of the statute, both of them are clearly within the meaning thereof; inasmuch as the word master signifies any person to whom another stands related as servant.

3 Inst. 20.  
Plowd. 86.  
1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 32.

If a child murder his father or mother, this, although it be a much more heinous offence, is not petit treason; because it is not a case provided against by this clause; and the judges are restrained by another clause in the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. from interpreting this statute *a simili*, or *a minore ad majus*.

Plowd. 86.  
3 Inst. 20.  
22, 23.  
H. P. C. 24.  
1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 32.

But if a child who serves his father or mother for meat, drink, clothes, or wages, murder his father or mother, this is petit treason; for such child is to be considered as a servant.

3 Inst. 20.  
H. P. C. 24.  
1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 32.

¶ Though the indictment in such case may be for murder, it is considered most proper to prefer an indictment for petit treason, because the judgment is different, and because a person indicted for petit treason is entitled to a peremptory challenge of thirty-five. And this doctrine was acted upon by *Lawrence J.* in a case of the murder of a woman by her sister, who acted as her servant. ||

Fost. 104. 328.  
1 Russ. on Cri.  
482. (2d ed.)

A servant, after having quitted his service a year, murdered the person who had been his master. This was adjudged to be petit treason, because it appeared that the murder was in consequence of malice conceived against the master, while the servant was in his service.

Bro. Coron.  
116. Plowd.  
206. 3 Inst.  
20. H. P. C.  
23. 1 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 32.

It has been already shown, in treating of that species of petit treason which consists in the slaying of a husband by his wife, in what

what cases the wife is a principal in, or an accessory to, petit treason; or a principal in, or an accessory to, murder. It is in this place, therefore, sufficient to say, without repeating what is there said, that any circumstance which would, in the case of slaying a husband by his wife, have made her so, does, in the case of slaying a master by his servant, make the servant a principal in, or an accessory to, petit treason, or a principal in, or an accessory to, murder.

(A a) Of slaying a Prelate by an Ecclesiastic who oweth Faith and Obedience to the Prelate.

25 Ed. 3. st. 4.  
c. 2.

**BY** the 25 Ed. 3. st. 4. c. 2. it is declared to be petit treason “when a man, secular or religious, slayeth his prelate, to whom he oweth faith and obedience.”

1 H. H. P. C.  
381.

If an ecclesiastic, who enjoys a benefice in the diocese of *A*, within the province of *B*, murder the archbishop of the province of *B*, this, although the archbishop be not the immediate superior of such ecclesiastic, seems to be petit treason.

*Ibid.*

If an ecclesiastic hold two benefices in two dioceses, it is petit treason to murder the bishop of either diocese; because a canonical obedience is due to the bishops of both dioceses.

*Ibid.*

It is laid down that, if an ecclesiastic slay the bishop who ordained him, this is petit treason, although he do not enjoy a benefice or cure of souls within the diocese of such bishop; because he promised, at his ordination, a canonical obedience to him.

It has been already shown, in treating of that species of petit treason which consists in the slaying of a husband by his wife; in what cases the wife is a principal in, or an accessory to, petit treason, or a principal in, or an accessory to, murder. It is in this place, therefore, sufficient to say, without repeating what is there said, that any circumstance, which would, in the case of slaying a husband by his wife, have made her so, does, in the case of slaying a prelate by an ecclesiastic who owes faith and obedience to him, make the ecclesiastic a principal in, or an accessory to, petit treason, or a principal in, or an accessory to, murder.

(B b) Of the Indictment of Treason.

H. P. C. 204.

**IT** is in the general true, that grand jurors can only enquire of such offences as arise within the county for which they are returned.

28 H. 8. c. 15.  
§ 1.

But by the 28 H. 8. c. 15. § 1. it is enacted, “That all treasons, hereafter to be committed in or upon the sea, or in any place where the admiral or admirals have or pretend to have jurisdiction, shall be enquired of in such shires and places in the realm as shall be limited by the king’s commission to be directed for the same, in like form and condition as if any such offence had been committed in or upon the land.”

At

At the common law, treason committed out of the realm could only be inquired of in the county where the offender had land. H. P. C. 15. 203.

But by the 35 H. 8. c. 2. § 1. it is enacted, "That all treasons hereafter committed by any person or persons out of this realm of *England* shall be from henceforth enquired of before the king's justices of his bench for pleas to be holden before himself, by good and lawful men of the same shire where the said bench shall sit; or else before such commissioners, and in such shire of the realm, as shall be assigned by the king's majesty's commission, and by good and lawful men of the same shire; in like manner and form, to all intents and purposes, as if such treasons had been committed within the same shire where they shall be so enquired of." 35 H. 8. c. 2. § 1.

The construction seems to have been, that this act extends only to such offences as were, at the time of making it, treason; for, in divers subsequent statutes, by which other offences are made treasons, there is a provision for the case of their having been committed out of the realm.

By the 13 W. 3. c. 3. § 43. it is enacted, "That where any of the offences by this statute made high treasons shall be committed out of this realm, the same may be inquired of in any county of this kingdom of *England*." 13 W. 3. c. 3. § 43.

By the 2 & 3 Ann. c. 20. § 36. it is enacted, "That all the offences by this statute made high treasons, which shall be committed upon land out of *England*, or upon the sea, may be enquired of in the Court of Queen's Bench, by good and lawful men of the same county where the said court shall sit; or before such commissioners, and in such county of this realm, as shall be assigned by the queen's majesty, and by good and lawful men of the same county; in manner and form, to all intents and purposes, as if the said treasons had been committed within the same county." 2 & 3 Ann. c. 20. § 36.

By the 7 Ann. c. 21. § 5. it is enacted, "That all treasons which, after the first day of *July* one thousand seven hundred and nine, shall be committed by any native of *Scotland* upon the high sea, or in any place out of this realm of *Great Britain*, shall be enquired of in such shire, stewarty, or county of *Great Britain*, as shall be assigned by the queen's commission, in like manner as if such treasons had been committed in the same shire where they shall be enquired of as aforesaid." 7 Ann. c. 21. § 5.

By the 17 Geo. 2. c. 39. § 4. it is enacted, "That where any of the offences by this statute made high treasons shall be committed out of this realm, the same may be alleged, laid, and enquired of in any county of that part of *Great Britain* called *England*, or in any shire or stewarty in that part of *Great Britain* called *Scotland*." 17 Geo. 2. c. 39. § 4.

By the 7 W. 3. c. 3. § 6. it is enacted, "That no person or persons shall be indicted or prosecuted for any high treason, whereby any corruption of blood may be made, that shall be committed or done within the kingdom of *England*, dominion of *Wales*, or town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, unless the indictment

“ment be found within three years next after the treason done or committed.”

§ 7.

But by § 7. it is provided, “That if any person or persons shall be guilty of designing, endeavouring, or attempting any assassination of the king, by poison or otherwise, such person or persons may be prosecuted at any time, notwithstanding the aforesaid limitation.”

8 & 9 W. 3.

c. 26. § 9.

||The information and proceeding before a magistrate are a sufficient

P. C. 186.||

“By the 8 & 9 W. 3. c. 26. § 9. it is enacted, “That no prosecution shall be, for any offence against this act, *which was made for better preventing the counterfeiting of the current coin of this kingdom*, unless such prosecution be commenced within three months after such offence committed.”

commencement of a prosecution within this clause, *Rex v. Wallace, East,*

7 Ann. c. 25.

§ 2.

But by the 7 Ann. c. 25. § 2. it is enacted, “That the prosecution of such person or persons as offend against the statute made in the eighth and ninth years of his late majesty’s reign, intituled *An act for better preventing the counterfeiting of the current coin of this kingdom*, by making or mending, or beginning to make or mend, any coining tool or instrument therein prohibited; or by marking money round the edges with letters or grainings; may be commenced at any time within six months after such offence committed; any thing in the said act to the contrary notwithstanding.”

1 Ed. 6. c. 12.

§ 22.

By the 1 Ed. 6. c. 12. § 22. it is enacted, “That no person or persons shall be indicted, arraigned, or condemned, for any offence of treason; unless the same offender be accused by two sufficient and lawful witnesses; or shall willingly without violence confess the same.”

5 Ed. 6. c. 11.

§ 12.

And by the 5 Ed. 6. c. 11. § 12. it is enacted, “That no person or persons, after the first day of *June* next coming, shall be indicted for any treasons that now be or hereafter shall be; which shall be perpetrated, committed, or done, unless the same offender or offenders be thereof accused by two lawful accusers.”

3 Inst. 26.

Kel. 26.

Some judges have been of opinion, that both these statutes are virtually repealed by the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. c. 10., it being thereby enacted, “That all trials hereafter to be had, awarded, or made, for any treason, shall be had and used according to the course of the common law of this realm, and not otherwise.”

3 Inst. 25, 26.

But *Coke C. J.* was of opinion, that the latter statute relates only to the trial of treason, and not to the finding of an indictment for treason.

This opinion was in part founded on the two following reasons, which seem to be conclusive: —

3 Inst. 27.

The word *awarded*, used in the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. c. 10., is only applicable to a trial; for an indictment cannot with any degree of propriety be said to be awarded.

3 Inst. 26.

If the indictment had ever been considered as part of the trial, it must, that statute directs that every peer of the realm shall be tried by his peers, in the case of a peer of the realm always have

have been found by peers: but the practice has been constantly otherwise.

It may be inferred, from a clause in the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. c. 10., by which one witness is declared to be sufficient for the finding of a bill of indictment for some high treason particularly mentioned, that two are necessary for the finding of a bill for any other high treason.

By the 7 W. 3. c. 3. § 2. it is enacted, "That no person shall be indicted of high treason, whereby any corruption of blood may be made, but by and upon the oaths and testimony of two lawful witnesses, either both of them to the same overt act, or one of them to one, and the other of them to another overt act of the same treason; any law, statute, or usage to the contrary notwithstanding."

But by § 13. it is provided, "That this act shall not extend to any indictment for counterfeiting his majesty's coin, or his great seal, privy seal, privy signet, or sign manual," and consequently one witness is sufficient for the finding of an indictment for one of these offences.

In an indictment for an offence declared to be treason by the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. the treason must be charged in the very words of that statute.

Nay, so strict has been the adherence to the words of this statute, that where the king had been actually killed, the killing was not laid as the treason: but the compassing of his death was laid as the treason, and the killing as an overt act.

Every high treason must be laid to have been committed *proditoriè*.

3 Inst. 15. H.P.C. 11. Salk. 635.

It has been said, that it is not necessary, in an indictment for high treason, to charge an overt act in any other species of treason except that of compassing or imagining the king's death.

But the better opinion is, that as the words in the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., and *thereof be provably attainted of overt act*, do as well relate to the high treason of violating certain personages, to that of levying war against the king, and to that of adhering to the king's enemies, as to that of compassing or imagining the king's death, an overt act must in every one of these treasons be laid.

¶ And see 36 G. 3. c. 7. (made perpetual by 57 G. 3. c. 6.), and the indictments founded on that statute, *Rex v. Despard*, Sta. Tri. vol. xxviii. p. 362. *Rex v. Watson*, *Ibid.* vol. xxxii. p. 1. *Rex v. Thistlewood*, *Ibid.* vol. xxxiii. p. 702.¶

It is not necessary, that an overt act be laid to have been done *proditoriè*; because the overt act is not laid as the treason, but as the evidence thereof.

It is sufficient to lay a consultation to kill the king as an overt act of compassing or imagining his death, without laying the manner in which the king's death was to have been brought about; for the consultation is in itself an overt act.

It must be shewn in an indictment for adhering to the king's enemies, to whom and at what time the adherence was, that the

1 & 2 Ph. & M. c. 10.  
3 Inst. 25, 26.

7 W. 3. c. 3.  
§ 2.

§ 13.

25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2.  
Cro. Car. 125.  
Pine's case.  
Kel. 8.  
The case of the Regicides.  
1 Hawk.  
P.C. c. 17. § 8.  
Carth. 319.  
Tucker's case.  
11. Salk. 635.

5 Sta. Tri. 24.  
Vaughan's case.

3 Inst. 14.  
H.P.C. 13.  
1 Hawk.  
P.C. c. 17.  
§ 29.  
Salk. 634.  
5 Sta. Tri.  
21, 22.

Salk. 633.  
Cranburn's case.

4 Sta. Tri.  
710, 711.  
Lowick's case.  
Kel. 15.

2 Ventr. 316.  
Harding's case.



court may judge whether the persons alleged to have been adhered to were, at the time of adhering, enemies of the king.

5 Sta. Tri. 36.

Vaughan's case.

But it is not necessary to allege in such indictment, that the adhering was against the king; for this shall be intended.

1 Hawk. P. C. c. 17. § 28.

2 Show. 411.

Rex v. Rosewell.

See S. C.

In an indictment, wherein the overt act laid is the speaking of treasonable words, it must be alleged, that the words spoken related to the king.

fully reported 10 Sta. Tri. (8vo. ed.); and see 3 Mod. 52. A motion was made in arrest of judgment after a conviction, on the ground that the words were not alleged to be spoken *of the king*. Shower states that the court inclined to the prisoner, but took time to consider, and he was afterwards pardoned. According to Burnet, Hist. vol. i. p. 597., he was not pardoned, but the attorney-general consented to arrest the judgment. But Burnet's account is, in several points, evidently inaccurate. See remarks on the case by North in his Life of the Lord Keeper, vol. ii. p. 107. (ed. 1808.) Whatever doubts may have been formerly entertained, or however the law may have been stretched in arbitrary times, to reach particular men, it is now settled that bare words, not relative to any act or design, however wicked, indecent, or reprehensible they may be, are not overt acts of high treason, but only a misprision, punishable at common law by fine and imprisonment, or other corporal punishment. See East's P. C. vol. i. p. 117. and authorities there cited; and Pine's case, Cro. Car. 117. 3 Sta. Tri. 359. Seditious words may, however, be given in evidence to shew *quo animo* the prisoner's acts were done, though not stated as overt acts in the indictment. Rex v. Watson, 2 Stark. Ca. 102.]]

MS. Rep.

Anon. Hil.

13 W. 3.

It was holden by all the judges, that it must be shewn in an indictment for coining, that the person indicted was not within any of the exceptions mentioned in the enacting clause of the statute made in the eighth and ninth years of the reign of *William the Third*, intituled *An act for better preventing the counterfeiting of the current coin of this kingdom*; and the judgment was arrested because this was not shewn.

*Ibid.*

But it was in this case holden, that another indictment would lie; and the party, in whose favour the judgment had been arrested, was afterwards convicted upon another indictment, and executed.

1 Hawk.

P. C. c. 17.

§ 82.

It need not be alleged, in an indictment for receiving popish orders, in what place the person indicted was born; or in what place he was ordained: it being sufficient to allege, in the words of the statute by which this offence is made high treason, *that such person was born in this realm, or in the king's dominions; and was made, ordained, or professed, by an authority or jurisdiction derived, challenged, or pretended from the see of Rome.*

Kel. 15.

The case of the Resegicid.

It has been said that, as every overt act of compassing the king's death is transitory, an overt act of this species of high treason need not be laid in the county wherein the treason is charged to have been committed.

6 Sta. Tri. 319.

Layser's case.

Fost. 10.

But it seems to be the better opinion, that an overt act, as well of this species of high treason as of every other, must be laid in the county wherein the treason is charged to have been committed; and that no evidence can be given of an overt act in any other county, until the overt act, laid in the county wherein the treason is charged to have been committed, has been proved.

Carth. 318.

Tucker's case.

In an indictment, whether it be against a natural-born subject or an alien, for an offence declared to be high treason by the

25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., it must be expressly alleged, that the offence was *contra ligeantiae suae debitum*; for as this statute does not make any offence high treason, it being only declaratory of what offences were so at the common law, every offence, thereby declared to be high treason, continues to be, as it was at the common law, an offence against that allegiance which is due to the king from every person who lives under his protection.

Salk. 631.  
S.C.  
Id. Raym. 1.  
S.C.

But it is not necessary to allege, in an indictment for an offence made high treason by a statute subsequent to the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., that the offence was *contra ligeantiae suae debitum*; it being sufficient to allege that the offence was *contra formam statuti*.

Salk. 631.  
Tucker's case.

It is said to be the better opinion, that it is not necessary to allege, in any indictment for high treason, that the offence was *contra naturalem suum dominum*, or *contra naturalis suae ligeantiae debitum*; and it is added, that it is the safer way, even in an indictment against a natural-born subject, to allege that the offence was *contra ligeantiae suae debitum*.

Fost. 186.

If it be alleged, in an indictment against an alien for high treason, that the offence was *contra naturalem suum dominum*, or *contra naturalis ligeantiae suae debitum*, the indictment is bad; for although a local allegiance be due from an alien to the prince under whose protection he lives, a natural allegiance is not due from him.

7 Rep. 7.  
Calvin's case.  
4 Sta. Tri.  
688.;  
||*sed vide*  
Foster, 187.||

By the 7 W. 3. c. 3. § 9. it is enacted, "That no indictment for high treason, whereby corruption of blood may be made, nor any process or return thereupon, shall be quashed on the motion of the prisoner or his counsel, for mis-writing, misspelling, or false or improper Latin, unless exception concerning the same shall be made, in the court where such indictment shall be tried, by the prisoner or his counsel assigned before any evidence is given in open court upon the indictment."

7 W. 3. c. 3. § 9.

The construction hath been, that exceptions grounded on the errors mentioned in this statute must be taken before plea pleaded; and in *Vaughan's* case, in *Sullivan's* case, and in *Layser's* case, the court refused to hear such exceptions after pleading. It is true, that in *Cranburn's* case, the court did permit such exceptions to be taken after pleading, and in *Rookwood's* after the jury were sworn: but it ought to be remembered, that these were indulgences to the prisoners upon a new statute, and before the practice was settled to the contrary, as it now is.

Fost. 231.

By the 7 Ann. c. 21. § 1. and § 3. it is enacted, "That all high treasons, hereafter committed within *Scotland*, shall be enquired of in *Scotland* in such manner as is used in *England*."

7 Ann. c. 21.  
§ 1. 3.

If a wife join with a stranger in murdering her husband, they may both be indicted in the same indictment; for as the charge in the indictment is, that *felonice, proditorie, et ex malitia præcogitata murderaverunt*, the indictment is good as to both, *reddendo singula singulis*; and consequently the wife may be found guilty of petit treason, and the stranger of murder.

Fost. 329.

## (C c) Of the Trial of Treason.

3 Inst. 11.

AT the common law, courts of admiralty claimed an exclusive jurisdiction of all offences committed in or upon the sea.

28 H. 8. c. 15.  
§ 1.

But by the 28 H. 8. c. 15. § 1. it is enacted, "That all treasons hereafter to be committed in or upon the sea, or in any place where the admiral or admirals have or pretend to have jurisdiction, shall be heard and determined in such shires and places in the realm as shall be limited by the king's commission, to be directed for the same in like form and condition, as if any such offence had been committed or done in or upon the land."

H. P. C. 15.  
203.

At the common law, high treason committed out of the realm could only be tried in the county wherein the offender had land.

The clauses of the different statutes by which it is enacted that high treason committed out of the realm may be enquired of in any *English* or *Scotch* county, have been already mentioned.

It is sufficient to say in this place, without repeating those clauses, that in every one of them it is enacted, that high treasons committed out of the realm may be heard and determined in the county wherein it may be enquired of.

33 H. 8. c. 23.  
§ 1.

By the 33 H. 8. c. 23. § 1. it is enacted, "That if any person or persons, being examined by the king's council, or three of them, upon any manner of treason, do confess any such offence, or the said council, or three of them, upon such examination shall think any person so examined to be vehemently suspected of any treason; that then in every such case, by the king's commandment, his majesty's commission of *oyer* and *terminer* shall be made to such persons, and into such shires and places, as shall be named and appointed by the king's highness, for the speedy trial, conviction, or delivery of such offenders."

5 Inst. 27.

This statute is virtually repealed by the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. c. 10., by which it is enacted, "That all trials of treason shall be according to the course of the common law of this realm, and not otherwise."

Dyer, 286.

If a bill of indictment of high treason have been found in the county wherein the offence was committed, it may be removed into the Court of King's Bench, and the offender may be tried there.

3 Inst. 27.

The person indicted of high treason in the proper county may be tried in a foreign county, before commissioners appointed by a special commission; for this is warranted by the course of the common law.

3 Inst. 27.  
H. P. C. 234.

But the jurors must, in such case, be of the county wherein the offence was committed; because this is required by the common law.

5 Inst. 27.

If a man be indicted of high treason, he may, at this day, as he might have done at the common law, plead a foreign plea and be tried in the foreign county: but a foreign plea cannot be pleaded to an indictment for petit treason.

By the 7 W. 3. c. 3. § 1. it is enacted, " That every person  
 " that shall be indicted for high treason, whereby any corruption  
 " of blood may be made, shall have a true copy of the whole in-  
 " dictment, but not the names of the witnesses, delivered to him  
 " five days at the least before he shall be tried for the same,  
 " whereby to enable him to advise with counsel thereupon, to  
 " plead and make his defence, his attorney or agent requiring  
 " the same, and paying the officer his reasonable fee for writing  
 " thereof, not exceeding five shillings for the copy of such in-  
 " dictment."

It was holden at a meeting of the judges on the twelfth day of *MS. Rep.*  
*January* one thousand seven hundred and seven, to consider of *Gregg's case.*  
 some things relative to the intended trial of *Gregg*, that it is the  
 safer way to deliver a copy of the caption, as well as of the body,  
 of an indictment for high treason; and that the five days ought  
 to be exclusive both of the day of delivery and the day of trial.

As the intention of this clause, in granting a copy of an indict- *Salk. 155.*  
 ment for high treason, is merely for the sake of enabling the *634.*  
 person indicted to plead, it has been holden that no person, after  
 having pleaded to an indictment, is entitled to have a copy thereof.

No exception can be taken to the fulness of the copy of an *4 Sta. Tri. 646.*  
 indictment for high treason which has been delivered, after the *Rookwood's*  
 indictment has been pleaded to. *case.*

By 7 W. 3. c. 3. § 1. it is enacted, " That every person that *7 W. 3. c. 3. § 1.*  
 " shall be indicted, arraigned, or tried for high treason, whereby  
 " any corruption of blood may be made, shall be admitted to  
 " make his full defence by counsel learned in the law; and in  
 " case any person so indicted shall desire counsel, the court be-  
 " fore whom such person shall be tried, or some judge of that  
 " court, shall and is hereby authorised and required, immediately  
 " upon his request, to assign to such person such counsel, not  
 " exceeding two, as the person shall desire, to whom such  
 " counsel shall have free access at all seasonable hours; any law  
 " or usage to the contrary notwithstanding."

By § 12. it is provided, " That neither this act, nor any thing *§ 12.*  
 " therein contained, shall any ways extend to any impeachment  
 " or other proceeding in parliament, in any kind whatsoever."

But by 20 Geo. 2. c. 30. it is enacted, " That every person *20 Geo. 2. c. 30.*  
 " who shall be impeached by the Commons of *Great Britain* of  
 " any high treason, whereby any corruption of blood may be  
 " made, shall be received and admitted to make his full defence  
 " by counsel learned in the law, not exceeding two counsel, who  
 " shall be assigned for that purpose, on the application of the  
 " party impeached, at any time after the articles of impeachment  
 " shall be exhibited by the Commons."

By the 7 W. 3. c. 3. § 7. it is enacted, " That every person *7 W. 3. c. 3. § 7.*  
 " who shall be indicted for high treason, whereby any corrup-  
 " tion of blood may be made, shall have a copy of the panel of  
 " the jurors who are to try him duly returned by the sheriff, and  
 " delivered unto him two days at the least before he shall be  
 " tried."

§ 13.

[*Vide* Dougl.  
590.]

7 Ann. c. 21.

§ 11.

|| These additional privileges were first exercised on the trial of *Ld. George Gordon* in 1781. *Dougl. R.* 592. (a) A description of a witness as late of a certain place is not sufficient, if it appear that he has had a different and later residence. *R. v. Watson*, 2 Stark. N. P. C. 116. The objection of misdescription must be taken before the witness is examined. *Ibid.* 158. ||

*East. P. C.* 112. and cases there cited. *Vide ibid.* as to the course of proceedings on the trials of *Ld. George Gordon*, *Hardy*, &c.

7 Ann. c. 21.

§ 1. &amp; 3.

39 & 40 G. 3.  
c. 93.3 Inst. 14.  
Sty. 104.

But by § 13. it is provided, "That this act, or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to any proceedings upon an indictment for counterfeiting his majesty's coin, his great seal, or privy seal, his privy signet, or sign manual."

By the 7 Ann. c. 21. § 11. it is enacted, "That from and after the decease of the person who pretended to be Prince of Wales during the life of the late King James, and since pretends to be King of Great Britain, and at the end of three years after the succession to the crown upon the demise of her majesty shall take effect, as the same is and stands limited, by an act made in the first year of the reign of their late majesties King William and Queen Mary, intituled *An act for declaring the rights and liberties of the subject, and settling the succession of the crown*, and by one other act, made in the twelfth year of the reign of his late majesty King William the Third, intituled *An act for the further limitation of the crown, and better securing the rights and liberties of the subject*, when any person is indicted for high treason, a list of the witnesses that shall be produced on the trial for proving the said indictment, and of the jury, mentioning the names, profession, and place of abode (a) of the said witnesses and jurors, be given at the same time that the copy of the indictment is delivered to the party indicted; and that copies of all indictments for the offences aforesaid, with such lists, shall be delivered to the party indicted ten days before the trial, and in the presence of two or more credible witnesses; any law or statute to the contrary notwithstanding."

|| By necessary construction, the ten days mentioned in the statute of Anne must be reckoned after the bill is found, and before the arraignment; for till the bill is found there is no indictment, and on the arraignment the prisoner pleads *instantly*. The ten days must, in the instance of the copy of the indictment, be reckoned exclusive of the day of delivery and of trial, and by general practice it is reckoned exclusive of *Sunday*. ||

By the 7 Ann. c. 21. § 1. & 3. it is enacted, "That all high treasons hereafter committed within Scotland shall be heard and determined in Scotland, in such manner as is used in England."

|| By statute 39 & 40 G. 3. c. 93. (passed soon after the trial of *Hadfield*, for an attempt on the life of his majesty George III.) it is enacted, "That in all cases of high treason, in compassing the death of the king, and of misprision of such treason, where the overt acts shall be the assassination of the king, or an attempt against his life or person, the person charged shall be indicted, arraigned, tried, and attainted in the same manner in every respect as if he stood charged with murder; and the provisions of the 7 W. 3. c. 3. and 7 Ann. c. 21. shall not extend to such cases." ||

If a person arraigned upon an indictment for high treason stood mute,

mute, his guilt was to be taken *pro confesso*; and the same judgment was always to be given, as if he had been convicted.

And, since the 12 G. 3. c. 20., standing mute amounts in the case of petit treason to a confession of guilt. 12 G. 3. c. 20.

By the 33 H. 8. c. 23. § 3. it is enacted, "That peremptory challenges shall not from henceforth be admitted or allowed in any case of high treason." 33 H. 8. c. 23. § 3.

But it being by the 2 Ph. & M. c. 10. enacted, "That all trials of treasons shall be according to the course of the common law, and not otherwise," the right of challenging peremptorily in cases of high treason, which was incident to a trial at the common law, is thereby virtually restored. 2 Ph. & M. c. 10. 3 Inst. 27.

### (D d) Of the Evidence of Treason.

**BY** the 7 W. 3. c. 3. § 7. it is enacted, "That every person who shall be indicted for high treason, whereby any corruption of blood may be made, shall have the like process of the court where he shall be tried, to compel his witnesses to appear for him at such trial, as is usually granted to compel witnesses to appear against him." 7 W. 3. c. 3. § 7.

It was not the usage heretofore to examine the witnesses produced on the behalf of a person indicted of treason upon oath.

But by the 7 W. 3. c. 3. § 1. it is enacted, "That every person who shall be indicted for high treason, whereby any corruption of blood may be made, shall be admitted to make any proof that he can produce by lawful witness or witnesses, who shall then be upon oath for his just defence; any law, statute, or usage to the contrary notwithstanding." 7 W. 3. c. 3. § 1.

And by the 1 Ann. st. 2. c. 9. § 3. it is enacted, "That every person who shall be produced or appear as a witness on the behalf of the prisoner upon any trial for treason, before he be admitted to depose or give any manner of evidence, shall first take an oath to depose the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, in such manner as the witnesses for the queen are by law obliged to do." 1 Ann. st. 2. c. 9. § 3.

By the 8 & 9 W. 3. c. 25. § 5. it is enacted, "That if any puncheon, die, stamp, edger, cutting engine, press, flask, or other tool, instrument, or engine used or designed for coining or counterfeiting gold or silver money, or any part of such tool or engine, shall be hid or concealed in any place, or found in the house, custody, or possession of any person whatsoever, not then employed in the coining of money in some of his majesty's mints, nor having the same by some lawful authority; that then it shall be lawful for any person discovering the same to seize, and he is hereby required to seize the same, and to carry it forthwith to some justice of the peace of the county, city, or place where the same shall be so seized, to be produced in evidence against any person who shall be prosecuted for any offence by this act made high treason." 8 & 9 W. 3. c. 25. § 5.

6 Sta. Tri. 281.  
321, 322.  
Laver's case.

It has been holden, that papers found in the custody of a person indicted for high treason may, although such papers are not in his own handwriting, be read as evidence against him.

And it seems to be settled, that papers may, in consideration of law, be in the custody of a person, although they are not actually found upon him.

4 Sta. Tri. 431.  
445, 446. 450.  
Ld. Preston's  
case.

Lord *Preston*, together with *Ashton*, *Elliot*, and a servant of Lord *Preston's*, were found concealed under the quarter-hatches of a ship, in which they were going abroad. In the place wherein they were concealed, a packet was seen lying upon the ballast, with a piece of lead fastened to it; and two seals were found lying near the packet. Upon one of the seals was Lord *Preston's* coat of arms, the other was a seal belonging to the office of secretary of state, which office had been enjoyed by Lord *Preston* in the late reign. It appeared, likewise, that the packet was taken up by *Ashton*, who was tried for the same high treason for which Lord *Preston* was tried, and put into his bosom; from whence it was afterwards taken. It was holden that this packet was so in the custody of Lord *Preston*, that the papers therein contained might be read as evidence against him.

MS. Rep.  
Hensey's case.  
Trin. 31 G. 2.  
[1 Burr. 642.]

In a very late case, divers papers were found in a bureau in the prisoner's apartment. With these were found divers seals, with one of which every one of seven letters, proved to be in the prisoner's handwriting, appeared to have been sealed. It appeared also, that the prisoner had the general use of the bureau, which belonged to the person of whom he hired the apartment; but it likewise appeared, that this person had been sometimes seen to open it in the prisoner's absence. It was holden that these papers were so in the custody of the prisoner, that they might be read as evidence against him.

Rex v. Stone,  
6 Term R. 529.

[A paper was found in the possession of a person engaged in the same conspiracy with the prisoner, containing intelligence previously proved to have been collected by the prisoner, which paper was in the handwriting of the prisoner's clerk. This was read in evidence against him. But a paper in the same handwriting so found, not proved to be connected with the prisoner, was not admitted in evidence.]

Rex v. Watson,  
2 Stark. N. P.  
C. 140. Sta.  
Tri. vol. 52.  
8vo. ed.)

¶ In a late trial, the indictment, founded both on the 25 Edw. 3. c. 2. and the 36 Geo. 3. c. 7., was for compassing the king's death, conspiring to depose him from the crown of these realms, and levying war against his majesty, to force him to change his measures and counsels; and the overt acts were in substance that the defendants conspired to raise a rebellion, and by means of an armed force to possess themselves of the Tower and the Bank of *England*, seduce the soldiery, and overthrow the existing government. The counsel for the crown put in evidence certain plans and papers manifestly connected with the conspiracy as detailed by the witnesses, but which had been found at the lodgings of a co-conspirator three days after the apprehension of the prisoner. The co-conspirator had not been at his lodgings for a fortnight before the day when the prisoner was taken, and when he himself absconded; and it appeared that the co-conspirator kept



kept the key of the room, and no one had access to it but himself. The evidence was opposed by the prisoner's counsel, on the ground that it did not appear that these papers ever existed before the apprehension of the prisoner; but the court were clearly of opinion the evidence was admissible, since there was a strong presumption that the papers were in the lodgings previous to the prisoner's apprehension, and they clearly referred to the design of the conspiracy. Evidence was also admitted of the finding a quantity of pikes secreted in the privy of this lodging, though not discovered till near three months after the apprehension of the prisoner; it having been first proved that the prisoner had given his son, a co-conspirator, money to purchase pikes, to take to his lodging. Evidence was also offered of a paper (found with the others), containing abstract questions and answers as to military subordination, of a seditious tendency, but not very closely connected with the evidence of conspiracy; no direct proof being given of any intention to use this or any similar paper, the court inclined against its admissibility, and it was withdrawn.

On the trial of *John Horne Tooke* evidence of a similar nature was given. The indictment was for compassing the king's death; and the overt acts charged were, in substance, that the prisoner, with several others named, conspired to procure a convention to be called, to usurp the power of government, depose the king, and subvert the constitution: in support of which the counsel for the crown read the minutes (being first proved to be the true minutes) of the proceedings of two associations, calling themselves, "The Society for Constitutional Information," and "The London Corresponding Society," of the former of which the prisoner was a member; and also various letters addressed from similar societies, in different parts of the country, to their secretaries, found in their possession, or in that of members of other societies, who corresponded with them. — This evidence was objected to by the prisoner's counsel; but the court ruled that all these papers, and the acts of persons engaged in the same design, were admissible evidence of the general conspiracy. And evidence of the like sort was admitted on the other trials for high treason which took place at the same period.||

By the 5 Edw. 6. c. 11. § 12. it is enacted, "That no person or  
"persons shall be indicted, arraigned, condemned, convicted, or  
"attainted for any treasons that now be or hereafter shall be  
"perpetrated, committed, or done, unless the offender or offenders  
"be thereof lawfully accused by two lawful accusers; which  
"accusers, at the time of the arraignment of the party, if they  
"be then living, shall be brought in person before the party so  
"accused, and avow and maintain that they have to say against  
"the said party, to prove him guilty of the treason contained in  
"the bill of indictment; unless the said party arraigned shall  
"willingly, without violence, confess the same."

It seems to be the better opinion, that this statute is not repealed by the 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. c. 10., by which it is enacted,  
"That all trials of treasons shall be according to the course of

Rex v. J. H.  
Tooke, 1794:  
Sta. Tri. vol.  
25. East,  
P. C. 98:

Rex v. Hardy,  
Sta. Tri. vol.  
24.

5 Edw. 6. c. 11.  
§ 12.

3 Inst. 26.  
Post. 235, 236,  
237, 238, 239.

"the



"the common law:" by which one witness was sufficient in any case.

7 W. 3. c. 3. § 2.  
 || It would appear to be the intent of the 39 & 40 G. 3. c. 93. that where the overt act is the assassination, or an attempt against the life, of the king, one witness should be sufficient. *Vide* East, P.C. 129. ||  
 5 Sta. Tri. 38.  
 Vaughan's case. Raym. 207.

But however that may be, it is, by the 7 W. 3. c. 3. § 2., enacted, "That no person shall be tried or attainted of high treason, whereby any corruption of blood may be made, but by and upon the oaths and testimony of two lawful witnesses, either both of them to the same overt act, or one of them to one, and the other to another overt act of the same treason, unless the party indicted and arraigned, or tried, shall willingly, without violence, in open court confess the same, or shall stand mute or refuse to plead, or in cases of high treason shall peremptorily challenge above the number of thirty-five of the jury; any law, statute, or usage to the contrary notwithstanding."

In an indictment for compassing or imagining the king's death, the being armed with a dagger for the purpose of killing the king was laid as one overt act, and the being armed with a pistol for the same purpose as another overt act. It was holden, that proving one of the overt acts by one witness, and the other by a different witness, was proof by two witnesses within the meaning of the 7 W. 3. c. 3.

MS. Rep.  
 Gregg's case.

At a meeting of the judges, on the 12th day of *January* 1707, to consider of some matters relative to the intended trial of *Gregg* for high treason, *Holt* C. J., *Powel* J., *Powis* J., *Smith* J., *Dormer* J., and *Bury* J. were of opinion, that the prisoner's confession, although not made in court, if proved by two witnesses to have been voluntarily made, notwithstanding what is contained in the 7 W. 3. c. 3. § 2. was sufficient evidence to convict upon: but *Trevor* C. J. was of a contrary opinion; and *Tracy* J. doubted.

Fost. 241.

But at a conference of the judges, in the year 1716, it was agreed, that only a confession upon an arraignment is within the meaning of the 5 & 6 Edw. 6. c. 11., and that this is so because it amounts to a conviction.

Fost. 241, 242.

And it seems to be the better opinion, that if the confession of the prisoner be not made in open court, it ought only to be admitted in corroboration of other evidence, and that two witnesses besides confession are necessary to a conviction.

7 W. 3. c. 3.  
 § 4.

By the 7 W. 3. c. 3. § 4. it is enacted, "That if two or more distinct treasons of divers heads or kinds shall be alleged in one bill of indictment, one witness produced to prove one of the said treasons, and another produced to prove another of the said treasons, shall not be deemed or taken to be two witnesses within the meaning of this act."

5 Sta. Tri. 38.  
 Vaughan's case.

As it is only made necessary by the 7 W. 3. c. 3. to prove one overt act of high treason, by which corruption of blood may be made by two witnesses, or two overt acts of the same treason by two witnesses, every other fact collateral to an overt act of high treason may be proved by one witness.

*Ibid.*

It has been holden, that if it be necessary to prove a person indicted for high treason to be one of the king's subjects, it is sufficient to prove this by one witness.

It

It seems to be the better opinion, that two witnesses are necessary to convict a person indicted for petit treason, for that the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. c. 11. is not, as to this, repealed by the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. c. 10. Fost. 233.  
239. 337.

By the 7 W. 3. c. 3. § 8. it is enacted, "That no evidence shall be admitted or given of any overt act of high treason, which is not expressly laid in the indictment, against any person whatsoever." 7 W. 3. c. 3.  
§ 8.

But it is laid down, that where one overt act of treason, not laid in the indictment, conduces to the proof of another therein laid, evidence may be given of that overt act. 4 Sta. Tri. 38.  
Vaughan's case.

If the overt act of treason laid in the indictment be a consultation to kill the king, any acting in pursuance of the consultation may be given in evidence; for this does not only prove a consent to the killing of the king, but it is moreover a proof of the overt act laid. 5 Sta. Tri. 38.  
Vaughan's case. Salk. 634.

[A letter sent by one of several conspirators in pursuance of the common design, with a view of reaching the enemy, is evidence against all engaged in the same conspiracy.] Rex v. Stone,  
6 Term R. 527.

## (E e) Of the Judgment of Treason.

**BY** the 7 W. 3. c. 3. § 9. it is enacted, "That no mis-writing, mis-spelling, or false or improper Latin, shall, after conviction upon an indictment for high treason, be any cause to stay or arrest judgment thereupon." 7 W. 3. c. 3.  
§ 2.

But by the same section it is provided, "That any judgment given upon such indictment shall be liable to be reversed upon a writ of error, in the same manner as if this act had not been made."

If a man be convicted of high treason, that judgment which is called the solemn judgment is in some cases to be pronounced, in others that which is called the less solemn judgment.

But, if a woman be convicted of high treason, the judgment to be pronounced in all cases is, that she be carried to the prison from whence she came, and be drawn from there to the place of execution; and that she be there burnt. (a) [(a) Vide  
30 G. 3. c. 48.  
which directs  
that the judgment  
against  
women on conviction  
of high treason shall  
no longer be that they  
shall be burned, but  
only hanged; and that,  
on conviction of petit  
treason, they shall  
receive the same  
sentence as persons  
convicted of wilful  
murder.]

The solemn judgment of high treason is always to be pronounced by the chief judge of the court. Kel. 11.

The form of the solemn judgment is different in different books. Nor is this to be wondered at: for it appeared, upon great search of records, in the case of *Walcot*, that before the time of *Henry* the Seventh, the form of this judgment was very uncertain, there being scarce two judgments to be found of which the form was the same. Carth. 349.  
Walcot's case.

The following seems, from divers books, to be the most approved form of the solemn judgment: that the person convicted Staundf. P. C.  
lib. 3. c. 19.  
be

3 Inst. 210.  
1 H. H. P. C.  
350. Carth.  
315. Kilmar-  
nock's Tr. 38.

be carried to the prison from whence he came, and be drawn from thence to the place of execution; that he be there hanged by the neck, and be cut down whilst he is alive; that his bowels be cut out of his body, and be burnt before his face; that his head be severed from his body, and his body be divided into four quarters; and that his head and quarters be disposed of as the king pleases.

1 H. H. P. C.  
351. 384.

The king may, by a warrant under the great seal, privy seal, privy signet, or sign manual, discharge or pardon such part of the punishment awarded by the solemn judgment as he pleases.

*Ibid.*

And it is usual, when a nobleman or other great man falls under this judgment, to pardon the whole of the punishment except the beheading.

Staundf. P. C.  
lib. 3. c. 19.

According to *Staundford's* account, part of the solemn judgment was heretofore, to be drawn upon a hurdle.

3 Inst. 210.  
Kilmarnock's  
Tr. 38.

But no mention is made by *Coke C. J.* of drawing upon a hurdle; nor is this mentioned in a modern judgment.

1 H. H. P. C.  
382.

And drawing upon a hurdle does not seem ever to have been a necessary part of the solemn judgment; for *Shard J.* once ordered a man, convicted of high treason, to be drawn, without being placed upon any thing, by horses to the place of execution: but this severity is not now used; the convicted person being always drawn upon a hurdle.

Staundf. P. C.  
lib. 3. c. 19.

Part of the judgment, according to the form in *Staundford*, was heretofore, that the privy members should be cut off.

3 Inst. 210.

But *Coke C. J.* does not mention cutting off the privy members as any part of this judgment; and it appears from some modern judgments, that it is not a necessary part thereof.

Ld. Raym. 1, 2.  
Tucker's case.

A writ of error being brought to reverse an attainder of high treason, one error assigned was, that the words *secreta membra amputentur* were omitted in the judgment. *Samuel Eyre J.* was of opinion that the attainder ought not for this reason to be reversed; because the omission of these words is warranted by many precedents. *Giles Eyre J.* seemed to think, that these words, as the practice at that time was to insert them, ought to have been inserted; but by reason of the multitude of precedents doubted. *Holt C. J.* gave no opinion as to this point. The attainder was reversed for another reason: and no notice is taken in the judgment of reversal, which was afterwards affirmed by the House of Lords, of the omission of these words.

Kilmarnock's  
Tr. 38.

It was no part of a judgment, pronounced, not many years ago, by Lord *Hardwicke*, High Steward, that the privy members should be cut off.

12 Mod. 95,  
96. Walcot's  
case. Carth.  
349.

In divers old cases, and in some cases in the time of *Charles the Second*, the words *before his face*, or the words *whilst he is alive*, which are holden to be tantamount to the words *before his face*, are not inserted in the judgments after the words *and be burnt*.

12 Mod. 95,  
96. Walcot's  
case.

But the more general usage has been, to insert the words *before his face*, or the words *whilst he is alive*; and the attainder was,

was, in *Walcot's* case, reversed by the Court of King's Bench, because both these sets of words were omitted; and the judgment of reversal was affirmed by the House of Lords.

The less solemn judgment of high treason is, that the person convicted be carried to the prison from whence he came; and be drawn from thence to the place of execution; and that he be there hanged by the neck until he be dead.

It was in one case doubted, whether, when the less solemn judgment of high treason is to be pronounced by the Court of King's Bench, it is to be pronounced by the Chief Justice, or, as is done in felonies, by the ancient justice. The judgment was in that case pronounced by the ancient justice; but, to avoid all scruple, it was pronounced over again by the Chief Justice.

It is laid down in two books, that the solemn judgment ought to be pronounced in every case of high treason except that of counterfeiting the king's money contrary to the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2.

The reason given for excepting the case of counterfeiting the king's money contrary to the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. is, that as the judgment for this offence, which was high treason at the common law, was only to be drawn and hanged, the same judgment, as that statute makes no alteration in the punishment, ought still to be pronounced: but that where an offence is made high treason by a statute subsequent to the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., the judgment ought to be, as it is of all other high treasons at the common law, except that of counterfeiting the king's money, to be drawn, hanged, and quartered.

But it seems to be the better opinion, that, in some other cases of high treason, as well as that of counterfeiting the king's money contrary to the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., the less solemn judgment ought to be pronounced.

It appears from one case, that the less solemn judgment was, some years after the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., pronounced in the case of counterfeiting the great seal.

*Coke* C. J. does indeed say, in speaking of this judgment, that it must be misreported.

But *Hale* C. J. is of opinion, that *Coke* C. J. was himself mistaken: for that the judgment, in the case of counterfeiting the great seal, may be either to be drawn and hanged; or to be drawn, hanged, and beheaded.

The opinion of *Hale* C. J. seems to be upon the whole right: but it seems a little strange to say, that either the solemn or the less solemn judgment may be pronounced in this case, which is a latitude unknown to the *English* law; and the rather, as he had but a few lines before said, upon the authority of both *Bracton* and *Fleta*, that, at the common law, the punishment of counterfeiting the great seal was to be drawn and hanged.

If this were the punishment at the common law of that offence, the consequence must be, as is laid down by *Coke* C. J., in the case of counterfeiting the king's money, that, as the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2. has made no alteration in the mode of punishing this offence, the same punishment ought to be inflicted upon

Staundf. P. C.  
lib. 3. c. 19.  
3 Inst. 211.  
1 H. H. P. C.  
351.

1 Ventr. 254.  
Bellew's case.

Staundf. P. C.  
lib. 3. c. 19.

3 Inst. 15.

3 Inst. 17.

2 H. 4. 25.  
1 H. H. P. C.  
181.

3 Inst. 15.

1 H. H. P. C.  
362.

1 H. H. P. C.  
351.

3 Inst. 17.

upon the person guilty thereof as was inflicted at the common law.

1 H. H. P. C.  
352.

*Hale* C. J. has, with great propriety, distinguished the cases upon statutes subsequent to the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., by which divers offences relative to the coin have been made high treasons, from cases of offences made high treason which were not so at the time of making that statute: his distinction is, that in the latter cases, as in offences against the protestant religion, the solemn judgment ought to be pronounced; but that, in offences relative to the coin, although some of these are made high treasons by statutes subsequent to the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., the less solemn judgment ought, for the following reasons, to be pronounced.

*Ibid.*

As these offences are in *cognita materia falsificationis monetæ*, they are within the verge of the crime of falsifying money; and therefore ought to be punished in the same way as this crime is to be punished.

*Ibid.*

It is unreasonable to think that the legislature could intend to inflict a more severe punishment upon the counterfeiters of foreign coin, or upon the clippers of the king's money or foreign coin, than upon the counterfeiters of the king's money.

*Ibid.*

In support of this distinction divers cases are mentioned.

Dyer, 230.  
Wright's case,  
Trin. 6 Eliz.

In one of these it is said to have been agreed by all the judges, that the less solemn judgment ought to be pronounced in a case of clipping the king's money, which offence was made high treason by the 5 Eliz. c. 11.

1 H. H. P. C.  
353.

In some subsequent cases of clipping the king's money, the solemn judgment was indeed pronounced: but it appears, upon looking into all the cases since *Wright's* case, that in much the greater part of them the less solemn judgment was pronounced.

2 Lev. 98.  
Ballow's case.  
Hil. 25 Car. 2.

And in one of these it was resolved by all the judges, except *Vaughan* C. J., after a consultation had with the serjeants at *Serjeants' Inn*, that the less solemn judgment ought to be pronounced in the case of clipping the king's money.

1 H. H. P. C.  
252. 2 Roll.  
Rep. 50.

It is admitted by *Hale* C. J., that in one case, which was *Mich. 16 Jac. 1.*, the solemn judgment was pronounced upon a man convicted of counterfeiting the privy signet, which offence was made high treason by the 1 Mar. st. 2. c. 6.

But as this case was determined before the law was settled in *Ballow's* case, as to the judgment of offences relative to the coin, which have been made high treasons by statutes subsequent to the 25 Ed. 3. st. 5. c. 2., it may be fairly inferred that, so far from being sufficient to overthrow the reasoning of *Hale* C. J., and the cases mentioned by him, the case is not at this day law.

6 Sta. Tri. 655.  
Staley's case.

Judgment of high treason was in one case, upon a trial at bar, pronounced upon the day the prisoner was convicted.

4 Sta. Tri. 767.  
Knightley's  
case.

But this judgment is, in a subsequent case, declared to be an unprecedented one; and it is in the latter case laid down by *Holt* C. J., that, if a prisoner have been convicted of high treason upon a trial at bar, the judgment ought not to be pronounced

nounced in less than four days after the conviction, provided there are so many remaining days in the term; because the prisoner ought to have so many remaining days to move in arrest of judgment: and it is added, that, in case there are not four remaining days in the term, the judgment ought to be pronounced upon the last day of the term.

If a person have been attainted upon a judgment of outlawry on an indictment of high treason, no other judgment is to be pronounced: but a rule of court is to be made for his execution; that judgment, which is upon record, being a sufficient ground for the awarding of execution.

¶ By 5 & 6 Edw. 6. c. 11. § 7., all process of outlawry against any offenders in treason, being resident or inhabitant out of this realm, or in parts beyond the sea, at the time of the outlawry pronounced against them, shall be as effectual in the law, to all intents and purposes, as if such offenders had been resident and dwelling within this realm at the time of such process awarded and outlawry pronounced. Provided (§ 8.), that if the party outlawed shall, within one year next after the said outlawry pronounced, or judgment given thereon, yield himself to the Chief Justice of *England*, and offer to traverse the indictment or appeal whereon the said outlawry shall be pronounced, then he shall be received to the said traverse, and being thereupon found not guilty by verdict, shall be acquitted and discharged of the said outlawry as though it had not been made.

One outlawed and retaken in *England* was, notwithstanding his being in custody, held entitled to surrender himself and traverse the indictment under this proviso; and on proving himself to have been beyond sea at the time of the outlawry, it was reversed, and he was admitted to a trial and acquitted. And *Armstrong's case* (a), which had been decided otherwise by Chief Justice *Jefferies* and the Court of King's Bench, and the prisoner attainted and executed, was declared an unfit precedent to follow.¶

Ersine's remarks on C. J. *Jefferies's* conduct in it, Trial of Hardy, Speeches, vol. iii. 451. The execution of *Armstrong* was, in 1689, resolved by the Commons to be "illegal, and a murder "by pretence of justice." Sir *Robert Sawyer*, the attorney-general, who prosecuted him, was expelled the House of Commons. The survivors of the judges who decided against him, and the executors of *Jefferies*, who was dead, were summoned to the bar of the House; and it was resolved that 5000*l.* should be paid by the judges and prosecutors to *Armstrong's* lady and children for their losses by the attainder. The bill for reversing the attainder, however, did not pass; and it was only reversed on writ of error, in 6 Will. & Ma. 4 Mod. 366. Salk. 504. Sta. Tri. vol. x. 117. *notis.* (8vo. ed.) 5 Cobb. Parl. Hist. 445. 516. And see remarks on the award of execution against *Armstrong*, by Sir John Hawles, solicitor-general to William III. Sta. Tri. vol. x. 123.; Mr. Hargrave's remarks on Sir Robert Sawyer's conduct, Preface to Hale's Jurisdict. of the Lords, cxli. note.

In every case wherein a person is convicted of petit treason, the less solemn judgment is to be pronounced.

3 Sta. Tri. 855.  
858. || vol. x.  
p. 1. (8vo. ed.) ||  
Holloway's  
case,  
|| 3 Mod. 42. ||  
5 & 6 Edw. 6.  
c. 11. § 7.

§ 8.

Johnson's Ca.  
Foster, C. L.  
46. 10 Sta.  
Tri. 111. (8vo.  
ed.) (a) See this  
case, 10 Sta.  
Tri. 106. (8vo.  
ed.) Burnet's  
Hist. vol. ii.  
407. 3 Mod.  
47.; and see

[St. 30 G. 3. c. 48. *suprà*, 549.]

¶ By the 54 Geo. 3. c. 146., reciting that in certain cases of high treason the sentence or judgment is that the person convicted shall be drawn on a hurdle to the place of execution, &c.

(as

Staundf. P. C.  
lib. 3. c. 19.  
3 Inst. 211.

54 G. 3. c. 146.

(as in the solemn judgment), it is enacted, "That in all cases "in which the judgment is as aforesaid, the judgment to be "pronounced after the passing of that act shall be, that the "person shall be drawn on a hurdle to the place of execution, "and be there hanged by the neck until such person be dead; "and that afterwards the head shall be severed from the body, "and the body, divided into four quarters, shall be disposed of "as his majesty shall think fit."

(a) This merciful prerogative was exercised in the case of Thistlewood and others, executed in 1820. Sta.

The second section authorises his majesty by warrant (a) under his hand, countersigned by one of the principal secretaries of state, to order and direct that such person shall not be drawn, but taken in some other manner, to the place of execution; and that such person shall be decapitated, and not hanged; and also to direct in what manner the body, head, and shoulders of such person shall be disposed of.||

Tri. vol. xxxiii. 1566.; and also in the case of Brandreth and others, executed at Derby in 1817. Sta. Tri. vol. xxxii. p. 1594.

---

## TRESPASS.

---

THE word trespass is derived from the *French* word *trespasser*, which signifies to go beyond what is right. It follows, that every injurious act is, in the large sense of the word, a trespass. But as divers injurious acts are called felonies, and are distinguished by particular names, as treason, murder, &c., the word trespass does not, in the legal sense thereof, extend to any such injurious acts.

Some trespasses are not accompanied with force. A trespass of this kind is called a trespass upon the case: and the method of proceeding against the wrong-doer is by an action of trespass upon the case. This action has been already treated of, under the title "ACTION UPON THE CASE."

Other trespasses are accompanied with force, either actual or implied.

If a trespass accompanied with actual force have been injurious to the public, the proper method of proceeding against the wrong-doer is by indictment or information. If a trespass accompanied with actual force have only been injurious to one or a few persons, the wrong-doer may in some cases be proceeded against by indictment or information, and in all by indictment; for, although the injury was done only to one or a few persons, yet, as every trespass accompanied with actual force amounts to a breach of the peace, it is an offence against the public.

The



The method of proceeding by indictment or information, against persons guilty of such trespasses as are offences against the public, has been shown under the titles "INDICTMENT" and "INFORMATION."

Besides being liable to an indictment (a) or information, the person guilty of a trespass accompanied with actual force, which has been injurious to one or a few persons, is liable to an action of trespass. ||(a)<sup>2</sup>Kenyon's R. 512.||

If a trespass, not accompanied with actual force, have only been injurious to one or a few persons, the only method of proceeding against the wrong-doer, this not being a public offence, is by an action of trespass.

The writ by which an action of trespass is commenced, is sometimes returnable, at other times it is not. It is in the election of the party injured by a trespass, to sue out a writ of trespass that is returnable, or one that is not. The latter writ is called a *vicontiel writ*; because the matter therein complained of is to be determined before the sheriff to whom the writ is directed.

As the *vicontiel writ* of trespass is at this day very seldom sued out, it is by no means necessary to go into the consideration of the action thereupon founded.

The design at present is to treat of that action which is founded upon the returnable writ of trespass.

As the writ of trespass which is returnable always contains the words *vi et armis*, the action founded thereupon is, to speak with propriety, an *action of trespass vi et armis*. But, as such action is almost as frequently called an *action of trespass*, as an *action of trespass vi et armis*, and as it is by the former name sufficiently distinguishable from an *action of trespass upon the case*, it is by no means necessary to add, in treating thereof, the words *vi et armis*.

Divers things relative to an action of trespass, as tender and bringing money into court, damages, and costs have been treated of, under the titles "TENDER AND BRINGING MONEY INTO COURT," "DAMAGES," and "COSTS."

The remaining matter, which appertains to this Title, shall be arranged in the following order:

- (A) In what cases an Action of Trespass in the general lies: ||And herein of the distinction between tions of Trespass and on the Case.||
- (B) In what Cases an Action of Trepass lies for an Act which, although it was in the first Instance lawful, becomes afterwards a Trespass *ab Initio*.
- (C) By whom an Action of Trespass may be brought.
  1. *Where the Injury was done to a Person.*
  2. *Where the Injury was done to Personal Property.*
  3. *Where the Injury was done to Real Property.*



- (D) For what Injuries to the Person an Action of Trespass lies.
1. *For a Battery.*
  2. *For an accidental Stroke.*
  3. *For a false Imprisonment.*
- (E) For what Injuries to Personal Property an Action of Trespass lies.
1. *To live Property.*
  2. *To dead Property.*
- (F) For what Injuries to Real Property an Action of Trespass lies.
1. *To Land.*
  2. *To a Building.*
- (G) Against whom an Action of Trespass may be brought.
1. *In the General.*
  2. *For an Injury to Real Property.*
- (H) In what Court an Action of Trespass may be brought.
- (I) Of the Pleadings in an Action of Trespass.
1. *Of the Writ.*
  2. *Of the Declaration.*
    1. *In the General.*
    2. *Of declaring with a Continuando.*
  3. *Of the Plea.*
    1. *Of pleading in Abatement.*
    2. *Of pleading in Chief.*
      1. *The General Issue.*
      2. *A Special Plea.*
      3. *Both the General Issue and a Special Plea.*
      4. *Of giving Colour.*
  4. *Of the Replication.*
    1. *In the General.*
    2. *Of making a new Assignment.*
- (K) Of the Evidence in an Action of Trespass.

(A) In what Cases an Action of Trespass in the general lies: ||And herein of the distinction between Actions of Trespass and on the Case.||

**WHEREVER** an injury has been received from an act which was in the first instance unlawful, an action of trespass lies, although the act were not accompanied with actual force, there being in every such case an implied force. But, where the injury which has been received was the consequence of an act which was in the first instance lawful, an action of trespass does not in the general lie, the proper remedy being an action upon the case. (a)

the criterion between an action of *trespass* and an action *on the case*, nor is it to be found in Lord Raymond's report of the above case; it is argumentatively denied by *Fortescue J.* in the instances put by him in *Strange's* report, and expressly controverted by *Blackstone J.* in *Scott v. Shepherd*, 2 Bl. R. 894. 5 Wils. 499., and by *De Grey C. J.*, S. C. 2 Bl. R. 899. 5 Wils. 411., in which last case several instances are put, where *trespass* will lie for the consequences of an act *lawful* in its commencement, and *case* for those where the original act was unlawful. The true and solid distinction is between *direct and immediate* injuries on the one hand, and *mediate or consequential* on the other; and trespass never lay for the latter. *Shapcott v. Mugford*, 1 Ld Raym. 187. *Howard v. Banks*, 2 Burr. 1114. *Hawker v. Birbeck*, 5 Burr. 1556. *Gates v. Bayley*, 2 Wils. 313. *Scott v. Shepherd*, *ubi supra*. *Morgan v. Hughes*, 2 Term R. 225. *Day v. Edwards*, 5 Term R. 648. *Savignac v. Roome*, 6 Term R. 125. But, when we say that trespass never lay for *consequential injuries*, we thereby mean such acts as consequentially only become injurious; not that consequential damages can only be redressed in an action on the case. For where the act done is a direct invasion of the plaintiff's property in possession, consequential or remote, as well as immediate, damage may well be set forth in the declaration in trespass *vi et armis*: as, that the defendant entered into the plaintiff's grounds and destroyed his fences, *by means whereof the cattle of divers strangers escaped thither and consumed the grass*. 5 Wooddes. 253.] ||and see next page.||

Stra. 635.  
Reynolds v. Clarke.  
Ld. Raym. 1402. S. C.  
[(a) The lawfulness or unlawfulness of the original act, is not the

If one man fix a spout for the carrying of water from his house, and the water thereby carried fall and do damage upon the ground of another, the latter cannot maintain an action of trespass; for, as the fixing of the spout was lawful, the injury is consequential.

Stra. 635.  
Reynolds v. Clarke. Ld. Raym. 1402. S. C.

If *J. S.* dig a trench in his own land, or in the land of a stranger, by which the water is diverted from the river of *J. N.*, *J. N.* cannot maintain an action of trespass, inasmuch as he had no right to complain of the act done by *J. S.* until the consequence thereof was injurious to him.

Ld. Raym. 1402.  
*Liveridge v. Hodges*.

If an injury be the consequence of non-feasance, an action of trespass does not lie; for there cannot have been any force, either actual or implied, where no act has been done. (b)

|| (b) It seems a party may become a trespasser by the

mere continuance of an unlawful act. 11 East, 402. 1 Stark. Ca. 22.||

If the person entitled to tithe do not, after having received notice that the tithe is set out, fetch it away in a reasonable time, he is liable to an action upon the case for the injury sustained by the lying thereof too long upon the land: but an action of trespass does not lie, because the injury arises from non-feasance.

Ld. Raym. 188. *Shapcott v. Mugford*.  
||And the land owner cannot in such case, turn in his

cattle upon the tithes, but he must either bring his action, or distrain the tithes damage feasant. *Williams v. Ladner*, 8 Term R. 72.||

Bro. Act.  
sur le Case,  
pl. 36. Fitz.  
N. B. 95.

If *J. S.*, who ought to repair the bank of a river, neglect to do it, and for want of its being done the ground of *J. N.* be overflown, *J. N.* may recover a satisfaction for the injury in an action upon the case; but he cannot maintain an action of trespass, because the injury arises from non-feasance.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 179.  
Ld. Raym.  
275. Courtney  
v. Collet.  
Carth. 437.  
S. C.

It is said in one case, that if *A.* break the hedge of *B.* to the value of fourpence, and beasts of common of *J. S.* enter through the breach into the close of *B.* and do damage, *B.* shall recover damages for the whole injury in an action of trespass against *A.* But it is laid down in another case, that if an injury, for which the proper remedy is an action upon the case, be contained in the declaration in an action of trespass, judgment ought, in case there is a general verdict for the plaintiff, to be arrested (*a*); because the judgment against the defendant in an action of trespass is *quod capiatur pro fine*, whereas the judgment against the defendant in an action upon the case is *quod sit in misericordia*.

[(*a*) So *è converso*, Savignac v. Roome, 6 Term R. 125.]

Ld. Raym.  
273. Courtney  
v. Collet.  
Stra. 635.

If, however, one injury, for which the proper remedy is an action upon the case, be, after alleging an injury proper for an action of trespass, contained in the declaration in an action of trespass under a *per quod*, judgment may be given, although there is a general verdict for the plaintiff (*b*); because that which comes under the *per quod* is not considered as an independent substantive injury, but as laid in aggravation of damages.

||The two cases in Bro. Tresp. pl. 179., and Ld. Raym. 275. are quite reconcilable.

In order to recover damages for the whole matter in the case put in Broke, there would be no joinder of trespass and case; the gist of the action would be the trespass in breaking the hedge *vi et armis*, and the entry of the cattle of *J. S.*, and the damage done would be matter of aggravation laid under a *per quod*. But in the case in Lord Raym. 275., the declaration first stated a trespass *vi et armis* in breaking plaintiff's close, and treading down the grass, and then stated another distinct cause of action in throwing down a wear, whereby the water-course inundated plaintiff's fishery. The court decided that trespass and case clearly could not be joined, but they gave judgment for the plaintiff, holding the latter cause of action to be trespass: (which decision appears irreconcilable with Reynolds v. Clarke, Lord Raym. 1402.) This case, therefore, in no way militates against the settled practice of laying consequential damage arising out of a trespass as matter of aggravation in an action for the trespass; and see 2 Maul. & S. 77.]

Haward v.  
Banks,  
2 Burr. 1114.

[An action on the case was brought for damaging a colliery of the plaintiff, who obtained a verdict, and had an entire judgment on the three counts in the declaration. It was objected, that two of the counts described a trespass *vi et armis*; for in them it was alleged, that the defendant caused great quantities of water to be conveyed through divers other collieries into that of the plaintiff; and that a count in trespass cannot be joined in the same declaration with a count in an action on the case. The court over-ruled the objection, saying, "that the plaintiff in his declaration described a fact, which might, at the trial, be proved to be either proper for an action of trespass, or on the case, according to the evidence: and it appears that it was here proved at the trial to be the latter. If it had been proved to be trespass *vi et armis*, the plaintiff must in that event have been nonsuited. Before the trial it stood indifferent, whether it would come out to be the one or the other. However, in the nature of the thing, it must be a consequential damage; as the act complained of was done on the defendant's own soil."]

It is laid down in one book, that if the bailee of cattle, which have been lent him to plough his land with, kill any of them, the owner of the cattle has an election to bring an action of trespass, or an action upon the case. But it is laid down in other books, that the bailee of cattle who has killed any of them, is not liable to an action of trespass, because he came lawfully to the possession of the cattle; the proper remedy being an action upon the case. (a)

1 Inst. 57.  
Bro. Act. sur  
le Case, pl. 99.  
Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 295.  
|| (a) There is  
no doubt that  
trespass will  
lie in such a  
case, "be-

cause," as Lord Coke says, "when the bailee, having but a bare use of the cattle, taketh upon him as owner to kill them, he loseth the benefit of the use of them." Co. Lit. 57. a.; and upon the same principle, trees cut down by a tenant during the term, instantly become the property of the owner of the inheritance, and he may maintain trespass or trover for them. 7 Term R. 12. *Farrant v. Thompson*, 5 Barn. & A. 826. But for a mere injury to or seizure of a chattel bailed or demised, the owner's remedy is case; for such injury does not divest the bailee's property during the bailment or term, and the owner's interest is only in reversion; and whether the injury be by the bailee himself or by a stranger appears to make no difference as to the form of remedy. *Gordon v. Harper*, 7 Term R. 9. *Hall v. Pickard*, 3 Camp. 187. *Pain v. Whittaker*, Ry. & Moo. Ca. 99. But if the bailment be merely gratuitous, the owner may maintain trespass against a stranger who injures the chattel. *Lotan v. Cross*, 2 Camp. 464. ||

It is in one book laid down, that the party injured by a rescue may have either an action of trespass, or an action upon the case.

Hob. 180.  
*Wheatley v.*  
*Stone*. || And  
in *Cro. Jac.*

171. and *Moor*, 694. it is said that rescous is in nature of a trespass. But that it is neither strictly trespass, nor an action on the case, appears from this, that it is held not within the Writ of Error Act, 7 Eliz. c. 8., though actions of trespass, and actions on the case, are both expressly named. *Cro. Jac.* 171. 2 W. Saund. 101. c. In Com. Dig. Rescous, D. 2., it is classed as an action on the case; and see 8 Term R. 127. But it is nevertheless laid *vi et armis*. F. N. B. 101., and may be joined with a count for assault, F. N. B. 102. D., or for pound breach, *Ld. Raym.* 83., and, as it seems, for any cause of action either in trespass or case. *Chitt. on Pleading*, vol. 2., 336. ||

[*A.* threw a lighted squib into a market-house, where a large concourse of people were assembled: the squib fell upon the standing of *B.* who, to prevent injury to himself and his wares, threw it across the market-house, when it fell upon the standing of *C.* *C.* took it up, threw it among the crowd, when it burst, and put out the eye of *D.* The court of *C. B.*, *Blackstone J. dissent.*, held that trespass lay against *A.* at the suit of *D.*, the new direction and the new force given it by *B.* and *C.* not being a new trespass, but merely a continuation of the original force impressed upon it by *A.*]

*Scott v. Shep-*  
*herd*, 2 Bl. R.  
892. 3 Wils.  
499.

|| "This case," as observed by *De Grey C. J.*, "is one of those wherein the line drawn by the law between actions on the case, and actions of trespass, is very nice and delicate." The difficulty which has arisen in applying this distinction as to trespass and case, has been chiefly in actions for injuries done in driving carriages and navigating vessels. If the carriage or the vessel is to be considered as a mere passive instrument, not less subservient to the person directing it, than a gun or a stick held in his hand, it would follow that all immediate injuries received from its contact, while under an individual's direction, whether arising from accident, negligence, or wilfulness, are as much trespasses committed by him, as a wound from his gun or a blow from his

stick; and it is in this light that such injuries appear to have been regarded by Lord *Ellenborough* and the Court of King's Bench, in several cases. On the other hand, some other decisions seem to ascribe something of independent agency to a vessel under sail and a carriage drawn by horses; and it has been held, that an injury received from their contact, if accidental and not wilful, does not amount to an immediate trespass, but only to a case of consequential damage.

*Leame v. Bray*,  
3 East R. 595.  
*Cowell v. Laming*, 1 Camp.  
497.  
*Huggett v. Montgomery*,  
2 New R. 446.

The King's Bench have thus held, that the owner of a carriage, who drove it in the dark against another, was liable to an action of trespass, though the injury was entirely accidental; and Lord *Ellenborough*, at *Nisi Prius* decided the same in the case of the owner of a vessel, who, being himself at the helm, ran against another ship from mere unskilful management. In the case of a similar accident arising from the negligence of a pilot, the owner being on board, the Court of Common Pleas held that the remedy against the owner was trespass on the case: distinguishing this case from *Leame v. Bray*, on the ground that the owner, though on board, was not governing the ship or giving the order which occasioned the accident; but the court at the same time questioned the decision in *Leame v. Bray*. Assuming that the owner, though aboard, was as if absent, not having the management of the vessel, this decision falls in with *Morley v. Gaisford*, 2 H. B. 442., *M'Manus v. Crickett*, 1 East, 106., *Croft v. Alison*, 4 Barn. & A. 590., and other cases which establish that the master is only liable in case, for the unskilful and negligent conduct of his *servant*. But another decision of the Court of Common Pleas, cannot be distinguished from *Leame v. Bray* in its facts. In *Rogers v. Imbleton*, the Court of Common Pleas decided that a declaration in case against the defendant, for driving his cart against plaintiff's horse through negligence and inattention, was good on *demurrer*; and a similar declaration in case for running foul of a vessel through carelessness, negligence, and unskilfulness, was, indeed, held good, in the Court of King's Bench, *after verdict*; and this decision was approved of by that court in *Leame v. Bray*, on the ground that the declaration contained no words which shewed that the injury arose from any force done by the defendants themselves.

*Rogers v. Imbleton*, 2 New  
R. 117.  
*Ogle v. Barnes*,  
8 Term R.  
188.

*Moreton v. Hardern*, 4  
Barn. & C. 225.  
S. C. 6 Dow.  
& R. 275.

In a late instance, where an action on the case was brought against three defendants for so carelessly managing their coach and horses that the coach ran against the plaintiff and broke his leg, and it appeared that one of the defendants (who were co-proprietors), was driving, and the jury found that the accident arose from his *negligence*, the Court of King's Bench held, that the action on the case well lay, though the plaintiff might perhaps have brought trespass against the defendant who was driving. The court said that the plaintiff had a clear right to sue all the defendants, and that trespass would not lie against them all, as the others were not co-trespassers with him that drove the coach. And *Bayley J.* said that the court held in *Leame v. Bray* that trespass was maintainable in such a case, *but they did not decide*

decide that an action on the case would have been improper. The court also recognized the authority of *Rogers v. Imbleton*, and *Ogle v. Barnes*, without impugning that of *Leame v. Bray*. It would seem, therefore, to result from all the cases, and from the language of the Judges in *Moreton v. Hardern*, that where an injury occasioned by the defendant's carriage or horses arises from mere negligence without wilfulness, although the force occasioning the injury be immediate, an action on the case is maintainable, as well as an action of trespass. (a) But where the injury is not only immediate, but *wilful*, there trespass seems the sole remedy. || *Branscomb v. Bridges*, 1 Barn. & C. 145. *Bishop v. Montague*, Cro. Eliz. 824.; and see 4 Barn. & C. 228.

(a) That where an actual damage is sustained, the trespass may be waived, and an action brought on the special circumstances of the case. See, *Pitts v. Gaince*, 1 Salk. 10.

An action of trespass does not lie for making an excessive distress, in case there were a right to distrain, the remedy being an action upon the statute of *Marlbridge*. But, if there were no right to distrain, an action of trespass lies. (b).

*Sayer*, 184. *Moir v. Mun-day*. [(b) Whether the action for an excessive

distress shall be upon the statute, or an action of trespass, does not depend merely upon the right to distrain. If the things distrained are of a known determinate value, so that the distress appears upon the face of the pleadings to be excessive, there, notwithstanding the distrainer had a clear right to distrain, trespass may be brought. If, on the other hand, they are of arbitrary and uncertain value, the action must be upon the statute. 1 Burr. 591.] || But in this case the distress was of gold and silver, which are of a certain known value; and Lord Mansfield says, that case was an *exception* to the general rule; so that it may well be doubted whether trespass will lie for any distress of chattels, however excessive, where there is a right to distrain; see 7 Term R. 658., unless, indeed, there be an expulsion, or some other distinct additional trespass. *Etherton v. Poplewell*, 1 East R. 139. ||

[If a man put cattle, which he has distrained *damage-feasant*, into a pound which happens to be in another county; this does not make him a trespasser, but only subjects him to the penalty in the statute of 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. c. 12.

*Gimbart v. Pelah*, 2 Stra. 1272.

A trespass must be certain, and an injury to the party, or not so, at the time the act is done. Trespass therefore will not lie, except perhaps in certain cases, for the arrest of privileged persons; because the allowing or disallowing of privileges is discretionary in the court, and it would be to make the nature of the act depend upon their subsequent judgment. So, the original taking of a ship as prize is not a trespass at common law; and therefore a sentence of the Admiralty, pronouncing a ship not to be prize, cannot alter the nature of the original taking so as to entitle the captured to maintain trespass in the common law courts.]

2 Bl. R. 1193.

*Dougl.* 594.

(B) In what Cases an Action of Trespass lies for an Act which, although it was in the first Instance lawful, becomes afterwards a Trespass *ab Initio*.

IT has been shown under the last head, that an injury which has been received from an act which was in the first instance lawful (c) is not a trespass. [(c) *Sed vide supra.*]

But in some cases an act which was in the first instance lawful becomes afterwards a trespass *ab initio*. || See Com. Dig. Trespass, (C) 2. ||

Wherever the person, who at first acted with propriety under an authority or licence given by law, afterwards abuses the authority or licence, he becomes a trespasser *ab initio*.

8 Rep. 146.  
The Six Car-  
penters' case.  
Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 29. pl. 275.  
pl. 350. [Dye  
v. Leatherdale,  
3 Wils. 20.]

If *J. S.*, who has distrained a beast damage-feasant, afterwards kill or use the beast, he becomes a trespasser *ab initio*. He had, by law, an authority to distrain the beast; but, as this extended only to the keeping of it as a pledge, in order to enforce the making of satisfaction for the damage, the killing or using of the beast was an abuse of the authority.

But every intermeddling with the thing distrained does not amount to such an abuse of the authority to distrain, as to make the distrainer a trespasser *ab initio*.

Cro. Eliz. 785.  
Duncomb v.  
Reeve.

If a man who has distrained armour, scour it, in order to preserve it from rust, he does not become a trespasser *ab initio*; for this, far from being injurious, is beneficial to the owner.

*Ibid.*

But if a man, after having distrained raw hides, tan them, he becomes, notwithstanding they would otherwise have rotted, a trespasser *ab initio*; because this, however it may at first sight seem to be a benefit, is an injury to the owner; for he can never be sure of having his own hides again, the nature of them being so changed by the tanning that they cannot be known.

Clayt. 44.  
Ward's case.

A constable, who had the warrant of a justice of the peace to search the house of *J. S.* for stolen goods, pulled down the clothes of a bed in which there was a woman, and attempted to search under her shift. It was holden that, by this indecent abuse of his authority, he became a trespasser *ab initio*.

8 Rep. 146.  
The Six Car-  
penters' case.  
Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 359.

The law gives every man a licence of going into an inn at seasonable times: yet if a man, who goes lawfully into an inn, be afterwards guilty of an injurious act therein, he becomes a trespasser *ab initio*; because this is an abuse of the licence.

11 G. 2. c. 19.  
§ 19.

By the 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. § 19. it is enacted, "That where any distress shall be made for any rent justly due, and any unlawful act shall be afterwards done by the party distraining, or by his agent, the distress shall not be therefore deemed unlawful, nor the party making it a trespasser *ab initio*."

*Vide* 1 East.  
159. & tit.  
Distress, (D).  
Bradby on  
Distress, 187.  
(2nd ed.)  
Winterbourne  
v. Morgan.  
11 East, 395.

|| But the party aggrieved by such unlawful act or irregularity shall recover satisfaction for the special damage in an action of trespass, or on the case, at his election. The party, however, must elect the form of action, not arbitrarily, but according to the nature of the injury: *trespass* if the injury be forcible and immediate, *case*, if it be only a consequential damage resulting from the defendant's conduct. Where the defendant, in making a distress, remained on the premises many days beyond the time allowed by law, and during the four last days was removing the goods distrained, it was held that, at any rate, he was liable in trespass for continuing on the premises and disturbing the plain, tiff in his possession beyond the time allowed by law.||

17 G. 2. c. 38.  
§ 8.

By the 17 Geo. 2. c. 38. § 8. it is enacted, "That where any distress shall be made by an overseer, by virtue of a warrant of distress, for any money justly due for the relief of the poor, "the



"the party distraining shall not be deemed a trespasser *ab initio* "on the account of any irregularity done by such party."

It is in the general true, that a man, who has been only guilty of a negative abuse of an authority or licence given by law, does not thereby become a trespasser *ab initio*; because he has only been guilty of a non-feasance.

If *J. S.*, who has distrained a beast damage-feasant, refuse to deliver it upon a tender of amends before the impounding thereof, this is a negative abuse of the authority given by law to distrain; and the owner of the beast may recover damages for the detention: but, as the injury arises from a non-feasance (*a*), *J. S.* does not become a trespasser *ab initio*.

trespasser by the mere continuance of an unlawful act? *Semble* that he may. of *Bayley J.*, 11 East, 404. and 1 Stark. Ca. 22.||

If a man, who went lawfully into an inn, refuse to pay for the liquor he has called for, this is a negative abuse of a licence given by law to go into an inn; but the man does not become a trespasser *ab initio*.

But in some cases a man who has been only guilty of a negative abuse of an authority or licence given by law does become a trespasser *ab initio*.

If a sheriff have not returned a writ which ought to have been returned, he becomes, although this be only a non-feasance, a trespasser *ab initio*, as to every thing which has been done under the writ.

09. Lord Raym. 632. Cro. Car. 446. ||But see observations of *Bayley* and *Holroyd Js.*, 5 Barn. & C. 488.||

If a bailiff have, by virtue of a warrant from a sheriff, executed a writ which ought to have been returned, he does not, although the writ has not been returned, become a trespasser *ab initio*: for it would be unreasonable to punish the bailiff for the default of returning the writ, which could only be returned by the sheriff.

But if the bailiff of an inferior court have not returned a writ which ought to have been returned, he becomes a trespasser *ab initio*, as to every thing which has been done under it: because he is the principal officer, and not, as in the case of a bailiff acting under a warrant from a sheriff, a subordinate one; and, consequently, it was his duty to return the writ.

[If goods are attached under process of an inferior court, the officer cannot legally continue in possession of the defendant's house, or keep the goods therein for a long or unreasonable time; but must remove them to a place of safe custody; else he is a trespasser *ab initio*.]

||If a sheriff continue in possession after the return of a writ of *feri facias*, he becomes a trespasser *ab initio*. But not by demanding and receiving more than he is authorized to levy.||

Govett, 5 Barn. & C. 485.||

The person who is guilty of an abuse of an authority in fact does not thereby become a trespasser *ab initio*.

If the bailee of a beast, which was delivered to him to be

kept, Bro. Tresp. pl. 295. pl.

8 Rep. 146.  
The Six Car-  
penters' case.  
Ld. Raym.

188.  
||(a) *Qu. Whe-*  
*ther a party*  
*can become a*  
*See judgment*

8 Rep. 146.  
The Six Car-  
penters' case.

Bro. Faux  
Impr. pl. 5.  
pl. 7. pl. 12.  
pl. 23. 1 Jon.  
378. Salk.

Bro. Faux  
Impr. pl. 5.  
pl. 22. 1 Jon.  
378. Cro.  
Car. 446.

2 Roll. Abr.  
563. pl. 18.  
Ld. Raym.  
632.

Reed v. Har-  
rison, 2 Bl.  
Rep. 1218.

Aitkenhead v.  
Blades,  
5 Taunt. 198.  
Shorland v.



527. Bro.  
Act. sur le  
Case, pl. 99.

1 Inst. 142,  
143. Perk.  
§ 691.

8 Rep. 146.  
The Six Car-  
penters' case.

kept, kill or use it, he is liable to make satisfaction for the abuse of the authority given by the owner of the beast; but he does not thereby become a trespasser *ab initio*.

If a beast, which has been distrained for a rent-charge, be killed or used by the distrainer, he does not become a trespasser *ab initio*; because the distress must, in this case, be made under an authority in fact; for an authority to distrain is not incidental to a rent-charge, as it is to a rent-service, but must always have been given by the grantor thereof.

The reason of the difference between the case of an abuse of an authority in fact, and that of an abuse of an authority given by law, is in one book said to be, that the abuse in the latter case is deemed a trespass *ab initio*; because the law intends, from the subsequent tortious act, that there was from the beginning a design to be guilty of an abuse of the authority. But this reason, which applies equally to both cases, is by no means conclusive: for it may be as well intended, in the case of an authority in fact, from the subsequent tortious act, that there was from the beginning a design of being guilty of an abuse thereof. Perhaps the difference between the two cases may be better accounted for in the following manner: in the one, where the law has given an authority, it seems reasonable that the law should, in order to secure such persons as are the objects thereof from abuse of the authority, when it is abused, make every thing done void; and leave the abuser in the same situation as if he had done every thing without any authority. And this agrees with the maxim *actus legis nemini facit injuriam*. In the other case, where a man, who was under no necessity of giving an authority to any person, has thought proper to give an authority to a certain person, and this person is guilty of an abuse of the authority, there is no reason that the law should interpose, so as to make every thing done under it void; because it was his own folly to trust a person with an authority who has shown himself not fit to be trusted therewith. The interposition of the law in such case would, moreover, be contrary to the maxim, *vigilantibus non dormientibus servit lex*.

### (C) By whom an Action of Trespass may be brought.

#### 1. Where the Injury was done to a Person.

ONLY the person to whom the injury was done can maintain an action of trespass for a personal injury.

If a son or daughter have been falsely imprisoned, neither the father nor the mother can maintain an action of trespass.

If a daughter have been debauched, her father may maintain an action of trespass (a): but he can only recover damages for the loss of the daughter's service (b); no damages being recoverable by him for the personal injury done to the daughter.

Cro. Eliz. 770.  
Barham v.  
Dennis.

Sid. 225. Sip-  
pora v. Basset.  
Clayt. 133.

[(a) In Bennett  
v. Alcott,

2 Term R. 166. it is said, that an action merely for debauching a man's daughter, by which he loses her service, is an action on the case; but that, according to Lord C. J. Holt's opinion, where

where the offence is accompanied with an illegal entry of the father's house, he has his election to bring either trespass or case. However, in Lord Raymond, 1052. (the authority referred to), the distinctions taken seem to be, not between trespass and case, but different forms of trespass and assault. In *Tullidge v. Wade*, 3 Wils. 18, 19. the action was trespass, and no entry of the house. 5 Wooddes. 245. note.] [It is now settled that the action for battery of a servant, or seduction of a daughter, is, in form, an action of trespass; at least so far that it may be joined with other counts in trespass. *Woodward v. Walton*, 2 New R. 476. *Ditcham v. Bond*, 2 Maule & S. 436. The gist of the action, however, is the loss of service, and it may be framed in case with a *quod cum*. 2 Term R. 167. 5 East, 45.; and any damages entitle the plaintiff to full costs as in actions on the case. *Batchelor v. Biggs*, Black. R. 854. So, in *Cooke v. Sayer*, B. N. P. 28. a. Burr. R. 753. it was held (in the strictly analogous action of crim. con.,) that the limitation to the action was six years; and this plea was also held good on general demurrer in *Macfadzen v. Olivant*, 6 East, 387.; but the court did not decide whether four years or six was the proper limitation, since the plea there in substance included both, and the demurrer being general, the objection of form could not be taken. (b) *Sed vide* *Maunder v. Venn*, Moo. & Malk. Ca. 523. *contra*; but see *Hall v. Hollander*, 4 Barn. & C. 660. *Harper v. Luffkin*, 7 Barn. & C. 387.]]

An ancestor, before tenure by knight-service was taken away, could have maintained an action of trespass for the taking away of his heir: but he could only have recovered damages for the loss of the marriage of the heir; no damages being recoverable by him for the personal injury done to the heir. 5 Rep. 38. Ratcliff's case. 2 Wms. 116. 128. Cro. Eliz. 770.

If a servant have been beaten, no one except himself can maintain an action of trespass for the injury done to his person. And although a master may, where his servant, lawfully retained, has been beaten, maintain this action, he cannot recover any damages for the personal injury done to the servant; for his recovery can only be for the consequential damages he has sustained by the servant's having been rendered, by the beating, incapable, or less capable, to perform his service. Bro. Tresp. pl. 131. 2 Roll. Abr. 552. N. pl. 7. Bro. Tresp. pl. 29. Bro. Tresp. pl. 131. 2 Roll. Abr. 552. N. pl. 7.

[Trespass lies at the suit of a master for enticing away a servant from his actual service.] Hart v. Aldridge, Cowp. 54. [No objection was made in this case to the form of the action: but case is the more usual remedy. And according to *Broke* Abr. tit. Labourers, pl. 21. trespass *vi et armis* only lies for taking a servant from his master (which means a forcible taking), and case is the remedy for enticing him to depart; and see Lord Raym. 1116.]]

If a wife have been falsely imprisoned, her husband may, in an action of trespass, obtain satisfaction for the damages he has sustained, by having been deprived of the company and comfort of his wife, and by the business of his house having been neglected during her absence: but he cannot recover any damages for the personal injury done to the wife. It is indeed true, the husband must always join with a married woman in an action of trespass for a personal injury done to herself: but, as this is owing to the incapacity of a married woman to sue alone, unless she be entitled by special custom so to do, or unless her husband become incapable of suing, it is by no means to be considered as an exception to the general rule, that only the person to whom the injury was done, can maintain an action of trespass for the personal injury. Salk. 119. Russel v. Corne. Cro. Jac. 502. Cro. Car. 90. Ld. Raym. 1032.

[A husband may maintain trespass for an adulterous intercourse with his wife, force and violence being supposed in law to accompany this atrocious injury.] 7 Mod. 81. 2 Salk. 552. [Fide 6 East, 387. 2 New

R. 482. 2 Maul. & S. 436., and note *supra*.]]  
2. Where

2. *Where the Injury was done to Personal Property.*

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 303. pl.  
346. Latch,  
214. 2 Bulstr.  
268.

The person in whom the general property in a personal chattel is, may maintain an action of trespass for the taking or injuring of the chattel by a stranger, although he have never had a possession thereof in fact: for a general property always draws to it a possession in law; which is, in the case of a personal chattel, by reason of the transitoriness of its nature, sufficient to found this action upon.

Beaty v.  
Gibbons,  
16 East R. 116.

¶ Where an outgone tenant covenants with his landlord to leave the manure on the farm, to be taken by an incoming tenant at a valuation, the property and possession in the manure remain in him till valuation; and if the incoming tenant remove and use it before, he is answerable, in trespass, to the outgone tenant. ¶

1 Term R. 480.  
Per Ashhurst  
J.

[To entitle a man to bring trespass, he must, *at the time* when the act was done which constitutes the trespass, either have the *actual possession* in him of the thing which is the object of the trespass, or he must have a *constructive possession*, in respect of the right being vested in him. Therefore the lord may, before seizure, maintain trespass for an estray or wreck, taken by a stranger. For the *right* is in the lord, and a *constructive possession* in respect of the thing being within the manor of which he is lord. So, the executor has the *right* immediately on the death of the testator, and the right draws after it a *constructive possession*. The probate is a mere ceremony; for, when passed, the executor does not derive his right under the probate, but under the will; the probate is only evidence of his right, and is necessary to enable him to sue; but he may release, &c. before probate. But there seems to be no instance where a man, who has a new right given to him, which, from reasons of policy, is so far made to relate back as to avoid all mesne incumbrances, shall be taken to have such a possession as to bring trespass for an act done before such right was given to him. Hence trespass will not lie by the assignees of a bankrupt against a sheriff for taking the goods of the bankrupt in execution after an act of bankruptcy, and before the issuing of the commission, notwithstanding he sell them after the issuing of the commission, and after a provisional assignment and notice from the provisional assignee not to sell them. (a)]

(a) Smith v.  
Milles,  
1 Term R. 475.

¶ Trover in such case is the proper remedy, since the sale was wrongful though the original taking was lawful.

Cooper v.  
Chitty, Black.  
R. 65. 1 Ken-  
yon R. 393. ¶

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 303.  
Latch. 214.

If the owner of goods, which are at *York*, give them to *J. S.*, who at the time of the gift is in *London*, and before *J. S.* have obtained the actual possession of the goods a stranger take them, *J. S.* may maintain an action of trespass against the stranger; for by the gift he acquired a general property in the goods.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 216.

But if the bailee of goods have given them to *J. S.* and a stranger take them before they are delivered to *J. S.*, this action cannot be maintained by *J. S.*, because by this gift, it being the gift of a person who had only a special property in the goods, *J. S.* did not, as they were not delivered to him, acquire any property in them.

If the goods of a testator, who has appointed an executor, are taken by a stranger before the testator's will is proved, and afterwards the executor proves the will, he may maintain an action of trespass for the taking of them: for, although an executor has not any property in the goods of his testator until he has proved his will, yet, when this is done, he acquires a general property therein from the time of the death of his testator.

2-Bulst. 268.  
Fisher v.  
Young.

If a testator have bequeathed certain specific goods to *J. S.* the legatee may bring an action of trespass for an injury done to the goods by a stranger, although the injury was done before they were delivered to him by the executor: because the legatee did, immediately upon the testator's death, acquire a general property in the goods.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 25.

But if a testator have bequeathed a third part of his goods to *J. S.*, and some of the testator's goods, before the third part thereof was delivered to *J. S.* by his executor, be taken by a stranger, the legatee cannot maintain this action; because he does not, in this case, acquire a property in any of the testator's goods until they are delivered to him by the executor.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 25.

If wrecked goods are thrown on shore, and, before a seizure thereof is made, a stranger take them away, the person in whom the right of wreck is may maintain an action of trespass; inasmuch as a general property in the goods was, immediately upon their being thrown on shore, vested in him.

Fitz. N.B. 91.

¶ If a ship become forfeited under the navigation laws, and is seized as forfeited, the owner cannot maintain trespass against the party seizing, although he do not proceed to condemnation: for by the forfeiture the property is devested out of the owner.¶

Wilkins v.  
Despard,  
5 Term R. 112.

[Where the vendor sold goods by sample to be delivered to the vendee within a month, and took earnest, and within that time sent the goods by his servant to the vendee's house, where, part being unloaded, the rest were distrained for toll, the delivery was complete, so as to entitle the vendee to bring trespass for the seizure. For here was an actual, not a constructive possession; though, had part not been lodged in the vendee's house, yet the delivery was complete as to all honest purposes, in respect of third persons, the moment the vendor had delivered the goods to his servant to carry them to the vendee.]

Blakey v.  
Dinsdale,  
Cowp. 661.

Every person, in whom the general property in a personal chattel is, may maintain an action of trespass for the taking or injuring thereof by a stranger, although the trespass was committed whilst the chattel was in the possession of another who had a special property therein.

2 Roll. Abr.  
569. (P) pl. 5.  
Sid. 438.

If the goods of *J. S.*, which were bailed to *J. N.*, are taken from or injured in the hands of *J. N.* by a stranger, *J. S.*, in whom the general property still remains, may maintain an action of trespass. (a)

2 Roll. Abr.  
569. (P) pl. 5.  
¶(a) The two  
last propo-  
sitions require

some qualification. Whether the general owner can maintain trespass for the taking or injury of a chattel while in the hands of a bailee or person having a special property, depends on the question, whether such owner has the constructive possession. If the bailee has a right of possession for any time, however inconsiderable, to the exclusion of the owner, such owner cannot maintain trespass. Therefore, where furniture of the landlord let with a house was taken under an execution against the tenant, it was held that the landlord could not main-  
tain

tain

tain trespass against the sheriff, for he had not the constructive possession. *Ward v. Mauley*, 4 Term R. 489.; and, as he has not the right to the possession, trover lies not in such case. *Gordon v. Harper*, 7 Term R. 9.; *et vid.* 15 East, 607. Ry. & Moo. Ca. 99. So also where the owner of a horse let him for hire for a certain time, during which he was killed by the owner of a cart driving it against him, Lord *Ellenborough* C. J. held, that the owner could not maintain trespass, since he had not the possession, or the right to possession, of the horse, but that his remedy was by action on the case for the injury to his reversionary interest. *Hall v. Pickard*, 3 Campb. 187. But where the bailment is merely *gratuitous*, the legal possession remains in the owner, and he may maintain trespass. *Lotan v. Cross*, 2 *ibid.* 464.]]

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 216.  
pl. 295.

But if the bailee of goods have delivered them to a stranger, the bailor cannot maintain this action; because the general property in the goods is changed by the delivery of a person who had a special property therein.

Fitz. N.B.  
89. 92.  
1 Inst. 89.  
Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 83.

Every person, who is answerable to another for a personal chattel in his possession, has such a special property in the chattel as enables him to maintain an action of trespass for the taking or injuring thereof by a stranger. (a)

4 Rep. 84. 13 Rep. 69. 2 Roll. Abr. 569. pl. 5. pl. 7. Sid. 438. 2 Saund. 47. [(a) This is the case even with a gratuitous bailee of a chattel, for he is accountable for gross negligence. *Rooth v. Wilson*, 1 Barn. & A. 59.]]

4 Rep. 84.  
Southcote's  
case.

This distinction was formerly taken; namely, that if goods which have been delivered generally to a man to be kept, are taken from him by a stranger, the bailee may maintain an action of trespass, because he is answerable for the goods to the owner: but that if goods, which have been delivered to a man to be kept as he keeps his own, are taken by a stranger, the bailee cannot maintain this action; because he is not answerable for the goods to the owner. But in a modern case, in which *Southcote's* case and all the old cases were considered, this distinction is exploded. It is in this case laid down, that the bailee of goods which have been delivered to be kept, is not, although the delivery were general, answerable to the owner for the goods, unless they are lost or injured by neglect or default of the bailee; for that it would be very unreasonable to make a man, who receives no benefit from keeping the goods of another, answerable for the taking or injuring thereof, unless he have been guilty of neglect or default. It seems to follow from this case, that the bailee of goods, when delivered generally to be kept, cannot maintain an action of trespass for the taking or injuring of them by a stranger. (a)

Ld. Raym.  
913, 914, 915.  
Coggs v.  
Barnard.

[(a) But see  
*Rooth v.*  
*Wilson*,  
1 Barn. & A.  
59.]]

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 92.  
Ld. Raym.  
913. 915.

If *J. S.* have bailed a beast to *J. N.* for ploughing his land, and this beast be taken from *J. N.* by a stranger, *J. N.* may maintain this action; because, as the beast was delivered to *J. N.* for a purpose beneficial to himself, he is answerable for it to the owner.

Sid. 438.  
Wilbraham  
v. Snow.  
1 Mod. 51.;  
[[*sed vide*  
1 Maul. & S. 711.]]

If goods, which have been taken by a sheriff in execution, are taken from him by a stranger, he may maintain an action of trespass; because he is answerable for the goods to the person at whose suit the execution was.

Salk. 26. 143.  
2 Rep. 84.

If goods of *J. S.* which have been delivered to *J. N.* to be carried for hire, are taken from *J. N.* by a stranger, *J. N.* may maintain

maintain an action of trespass; because he is answerable for the goods to *J. S.* 1 Mod. 51.

The agistor of a beast may maintain an action of trespass for the taking or injuring thereof by a stranger, whilst it is upon his land, because he is answerable for the beast to the owner. Bro. Tresp. pl. 67. Moor, 354

¶ And where the gratuitous bailee of a horse turned it out after dark into a pasture separated from a field by a fence which the owner of the field, was bound to repair, and the horse, owing to the bad state of the fence, fell from one field into the other and was killed, it was held that the bailee might maintain an action on the case against the owner of the field for not repairing his fence, since the bailee, by his own negligent care of the horse, had become responsible to its owner. Rooth v. Wilson, 1 Barn. & A. 59.

Churchwardens may maintain an action of trespass for the taking of goods belonging to their church by a stranger during their churchwardenship; because they are answerable for the goods to their successors. And it is said, that churchwardens may maintain this action for the taking of goods belonging to their church by a stranger during the churchwardenship of their predecessors. But it may be inferred from what is said is in another book, that churchwardens cannot maintain this action, for the taking of goods belonging to their church by a stranger during the churchwardenship of their predecessors. And the latter seems to be the better opinion; for it is not reasonable that churchwardens should be answerable to their successors for goods belonging to their church, which were taken during the churchwardenship of their predecessors. It is moreover certain, that the churchwardens never had in this case an actual possession of the goods. It follows, that they never had a special property in the goods; for it is laid down in many cases, that no person can have a special property in a personal chattel of which he never had the actual possession. Fitz. N.B. 92. 1 Ventr. 89. 1 Mod. 65. Fitz. N.B. 89. 92. ¶ 2 Will. Saund. 47. Dyer, 48.

It is upon the whole clear, that both the person in whom the general property is, and the person in whom the special property is, may maintain an action of trespass for the taking or injuring of a personal chattel by a stranger, whilst it was in the actual possession of the latter. ¶ *Sed vide note (a) p. 653.*

But if either of these persons have recovered in such action, this shall oust the other of his right of action; otherwise the trespasser would be liable to make a second satisfaction for the same injury. 2 Roll. Abr. 569. (P) pl. 4.

Nor is this case like the case of the beating of a servant, in which both the servant and his master may maintain an action of trespass; and the recovery of one shall not oust the other of his right of action. For the two actions are in the latter case maintained upon quite different grounds; that of the servant being to recover a satisfaction for the personal injury; that of the master to recover a satisfaction for the loss of service, which was the consequence of the personal injury. Bro. Tresp. pl. 13. 2 Roll. Abr. 552. (N) pl. 7.

3. *Where the Injury was done to Real Property.*

Bro. Tresp. Only the person who has the possession in fact of the real  
pl. 58. pl. 305. property to which an injury has been done, can maintain an  
pl. 346. action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*; a general property not  
3 Lev. 209. being in the case of real property, as it is in the case of personal,  
Latch, 263. sufficient to found this action upon.  
2 Bulstr. 268.

2 Leon. 147. And there must not only be a possession in fact of the real  
Berry v. property, but it must be a lawful one: for an intruder into land  
Goodman. does not gain by the intrusion such a possession as will enable  
Plowd. 546. him to maintain an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*.  
4 Leon. 184.

|| Lord Kenyon observes on the case in 4 Leon. 184., that "it goes upon artificial reasoning  
"that the king cannot be dispossessed by an intruder, and does not apply to other cases."  
1 East, 245.; and it is now perfectly settled that any possession is sufficient to maintain tres-  
pass against a mere wrongdoer, that is, a person who does not show title in himself, or another  
authorizing him. Harker v. Birbeck, 3 Burr. 1563. Graham v. Peat, 1 East, 244. Chambers  
v. Donaldson, 11 East, 65. Catteris v. Cowper, 4 Taunt. 547. Dyson v. Collick, 5 Barn. &  
A. 600.; but see Revett v. Brown, 5 Bing. 7.||

Bro. Sur. The person in whom the freehold of land is, cannot maintain  
pl. 50. an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* for an injury done to  
2 Roll. Abr. the land whilst it was in the possession of another.  
554.

4 Leon. 184. An heir at law may make a lease of land descended upon him,  
Plowd. 142. before he has entered thereupon; but he cannot maintain an  
Browning v. action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*, before he has by entry  
Beston. acquired the possession in fact.

2 Leon. 147. If a fine *sur consuance de droit come ceo* be levied of land, the  
Berry v. conusee thereby immediately obtains a possession in law; but  
Goodman. he cannot maintain an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*,  
before he has by entry acquired the possession in fact.

Plowd. 528. A parson cannot maintain an action of trespass *quare clausum*  
Hare v. *fregit* for an injury done to his church, church-yard, or glebe,  
Bickley. before he is inducted; it being the induction which gives him  
|| Bulwer v. the possession in fact of these things.  
Bulwer,  
2 Barn. & A. 470. acc.||

Boggett v. || A married woman cannot maintain trespass for breaking and  
Frier, entering her dwelling-house, although her husband have deserted  
11 East R. 301. her and gone beyond seas, and she is living and trading as a  
feme sole.||

Bro. Tresp. If a man, who once had the possession in fact of a real estate,  
pl. 365. quit it or be deprived thereof, he cannot maintain an action of  
trespass *quare clausum fregit* for an injury done thereto, which  
was done betwixt the time of his quitting or being deprived of  
the possession, and his regaining the same by re-entry.

2 Roll. Abr. The disseisee of land cannot maintain an action of trespass  
553. (S) pl. 4. *quare clausum fregit* for an injury done thereto betwixt the time  
pl. 5. of the disseisin and his re-entry; for he does not, until a re-entry  
be made, regain the possession in fact of the land.

2 Roll. Abr. It has been holden, that a lessor at will or for years of land,  
531. (N) pl. 3. who has after the determination of the estate at will or for years  
3 Lev. 209. re-entered, may maintain an action of trespass *quare clausum*  
Biddeford v. *fregit* for an injury done to the land during the continuance of  
Onslow. the estate at will or for years; because his reversion may have  
|| 3 Wils. R. been



been thereby injured. But it seems to be the better opinion that he cannot: for in another book it is laid down, that only the lessee at will or for years of land can maintain this action for an injury done to the land during the continuance of the estate at will or for years; for that the remedy of the lessor, if the injury be of such a kind as to be prejudicial to the reversion, is by an action upon the case.

If in a lease for years of land there be a reservation of the trees, the lessor may maintain an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* for cutting down or injuring the trees during the continuance of the lease: for by the reservation of the trees the land on which they grow was reserved, and consequently the lessor has never been out of the possession in fact thereof.

A lessee for years of land may maintain an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* for an injury done to the land by any person during the continuance of his estate.

But a lessee at will of land can only maintain this action, where the injury to the land, done during the continuance of his estate, was done by a stranger. For if the injury were done by a person who entered under colour of title, this action does not lie.

It is laid down in one book, that a tenant at sufferance of land has not such an interest as enables him to maintain an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*. But it is in other books laid down, that a tenant at sufferance of land may maintain this action for an injury done by a stranger to the land.

settled that any possession is sufficient against a wrongdoer, there can be no doubt that a tenant at sufferance may maintain trespass. See 1 East, 246. Burr. 1563. 5 Barn. & A. 600.]

If the person, who is entitled to the vesture or herbage of land, be disturbed in the enjoyment thereof, an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* (a) lies.

Moor, 302. [(a) In a late case it was holden, that this action is maintainable by the person who is only in the enjoyment of the vesture of land, or other right, as that of digging and carrying away turf and peat, provided it be a separate and exclusive interest. Wilson v. Macreth, 3 Burr. 1824.] ||So also the purchaser of a growing crop of grass, to be mown and made into hay by himself, has the exclusive possession of the close for a limited purpose, and may maintain trespass *quare clausum fregit* against any person entering it and taking the grass, even with the assent of the owner of the close. Crosby v. Wadsworth, 6 East R. 602.; and see 2 Taunt. 38. 5 Term R. 329. Tompkinson v. Russell, 9 Price R. 287.]

It has been holden, that the person who is entitled to the grass grown upon land after it has been mown may maintain an action of trespass for spoiling the grass; but that he cannot maintain an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*.

It is laid down, that no person can maintain an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* for an injury done to the soil of a highway; for that, when land is dedicated to the service of the public as a highway, it ceases to be private property. But it was in a modern case holden, that although land be dedicated to the public service as a highway, the property of the soil continues so in the dedicator, that he may maintain this action.

461.  
7 Term R. 9.  
1 Maul. & S.  
233.  
3 Campb. 187.  
acc.||

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 55. ||Vide  
Goodright v.  
Vivian, 8 East  
R. 190.||

2 Roll. Abr.  
551. (N) pl. 6.  
Sid. 347.

2 Roll. Abr.  
551. (N) pl. 3.  
pl. 4. Sid. 347.  
Geary v.  
Barecroft.

Fitzh. Tres.  
pl. 10.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
551. (N) pl. 1.  
13 Rep. 69.

||As it is now  
settled that a tenant  
at sufferance may maintain trespass. See 1 East, 246. Burr. 1563. 5 Barn. & A. 600.]

1 Inst. 4. Bro.  
Tresp. pl. 273.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
552. (N) pl. 8.

5 Leon. 215.  
Hitchcock v.  
Hervey; ||but  
see the cases in  
the last note  
above||

1 Bulstr. 157.  
Durand v.  
Child. Stra.  
1004. Lade v.  
Shepherd,  
Hil. 8 G. 2.  
||Vide Harrison  
v. Parker,  
6 East, 154.||

Dyson v. Col-

||The contractors for making a navigable canal having, with  
Vol. VII. U n the



lick, 5 Barn. & A. 600.; and see 1 Barn. & C. 205.

the permission of the owner of the soil, erected a bank or dam on his land for the purpose of completing their work, have possession sufficient to enable them to maintain trespass against a wrongdoer who breaks it down.

Newcastle v. Clark, 2 Moo. R. 666.; and see Hollis v. Goldfinch, 1 Barn. & C. 205.

But the commissioners of sewers have not such a property or possessory interest in walls and dams erected by them on navigable rivers, as to enable them to maintain trespass against wrongdoers.||

Bro. Tresp. pl. 174. 2 Roll. Abr. 552. (N) pl. 8.

A person cannot maintain an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* for treading down the grass growing upon land in which he has a right of common; for, although a commoner have a right to take such grass by the mouth of his commonable cattle, he is not in the possession of the land.

Palm. 46. Dawtrie v. Dec. [(a) The true reason is, that J. S. has not the exclu-

It has been holden, that although J. S. have a right to a seat in a church as belonging to an ancient messuage, he cannot maintain an action of trespass for being disturbed in the use thereof, or for an injury thereto done; for that the proper remedy is an action upon the case. (a)

sive possession; the possession of the church being in the parson, 1 Term R. 420. But, the possession being in the parson, it seems to follow, that this is the proper kind of action, where the parson determines to sue one who has preached in his church without his leave; for such intruder, Lord Holt says, is a trespasser. 12 Mod. 420. 453.] ||Vide 5 Term R. 296. 1 Barn. & A. 498. 5 *ibid.* 356. 5 Barn. & C. 1.||

Clifford v. Wicks, 1 Barn. & A. 498.

||A grant by a lay impropriator to a person, his heirs, and assigns, of part of the chancel of a church, is not valid in law, and therefore such grantee, or those claiming under him, cannot maintain trespass against a subsequent lay impropriator, who pulls down their pews erected in virtue of the grant.||

It is not necessary that the person, who brings an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* for an injury to land, should be in the actual possession thereof at the time of bringing the action.

Bro. Tresp. pl. 12. 2 Roll. Abr. 569. Plowd. 431.

If an injury were done to the land of J. S. while he was in the actual possession thereof, and J. S. afterwards quit the possession, an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* may be brought by him.

Bro. Tresp. pl. 46. 2 Roll. Abr. 553. (S) pl. 3.

The disseisee of land may maintain an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* for an injury done to the land before he was disseised.

Bro. Tresp. pl. 421.

If the beast of A. be chased into land which is the property of A., but in the possession of B., A. may maintain an action of trespass for the injury done to his beast; but he cannot maintain an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*.

Cro. Eliz. 143. Hare v. Celey. 2 Roll. Abr. 568. (N) pl. 2.

Although land in the possession of J. S. be sown by J. N., and it be moreover agreed by J. S. that J. N. shall have half the corn thereupon grown, J. N. cannot join with J. S. in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* for an injury done to the corn before it is severed; because he is not in the possession of the land.

## (D) For what Injuries to the Person an Action of Trespass lies.

1. *For a Battery.*

**A**N action of trespass lies for a battery.

But it is not necessary in this place to shew what constitutes a battery; because this has been already done under the title "ASSAULT AND BATTERY."

2. *For an accidental Stroke.*

If one man have received a corporal injury from the voluntary act of another, an action of trespass lies, provided there was a neglect or want of due caution in the person who did the injury, although there were no design to injure.

If a soldier, for want of due caution, wound a man by the discharge of his gun in exercising, this does not amount to a battery; because there was no design to hurt: but an action of trespass lies.

The defendant in uncocking his gun discharged the same, and wounded the plaintiff who was standing by and looking at him: it was holden that an action of trespass lay.

If a man ride an unruly horse, for the purpose of breaking it, in a place much frequented by the king's subjects, and the horse run away with the rider, and run over a man and hurt him, an action of trespass lies.

But, if the corporal injury received is not to be imputed to the neglect of the party by whom it was done, or to the want of due caution, an action of trespass does not lie, although it were the consequence of a voluntary act.

If, in the very instant a soldier discharges his gun in exercising, a person runs across, and is thereby wounded, an action of trespass does not lie.

3. *For a false Imprisonment.*

An action of trespass lies for every unlawful restraint of liberty.

If a person be unlawfully arrested in the street, this, although he be not carried into a house, is a false imprisonment.

Every arrest of a man for a civil cause, which is not warranted by legal process, is an unlawful restraint of liberty.

It has been holden, that a custom to imprison a person without legal process is not good.

If a person be arrested under a process which was irregularly issued, this is a false imprisonment in the party at whose suit it was issued; for it was incumbent on him to take care that the process was regularly issued.

But, if a person be arrested under a process which was erroneously issued, this is not a false imprisonment; because the irregular issuing of the process was owing to a mistake in an officer

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 213. pl. 310.  
Hob. 154.  
Latch, 13. 119.

Hob. 154.  
Weaver v.  
Ward.

Stra. 596.  
Underwood  
v. Hewson.

1 Ventr. 295.  
Anon.

||See Wake-  
man v. Robin-  
son, 1 Bing.  
R. 213.||

Hob. 154.  
Weaver v.  
Ward.

Finch's Law,  
202.

2 Inst. 51, 52.

2 Jon. 147.  
Eking v.  
Newman.

2 Jon. 214.  
1 Ventr. 220.  
Stra. 509.

Stra. 509.  
Philips v.  
Biron. ||*Vide*  
1 Will. Saund.  
90. n. 1.

15 East R. 615. officer of the court, and not to the party at whose suit it was  
note c.|| issued.

Bro. Faux. It seems to have been always holden, that it is not a false im-  
Impr. pl. 31. prisonment in an officer to arrest a person under the process of  
1 Ventr. 220. superior courts, although the process were irregularly issued.  
Stra. 509.

1 Ventr. 220. It is laid down by *Hale C. J.* that an arrest of a person under  
Read v. the process of an inferior court, by an officer of the court, is a  
Wilmot. false imprisonment in case the process were irregularly issued;  
Cro. Jac. 3. it being incumbent upon the officer or minister of the court to  
2 Leon. 89. take care that the process was regularly issued. But it is in di-  
4 Leon. 78. verser books laid down, that the officer is not in this case liable to  
2 Mod. 196. an action of trespass; for that it would be hard to punish a per-  
Stra. 509. son who has done nothing more than execute the process of a  
||See 2 Lutw. court to which he owed obedience.  
R. 1560. 1572.  
and 1 Will.

Saund. 90. n. 1. that an irregular or inverted order of proceeding is not void, so as to make  
an arrest under a *capias* false imprisonment. If the court had proper jurisdiction in the cause,  
neither the judges, nor ministers of the court, nor plaintiff, are liable to an action for a mere er-  
ror; and see *Willes R.* 30.||

Bro. Faux If a known bailiff arrest a person under a warrant of the  
Impr. pl. 23. sheriff; he is not obliged to shew the warrant; for all persons  
9 Rep. 69.; are bound to take notice that he is a bailiff, and it is at his peril  
||*sed qu.* See to arrest a man without a lawful warrant.  
8 Term R.  
188.||

Bro. Faux But, if a special bailiff do not in such case shew his warrant,  
Impr. pl. 23. a sight thereof being demanded at the time of arresting, the  
9 Rep. 69. arrest is a false imprisonment.

12 Mod. 387. If a known bailiff, who has two warrants against *J. S.*, one of  
Grenville v. which is legal, the other illegal, declare at the time of arresting  
The College of Physicians. *J. S.* that the arrest is by virtue of the illegal warrant, this is not  
||Salk. 144. a false imprisonment: for the lawfulness of the arrest does not  
200. 263. 396.|| depend upon what he declares, but upon the sufficiency of his  
authority to arrest *J. S.*

6 Mod. 211. It is in one case doubted, whether an arrest by the assistant of  
||But this is a bailiff, whose name is not in the warrant, even in the presence  
settled other- of the bailiff, be not a false imprisonment.

wise: the officer having the authority need not be actually present, or even in sight; it is sufficient if he  
be *near* and acting in the arrest. *Cowp.* 65. *Tidd.* 217. (8th ed.)||

1 Inst. 181. But if a warrant be directed to two or more persons jointly  
||But a war- and severally, an arrest by any one of these is not a false im-  
rant to four prisonment.  
jointly only,

will not authorize an arrest by one. *Boyd v. Durand*, 2 Taunt. 161.||

Bro. Tresp. If a stranger assist a bailiff in confining a person, who has been  
pl. 402. arrested by the bailiff, this is not a false imprisonment.  
2 Roll. Abr. Cro. Car. 446.  
561. (F.) pl. 2.

2 Roll. Abr. If a stranger, after a man has been arrested, confine him at  
561. (F.) pl. 2. the request of the bailiff who arrested him, this is not a false  
Cro. Car. 446. imprisonment.

10 Rep. 76. It was formerly holden, that if a person be arrested under the  
The case of process of an inferior court, for a cause of action which did not arise  
the Marshal- within the jurisdiction of the court, it is a false imprisonment in  
the

the officer who made the arrest, and in the party at whose suit it was made. A distinction was afterwards taken between the party, at whose suit the arrest was in such case made, and the officer who made it. It was holden to be a false imprisonment in the former; because it shall be intended that he knew where the cause of action did arise; and it was a fault in him to sue in a court which had not jurisdiction in the matter. But it was holden not to be a false imprisonment in the officer, unless it appeared plainly that the cause of action did not arise within the jurisdiction of the court: for that, unless this did appear plainly, it was the duty of the officer to execute the process. This distinction seems to be at this day exploded; for it has been holden in another case, in which all the cases seem to have been well considered, that the party, at whose suit *J. S.* has been arrested under the process of an inferior court, is not liable to an action of trespass, although the cause of action did not arise within the jurisdiction of the court; for that *J. S.* can only take advantage thereof by pleading to the jurisdiction of the court.

so confidently relies, seems scarcely reconcileable with later resolutions. It should appear to be now settled, that where an inferior court assumes a jurisdiction, an action of trespass lies against the officer who executes the process, because the whole proceeding is *coram non judge*, and a mere nullity. *Perkin v. Proctor*, 2 Wils. 382. and the cases there cited. *Hill v. Bateman*, 2 Stra. 711. *Shergold v. Holloway*, *Id.* 1002.] [The case of *Truscott v. Carpenter* is now in effect overruled, and the doctrine of the *Marshalsea* case established; for it is settled that the party plaintiff in an execution in the inferior court is bound to shew in his justification to an action of trespass for such execution, that the cause of action arose within the jurisdiction, but the officer of the court is not bound to do so. *Moravia v. Sloper*, Wils. R. 30. *Rex v. Danser*, 6 Term R. 245. *Evans v. Munkley*, 4 Taunt. R. 48.; and see *Ackerley v. Parkinson*, 3 Maul. & S. 411. The officer, however, in his justification, must shew that the court had jurisdiction of *such a matter*; for otherwise, according to the *Marshalsea* case, 10 Co. 76. Wils. 37, 38., he is clearly liable as well as the party: and this is what is meant in the note above of the last editor, who says that where the inferior court *assumes* a jurisdiction, an action lies against the officer; for the cases quoted in that note are cases where the court had not jurisdiction over a similar subject matter. So that the law may be thus summed up:—1st. In cases where the court has jurisdiction of *such sort* of proceeding, and where the particular cause of action arose within the jurisdiction, but the court proceeds *inverso ordine*; there neither the judge, officer, nor party, are liable to an action of trespass.—2d. In cases where the court has jurisdiction of the sort of proceeding, but the particular cause did not arise within the jurisdiction; there the officer is excused, but the party who brought the cause before the court improperly is liable.—3d. In cases where the proceeding is entirely *coram non judge*, the court having no jurisdiction over the sort of proceeding; there the judge, officer, and party, are all liable; and, according to 4 Burr. 2108., the attorney, where he has acted beyond his duty or authority as an attorney. See 1 Saund. 75. 2 Saund. 101. y. note (2). 10 Co. Rep. 76. b. notis, (ed. 1826.)]

If a sheriff, to whom no writ was directed for arresting of *A.*, make out a warrant to a bailiff to arrest *A.*, and *A.* be thereupon arrested, it is a false imprisonment in the sheriff, and in the bailiff; because there was no authority for the arrest.

But, if a writ were directed to a sheriff for the arresting of *A.*, and he make out a warrant to a bailiff, under which *A.* is arrested before the writ is delivered to the sheriff, this is no false imprisonment: for the writ is an authority for all that has been done, notwithstanding it was not delivered to the sheriff before the arrest.

1 Saund. 298.; and *ibid.* notes (4) (5). And where the arrest appeared to have been made before the officer had any warrant, and before the writ was delivered to the sheriff, the court set aside the bail-bond. *Hall v. Roche*, 8 Term R. 187.]

sea, Mich.  
10 Jac. 2 Mod.  
197. *Higgen-  
son v. Martin*,  
Hil. 28 Car. 2.  
2 Jon. 214.  
*Olliet v. Besey*,  
Trin. 34 Car. 2.  
2 Mod. 196.  
*Higgenson v.*  
*Martin*, Hil.  
28 Car. 2. Ld.  
Raym. 230.  
*Truscott v.*  
*Carpenter*,  
Trin. 9 W. 3.  
[This case of  
*Truscott v.*  
*Carpenter*,  
upon which  
the compiler  
of this part  
of the work

1 Jon. 375.  
*Girling's case*.

3 Lev. 93.  
*Osborn v.*  
*Brookhouse*.  
2 Lev. 19.;  
[sed vide  
contra,

Although, however, the arrest upon such warrant be good, the granting thereof by a sheriff, or his deputy, is unlawful: for, by the 6 Geo. 1. c. 21. § 53. it is enacted, "That if any high sheriff, under sheriff, or his or their deputy, shall make or cause to be made or delivered out to any person whomsoever any warrant, before they or some one of them shall actually have in their custody the writ upon which such warrant ought to issue, that then the person or persons so offending, and every of them, shall forfeit ten pounds for every such offence."

Bro. Office, pl. 8. 2 Roll. Abr. 552 (O) pl. 5. 1 Bulst. 149.

If *A.* be arrested instead of *B.*, whom the sheriff had a writ to arrest, this, although *B.* be very much like *A.* in the face, is a false imprisonment; for the sheriff is at his peril to take care that he do not arrest any other person than him against whom the writ issued.

Moor, 457. Coot v. Lightworth. Hardr. 323.

Nay, it has been holden, that if *A.* tell an officer, who has a warrant to arrest *B.*, that his name is *B.*, and thereupon the officer arrest *A.*, this is a false imprisonment; for that the officer is at his peril to take care that he do not arrest any other person than him against whom the writ issued.

Shadgett v. Clipson, 8 East, 328.; *et vide* 6 Term R. 234. 1 Barn. & A. 647. 2 Camp. 270.

¶ And if the sheriff arrest a person under a writ issued against him by a wrong name, he cannot justify such arrest by averring that the person arrested and the person named in the writ are one and the same person.¶

29 C. 2. c. 7. § 6. It is by the 29 Car. 2. c. 7. § 6. enacted, "That the person serving or executing any writ, process, warrant, order, judgment, or decree, upon the *Lord's* day, except in cases of treason, felony, or breach of the peace, shall be as liable to the suit of the party grieved, and to answer damages for the doing thereof, as if he had done the same without any writ, process, warrant, order, judgment, or decree."

Sheph. 1028. ¶ If any action at all lies in this case, it would rather seem, from some analogous cases, that the action must be on the case. 5 Wils. 341. 2 Black. R. 1087. Doug. 671.¶

It is said, that the arresting of a clergyman under a civil process, either in going to church to perform divine service, or in returning from thence, on any day, is a false imprisonment.

6 Mod. 154. Rich v. Doughty.

If a person, against whom an escape warrant has issued, were arrested by the mob, and by them delivered to the sheriff, and the sheriff detain him, this is a false imprisonment; for, as he was not arrested by a proper officer, the arrest was illegal; and if so, the subsequent detention is illegal.

Skin. 50. Elliot v. Besey. 2 Jon. 214.

But, if a person, who was arrested by the bailiff of a liberty out of the liberty, were delivered by the bailiff into the custody of the gaoler of the liberty, it is not a false imprisonment in the gaoler to detain him, although an action of trespass would lie against the bailiff for the illegal arrest: for inasmuch as the gaoler would have been liable to an action of escape, if he had refused to receive the arrested person, or if he had afterwards suffered him

to go at large, it would be very unreasonable that he should be liable to an action of trespass for detaining him.

An unlawful detention of a person who has been arrested does, although the first arrest were lawful, amount to a new arrest, and consequently it is a false imprisonment.

If a plaintiff, by an order in writing, direct a sheriff to discharge a person, whom he has arrested under a *capias* or an *exigent* at the suit of the plaintiff, and the sheriff afterwards detain the person, this is a false imprisonment.

If a sheriff detain a man, whom he has arrested under a *capias* or an *exigent*, after a writ of *supersedeas* has been delivered to him, this is a false imprisonment.

But the detaining of a man, who has been arrested under a *capias ad satisfaciendum*, after a writ of *supersedeas* has been delivered to the sheriff, is not a false imprisonment; because a writ of *supersedeas* does not lie after a person is taken in execution.

It is not a false imprisonment, either in a sheriff or a gaoler, to detain a man who ought otherwise to be discharged, until he pay the fees due to the sheriff or gaoler.

If the order of a court be to confine a person in a certain prison, the confining of him in any other prison is a false imprisonment.

An officer, who has arrested a man under a *capias*, may confine him wherever he pleases; for the words of this writ are, *ita quod habeas corpus ejus coram, &c.*

It is in the general true, that an arrest for a criminal cause, without an express warrant, is a false imprisonment.

And whenever an express warrant is necessary to authorize an arrest for a criminal cause, an arrest without an express warrant can never be justified under one granted after the arrest.

But in some cases an arrest may be made for a criminal cause without an express warrant.

If a felony have been committed, and *A.* have just cause to suspect it was committed by *B.*, *A.* may arrest *B.* without an express warrant.

But, if *A.* arrest *B.* without an express warrant, because *C.* has just cause to suspect that *B.* has committed a felony, *A.* is guilty of a false imprisonment (*a*); for the power of arresting without an express warrant is confined to the party suspecting.

P. C. c. 13. § 11. (*a*) [Not if *A.* be a peace-officer; for a peace-officer may, upon a reasonable charge of felony, arrest a party without a warrant; nor will he be liable to an action, though it should afterwards appear that no felony has been committed. *Samuel v. Payne*, Doug. 359. || *Hobbs v. Branscomb*, 3 Camp. 421. And so it is now settled that a constable may, on his own reasonable suspicion that a felony has been committed, arrest the party suspected, and will be justified though it afterwards appear that no felony have been committed. *Beckwith v. Philby*, 6 Barn. & C. 638.; and see Doug. 360. note 7. Cald. 291. 1 Term R. 535. n. In 6 Barn. & C. 635. Lord Tenterden said, "There is this distinction between a private individual and a constable: in order " to justify the former, in causing the imprisonment of a person, he must not only make out a reason- " able

Cro. Jac. 379.  
Wythers v.  
Henley.

3 Bulstr. 97,  
98. Wythers  
v. Henley.  
Cro. Car. 379.

Fitz. N. B.  
256. Cro. Jac.  
379. 1 Roll.  
Rep. 141.  
3 Bulstr. 97.

Fitz. N. B. 237.  
1 Vent. 2.  
Jenk. 92.  
pl. 80.

2 Inst. 55.

Salk. 408.  
Swinstead v.  
Lyddal.  
Skin. 664.

Salk. 408.  
Swinstead v.  
Lyddal.  
Skin. 664.

2 Inst. 51, 52.

Bro. Faux  
Impr. pl. 8.  
2 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 13. § 9.

Bro. Faux  
Impr. pl. 1.  
1 Bulstr. 150.  
|| See 1 Russ.  
on Cri. 502. (2 ed.) ||

Bro. Faux  
Impr. pl. 8.  
1 Bulstr. 151.  
2 Inst. 52.  
2 Hawk.

"at le ground of suspicion, but he must prove that a felony has actually been committed; whereas a constable, having reasonable ground to suspect that a felony has been committed, is authorized to detain the party suspected until enquiry can be made by the proper authorities." And see 2 Selw. N. P. 910.; but see *Guppy v. Brittlebank*, 5 Price R. 525. A private person justifying an arrest on suspicion of felony, must set forth in his plea the precise circumstances of suspicion, in order that the court may judge of the sufficiency. *Mure v. Kaye*, 4 Taunt. 34. And a plea justifying the arrest of the plaintiff, on the ground that a horse of defendant had been taken out of his stable without his consent, (not stating "feloniously,") and that it was found in plaintiff's stable, and that defendant had grounds to believe, and believed, that it had been stolen by plaintiff, was held insufficient on demurrer. *Hedges v. Chapman*, 2 Bing. 523.; and see *Rose v. Wilson*, 1 Bing. 353. If a person give an innocent party in charge to a constable, on suspicion of felony, trespass is the proper form of action against the party making the charge. *Stonehouse v. Elliot*, 6 Term R. 315.; and see 2 Term R. 225. And so also if *A.* positively state to the commander of a press-gang, that *B.* is liable to impressment and he is not so, and in consequence of the statement *B.* is impressed, *A.* is liable to an action for false imprisonment at suit of *B.* *Qu.* If *A.* had only stated he believed that *B.* was liable to impressment? *Flewster v. Royle*, 1 Camp. 187. ||

1 Inst. 52. Bro. A private person may, without an express warrant, arrest  
Faux Impr. persons who are actually fighting; and keep them in custody  
pl. 6. 1 Hawk. until their passion is over.  
P. C. c. 63. § 11.  
2 Hawk. P. C. c. 13. § 8.

1 Hawk. P. C. And it is said, that the arresting of a person, who is coming  
c. 63. § 11. to the assistance of one who is fighting, is not a false imprisonment.

2 Inst. 52. Bro. It is in the general true, that an arrest cannot be made, either  
Faux Impr. by a peace officer or a private person, on the account of an  
pl. 6. 2 Hawk. affray, after the affray is over, without an express warrant.  
P. C. c. 13.

2 Inst. 52. Bro. But, if a man have received a dangerous wound in an affray,  
Faux Impr. the party who gave the wound may be arrested after the affray  
pl. 6. pl. 44. is over, either by a peace officer or a private person, without an  
1 Hawk. P. C. express warrant; and may be confined, until a judgment can be  
c. 63. § 12. formed, whether it be probable that the wound will prove mortal.

2 H. H. P. C. A private person may, without an express warrant, arrest a  
77. person whom he sees upon the point of committing treason or felony, or of doing an act which may endanger the life of any person; and may confine him until it may be reasonably supposed that he has laid aside the design of committing the treason or felony, or doing the act.

*Handcock v. Baker*, 2 Bos. & P. 260.; and see the learned reporter's note, p. 264. || A private person may justify breaking and entering the house of another, and assaulting and imprisoning him, in order to prevent him from committing murder on his wife. ||

Bro. Faux A peace officer may, without an express warrant, arrest a  
Impr. pl. 41. person who has assaulted him.

Bro. Faux A private person may, without an express warrant, confine a  
Impr. pl. 28. person disordered in his mind, who seems disposed to do mischief to himself, or to any other person.  
pl. 25.

2 Inst. 52. It is laid down that a private person may, without an express  
Bro. Tresp. warrant, arrest a night-walker; for that the doing of this is for  
pl. 416. the good of the public.

Ld. Raym. But it was holden in a modern case, that no person, not even  
1301. a constable, can arrest a night-walker, unless the night-walker  
Tooley's case. have been guilty of some disorderly act.



¶ In a late case it was decided, that a watchman was legally authorized to apprehend, and a ward beadle to commit to prison for examination, a person found by the watchman walking in the street at ten at night with a bundle in his hand, whom there was reasonable ground to suspect of felony, though there was no proof of felony having been committed.¶

A peace officer may, without an express warrant, arrest a person against whom a hue and cry has been levied.

pl. 16. 1 Roll. Abr. 559.

And it is laid down in some books, without confining the power of arresting to a peace officer, that the person, against whom a hue and cry has been levied, may be arrested without an express warrant.

¶ Where the parish clerk refused to read in church a notice which was presented to him for that purpose, and the person presenting it thereupon read it himself, at a time when no part of the service was actually going on; it was held, in an action for false imprisonment, that although a constable might be justified in removing him from the church, and detaining him until the service was over, yet he could not legally detain him afterwards, in order to take him before a magistrate.

If at a county court held for the election of knights of the shire, a freeholder interrupt the proceedings by making a great noise and disturbance, the sheriff is justified in ordering him to be taken into custody, and carried before a justice of the peace.

Commissioners of bankrupt are not subject to an action of trespass for committing a person who does not answer to *their* satisfaction, when examined before them, touching the estate and effects of a bankrupt.¶

Searc, 2 Black. R. 1141.

It is in the general true, that an express warrant for the arresting of a person ought to be in writing.

But an arrest under a parol warrant of the court of King's Bench is not a false imprisonment.

It is laid down in one case, that the confining of a man for a short space of time, under the parol warrant of a justice of the peace, for further examination, is not a false imprisonment.

But it is in another case laid down, that a confinement for further examination, under parol warrant of a justice of the peace, ought not to exceed three days.

It is lawful for a justice of the peace to authorize any person, by parol warrant, to arrest a person who has been guilty of a breach of the peace in his presence.

A commitment under the warrant of a justice of the peace, which does not mention the crime for which the person is committed, is a false imprisonment.

But a justice of the peace may grant a warrant to arrest a man for further examination, without mentioning the crime of which he is accused; for it may not always be proper to let even the peace officer know the crime of which the party to be arrested is accused.

Lawrence v. Hedger, 3 Taunt. R. 1. 3.; *et vide* 2 Burr. R. 164 and 54 G. 3. c. 57. § 18.

Bro. Faux Impr. pl. 6. (D) pl. 1. pl. 2.

2 Inst. 52. Bro. Tresp. pl. 213.

Williams v. Glenister, 2 Barn. & C. 699.

Spilsbury v. Micklethwaite, 1 Taunt. 146.

Doswell v. Impey, 1 Barn. & C. 163. over-ruling Miller v.

2 Roll. Abr. 558. (C) pl. 2.

Moor, 408. Broughton v. Mulshoe.

Cro. Eliz. 829. Savage v. Tatham.

Moor, 408. Broughton v. Mulshoe. 2 Hawk. P. C. c. 13. § 14.

Cro. Jac. 81. Boucher's case.

Cro. Jac. 81. 2 Hawk. P. C. c. 13. § 11. [Qu. of such a warrant.]

2 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 15. § 10.

If a person be arrested under the warrant of a justice of the peace, for a matter of which the justice had not jurisdiction, it is a false imprisonment in the justice.

Aaron v.  
Alexander,  
3 Camp. 35.

¶ If the keeper of a prison receive and detain a person under a warrant, and it turns out that the warrant was executed against a wrong person, the keeper is liable to an action for false imprisonment, although he acted *bonâ fide*, and had no means of ascertaining the identity of the person.¶

2 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 15. § 28.;  
¶ *sed vide*  
8 Term R. 188.¶

If a sworn peace officer arrest a person under the warrant of a justice of the peace in the precinct of which he is an officer, it is not necessary to shew the warrant.

*Ibid.*

But, if a person be arrested under such warrant by a person who is not a sworn peace officer, or by a sworn peace officer out of his precinct, and the warrant be not, upon a demand thereof at the time of arresting, shewn, it is a false imprisonment.

27 G. 2. c. 20.

[It is enacted by 27 Geo. 2. c. 20. that in all cases where any justice of the peace is required or empowered by any statute to issue a warrant of distress for the levying of any penalty by any act of parliament now in force, or hereafter to be made, or sum of money thereby directed to be paid, "the officer executing such warrant, if required, shall shew the same to the person "whose goods and chattels are distrained, and shall suffer a "copy thereof to be taken."]

Arrowsmith v.  
Le Mesurier,  
2 New R. 211.;  
*et vide*  
3 Camp. 139.

¶ If a constable shew to a party a magistrate's warrant against him, and the party then voluntarily accompany the constable to a magistrate without any personal arrest, and the magistrate on examination dismiss the party, this is not such an arrest as will enable him to support trespass and false imprisonment against the constable.

Berry v.  
Adamson,  
6 Barn. & C.  
528.; and see  
Russen v.  
Lucas, Ry. &  
Moo. Ca. 26.  
George v.  
Radford, Moo.  
& Mal. Ca. 246.; *sed vide* Pocock v Moore, Ry. & Moo. Ca. 321.

So also, where a sheriff's officer, to whom a warrant on a writ against *A.* was delivered, sent a message to *A.*, and asked him to fix a time to call and give bail; and *A.* accordingly fixed a time, attended, and gave bail; it was held, that this was not an arrest on which an action for malicious arrest could be supported, although the plaintiff in the action had no cause of action against *A.*¶

2 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 15. § 9.

If a peace officer, after having arrested a man under a warrant of a justice of the peace, suffer him to go at large, and afterwards retake him under the same warrant, it is false imprisonment.

*Ibid.*

The point is not quite settled: but it seems to be the better opinion, that, although a peace officer cannot retake a person, whom he had before arrested under a warrant of a justice of the peace and suffered to go at large, under the same warrant, if the person voluntarily surrender himself, it is lawful for the peace officer to detain him, and carry him before a justice of peace.

*Ibid.*

Heretofore, if a peace officer had arrested a person under the warrant of a justice of peace, for an offence of which it appeared, upon the face of the warrant, that the justice had not jurisdiction, it would have been a false imprisonment.

24 G. 2. c. 44.

But by the 24 Geo. 2. c. 44. § 6. it is enacted, "That no action "shall

"shall be brought against any constable or other officer, or  
 "against any person acting by his order and in his aid, for any  
 "thing done in obedience to any warrant under the hand or seal  
 "of any justice of the peace, until demand hath been made or  
 "left at his usual place of abode in writing, signed by the party  
 "intending to bring such action, of the perusal and copy of such  
 "warrant, and the same had been refused or neglected for the  
 "space of six days after such demand."

§ 6. ||In order to bring constables, &c. within the protection of this statute, the act must be done in obedience to the warrant.  
 3 Burr. 1742.

5 East, 233.; *et vide tit. Constable.*||

||An action for false imprisonment lies by an inferior against his superior military officer, for an imprisonment under military arrest, if such imprisonment be excessive beyond what military discipline, under the circumstances of the case, requires.||

Wall v. M'Namara,  
 1 Term R.  
 536. Swinnton v. Molloy,

*ibid.* 537.; and see *Bradley v. Arthur*, 4 Barn. & C. 292.

## (E) For what Injuries to Personal Property an Action of Trespass lies.

### 1. *To live Property.*

**I**T has been holden, that no person can have such property in a negro in *England*, as will enable him to recover the value of the negro in an action of trespass, in case he be taken away: and that the master of the negro can only recover, as he may in the case of another servant, damages for the loss of service,

Ld. Raym. 146. Chamberlain v. Harvey, Hil. 8 W. 5.

It appears from another report of this case, that one question was, Whether the baptism of the negro, after taking him from his master, did not amount to an emancipation? But the court determined the case upon the general question, without giving an opinion as this question.

Carth. 597.

In a still later case it was holden, that no person can have such a property in a negro in *England*, as will enable him to maintain an action of trover for the conversion of the negro; and in this case the authority of the case of *Butts v. Penny*, 2 Lev. 20. in which it had been holden that an action of trover will lie in such case, was denied.

Ld. Raym. 1274. Smith v. Gould, Pasch. 5 Ann. [Vide Mr. Hargrave's argument in the case of

Sommerset, a negro.]

||The doctrine of these cases has been extended in a recent case, in which it was held, that getting on board of a *British* ship of war on the high seas had the same effect in emancipating a negro as landing on *British* soil; and that a *British* subject, resident in a country where slavery was allowed by law, and owning negroes there who made their escape, could not maintain an action against the commander of a *British* ship on board which they took refuge, for harbouring the slaves after notice.

Forbes v. Cochrane,  
 2 Barn. & C. 448.

But a native of a country where slavery is allowed by law, may recover, in a *British* court, the value of slaves wrongfully seized by a *British* officer, on board a ship of the country allowing slavery.||

Madrazo v. Willes,  
 5 Barn. & A. 553.

If the sheep of *J. N.* be mixed with the sheep of *J. S.*, and *J. S.* chase them to the next convenient place for that purpose, in order

Bro. Tresp. pl. 213.

order to separate his sheep from the sheep of *J. N.*, an action of trespass does not lie; for as they could not have been easily separated without it, the chasing was lawful.

4 Rep. 38. If *J. S.* chase the beast of *J. N.* with a little dog out of land in the possession of *J. S.*, an action of trespass does not lie; inasmuch as *J. S.* has an election to do this, or to distrain the beast.  
Tirringham's case. 2 Roll. Abr. 566.  
(J) pl. 15. 1 Jon. 131.

1 Freem. 347. But, if *J. S.* chase the beast of *J. N.* with a mastiff dog out of land in the possession of *J. S.*, and any hurt be thereby done to the beast, this action does lie; the chasing with such a dog being unlawful.  
King v. Rose. 4 Rep. 38.  
Cro. Car. 254.

Bro. Tresp. If a stranger chase the beast of *J. N.* out of land in the possession of *J. S.*, action of trespass lies.  
pl. 421. Kelw. 46.

Oxley v. Watts, 1 Term R. 12. || Though a party take a beast lawfully at first as an estray, trespass lies against him if he afterwards labour it and abuse it.||

Dyer, 25. If the dog of *J. S.* kill a sheep the property of *J. N.*, an action of trespass does not lie, unless *J. S.* knew the dog had been accustomed to bite sheep.  
pl. 162.

12 Mod. 332. If the owner of a very fierce dog suffer him to go about the streets unmuzzled, and the dog bite a man, an action of trespass does not lie, unless the owner knew the dog to be very fierce.  
Mason v. Keling. Ld. Raym. 608.

S. C. || The declaration in *Mason v. Keling* was *in case*, not trespass; and trespass does not lie for *keeping* a dog accustomed to bite, with a *scienter* — case is the remedy. Ld. Raym. 608. 1 Barn. & A. 620. 1 Stark. N. P. C. 285. If, indeed, a person let loose a dangerous animal, and mischief happen, he is said to be answerable in trespass. 3 East. R. 596.||

Fitz. N. B. 86. An action of trespass lies for taking or killing a dog; because, Bro. Tresp. as a dog is a tame animal, there may as well be a property therein pl. 407. Hob. as in any other animal.  
283. Cro. Eliz. 125. Cro. Jac. 465. [3 Term R. 37. See also stat. 10 G. 3. c. 18. 36 G. 3. c. 124.]

1 Freem. 347. But, if while *J. S.* is chasing the beast of *J. N.* with a mastiff dog, in order to drive it out of land in the possession of *J. S.*, *J. N.*, to prevent mischief to his beast, kill the dog, this action does not lie.  
King v. Rose. || But it would seem that in such case the killing the dog cannot be justified, unless it be necessary for the purpose of preventing his killing the beast. 1 Saund. 84. 1 Camp. N. P. C. 41.||

Cro. Jac. 45. This action does not lie for killing a dog found in a warren; Sid. 336. because, such a dog is to be considered as a species of vermin.

3 Lev. 28. And it has been holden, that this action does not lie for killing a dog found in a park, although the dog might have been taken alive.  
Barrington v. Turner.

Vere v. Lord Cawdor, 11 East R. 568. as to the right of setting engines for destroying dogs in pursuit of game. || The two last cases apply only to dogs in warrens and parks, strictly so called; for it is settled that a gamekeeper cannot justify killing a dog pursuing a hare in the manor and close of his lord. The plea in this case did not distinctly state that the killing of the dog was necessary in order to preserve the hare; but it is doubtful whether that allegation would have made any difference.||

Vide 7 Taunt. 489. 1 B. Moo. 203.

An action of trespass does not in the general lie for the taking  
or

or killing of a beast or a bird, which is *feræ naturæ*; because there is no property in either of these.

But, if a beast or bird which is *feræ naturæ* have been reclaimed, this action lies for the taking or killing thereof; because there is a property in the beast or bird.

Bro. Detin.  
pl. 44. Bro.  
Tresp. pl. 407.

And an action of trespass does in some cases lie for taking or killing a beast or bird; although the beast or bird be *feræ naturæ*, and have not been reclaimed.

If a hare or coney be taken or killed upon the land of *J. S.*, this action lies, although the land be not a warren, or the hare or coney have not been reclaimed; for *J. S.* has, by reason of its being upon his land, a local property in the hare or coney. (a)

Fitz. N.B. 87.  
Godb. 125.  
Salk. 556.  
11 Mod. 75.

cannot have a property in rooks in a rookery, so as to entitle him to sue for disturbing them; for they are destructive animals. *Hannam v. Mockett*, 2 Barn. & C. 934. ||

|| (a) A party

But, if a hare or coney be driven off the land of *J. S.* and killed by *J. N.*, *J. S.* cannot in the general maintain this action; because the property, which was only a local one, is determined by driving the hare or coney off the land.

5 Rep. 104.  
Boulston's  
case. Cro.  
Car. 554.  
|| *Vide* 2 Salk.  
556. 14 East, 249. ||

If, however, *J. S.* immediately pursue the hare or coney, which has been driven off his land and killed by *J. N.*, it is not lawful for *J. N.* to carry it away; for by the immediate pursuit of *J. S.* the local property is continued.

Godb. 123.  
Salk. 556.  
11 Mod. 75.

|| Trespass cannot be maintained for breaking and entering the plaintiff's free warren, and killing grouse; for grouse are not birds of warren. ||

Duke of Devonshire v.  
Lodge, 7 Barn.  
& C. 56.

If the beast of *J. S.* have been unlawfully taken by *J. N.*, an action of trespass does not lie for the retaking thereof by *J. S.*, because *J. N.* was himself the first wrongdoer.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 323. Cro.  
Eliz. 329.  
|| See *Rex v.*

*Milton*, 1 Moo. & Malk. Ca. 107. ||

And for the same reason, if the mare of *J. S.*, which was unlawfully taken by *J. N.*, afterwards drop a foal, an action of trespass does not lie against *J. S.* for the retaking of the mare, and the taking of the foal.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 323.

If the beast of *J. S.* have been seized for the use of the king, and *J. S.* even before office found retake it, an action of trespass lies; for by the seizure his property was divested.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 357. || *Vide*  
Wilkins v.  
Despard,  
5 Term R. 112. ||

An action of trespass lies for the taking of a beast, although it be afterwards retaken by, or restored to, the owner: for the retaking or restoring in such case only goes in mitigation of damages.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 221.  
8 Roll. Abr.  
569. pl. 3. pl. 6.

## 2. *To dead Property.*

If a ship have been wrecked, and the goods of *J. S.* which were in the ship be taken up by *J. N.*, *J. S.* cannot maintain an action of trespass; because *J. N.* did not obtain the possession of the goods tortiously, but by the act of God.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 54. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 555.  
pl. 6.  
|| Plundering

wrecks is a capital felony. 7 & 8 G. 4. c. 29. § 18. ||

If

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 48.

If the goods of *J. S.*, which have been illegally taken in execution by a sheriff, are by the sheriff delivered to *J. N.*, this action does not lie; because the possession of the goods was lawfully obtained by *J. N.*

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 124. pl. 503.  
Latch, 215.

If *J. S.*, in whom the general property in goods is, give or sell them to *J. N.*, but do not deliver them, and *J. N.* take them, an action of trespass does not lie; because, as *J. N.* did by the gift or sale acquire a property in the goods, he had a right to the possession of them.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 150.

But, if an infant, in whom the general property in goods is, give or sell them to *J. N.*, but do not deliver them, and *J. N.* take them, this action does lie; because, as the general property of the infant was not divested by the gift or sale, the possession of the goods was tortiously obtained by *J. N.*

*Ibid.*

If however an infant, in whom the general property in goods is, give or sell them, and also deliver them to *J. N.*, this action does not lie; because, although the general property of the infant was not divested by the gift, or sale and delivery, the possession of the goods by *J. N.* was obtained lawfully.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 216.

If the bailee of goods give or sell them to *J. N.*, but do not deliver them, and *J. N.* take them, an action of trespass lies; because, as the gift or sale of a person who had only a special property in the goods did not transfer a property to *J. N.*, his possession of the goods was tortiously obtained.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 295.

If a servant, who is empowered to sell the goods of his master, give them to *J. N.*, and deliver them, and *J. N.* carry them away, an action of trespass does not lie; because, as a power to sell goods implies a power to transfer a property in them, the possession of the goods by *J. N.* was lawfully obtained.

*Ibid.*

But, if a servant, who has only the custody of his master's goods, give or sell them to *J. N.*, and deliver them, and *J. N.* carry them away, this action lies; because, as the servant had no power to transfer a property in the goods, the possession of the goods by *J. N.* was tortiously obtained.

Bro. Bar. and  
Feme, pl. 36.  
Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 92.

It seems to be the better opinion, that if the goods of *J. S.* be given or sold, and delivered by his wife to *J. N.*, and *J. N.* carry them away, an action of trespass does not lie; because, as a wife has a power over the goods of her husband, the possession of *J. N.* was lawfully obtained.

Stra. 820.  
Leglise v.  
Champante.  
[But in the

If goods have been seized illegally by an officer of the customs, an action of trespass lies; notwithstanding there was a probable cause of seizure; for the officer acted at his peril.

Court of Exchequer, Lord C. B. *Bury*, *Montague*, and *Page*, against *Price*, held, that where an officer has made a seizure, and there is an information upon it, &c. which goes in favour of the party, who afterwards brings trespass, the shewing these proceedings is sufficient to excuse the officer: it is competent to make out a probable cause for his doing the act. Vin. Abr. tit. Evidence, (P) b. 6. — In actions of trespass against custom-house officers for taking goods, the *onus probandi* of nonpayment of the duties lies upon the defendants. *Salomon v. Gordon*, 2 Bl. R. 813. *Henshaw v. Pleasance*, *Id.* 1174.] || *Sed vide* 19 G. 2. c. 34. § 16. for the protection of of custom-house officers from actions for seizures. ||

23 G. 3. c. 70.

|| Excise officers are protected from vexatious actions by the 23 Geo. 3. c. 70., which provides, that in case of any suit or information

formation brought on any seizure under the excise laws, and the judge shall certify that there was probable cause for the seizure, the claimer shall not be entitled to costs.

The 30th section requires a month's notice of action to be given to any excise officer before suing out the writ, and empowers him to tender amends.

Searchers of leather, appointed under the 2 Jac. 1. c. 22., are not protected by any statute; and therefore, as their authority is to seize leather insufficiently dried, and carry it before triers, if they seize leather which is sufficiently dried, though to the best of their judgment it seemed not so, they are liable to an action of trespass.¶

If the goods of *J. N.* are taken by a sheriff, who has a writ to levy the goods of *J. S.*, an action of trespass lies; for the sheriff is at his peril to take care that he do not levy the goods of any other person than *J. S.*

Warner v. Varley,  
6 Term R. 445.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 364.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
552. (O) pl. 3.  
pl. 9. Carth.  
Dougl. 40. S. P.]

381. [Ackworth v. Kempe, Dougl. 40. S. P.]

¶But if the goods of *A.* are taken under a precept issued by the steward of a court baron, commanding his bailiff to take the goods of *B.*, the steward is not liable to an action of trespass at suit of *A.*; for the steward is a *judicial* officer, and not a *ministerial* one, like a sheriff.¶

Holroyd v. Breare,  
2 Barn. & A.  
473.; and see  
2 Carr. & P.  
Ca. 582.

If *J. S.* take the goods of *J. N.*, to prevent them from being stolen or spoiled, an action of trespass lies; because the loss to *J. N.* would not, if either of these things had happened, have been irremediable.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 213.

But, if the goods of *J. N.* are in danger of being destroyed by fire, and *J. S.*, in order to prevent this, take them, the action does not lie; because the loss, if this had happened, would have been irremediable.

*Ibid.*

It is said in one book, that an action of trespass does not lie for the taking of goods, after the person who took them has been indicted for felony and acquitted; for that, as *omne majus trahit ad se minus*, the trespass is extinguished in the felony.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 415.

But it is in other books laid down, that if *J. S.*, who has been indicted for feloniously taking the goods of *J. N.*, have been acquitted, *J. N.* may maintain this action; because, as it does not in this case appear from the record that the taking was felonious, it seems highly reasonable that *J. N.* should recover the value of his goods.

1 Jon. 150.  
Markham  
v. Cobb.  
Latch, 144.  
Noy, 82.  
Sty. 346.

An action of trespass does not lie for the taking of goods, for which an appeal of robbery has been brought; for a person, who has by bringing the appeal affirmed the taking to be felonious, shall not afterwards be received to say that it was only a trespass.

1 Jon. 148.  
150. Mark-  
ham v. Cobb.  
Latch, 144.  
S. C.

It has been in one case holden, that if *J. S.* have been convicted or attainted of feloniously taking the goods of *J. N.*, *J. N.* cannot, provided he did himself give evidence, or did procure any person to give evidence against *J. S.*, maintain an action of trespass; because he is in either case entitled under the 21 H. 8. c. 11. to a restitution of the goods.

1 Jon. 147.  
150. Mark-  
ham v. Cobb.  
Pasch. 1 Car.  
Latch, 144.  
S. C. Noy,  
82. S. C.



2 Roll. Abr.  
557. (Y) pl. 24.  
Dawkes v.  
Cavenagh,  
Mich. 1652.  
1 Jon. 147.

Markham v.  
Cobb. Latch,  
144. S. C.  
Noy, 82. S. C.

It is laid down in a subsequent case, that an action of trespass does lie in such case; for that, as the party robbed has done his duty to the public in prosecuting the thief, it is reasonable he should have a remedy for the injury to himself.

It appears from the report of the former case, that the three justices were divided in opinion, whether an action of trespass does lie, where *J. S.*, who took the goods of *J. N.*, has been convicted or attainted of taking them feloniously; although no evidence were given against *J. S.* by *J. N.*, or by any person procured by him. *Doddridge J.* and *Whitelock J.* were of opinion, that, where the party robbed has been a party to the prosecution, he is a party to the record of conviction or attainder by which the taking of the goods appears to have been felonious; and consequently he shall not be afterwards received to say, that the offence was only a trespass: but that, where the party robbed has not been a party to the prosecution, he may maintain an action of trespass; and the rather, because he would otherwise be without remedy; for the 21 H. 8. c. 11. only gives restitution of the goods, “where the felon is convicted, or otherwise attainted, by reason of the evidence given by the party robbed, or by any other by his procurement.”—But *Jones J.* was of opinion, that this action does not lie in either case. He admitted, that, if the party robbed bring an action of trespass before the conviction or attainder of the person who took them, the latter cannot plead, that he took the goods *animo furandi*; for that he shall not be suffered to defeat the action by such an explanation of his intention; but that, if it appear from a record that the taking of the goods was felonious, this may be pleaded in bar of the action of trespass.

1 Hale, P. C.  
546.

|| Lord *Hale*, referring to the above cases, lays it down, that after the party's conviction an action lies for the party injured; “because now the party hath prosecuted the law against him, and no mischief to the commonwealth.”

Crosby v.  
Leng, 12 East  
R. 409.

And in a late case it was decided, that after an acquittal of a party for a felony, he may be sued in an action of trespass for damages for the civil injury, if the plaintiff be not shewn to have colluded in procuring the acquittal.||

11 Mod. 137.  
Woodward's  
case. ||This is

a *dictum* of Lord *Holt*, whose words are “an action of trespass will lie for *frightening* another out of his money.” If by *frightening* is meant using violence amounting to an assault, then no doubt trespass will lie; but extortion by any other means, it is conceived, is not the subject of an action of trespass.||

2 Roll. Abr.  
557. (D) pl. 1.  
Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 181.

If the obligor take away a bond from the obligee, an action of trespass lies.

An action of trespass lies against a rector or vicar for taking a coat of arms or a grave-stone out of his church; for neither of these is to be considered as an oblation.

Spooner v.  
Brewster,  
3 Bing. 136.;  
and see the  
cases there  
cited.

|| And it has in a late case been held by the Court of Common Pleas, that although the freehold of the churchyard is in the parson, yet trespass lies by the erector of a tombstone against a person who wrongfully removes it from the churchyard, and erases the inscription.||

If

If *J. S.* who has a deed belonging to *J. N.* in his power, tear off the seal, an action of trespass lies. Bro. Tresp. pl. 29.

If a miller take toll of corn, whereof none ought to be taken, an action of trespass lies. Bro. Tresp. pl. 47.

If *J. S.* draw wine out of the vessel of *J. N.* and afterwards fill up the vessel with water, an action of trespass lies; for by so doing the residue of the wine is damaged. Fitz. N. B. 88.

The owner of a several fishery may distrain nets found in his water, as being damage-feasant; but, if he cut them, an action of trespass lies. Cro. Car. 228. Raynal v. Champernoon. ||But he may

place hooks in the bed of the stream to destroy them, *per Gibbs C. J.*, 7 Taunt. 529. ||

||So a land-owner may distrain tithes as damage-feasant, if the tithe-owner do not fetch them away in a reasonable time after they are set out and notice given; but if the land-owner turn his cattle to consume such tithes, he is liable to an action of trespass. || Williams v. Ladner, 8 Term R. 72.

If the master of a ship, in order to prevent her from sinking, throw goods overboard, an action of trespass does not lie; the doing of this being necessary for preserving the lives of the persons on board. 2 Roll. Abr. 567. (K) pl. 2. ||Vide tit. Merchant, head Average, Vol. V. ||

If the goods of *J. S.* which have been taken unlawfully by *J. N.* are taken by *J. S.*, an action of trespass does not lie; because *J. N.* was himself the first wrong-doer. Bro. Tresp. pl. 323. Cro. Eliz. 329.; ||see Channon

*v. Patch*, 5 Barn. & C. 897. ||

If leather which was unlawfully taken from *J. S.* be made into shoes, an action of trespass does not lie against *J. S.* for taking the shoes. Bro. Tresp. pl. 23.

If a piece of timber which was illegally taken from *J. S.* have been hewed, this action does not lie against *J. S.* for retaking it. *Ibid.*

But if a piece of timber, which was illegally taken, have been used in building or repairing, this, although it is known to be the piece which was taken, cannot be retaken; the nature of the timber being changed; for by annexing it to the freehold it is become real property. *Ibid.*

If the money of *J. S.*, which is not to be distinguished from the money of *J. N.*, have been illegally taken by *J. N.*, it is not lawful for *J. S.* to take any money from *J. N.*, because he cannot be certain that he takes his own money. *Ibid.*

If *J. S.* mix an unknown quantity of his corn or money with an unknown quantity of the corn or money of *J. N.*, and *J. N.* take the whole, an action of trespass does not lie; because it cannot be known how much thereof is the property of *J. S.*; and as the intermixing must have proceeded from a design of getting some of the corn or money of *J. N.* or from the folly of *J. S.*, it is very reasonable that *J. S.* should, in either case, be punished with the loss of his own corn or money. Cro. Jac. 566. Ward v. Ayre. 2 Bulst. 323.

An action of trespass did heretofore lie for distraining goods for money due for the relief of the poor, in case there were a defect in the authority under which the distress was taken.

17 G. 2. c. 38.  
§ 8.

But it is by 17 Geo. 2. c. 38. § 8. enacted, "That where any distress shall be made by an overseer for money justly due for the relief of the poor, the distress shall not be deemed unlawful, nor the party making it a trespasser, on account of any defect, or want of form, in the warrant of appointment of such overseer, or in the rate of assessment, or in the warrant of distress thereupon."

Durrant v.  
Boys, 6 Term  
R. 580.

[It is not competent to a person to try an objection to a rate in an action of trespass against the officers who may distrain for the nonpayment of the rate; the proper mode of proceeding in such case is by appeal.]

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 221.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
569. pl. 3. pl. 6.

An action of trespass lies for the taking of goods, although they are afterwards retaken by, or restored to, the owner; for the retaking or restoring only goes in mitigation of damages.

## (F) For what Injuries to Real Property an Action of Trespass lies.

### 1. To Land.

37 H. 6. 37.  
pl. 26.

**I**F a man, who is assaulted and in danger of his life, run through the close of another without keeping in a footpath, an action of trespass does not lie; because the doing of this, it being necessary for the preservation of his life, is lawful.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 213.

If *J. S.* go into the close of *J. N.* to succour the beast of *J. N.*, the life of which is in danger, an action of trespass does not lie; because, as the loss to *J. N.* if the beast had died would have been irremediable, the doing of this is lawful.

*Ibid.*

But if *J. S.* go into the close of *J. N.* to prevent the beast of *J. N.* from being stolen, or to prevent his corn from being consumed by hogs or spoiled, this action does lie; for the loss, if either of these things had happened, would not have been irremediable.

*Ibid.*

If a tree the property of *J. S.* be blown down, and it fall upon the land of *J. N.*, and *J. S.* go upon the land to take it away, an action of trespass does not lie.

*Ibid.*

But if the loppings of a tree belonging to *J. S.*, fall upon the land of *J. N.*, and *J. S.* go upon the land to take them away, this action does lie, provided the falling of them there might, by using proper caution, have been prevented.

Latch, 120.  
Millen v.  
Fawdry.

If the fruit of a tree belonging to *J. S.* fall upon the land of *J. N.*, and *J. S.* go upon the land to take it away, an action of trespass does not lie; because the falling of this there could not be prevented.

2 Roll. Abr.  
565. Toplady  
v. Sealy.

If *J. S.* walk without keeping in a footpath in the close of *J. N.* to look for a beast which he has lost, an action of trespass lies.

2 Roll. Rep.  
55.

But if the beast of *J. S.*, which has been stolen, be put into the close of *J. N.*, and *J. S.* go therein to take it away, this action does not lie.

2 Roll. Abr.  
566. 1. pl. 9.  
Cro. Eliz. 329.

If *J. S.* have driven the beast of *J. N.* into the close of *J. S.*, or, if it had been driven thereinto by a stranger with the consent of *J. S.*,

*J. S.*, and *J. N.* go thereinto to take it away, this action does not lie; because *J. S.* was himself the first wrong-doer.

If *J. S.* chase the beast of *J. N.*, which is damage-feasant in the close of *J. S.*, into the ground of *J. N.*, an action of trespass does not lie; because *J. S.* had a right to do this. Latch, 120. Millen v. Fawdry.

But if a stranger chase the beast of *J. N.*, which is damage-feasant therein, out of the close of *J. S.*, this action does lie; for by doing this, although it seem to be for his benefit, *J. S.* is deprived of his right to distrain the beast. Bro. Tresp. pl. 421. Kelw. 46. B.

If a sheriff, who comes to replevy the beast of *J. S.* which is impounded in the close of *J. N.*, break down the fence of the close and enter that way, when he might have gone through the gate, an action of trespass lies. 2 Roll. Abr. 552. (O) pl. 7.

But if, by reason of the threat of *J. N.*, the sheriff fear his life will be in danger if he go through the gate, and in consequence of this he break down the fence of the close, and enter that way, this action does not lie. 2 Roll. Abr. 552. (O) pl. 8.

If a beast have been distrained damage-feasant, an action of trespass does not lie for the damage done; for the possessor of the land, after having made his election to distrain, ought not to have another remedy for the same injury. 12 Mod. 663. Vasper v. Edwards. Salk. 248.

As the beast, however, is in such case a mere pledge, and not a satisfaction for the damage done, if it die, or escape so as to be lost, without the default of the distrainer, this action does lie; because, as the detaining of the beast was owing to the default of the owner, in not making a satisfaction for the damage done, he ought to take the consequence of its dying or escaping. 12 Mod. 663, 664. Vasper v. Edwards. Ld. Raym. 720. Salk. 248.

But if the death or escape of the beast were owing to the default of the distrainer, he cannot maintain this action; for it would be very hard that the owner should, after losing his beast by the default of the distrainer, be liable to make satisfaction for the damage done. 12 Mod. 663, 664. Vasper v. Edwards. Ld. Raym. 720. Salk. 248.

An action of trespass lies for erecting a stall in a public market; for, notwithstanding every man has of common right the liberty of selling in such market, no man can erect a stall on the soil of another without his permission. Stra. 1239. The Mayor of Northampton v. Ward. [1 Wils. & Ten. 542.]

107. S. C.] ¶ *Vide* Willes R. 623. Smith v. Pearce, Woodfall's Land.

[So it lies for placing tables, stools, in a market-place for sale without the leave of the owner of the soil.] Mayor, &c. of Norwich v. Swann, 2 Bl. Rep. 1116.

If a person who is bound to erect a building upon the land of *J. S.*, bring a carpenter, not being one himself, upon the land of *J. S.* to erect the building, an action of trespass does not lie; because the doing thereof is of necessity. Bro. Tresp. pl. 342.

If *J. S.* who is bound to repair a bridge cannot do this without coming upon the land of *J. N.*, an action of trespass does not lie for his coming thereupon; because the doing of this is necessary. Bro. Tresp. pl. 260.

But if *J. S.* have commanded *A.* to deliver a beast to *J. N.*, and *J. N.* go into the close of *J. S.* to receive the beast, this action Bro. Tresp. pl. 342.

does lie; for, as the beast might have been delivered at the gate of the close, the going of *J. N.* thereinto is not necessary.

2 Roll. Abr.  
567.(M) pl. 1. If *J. S.* have sold trees growing upon his land to *J. N.*, and *J. N.* go upon the land to cut and take them away, an action of trespass does not lie; the right of doing this being incident to the purchase.

Bro. Tresp. pl.  
400. And, for the same reason, if the land, on which trees growing are sold, be afterwards sold, and the vendee go upon the land to cut and take them away, this action does not lie.

2 Roll. Abr.  
564. (H). pl. 1. If a man, who was seised in fee of land, after having felled trees thereupon die, and his executor go upon the land within a reasonable time after his death to take them away, an action of trespass does not lie; because the law gives an executor a reasonable time to possess himself of the goods of his testator.

2 Roll. Abr.  
567. (M) pl. 2. If *J. S.*, who has a right to a pipe which serves as a water-course through the land of *J. N.*, come upon the land of *J. N.* and dig, in order to unstop or mend the pipe, an action of trespass does not lie; for the right of doing both is incident to the right of pipe.

Ld. Raym.  
725. If a man go with men or horses upon land, which lies contiguous to a navigable river, to tow a boat or barge, an action of trespass does not lie; because the doing of this is for the public good.

Young's case.  
[The doctrine here advanced cannot be supported as a general proposition: there is no common law right of towing upon navigable rivers: it can be supported only by usage. *Ball v. Herbert*, 3 Term R. 253.] *Vide Hale de Port. Mar.* 79. 1 Burr. R. 292.]

Blundell v.  
Catterall,  
5 Barn. & A.  
268. *¶* The public have no common law right, independent of usage, to bathe in the sea, and as incident thereto to cross and recross the sea-shore on foot, and in bathing machines for that purpose; and the owner of the soil of the sea-shore may maintain trespass against persons doing so.]

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 213. If *J. S.* dig upon the land of *J. N.* to raise a bulwark against a public enemy, an action of trespass does not lie; because the doing of this is for the safety of the public.

2 Bulstr. 62.  
Cro. Jac. 321. If *J. S.* go into the ground of *J. N.* to beat or draw for a fox, badger, or any animal of the vermin kind, in order to hunt it, an action of trespass lies.

2 Balstr. 62.  
Cro. Ja. 321. But if *J. S.* pursue a fox, badger, or any animal of the vermin kind, into the ground of *J. N.*, and hunt it there, this action does not lie; because the destruction of such animals is for the public good.  
[Gundry v. Feltham,  
1 Term R.  
334. S. P.] *¶* 3 Term R. 259. n.]

2 Bulstr. 62.  
Cro. Jac. 321. If, however, the fox, of which *J. S.* is in pursuit, run to earth in the ground of *J. N.*, and *J. S.* dig it out, this action lies; for the fox might have been got out without digging.

*¶* It is settled that trespass lies in such case against *J. S.* Sutton v. Moody, Lord Raym. 250.; *et vide* 7 Taunt. 534.] The point is not perhaps quite settled; but it seems to be the better opinion, that if *J. S.* pursue an animal, not of the vermin kind, into the ground of *J. N.*, an action of trespass does lie, notwithstanding the animal was found in the ground of *J. S.*

It is in some books laid down, that if *J. S.*, who has started a hare in his own ground, pursue it to the ground of *J. N.* and kill it there, an action of trespass does not lie; because the local property in the hare, which was in *J. S.*, is continued by the pursuit.

But it is laid down in other books, that although *J. S.*, who has flown a hawk at a pheasant in his own ground, is entitled thereto if it be killed in the ground of *J. N.*, if he go upon the ground of *J. N.* to take it away, an action of trespass lies. And it is in one book said, that all hunting, except for the destruction of vermin, is unlawful. If this be so, it follows, that every person, who hunts an animal not of the vermin kind in the ground of another, is liable to an action of trespass.

If *J. S.*, who is entitled to corn growing upon the land in the possession of *J. N.*, go thereupon to cut and take it away, an action of trespass does not lie; for *quando lex aliquid concedit, concedere videtur et id per quod devenitur ad illud*.

But if *J. S.* do in such case go upon the land and cut the corn before it be ripe, this action lies; it being neither necessary nor proper that corn should be cut before it is ripe.

If the person, to whom tithe which has been set out belongs, go upon the land on which it is set out, and do what is necessary to prepare it for being carried away, an action of trespass does not lie.

If *J. S.* be about to distrain a beast upon land holden of him, and the tenant, after *J. S.* has had a view of the beast upon the land, drive it, in order to prevent it from being distrained, into the land of *J. N.*, and *J. S.* follow to distrain it there, an action of trespass does not lie.

If *J. S.* make coney-boroughs in his own ground, and some conies bred therein do damage in an adjoining ground of *J. N.*, and *J. N.* kill them, an action of trespass does not lie; because as *J. S.* had no property in the conies, which are *feræ naturæ* after they were gone out of his own ground, he is not answerable for the damage done.

|| An action of trespass lies for digging up coney-boroughs in a common. ||

An action of trespass lies for catching fish in a several fishery.

It is laid down, that this action does not lie against a stranger for catching fish in a free fishery; for that, as divers persons have a right to fish therein, no one of them can maintain the action. But *Holt C. J.* and *Dolben J.* were of opinion, upon the authority of a writ in the register, that any one having a right to fish in a free fishery may maintain this action against a stranger (*a*), who has caught fish therein; and it was said by *Holt C. J.*, that a free fishery is a very different thing from a common fishery. *Giles Eyre J.* was, however, of a contrary opinion; and *Carthew Serjeant*, who moved in arrest of judgment, said,

11 Mod. 75.  
Godb. 122.  
Salk. 556.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 111.  
2 Bulstr. 61.  
2 Bulstr. 61.  
|| See p. 676. ||

1 Inst. 56.

1 Ventr. 222.  
Parrot v.  
Bridges.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 50.  
pl. 525.  
Bro. Dism.  
pl. 12.

1 Inst. 161.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
566. (l) pl. 12.

5 Rep. 104.  
Boulston's  
case. Cro.  
Car. 554.

Cope v. Mar-  
shal, 1 Wils.  
51.

1 Inst. 122.  
Cro. Car. 554.  
Salk. 637.

Smith v.  
Kemp. Carth.  
286. Reg. 95.  
Fitz. N. B. 88.

((a) In the  
case of Upton  
v. Daukins,  
3 Mod. 97.  
Comb. 11.  
and Pecke v.

Turner, cited in Carth. 286. that many things contained in the writs in the register are not at this day law.

in marg. it was holden, that trespass would not lie for fishing in a *free fishery*. However, in the case of the Mayor of Orford v. Richardson, 4 Term R. 439. 2 H. Bl. 182. where the declaration was in trespass, there were counts for fishing in the free fishery, and no objection taken. *Ideo qu.*] || *Vide* as to distinctions between a several fishery, and free fishery, and common of fishery. Co. Litt. 122. a. n. 7.||

1 Mod. 105. An action of trespass does not lie for fishing in a river where the tide flows; because, as the property in the soil of all such rivers is in the king, all persons have *prima facie* a right to fish in them. (a)  
Anon. [(a) But a man may have, and may in an action of trespass reply to a general defence of this kind, an exclusive and appropriate privilege of fishing even in arms of the sea. Such right indeed is not to be presumed, but the contrary. It may, however be established by prescriptive usage. 4 Burr. 2162. 4 Term R. 439. *Vide etiam* Hale de Jure Maris, c. 5.] || Ward v. Creswell, Willes R. 265.||

Bro. Tresp. pl. 186. If *J. S.*, by digging a ditch in his own land, divert water from the mill of *J. N.*, and thereupon *J. N.* go upon the land of *J. S.*, and fill up the ditch with the earth which was digged thereout, an action of trespass does not lie; because *J. S.* was himself the first wrongdoer.  
9 Rep. 55.  
2 Roll. Abr. 565. (1) pl. 8.

Bro. Tresp. pl. 345. If *J. S.* have a right of common on a piece of land, and *J. N.* have a piece of land adjoining to the commonable piece which he is not bound to enclose, and the beast of *J. S.*, which was put upon the commonable piece, go upon the land of *J. N.*, an action lies; for it was the duty of *J. S.* to have prevented this.

Bro. Tresp. pl. 192. But if *J. S.*, who ought to keep up a fence between a close of his and a close of *J. N.*, suffer the same to be out of repair, and the beast of *J. N.* go through the fence into the close of *J. S.*, this action does not lie; because the damage happens from the default of *J. S.*  
2 Roll. Abr. 565 (1) pl. 3.

Bro. Tresp. pl. 321. If *J. S.* be driving a beast in a highway, which lies through an open field belonging to *J. N.*, and the beast go out of the highway and feed in the field, an action of trespass lies; for *J. S.* might easily have prevented this.  
2 Roll. Abr. 566. (K) pl. 1.  
|| But if *J. S.*

do his best to prevent it, *qu.* whether trespass lies? and if *J. N.* is bound to fence against the highway, and the cattle enter from defect of fences, it is clear the action is not maintainable, provided the cattle were lawfully passing on the highway. Dovaston v. Payne, 2 H. Black, 527.||

Bro. Tresp. pl. 351. But, if a beast, which is driving in such highway, do, against the will of the driver, bite a little of the corn or grass which grows by the side of the highway, this action does not lie; because this could not easily have been prevented.  
2 Roll. Abr. 566 (K) pl. 1.

Millen v. Faudrye, Poph. 161. [The defendant with a little dog chased the plaintiff's sheep out of his ground, where they were trespassing, and drove them off his own ground. They went into another man's ground, which had no hedge to divide it from the defendant's grounds, which were contiguous. The dog pursued them into the other man's land, so next adjoining. The defendant, as soon as the sheep were out of his own land, called in his dog, and chid him. The owner of the sheep brought an action of trespass for chasing his sheep. The court gave judgment, "*quod quereus nil capiat per billam;*"



“*billam*,” being of opinion that trespass lay not in that case; for they held it to be an *involuntary* trespass; whereas a trespass that may not be justified ought to be done *voluntarily*. They thought he might lawfully drive the sheep out of his own land with his dog; and he did his best endeavour to recal the dog, when they were driven out of it; but the nature of the animal is such, that he cannot be recalled and withdrawn suddenly and in an instant. Therefore trespass did not lie against him for what he had done.

But where a defendant entered into a close belonging to the plaintiff, where there was no footpath, and adjoining to his paddock, with guns and dogs; and one of the dogs ran into the paddock, and killed a deer; this was considered as an intentional trespass, and not as a mere involuntary accident.]

Beckwith v. Shordike, 4 Burr. 2092. ||The true distinction between these

two cases, it is submitted, does not consist in the one act being involuntary, and the other intentional, (since according to recent decisions *voluntariness* is not necessary to constitute a trespass,) but in the first case the defendant *was doing what was lawful*, in chasing the sheep from his field; whereas in the second the defendant appears to have been a trespasser on the plaintiff's close where there was no footpath. It does not appear whether the defendant in the last case endeavoured to prevent his dog seizing the deer; but had he done so, it is conceived it would make no difference, since he was unlawfully in the plaintiff's close. *Vide* the judgments of Gibbs C. J. and Dallas J. in *Deane v. Clayton*, 7 Taunt. 516.||

## 2. To a Building.

If *J. S.* preach in the church of *J. N.*, without the consent of *J. N.*, an action of trespass lies.

12 Mod. 420. Turton v.

Reynolds. ||See *Revett v. Brown*, 5 Bing. 7.||

||Trespass for breaking and entering a chapel and destroying the pews will lie at the suit of a perpetual curate of an augmented parochial chapelry.

Jones v. Ellis, 2 You. & J. 265.

A grant of part of the chancel of the church by a lay improprator to *A. B.* his heirs and assigns, is invalid in law; and therefore such grantee cannot maintain trespass for pulling down his pews erected there.||

Clifford v. Wicks, 1 Barn. & A. 498.

It is in the general true that an action of trespass lies for going into a man's house, although the door be open; for every man's house is his castle; and he is not obliged to keep the door shut.

Plowd. 71. 2 Roll. Abr. 555. (X) pl. 1. Godb. 285. 2 Roll. R. 208.

If a mother go into the house of *J. S.*, the door of which is open, to see her daughter, a servant in the house, who is sick, this action lies.

2 Roll. Abr. 567. (K) pl. 3.

If a beast, in driving it through a street, go into the house of *J. S.*, the door of which is open, this action lies.

10 E. 4. 7. pl. 19. ||(a) But

*qu.* does this case differ from the case of cattle escaping out of a highway into a close through defect of fences, which the owner of the close is bound to repair, in which case they are not distrainable, nor does an action lie. 2 H. Black. 527.||

If a man, whose term in a house is expired, go into it, when the door is open, to take away goods left by him there, this action lies; for it was his own folly to leave the goods there.

Bro. Tresp. pl. 430.

If *J. S.* go into the house of *J. N.*, the door of which is open, to search for goods which he has lost, this action lies; although it be commonly reported that the goods are in the house of *J. N.*

2 Roll. R. 55, 56. Higgins v. Andrews. 2 Roll. Abr. 565. (I) pl. 2.

But in some cases an action of trespass does not lie for going into a house the door of which is open.

If *J. S.* have unlawfully gotten goods of *J. N.* into his house, and *J. N.* go thereinto, the door being open, to take them away, an action of trespass does not lie; because *J. S.* was himself the first wrong-doer.

If goods of *J. S.* have been stolen, and *J. S.* know that they are in the house of *J. N.*, and *J. S.* go therein, the door being open, to take them away, this action does not lie.

If the person, in whom the reversion of a house is, go thereinto, the door being open, to see if any waste be done, this action does not lie.

¶ If a tenant omit to deliver possession of his house to his landlord when his term has expired, after a regular notice to quit, the landlord may, in his absence, break open the door, and resume possession, and he is not liable in trespass for so doing.¶

If *J. S.* go into the house of *J. N.*, the door being open, to tender money, of which a tender to the person of *J. N.* is necessary, this action does not lie.

If a man go into a house, the door being open, to part two who are fighting, this action does not lie; the doing of this being for the public good.

¶ It was formerly held that an action of trespass lay against an excise officer for entering the plaintiff's house to search for run goods fraudulently concealed, under authority of the commissioners' warrant on the stat. 10 Geo. 1. c. 10. s. 12. & 13., if the officer found no such goods.

But it has been subsequently decided that the officers in such case are not trespassers, since their act of search is legal whether goods are found or not, and the only remedy is by action on the case for obtaining and executing the warrant from *bad motives*.

Under a *feri facias* the sheriff cannot on *suspicion* of finding the defendant's goods, enter the house of a *stranger*, but he may enter the house of the *defendant*. His justification in the latter case does not depend on his finding or not finding the defendant's goods there; and for this plain reason, that the most probable place to find the goods of the defendant is the house in which he dwells. The sheriff, finding the door open, may enter the house of a stranger, and is justified, *if the defendant's goods are in it*, but it is at his own risk; and where the plaintiff was the husband of the administratrix of an intestate against whose goods in the hands of the administratrix, or of the plaintiff and the administratrix, a *feri facias* was issued, it was held that the sheriff was justified in entering the plaintiff's house under the writ to search for such goods, although they found none; for the plaintiff's house was the natural place of custody for them.

Bail above may justify entering the house of *A. B.* (the outer door being open,) wherein their principal *resides*, in order to *seek for*

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 118.

pl. 186.

Cro. Eliz. 246.

2 Roll. R. 56.

2 Lut. 1585.

2 Roll. R.

55, 56. Hig-

gins v. An-

drews.

Bro. Tresp.

pl. 16.

Turner v.

Meymott,

1 Bing. 158.

7 Moo. 574.

Plowd. 71.

Kedwelle v.

Brande.

Kelw. 46.

pl. 2. Anon.

Bostock, v.

Saunders,

Black. R. 912.

3 Wils. R. 454.

Boot v.

Cooper, 1

Term R. 535.

5 Taunt. 769.

Cook v. Birt,

5 Taunt. 765.

Sheers v.

Brooks, 2 H.

Black. 120.

for him for the purpose of rendering him; and this, although the principal may not actually be in the house at the time.||

It is in the general true, that if a sheriff *break open the door of* a man's house, an action of trespass lies.

5 Rep. 91. Se-  
maine's case.  
3 Inst. 162.

Cro. Jac. 556. ||See *ante* tit. *Sheriff*, (N) p. 209.||

And if a barn or an out-house be near unto or parcel of a house, the privilege of the house extends to it.

1 Sid. 186.  
Penton v.  
Brown, 1 Keb.  
698.

But, if a barn or an out-house stands at a distance from the house, the privilege of the house does not extend to it.

1 Sid. 186.  
Penton v.  
Brown.

The privilege of a house, however, only extends to a house in a man's own possession; for if the goods of *J. S.* are, to prevent them from being taken in execution, carried into the house of *J. N.*, the sheriff may, after declaring the cause of his coming, and demanding to have the door of the house opened, break it open to come at the goods.

5 R. 93 Se-  
maine's case.  
||And see 6  
Taunt. 246.,  
Foster, 320.  
*ante Sheriff*  
(N). And this is

only in case the goods are *actually* there; the sheriff would not be justified by a mere *suspicion* that they were there. 5 Taunt. 769.||

But in some cases an action of trespass does not lie against a sheriff, for breaking open the door of a house.

If, where the king is a party, the sheriff break open the door of a man's house, either to arrest him or to execute a process, this action does not lie, provided he do, before he break open the door, declare the cause of his coming, and demand (*a*) to have it opened.

5 R. 91. Se-  
maine's case.  
4 Leon. 41.  
||(a) And this  
demand is ne-  
cessary in the

execution of criminal process against a party guilty of a misdemeanor. *Qu.* whether it is not so in case of felony, and in all cases? *Launock v. Brown*, 2 Barn. & A. 592. According to *Foster*, 320., it is necessary. See *ante* tit. *Sheriff*, (N).||

If a writ of *habere facias seisinam* of a house, or a writ of *habere facias possessionem*, even at the suit of a private person, be delivered to the sheriff, it is lawful for him, after declaring the cause of coming, and demanding to have it opened, to break open the door of the house to execute either of these; for after the judgment, on which either of these writs must be founded, the house is no longer to be considered as the house of the person in whose possession it is.

5 Rep. 91.  
Semaine's  
case.

If a commission of rebellion, which has issued from the Court of Chancery against *J. S.* be delivered to the sheriff, it is lawful for him, after declaring the cause of his coming, and demanding to have it opened, to break open the door of a house, in which *J. S.* is, in order to arrest him.

Crompt. 47.

||Where an injury to the public has been committed in the shape of an insult to any of the courts of justice, on which process of contempt has issued, the officer charged with the execution of such process may break open doors, if necessary, in order to execute it: and the houses of legislature are not less strongly armed, in point of protection and remedy against contempt towards them, than courts of justice are; therefore the serjeant at arms

Burdett v.  
Abbott,  
14 East, 1.  
Burdett v.  
Colman,  
14 East, 163.

arms of the House of Commons, acting in execution of the speaker's warrant for the arrest of a member, issued under an order of the House for his committal to the Tower, for a breach of the privileges of the House, is justified in breaking and entering the member's house to arrest him, after an audible notification of his purpose, and a demand made of admission.||

5 Rep. 93.  
Semaine's  
case. 2 Roll.  
Rep. 138.  
Palm. 54.

If a person who has been arrested escape into a house, it is lawful for the sheriff, after declaring the cause of his coming, and demanding to have it opened, to break open the door of the house in order to retake him.

2 Show. 87.  
Rex v. Bird,  
Palm. 54.  
[And the law  
is the same in

If a sheriff have entered into a house in order to execute a writ of *feri facias*, it is lawful for him, after a demand to have it opened has been made, to break open any inner door or any trunk in the house.

case of *mesne process*. Lee v. Gansel, Cowp. 1.] ||As to breaking inner doors, and whether a demand is necessary in such case, *vide tit. Sheriff*, (N).||

Cro. Jac. 556.  
Anon. ||2 Roll.  
R. 137.  
Palm. 52.||

If, after a sheriff's officer has entered a house in order to execute a writ of *feri facias*, the master of the house lock the door, it is lawful for the sheriff, after a demand to have it opened has been made, to break it open, for the sake of setting the officer at liberty, or completing the execution.

21 Jac. 1. c. 19.  
§ 8.  
||This statute  
is now re-  
pealed; but  
see this pro-  
vision repeated  
in the bank-  
rupt act, 6 G.  
4. c. 16. § 27.  
and see Eden, B. L. p. 69.||

By the 21 Jac. 1. c. 19. § 8. it is enacted, "That it shall be lawful to commissioners of bankruptcy, or the greater part of them, or to any person, by them or the greater part of them deputed by warrant under their hands and seals, to break open the house or houses, chambers, shops, warehouses, doors, trunks, or chests of the bankrupt where the said bankrupt or any of his goods shall be, or be reputed to be, and to seize the body and goods of the bankrupt."

11 G. 2. c. 19.  
§ 7.  
||For the de-  
cisions on this  
clause, see *ante*  
*tit. Rent*, (K)  
p. 42.||

By the 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. § 7. it is enacted, "That where any goods or chattels, fraudulently and clandestinely carried away by any tenant, lessee, or any person aiding or assisting therein, shall be put into any house, barn, stable, out-house, or place, locked up or otherwise secured, to prevent such goods or chattels from being taken as a distress for arrear of rent; it shall be lawful for the landlord, or any person empowered by him, to take as a distress for rent such goods or chattels, (first calling to his assistance the constable or other peace-officer of the hundred, borough, parish, district, or place where the same shall be suspected to be concealed, who are hereby required to aid and assist therein; and in case of a dwelling-house, oath being first made before some justice of the peace, of a reasonable ground to suspect that such goods or chattels are therein,) in the day-time; and to break open such house, barn, stable, out-house, and place, and to take and seize such goods and chattels for the said arrear of rent, as he might have done, if such goods or chattels had been in any open field or place."

||This

||This statute applies to the goods of the tenant only; and therefore a plea justifying the following goods off the premises, and breaking and entering the plaintiff's warehouse to distrain them, must show that they were the tenant's goods.||

Thornton v. Adams,  
5 Maule & S. 38.; and see  
3 Esp. Ca. 15.  
4 Camp. 156.  
5 Rep. 95.  
Semaine's case. Moor, 606.

If a peace-officer, who has the warrant of a justice of the peace to arrest a man, in order to his finding surety for his good behaviour, after declaring the cause of his coming, and demanding to have it opened, break open the door of a house in which he is, in order to arrest him, an action of trespass does not lie.

If a peace-officer have the warrant of a justice of the peace, for levying upon the goods of *J. S.* the penalty of a statute, part of which is given to the king, it is lawful for him, after declaring the cause of his coming, and demanding to have it opened, to break open the door of the house of *J. S.* in order to execute the warrant.

2 Jon. 155,  
154. Anon.

If an affray in an house be seen or heard by a peace-officer, it is lawful for him, after declaring the cause of his coming, and demanding to have it opened, to break open the door of the house in order to arrest the affrayers.

Bro. Faux  
Impr. pl. 6.  
2 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 14. § 8.

If a person, who has, in the presence of a peace-officer, made an affray, flee into a house, it is lawful for the peace-officer, after declaring the cause of his coming, and demanding to have it opened, to break open the door of the house in order to arrest him.

Bro. Faux  
Impr. pl. 6.  
2 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 14. § 8.

It is lawful for a private person, after declaring the cause of his coming, and demanding to have it opened, to break open the door of a house, in which a person who has committed a felony or given a dangerous wound is, in order to arrest him; the good of the public requiring this to be done.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 330.  
2 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 14. § 7.

It is lawful for a peace-officer, having a warrant from a justice of the peace to arrest a person upon a suspicion of felony, after declaring the cause of his coming, and demanding to have it opened, to break open the door of the house in which he is, in order to arrest him.

1 H. H. P. C.  
579. *Fost.* 321.

If *J. S.*, who is unlawfully confined by *J. N.* in his house, in order to regain his liberty, break open the door of the house, he is not liable to an action of trespass; because *J. N.* was himself the first wrong-doer.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 186.  
2 Leon. 202.

If *J. S.* through negligence suffer his house to take fire, and the person who lives in an adjoining house pull down the house of *J. S.* in order to preserve his own house, an action of trespass does not lie.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 186.  
||*Vide* 6 Ann.  
c. 31. § 6.||

An action of trespass does not lie for pulling down a house which is a nuisance in a highway.

Comb. 417.  
Lovey v.  
Arnold.

||And if firemen, in throwing down a stack of chimneys which are in danger of falling into a public way, unavoidably damage the plaintiff's house, no action lies.||

Dewey v.  
White,  
1 Moo. &  
Malk. Ca. 56.

## (G) Against whom an Action of Trespass may be brought.

## 1. In the General.

Hob. 14. **A**N action of trespass may be brought against a lunatic, notwithstanding he is incapable of design; for wherever one  
 Weaver v. person receives an injury from the voluntary act of another, this  
 Ward. Bro. is a trespass, although there were no design to injure. (a)  
 Tresp. pl. 213. is a trespass, although there were no design to injure. (a)  
 pl. 310. Latch, 15. 110. ||Hale P. C. 15. 38. (a) It would be more correct to say, that wherever a person  
 receives an injury by an act of *immediate force* acting on his person or property, it is a  
 trespass, whether voluntary or involuntary.||

Bro. Tresp. Every party to a trespass is liable to an action of trespass; for  
 pl. 113. 1 Lev. there can be no accessory in trespass.  
 124.

Salk. 409. If *A.* command or request *B.* to take the goods of *C.*, and *B.*  
 Britton v. do it, this action lies as well against *A.* as against *B.*  
 Cole.  
 ||Vide 1 Camp. N. P. C. 187.||

Bro. Tresp. If *J. S.* agree to a trespass which has been committed by  
 pl. 113. pl. 256. *J. N.* for his benefit, this action lies against *J. S.* although it was  
 not done in obedience to his command, or at his request.

Sty. 65. Smith But if *J. S.* be compelled by *J. N.* to commit a trespass, the  
 v. Slone. latter is only liable to an action of trespass; for no person can be  
 guilty of a trespass unless he act voluntarily.

8 Rep. 159. If divers persons have been guilty of a trespass, the party in-  
 Blackmore's case. Bro. jured may bring an action of trespass against them all, or against  
 Tresp. pl. 20. any one or more of them.  
 pl. 150.

Cro. Eliz. 667. But if the party injured by a trespass have brought an action  
 Ferraers v. of trespass against one of the parties to the trespass, he cannot  
 Arden. bring a second action against any one of them: for, although the  
 6 Rep. 7. defendant in the second action be a stranger to the record in the  
 Carth. 96. first, he may, being a party to the trespass, plead the pendency  
 Hob. 137. of the first action in abatement of the second; or he may plead  
 the acquittal or judgment in the first action in bar of the second.

Bro. Tresp. If *J. S.* who has bailed a beast to *J. N.* for a time certain, take  
 pl. 92. ||(a) Or it away before the expiration of the time, he is not liable to an  
 an action of action of trespass: for the person who has only a special pro-  
 assumpsit on perty in a chattel can never maintain this action against him  
 the contract of who has the general property: but the remedy of *J. N.* is an  
 bailment.|| action upon the case. (a)

Bro. Tresp. If *J. S.* kill a beast which has been bailed generally to him,  
 pl. 295. an action of trespass does not lie against *J. S.*; for by the bail-  
 5 Rep. 14. ment a general confidence was placed in him; and the remedy  
 Cro. Eliz. 784. for an abuse of confidence is an action upon the case.  
 ||But it seems clear that tres-  
 pass lies in such case, for by the destruction of the beast the bailee's interest is at an end;  
 vide ante, p. 645. note.||

But

But if *J. S.* kill a beast, which has been bailed to him for a particular purpose, as to plough his land, he is liable to this action; because a general confidence was not placed in him by the bailment.

1 Inst. 57.  
Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 295. 5 Rep.  
14. Cro. Eliz.  
784.

If a servant, who is intrusted to sell goods in his master's shop, carry any of them away, an action of trespass lies; for the confidence placed in him extends only to the selling of the goods in the shop.

1 Leon. 87.  
Glosse v.  
Hayman.

If the goods of his master, with which a servant is intrusted, are injured by a mal-feasance of the servant, an action of trespass lies.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 295.

But if, through the neglect of a servant, to whose care the goods of his master are committed, they receive an injury, this action does not lie: but the remedy, the injury arising from a non-feasance, is an action upon the case.

5 Rep. 14.  
Ld. Raym.  
188.

If a servant, who by the command of his master has lawfully distrained a horse, use the horse, or kill it, the master is not liable to an action of trespass; but the servant, who by his own tortious act becomes a trespasser *ab initio*, is liable thereto.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 211.

If a sheriff's officer takes the goods of *J. S.* under a writ of *feri facias*, after he has committed an act of bankruptcy, and afterwards the goods are assigned under a commission of bankruptcy; an action of trespass does not lie against the officer, although the goods do by relation become the property of the assignees from the time of committing the act; for, as the officer might not know that *J. S.* had committed an act of bankruptcy, or that an assignment of the goods would be made, and as it was his duty to execute the writ, it would be unreasonable to punish him as a wrong-doer.

1 Lev. 174.  
Baily v.  
Bunning.  
3 Lev. 192.  
1 Show. 12.  
||Smith v.  
Milles, 1 Term  
R. 475.  
Cooper v.  
Chitty, Black.  
R. 65.||

If the goods of *J. S.* are taken by a sheriff's officer, who has a writ of *feri facias* to levy of the goods of *J. N.* an action of trespass lies against him; because he was only authorized to take the goods of *J. N.*

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 564.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
552. (O) pl. 3.  
pl. 9. Carth.

381. ||Ackworth v. Kempe, Dougl. 40. The owner of the goods may waive bringing an action for money had and received for the proceeds of the goods.

the tort, and  
Cowp. 419.||

An action of trespass does not lie against a sheriff's officer, who under a writ of replevin has taken the goods of *J. S.* in the room of the goods of *J. N.*, because this writ is different from a writ of *feri facias*. By the former, the officer is commanded to take certain goods therein specified; by the latter, he is only commanded to levy of the goods of *J. N.*

Carth. 381.  
Hallet v.  
Burt.

But if the owner of the goods taken under a writ of replevin, claimed a property in them at the time of taking; and the officer, notwithstanding this claim, carried them away, without having the property determined upon a writ *de proprietate probanda*, this action lies against him.

*Ibid.*

If a stranger have officiously assisted a sheriff, or his officer, in the execution of a writ of *feri facias* which issued upon a regular judgment, he is not liable to an action of trespass; for it is not only lawful, but it is the duty of every man, to assist in the execution of such writ.

10 Mod. 24.  
Templeman's  
case.



Stra. 509.  
Philips v.  
Biron. Raym.  
73.

An action of trespass does not lie against a sheriff or his officer, or against a person who by the command of either of them has assisted him, for any thing done by virtue of a writ of *feri facias* which issued upon an erroneous judgment; because the fault is not in such case in the sheriff or his officer, but in the court or some officer thereof.

Stra. 509.  
Philips v.  
Biron. Raym.  
73. ||There-  
fore where an  
action of tres-

But if a stranger have officiously assisted a sheriff or his officer in the execution of such writ, he is liable to this action; because, as he acted voluntarily, it was incumbent upon him to take care that there was a regular judgment to warrant the issuing of the writ.

pass is brought against the sheriff or officer and the party to the suit jointly, it is advisable for the sheriff or officer to justify separately, for the writ alone is a justification for them; but the party, or a stranger, must show a regular judgment. And if the justification is joint, and it falls as to the party, it will also be bad for the sheriff or officer. See Stra. 509. 993. 1184.||

12 Mod. 178.  
Britton v.  
Cole, Hil.  
9 W. 3.

It is in one case said, that an action of trespass does not lie against a sheriff or his officer, or against a person who by the command of either of them has assisted him, for any thing done by virtue of a writ of *feri facias*, although there were no judgment to warrant the issuing of the writ; for as the sheriff and his officer, and the assistant, have only paid obedience to the writ, neither of them ought to be punished as a wrong-doer.

Ld. Raym. 733.  
Lake v. Bil-  
lers, Hertford  
Lent Assizes  
1698. [The

But in a case soon after it was ruled by Holt C. J. that in an action of trespass against a sheriff for levying goods under a writ of *feri facias*, it is incumbent upon the sheriff to give in evidence a copy of the judgment upon which the writ issued.

distinction seems to be this:—if the action in such case be brought by the party against whom the writ issued, it is sufficient for the officer to give in evidence the writ of *feri facias* without showing a copy of the judgment; but, if the plaintiff be not the party against whom the writ issued, but claim the goods by a prior execution or sale that was fraudulent, there the officer must produce not only the writ, but a copy of the judgment. For, in the first case, by proving that he took the goods in obedience to a writ issued against the plaintiff, he has proved himself guilty of no trespass; but, in the other case, they are not the goods of the party against whom the writ issued, and therefore the officer is not justified by the writ in taking them, unless he can bring the case within the 13 Eliz. for which purpose it is necessary to show a judgment. Bull. N. P. 234. 91. 5 Burr. 2631. Dougl. 41. 2 Bl. Rep. 1104.] ||In Doe v. Murless, 6 Maul. & S. 114. where the above distinction was recognised, Bayley J. said the reason was because the party, against whom the judgment passed, might apply to set it aside, and if he omit to do so, it is to be presumed the judgment is right; and see 1 Bing. 209.||

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 256.  
pl. 329.  
pl. 358.

It is laid down, in divers cases, that if *A.* take the goods of *B.*, and afterwards *C.* take them from *A.*, *B.* cannot maintain an action of trespass against *C.*; because *A.* did acquire a general property in the goods by the first taking, notwithstanding it was a tortious one; and consequently the property of *B.* was divested.

Sid. 438.

But it is said in one case, that *B.* may in such case maintain this action against *C.*, for that *A.* did not acquire a general property in the goods by the first taking.

2 Hawk.  
P. C. c. 14.  
10 Rep. 76.

Heretofore, if a peace-officer had arrested a person under the warrant of a justice of peace, for an offence of which it appeared upon the face of the warrant that the justice had no jurisdiction, he would have been liable to an action of trespass.

But

But by the 24 Geo. 2. c. 44. § 6. it is enacted, " That no action shall be brought against any constable or other officer, or against any person acting by his order or in his aid, for any thing done in obedience to any warrant under the hand or seal of any justice, until demand hath been made in writing, signed by the party intending to bring such action, of the perusal and copy of such warrant, and the same hath been refused, or neglected, for the space of six days after such demand." 24 G. 2. c. 44. § 6.

## 2. *For an Injury to Real Property.*

If the person, who has granted the vesture of land in which he has a freehold, disturb the grantee in the enjoyment thereof, an action of trespass lies against him. Bro. Tresp. pl. 273. Dyer, 285.

But if *J. S.* have only a right of a free warren in the land of *J. N.*, and *J. N.* destroy coney-boroughs in the land, this action does not lie against *J. N.*, the remedy of *J. S.* being an action upon the case. 2 Roll. Abr. 552. (L) pl. 4.

It is in the general true, that an action of trespass lies against the lord of whom land is holden, for an injury done to the land. 2 Inst. 105. Bro. Tresp. pl. 16. pl. 273. pl. 344. pl. 384.

But this action does not lie against the lord of whom land is holden for making a distress thereupon; it being by the statute of *Marlbridge* provided, that if a lord make an unreasonable distress, or make a distress when nothing is due to him, he shall not be liable to a fine, but shall be grievously amerced; whereas if this action would lie, he would be liable to a fine. 2 Inst. 105. Stra. 851. Sayer, 184. || An action on the case is the remedy for an excessive distress, 2 Stra. 851. 1 Burr. R. 590. 1 Barn. & C. 145. But trespass lies if the landlord in distraining turn the tenant out of possession, 1 East R. 139.||

It has been holden, that this statute extends to every lord of whom land is holden; although the tenant be only a tenant at will. Finch. Law. lib. 3. c. 6. 2 Inst. 105. Bro. Tresp. pl. 29. 344. 2 Inst. 106.

But, if a lord's bailiff make an unreasonable distress, or make a distress when nothing is due to the lord, this action lies against the bailiff; for the privilege of being exempted therefrom is confined by the statute to the person of the lord. 2 Inst. 106.

If the lord of whom land is holden drive a beast, which he has distrained upon the land of his tenant in one county, to the manor-pound in another county, he is not liable to an action of trespass; because, as the tenant is supposed to know where the manor-pound is, he knows where to carry sustenance for his beast. 2 Inst. 106.

If the lord of whom land is holden drive a beast, which he has distrained upon the land of his tenant in one county, to an open pound in another county, an action of trespass does not lie against the lord; but he is liable to an action upon the statute of *Marlbridge*, because, as the owner does not know to what pound the beast is driven, he does not know where to carry sustenance for it; and consequently the beast, no other person being obliged to do this, may be starved. || *Vide* 2 Taunt. R. 252.||

Salk. 638.  
Ashmead v.  
Ranger.

It was in one case holden by the Court of King's Bench, that a tenant by copy of court-roll may maintain an action of trespass against his lord for cutting down trees on the land holden by copy of court-roll: and the judgment of this court was affirmed in the Exchequer Chamber. But the judgment was afterwards reversed in the House of Lords; and it was said, that, as a copyholder cannot cut down trees, except for necessary repairs or for estovers, if his lord cannot do this, many good trees must perish, which would be a loss to the public.

2 Roll. Abr.  
554. Hol-  
combe v.  
Rawlins. Bro.  
Tresp. pl. 35.  
Cro. Eliz. 540.

If *A.* disseise *B.*, and *C.* disseise *A.*, and afterwards *B.* re-enter, he may maintain an action of trespass against *C.*, because by the re-entry of *B.* he reduces the possession to himself from the time of the first disseisin.

Butcher v.  
Butcher,  
7 Barn. & C.  
399.; and see  
7 Term R. 431.

¶ A party having the legal title to land, having entered, may maintain trespass against a person wrongfully in possession at the time of entry, and continuing such possession afterwards.¶

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 35. 302.

It is laid down, that if a disseissor make a lease or feoffment and afterwards the disseisee re-enter, he cannot, although he thereby reduce the possession to himself from the time of the disseisin, maintain an action of trespass against the lessee or feoffee, because the lessee or feoffee came in by title.

Cro. Eliz. 540.  
Holcombe v.  
Rawlins, Hil.  
59 Eliz.  
11 Rep. 51.  
Liford's case,  
Mich. 12 Jac. 1.  
Hetl. 66.

But it has been holden in one case, that the disseisee may, in such case, maintain this action against the lessee or feoffee, notwithstanding the lessee or feoffee came in by title. And the former seems to be the better opinion; for it has been holden in two subsequent cases, that the disseisee cannot, in such case, maintain an action of trespass against either the lessee or feoffee.

Symons v. Symons, Hil. 3 Car. 1.

Cro. Jac. 205.  
Stodden v.  
Hervey.

If a tenant for life of land die, and his executor go upon the land within a few days after his death, to remove the cattle of his testator, an action of trespass does not lie against the executor; because, as the time of the determination of the tenancy was uncertain, it is reasonable, that the executor should have a convenient time to remove the cattle.

5 Rep. 13.  
The Countess  
of Salop's case.  
Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 430. ¶ But  
if the tenant  
carries them

If a lessee for life or years of land, who is not restrained from so doing, cut down trees, an action of trespass does not lie; because the lessee has an interest in the land by the act of the owner, and it was the folly of the owner, that he did not, when he demised the land, restrain the lessee from cutting down trees.

away, trespass or trover lies against him. Cro. Car. 242. 7 Term R. 13.¶

Ld. Raym. 739.  
Glenham v.  
Hanby. ¶ No  
reason is stated  
in the case for  
this judgment.

*A.* demised a pasture to *B.*, but the trees were excepted in the demise. The cattle of *B.*, which were afterwards put into the pasture, barked the trees. It was ruled by *Holt C. J.* to whom the point was referred, that an action of trespass did not lie against *B.*

It is clear that trespass lies against a tenant for cutting or damaging excepted trees. 4 Taunt. 316. 1 Saund. 322. b. n. 5. Lord Ray. 552.¶

¶ If a tree grow near the confines of the land of two parties, so that the roots extend into the soil of each, the property in the tree belongs to the owner of that land in which it was first planted.¶

An action of trespass does not lie against a tenant at will for an injury to a building or land by him holden, which arises from a mere non-feasance.

But if a tenant at will cut down trees, or do any other positive injury to a land or a building by him holden, this action lies against him; because every such injurious act amounts to a determination both of his estate and possession.

It is laid down in one case, that if the beast of *A.*, which is agisted by *B.*, trespass in the close of *C.*, it is in the election of *C.* to bring an action of trespass against *A.* or *B.*

But it is laid down in another case, that an action in such case lies only against the agistor of the beast.

If a close in the possession of *A.* lie contiguous to a close in the possession of *B.*, and a close in the possession of *C.* lie contiguous to the close in the possession of *B.*, and a fence between the closes of *A.* and *B.*, which *A.* ought to keep in repair, be out of repair; and a fence between the closes of *B.* and *C.*, which *B.* ought to keep in repair, be likewise out of repair; and the beast of *C.* escape through the fence of *B.*, and afterwards through the fence of *A.* into the close of *A.*, *A.* may maintain an action of trespass against *C.*, because *A.* was only bound to keep his fence in repair against the beasts which *B.* should put into his close, and not against the beasts of all persons which should come into the close of *B.* But, as the damage which *C.* sustains by the recovery of *A.* against him is owing to the default of *B.*, in not keeping his fence in repair, *C.* may recover a satisfaction in an action upon the case against *B.*

If a servant, without the knowledge of his master, put his master's beast into the close of *J. S.*, this action does not lie against the master; because, by taking upon himself to do this, the servant did acquire a special property for the time in the beast: but the servant is, in consequence of the special property by him acquired, liable to this action.

could acquire a special property in it? It would seem that the action lies on the ground that the servant by his wilful act, without command of his master, causes the beast to do an immediate injury to *J. S.*'s close: and it is not necessary to suppose a special property in the servant in order to render him liable. Can a servant who wilfully drives his master's carriage and horses against *A. B.*, and thereby becomes a trespasser, be said to acquire a special property in them? Lord Kenyon thought he might. 1 East, 108; and 4 Barn. & A. 590.¶

But if a wife, without the knowledge of her husband, put her husband's beast into the close of *J. S.*, an action of trespass lies against the husband; because a married woman cannot acquire any property in the goods of her husband.

Holder v. Coates, Moo. & Malk. Ca. 112.; and see 2 Roll. R. 141. 1 Ld. Raym. 737.

5 Rep. 13. The Countess of Salop's case. 1 Inst. 57. Cro. Eliz. 784.

5 Rep. 13. The Countess of Salop's case. 1 Inst. 57. Bro. Tresp. Cro. Eliz. 784.

2 Roll. Abr. 546. (B) pl. 1.

Clayt. 33. Batemon's case. ¶ Sed qu. ¶

Bro. Tresp. pl. 439. Jenk. Cent. 161.

1 Freem. 379. ¶ This was not finally determined by the court; and in Hale's notes, F. N. B. 298. (4th ed.) it is said trespass will not lie in such case; and see 1 Freem. 379. (2nd ed.)¶

2 Roll. Abr. 553. (Q) pl. 1. ¶ But Qu. whether the servant, by this unauthorised disposal of his master's beast,

Ibid.

## (H) In what Court an Action of Trespass may be brought.

2 Inst. 311,  
312.

AT the common law the superior courts had not jurisdiction in an action, unless the debt or damages amounted to forty shillings.

Gl. c. 8.

By the statute of *Gloucester*, c. 8. it is in affirmance of the common law enacted, "That no person shall from henceforth have a writ of trespass before the justices, unless he swear by his faith, that the goods taken away were worth forty shillings at the least."

2 Inst. 311.

The sanction of an oath was by this statute added, for the sake of more effectually confining actions in which the damages were under forty shillings to inferior courts; but the consequences of obliging a plaintiff to take an oath of this kind being found very dangerous, the practice of requiring an oath was soon discontinued.

1 Inst. 118.  
2 Inst. 311,  
312. Fitz.  
N.B. 47.  
Carth. 108.  
Lambert v.  
Thurston.

It is in divers books laid down, that although the statute of *Gloucester* speaks of a writ of trespass generally, it only means a writ of trespass upon the case; because no inferior court can hold plea of trespass with force. And the doctrine of these books is recognised in a modern case. In an action of trespass, which was brought in the Court of King's Bench, the damages laid in the declaration were only twenty shillings. Upon a demurrer it was objected, that the court had not a jurisdiction, the damage appearing upon the face of the declaration to be under forty shillings; but the objection was over-ruled. And by the court — If an action for a trespass with force, in which the damage is under forty shillings, do not lie in a superior court, the party injured would be without redress; for a fine cannot be assessed by an inferior court, and consequently an action of trespass does not lie in an inferior court.

5 W. & M.  
c. 12.

By the 5 W. & M. c. 12. it is enacted, "That from henceforth no writ, commonly called a *capias pro fine*, shall issue against any defendant against whom judgment has been entered up in an action of trespass *vi et armis*; but the same fine is and shall be hereby remitted and discharged."

Salk. 54.

Since the making of this statute, it has been the practice of the Court of Common Pleas to insert the words *nihil de fine quia remittitur per statutum*, in entering up judgment in an action of trespass.

Carth. 390.  
Linsey v.  
Clerk, Mich.  
8 W. 3. Salk.  
54.

But a question arising in the Court of King's Bench, soon after the making of this statute, in what manner judgment in an action of trespass ought to be entered up, it was after debate holden, that the clause *quod capiatur pro fine* ought to be entirely omitted; for that, as the statute has discharged the fine, no notice ought to be taken thereof in entering up judgment.

Ld. Raym. 273.  
Courtney v.  
Collet. Mich.

In a case not long after in the same court, it is said by two reporters to have been holden, that the clause *quod capiatur pro fine*

*fine* ought still to be inserted in entering up judgment in an action of trespass. 9 W. 3.  
12 Mod. 164.  
S. C.

But this is probably a mistake in these reporters, for another reporter of the same case is silent as to the point; and it seems extremely strange, that the same court should so soon after, and without taking the least notice thereof, depart from what was solemnly determined in the case of *Linsey v. Clerk*. Carth. 436.

Although the fine due to the crown be by the 5 W. & M. c. 12. taken away, and the clause *quod capiatur pro fine* be omitted in entering up judgment in an action of trespass, this action does not even at this day lie in an inferior court.

For by the same statute, § 2. it is enacted, "That the plaintiff in every action of trespass *vi et armis* shall upon signing judgment therein, over and above the usual fees, pay to the proper officer who signeth the same, the sum of six shillings and eight pence, in full satisfaction of the fine due to the crown, and of all fees due for or concerning the same, to be distributed in such manner as fines and fees of this kind have usually been." 5 W. & M.  
c. 12. § 2.

As a sum of money is to be paid in satisfaction of the fine due to the crown, and this is to be distributed in the same manner as the fine had usually been distributed, it follows that only such courts as could, before the making of this statute, have assessed a fine, are capable of receiving money in lieu of the fine, or of distributing it as the money heretofore paid as a fine had been usually distributed; and, consequently, that an action of trespass does not at this day lie in an inferior court.

## (I) Of the Pleadings in an Action of Trespass.

### 1. Of the Writ.

IT is laid down in divers books, that if the words *vi et armis* are omitted in a writ of trespass, the writ abates; for that these are words of substance. Fitz. N. B. 86.  
Cro. Jac. 443.  
526. 536. Cro.  
Car. 407.  
Salk. 636.

It has indeed in one modern case been holden, that the words *vi et armis* are words of form (a), and consequently that the writ does not abate on account of their being omitted. 1 Saund. 81.  
Law v. King.  
Trin. 19 Car. 2.

some doubt before the stat. 4 Ann. c. 16. § 1. whether the words were matter of form or of substance, (Com. Dig. Pleader, 3. (M) 7. But now, by the 4th Ann. c. 16. § 1., the omission of *vi et armis* is only matter of form, and aided on a general demurrer; and it is cured by verdict by the 16 & 17 Car. 2. c. 8.; and the not finding of *vi et armis* in a verdict in trespass is immaterial. 1 Stra. 482. 8 Mod. 1. 1 Saund. 140. a. note (4).||

The determination in this case seems to have been founded upon what is laid down in two old cases. In these it is laid down, that if, upon a demurrer to a special plea in an action of trespass *vi et armis*, the court shall give judgment for the defendant as to the matter specially pleaded, there shall be no further enquiry concerning the force, although issue have been thereupon joined. It is in these likewise laid down, that if the

court shall give judgment upon the demurrer for the plaintiff as to the matter specially pleaded, the issue joined upon the force shall not be tried; but a *capias pro fine* shall as well be awarded, as if this issue had been found for the plaintiff.

The determination in the case of *Law v. King* is not warranted by the two old cases. All that can be fairly inferred from them is, that if there be judgment upon the demurrer that the act justified was lawful, it shall be intended that the force accompanying it was also lawful; or that if there be judgment upon the demurrer that the act justified was unlawful, it shall be intended that the force accompanying it was also unlawful. The consequence of this influence is, that it would in either case be quite nugatory to try the issue joined upon the force; but it does by no means follow, that the words *vi et armis* are words of form.

Ld. Raym.  
985. Day v.  
Musket.

It is said by *Holt C. J.* that since the making of the statute of the fifth of W. & M. c. 12. it is not necessary to insert the words *vi et armis* in a writ of trespass; because the writ of *capias pro fine*, which before issued upon a judgment against the defendant in an action of trespass, is thereby taken away.

5 W. & M. c. 12.  
§ 2.

But this *dictum* seems not to be well founded. For by the same statute, § 2. it is enacted, "That the plaintiff in every action, wherein a *capias pro fine* would before the making thereof have issued, shall upon signing judgment in such action, over and above the usual fees for the signing thereof, pay to the proper officer who signeth the same, the sum of six shillings and eight pence, in full satisfaction of the fine due to the crown, and of all fees due for or concerning the same, to be distributed in such manner as fines and fees of this kind have usually been."

|| *Vide note*,  
p. 691.||

It can never be fairly inferred from this statute, that the necessity of inserting the words *vi et armis* in a writ of trespass is thereby taken away; on the contrary, the insertion of these words seems to be still quite necessary, in order to let in the provisions of the statute, for the payment and distribution of the money, which is to be paid in lieu of the fine thereby discharged.

16 & 17 Car.  
2. c. 8. § 1.

It is moreover enacted by the 16 & 17 Car. 2. c. 8. § 1, "That, if any verdict of twelve men shall be given in any action, in any of his majesty's courts of record at *Westminster*, or in the courts of record in the counties palatine of *Chester*, *Lancaster*, or *Durham*, or in his majesty's courts of great sessions in *Wales*, judgment thereupon shall not be stayed or reversed for default or lack of form, or by reason of the omission of the words *vi et armis*; provided the cause has been tried by a jury of the proper county or place where the action is laid: but such omission shall be amended."

This clause amounts to legislative declaration that the words *vi et armis* in a writ of trespass are words of substance; for as all defaults in matters of form are by the former general words of this clause declared to be after a verdict amendable, if these are words of form, it is quite nugatory to declare again that the omission



omission of the words *vi et armis* in a writ of trespass shall after a verdict be amended.

If a writ of trespass do not conclude *contra pacem*, it abates; for as every trespass with force is a breach of the peace as well as a private injury, these are words of substance.

If a writ of trespass be sued out in the time of the king that now is, for a trespass committed in the time of a deceased king, the conclusion must be *contra pacem* of the deceased king.

Lookup, 3 Burr. 1901. 6 Bro. P. C. 138.]

The omission of the words *contra pacem* in a writ of trespass is amendable after a verdict. For by the 16 & 17 Car. 2. c. 8. § 1. it is enacted, "That, if any verdict of twelve men shall be given in an action in any of his majesty's courts of record at *Westminster*, or in the courts of record in the counties palatine of *Chester*, *Lancaster*, or *Durham*, or in his majesty's courts of great sessions in *Wales*, judgment thereupon shall not be stayed or reversed by reason of the omission of the words *contra pacem*, provided the cause has been tried by a jury of the proper county or place where the action is laid; but such omission shall be amended."

Fitz. N. B. 93.  
Carth. 66.  
1 Show. 28.  
Salk. 636.

Salk. 641.  
Day v.  
Musket.  
[Rex v.

16 & 17 Car. 2.  
c. 8. § 1.  
||And by the  
4 Ann. c. 16.  
§ 1. the omission of these words is aided in all cases except on special demurrer.||

## 2. *Of the Declaration.*

### 1. In the General.

As the complaint in a writ of trespass is general, divers trespasses may be alleged in the declaration upon the writ.

And for the same reason, trespasses in different villis may be alleged in the declaration upon one writ, provided the different villis are in the bailiwick of the sheriff to whom the writ is directed.

The plaintiff, in an action of trespass against several persons for a joint trespass, may declare against every one of them separately.

But if it appear upon the face of the declaration in an action of trespass, that another certain person, as well as the person against whom the action is brought, was a party to the trespass, the declaration is bad for want of having made that person a defendant.

A declaration in an action of trespass was holden to be bad, because the allegation was that *A. simul cum B.* committed the trespass, and the action was brought against *A.* only.

Court of Exchequer Chamber held this declaration bad on the ground stated in the text (which is got from 2 H. 7. 16, 17.); but it was agreed that the defect was cured by verdict, being only *matter of form*, and therefore the judgment for the plaintiff was affirmed; so that at the present day it could only be objected to on special demurrer. But it is conceived that even then the declaration would be held good, since every trespass is in law several, and if in trespass against *A.* it appear in evidence that *B.* jointly committed the trespass, it is no objection; and the defendant cannot even plead nonjoinder in abatement.||

Gilb. Hist.  
C. P. 3. Bro.  
Tresp. pl. 112

2 Lill. Pr.  
Reg. 728.

Stra. 420.  
Bayly v. Raby,  
and others. [5  
Term R. 649.]

[Hob. 199.]  
||This is an extrajudicial opinion, and seems questionable.

*Vide note infra.*||

1 Leo. 41.  
Henley v.  
Broad. ||The

But it was in this case laid down, that if it be alleged in the declaration in such action, that *A. simul cum* another person to the plaintiff unknown committed the trespass, the declaration is good; because it is not in the plaintiff's power to make an unknown person a defendant.

2 Bulstr. 215. If the declaration in an action of trespass be in these words, Sherland v. *quod cum* the defendant did the thing complained of, it is bad: Heaton. because these words, which are only by way of recital, do not 2 Lev. 206. amount to an affirmative charge. 2 Show. 27.

295. Salk. 656. Ld. Raym. 1413. Stra. 115. 1162.

Salk. 656. If the declaration in an action of trespass be in these words Hore v. *quare* the defendant did the thing complained of, it is bad(a); inas- Chapman. much as the charge, where the word *quare* is used, it being a [(a) On special demurrer.] word of interrogation, is less affirmative than where the words *quod cum* are used.

Warren v. It has been holden, in the Court of Common Pleas, that Lapdon, although the words *quod cum*, or the word *quare*, be used in Barnes, 249. the court in an action of trespass, the fault is cured by the writ, [Douglas v. Hall, 1 Wils. which is in this court part of the declaration. 99. Barnes, 452. S. C.]

1 Barn. 176. It seems however to have been doubted by the Court of King's Clarke v. Bench, whether there are in the writ of trespass words sufficiently Lucas. affirmative to cure the defect of affirmation in the count, occa- [Qu. the authority in Barnes.] sioned by the words *quod cum* or *quare*; for in a case not many years before that of *Warren v. Lapdon*, wherein it had been holden by the Court of Common Pleas that there are, which came before the Court of King's Bench upon a writ of error, the latter court never came to a determination.

MS. R. Smith But, whatever doubt there may formerly have been in the Court v. Reynolds, of King's Bench as to this point, it is now at an end; for in a Trin. 10 G. 2. case subsequent to the case of *Clark v. Lucas* it is laid down, in K. B. that in the Court of Common Pleas the words in the writ of [Andr. 21. trespass are sufficiently affirmative to cure the defect of affirm- S. C. ation in the count, occasioned by the words *quod cum* or *quare*; Bateman v. [and this, even on a special demurrer.] Fowler, 1 Barnard. B. R. 423. White v. Shaw, 2 Wils. 203.]

Stra. 1151. It has in two cases been holden by the Court of King's Bench, Wilder v. that the declaration in an action of trespass, which is bad by rea- Handy. son of the words *quod cum*, or the word *quare*, being therein con- Marshal v. tained, may be amended from the bill filed; provided this be suf- Rigs, ficient to warrant the amendment; and that the court will not Id. 1162. enquire into the time of filing the bill.

Dobs v. [The plaintiff declared in trespass with a *quod cum*, and then Edmonds, went on to another trespass, which was introduced with a *necnon de eo quod*, &c. The verdict was *pro quer.* as to the last part, and 2 Str. 681. *pro def.* as to the trespass under the *quod cum*. It was moved, in arrest of judgment, that the whole was but recital. *Sed per cur.* —We must not extend that exception, which has gone far enough already: the latter part is by way of positive charge, and the find- ing

ing of the jury has cured it as to the first. The plaintiff must have judgment.]

The words *vi et armis* ought to be inserted in the declaration in an action of trespass.

But the declaration is not bad for want of these words, if the action be brought in the Court of Common Pleas; because, as the writ is in this court part of the declaration, the want of these words in the count is cured by their being in the writ.

¶ And the omission of these words is aided in any court of record, except on special demurrer, by the 4 Ann. c. 16. § 1. See ante p. 691.¶

The omission of the words *vi et armis* in the declaration in an action of trespass, although not otherwise cured, is amendable after a verdict: it being by the 16 & 17 Car. 2. c. 8. § 1 enacted, "That if any verdict of twelve men shall be given in any action in any of his majesty's courts of record at *Westminster*, or in the courts of record in the counties palatine of *Chester, Lancaster, or Durham*, or in his majesty's courts of great sessions in *Wales*, judgment thereupon shall not be stayed or reversed by reason of the omission of the words *vi et armis*, provided the cause has been tried by a jury of the proper county or place where the action is laid; but such omission shall be amended."

where the frame of the declaration and the memorandum is of an action of trespass on the case. *Savignac v. Roome*, 6 Term R. 125.] ¶ Where a declaration for seduction, framed in trespass, omits the words *vi et armis*, the defect, is cured by verdict. 4 Dow. & Ry. 215.]

Salk. 636.  
Cro. Jac. 445.  
1 Sid. 187.  
Jones v. Pritchard.  
Lutw. 1510.

16 & 17 Car. 2  
c. 8. § 1.  
[Note; this act applies only to those cases that appear on the very face of the declaration to have been evidently intended to be actions of trespass; not to those cases,

The venue in an action of trespass may be laid in a hamlet.

It is in the general true that the injury, for which an action of trespass is brought must be specially alleged in the declaration. But, if the injury arise *ex turpi causâ*, as from the debauching of a man's daughter, it is not necessary to allege this specially, because the doing thereof would introduce obscenity into the record. (a)

dence of debauching the plaintiff's wife or daughter might be given under the "alia enormia" in trespass, *quare clausum fregit*. But the modern practice is contrary, and these injuries are stated on the record, and the reason in the text savours of excess of modesty. And in B. N. P. 89. a. it is laid down that matter, which may itself be the subject of an action, cannot be proved in aggravation without being stated; and see 1 Stark. Ca. 98. Peake's Ca. 46. Stark. on Evid. 1454.]

It is laid down in two books, that the declaration in an action of trespass, for taking or injuring a beast or fowl *feræ naturæ*, must shew that the beast or fowl was reclaimed; for unless it were reclaimed there could be no property therein.

*loci* in hares, rabbits, &c. on his own land, and may maintain trespass for breaking his close and hunting, and taking them. *Ld. Raym.* 250. 2 Black. Com. 419.]

But it has been holden in one case, that although it be necessary to shew this in an action of *trover* for the beast or fowl, it is not necessary to do it in an action of trespass.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 115. pl. 371.

Sid. 225.  
*Sippora v. Basset.* Cro. Jac. 554.  
[(a) In the cases in the text, it was held that evi-

Fitz. N. B. 86.  
Dyer, 306.  
[But a man has a property *ratione*

Cro. Car. 18.  
Vincent v. Lesney, Mich. 1 Car. 1.

Lutw. 1359. The former, however, seems to be the better opinion; for in a subsequent case it is laid down, that if an action of trespass be brought for killing a deer, it must appear in the declaration, that the defendant knew the deer to be tame. (a)  
 Atkinson v. Hunter, Pasch. 3 Jac. 2. ||(a) It is usual to state the deer in the declaration to be "*tame*." 5 Chitt. on Plead. 468. But this seems unnecessary, if it appear to be on the plaintiff's land. See Sutton v. Moody, Ld. Raym. 250.; and in Cro. Car. 18. the omission to state plaintiff's hawk to be tame, was held cured by verdict.||

Ld. Raym. It must be alleged in the declaration in an action of trespass, 608. Mason v. Keeling. for an injury done by a bite of the defendant's dog, that the defendant knew the dog was accustomed to bite; because a dog is 12 Mod. 335. not by nature a fierce or dangerous animal. 1 Freem. 534. ||In Mason v. Keeling the action was on the case, and trespass does not lie for keeping a dog accustomed to bite with a *scienter*, ante 576. But in case, the *scienter* is necessary, see ante Action on the Case, Vol. I. 1 Barn & A. 620.||

Lutw. 90. For the same reason, if this action be brought for an injury done by a goring of the defendant's bull, it must be alleged in the declaration, that the defendant knew the bull had before gored some person. Bayntine v. Sharp. 662. Ld. Raym. 110. 1583. 1 Freem. 434. ||But it seems sufficient to state, that the bull was of a ferocious disposition, and unsafe to be at large, with the knowledge of defendant. 1 Barn. and A. 620.||

Ld. Raym. But if this action be brought for an injury done by a beast belonging to the defendant, which is by nature fierce or dangerous, as a tiger or lion, it is not necessary to allege that the defendant knew the beast had before hurt some person; because the owner must at his peril keep a beast of this kind confined. 1583. Rex v. Huggins. 12 Mod. 335. ||In such case it seems the owner is liable in trespass, 3 East, 596.||

Sid. 184. It is laid down, that if it appear upon the face of the declaration in an action of trespass for taking or injuring goods, that the goods were in the possession of the plaintiff, this is sufficient, although it be not expressly alleged that they were in his possession. Glasscock v. Morgan.

2 Lev. 20. It has in divers cases been holden that it must be expressly alleged in the declaration in an action of trespassing, for taking or injuring goods, that the plaintiff had a property in the goods. 156. Cro. Ja. 46.

2 Show. 395. The declaration in this action charged the taking of the beasts of the plaintiff, viz. one horse and one hat. The judgment was Dannet v. Colligdel. arrested; because it was not alleged, that the property in the hat was in the plaintiff.

Salk. 640. The declaration in this action charged the breaking of the plaintiff's close, and taking of two horses there being, and a hundred bushels of oats of the goods of the plaintiff there also being. This declaration was holden to be bad; because as one sentence thereof is closed by the words *there being*, the words of the proper goods of the plaintiff in the following, notwithstanding the two sentences are connected by the copulative *and*, do not extend to the two horses. Joce v. Mills.

1 Ventr. 278. The declaration in this action, which charged the breaking of the

the plaintiff's close, and the taking of several loads of corn there being, was holden to be insufficient, because it was not expressly alleged that the corn was the corn of the plaintiff. *Holland v. Ellis.* 2 Lev. 156.

But it is in another case said, that the judgment in the case of *Holland v. Ellis* was arrested merely upon the authority of the precedents; for that *Hale C. J.* said, that if it had been a new case, he should have been of a contrary opinion; for that as the close was alleged to be the property of the plaintiff, it ought *prima facie* to have been intended that the corn there being was his also. *Ld. Raym.* 239. *Fontleroy v. Aylmer.*

And in the latter case, wherein the declaration charged a fishing in the plaintiff's several fishery, and the taking of fish, the court inclined strongly to be of opinion, for the reason given by *Hale C. J.* in the case of *Holland v. Ellis*, that the declaration was good, although it was not expressly alleged, that the fish were the fish of the plaintiff, for that this ought to be intended. *Ibid.*

If an action of trespass be brought in the Court of Common Pleas for taking or injuring goods, it is not necessary to allege in the count that the goods were the property of the plaintiff, provided this be alleged in the writ, for the writ is in this court part of the declaration. *1 Sid.* 187. *Jones v. Pritchard.* *Lutw.* 1510.

It has been holden, that if some of the goods, charged in the declaration in an action of trespass to have been taken or injured, be alleged to be the property of the plaintiff, and others be not, and there be a verdict for the plaintiff, he may enter a *remittitur* as to those goods which are not alleged to be his, and have judgment as to the residue. *2 Saund.* 379. *Pinkney's case.* *Raym.* 395. *Cutforth v. Taylor.*

It is not necessary for the plaintiff in an action of trespass to shew, in his declaration, by what means his property in the goods charged to have been taken or injured was acquired. *2 Bulstr.* 288. *Willamote v. Bamford.*

The quality and quantity of the personal chattel, charged to have been taken or injured, must be shewn in the declaration in an action of trespass with convenient certainty; otherwise the defendant cannot plead a recovery in a former action, in case a second action be brought for taking or injuring the same chattel. (a) *5 Rep.* 34. *Playter's case.* *2 Inst.* 435. *1 Ventr.* 53. *2 Salk.* 628. *Ld. Raym.* 1410. *Stra.* 637. [2 *Ld.*

*Raym.* 1007. *4 Burr.* 2455. (a) The true reason is, that the defendant may be enabled to justify. He cannot justify taking *divers* goods not particularized. *4 Burr.* 2455.] [The law does not now require the same precision and certainty as formerly, in describing the goods taken, whether in trespass or trover; if they are described according to common acceptance it is sufficient. See the cases collected in note (1.) *2 Will.* *Saund.* 74. a.; but it is bad, even after verdict, to say, merely "divers goods and chattels of the plaintiff," and judgment will be arrested. *Ld. Raym.* 1410. 1007. *1 Stra.* 637. *4 Burr.* 2455. And so it has been held in replevin, after judgment by default. *Pope v. Tillman*, 7 *Taunt.* 642. *1 Moo.* 386. *S. C.* And where the declaration was for seizing one hundred articles of furniture, and one hundred articles of wearing apparel, without describing them, it was held bad on general demurrer. *Holmes v. Hodgson.* 8 *Moo.* 379.]

The declaration in an action of trespass, which only charged the taking of cattle, was holden to be bad; because it did not shew of what species the cattle were. *2 Lutw.* 1574. *Dale v. Phillips.*

But the declaration in this action for taking a hawk was, although it did not mention the particular kind of hawk, holden to be certain enough. *Cro. Car.* 18. *Vincent v. Lesney.*

2 Lev. 193. It was holden, that the declaration in an action of trespass for  
 Wade v. taking a parcel of yarn was bad, because the quantity of yarn  
 Hatcher. was not shewn.  
 ||*Sed vide*  
*contrâ.* 2 W. Saund. 74. b. note.||

2 Vent. 174. The plaintiff in an action of trespass declared for breaking his  
 Highway v. close, and digging and carrying away two acres of his land.  
 Derby. The declaration was holden to be bad ; because, although it shew  
 the extent of the land in which the digging was, it does not shew  
 the quantity of the soil which was digged and carried away.

Gilb. Hist. But if the declaration in this action charge that the defend-  
 C. P. 122. ant's beast broke the close, and eat the peas of the plaintiff, this  
 is sufficient, it being in such case almost impossible to shew the  
 quantity of the peas eaten.

Salk. 643. The plaintiff in an action of trespass declared for breaking and  
 Layton v. entering his house, and taking several keys belonging to the  
 Grindall. locks upon the doors of the house. It was insisted, that the de-  
 claration, which did not shew either the kind or number of  
 the keys, was bad ; but it was holden to be good. And by the  
 court — The keys are sufficiently ascertained by the reference  
 to the locks upon the doors of the house.

Cro. Jac. 435. The declaration in an action of trespass charged the breaking  
 Johns v. Wil- of the plaintiff's close, and the cutting down of his thorns to a  
 son. certain value. At first the court inclined to be of opinion that  
 this declaration was bad, because it did not shew the quantity of  
 the thorns ; but afterwards, upon looking into precedents, judg-  
 ment was given for the plaintiff.

Hobs v. Green, The declaration in an action of trespass charged the breaking  
 Barnes. and entering of the plaintiff's house, and the carrying away of  
 divers quantities of china-ware, earthen-ware, and linen, without  
 setting forth the particular quantity of china-ware, earthen-ware,  
 or linen : on a motion in arrest of judgment, this declaration was  
 holden to be certain enough.

Chamberlain [Upon the authority of the preceding cases, it was adjudged on  
 v. Greenfield, a special demurrer in trespass for breaking and entering a house,  
 3 Wils. 292. damaging the goods and chattels, wrenching and forcing open  
 ||1 B. Moo. the doors, &c., that it was not necessary to specify the goods and  
 (R) 586.|| chattels, or to state the number of doors forced open : the es-  
 sential matter of the action was the breaking and entering of the  
 house ; every thing else was merely matter of aggravation, and  
 therefore need not be specified.]

1 Bulst. 47. It is not necessary to shew in the declaration in an action of  
 Pollard v. trespass (a), brought against a stranger for obstructing a way  
 Cafy. Hard. claimed by the plaintiff over the ground of *J. N.*, a title to the  
 407. Yelv. way ; because, as the claim is only of an easement, it is sufficient,  
 147. as against a stranger, to shew a possession thereof.  
 ||(a) Trespass  
 does not lie for obstructing plaintiff's way. The remedy is case ; and see note *infra*.||

Stra. 6. But if an action be brought against *J. N.* for obstructing a  
 Vernon v. way claimed by the plaintiff over the ground of *J. N.*, the plain-  
 Goodrick. tiff must shew in his declaration a title to the way (b) ; for al-  
 [(b) In an ac- though it be sufficient to allege the possession of an easement in  
 tion of tres- such  
 pass *vi ct*

such action against a stranger, this is not sufficient in an action against the owner of the ground.

action we are now considering,) it can in no case be necessary to set forth a title in the declaration, nor does the case referred to warrant such a position. The point determined there was, that if the defendant plead *liberum tenementum*, it is not sufficient for the plaintiff in his replication barely to traverse the defendant's title; he must shew his own title. The author has confounded actions of trespass *vi et armis* with actions of trespass *on the case*. The doctrine advanced in the text, and the clause immediately preceding and subsequent to it, will be found to be applicable only to the latter species of action; and a careful examination of the cases will satisfy us, that the court had in view that species of action only.] || But the doctrine in the text is not accurate as applied to an action on the case, which (and not trespass) is the remedy for obstructing the plaintiff's way. It is now settled, that whether the action be against the owner of the soil or a stranger, the plaintiff need not in his declaration set forth a title to the way, but may merely state his possession of a messuage, &c., and that by reason thereof he, of right, ought to have the way, &c. See 2 Will. Saund. 113. a. b. (5th ed.) But if the way is only enjoyed under an agreement or license, and not appurtenant to any messuage, &c., the declaration must be on the contract. *Ibid.* note (a.) *Fentiman v. Smith*, 4 East, 107.||

*armis*, (and that is the

If an action of trespass (*a*) be brought against a stranger for obstructing the plaintiff in the enjoyment of a right of common claimed in the ground of *J. N.*, the declaration must shew a title to the common, inasmuch as the claim in this case is of an interest in the ground of another.

on the case; and see the preceding note, which applies to actions for common.||

Hard. 407.  
Yelv. 147.  
||(a) Trespass does not lie in such case, but an action of disturbance of

It was in one case doubted whether, as only damages can be recovered in an action of trespass, it be necessary to shew in the declaration the value of the thing, for the taking or injuring of which the action is brought.

Cro. Jac. 129.  
Wood v. Smith.

But it is in two subsequent cases laid down, that it is necessary to shew this in the declaration in this action.

Sid. 39.  
Usher v. Bushell. Hil.

12 Car. 2. 2 Lev. 230. *Strode v. Hunt*, Trin. 50 Car. 2. || It seems bad on special demurrer to omit it. *Mayor of Reading v. Clarke*, 4 Barn. & A. 268.||

It was doubted, in one case, whether the want of having shewn in the declaration in an action of trespass the value of the thing, for the taking or injuring of which it is brought, be after a verdict cured by the statute of the 18 Eliz. c. 4.

Cro. Jac. 129.  
Wood v. Smith.

But it was holden, in a subsequent case, that the omission of having shewn this in the declaration is, after a verdict, cured by that statute.

Sid. 39. Usher v. Bushell.

It is in the general true, that it must be alleged in the declaration in an action of trespass, that the injury was to the damage of the plaintiff.

But if churchwardens bring an action of trespass for taking or injuring goods belonging to their parish, they have an election to allege that the injury was to the damage of themselves, or that it was to the damage of the parishioners.

Cro. Eliz. 197.  
*Hammond v. Green*. || But if succeeding churchward-

ens bring trover for a conversion in the time of their predecessors, the declaration must, of necessity, conclude *ad damnum parochianorum*. 2 Will. Saund. 470.||

The plaintiff in an action of trespass declared for breaking his close, and beating his servant. A general verdict being found, and entire damages assessed, it was, upon a motion in arrest of judgment, insisted that the declaration is bad; because the plain-

Salk. 6431.  
*Newman v. Smith*.

tiff



tiff has not shewn any special damage received from the beating of the servant; but judgment was given for the plaintiff. And by the court — Although the plaintiff cannot recover for the personal injury done to the servant, yet the alleging of this, which may be well done in aggravation of damages, shall not prevent him from recovering for the breaking of his close.

10 Rep. 130.  
Osborne's  
case.

But in another case it is laid down, that unless the damages are in such case assessed for the breaking of the close only, the declaration is bad even after a verdict; because it shall be intended, that the jury assessed damages for the beating of the servant.

*Ibid.*  
||See 2 Will.  
Saund. 171. a.  
(5th ed.)||

And in the latter case, the case of *Pole v. Gardiner*, in which the same had been laid down, as is laid down in the case of *Newman v. Smith*, is expressly denied to be law.

Wherever a defect of allegation in the declaration in an action of trespass is supplied by the plea, the defect is thereby cured.

Sid. 184.  
Glasscock v.  
Morgan.

The plaintiff in an action of trespass declared for taking a hook, but he did not allege it to be his hook, or that it was in his possession. The defendant in one plea justified the taking of the hook out of the plaintiff's hand. Upon a motion in arrest of judgment it was holden, that the defect of allegation in the declaration would have been fatal, if the defendant had only pleaded not guilty; but that, as it appears from one plea that the defendant took the hook out of the plaintiff's possession, the defect is not fatal.

Lutw. 1492.

The declaration in an action of trespass charged the taking of *quatuor pullos*, but it did not say *pullos equinos*, or add an *Anglicè* colts. It was holden, that the want of certainty in this declaration was made good by one of the defendant's pleas, wherein he justified the taking of four colts.

Westwood  
v. Cowne,  
1 Stark. Ca.  
172.

||If the plaintiff rely on the loss of lodgers as special damage, he must state their names in the declaration.||

## 2. Of declaring with a *Continuando*.

Dyer, 320.  
Moor v.  
Brown.

If a trespass be continued without intermission for a longer time than the space of one day, or if the trespass be repeated on a subsequent day, the party injured may recover in one action of trespass for the first trespass, and in another for the continuance or repetition thereof.

2 Roll Abr.  
545. (A) pl. 1.

But the party injured is not under a necessity of bringing two actions in either case; for he may in one action, by declaring with a *continuando*, recover a satisfaction for the first trespass, and also for the continuance or repetition thereof.

There are two ways of declaring in an action of trespass with a *continuando*.

Co. Entr. 661.

In one of these the plaintiff declares with a *continuando* for the whole time, from the day on which the first trespass is charged until a subsequent day mentioned in the declaration.

Fitz. N. B. 91.  
Co. Entr. 661.  
Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 374.

This way of declaring is proper, in any case wherein the trespass may have been continued, without intermission, for a longer time than the space of one day.

In the other, the plaintiff declares with a *continuando* on divers days and at divers times, from the day on which the first trespass is charged until a subsequent day mentioned in the declaration.

This way of declaring is proper, in any case wherein there may have been a repetition of the trespass upon a day subsequent to the day on which the first trespass is charged, or where part of the trespass may have been committed upon one day and part upon another.

Co. Ent. 648.  
658.

Ld. Raym.  
240. Fontle-  
roy v. Aylmer.  
*Ibid.* 824.  
976. Bro.  
Tresp. pl. 149.

Sir Thomas Raym. 396.

If the nature of a trespass be such that it cannot have been continued or repeated, the plaintiff in an action of trespass cannot declare with a *continuando*.

Salk. 638, 639.  
Monkton v.  
Pashley.

If this action be brought for taking a horse, the plaintiff cannot declare with a *continuando*; because there cannot have been either a continuance or a repetition of the trespass.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 441.  
1 Lev. 210.

It is laid down that the plaintiff in an action of trespass cannot declare with a *continuando* for cutting down ten trees; because the trespass cannot have been continued or repeated.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 441.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
549. (1) pl. 5.

It is laid down in one book that the plaintiff in an action of trespass cannot declare with a *continuando* for breaking his house; because the whole of the trespass must have been committed at the same time.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 374. pl. 441.

But it is in another book laid down, that the plaintiff in this action may declare with a *continuando* for breaking his house.

Fitz. N. B.  
91.

For the sake of reconciling these two books, this distinction was taken in one case; namely, That where the first breaking of the house was followed with an ouster, the party injured may declare in an action of trespass with a *continuando*; because by the ouster the trespass is continued: but that where the first breaking was not followed with an ouster, the party injured cannot declare in this action with a *continuando*; because every subsequent breaking of the house is a new trespass, and not a continuance or repetition of a former trespass. And in support of this distinction it was said, that a release of a trespass, which was followed with an ouster, is a release of all trespasses on the premises during the continuance of the ouster; but that a release of a trespass, which was not followed with an ouster, is not a release of a trespass on the premises subsequent to the ouster. But the court was not satisfied with the distinction; and it was said by *Powel J.* that a *continuando* in pleading does not always mean a continuance without intermission.

Ld. Raym.  
975. Monk-  
ton v. Pash-  
ley. Salk. 638.  
S. C. [See  
upon this  
point, Bull.  
N. P. 86.]

It is in another case said, that what is laid down in *Brooke* and *Fitzherbert* may be reconciled, by supposing, that by the breaking of the house in the cases in *Brooke* a total breaking or throwing down thereof is to be intended; for which, as the trespass cannot have been continued or repeated, a declaration with a *continuando* would be bad: but that by the breaking of the house in the case in *Fitzherbert*, a partial and repeated breaking thereof is to be intended, for which a declaration with a *continuando* would be good.

Ld. Raym.  
240.  
Fontleroy v.  
Aylmer.

It is laid down in two books that although the declaration in an

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 149.

2 Roll. Abr.  
549. (1) pl. 6.  
pl. 7.

an action of trespass for the taking of two loads of wheat and five loads of barley, with a *continuando* for the whole time, from the day on which the first trespass is charged until a subsequent day mentioned in the declaration be not good, a declaration with a *continuando* on divers days and at divers times, from the day on which the first trespass is charged till a subsequent day mentioned in the declaration is good.

Ld. Raym.  
240.  
Fontleroy  
v. Aylmer.

It is in another book laid down that a declaration for the breaking of a house, with a *continuando* on divers days and at divers times, from the day on which the first trespass is charged till a subsequent day mentioned in the declaration, is good; because part of the house may have been broken upon one day and part upon a subsequent day.

Sid. 319.

In another book it is said that in action of trespass for cutting down several acres of wood, a declaration with a *continuando* is good.

1 Lev. 210.  
Butler v.  
Hedges, Pasch.  
19 Car. 2.

The declaration in an action of trespass charged the taking of ten loads of wheat, ten loads of barley, and ten loads of oats, on the first day of *April* with a *continuando* on divers days and at divers times, from the said first day of *April* until the first day of *June*. Upon a writ of error in this case it was assigned for error that the declaration ought not to have been with a *continuando*; because, it being alleged that all the corn was taken on the first day of *April*, none of it could have been taken on a subsequent day. The judgment was affirmed. And by the court—Where from the nature of the trespass, as if it be the taking up of a horse, the whole of it must have been committed at once, a declaration with a *continuando* would be ill: but, where from the nature of the trespass, part of it may have been committed upon one day, and part upon another, it shall be intended, in support of a declaration which charges the trespass with a *continuando*, notwithstanding it be alleged that the whole trespass was committed upon the day first mentioned in the declaration, that part thereof was committed upon another day.

Ld. Raym. 259.

It is indeed said to have been holden in the case of *Ovel v. Langden*, which was subsequent to the case of *Butler v. Hedges*, that in an action of trespass for taking oysters, the declaration with a *continuando* upon divers days and at divers times was bad; for that every taking upon any day subsequent to the day first mentioned in the declaration was a new trespass, and not a continuance of the first trespass.

2 Jon. 109.  
Hovel v.  
Reynolds.  
1 Ventr. 329.  
2 Show. 196.

But the book from which this case is cited, the name of which appears to be *Hovel v. Reynolds*, is quite silent as to this point. Another book, in which this case is reported, is also quite silent as to this point. And in another report of the same case it is said, that the declaration was as to this point holden to be good.

2 Roll R. 185.  
Sliford v.  
Goodrick,  
5 Rep. 35.

The plaintiff in an action of trespass declared for the breaking of his close, with a *continuando* for the whole time, from the day on which the first trespass was charged until the day of exhibiting the bill; but it was not shewn on what day the bill was exhibited. *Doddridge J.* was of opinion, that the declaration was bad, even after

after a verdict, for want of shewing this ; and it was said, that the constant practice is to allege the continuance of the trespass to a day certain.

If in the declaration in an action of trespass the trespass be laid with a *continuando* on divers day and at divers times, the particular days on which the trespass was repeated need not be shewn.

If in an action of trespass the declaration charge a trespass, of which there cannot have been continuance, with a *continuando*, the declaration is bad.

If in the declaration in an action of trespass two trespasses are laid with a *continuando*, whereas only one of them could have been continued, the declaration, although entire damages have been assessed, is good after a verdict ; for it shall be intended that the damages, which are assessed for the continuance, are assessed for the continuance of that trespass which might have been continued.

¶ A declaration, charging that the defendant on a certain day, and on divers other days and times, &c., made an *assault* on the plaintiff, is bad on special demurrer, because an assault is one entire individual act.

However, in a case where the declaration charged that the defendant, on divers days and times, *assaulted* the plaintiff, the declaration was held good on special demurrer, and the court questioned the authority of *Michell v. Neale*. — But this case is supported by the court in *English v. Purser*, and the distinction taken that in *Burgess v. Freelove* the declaration used the word *assaulted*, which might mean committing different assaults on different days.¶

### 3. *Of the Plea.*

#### 1. Of pleading in abatement.

In an action of trespass brought by baron and feme for the battery of both of them, damages to the amount of ten pounds were assessed for the battery of the baron, and damages to the amount of forty shillings for the battery of the feme. It was holden, that as the wife could not join with her husband in an action for the battery of him, the writ abated as to that part ; but that it was good as to the battery of the wife, for which the husband and wife had a joint right of action.

It is laid down that if *J. S.*, who has no right of action, have joined in a writ of trespass with *J. N.*, in whom there is a right of action, the writ *ipso facto* abates.

*Hare* and three others having joined in a writ of trespass *quare clausum fregit*, it was found specially by the jury that only *Hare* had an interest in the land to which the injury was done. It was holden that the writ *ipso facto* abated.

many parties as plaintiffs in trespass is fatal on demurrer, or in arrest of judgment, or writ of error, if it appear on the record ; and it is a ground of nonsuit if it appear on evidence at the trial. 2 Saund. 116. a. 1 Chitt. on Plead. 57.¶

But in another case, a few years subsequent to the case of *Hare and others v. Celey*, it was holden that the writ is in such case only abateable. In an action of trespass the jury found that two others were tenants in common with the plaintiff. It was

Jenk. Cent.  
124. pl. 52.

1 Lev. 210.  
Butler v.  
Hedges.  
Salk. 639.

3 Lev. 94.  
Gillam v.  
Clayton.  
Salk. 639.  
Sid. 375.  
2 Show. 196.

Michell v.  
Neale, Cowp.  
828. English  
v. Purser,  
6 East R. 395.  
Burgess v.  
Freelove,  
2 Bos. & P.  
425. et vide  
1 Saund. R.  
24. n. 1.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 190.  
9 Ed. 4. 51.  
¶ *Fide tit.*  
*Abatement.*¶

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 190.

Cro. Eliz. 143.  
Hare and  
others v.  
Celey. ¶ The  
joinder of too

Cro. Eliz. 554.  
Deering v.  
Moor. ¶ That  
the nonjoinder  
of one tenant

holden,

in common, or partner, &c. as plaintiff in trespass is only the subject of a plea in abatement, see 1 Saund. R. 291. k., and the cases there collected. ||

Bro. Trespass. pl. 15. pl. 259. *A.*, the place in which the *venue* is laid, is a hamlet belonging to the parish of *B.*, for the *venue* may be laid in a hamlet.

Bro. Trespass. pl. 14. It is in one case laid down, that if the *venue* in an action of trespass be laid in *A.* in the county of *B.* without any addition, and there be two villis of the name of *A.* in the county, one of which is called *A. over*, and the other *A. nether*; and there be no vill in the county of the name of *A.* without addition, this cannot be pleaded in abatement.

Bro. Trespass. pl. 94. pl. 299. But in two other cases in the same book it is laid down, that it may in this case be pleaded in abatement of the action, that there are two villis of the name of *A.* in the county of *B.*, one of which is called *A. over*, the other *A. nether*; and that there is no vill in the county of the name of *A.* without addition; *absque hoc*, that there is any vill, hamlet, or known place out of a vill or hamlet, called *A.* only, in the county of *B.*

Bro. Trespass. pl. 19. And the latter seems to be the better opinion; for in another case in the same book it is laid down, that no such vill in the county as that in which the *venue* is laid, is a good plea in abatement of an action. (*a*)

§ 6., which directs the jury in *civil* cases to be taken from the body of the county, it is held sufficient to state the county in the declaration, without any place at all. *Ware v. Boydell*, 3 Maul. & S. 148. And if the place only be stated, it will be referred to the county in the margin, even though another county has been mentioned before. 1 Saund. R. 308. a. ||

5 Rep. 61. The pendency of a former action cannot be pleaded in abatement of a second action of trespass, until the plaintiff has declared in both actions; because, as the writ of trespass is general, it cannot be known, until the cause of action is ascertained in both actions by the declarations that the second action is brought for the same cause as the first.

Sparrie's case. || see note (A) 5 Rep. 62. a. (ed. 1826) and cases there collected; and 2 Chitt. on Pleading, 452. note (r). ||

*Ibid.* And for the same reason, the defendant cannot plead in abatement of an action of trespass for taking goods, that there is an action of replevin depending for the taking of the same goods until the plaintiff has declared in both actions.

## 2. Of pleading in Chief.

### 1. The General Issue.

Bro. Trespass. pl. 34. pl. 382. The general issue is a proper plea for the defendant in an action of trespass, in case the plaintiff had no property in the personal chattel, for the taking or injuring of which the action is brought; because, unless it be proved, that the plaintiff had either a general or special property in the chattel, he is not entitled to recover.

But

But it is not always proper for the defendant in an action of trespass for breaking the plaintiff's close to plead the general issue, although the freehold of the close were in the defendant. For in some cases the person who is in the possession of a close may recover in this action against the person in whom the freehold is.

evidence under the general issue; and if the plaintiff claims a possessory interest under the defendant, he may give that in evidence to rebut the defendant's case; and the defendant, on the other hand, may shew that such possessory interest is determined. It may, however, be *advisable* in some cases to plead title in defendant specially, in order to compel the plaintiff to set out his title on the record. It is also sometimes advisable to plead specially without the general issue, in order to give the defendant's counsel the opening and general reply at the trial. See 5 Campb. 366.||

||The rule as to the application of the general issue in trespass is more simple than in some other actions. In trespass to the person nothing can be given in evidence on the general issue, but what shews that the defendant did not commit the trespass on the plaintiff's person complained of. In trespass to personal and to real property nothing can be given in evidence on this plea, but what shews either that the defendant did not commit a trespass on the chattel or close in question at all, or that such chattel or close was not the plaintiff's. All matters admitting the trespass in fact to have been committed must be specially pleaded.||

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 273. pl. 361.  
Dyer, 285.  
||But title in  
the defendant  
may in all cases  
be given in

Co. Lit. 282. b.  
Cowp. 478.  
7 Taunt. 354.  
8 *ibid.* 403.  
Willes, 222.  
2 East, 88.  
2 Camp.  
N. P. C. 378.  
500. Stephen  
on Pleading,  
p. 278.  
1 Chitt. on  
Pleading, 493.

## 2. A Special Plea.

The defendant in an action of trespass cannot plead any matter specially, which amounts to the general issue.

In the declaration in an action of trespass it was alleged, that the trespass was committed at *A.* in the county of *B.* The defendant justified the act complained of at *C.* in the county of *D.*, and traversed the having done it at *A.* in the county of *B.* It was ordered that the general issue should be entered, because the plea amounted thereto. And by the court—The defendant ought to have pleaded the general issue; for the jury cannot, as the trespass charged is local, find him guilty, unless it be proved that he committed it at *A.* in the county of *B.*

The defendant in an action of trespass pleaded, that the personal chattel, for the taking of which it was brought, was not the property of the plaintiff. The general issue was ordered to be entered; because this plea amounted thereto.

But it has been holden, that the gift of a personal chattel may be pleaded in an action of trespass for the taking thereof: for that this, although it be a denial of the plaintiff's property, does not amount to the general issue.

If an action of trespass be brought by *J. S.* for the beating of *J. N.* his servant, by reason whereof he lost the service of *J. N.*, the defendant cannot plead that *J. S.* did not lose the service of *J. N.*; because, as *J. S.* cannot recover unless the loss of service be proved, this plea amounts to the general issue.

The defendant in such action may plead, that *J. N.* was not the servant of *J. S.* at the time of the beating; for this plea does not amount to the general issue.

Bro. Trav.  
pl. 14. Bro.  
Tresp. pl. 19.  
Bro. Attaint.  
pl. 104.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 54.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 27.

Bro. Trav.  
pl. 378.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 34. pl. 326.

3 Lev. 41.  
Thomas v.  
Nichols.

If one matter, which amounts to the general issue, be joined in the same plea with another matter which amounts only to a justification, the plea is good.

3 Term R.  
298. 1 Will.  
Saund. 27.  
note (1),  
6 East, 583.  
2 Will. Saund.  
159. a. note (10); and see 8 East, 511. 4 Barn. & C. 552.

¶ Every special plea in justification states circumstances which either excuse the fact complained of, or shew it to be lawful. From its nature, therefore, it must confess the fact; otherwise it is no justification, but a denial of the fact, and amounts only to the general issue, and is bad, on special demurrer.¶

The books are not agreed as to what is proper to be done by the plaintiff, where the matter specially pleaded by the defendant in an action of trespass amounts to the general issue.

Hob. 127.  
1 Leon. 178.  
Cro. Jac. 165.

In some of them it is laid down, that the plaintiff cannot in this case demur; but that he ought to move the court, that the general issue, or a *nil dicit*, may be entered.

10 Rep. 95.  
Cro. Eliz. 146.  
319. Cro. Ja.  
319. Cro. Car.  
157. 1 Sid. 106.  
¶ Vide 6 East  
R. 583. 8 East  
R. 311., that

In others it is laid down, that a special plea, where the matter specially pleaded amounts to the general issue, would, it being defective in form, before the statute made in the twenty-seventh year of the reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, have been bad upon a general demurrer, and that it is so at this day upon a special demurrer.

such a plea is bad on special demurrer, 2 Saund. 159. a.¶

As it has been already shewn, in treating of the injuries for which an action of trespass lies, in what cases this action does not lie for an act which is in the general a trespass, on the account of some particular circumstance attending the act; it is in this place sufficient to say, if any circumstance make an act, which is in the general a trespass, lawful or excusable, this may be pleaded specially in an action of trespass.

Hob. 134.  
Weaver v.  
Ward.

If the circumstance, which is specially pleaded in an action of trespass, make the act complained of lawful, it is proper to plead this circumstance in justification; and it is not in this case necessary for the defendant to shew that the act complained of was not done voluntarily: for a plea in justification is not founded upon a supposition that the act was accidental.

*Ibid.*

If the circumstance which is specially pleaded in an action of trespass do not make the act complained of lawful, and only make it excusable, it is proper to plead this circumstance in excuse; and it is in this case necessary for the defendant to shew not only that the act complained of was accidental, but likewise that it was not owing to neglect, or want of due caution.

*Ibid.*

If, at the instant a soldier discharges his gun in exercising, a person runs across and is wounded, the defendant cannot plead in justification of the wounding: and if he plead in excuse thereof, all the circumstances must be shewn, that the court may judge whether the wounding were owing to want of due caution.

Simpson v.  
Morris,  
4 Taunt. 821.

¶ In trespass for throwing water over plaintiff and her apartments, it is no plea that the plaintiff was engaged in obstructing the ancient window of defendant's house, and defendant threw the water to prevent it.



To trespass for assault and battery, defendant may plead that plaintiff, with force and arms and with a strong hand, endeavoured forcibly to break and enter the defendant's close, whereupon defendant did then and there resist such entrance, and did then and there defend his possession as it was lawful for him to do; and if any damage happened to plaintiff, it was in defence of possession of defendant's close.||

If the defendant in an action of trespass plead several matters in justification, any one of which is a good justification, the plea is *good*, although the others are not so.

others are not *proved*. Spilsbury v. Micklethwaite, 1 Taunt. 146.||

If two defendants in an action of trespass join in a plea of justification, which is a good justification of only one of them, the plea is bad as to both; for a joint plea cannot be good as to one defendant, and bad as to the other.

Bouchier, 2 Stra. 995. Ca. temp. Hardw. 62. S. C. Middleton v. Price, 2 Stra. 17. S. C. Parsons v. Lloyd, 2 Bl. Rep. 845. Perkins v. Proctor, 2 Wils. 382. all S. P. Cole v. Hindson, 6 Term R. 254.]

Every special plea in an action of trespass must confess that the act complained of has been done.

It is in the general true, that if the plea in an action of trespass, which is brought for taking goods, justify the taking of the goods, it must confess that the property was in the plaintiff.

But if the defendant in such action plead in justification, that he took the goods as a distress for rent in arrear, it is not necessary to confess that the property in them was in the plaintiff; for the goods of any person, if found upon the premises, may be distrained for rent in arrear.

It is laid down, that it is not necessary for a sheriff's officer, who justifies in an action of trespass under the warrant of the sheriff, to shew in what place the warrant was issued; for that this, if it be made necessary by the replication, may be shewn in the rejoinder.

But it is said that an officer who justifies in an action of trespass under the warrant of a justice of the peace, must shew at what place the warrant was issued.

If the person, at whose suit a writ of *feri facias* has issued, justify in an action of trespass under the writ, he must shew the judgment upon which it issued; because, if the judgment were not regular, he is liable to the action.

Every person who has assisted in the execution of a writ of *feri facias* must, if he justify in an action of trespass under the writ, unless he acted by the command or at the request of the sheriff or his officer, shew the judgment upon which it is issued: for, if he acted officiously, it was incumbent upon him to take care that the judgment was regular. But if a sheriff or his officer, or a person acting by the command or at the request of the sheriff or his officer, justify in this action under a writ of *feri facias*, it is not necessary for either of these to shew the judgment

Weaver v. Bush, 8 Term R. 78.

Jenk. Cent. 184. pl. 77. ||And so also although the 1 Taunt. 146.||

Stra. 509. Philips v. Biron. 1 Saund. 28. [Smith v. 1184. 1 Wils. all S. P. Cole

Salk. 658. Gibbon v. Papper. 1 Saund. 28.

Salk. 640. Joce v. Mills,

*Ibid.*

Bro. Faux Impr. pl. 12.

1 Roll. Rep. 135. Wilson v. Dodd.

Carth. 443. Britton v. Cole. Stra. 509.

Carth. 443. Britton v. Cole. ||For the true distinction as to cases where it is necessary to prove the judgment, and where not. *Vide ante*, p. 686.||

judgment upon which the writ issued; because the writ was a sufficient justification to every one of these, although the judgment were not regular.

Cole v.  
Hyndson,  
6 Term R.  
234.

[If, in trespass for taking the goods of *A. B.*, an officer justify, that he took them under a *distingas* against *C. B.* (meaning the said *A. B.*) to compel an appearance, averring that *A. B.* and *C. B.* are the same person, the plea is bad; for it does not state that *A. B.* appeared in the action, and omitted to plead the misnomer in abatement.]

Sayer, 82.  
Adams v.  
Freeman and  
Wynne.  
||But the *party*  
to the suit in  
the inferior

It is not necessary for the defendant in an action of trespass, who justifies an imprisonment under a *capias* of an inferior court, to set out all the proceedings in that court; or to shew that the cause of action in the inferior court arose within the jurisdiction of that court.

court must in his justification shew that the cause of action arose within the jurisdiction. Willes R. 30. 6 Term R. 245. 4 Taunt. R. 48. And as to the mode of setting out the proceedings, vide 1 Saund R. 92. *notá.* 2 East R. 260.||

Adams v.  
Freeman,  
2 Wils. 5.  
Willes, 50.

[So, if a defendant justify under a *capias* out of a base court, in an action of debt, and shew that the plaint was levied *et taliter processum fuit*, that the *capias* issued; it is sufficient, without shewing that a summons issued before the *capias*.]

Belk v.  
Broadbent,  
3 Term R.  
183.

||A defendant in an action of trespass for false imprisonment, pleading a justification under mesne process sued out by him in a cause in which he was plaintiff, may state that the writ issued on an affidavit to hold to bail, without setting forth the cause of action; for if the arrest had been malicious and without cause, he might have been sued for maliciously holding to bail.

Collett v.  
Lord Keith,  
2 East, 260.

In justifying a trespass under the process of a foreign court, it seems that the plea should be framed in analogy to similar justifications under the process of our inferior courts: but at any rate, a plea which only states that the court abroad was governed by foreign laws, and that the property seized was within its jurisdiction, that certain legal proceedings were had according to such foreign laws against the property in question in such court, having competent jurisdiction in that behalf, *et taliter processum est*, that the defendant was ordered by the court, having competent authority in that behalf, to seize the property, is bad; being too general, and not giving the plaintiff notice whether the defendant justifies as an officer of the court, or party to the cause, or of what nature the charge was, or by whom instituted, or what the order of seizure was, whether absolute or *quousque*, &c.||

5 Lev. 323.  
Danby v.  
Hodgson.

If the defendant in an action of trespass justify under a prescription to dig stones for certain repairs, he must shew that the stones dug were used for such repairs.

Peppin v.  
Shakespear,  
6 Term R.  
748.

[If *J. S.* justify under a right to enter a common to dig for and carry away sand and gravel for the repairs of a house, he must allege that the house was out of repair, that he entered for the purpose of digging for and carrying away sand and gravel for the necessary repairs of that house, and that the materials were used for that purpose.]

||A plea

¶ A plea to an action of trespass for breaking the plaintiff's close, that over and across the close, &c. was a common and public highway for, &c. to pass along at pleasure on payment of a certain toll, is not inconsistent or contradictory; particularly if not stated to be immemorial; for it may be a highway created by act of parliament.

A plea that defendant was seised in his demesne as of fee, &c. and that he and all those whose estate, &c. have a right of way for himself, his and their farmers and tenants, *occupiers*, &c., is good, without alleging that the defendant is occupier.¶

Sutcliffe v. Greenwood, 8 Price, 555.; *et vide* 8 Term R. 606.

Stott v. Stott, 16 East, 545.; *et vide* Proud v. Hollis, 1 Barn. & C. 8. 2 Dow. & Ry. 31. S. C.

If *J. S.* justify in an action of trespass the breaking down of a gate erected in the yard of *J. N.*, through which he had a right of passage, he must shew that the gate was locked, or otherwise fastened, so as to make the breaking necessary.

The declaration in an action of trespass charged the chasing of a beast *ita quod* it died of the chasing. The defendant justified the chasing, but gave no answer as to the dying of the beast. This plea was holden to be bad.

3 Lev. 92. Sprigg v. Neal.

In two subsequent cases a contrary doctrine is laid down. In one of these this case is denied to be law; and it is in both of them laid down generally, that it is not necessary for a defendant to give any answer to what is alleged under an *ita quod* or a *per quod*; because this is only alleged in aggravation of damages.

Cro. Eliz. 584. Hill v. Prideaux, Pasch. 57 Eliz.

[In trespass for taking cattle, and keeping them so closely in pound that one of them died, the defendant pleaded first the general issue to the whole; and then justified the taking and impounding them damage-feasant; the plaintiff replied *de injuriâ propriâ*, and thereupon issue was joined. The jury found for the plaintiff on the first issue, and for the defendant on the justification. But it was ruled, that judgment should be entered up for the defendant; for the justification was an answer to the whole trespass, *viz.* the taking and impounding; the dying of the beast being merely matter of *aggravation*: and if the plaintiff would have insisted upon the abuse of the distress, he ought to have stated it in his replication.

1 Lev. 285. Leech v. Midgley, Hil. 21 Car. 1. Salk. 459. Lodie v. Arnold, Mich. 9 W. 5.

In trespass for taking and carrying away the plaintiff's halter and converting the same to the defendant's use, the defendant pleaded the general issue, and justified under a prescriptive right to distrain for toll, which was found for him; but on the general issue the plaintiff had a verdict. A motion was made to enter up judgment for the plaintiff, notwithstanding the defendant had proved his justification, because it did not cover the whole trespass, namely, the conversion. But the court held, that as the defendant's plea had fully answered the *gist of the action*, which was the taking, the conversion being only aggravation, it became necessary for the plaintiff to reply, that the defendant afterwards converted, &c. and thereby became a trespasser *ab initio*.

Gates v. Bayley, 2 Wils. 313.

Fisherwood v. Concanen, Hil. 5 G. 3. C. B. cited in 5 Term R. 297. Dye v. Leatherdale, 5 Wils. 22. S. P.

Taylor v. Cole,  
3 Term Rep.  
292.; ||*et*  
*vide* Monpri-  
vatt v. Smith,  
2 Camp. N.P.C. 175.||

So, in trespass for breaking and entering the plaintiff's house, and expelling him therefrom, the defendant need only justify the breaking and entering; if the plaintiff would take advantage of the expulsion, he must new assign it.]

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 69. Bro.  
Accord, pl. 3.  
pl. 6.

If an award be pleaded in an action of trespass, with a *protestando* that the defendant is ready to perform it, this is a good plea; for, as an action of debt will lie upon the award, it is not necessary to shew that it has been performed.

Bro. Accord,  
pl. 6.

But if an accord with satisfaction be pleaded in this action, the defendant must shew that the satisfaction has been made; this being the material part of his defence.

9 Rep. 79.  
Peyton's case,  
Bro. Accord,  
pl. 6. pl. 7.  
||See the cases  
in the notes to  
9 Rep. 79. (ed. 1826.)||

It is not sufficient for the defendant in an action of trespass, who has pleaded an accord with satisfaction, to shew that the money, which by the accord was to have been paid, has been tendered to the plaintiff; because, unless the money has been in fact paid, the plaintiff cannot be said to be satisfied.

Dyer, 326.  
Fitz. Accord,  
pl. 3. pl. 4.

It is no plea in an action of trespass, that it was agreed between the plaintiff and the defendant, that the goods which the latter had taken from the former should be restored, and that they were restored; for by the restoration of the goods no satisfaction was made for the tort in taking them.

Bro. Accord,  
pl. 1. Fitz.  
Accord, pl. 3.  
pl. 4. Dyer,  
356.

It must appear that the satisfaction which is pleaded in an action of trespass, was not only beneficial to the plaintiff, but that the making thereof was attended with some expense to the defendant.

Fitz. Accord,  
pl. 1.

It is not a good plea in an action of trespass, that it was agreed between the plaintiff and the defendant that the latter should, as a satisfaction for the trespass, make up a difference between the plaintiff and *J.S.*, and that the defendant did make it up; unless it be shewn, that the making of this up was attended with some expense to the defendant.

2 Roll. Abr.  
569. (R) pl. 1.

A satisfaction, although there have been no accord, may be pleaded in an action of trespass: but it must be shewn that the plaintiff accepted of the satisfaction.

Bro. Accord,  
pl. 8.

It is a good plea in this action, that the defendant gave the plaintiff a bottle of wine as a satisfaction, and that the plaintiff accepted thereof as a satisfaction, although there have been no accord.

Bro. Bar.  
pl. 22.  
9 Rep. 80.

A satisfaction, although it were made in consequence of an accord, may be pleaded in an action of trespass without pleading the accord; for the satisfaction is the material thing.

Bro. Trav.  
pl. 179.

And it is a much safer way, although there have been an accord, to plead the satisfaction without the accord; for if the accord be pleaded, this, although it were not necessary to have been pleaded, becomes material; and, consequently, the plaintiff has an election to traverse either the accord or the satisfaction.

Bro. Bar.  
pl. 22.  
9 Rep. 80.

The pleading of an accord moreover lays the defendant under a difficulty: for if this be pleaded, every circumstance which attended

attended the making thereof must be shewn with great precision.

|| Accord, without satisfaction, is not a good plea; therefore it is a bad plea that plaintiff and defendant agreed together to settle all matters in dispute, and to bind themselves in a penalty not to sue each other. || James v. David,  
5 Term R. 141.

If there have been parties to a trespass, and one of them have made a satisfaction, the other two may plead this in bar of an action for the trespass. Shep. Abr.  
1043.

If a man be amerced in the lord's court for a trespass done to the lord, and the money amerced be paid or levied, and received by the lord, the payment or levying of the money, and the receipt thereof, may, although the amercement were illegal, be pleaded in satisfaction, in case an action of trespass be brought. 2 Roll. Abr.  
569. (R) pl. 1.

|| The satisfaction must move from the defendant, and must not be an illegal one. Therefore where magistrates, to an action of trespass for assault and imprisonment, pleaded that a charge had been made before them against the plaintiff for an offence against the toleration act, 1 W. & M. c. 18., and that, under that act, they had committed the plaintiff, for want of sureties, till the next sessions, and that, before the next sessions, it was agreed between the prosecutors and the plaintiff, with the consent of the committing magistrates (the defendants), that the prosecution should be dropped, and the plaintiff discharged; and that the plaintiff was accordingly discharged in full satisfaction and discharge of the assault and imprisonment: it was held, that this was no legal satisfaction; for either the agreement was illegal for stifling a prosecution for a public misdemeanor, or the satisfaction, if any, was moving from the prosecutor only, and not from the defendants, whose *consent* to the dropping the prosecution was a mere nullity. || Edgecombe v.  
Rodd, 5 East  
R. 294. *Vide*  
tit. *Accord*, &c.

If a licence be pleaded in an action of trespass, it must be shewn that this was granted by a person having power to grant it. Cro. Eliz. 245.  
Taylor v.  
Fisher, Bro.  
Tresp. pl. 295.

An action of trespass being brought for taking a gelding, the defendant pleaded, that for fear of his life, which twelve armed men threatened to take away if he did not do it, he took the gelding. This was holden to be a bad plea. And by *Roll C. J.* — If a defendant could in this manner excuse himself, the injured party would be without redress; for the men who threatened the defendant are not liable to make a satisfaction to the plaintiff. Sty. 72.  
Gilbert v.  
Stone.

It was heretofore holden, that never accoupled in lawful marriage was not a good plea in an action of trespass for taking away a wife with the goods of her husband; because this action lies, although there has been only a marriage *de facto*. 2 Roll. Abr.  
551. pl. 1.  
But *quære*,  
Whether this  
plea would not  
marriage-act?

be good since the

If a release have been given to one party to a trespass, any other party thereto may plead this in bar of an action of trespass; but it must be pleaded with a *profert in curia*; and there must be Hob. 66.  
Cock v. Je-  
nour. || *Sed*  
*quære* ? for the

trespass is several in its nature, and the plaintiff may sue one trespasser alone, and he shall not have contribution against the other. It seems, however, that satisfaction accepted from one of several tortfeasors is a discharge to all, 5 Taunt. 119.]]

Salk. 181.

A conviction upon a statute for an offence may be pleaded in an action of trespass for the offence.

Salk. 453.

Helvis v.  
Lamb.

In every action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*, the defendant may plead, that the place in which the trespass is charged is his freehold.

Lambert v.

Stroother,  
Willes, R. 218.  
*per Willes C. J.*

[[These pleas of freehold in actions of trespass seem a little absurd, and if they had not prevailed for so many years, I should be of opinion that they were not good pleas. For every plea in bar (admitting the fact pleaded to be true) ought to be a full bar to the action; but this is plainly not so: for though the place in question be the defendant's freehold, the plaintiff may have a good cause of action, as if he hold by leave under the defendant, or under another person who conveyed the reversion to the defendant, or even though he has no right at all, if he has been in quiet possession a great while; for, in that case, the person having a right must bring an ejectment, and cannot enter by force. (a) The reason why they were first introduced seems to be this: anciently most declarations in trespass were general only for breaking and entering the plaintiff's close in such a place, without giving any name to the close; but now, always in this court, by reason of the rule made *Mich. 1654* (and most commonly in *B. R.*), the plaintiffs, in their declaration, set forth the name of the close: but formerly, when the plaintiff declared only generally, it was a hardship on defendant to be obliged to answer such a general charge; for if the plaintiff had a large estate in the township, the defendant could not tell in which of the closes he would assign his trespass, and therefore they gave the defendant leave to plead the general issue, to oblige the plaintiff to make a new assignment, and ascertain the place in his replication: if he did not, and the defendant pleaded generally, as he might do, that the place in question was his freehold, the hardship would be turned on the plaintiff; for then, if the defendant could prove any one place in the township to be his freehold, the plaintiff would be gone, as is expressly held in the case of *Elwes v. Lombe*, 6 Modern. 117 — 119.

(a) But see  
6 Taunt. 207.;  
and Butcher  
v. Butcher,  
7 Barn. & C.  
399.

That this was the reason of these pleas originally appears from the words of the rule before mentioned, which says, that for the future the declaration may mention the place certainly, and so prevent the use and necessity of the common bar and new assignment.

As these were the reasons for admitting such a plea as this, I doubt very much whether this be a good plea in the present case, where the plaintiff has named the closes in his declaration. The reasons for this plea do not hold here: there is no hardship on the defendant, and the plaintiff has ascertained the place; nor can the plaintiff make a new assignment in his replication: if he did,

did, it would be a departure in pleading. If, therefore, it were necessary in this case to give an opinion upon this point, I am inclined to be of opinion (as at present advised) that the plea is not good. (a) ||

which these observations of *Willes* C.J. are taken, was, that the plea of *liberum tenementum* may be traversed by the plaintiff in his replication, and that the plaintiff is not compelled to new assign, which was doubted in *Cro. Jac.*, 594, (Mr. Serjeant Williams says unaccountably, 1 *Saund.* 299. c.) As to the question, whether it is a *good plea* where the plaintiff gives a name to the place, it has never been decided, nor the question raised since *Willes*'s judgment; but it has been decided, that the plea is not useful as the common bar in such case, since the plaintiff is under no risk in not new assigning: for even if the defendant has a close of the same name in the parish, still the plaintiff's close is sufficiently ascertained by the name, and the trespasses will be applied to his close, and not to the defendant's. *Cocker v. Crompton*, 1 *Barn. & Cres.* 489.

But if an action of trespass be brought for taking and carrying away trees out of a close, the defendant cannot plead that the place in which the trespass is charged is his freehold; for this can only be pleaded to an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*. ||

the trees were wrongfully in the defendant's close and incumbering it, wherefore defendant removed them, it would have been good. ||

If to an action of trespass brought for breaking a close and eating grass with cattle, the defendant plead, that the cattle escaped out of an adjoining close in his possession, through a fence in the possession of the plaintiff, which the plaintiff ought to have kept in repair, and which was out of repair, it is necessary for the defendant to shew why the plaintiff was bound to have kept the fence in repairs. (b)

defendant, as occupier, was bound to repair; and, on principle, this seems sufficient in a plea, since the defendant cannot be supposed to know the nature of the plaintiff's obligation. *Vide* 3 *Term R.* 768. 2 *Chitty on Pleading*, 585. *notá.* ||

If *J. S.* have recovered land in an action of ejectment against *J. N.*, and afterwards *J. N.* bring an action of trespass against *J. S.* for an injury done to the land, *J. S.* may plead the recovery in the action of ejectment, because the possession of *J. N.* was divested by the recovery in the action of ejectment.

If a recovery in a former action be pleaded to a second action for the same trespass, it is not necessary to shew that a writ of execution was issued upon the judgment in the first action.

If an action of trespass be brought for taking a horse, and the defendant justify the taking of it damage-feasant in his close called *A.*, it is sufficient to allege a possession of the close in himself: for, as the right of close cannot come in question, it is not necessary to shew by what title he is possessed.

in an avowry, *ibid.* and 2 *Bos. & Pull.* 559. ||

But if the declaration, in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*, charge the breaking of a close called *A.*, the defendant, if he justify the breaking, must shew a title to the close; because, as a close certain is mentioned in the declaration, the question depends upon the right of close.

|| And

(a) The point decided in the case of *Lambert v. Stroother*, from

*Carth.* 176. *Alstone v. Hutchinson.*

|| But if the plea had stated that

*Yelv.* 75. *Faldo v. Ridge.*

|| (b) But in a declaration for not repairing it is clearly sufficient to state that de-

3 *Leon.* 194. *Anon.*

*Bro. Tresp.* pl. 20.

*Cro. Car.* 158. *Salk.* 643.

12 *Mod.* 37. || 2 *Saund. R.* 284. d. n. 3.; but otherwise

*Salk.* 643. 12 *Mod.* 509.



Hendy v.  
Stephenson,  
10 East, 55.

¶ And a defendant in trespass *quare clausum fregit*, cannot plead, by way of justification, that he was possessed of a right of common over the *locus in quo* under a deed of grant by a former owner, alleged to be since lost and destroyed by accident and length of time, and therefore not proffered into court, of which the *date and names of the parties are unknown*. The court said this was going much beyond *Read v. Brookman*, 3 Term R. 151.¶

2 Saund. 401.  
Pearl v.  
Bridges.  
1 Ventr. 221.

If the defendant in an action of trespass justify the taking of corn out of a close in the possession of the plaintiff, he must shew a right to the corn; for it shall *primâ facie* be intended that it was the corn of the plaintiff.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 360.  
pl. 366.

If the plaintiff in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* have not given a name to his close, the defendant may justify the act complained of in his close called *A.* in the vill where the *venue* is laid, and there is no necessity to traverse the having done it in any other close in that vill.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 360.  
pl. 366.  
pl. 369.

But if the plaintiff in this action have given a name to his close, the defendant cannot justify the act complained of in any other close in the vill wherein the *venue* is laid, without traversing the having done it in the close of the plaintiff: but it is not necessary to traverse the having done it in any other vill; because, as the trespass is local, he cannot be found guilty in any other vill.

Cocker v.  
Crompton,  
1 Barn. & C.  
489. Willes R.  
224. 2 Taunt.  
156.

¶ Where the plaintiff gives a name to his close in the declaration *quare clausum fregit*, and the defendant pleads *liberum tenementum*, the plaintiff is not driven to new assign, but may take issue on the plea; and the issue will be for the plaintiff, unless the defendant shew a title to the plaintiff's close, notwithstanding the defendant may have a close in the parish of the same name.¶

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 219.  
5 Lev. 219.

If an action of trespass be brought for a transitory trespass, and the *venue* be laid at *A.* in the county of *B.*, it is not necessary for the defendant, provided he justify the act complained of at *A.* in the county of *B.*, to traverse the having done it at any other place; the place being agreed.

Riley v.  
Parkhurst,  
Tr. 22 G. 2.  
Bull. N. P.  
90.

[In trespass for taking and detaining the plaintiff's cattle at *Teddington*, the defendant justified taking them *damage-feasant* at *Kingston*, and that he drove them to *Teddington*, and impounded them there. It was objected on demurrer, that the justification was local, and therefore the defendant ought to have traversed the place in the declaration. *Sed non allocatur*; — for when the defendant says, he drove them to *Teddington*, the and impounded them there, they agree in the place; for if defendant had not a right to take them, he was a trespasser at *Teddington*.]

1 Inst. 282.  
Cro. Jac. 572.  
5 Lev. 113.  
2 Saund. 5.

The defendant in an action of trespass, in case the matter of justification be transitory, must always justify at the place in which the *venue* is laid, although the matter of justification arise at another place: nor is there any inconveniency in so doing; for,

for, as the matter of justification is transitory, he may avail himself thereof, notwithstanding it arise at another place.

But if the *venue* in an action of trespass be laid at *A.* in the county of *C.*, and the matter of justification be, that the defendant did the act complained of at *B.* in the county of *C.*, as constable thereof, he can only justify at *B.* in the county of *C.*, because the matter of justification is local; and he must traverse the having done the act at any other place.

So, if the *venue* in this action be laid at *A.* in the county of *B.*, and the matter of justification be, that the act complained of was done by the defendant in the county of *C.*, as a justice of the peace of this county, the defendant, as the matter of justification is local, can only justify at some place in the county of *C.*, and he must traverse the having done the act at *A.* in the county of *B.*, or at any other place out of the county of *C.*

murrer, and the averment of *quæ est eadem* does not supply the want of it as to *place*, although it does as to *time*. *Vide* Benjamin v. Howell, 1 Wils. R. 81. For this difference there seems no solid reason. As the insertion of the traverse, as well as the averment of *quæ est eadem* will render the plea bad on special demurrer, it is better to omit the latter. *Vide* the perspicuous notes on this subject, 2 Saund. R. 5. a. b. c. d. e. (5th ed.)||

The defendant, who justifies in an action of trespass, ought, unless there be some special reason to the contrary, to justify upon the day on which the act complained of is alleged to have been done.

admits it, the defendant in justifying should follow the day in the declaration. to justify on another day, he must either traverse all other days and times, or aver that the trespass is the same, and the latter is the usual practice. If defendant do both, the plea is informal and bad on special demurrer. *Vide* 2 Saund. R. 5. a. 5 b.||

And if the defendant in this action justify the act complained of upon the day on which it is alleged to have been done, it is not necessary to traverse the time either before or after; the day being agreed.

But if the defendant in this action justify the act complained of upon any other day than that on which it is alleged to have been done, it is necessary to traverse the time before, or the time after, or both, as the case may require.

If the justification be, that the defendant had a licence to do the act complained of, the time antecedent as well as that subsequent to the time of the licence must be traversed.

But if the justification be under a release, it is sufficient to traverse the time subsequent to the release; for by the release all trespasses antecedent thereto are discharged.

If the defendant justify under a feoffment, it is only necessary to traverse the time antecedent to the feoffment: for it shall be intended, unless the contrary be shewn, that the freehold continued in him.

It is laid down in one case, that the want of traversing the time, either before or after the day upon which the act complained of

1 Inst. 282.  
Cro. Eliz. 705.  
Cro. Jac. 372.  
5 Lev. 13.

1 Inst. 282.  
Bro. Trav.  
pl. 76. pl. 85.  
pl. 102. Cro.  
Jac. 372.  
||The want of  
this traverse is  
a ground of  
special de-

murrer, al-  
though it does as to *place*, al-  
though it does as to *time*. *Vide* Benjamin v. Howell, 1 Wils. R. 81. For this difference there seems no solid reason. As the insertion of the traverse, as well as the averment of *quæ est eadem* will render the plea bad on special demurrer, it is better to omit the latter. *Vide* the perspicuous notes on this subject, 2 Saund. R. 5. a. b. c. d. e. (5th ed.)||

2 Saund. 5.  
Mellor v.  
Walker.

||If the nature  
of the plea

If he is obliged

to traverse all other days and times, or aver that the trespass is the same, and the latter is the usual practice. If defendant do both, the plea is informal and bad on special demurrer. *Vide* 2 Saund. R. 5. a. 5 b.||

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 219. Cro.  
Car. 228.  
2 Saund. 295.  
1 Bulst. 158.  
1 Freem. 246.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 219. Cro.  
Car. 228.  
1 Bulst. 158.  
Lutw. 452.

Sid. 294.  
2 Saund. 295.

Hob. 104.  
Cro. Eliz. 87.

Hob. 104.  
Carth. 207.

1 Ventr. 184.  
Smith v.  
Butterfield.

Hil. 25 Car. 2. of is justified, is not cured by an averment that it is the same  
2 Keb. 878. trespass.

S. C. ||2 Saund. R. 5 a., 5 b. acc.||

1 Bulstr. 138.

Cro. Car. 228.

2 Jon. 146.

3 Lev. 277.

Lutw. 1457.

Lutw. 1457.

Hargrave v.

Ward. Hil.

9 W. 3.

||2 Saund. 5 a.,

5 b. acc.||

But in divers other cases, some of which are subsequent to the case of *Smith v. Butterfield*, it is laid down, that the want of doing this is cured by an averment that it is the same trespass.

And it is in one of the subsequent cases laid down, that if the defendant in an action of trespass, who justifies the act complained of, after averring that it is the same trespass, add a traverse of the time, either before or after the day justified upon, the plea is bad upon a special demurrer.

### 3. Both the General Issue and a Special Plea.

Co. Entr. 644. The manner of pleading a single plea in an action of trespass,  
647. Rast. where the defendant intends to justify the whole act complained  
Ent. 605, 606. of, except the force and arms, is to plead not guilty as to the  
||(a) The de- force and arms (a), and to justify as to the residue.

denial of force  
and arms, &c. is merely for the purpose of saving the fine to the king; and if the general issue extend to no other part of the declaration, and the affirmative of the other issues lies on the defendant, he is entitled at the trial to open the case, and have the general reply. Jackson v. Hesket, 2 Stark. Ca. 518. Hodges v. Holder, 3 Camp. 366.||

1 Saund. 81.

Law v. King,

||Whatever

doubt might

formerly exist,

it is clear these are now only words of form, and the omission of them is only matter of special demurrer, by 4 Ann. c. 16.; see ante, p. 691.||

It has indeed been holden in one case, that if the defendant in an action of trespass justify all the residue of the trespass charged, it is not necessary to give an answer as to the force and arms.

The determination in this case was probably founded upon a supposition that the words *vi et armis* are words of form.

||Antè. pa. 691.  
contra.||

But the better opinion is, as has been already observed, that these words are words of substance. And if they are words of substance it seems necessary to give an answer as to them.

Rast. Entr.  
612.

If two defendants in an action of trespass have different matters of justification as to the whole act complained of, it is proper for both to join in pleading not guilty as to the force and arms; and then for each to plead separately his matter of justification.

Co. Entr. 651.  
Rast. Entr.  
606.

If two independent acts are complained of in an action of trespass, the defendant may justify as to one act, and plead not guilty as to the force and arms of the other.

Cro. Ja. 459.  
Evelly v.  
Sloley. Ld.  
Raym. 231,  
232. ||Vide  
1 Saund. R.  
296., and tit.  
Assault, &c.||

But if the complaint be of battery and false imprisonment, it has been holden, that these are not two such independent acts as to admit of the defendant's pleading not guilty as to the force and arms and the battery, and a justification as to the imprisonment; because in every false imprisonment there is an implied battery.

Ld. Raym.  
231. Truscot  
v. Carpenter.

If, however, it in such case appear from the declaration, that the battery is an independent act, the defendant may plead not guilty as to this and the force and arms, and justify as to the imprisonment.

If the complaint in an action of trespass consist of four entirely independent acts, the defendant may plead not guilty as to the force and arms and one of the acts, and justify generally as to the other three acts by the words as to the residue of the trespass, without enumerating them.

3 Lev. 404.  
Patrick v. Johnson.

And this is the safer way of pleading: for if the defendant, instead of relying upon the words as to the residue of the trespass, endeavour to enumerate the other three acts, and omit one of them, or any circumstance attending it, the plea is bad.

Ld. Raym.  
231. Truscot v. Carpenter.  
3 Lev. 404.

If the complaint in an action of trespass, to which two are defendants, consist of several independent acts, one defendant may plead not guilty as to the force and arms, and all the residue of the trespass, except the act as to which he justifies; and the other may plead not guilty as to the force and arms and all the residue of the trespass, except the act as to which he justifies.

Co. Entr. 651.

The defendant in an action of trespass could not heretofore plead two pleas, each of which went to the whole of the trespass alleged.

Bro. Bar.  
pl. 51.

By the 4 Ann. c. 16. it is enacted, "That it shall be lawful for any defendant in any action in any court of record, with leave of the court, to plead as many several matters as he shall think necessary for his defence."

4 Ann. c. 16.  
||Formerly when the pleas were contradictory, — as

not guilty and a licence, — the defendant was obliged to make it appear by affidavit that it was necessary to plead both; but it is not so now. See Tidd's Prac. 657, (9th ed.)

#### 4. Of giving Colour.

Colour is a feigned matter pleaded by the defendant in an action of trespass, from which the plaintiff seems to have a good cause of action, whereas he has in truth only an appearance or colour of cause.

The shewing of such matter by the defendant is called giving colour. As the design of giving colour is to draw the determination of some matter from the jury to the court, it is necessary that the colour given should consist of a matter which is not proper for the determination of a jury.

10 Rep. 91.  
Leyfield's case.  
Doctr. Pl. 77.  
10 Rep. 89,  
90. Leyfield's case.

If the defendant in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* plead, that the plaintiff claims the close in which the act complained of is charged to have been done, under colour of a deed of feoffment by which nothing passed, this is good colour; because nothing passes by a deed of feoffment unless possession be delivered, and the jury are not proper judges of what amounts to delivery of possession.

Cro. Jac. 122.  
10 Rep. 89, 90.

But if the defendant in an action of trespass for taking goods plead, that the plaintiff claims the goods under colour of a deed of gift by which nothing passed, this is not good colour; because, as the property in goods vests by a deed of gift without further ceremony, the defendant, by admitting the deed of gift, admits the property in the goods to be in the plaintiff. In which case, as there remains only a question of fact to be tried, namely, whether there was a deed of gift, the matter is proper for the determination of the jury.

Cro. Jac. 122.  
Radford v. Harbyn.  
10 Rep. 89.

10 Rep. 90. If the matter pleaded in an action of trespass entirely take away  
 Leyfield's case. the plaintiff's right of action, it is not necessary for the defendant  
 Doctr. pl. 77. to give colour; because the question in such case can only be,  
 ¶The practice whether the matter pleaded did in fact exist, which is proper for  
 of giving the determination of the jury.  
 colour is not  
 now of very

frequent occurrence: it is, however, necessary in all cases in trespass *quare clausum fregit*, where the defendant claims only a possessory title (as a term for years), derived from a *stranger*, and desires to bring his title before the court on the record, instead of giving it in evidence, as he might do on the general issue; for in such cases the plea setting up a possessory right in the defendant takes away all colour of action from the plaintiff, and therefore, to prevent it amounting to the general issue, the defendant must give an express colour by surmise in his plea. It also may be sometimes necessary where a person having a possessory title is obliged to justify a damage to *personal property*, as cutting posts, &c., which, according to 8 East R. 404., cannot be justified under the general issue. *Vide* the subject of colour explained in Mr. Stephen's work on Pleading, p. 220. *et seq.*; and Chitty on Pleading, vol. i. 502. The omission of giving colour when requisite, is aided by the replication, *Ashmead v. Ranger*, *Ld. Raym.* 551.; and it is aided after verdict by 32 H 8, c. 30., 1 Saund. 228. b.; and it can only be taken advantage of by special demurrer since the 4 Ann. c. 16. See 10 Coke R. 92. a. note B. (ed. 1826). Giving colour where it is not necessary does not vitiate the pleading, *Taylor v. Eastwood*, 1 East, 219.¶

2 Roll. R. If the defendant in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*,  
 140. Allen's after deriving title to himself under divers conveyances, plead,  
 case. that the plaintiff claims under colour of a deed from the last conveyor by which nothing passed, this is not good colour; for he ought to have given colour under the person who first conveyed.

*Ibid.* If the defendant in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* plead, that the plaintiff claims under colour of a feoffment by which nothing passed, this is not good colour; because a feoffment implies a delivery of the possession. But if he plead that the plaintiff claims under colour of a deed of feoffment by which nothing passed, this is good colour; because there may not have been a delivery of possession, and nothing does pass under a deed of feoffment, unless possession be delivered.

10 Rep. 90. If the defendant justify the seizing of goods, for the taking of  
 Leyfield's case. which an action of trespass is brought, as a wreck, it is not necessary for him to give colour; it not being material whose the goods were before.

10 Rep. 91. If an action of trespass be brought for the taking of corn set  
 Leyfield's case. out for tithe, it is not necessary for the defendant to give colour; it being not material whose the corn was before it was set out for tithe.

3 Leon. 267. It has been holden, that if the defendant in an action of tres-  
 Taylor v. pass have omitted to give colour, the plaintiff can only take ad-  
 Fisher. vantage of the omission by a special demurrer; the giving of colour being a matter of form.

Taylor v. ¶The rule as to giving colour appears to be confined to pleas,  
 Eastwood, and not to extend to replications and other pleadings. There-  
 1 East R. 212.; fore, in trespass for taking and driving the plaintiff's cattle, where  
*et vide* Ste- the defendant justifies that he was lawfully possessed of a close,  
 phens on Pleading, 230. and that he took the cattle damage-feasant, the plaintiff may  
 reply

reply title specially in another, and that he entered by his command, though he might have given this in evidence on the replication *de injuriâ*, &c.; and in such a replication (which certainly gives no implied colour to the defendant), it was held not necessary to give express colour; but the giving colour, if given, being mere form, does not vitiate the replication.||

#### 4. *Of the Replication.*

##### 1. In the General.

If the defendant in an action of trespass plead any matter in excuse or justification, the plaintiff must not only reply *de injuriâ suâ propriâ*, but he must also traverse the matter specially pleaded, otherwise no issue can be joined; inasmuch as the words *de injuriâ suâ propriâ* do not amount to an express negative of the matter specially pleaded.

In some cases it is sufficient for the plaintiff in an action of trespass to traverse the matter specially pleaded by the general traverse, which is *absque tali causâ*; in others, the matter specially pleaded must be traversed specially.

If the defendant in an action of trespass plead matter in excuse, the general traverse is sufficient; because, as no right of doing the act complained of is insisted upon, it is sufficient for the plaintiff to deny that the defendant had such excuse. 8 Rep. 67. Crogate's case. Doctr. pl. 115. Finch. 595. 12 Mod. 581. ||See 2 Will. Saund. 295. note (1). 1 Will. Saund. 244. c. note (7).||

If the defendant in an action of trespass plead *son assault demesne*, the general traverse is sufficient; because the matter pleaded amounts only to an excuse. 8 Rep. 67. Crogate's case. Doctr. Pl. 115.

If the defendant in an action of trespass plead matter of record in justification, this, provided it be material, must be specially traversed (a); it not being proper that a question arising upon matter of record should be determined by the jury. Bro. De son Tort, pl. 18. pl. 20. pl. 50. pl. 53. 8 Rep. 67. 12 Mod. 581. 581. ||(a) Or the plaintiff may admit or protest the matter of record, and traverse *de injuriâ suâ propriâ absque residuo causâ*.||

And for the same reason, if the matter pleaded by the defendant in this action in justification consist as to part of matter of record, there must be a special traverse, notwithstanding it consist as to other part of matter *in pais*. 8 Rep. 67. Crogate's case. ||See last note.||

But, if the defendant in this action allege matter of record, merely by way of inducement to another matter specially pleaded, it is not necessary to traverse the matter of record specially. 2 Leon. 102. Parker v. Budon. 12 Mod. 581. 585.

If the defendant in an action of trespass justify under the process of a court of admiralty, or of any other court which is not a court of record, the general traverse is sufficient. 8 Rep. 67. Crogate's case.

If the defendant in an action of trespass justify under a right given Salk. 628. 12 Mod. 582, 583.

Finch. Law, 395. Co. Entr. 643. given by the common law to all persons, the general traverse is sufficient.

Finch. Law, 396. 8 Rep. 67. 3 Lev. 107. 12 Mod. 582. || See 7 Price, 670. 2 Will. Saund. 295. a. || But if the defendant in this action justify under a right of common, or a right of way, the general traverse is not sufficient; for, as the defendant in such case insists upon a right peculiar to himself, this must be traversed specially.

12 Mod. 582. Chancey v. Wynn. Finch. Law, 395. If the defendant in an action of trespass justify the arresting of a man for a breach of the peace, as being a constable, the general traverse is sufficient; because the justification is under an authority given by the common law to all constables.

Bro. de son Tort, pl. 14. pl. 53. Finch. Law, 395. 12 Mod. 582. || (a) Or the writ may be admitted or protested, and the replication be *de injuriâ suâ propriâ absque residuo causæ*. || But if the defendant in this action justify the arresting of a man under a writ or warrant to him directed, the general traverse is not sufficient; but the authority, it being to the defendant in particular, must be specially traversed. (a)

Co. Entr. 643. Salk. 628. 12 Mod. 582. If the defendant in an action of trespass justify under a right given by a public statute to all persons, the general traverse is sufficient.

Finch. Law, 396. 8 Rep. 67. || 2 Saund. 295. a. || If the defendant in an action of trespass justify under a licence from the plaintiff, the general traverse is not sufficient: but the licence, it being to the defendant in particular, must be specially traversed.

The general rule of law is, that a traverse ought not to be multifarious, but to be confined to one material point.

|| See 1 Bos. & Pull. 80. || But this rule does not extend to the general traverse in an action of trespass.

8 Rep. 67. Crogate's case. 2 Leon. 81. Cro. Jac. 599. Salk. 4. For if the matter pleaded by the defendant in this action in justification consist of divers parts, each of which would, if it had stood single, have been traversable by the general traverse, all these may be traversed by the general traverse; because all may be put in issue thereby.

Hob. 76. Sir T. Ray. 50. 3 Lev. 65. || A replication *de injuriâ, &c.*, where improper, is cured by verdict, but has been holden bad on general demurrer. It may, however, be doubted, whether the demurrer must not be special since the 4 Ann. c. 16.; and it is usually special. ||

Salk. 4. Haywood v. Davies. Co. Entr. 649. If the plaintiff in an action of trespass traverse the matter pleaded by the defendant by a special traverse, the traverse must conclude with an averment.

Salk. 4. Haywood v. Davies. Co. Entr. 651. But if the plaintiff in this action traverse the matter pleaded by the defendant by the general traverse, the conclusion must be to the country.

Stra. 1238. Cary v. Holt. Cro. Eliz. 288. Poph. 1. If the plaintiff in an action of trespass declare upon a possession, and the defendant justify under a title, it is sufficient for the plaintiff to traverse the title set out by the defendant, without shewing a title in himself; for, if the defendant have no title, the plaintiff ought to recover upon his possession.

But,



But, if the defendant in this action justify under a title, and it appear from the record that he was in possession before the plaintiff came into possession, the plaintiff must shew a title in himself, as well as traverse that set out by the defendant; otherwise, although a verdict should be found for the plaintiff, there is no ground for the court to give judgment for him.

If the defendant in an action of trespass plead a seisin in *J. S.* under whom he claims, the plaintiff cannot reply a seisin in *J. N.* under whom he claims, without traversing the seisin alleged by the defendant; because the two titles are inconsistent.

But if a title, which is different from that set out by the defendant in this action, but not inconsistent therewith, be insisted upon by the plaintiff, it is not necessary for him to traverse the defendant's title.

If a lease for years, the date of which is antecedent to the commencement of the defendant's title, be replied by the plaintiff in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* to a plea of freehold, it is not necessary to traverse that the close in which the trespass is charged is the freehold of the defendant; because the two titles are not inconsistent.

But if such lease be replied by the plaintiff in this action to a plea of feoffment, the title of the defendant must be traversed; because the two titles are inconsistent.

[If in trespass for taking a gelding (or other chattel) the defendant plead that the place where is 100 acres, and that *J. S.* is seised thereof in fee, and that he as his servant, and by his express orders, took the gelding (or other chattel) damage-feasant, the plaintiff cannot reply *de injuriâ suâ propriâ absque tali causâ*, for that would put in issue three or four things; but he must traverse one thing in particular.] (*a*)

case is right, but the reason is wrong. The replication was bad, not because several things, for that happens in every case where the defence arises out of operating to one point of excuse, but because it put in issue an *interest in land*, and a *command* which ought to be specially traversed. See judgment of *Eyre C. J.*, 1 Bos. & Pull. 80.||

It seems to have been doubted formerly, whether there must not always be a new assignment, where the plaintiff in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* has not given a name to his close, and the defendant has pleaded, that the close in which the trespass is charged is his freehold.

But it has been since holden, that the plaintiff in this action has in such case an election, either to make a new assignment, or to reply that the close in which the trespass is charged is his freehold, with a traverse of its being the freehold of the defendant.

But if the plaintiff in such case reply, that the close in which the trespass is charged is his freehold, he must conclude to the country; for, although the matter pleaded by the defendant be not expressly denied by the replication, yet it contains matter so

Poph. 1, 2.  
Fehner v.  
Ficher.

Cro. Eliz. 50.  
Herring v.  
Blacklow.  
1 Leon. 78.  
Lutw. 1343.

Dyer, 171.  
Sir W. Jones,  
352.  
Cro. Car. 384.

Sir W. Jones,  
352. Key v.  
Koke.  
Dyer, 171.

Cockerel v.  
Armstrong,  
E. 11 G. 2.  
C. B. Bull.  
N. P. 95.  
||Willes R. 99.  
S. C.

||(a) The judgment in this it put in issue several facts all and a command

Cro. Jac. 594.  
Richman v.  
Cox. Trin.  
18 Jac. 1.

Lutw. 1399.  
Hustler v.  
Raines, Trin.  
5 W. 3.  
||Lambert v.  
Strother,  
Willes, 218.||

Lutw. 1399.  
Hustler v.  
Raines.  
1 Inst. 126.  
||The replica-

tion now al- sufficiently negative of the matter pleaded by the defendant, that ways contains an issue may be taken upon it. an express traverse of the defendant's allegation of *liberum tenementum*, which is the gist of the replication, and the averment of the close being the plaintiff's soil and freehold is immaterial.||

Ld. Raym. 253.  
Truscot v.  
Carpenter ;  
||*sed vide ante*,  
p. 661.||

If the defendant in an action of trespass justify under the process of an inferior court, the plaintiff cannot reply, that the cause of action did not arise within the jurisdiction of the court; for as the jurisdiction was not pleaded to, he shall not be received to say, that the cause of action did not arise therein.

Ld. Raym.  
465, 466.  
Greenvelt v.  
Burwell.  
||12 Mod. 386.  
Crowther v.  
Ramsbottom,  
7 Term R.  
654.||

If the defendant in this action justify an arrest under a sufficient warrant, the plaintiff cannot reply that the arrest was not made under such warrant; but he ought to traverse the defendant's having had such warrant at the time of the arrest: for although the defendant did declare at the time of the arrest, that he arrested the plaintiff under an insufficient warrant, yet if he had at that time a sufficient warrant, he may, in case an action be brought against him for the arrest, justify under the latter.

Bro. Repl.  
pl. 54.  
Bro. Trav.  
pl. 267.

If the defendant in an action of trespass justify the taking of corn, as having been set out for the tithe of corn which grew in a close called *A.* in the parish of *B.*, the plaintiff cannot in his replication traverse the growing of the corn in this close; for, if it grew any where within the parish of *B.*, the person entitled to the tithe of corn in that parish had a right to take it: but the plaintiff may traverse the growing of the corn in the parish of *B.*

Bro. Trav.  
pl. 385.  
||This replica-  
tion is in na-  
ture of a new  
assignment.||

If the defendant in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* plead, that being the servant of *J. S.*, he by the command of *J. S.* put a beast, the property of *J. S.*, who had a right of common there, into the close in which the trespass is charged, the plaintiff may reply, that he put in a beast of his own, without traversing the having put in the beast of *J. S.*, for the defendant may have put in a beast of his own as well as one of *J. S.* But the defendant may in his rejoinder traverse the having put in a beast of his own.

Sty. 357.  
Baker v. An-  
drews. ||Or  
the plaintiff  
may in such  
case reply *de*  
*injuriâ*, &c.  
generally,  
which will put  
in issue all the

If the defendant in an action of trespass plead, that his beast went into the plaintiff's close through a fence belonging to the plaintiff, which was out of repair, the plaintiff may reply, that it went through another fence, without saying what fence or traversing its having gone through his fence: for, if the beast did not go through the plaintiff's fence, it is quite immaterial what fence it did go through.

in issue all the matters in the plea. Willes. R. 54.||

5 Lev. 113.  
Bridgewater  
v. Betheway.

If the defendant in an action of trespass, who had a licence in law to do the act complained of, justify under the command of another, the plaintiff cannot traverse the command in his replication; because the pleading thereof was not necessary.

Bro. De son  
Tort, pl. 13.

It has been holden, that if the defendant in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* justify the entering into the close in which the trespass is charged by the command of *J. S.*, in whom the

the freehold is alleged to be, the plaintiff is not obliged to traverse in his replication, that the close is the freehold of *J. S.*, or to shew a title in himself; it being sufficient to traverse the command.

But it is laid down in other books, that it is in such case necessary for the plaintiff to traverse in his replication that the close is the freehold of *J. S.*, for that the command is not traversable.

Salk. 107.  
6 Rep. 24.  
Doctr. Pl. 352.

And it is in one of these books laid down, that a traverse of the command in such case would be an admission that the close is the freehold of *J. S.*, and consequently it would take away the plaintiff's right of action; because the injury would then have been done to *J. S.* and not to the plaintiff.

Salk. 107.  
Trevillian v.  
Pine.

If the defendant in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* justify the distraining of a beast damage-feasant by the command of *J. S.*, in whom a right of distraining is alleged to be, the plaintiff may traverse the command in his replication; for, although it be thereby admitted that *J. S.* had a right to distrain, the defendant, unless he had the command of *J. S.* to distrain, has done an injury to the plaintiff.

Salk. 107.  
Trevillian v.  
Pine. 6 Rep. 24.  
2 Leon. 196.  
215.  
Ld. Raym. 309.  
|| It is now settled, that in trespass *quare*

*clausum fregit*, as well as trespass for taking goods, where the defendant justifies under the command of another, such command is traversable; for as trespass is maintainable against a wrong-doer by a person in possession, even without title, the plaintiff must be permitted to shew that the defendant is a wrong-doer, which he will be, unless he have the authority of the person entitled. *Chambers v. Donaldson*, 11 East R. 65. 1 Saund. R. 347. c. (5th ed.)||

It is laid down, that if the defendant in an action of trespass justify as bailiff of *J. S.*, it is not necessary for the plaintiff to traverse his having acted as bailiff of *J. S.*

Cro. Eliz. 14.  
The Earl of  
Bedford's case  
1 Roll. Rep. 46.

But it is in other books laid down, that the having acted as bailiff of *J. S.* must in such case be traversed.

1 Leon. 50.  
2 Leon. 196,  
216. 3 Lev. 20.

If the defendant in an action of trespass justify the distraining of a beast damage-feasant as bailiff of *J. S.*, the plaintiff cannot reply, that the defendant distrained the beast without the command of *J. S.*; because, as every bailiff has a general authority to distrain, the command of *J. S.* was not necessary to enable the defendant to distrain.

Dobson v.  
Douglas,  
Salk. 107.

## 2. Of making a new Assignment.

A new assignment in an action of trespass is an ascertainment by the plaintiff, in his replication, of the place where, or the time when, the trespass charged in his declaration was committed.

|| See 1 Ken-  
yon, R. 289. ||

If the plaintiff, in his declaration in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*, charge a trespass in a close in the parish of *B.*, and the defendant justify doing the act complained of in a close in the parish of *B.* named in his plea, which is his freehold, the plaintiff may in his replication make a new assignment.

Salk. 453.  
Helvis v. Lamb  
6 Mod. 119.

And it is necessary for the plaintiff so to do; otherwise, if it be proved at the trial, that there is a close in the parish of *B.*

Salk. 453.  
Helvis v. Lamb.

6 Mod. 119. which is the freehold of the defendant, there must be a verdict  
 ¶But when for him; because the plaintiff has not ascertained his close by  
 plaintiff names name.  
 his close in the declaration, a new assignment is not necessary. 1 Barn. & C. 489.; and see  
 2 Barn. & C. 918.¶

Dyer, 23.  
 Anon.

But if, in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*, a trespass  
 be charged in a close in the parish of *B.* belonging to the plain-  
 tiff, and the defendant justify the doing of the act complained of  
 in a close containing six acres in the parish of *B.* which is his  
 freehold; and the plaintiff reply, that the close in which the  
 trespass is charged containing six acres in the parish of *B.* is his  
 freehold; and it appear in evidence, that the plaintiff has a close  
 containing six acres in the parish of *B.*, and the defendant another  
 close containing six acres in that parish, there must be a verdict  
 for the plaintiff; because, as the defendant has not given a name  
 to his close, it was not necessary for the plaintiff to ascertain his  
 close by name, inasmuch as the plea of the defendant shall be  
 intended to relate to the close of the plaintiff.

Stevens v.  
 Whistler,  
 11 East, 51.

¶If the plaintiff have an exclusive right to a part of close *A. B.*  
 but not to the whole, he may declare generally for trespasses  
 committed in his close *A. B.*, and if the defendant wishes to drive  
 him to new assign, confining the trespasses to that part of the  
 close which is plaintiff's, the defendant must plead *liberum*  
*tenementum*.¶

1 Freem. 238.  
 Carth. 176.

It has been doubted, whether the plaintiff can make a new  
 assignment as to the place in an action of trespass, except it be  
 an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*.

Cro. Jac. 141.  
 Salk. 453.  
 1 Freem. 238.

But it seems to be the better opinion, that the making of a new  
 assignment is not confined to this action.

245. 6 Mod. 120. ¶1 Saund. R. 500. c. It is now so settled.¶

It is indeed true, that the plaintiff cannot make a new assign-  
 ment as to the place in an action of trespass, which is brought  
 for a transitory trespass.

Carth. 176.  
 Alstone v.  
 Hutchinson.

But it is likewise true, that it is never necessary to make a new  
 assignment as to the place where the trespass is transitory; be-  
 cause the place is never material in such trespass.

Cro. Jac. 141.  
 Batt v.  
 Beadley.  
 Salk. 453.  
 Ld. Raym. 121.  
 ¶1 Saund. R.  
 300. c.¶

But if an action of trespass be brought for taking goods, and  
 the defendant justify the taking of them damage-feasant in a  
 place named in his plea, the plaintiff may by a new assignment  
 charge that they were taken in a place different from that in  
 which the defendant has justified; for the trespass, which is in  
 its nature transitory, is by this plea made local, and consequently  
 the place becomes material.

Winch, 65.  
 Avis v. Gennie.

As only damages can be recovered in an action of trespass, a  
 new assignment as to the place is good, notwithstanding the  
 trespass is charged to have been committed upon a larger quan-  
 tity of land than is mentioned in the declaration.

¶See 2 Camp.  
 175.¶

If by the defendant's plea in an action of trespass the time be  
 made material, the plaintiff may make a new assignment as to  
 this.

If the defendant in an action of trespass plead *son assault de mesne* at one hour of the day, upon which an assault and battery are charged, the plaintiff may by a new assignment charge another assault and battery at another hour of the same day.

And if the plaintiff do not in this case make a new assignment, there must be a verdict for the defendant, provided he prove that the plaintiff did make an assault upon him at any time of the day mentioned in the declaration although the defendant did make an assault upon the plaintiff at another time of the same day.

¶ It is a rule, that where the defendant has committed several trespasses either on the person, land, or goods of the plaintiff, some of which are justifiable, and others not, and the action is brought for those trespasses which are *not* justifiable, but the defendant, by his plea, answers only those which *are*, the plaintiff by his replication should make a *new assignment*. The plaintiff cannot new assign, unless there have been two assaults, &c. committed upon him; for the new assignment is an acknowledgment by the plaintiff, that the defendant has justified *one* assault, &c.

And a new assignment is not necessary, except where there is but one count in the declaration.

In actions for breaking and entering the plaintiff's house or land, and felling timber, or carrying away goods, if the defendant plead a licence, which the plaintiff had revoked before the trespasses were committed, or which is confined to some particular thing, and the defendant have exceeded it, the plaintiff must not take issue on the plea, but must state the revocation or excess in a new assignment.

But where the declaration complains of trespasses on several days and times, and the defendant pleads a licence generally, he is bound to shew a licence co-extensive with the trespasses alleged; and therefore if the plaintiff reply *de injuriâ*, &c., putting in issue the whole plea, and prove any one trespass committed, to which the licence does not apply, he is entitled to a verdict; and it is not necessary for him to new assign.

Where one single act of trespass is stated in the declaration, without "*divers days and times*," and the defendant's justification covers that act, the plaintiff cannot reply, traversing the justification, and also new assigning: for this would be double.

And the rule is the same where the declaration contains several counts, *each alleging a single act* of trespass, and the defendant pleads a separate plea of justification to each count: here, if the plaintiff's replication take issue on the justification, and also new assign, the replication is double; for it extends the cause of complaint beyond what is contained in the count.¶

assignment, the learned notes, 1 Saund. R. 299, 300. a. b. c. d. (5th ed.) 11 East, 51. 16 East, 82. 15 East, 235.

6 Mod. 121.  
Elwis v.  
Lombe.

*Ibid.*

1 Saund. R.  
299. a.  
(5th ed.)

2 Taunt. R.  
172.

1 Saund. R.  
500. d.  
Ditcham v.  
Bond,  
5 Camp. 524.  
Lambert v.  
Hodgson,  
1 Bing. 317.  
Monprivatt  
v. Smith, 2 Camp. 175.

Barnes v.  
Hunt, 11 East,  
R. 451.

Taylor v.  
Smith,  
7 Taunt. 156.

Cheasley v.  
Barnes,  
10 East R. 73.  
Franks v.  
Morris,  
*Ibid.* 81.;  
*et vide* further,  
as to new

1 Term R. 479.

Lutw. 1401.  
Hustler v.  
Raines.

*Ante*, p. 697.

Dyer, 264.  
Anon.

If the plaintiff in an action of trespass make a new assignment, either as to the time or place, he must conclude with an averment.

The certainty which is required in the declaration in an action of trespass has been already shewn.

It is sufficient to say in this place, that as the replication in this action is, so far as it contains a new assignment, a new declaration, the same certainty is required, as to that part of the replication which contains a new assignment, as is required in the declaration.

Moor. 540.  
Odiham v.  
Smith. Bro.  
Tresp. pl. 5.  
pl. 168.

As the replication in an action of trespass is, so far as it contains a new assignment, a new declaration, the defendant may in his rejoinder plead new matter in justification: [and, if necessary, he may plead double.]

Cro. Eliz. 812.  
Prettyman v.  
Lawrence.

But the defendant can only plead new matter in his rejoinder, as to so much of the replication as contains a new assignment; for if any part of his plea be traversed in the replication, the defendant cannot as to this plead new matter, but must stand by what he had before pleaded.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 3. pl. 168.  
Cro. Eliz. 555.  
493. ||(a) The  
issue on not  
guilty to the  
new assignment  
includes the question of identity; for the plaintiff on this issue must shew that the place or time in the new assignment is different from that in the justification.||

The defendant in an action of trespass cannot in his rejoinder aver, that the place or time, newly assigned in the replication, is the same that is mentioned in the plea; for he shall not be received to say that either of these is the same, when the plaintiff has, by making a new assignment, averred that it is different. (a)

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 3. pl. 168.  
Cro. Eliz. 555.  
493.

Nor is it necessary for the defendant to do this; the plaintiff being estopped, by having made a new assignment, from giving evidence of the commission of a trespass in the place, or at the time, mentioned in the plea.

||And therefore if the plaintiff's case is, that the matter of the special plea is not true, he must traverse it by his replication, and not new assign; for he cannot dispute the truth of the justification on the issue on the new assignment.

Pratt v.  
Groome,  
13 East, 255.

Thus, where the defendant justified a trespass on the ground that the *locus in quo* was part of a common field allotted to him by the leet jury of a manor, and the plaintiff new assigned, setting out abutments, and stating that the closes new assigned were different from the defendant's allotment; on not guilty to the new assignment, the plaintiff was held precluded from giving any evidence of trespasses in the defendant's allotment; and, the closes in the new assignment not being in fact different from the allotment, the defendant was held entitled to the verdict on the issue on the new assignment.

Oakley v.  
Davis, 16 East,  
R. 82.

So, where the defendant justifies the imprisonment of plaintiff under a writ issued against him by defendant as attorney for *J. M.*, indorsed for bail, and delivered to the sheriff, who, by virtue thereof, arrested and detained plaintiff; if the plaintiff means to insist that the arrest was irregularly made, without a sufficient warrant from the sheriff to the officer, he must traverse the plea; for if he new assign that the trespass complained of

was

was upon another and different occasion than that stated in the plea, and after the supposed arrest therein mentioned, the defendant will be entitled to a verdict, the new assignment being contrary to the fact.

So where the defendant justified breaking and entering the *locus in quo*, and throwing down the fences, on the ground of a right of common on the *locus*, and that the fences were improperly erected, and the plaintiff new assigned that the defendant entered for *other purposes* than the enjoyment of his right of common, and the jury found for the plaintiff on the new assignment; and it appeared that the defendant had thrown down the *whole* of the fences erected, when he might have enjoyed his right of common without throwing down any part of them: it was held, that as the defendant, a commoner, had a *right* to destroy the fences so improperly erected, though not compelled to do so in order to enjoy the common, the verdict on the new assignment could not be supported.||

Arlett v. Ellis,  
7 Barn. & C.  
546.

[In order to avoid a new assignment, it is the practice to insert two counts in the declaration. The first charges an injury done to the land, and taking the goods there; that is in its nature local, and must be proved where laid. Then the reason, and almost the only one, for adding the second count, is to avoid the locality (*a*): it is for taking goods *generally*. That is of a transitory kind, and may be supported, though the taking be proved to be elsewhere. There cannot be a new assignment, but where there is a special plea. And if the case be such that on a special plea the plaintiff may be driven to a new assignment, he may give the matter in evidence under the second count on not guilty.]

Bull. N. P. 17.  
1 Term R.  
479.

||(a) If the plaintiff recovers on the *asportavit* count, he is entitled to full costs with *any* damages; but, in order to recover, there must be a sub-

stantive independent injury to personal property. 1 Stark. Ca. 55. 7 Moo. 269. Tidd's Prac. 964. (9th ed.)||

||If the plaintiff's new assignment be uncertain, the defendant must take objection to it by demurrer. Where the new assignment stated the *locus in quo* to abut on closes *B.*, *M.*, and *S.*, some or one of them, and the defendant pleaded to the new assignment instead of demurring, it was held that the plaintiff proved the issue by shewing that he had a close abutting on *M.*||

Lethbridge v.  
Winter,  
2 Bingham. 49.

## (K) *Of the Evidence in an Action of Trespass.*

||See *Phillipps on Evid.* vol. ii. ch. 14. (7th ed.)||

**I**F the time be not material in an action of trespass, evidence may be given of a trespass committed at any time before the bringing of the action, although it were committed after the time mentioned in the declaration.

1 Inst. 285.  
Cro. Eliz. 52.  
5 Mod. 286.

If the trespass charged in an action of trespass be not laid with a *continuando*, the plaintiff can only give evidence of one trespass.

Skin. 641.  
Wilson v.  
Powell, Salk.  
639.

Although the trespass charged in an action of trespass be laid with a *continuando* for the whole time, from the day on which the

Skin. 641.  
Wilson v.  
Powell.



the first trespass is charged in the declaration until a subsequent day therein mentioned, it is not necessary for the plaintiff to prove a continuance of the trespass for the whole time.

Stra. 1095.  
Webb v. Turner, Andr. 250. S. C. 2 Mod. 253.  
If the declaration in an action of trespass charge a trespass with a *continuando* to a time subsequent to the bringing of the action, evidence may be given of a continuance to the time of bringing the action; because the plaintiff may recover for the continuance to this time.

1 Will. Saund. R. 24. 1 Stark. N. P. C. 557.  
|| If the plaintiff intends to give evidence of repeated acts of trespass, he must confine himself to the time in the declaration, whether laid with a *continuando*, or with "divers days and times;" but he may waive the time in the declaration, and prove a *single* trespass at any time before action brought.||

2 Bulst. 288.  
Willamore v. Bamford.  
If the plaintiff in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* have set out a title in a case wherein it was not necessary so to do, it is not necessary to prove the title.

2 Roll. Abr. 677. Dyer, 161. || Sec 2 Bing. 49.||  
Every abuttal of the close in which the trespass is charged, which is set out in the declaration in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*, must be proved with some degree of exactness.

2 Roll. Abr. 677. Nowel v. Sands.  
If the trespass charged in this action be alleged in a close abutting towards the south upon a windmill in the occupation of *J. S.*, it must not only be proved that the close did abut towards the south upon a windmill, but that the windmill upon which it did abut was in the occupation of *J. S.*

But it is not necessary that an abuttal should be proved precisely as it is set out in the declaration in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*.

2 Roll. Abr. 688. Nowell v. Sands.  
If the trespass charged in this action be alleged in a close abutting towards the south upon a windmill, it is sufficient to prove that there is a windmill towards the south of the close, although it likewise come out in evidence that there is a highway between the close and the windmill.

2 Roll. Abr. 678. Mildmay v. Dean.  
If the trespass charged in this action be alleged in a close abutting upon a close called *A.* towards the east, and it be proved that the situation of the close called *A.* is towards the north of the close in which the trespass is charged, yet if it be likewise proved that it is a point or two towards the east thereof, this is sufficient proof of the abuttal.

Salk. 452.  
It is said by *Holt C. J.* that if the *venue* in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* be laid in the parish of *Needham*, it is not sufficient for the plaintiff to prove a trespass in the parish of *Needham Market*.

Taylor v. Hooman, 1 Moo. 161.; and see 8 Taunt. 539.  
|| Where the declaration in trespass *quare clausum fregit* stated the premises to be in the parish of *Clerkenwell*, and it appeared that there were two parishes, *St. James* and *St. John, Clerkenwell*, but that the parish was generally known by the name of *St. James, Clerkenwell*, it was held a fatal variance.

Goodtitle v. Lammiman, 2 Camp. 274. S. C. 6 Esp.  
So where in ejectment the premises were described as "in the united parishes of *St. G. in the Fields*, and *St. Giles's, B.*," and it appeared that the two parishes were entirely distinct,

tinct, except as to the maintenance of their poor, the variance was held fatal. Ca. 128.; *sed vide* 4 Taunt. 671.

And where the premises were laid to be at *Farnham*, and proved to be at *Farnham Royal*, it was held no variance, unless it were proved that there were two *Farnhams*. Doe v. Salter, 13 East, 9.; and see 4 Barn. & A. 616.

And where they were described as "in the parish of *Westbury*," and were situated in *Westbury upon Severn*, it was held no variance, although there was also another *Westbury*.|| Doe v. Harris, 5 Maul. & S. 326.

If the declaration in an action of trespass charge the taking of a stack of corn, and the plaintiff only prove the taking of eight comb of corn out of the stack, he is entitled to recover for so much. 2 Roll. Abr. 684. pl. 6.

But if an action of trespass be brought for cutting down trees, and the plaintiff only prove a lopping of the trees, he is not entitled to recover. And it is said that the plaintiff in this action cannot recover, if it appear in evidence that the trees were stubbed. Dyer, 26, 27. 2 Roll. Abr. 720.

If an action of trespass be brought for the mesne profits of premises, which have been recovered in an action of ejectment, it is sufficient, whether the action be brought in the name of the nominal plaintiff or of the lessor of the plaintiff, to prove the value of the premises; for the defendant cannot in either case controvert the title of the plaintiff. 1 Sid. 239. 1 Barn. 456. ||That is, if the plaintiff proceed only for mesne profits subsequent to the ouster in

the ejectment; but if he proceed for *antecedent* profits, he must prove his title. See tit. *Ejectment*, Vol. III. p. 38.||

If after judgment by default against the casual ejector in action of trespass for the mesne profits be brought by the lessor of the plaintiff, in the name of the nominal plaintiff in the action of ejectment, he cannot recover unless he prove an actual possession of the premises in himself. Barn. 456. Stanynought v. Cosins.

An action of trespass for the mesne profits was brought by the lessor of the plaintiff, in the name of the nominal plaintiff in the action of ejectment, after judgment by default against the casual ejector. At the trial of the cause the plaintiff proved the judgment, the writ of possession and the return of possession delivered thereupon, the occupation of the premises by the defendant, and the value thereof. It was insisted, that, as the judgment was against the casual ejector and not against the tenant in possession, all this did not sufficiently prove an actual possession in the lessor of the plaintiff: but Lord *Mansfield* C. J. before whom the cause was tried, was of opinion that it did; and all the judges, upon the case being referred to them, concurred with him in opinion. The opinion of the judges, which was delivered by Lord *Mansfield*, was to this effect:—Although the names of fictitious parties are made use of in an action of ejectment, the lessor of the plaintiff and the tenant in possession are to be considered as the real parties; and if so, the lessor of the plaintiff does as well obtain an actual possession by the delivery of possession under a writ of possession, when MS. Rep. Aslin v. Par- kin, Mich. 32 G. 2. in B.R. [S.C. 2 Burr. 665.] ||See *Adams on Ejectment*, 335. (2d edit.), and tit. *Ejectment*, (H), Vol. III.||

when the judgment is by default against the casual ejector, as when it is upon a verdict against the tenant in possession.

MS. Rep.  
Hawkins v.  
Waller, Trin.  
5 G. 3. in C. B.  
|| See Cubitt v.  
Porter,  
8 Barn. & C.  
262. ||

In a case reserved in an action of trespass it was stated, that the property in a certain wall was in the plaintiff; and that he had not many years ago built a summer-house thereupon; but that the occupiers of a house in which the defendant dwelt had from time to time, for fifty years past, nailed fruit trees to the wall; and the question was, If this was evidence of such a possession of the wall in the defendant as ousted the plaintiff of his possession, and consequently took away his right of action against the defendant for nailing fruit trees thereto. It was holden not to be so. And by *Pratt C. J.*—The long enjoyment would perhaps have been evidence of a licence to nail fruit trees to the wall, in case a licence had been pleaded: but if this should be allowed to be evidence of possession of the wall in the defendant sufficient to oust the plaintiff of his possession, it would tend to introduce confusion of property; it being the practice in all places for persons to nail fruit trees to the walls of their neighbours. The case which has been cited, wherein it was holden that *J. S.* had the possession of a mine, although it was under ground in the possession of *J. N.* is not like the present case. In that case *J. S.* was in the actual possession of the mine, and the only question was, Whether, as his possession had been obtained by beginning to dig in ground in his own possession, and afterwards digging secretly under ground in the possession of *J. N.*, it was a rightful one: but in the present case the defendant never was in the possession of the wall; for the plaintiff has all along been in the possession thereof, and not many years ago built a summer-house thereupon.

Cro. Eliz. 493.  
Freeston v.  
Crouch.

If the defendant in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* justify in a close by name, the plaintiff, if he make a new assignment, cannot give evidence of a trespass in the close justified in; for by making a new assignment he has waived the right of doing this.

1 Sid. 225.  
Sippora v.  
Basset. Cro.  
Jac. 534.  
|| Ante, 695.  
note. ||

It is in the general true, that the plaintiff in an action of trespass cannot give evidence of any injury which is not expressly charged in the declaration. But where an injury arises *ex turpi causa*, as from debauching a daughter of the plaintiff, the law, for the sake of preserving the chastity of the record, does allow this to be given in evidence in an action of trespass under the general words *and other wrongs*.

If an injury for which an action of trespass lies be charged in the declaration, the plaintiff may, after proving this, give evidence of any circumstance charged in the declaration, which attended the injury, in aggravation of damages; although an action of trespass could not be maintained on the account of that circumstance alone.

Salk. 642.  
Newman v.  
Smith.

The declaration in an action of trespass charged the breaking and entering of the plaintiff's house, and the beating of his children; and there was a general verdict for him with entire damages. On a motion in arrest of judgment it was insisted, that the plaintiff could not recover for the beating of his children; because it is not

not alleged, that he had received any special damage from thence. It was holden that the plaintiff ought to have judgment. And by the court — This action is brought for breaking and entering the house, and what is further alleged is only to shew the enormity of the trespass. The plaintiff cannot recover any damages in this action for the loss of his children's service, nor could he give this in evidence; because he may bring another action for that injury: but he had a right to give the beating of the children in evidence in the present action, it being a circumstance which attended the breaking and entering of his house, in order to aggravate the damages.

The plaintiff in an action of trespass declared, that the defendant broke and entered his house, and made an assault upon his wife. A general verdict being found for the plaintiff with entire damages, it was insisted on a motion in arrest of judgment, that the plaintiff, although he has not entitled himself thereto by laying a *per quod servitium amisit*, would by this verdict recover a satisfaction for the assault upon his wife, which he ought not to do: because, as the wife has not joined in this action, a right of action would survive to her, and consequently she might, notwithstanding the recovery of the husband in the present action, hereafter bring another action for the same injury. The rule for arresting the judgment was discharged. And by the court — The plaintiff in an action of trespass may join that in his declaration, in order to aggravate the damages, for which he cannot recover singly; and for which another person may maintain an action. In this case the authority of *Newman v. Smith* was expressly recognized.

¶ Where the declaration was for breaking and entering plaintiff's house, and without any probable cause, and under a false charge and assertion that plaintiff had stolen property of defendant, searching and ransacking, &c. by reason of which plaintiff was interrupted in the enjoyment of his house, and his credit injured, the court held, that the trespass was the substantive allegation, and that the rest was matter of aggravation only; and though the false charge was not to be left to the jury as a distinct and substantial ground of damages, yet all the circumstances attending the trespass might be properly proved, and the jury would take the whole into consideration in estimating the damages. It is always the practice to give in evidence the circumstances which accompany and give a character to the trespass.¶

Every thing which amounts to a denial of the right of action may be given in evidence by the defendant in an action of trespass upon the general issue.

¶ The general issue, not guilty, evidently amounts to a denial of the trespasses alleged, and no more. Therefore, if in trespass for assault and battery the case be that the defendant has not assaulted or beat the plaintiff, it will be proper that he should plead the general issue; but if his case be of any other description, the plea will be inapplicable. So, in trespass *quare clausum fregit*, or for taking the plaintiff's goods, if the defendant did not

Stra. 61. *Dix v. Brookes.*

*Bracegirdle v. Orford*,  
2 Maul. & S.  
77.; and see  
*Huxley v. Berg*,  
1 Stark. Ca. 98.  
*Sears v. Lyons*,  
2 id. 318.  
*Merest v. Harvey*, 5 Taunt.  
442. 1 Marsh.  
139. S. C.

Stephen on  
Pleading,  
p. 178.;  
and see 3 Bing.  
135.

in fact break and enter the close in question, or take the goods, not guilty is the proper plea. It will also be applicable if he did break and enter the close, but it was not *in possession of the plaintiff or not lawfully in his possession*, as against the better title of the defendant. So it will be applicable if he did take the goods, but they did not belong to the plaintiff. For as the declaration alleges the trespass to have been committed on the close or goods *of the plaintiff*, not guilty involves a denial that the defendant broke and entered the close or goods of the plaintiff, and is therefore a fit plea if the defendant means to contend that the plaintiff had no possession of the close, or property in the goods sufficient to entitle him to call them his own. But, if the defence be of any other kind, the general issue will not apply.

Thus, if the defendant did the act complained of under an authority from the plaintiff, this must be specially pleaded. (a) And Lord *Ellenborough* held, that in trespass for driving against plaintiff's post-chaise, the defendant could not, on "not guilty," shew that the collision happened by accident, or by plaintiff's negligence. (b)

(a) *Milman v. Dolwell*, 2 Camp. 378.  
 (b) *Knapp v. Salsbury*, 2 Camp. 500.; but this seems contrary to *Salk. 657. Lord Ray. 38. 5 Wils. 411. 1 Chitt. on Plead. 514.*

In trespass to the person, any justification of the act under authority of law must be pleaded specially, except in cases where particular statutes authorize the giving the defence in evidence on the general issue.||

A lease for years may be given in evidence in an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* upon the general issue; because this, which is a denial of the possession of the plaintiff, amounts to a denial of the right of action.

*Ibid.* But a lease at will cannot in this action be given in evidence upon the general issue; because such lease, which amounts only to a licence, ought to have been pleaded.

An action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* being brought for breaking the close and eating the germins of the plaintiff there growing, it appeared that the defendant claimed under a lease for years, in which there was a reservation of the trees; that some of the trees had been cut down; and that the germins, for the eating of which by the defendant's cattle the action was brought, grew from the roots thereof. It was holden, that as the defendant, who had a right of depasturing his cattle in the close, could not prevent them from eating the germins, the right of eating them might be given in evidence upon the general issue; because it amounted to a denial of the right of action.

|| If the defendant in his justification state a grant to him of the *locus in quo*, this imports an interest in the soil; and if it appear in evidence that he has only a *partial* interest, as the first crop of the produce, the issue on the plea must be found against him.||

If an action of trespass be brought for taking a personal chattel, the defendant may upon the general issue give in evidence a gift thereof

1 Inst. 283.  
 Bro. Gen. Iss.

Sir W. Jones, 388. *Cli-therow v. Higgs*. || But *qu.* whether this should not be specially pleaded, since the plea seems matter of excuse. See 8 East, 404.||

*Stammers v. Dixon*, 7 East, 207.

thereof by the owner; because this, which amounts to a denial of the plaintiff's property, is a denial of the right of action.

*Martin v. Podger*, 2 Black. R. 701. *Badkin v. Powell*, pl. 46. *Lake v. Billers*, 1 Ld. Ray. 733. *Cowp.* 476. ||

But the taking of a personal chattel as a deodand cannot be given in evidence by the defendant in this action upon the general issue; because, as this does not amount to a denial of the plaintiff's property, it ought to have been pleaded, and then the plaintiff would have had an opportunity of giving an answer thereto.

If one tenant in common bring an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit* against another, the latter may upon the general issue give in evidence that he is tenant in common with the plaintiff; for this amounts to a denial of the right of action.

But if one tenant in common bring this action against a stranger, the stranger cannot give in evidence upon the general issue that *J. N.*, who is not named in the writ, is tenant in common with the plaintiff; because this ought to have been pleaded in abatement.

It is in the general true, that the defendant in an action of trespass cannot give any matter in evidence upon the general issue, which amounts to a justification or excuse of the act complained of, or to a discharge of the trespass; because every such matter, as it does not amount to a denial of the right of action, ought to have been pleaded.

A licence cannot be given in evidence in this action upon the general issue; because this ought to have been pleaded in justification.

The defendant in this action cannot give in evidence upon the general issue, that his beast escaped into the plaintiff's close through the fence of the plaintiff which was out of repair; because this ought to have been pleaded in excuse.

But the defendant in an action of trespass is in divers cases enabled by statutes to give the special matter in evidence upon the general issue, notwithstanding it amounts to a justification.

By the 7 Jac. 1. c. 5. it is enacted, "That if an action of trespass be brought against any justice of the peace, mayor, or bailiff of any city or town corporate, headborough, portreeve, constable, tythingman, or collector of any subsidy, or for any thing by him done by virtue or reason of his office; or against any other person, for any thing by him done in aid or assistance of or by the commandment of either of these touching or concerning his office, it shall be lawful for the defendant to plead the general issue, and to give any special matter in evidence, which, had it been pleaded, would have been sufficient in law to have discharged such defendant of the trespass."

By the 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. § 2. it is enacted, "That if an action of trespass be brought against a person entitled to rents or services of any kind, or his or her bailiff, receiver, or other person, relating to any entry by virtue of this act, or otherwise, upon

*Stra.* 61. *Dryer v. Mills.*

*Salk.* 4. *Haywood v. Davies.* || See 8 *Barn. & C.* 262. || *Ibid.*

1 *Inst.* 285. *Salk.* 287. 12 *Mod.* 412.

*Cro. Eliz.* 245. *Taylor v. Fisher.* Bro. *Tresp.* pl. 295. [2 *Term R.* 168.]

1 *Inst.* 283. *Keilw.* 203.

7 *Jac.* 1. c. 5.

11 *G.* 2. c. 19. § 2.

"upon any premises chargeable with such rents or services, or to any distress or seizure, sale or disposal of any goods or chattels thereupon, it shall be lawful for the defendant in such action to plead the general issue, and to give the special matter in evidence, any law or usage to the contrary notwithstanding."

[See also  
Doug. 283.  
2 Black. R.  
1254.]

And without mentioning any other statute in particular, it may in the general be observed, that in almost every statute, which has of late years been made for amending a highway, or for doing any thing of public concern, there is a clause to the same effect.

6 Mod. 135.  
Dove v. Smith.  
||*Liberum tene-*  
*mentum* is an exception to this rule.||

It is in the general true, that the defendant in an action of trespass cannot give a matter in evidence upon the general issue, which might have been pleaded in bar.

||Only where it  
cannot be  
pleaded in bar,  
2 Bos. & P.  
224. and 225. note (a).||

But in some cases a matter which cannot be pleaded in bar of an action of trespass, may be given in evidence by the defendant upon the general issue in mitigation of damages.

Bro. Gen. Iss.  
22. pl. 11. pl.  
15.

It cannot be pleaded in bar of an action of trespass, that the goods for the taking of which it is brought have been restored to the plaintiff: but this may be given in evidence by the defendant on the general issue in mitigation of damages; for although the plaintiff be entitled to recover, he ought only to recover damages for taking the goods, and detaining them until they were restored.

12 Mod. 441.  
||See Toller's  
Law of Exec.  
364. acc.||

If an action of trespass be brought by a rightful executor against an executor *de son tort*, the latter cannot plead payment of the testator's debts, to the amount of the assets which came to his hands in bar of the action; but he may give this in evidence upon the general issue in mitigation of damages.

12 Mod. 232.  
Coot v. Barty.  
[But the husband's consent  
goes not in  
mitigation of  
damages, but  
in bar of the  
action. *Volenti  
non fit injuria.*]  
||2 Term R. 166. n.||

If an action of trespass be brought by a husband for criminal conversation with his wife, the defendant cannot plead a licence from the husband, because a husband has not a power to grant such licence in bar of the action; or that the wife was a lewd woman, because it does by no means follow that he had a right to do what he is charged with having done; but he may give either of these matters in evidence upon the general issue in mitigation of damages.



## TRIAL.

---

**T**HERE are several methods of trial which have for many years been discontinued, of which it would not be foreign to the present title to give an account; but as this has been done by divers authors, and nothing new can be thereto added, they are omitted.

As divers things, which might very well have been treated of under this title, have already been treated of under the titles "ACTIONS LOCAL AND TRANSITORY," "BILL OF EXCEPTIONS," "EVIDENCE," and JURORS," it is not necessary to repeat any of these.

Another thing which might likewise very well have been treated of under this title, namely, *Verdict*, shall be treated of under the title "VERDICT."

The remaining matter which appertains to this title shall be arranged in the following order :

(A) Of a Trial by the Court.

1. *In the General.*
2. *Upon Inspection.*
3. *Upon the Examination of Witnesses.*

(B) Of a Trial by a Record.

(C) Of a Trial by a Certificate.

(D) Of a Trial by a Jury.

(E) Of a Trial at Bar.

(F) Of a Trial at *Nisi Prius*.

(G) Of Notice of Trial.

(H) Of putting off a Trial.

(I) At what Time an Indictment may be tried before Justices of *Oyer and Terminer*.

(K) Of the Manner of trying, where more than one Issue is to be tried.

(L) Of

## (L) Of granting a new Trial.

1. *In the General.*
2. *After a Trial at Bar.*
3. *On account of a Defect or Mistake of the Judge before whom the Cause was tried.*
4. *On account of a Defect, Mistake, or Fault of the Jury by whom the Cause was tried.*
5. *On account of a Neglect or Mistake of a Counsellor or an Attorney in the Cause.*
6. *On account of a Neglect, Mistake, or Fault of one of the Parties, or one of his Witnesses.*
7. *In an Action of Ejectment.*
8. *In a Penal Action.*
9. *In an Indictment or Information.*

## (A) Of a Trial by the Court.

1. *In the General.*

1 Inst. 125.

EVERY question of law arising in a cause is to be tried by the court, it being an universal maxim, that *cui libet in arte sua perito est credendum*; and it being a maxim of law, that *ad questionem juris non respondent juratores*.

Bro. Trial,  
pl. 143.

If a question arise, whether a certain sentence be a maxim of law, it is to be tried by the justices.

9 Rep. 50.  
Abbot of  
Strata Mar-  
cella's case.  
12 Mod. 572, 573.

A question concerning the practice of a court is to be tried by the court; for the practice of every court is the law of that court.

Bro. Trial,  
pl. 143.  
2 Inst. 611.

It is the province of the justices to determine what the meaning of a word or sentence in an act of parliament is.

1 Inst. 56.

If a man, who at the time of his death was seised of a house, had any goods therein, his executors or administrators shall have a *reasonable time* to take them away; and the justices shall judge what is a reasonable time.

Bayley on  
Bills, (4th ed.)  
See Chitty on  
Bills, 163. 270.  
(6th ed.)

|| So also the judges, as it is now settled, decide what is or is not a reasonable time for the presentment of bills and notes, and giving notice of their dishonour,—the jury finding the facts; as the distance, the hours of post, &c. &c. ||

1 Inst. 56.  
|| 4 Rep. 27. b.  
13 Rep. 1.  
Cro. Car. 196.  
Cru. Dig. vol.  
1. 320.  
6 East, 56. ||

The reasonableness of a fine, which has been assessed by the lord of a manor on the admission of a tenant to a copyhold estate, shall be determined by the justices upon the circumstances of the case.

If a question arise concerning the existence of a general custom, it is to be tried by the justices; because every general custom is a part of the common law. Bro. Trial, pl. 143.  
12 Mod. 573.

It is in the general true, that a question concerning the existence of a custom of a particular place is to be tried by a jury. Bro. Trial, pl. 143.

But if a question arise concerning the existence of a custom of the city of *London*, it is, unless the corporation be interested in the establishment of the custom, to be tried by the certificate of the mayor and aldermen. 1 Inst. 174.  
2 Roll. Abr. 579, 580.

A question concerning the legal effect of a deed is to be tried by the court; because this, which depends upon the construction of the deed, is a question of law. 1 Inst. 225.  
Bro. Condition, pl. 183.  
2 Freem. 146.

If a question arise, whether a deed have been sealed and delivered, this, it being a question of fact, is to be tried by a jury. 1 Inst. 225.

It is the province of a jury to try, whether a rasure or interlineation in a deed were made before the delivery of the deed, this being a question of fact. *Ibid.*

But if the question be, whether the rasure or interlineation in a deed be of a thing material, it is to be tried by the court; because this question, which depends upon the construction of the deed, is a question of law. *Ibid.*

## 2. *Upon Inspection.*

[Trial by inspection, or examination, is, when for the greater expedition of a cause, in some point or issue, being either the principal question, or arising collaterally out of it, but being evidently the object of sense, the judges of the court, upon the testimony of their own senses, shall decide the point in dispute. For where the affirmative or negative of a question is matter of such obvious determination, it is not thought necessary to summon a jury to decide it, who are properly called in to inform the conscience of the court in respect of *dubious* facts; and therefore when the fact, from its nature, must be evident to the court, either from ocular demonstration or other irrefragable proof, there the law departs from its usual resort, the verdict of twelve men, and relies on the judgment of the court alone.] 3 Bl. Comm. 331.

If a person would avoid or reverse an act, because it was done during his nonage, the question, whether he were full of age at the time it was done, is sometimes to be tried by a jury, at other times by the court upon inspection of the person.

If the act, which a person would avoid, because it was done during his nonage, were an act *in pais*, the question, whether he were of full age at the time it was done, is to be tried by a jury. 1 Inst. 380.  
1 Sid. 222.

But if a person would avoid or reverse a judicial act because it was done during his nonage, the question, whether he were of full age at the time it was done is to be tried by the court upon inspection; for every judicial act shall be intended to have been rightly done until the contrary appear; and it is more proper that it should be tried by the court than by a jury whether the act were rightly done. 1 Inst. 380.

*Ibid.*

An act *in pais*, which is voidable because it was done during nonage, may be tried by the court upon inspection after the party who would avoid or reverse it is of full age.

1 Bulstr. 206.

1 Inst. 380.

1 Sid. 321.

There is some disagreement in the books as to the point; but it seems to be the better opinion, that a judicial act cannot be tried by the court upon inspection, after the party who would avoid or reverse it is of full age.

1 Inst. 380.

Cro. Jac. 50.

If there have been a trial by the court upon inspection during the nonage of a person, and he be recorded to be within age, a judicial act may be avoided or reversed by him after he is of full age, because it was done during his nonage.

Moor, 189.

Cro. Jac. 230.

If the conusee delay the engrossing of a fine, of which an infant is conusor, the court will at the prayer of the infant try his age by inspection, in order to prevent him from being precluded from bringing a writ of error, in case he should be of full age before the fine is engrossed.

Cro. Eliz. 616.

Graves v.

Short, 2 Roll.

Abr. 572. pl. 2.

9 Rep. 30.

1 Inst. 380.

If a writ of error be brought to reverse a fine, and the error assigned be nonage of the plaintiff in error at the time of levying the fine, the question, whether he be of full age, is to be tried by the court upon inspection.

If a writ of error be brought to reverse a recovery by default in a real action, and the error assigned be nonage of the plaintiff in error at the time of suffering the recovery, the question, whether he be of full age, is to be tried by the court upon inspection.

1 Sid. 322.

Raby v. Robinson, 1 Lev.

142. ||(a) But

the law is now

otherwise;

for it is now

the common

practice for infants

having obtained a privy

seal for that purpose,

to suffer common recoveries;

and the law seems to have been so settled ever since Blount's case. Hobart R. 196.; which recovery was afterwards held good on writ of error, and infancy assigned for error. See W. Jones, 318. Cro. Car. 207., where the case is reported under the names of Earl of Newport v. Sir H. Mildmay. See 2 Salk. 567. Co. Litt. 380. b. note (1).||

10 Rep. 43.

Mary Portington's case.

Carth. 278,

279.

2 Roll. Abr.

472. pl. 9.

But if a recovery have been suffered against the attorney of a person, and, upon a writ of error brought to reverse it, the error assigned be nonage of the plaintiff in error at the time of making the warrant of attorney, the question, whether he be of full age, is to be tried by a jury; because, the making of the letter of attorney was an act *in pais*. (a)

If an *audita querela* be brought to avoid a recognizance, because it was entered into during the nonage of the plaintiff, the question, whether he be of full age, is to be tried by the court upon inspection.

It is laid down in one book, that if in an action of account issue be joined upon the plea of infancy, the question, whether the defendant be of full age, is to be tried by the court upon inspection.

But it is in another book laid down, that the question, whether a person be of full age, is always to be tried by a jury, unless the validity of a judicial act depend upon the question.

In an appeal of maihem the court may, at the prayer of the defendant, try upon inspection of the part, whether there be a maihem.

As the court have a power, in case the defendant in an appeal of

Bro. Appeal,

pl. 46. Bro.

Trial, pl. 57.

2 Hawk. P. C.

c. 23. § 27.

Bro. Trial,

pl. 37.

of maihem pray it, to try upon inspection of the part whether there be a maihem, the plaintiff in an appeal must always appear in person, that the court may have an opportunity, in case it should be so tried, of inspecting the part. 2 Hawk. P. C. c. 23. § 27.

If, where the trial is by the court upon inspection, there be a doubt upon inspecting, the court has a power of requiring or receiving other evidence. 2 Roll. Abr. 573. pl. 2.

If the question whether *J. S.* be of full age is tried by the court upon inspection, *J. S.* may at the time of inspection be examined by the court upon a *voir dire* concerning his age. *Ibid.*

An *audita querela* being brought to avoid an execution upon a recognizance, and the age of the recognizor being tried by the court upon inspection, the court examined his mother and another witness concerning the age of the party inspected, who both swore that he was not of full age. The court, being still doubtful, ordered a copy of the register of the parish where he was born to be produced. Carth. 278, 279. Lloyd v. Eagle. 2 Roll. Abr. 573. pl. 4.

If the court upon inspecting the part in an appeal of maihem be doubtful whether there be a maihem, a writ may be awarded to the sheriff, to return some able physicians and surgeons for the better information of the court. Bro. Appeal, pl. 46. Bro. Trial, pl. 57. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. c. 23. § 27.

[If a man be found by a jury an idiot *a nativitate*, he may come in person into the Chancery before the Chancellor, or be brought there by his friends, to be inspected and examined, whether idiot or not; and if, upon such view and enquiry, it appears he is not so, the verdict of the jury, and all the proceedings thereon, are utterly void, and instantly of no effect. 9 Rep. 31.

Upon a writ of error from an inferior court, that of *Lynn*, the error assigned was, that the judgment was given on a *Sunday*, it appearing to be on 26th *February*, 26 Eliz.; and upon inspection of the almanacks of that year it was found, that the 26th of *February* in that year actually fell on a *Sunday*: this was held to be a sufficient trial, and that a trial by jury was not necessary, although it was an error in fact; and so the judgment was reversed. Cro. Eliz. 227.

If the court, after having inspected and receiving other evidence, be still doubtful, it has a power of refusing to determine the matter in question, and may send it to be tried by a jury. Bro. Trial, pl. 60.

### 3. Upon the Examination of Witnesses.

Every question, which arises upon a challenge to the array of the jury, is to be tried by the court upon the examination of witnesses; for unless every such question, although it depend upon a matter of fact, be so tried, there would be a delay of justice. 9 Rep. 32. Abböt of Strata Marcella's case. See Rex v.

Dolby, 2 Barn. & C. 104. ||

If a question arise, whether a piece of written evidence were delivered by one of the parties to the jury after they went from the bar, it is to be tried by the court upon the examination of witnesses. Cro. Eliz. 616. Graves v. Short.

The defendant pleaded, that the plaintiff who had appeared by attorney was dead. Hereupon a person came into court, and said 9 Rep. 30. Abbot of Strata Mar-

cella's case.  
Bro. Exam.  
pl. 35.

said he was the plaintiff. This being denied by the defendant, it was holden to be a proper question for the determination of the court, upon the examination of the attorney, whether this were the person for whom he had appeared.

Bro. Trial,  
pl. 36.  
9 Rep. 30.

If in a writ of dower the issue be, whether the husband of the woman claiming dower be living, the issue is to be tried by the court upon the examination of witnesses.

Bro. Trial,  
pl. 90.  
9 Rep. 30.

If an appeal be brought by a woman of the death of her husband, and the defendant plead that the husband is living, and issue be thereupon joined, the issue is to be tried by the court upon the examination of witnesses.

2 Roll. Abr.  
578. pl. 15.  
pl. 14. pl. 15.  
|| This arose  
from the old  
doctrine as to

If a question arise concerning a fact suggested to have been done beyond the seas, it is to be tried by the court upon the examination of witnesses; for a jury cannot be supposed to have any knowledge either of the fact, or of the witnesses who may be adduced to prove it.

venue, when juries *de vieneto* were supposed to possess a knowledge of the facts and witnesses; but now that juries are taken from the county at large, and that transitory matters may be tried in any county, the doctrine no longer applies; and it is the common practice to try before juries *transitory* causes, wherein the whole or great part of the circumstances arose in a foreign country. But an action for a local injury committed abroad cannot be tried here. *Doulson v. Matthews*, 4 Term R. 503. ||

Bro. Trial,  
pl. 60.

If upon a trial by the court of a question of fact upon the examination of witnesses, the court be doubtful, it has a power, provided it be not suggested that the fact was done beyond the seas, of sending the question to be tried by a jury.

### (B) Of a Trial by a Record.

9 Rep. 30.  
Abbot of  
Strata Mar-  
cella's case.  
1 Inst. 117.  
Jenk. Cent.  
99.

**E**VERY question arising in a cause concerning a matter of record, is to be tried by the record; because a record imports in itself such verity, that an averment contrary thereto is not to be received. The receiving of such averment would moreover be attended with great inconvenience; for if one averment could be received to contradict a record, another might be received to contradict the second record, and so it might go on *ad infinitum*.

Bro. Trial,  
pl. 40. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 574.

If an issue be joined upon the plea of *nul tiel* record, it is to be tried by the record.

Trial per Pais,  
15.

If a question arise concerning a privilege claimed by a city or borough under a charter, it is to be tried by the record of the charter.

Stra. 76.  
Forster v.  
Cale. Bro.  
Trial, pl. 6.  
Ld. Raym. 1173.

The question, whether a man be an attorney of a court, is to be tried by the record in which the attornies of the court are enrolled.

Hob. 244.  
Peter v.  
Stafford.

The question, whether an original writ were sued out, is to be tried by a jury; because the writ is not recorded, until a return be made thereto.

Cro. Eliz. 131.  
Hoe v.  
Marshall.

If the question be general, whether a defendant did appear, it is to be tried by the record; because the appearance ought to be entered upon the record.

But

But if the question be, whether a defendant appeared at a day certain, it is to be tried by a jury; for it is not necessary that the day of appearance should be entered upon the record. *Ibid.*

[In case of an alien, whether alien friend or enemy, shall be tried by the league or treaty between his sovereign and ours, for every league or treaty is of record. 6 Rep. 53. 5 Bl. Comm. 331. ||It would seem that the issue of alien may be tried by a jury. *Wells v. Williams*, 1 Ld. Raym. 283.; and see 6 Term R. 25.: and the league or treaty would be evidence on the issue.||

So, whether a manor be held in ancient demesne or not, shall be tried by the record of *domesday* in the king's exchequer. 9 Rep. 31.

If the question be, whether a person were rendered at a day certain in discharge of his bail, it is to be tried by the record; because the day of the render ought to be entered upon the record. Hob. 210. Welby v. Canning.

If the question be, whether a deed be enrolled, it is to be tried by the record of enrolment. 4 Rep. 71. Hynde's case.

But if the question be, at what time a deed was enrolled, it is to be tried by a jury; because it is not necessary, nor was it formerly the practice to mention the time of enrolling a deed. 4 Rep. 71. Hynde's case. 2 Roll. Rep. 219.

If the question be, whether *J. S.* were sheriff of the county of *A.*, it is to be tried by the record; because every sheriff is appointed by letters patent, which are always recorded. 9 Rep. 31. Abbot of Strata Marcella's case.

But if the question be, whether *J. N.* were under-sheriff to *J. S.*, it is to be tried by a jury; for the appointment of an under-sheriff is never recorded. Bro. Trial. pl. 113.

If a sheriff, after having returned a *cepi corpus*, plead, to an action of escape, that the party never was in his custody, the question, whether the party was ever in the sheriff's custody, is to be tried by the record of the return. 2 Roll. Abr. 574. pl. 7.

But if a sheriff, who arrested *J. S.*, return *non est inventus*, the question, whether *J. S.* were arrested, is to be tried by a jury; because it depends upon the truth of the return, and not upon the import thereof. 2 Roll. Abr. 574. pl. 8.

If a man justify the having done a thing as a justice of the peace, the question, whether he were a justice of the peace, is to be tried by the record of the commission of peace. 2 Roll. Abr. 574. pl. 9.

If the question be, whether a person have a right to a peerage under a writ, it is to be tried by the record of the writ: but if the question be, whether a person have a right to a peerage by descent, it is to be tried by a jury; for it can never appear from the record, that the person claiming the peerage is descended from the person who was first created a peer. Ld. Raym. 14. *Rex v. Knollys*. 12 Mod. 57.

If a matter of record be alleged merely by way of inducement to a matter of fact, the trial is to be by a jury; for the question in such case is not concerning a matter of record. Palm. 524. *Bigg v. Wharton*.

If a question arise concerning a decree of the Court of Chancery, it is to be tried by a jury; the Court of Chancery, *quatenus* a court of equity, not being a court of record. Trial per Pais, 156.

||An *Irish* judgment is not a record in *England*, and therefore the truth of it is triable by a jury and not by the court.|| Collins v. Matthew, 5 East, 473.

*Harris v. Saunders*, 4 Barn. & C. 411.



Bro. Fail. of  
Record, pl. 2.

*Ibid.*

Bro. Fail. of  
Record, pl. 3.

||As to the  
mode of proceeding  
on trial by the  
record, see  
Tidd's Prac.  
801. (8th ed.)  
1 Saund. 92.  
a.||

Bro. Fail. of  
Record, pl. 3.

Bro. Fail. of  
Record, pl. 4.

*Ibid.*

*Ibid.*

Bro. Fail. of  
Record, pl. 1.

Hob. 179.  
Coachman v.  
Halley.

1 Barn. 333.  
Eggleton v.  
Seneff.

Bro. Fail. of  
Record, pl. 11.

If a record be pleaded, and an issue be joined upon the plea of *nil tiel* record, a day is given to bring in the record.

If the record be a record of the court in which it is pleaded, and it be not brought in at the day, this is a failure of record; because it was in the power of the party to bring it in.

If the record pleaded be a record of a superior court, and it be not brought in at the day, this is a failure of record; because, as a *certiorari* could not be sent from the court in which it is pleaded for removing the record of a superior court, it was incumbent upon the party who pleaded the record to bring it in. It was moreover in his power to remove the record by a *certiorari* into the Court of Chancery, and afterwards to bring it, by a *mittimus*, from the Court of Chancery into the court in which it is pleaded.

But if the record of an inferior court be pleaded, and a *certiorari* have been sued out from the court in which it is pleaded to the inferior court, and the record be not returned at the day, this is not a failure of record; because the party who pleaded the record has not been guilty of neglect; but it is his duty to sue out an *alias certiorari*, and afterwards a *pluries*, and so to continue process, until the record is returned.

Although some part of the record pleaded be not set out, this is not a failure of record: for it is not necessary that any more should be set out by the party who has pleaded a record than is material for him.

If a man plead a record of a recovery of one acre, and the record brought in is of a recovery of two acres, this is not a failure of record; for if two acres were recovered, one certainly was.

If a man declare upon a recognizance of *J. S.* and it appear, from the record brought in, that *J. S.* and *J. N.* were jointly and severally liable for the whole sum mentioned in the recognizance, this is not a failure of record; it being sufficient to shew, that *J. S.* was liable for the whole sum mentioned in the recognisance.

A variance in the record brought in from the record pleaded, in an immaterial part, is not a failure of record.

If a record of outlawry of the plaintiff at the suit of *J. S.* be pleaded, and the record brought in be of outlawry of the plaintiff at the suit of *J. N.*, this is not a failure of record; for the material question is, whether there be a judgment of outlawry of the plaintiff, and not at whose suit the judgment was.

If the record brought in vary from the record pleaded as to a continuance, this is not a failure of record; the continuance not being a material part of the record.

But a variance in the record brought in from the record pleaded, in a material part, is a failure of record.

If a man plead a record of a recovery against him by the name of *Curphey*, and the record brought in be of a recovery against a person of the name of *Scurffee*, this is a failure of record; because it does not appear to be a recovery against the same person.

And for the same reason, if a record of outlawry of the plaintiff,

tiff, by the name of *J. S.*, knight, be pleaded, and the record brought in be of outlawry of the plaintiff by the name of *J. S.* esq., this is a failure of record.

If the record of outlawry brought in vary from the record of outlawry pleaded, as to the day of the *exigent*, this is a failure of record, the day of the return of the *exigent* being material. Dyer, 187.

But if a record of one day of a term be pleaded, and a record of another day of the same term be brought in, this is not a failure of record; because, as a whole term is but one day in the eye of the law, the variance is not material. Hob. 209.  
Parry v.  
Paris. Hardr.  
200.; || and see  
10 Price, 154.  
4 Barn. & A. 435.||

If, however, the state of the pleadings be such, that the party, who has pleaded a record ought to shew the precise day of the term of which it is, and the record brought in be of a different day, this is a failure of record; notwithstanding it be a record of the same term. Bro. Fail. of  
Record, pl. 16.

The consequence of a failure of record is, that judgment is given against the party who pleaded the record. Bro. Fail. of  
Record, pl. 2.

### (C) Of a Trial by a Certificate.

[THE trial by certificate is allowed in such cases, where the evidence of the person certifying is the only proper criterion of the point in dispute. For when the fact in question lies out of the province of the court, the judges must rely on the solemn averment or information of persons in such a station, as affords them the most clear and competent knowledge of the truth. As therefore such evidence (if given to a jury) must have been conclusive, the law, to save trouble and circuitry, permits the fact to be determined upon such a certificate merely.] 3 Bl. Comm.  
333. || See  
Com. Dig. tit.,  
Certificate.||

It is in the general true, that if a question arise in a temporal court, concerning a matter which is only triable in a spiritual court, it must be tried by the certificate of the ordinary.

And such question cannot be tried by the certificate of a deputy to the ordinary, unless the ordinary by the certificate of a deputy be out of the realm. 8 Rep. 68, 69.  
Trollop's case.  
1 Inst. 134.  
Bro. Certif. de  
Evesque, pl. 30.

But if a bishopric be vacant, a question which is triable only in the bishop's court, may be tried by the certificate of the guardian of the spiritualities. 2 Roll. Abr.  
590. (Z) pl. 2.

If a matter which is only triable in a spiritual court be pleaded in abatement of an action in a temporal court, it is not to be tried by the certificate of the ordinary; because such trial would not in this case be peremptory. Bro. Certif. de  
Evesque, pl. 22.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
588. pl. 3.

The question, at what time an act which is only triable in a spiritual court was done, is not in the general to be tried by the certificate of the ordinary. But if the time of doing an act, which is only triable in a spiritual court, be material, such question is to be tried by the certificate of the ordinary. 2 Show. 53.  
Hil. v. Boonier,  
Noy, 111.

If a question arise in a temporal court concerning special bastardy; namely, whether *J. S.* was born before his father and mother Bro. Bast.  
pl. 17. pl. 29.

[Besides, it would be highly improper to refer the trial of a question of special bastardy to the ordinary; who, whether the child be born before or after marriage, will be sure to certify him legitimate.]

mother were married, it is not to be tried by the certificate of the ordinary; because the marriage being admitted, the question concerning the time of birth of *J. S.* may be properly tried in the temporal court.

Bro. Bast.  
pl. 9. pl. 17.  
pl. 29.

It was formerly holden, that if a question arose in a temporal court concerning general bastardy; namely, whether the father and mother of *J. S.* were married, it was in the general to be tried by the certificate of the ordinary; because a question concerning the validity of a marriage can be only tried in a spiritual court.

Bro. Bast.  
pl. 3. pl. 9.

But it was at the same time holden, that if the question did not arise before the death of the person whose legitimacy was in question, it might be tried in a temporal court.

1 Show. 50.  
Allen v. Grey.  
Salk. 437.

And it has been for many years holden, that the question, whether there has been a marriage in fact, is in all cases triable in a temporal court; for that the certificate of the ordinary is never necessary, unless the question be whether the father and mother were lawfully married.

Bro. Bast.  
pl. 9.  
Salk. 437.  
1 Lev. 41.

It follows, that as the plea of *ne unques accouple in loyal matrimonie*, which is the only plea whereby the lawfulness of a marriage can be put in issue, is only to be pleaded in a real action, the certificate of the ordinary is not at this day necessary in a personal or mixed action.

Ilderton v.  
Ilderton,  
2 H. Black. R.  
145., where  
see the learned  
judgment of  
*Eyre C.J.*; and  
see Park on  
Dower, p. 13.  
2 Will. Saund.  
44. b. *notd.*  
*Robins v. Crutchley*, 2 Wils. 118. 122.

¶ The lawfulness of a marriage celebrated in *Scotland* may be tried by a jury, for otherwise there would be a failure of justice, since there is no bishop to give a certificate; and therefore a replication to a plea of *ne unques accouple*, in a writ of dower alleging a marriage in *Scotland*, may conclude to the country. The demandant cannot reply to this plea a sentence in the spiritual court establishing her marriage: for the question must be tried by the bishop's certificate, and he is the judge how far that sentence is conclusive.¶

1 Lev. 41.  
Basset v.  
Morgan.  
Bro. Bast.  
pl. 9. Salk.  
437.

In action of debt upon a bond, conditioned for the payment of a sum of money to the plaintiff upon the day of his marriage, the defendant pleaded *ne unques loyalement marrie*. Issue being joined upon this plea, there was a verdict for the plaintiff. In arrest of judgment it was insisted, that the lawfulness of the marriage ought not to have been tried by a jury. But by the court — The material part of this issue is married or not. The plaintiff might have demurred to the defendant's plea, on account of the word *loyalement* being therein contained. As he did not demur but pleaded to issue, and as this is a personal action, wherein the lawfulness of a marriage cannot properly come in question, the trial was well enough.

1 Inst. 133.

If a question arise in a temporal court, whether *J. S.* be under a sentence of excommunication, it is to be tried by the certificate of the ordinary.

Bro. Trial,  
pl. 31. pl. 53.

If a question arise in a temporal court, whether *J. S.* be divorced from his wife, it is to be tried by the certificate of the ordinary.

Wherever the certificate of the ordinary is necessary to the trial of a question in a temporal court, it is also necessary that the certificate be positive as to the fact certified; because the temporal court cannot determine upon any special matter therein contained.

In an action of dower issue was joined upon the plea of *ne unques accouple in loyal matrimonie*. The ordinary being written to by the court, he certified the evidence adduced before him to prove the lawfulness of the marriage; but he did not certify positively that the parties were lawfully married. Upon a motion as of course for judgment for the demandant, the court refused to give judgment; and said it might be moved upon notice of motion to the tenant, who would then have an opportunity of objecting to the sufficiency of the certificate. The certificate was afterwards amended by returning the fact instead of the evidence; and judgment was given for the demandant.

But if the certificate be positive as to the fact certified, it is sufficient, notwithstanding the evidence upon which the ordinary founded his opinion be therein contained; inasmuch as this is to be rejected as surplusage.

It is not necessary for the ordinary, who certifies that two parties were joined together in lawful matrimony, to mention the day or place of the marriage; because his certificate, provided it be positive as to the fact certified, is conclusive.

[*Ability* of a clerk presented, *admission, institution, and deprivation* of a clerk, shall be tried by certificate from the ordinary or metropolitan, because of these he is the most competent judge; but *induction* shall be tried by a jury, because it is a matter of public notoriety, and is likewise the corporal investiture of the temporal profits. *Resignation* of a benefice may be tried in either way; but it seems most properly to fall within the bishop's cognizance.]

dence, see 54 G. 3. c. 54. Woolrych on Certificates, p. 15.||

If a question arise concerning the existence of a custom of the city of *London*, it may in the general be tried by the certificate of the mayor and aldermen. (a)

||(a) In 30 Geo. 2. two customs were certified *ore tenus* in K. B., by the recorder, pursuant to writs of *certiorari*, directed to the mayor and aldermen. The recorder, after certifying, delivered in the writs of *certiorari*, and written copies of the returns which he had delivered by mouth, and the court ordered the *certiorari* to be filed, and the return recorded. It is said such an instance had not occurred in K. B. since *Henry* the Sixth's reign; and after consultation in the city, it was determined the recorder must certify in his purple cloth robe, faced with black velvet. *Plummer v. Bentham*, 1 Burr. 251.; but see *Cro. Car. 516.* where the recorder certified a custom as to exercising certain trades without apprenticeship.||

But unless the party who desires to have a question concerning the existence of a custom of the city of *London* tried by certificate, surmise that when parties have been at issue concerning the existence of such a custom it has been usual to try the issue by the certificate of the mayor and alderman, the question is not to be so tried.

The certificate of the mayor and aldermen of the city of *London*, concerning the existence of a custom of the city, is not to be sent in writing, but is to be delivered at the bar of the court by the mouth of the recorder.

*Cro. Eliz. 789.*  
*Baker v.*  
*Rogers*, 2 Roll.  
Abr. 591.

1 Barn. 1.  
*Easterly v.*  
*Easterly.*

*Bro. Bast. pl.*  
55. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 591. pl. 4.  
pl. 6.

*Cro. Car. 551.*  
*Wickham v.*  
*Enfield.*  
2 Roll. Abr.  
591. pl. 3.

3 Bl. Comm.  
336. 2 Inst.  
632. Show. P.  
C. 88. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 583.  
&c. Dy. 229.  
||As to the  
bishop's cer-  
tificate in cases  
of non-resi-

1 Inst. 74.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
579, 580.  
[4 Burr. 2248.]

1 Inst. 74.  
*Bro. Trial.*  
pl. 96.

1 Inst. 74.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
579.

2 Roll. Abr.  
530. pl. 5.

If a question arise, whether there be a custom of the city of *London* that every man may devise land lying therein, it may be tried by the certificate of the mayor and aldermen.

2 Roll. Abr.  
580. pl. 3.

If in an action of debt upon bond the defendant plead a foreign attachment in *London* by virtue of a custom of this city, and issue be joined upon the existence of the custom, it may be tried by the certificate of the mayor and alderman.

Sir T. Jon.  
149. Leather  
Sel. Com. v.  
Beacon.

An action of debt was brought upon a by-law, which ordained, that every person elected to the livery of a certain company should pay twenty-five pounds for the use of the company. The defendant pleaded a custom of the city of *London*, that no person is capable of being elected to the livery of any company unless he is a freeman of the city, and that he is not a freeman thereof. The plaintiff in his replication denied the existence of the custom, and concluded with an averment. The defendant demurred, because the plaintiff had not concluded to the country. It was holden, that the conclusion was right; for that the existence of the custom may be tried by the certificate of the mayor and aldermen.

Blacquiére v.  
Hawkins,  
Doug. 379.

¶ Where the custom has once been certified, the court must afterwards take judicial notice of it, and cannot have it certified over again. ¶

Hob. 85. Day  
v. Savage.

But if the mayor and aldermen are interested in the custom concerning the existence of which the question arises, it is to be tried by a jury.

2 Roll. Abr.  
581. pl. 3.

In an action of trespass for taking the plaintiff's goods, the defendant pleaded a custom of the city of *London*, that if any person, not having a shop in the city, carry goods about the same to sell, he shall forfeit the goods to the mayor, citizens, and commonalty; and that it shall be lawful for any freeman to seize them for the use of the mayor, citizens, and commonalty; and that he, being a freeman, did seize them by virtue of the custom. Issue being joined upon the existence of the custom, it was tried by the certificate of the mayor and aldermen. The trial was adjudged a mis-trial, and the issue was afterwards tried by a jury. And by the court—The existence of a custom in which the mayor and aldermen of *London* are interested is not fit to be tried by their certificate, for no man ought to be a judge in his own cause.

Moor, 871.  
Day v. Savage,  
2 Roll. Abr.  
579. pl. 2.

The defendant in an action pleaded that the mayor, citizens, and commonalty of the city of *London* were entitled to a certain sum of money for wharfage, from the owner of every boat brought into *Queenhithe*. The plaintiff replied that every freeman was, by a custom of the city, exempted from the payment of the wharfage. Issue being joined upon the existence of the custom, it was holden, after argument and long debate, that the issue ought not to be tried by the certificate of the mayor and aldermen, because they are interested in the question, but by a jury.

Co. Litt. 74. a.  
3 Bl. Comm.  
334, 335.

[In some cases, the certificate of the sheriffs of *London* shall be a final trial; as if the issue be, whether the defendant be a citizen

citizen of *London* or a foreigner, in case of privilege pleaded to be sued only in the city courts. Of a nature somewhat similar to which is the trial of privilege of the university, when the chancellor claims cognizance of the cause, because one of the parties is a privileged person. In this case, the charters, confirmed by act of parliament, direct the trial of the question, whether a privileged person or no, to be determined by the certificate and notification of the chancellor under seal; to which it hath also been usual to add an *affidavit* of the fact: but if the parties be at issue between themselves, whether *A.* is a member of the university or no, on a plea of privilege, the trial shall be then by jury, and not by the chancellor's certificate; because the charters direct only that the privilege be allowed on the chancellor's certificate, when the claim of cognizance is made by him, and not where the defendant himself pleads the privilege; so that this must be left to the ordinary course of determination.

If, in order to avoid an outlawry, or the like, it was alleged, that the defendant was in prison, *ultra mare*, at *Bordeaux*, or in the service of the mayor of *Bordeaux*, this should have been tried by the certificate of the mayor; and the like of the captain of *Calais*. But when this was law, those towns were under the dominion of the crown of *England*. And, therefore, by a parity of reason, it should now hold, that in similar cases, arising at *Jamaica* or *Barbadoes*, the trial should be by certificate from the governor of those islands.

The certificate of the queen's messenger, sent to summon home a peeress of the realm, was formerly held a sufficient trial of the contempt in refusing to obey such summons.

If there be any question respecting the practice of the courts in *Wales*, it shall be determined by certificate from the judges there.

So the courts will inform themselves whether a highway (indicted) is in repair, by certificate from the justices of the peace.]

9 Rep. 31.  
Co. Litt. 74.  
a. 3 Bl.  
Comm. 354.

Dy. 176, 177.

Broughton v.  
Randall. Cro.  
Eliz. 503.

Rex v.  
Mawbey,  
6 Term R.

||Sec 5 Taunt. 634.||

If a question arise, whether an original writ ought to bear *teste* on the day it was bespoken at the cursitor's office, or upon the day it was sealed, it is to be tried by the certificate of the principal and assistants of the cursitor's office.

1 P. Wms.  
438. Price v.  
The Hundred  
of Chewton.

## (D) Of a Trial by a Jury,

**I**T is in the general true that every question of fact arising in a cause is to be tried by a jury.

||As to the  
origin and pro-  
gress of trial

by jury, see Reeve's Hist. Engl. Law, p. 1. c. 1. Amos's note to Fortescue *de Laud.* c. xx. and the works there cited. Hallam's Midd. Ages, ch. 8.||

And in divers cases wherein a question of fact may be otherwise tried, it is, as under the foregoing heads has been shewn, in the discretion of the court to send it to be tried by a jury.

Bro. Trial, pl.  
60. Bro. Ap-  
peal, pl. 47.

If a new offence be created by a statute, and the statute be silent

7 Mod. 99.

Reg. v. Stur-  
mey. 2

silent as to the manner of its being tried, the trial thereof is to be by a jury; this manner of trial being agreeable to *magna charta*.

Sayer, 37.  
Rex v. The  
Mayor and  
Burgesses of  
Nottingham.

As the question, whether there ought to be a common council in a corporation, consisting of a certain number of persons, must always depend upon a question of fact, namely, whether there have been an usage in the corporation to have such common council; it is a proper question for the determination of a jury.

1 H. H. P. C.  
229.

If a question do not depend upon an act alone, but upon an act as being coupled with a certain intent, the intent as well as the act must be tried by a jury; because the intent is in such case the material thing, and the jury must judge thereof in the best manner they are able from the circumstances which attended the act.

Bro. Issue,  
pl. 45.

If the issue be, whether a tenant chased his beasts from a manor, after the lord who came to distrain had seen them upon the manor, with an intent to prevent them from being distrained, the intent must be tried by a jury.

Bro. Issue,  
pl. 22.  
1 H. H. P. C.  
229.

If the issue in an information be, whether the intent of the defendant was to carry wool, which had been by him put on board a ship, to *Calais*, the intent must be tried by a jury.

Hob. 217.  
Crookhay v.  
Woodward.  
Hob. 93.

If an agreement be that a certain fact shall be proved, it must be proved to a jury; this being the legal way of proving a matter of fact.

5 Rep. 108. Sid. 513. Cro. Jac. 381.

But if a particular manner of proving a certain fact have been agreed upon, it must be proved in the manner agreed upon.

3 Lev. 241.  
Beayne v.  
Beale.  
Cro. Jac. 381.  
Sid. 313.

If an agreement be that a certain fact shall be proved before *J. S.*, it is to be proved by witnesses to be examined by *J. S.*

And although an agreement be in general terms that a certain fact shall be proved, yet if it appear clearly from any circumstance attending the agreement that the parties did not intend a proof to a jury, the fact may be otherways proved.

Cro. Jac. 381.  
Gold v.  
Death.

If an agreement be, that a certain fact shall be proved in two days, it is not necessary that it should be proved to jury; for, as a trial by a jury can never be had within so short a space of time as two days, such trial could not have been intended.

Lutw. 665.  
Ladd v.  
Garrod.

The condition of a bond dated the 23d day of *August* was, that the obligor should pay to the obligee ten shillings for every twenty shillings which the obligee should by sufficient proof make appear that *J. S.* was indebted to him; and that one half of the same should be paid on or before the 25th day of *November* then next ensuing. An action of debt being brought upon the bond, the defendant pleaded, that the plaintiff did not make it appear by sufficient proof that *J. S.* was indebted to him in the sum of twenty shillings. The plaintiff replied, that before the said 25th day of *November* he and *J. S.* settled an account, by which *J. S.* acknowledged himself to be indebted to the plaintiff in the sum of



of 310*l*. Upon a demurrer to the replication, it was insisted that the proof of the debt ought to have been made to a jury; but it was holden, that such proof could not have been intended, because a trial by a jury could not have been had before the time limited for the payment of the money must have expired.

If it be necessary that a fact should be proved to a jury, it is not necessary that it should be proved in a previous action.

A promise was made by *J. S.* to pay *J. N.* three pounds, upon his proving that a certain cock won his battle. An action being brought for the money, *J. S.* pleaded that this had not been proved. The plea was holden to be bad. And by the court — It was not necessary to prove this before the bringing of the present action; for it may be proved at the trial thereof.

Moor, 845.  
Griffin's case.  
2 Leon. 215.

A penalty was given by a statute, upon its being proved by two witnesses, that a certain thing thereby prohibited had been done. In an action of debt for the penalty, the question was, whether it were necessary to prove the offence by two witnesses in a previous action, before an action could be brought upon the statute. It was holden not to be necessary; for that this may be proved in the action upon the statute.

Cro. Jac. 188.  
Aldred v.  
Mathew.

### (E) *Of a Trial at Bar.*

**BY** the statute of second *Westminster* c. 30. trials at bar, which were before had in all causes, are confined to such causes as by reason of the greatness and variety of the matters in question require a more solemn examination.

A trial at bar cannot be had without the leave of the court, although both parties desire to have a cause tried at bar.

It is laid down in one book, that unless it appear that the matter in question is of considerable value, and that some difficult question will probably arise at the trial of the cause, the court ought not to grant a trial at bar.

2 Lill. Abr. 741.  
Stra. 696.

1 Barnard. 141.  
Goodright v.  
Wood.

The estate in question was of the value of 3000*l*. a year; yet the court refused to let an action of ejectment be tried at bar; because, as the lessor of the plaintiff claimed under the defendant, it did not appear that any thing more would be necessary than to prove the execution of a conveyance.

Salk. 648.  
Lord Sand-  
wich's case.

But it is in other books laid down, that the granting of a trial at bar is discretionary in the court.

2 Lill. Abr. 741.  
Stra. 696.

[1 Term R. 363.]

Stra. 52. 479.

Trials at bar were granted in two modern cases, although it did not appear that any difficult question would arise at the trial of either of the causes, because the matters in question were of great value.

In another case the court granted a trial at bar at the instance of the defendant; because the plaintiff had laid his damages at 50,000*l*., although it did not appear that any difficult questions would arise at the trial of the cause.

1 Barn. 320.  
Lord Hills-  
borough v.  
Jefferies.

And in another case the court granted a trial at bar, although the matter in question was very inconsiderable; because it appeared that the examination would be difficult.

Stra. 644.  
Rex v. John-  
son.

1 Barnard. 141.  
Goodright v.  
Wood.

It has been holden, that in order to induce the court to grant a trial at bar the particular value or difficulty of the cause must be shewn; for that it is not enough to swear generally to value or difficulty.

Sayer, 79.  
Rex v. Bur-  
gesses of Car-  
marthen.

It was sworn, in order to obtain a trial at bar, that the examination was expected to be long and difficult, and that the matter in question was of great value. A trial at bar was refused. And by the court — It is very easy to allege generally that there is value in a cause, or that the examination is expected to be long and difficult: but the court ought not to grant a trial at bar, unless the particular value or difficulty be shewn; because trials at bar are very expensive, and the granting of many would prevent the court from despatching the business of other suitors.

Lord Rivers  
v. Pratt,  
1 Bro. & B. 265.

|| So in a late cause concerning extensive rights of chase, involving difficult questions of boundary, and documentary evidence of great length and antiquity, together with much oral testimony, the Court of C. B. refused a trial at bar, principally on the ground, that in another case where another defendant had contested precisely the same rights, and obtained a verdict against the plaintiff, the Court of King's Bench had recently refused a new trial. ||

MS. Rep.  
Whitaker v.  
Burrough,  
Trin. 4 G. 3.  
in C. B.

It was said by *Pratt C. J.*, that the most proper case for granting a trial at bar is, where it is likely that a question of law will arise, and that this will be so complicated with a question of fact, that the whole matter must be determined by the jury under the direction of the court: for that, how difficult soever the question of law which is likely to arise may appear to be, if it be not complicated with a question of fact there is no necessity to grant a trial at bar; because the question of law may be reserved for the consideration of the court.

Stra. 696.  
The case of the  
Borough of  
Christ-church.  
12 Mod. 331.

It is in the general true, that the court will not grant a trial at bar before an issue is joined; because the court cannot judge, before it is known what the issue is, of the propriety of trying it at bar.

Roe v. Doe, on  
the demise of  
Cholmondy,  
Barn. 455.

But in an action of ejectment the court will grant a trial at bar before issue is joined; otherwise it would generally be in the defendant's power to prevent the plaintiff from moving for a trial at bar, issue being seldom joined in such action until the opportunity of moving for a trial at bar is past.

Sayer, 155.  
Anon.

A motion being made for a trial at bar, before issue was joined in the action, the court refused to make a rule to shew cause. And by *Ryder C. J.* — It is contrary to the practice of the court to grant a trial at bar in any action, except an action of ejectment, before issue is joined.

Salk. 644.  
2 Lill. Abr. 741.  
Stra. 856.  
[The court  
may order it  
in this case, if the jurors consent to waive their privilege as citizens, 2 Wils. 136., or the parties consent to have the cause tried by a *Middlesex* jury. Doug. 438.]

If the *venue* in an action be laid in *London*, the court cannot order it to be tried at bar; because the doing of this would be contrary to a charter, by which the citizens of *London* are exempted from serving as jurors out of the city of *London*.

And it is said, that if the *venue* in an action be laid in *Bristol*, the court cannot, for the same reason, order it to be tried at bar. 2 Lill. Abr. 750.

If a civil cause be carried on in the name of the king it must always be tried at bar, unless there be a special warrant for granting a writ of *nisi prius*; because the statute of *nisi prius* does not extend to the king. 2 Roll. Abr. 629. Fitz. N. 241

The Attorney General may pray a trial at bar in any civil cause wherein the king is interested; for, as the statute of *nisi prius* does not extend to him, the king has a right to try every civil cause in which he is interested at bar. Bro. Nisi Prius, pl. 35. 2 Inst. 424. Salk. 651. || Rowe v. & C. 737. acc.||

A trial at bar was granted at the prayer of the Attorney General in an action against the governor of *New York*, for something done by him as governor; because the action was defended at the expense of the king. Salk. 625. Lord Bellamont's case.

The Attorney General cannot prevent the trial of a civil cause in which the king is interested at bar; for although he may, if the king be interested in a civil cause, always pray a trial at bar, it does by no means follow that he should have a power to deprive a subject of the right of trying a cause at bar, which is proper to be tried there. Salk. 651. Sir Samuel Astrey's case.

The court will not in the case of an indictment or information grant a trial at bar at the prayer of the Attorney General, unless the prosecution be carried on at the expense of the crown; for if the prosecution be carried on at the expense of a subject, the king is not to be considered as concerned in point of interest, notwithstanding the prosecution is carried on in his name. 1 Ventr. 74. Anon.

The Attorney General prayed, that an information for perjury filed by him *ex officio* might be tried at bar: but the court refused to grant such trial; because he did not allege, that the prosecution was carried on at the expense of the crown. And by the court — As this does not appear to be the case, the usual requisites for a trial at bar must be laid before the court by affidavit. The Attorney General, having afterwards received orders from the king to prosecute, did at another day again pray a trial at bar; which was granted. Stra. 816. Rex v. Hales.

The Court of King's Bench may grant a trial at bar in an information for a misdemeanor at the prayer of the defendant. Stra. 52. Rex v. Toley.

A person of good character being apprehended by a hundred for a robbery, and there being reason to suspect that the prosecution would be carried on with great rigour, for the sake of discharging the hundred by his conviction, a trial at bar was moved for. It was not granted in this case, because the motion was made before a bill of indictment was found: but it was said by Holt C. J., that it had been usual to grant a trial at bar in an indictment at the prayer of the defendant. 12 Mod. 331. Rex v. Thompson.

The Court of King's Bench may grant a *habeas corpus* for bringing a felon to be tried at bar, although the felony was not committed in the county of *Middlesex*, if it appear that there will not be a gaol delivery at the usual time in the county in which the felony was committed. 2 Lill. Abr. 746.

1 Sid. 407.  
Morton v.  
Hopkins.

It is said, that an action of debt for not setting out tithes being brought by Sir *William Morton*, one of the justices of the Court of Common Pleas, a trial at bar was moved for, which was granted without any affidavit. And by the court — If one of the judges or a master in Chancery be a party, the cause, however small the value of the matter in question is, may at the prayer of such party be tried at bar.

Salk. 651.  
Sir Samuel  
Astry's case.

In another case it is said, that a trial at bar is never refused, if it be prayed by an officer of the court, or a gentleman at the bar, who is a party to the suit.

MS. Rep.  
Whitaker v.  
Burrough,  
Trin. 4 G. 3.  
in C. B.

But it is doubtful whether either of these cases be at this day law; for in a very late case, in which a trial at bar was moved for by the defendant, a serjeant at law, his pretension to a trial at bar on account of being a serjeant at law was not much relied upon, and a trial at bar was granted upon another ground.

12 Mod. 318.  
Anon.

The court may grant a trial at bar at the instance of a person who sues *in formâ pauperis*.

Salk. 648.  
Anon.  
[*Vide* Doug.  
437, 438. *acc.*]

A trial at bar being moved for by the defendant, it was refused, because the plaintiff was poor; unless the defendant would consent to take *nisi prius* costs, in case he should obtain a verdict.

12 Mod. 318.  
Sherwin v. Sir  
Thos. Clarges.

The court will not grant a trial at bar in an action of ejectment, unless a plaintiff sufficient to answer for costs be named.

1 Vent. 64.  
Lady Baltin-  
glass's case.

A trial at bar was refused, because the party moving for it had not paid the costs of a former trial, at which there was a verdict against her.

Rep. of Pr. in  
C. B. 66.  
Edwards v.  
The Earl of  
Warwick.  
[(a) 2 Salk.  
649.]

A motion being made, that a cause might be tried at bar in the same term it was moved for, upon a suggestion that the defendant would the next term be entitled to privilege, it was objected, that it had not been usual to grant a trial at bar in the term it was moved for. (a) The court doubted, and ordered precedents to be looked into: but the defendant agreeing afterwards to waive his privilege, a rule was made for a trial at bar in the next term.

2 Lill. Abr. 742.  
[1 H. Bl. 206.]

It is a general rule not to grant a trial at bar in an issuable term, lest the other business of the court should on account of such trial be postponed.

1 Barnard. 370.  
2 Lill. Abr. 742.  
[The case of

But upon the particular circumstances of a case the court will grant a trial at bar in an issuable term.

Goodtitle v. Braham was tried at bar in Hilary Term, 32 G. 3. 4 Term R. 497.]

2 Lill. Abr. 742.

By an ancient rule of all the courts, every cause to be tried at bar is to be tried at least fourteen days before the end of a term, that the courts may be at liberty towards the end of the term to proceed upon matters of law, which are the more proper business of the courts.

### (F) Of a Trial at *Nisi Prius*.

THE writ of *nisi prius* is so called from the words, *nisi prius talis et talis venerint*, which are therein contained.

This writ is given by the statute of second *Westminster*, c. 30.  
for

for the sake of delivering parties from the great trouble and expense of trying their causes at bar.

The writ of *nisi prius* ought not to be issued before the *venire facias* is returned; for until this is returned the name of the jurors are not of record. Bro. Nisi Prius, pl. 1. pl. 9.

But a writ of *nisi prius* issued upon the day of the return of the *venire facias* was holden to be well enough; although it did not appear that the *venire facias* was in fact returned before the writ of *nisi prius* was issued. Bro. Nisi Prius, pl. 9.

It is in the general true, that the defendant in an action is not entitled to a writ of *nisi prius*, unless the plaintiff have made default in proceeding to trial.

But in an action of replevin or *quare impedit*, in both which actions the defendant is an actor, he may sue out a writ of *nisi prius*, although the plaintiff have not made default in proceeding to trial. Bro. Nisi Prius, pl. 40.

¶ By the statute *Westm. 2.* (13 Edw. 1.) c. 30. the clause of *nisi prius* was directed to be inserted in the *venire facias*, and at first the trial was had upon that writ, as it is still in case of trial at bar. This practice was attended with many inconveniences; for, in the first place, the jury were not obliged to attend under any penalty on the day of *nisi prius*, and if they did attend, the defendant might have cast an essoin, and so the jury, after much trouble and expense, were obliged to return, leaving the cause untried. Another inconvenience was, that the parties, not seeing the panel beforehand, could not be prepared to make their challenges. To obviate this latter inconvenience, it was enacted by stat. 42 Edw. 3. c. 11. "that no inquests, except of assize and "gaol delivery, shall be taken by writ of *nisi prius* or otherwise, "at the suit of any one, before the names of all them that shall "pass in the inquests shall be returned in court." From thenceforward the clause of *nisi prius* could not be inserted in the *venire facias*, as was directed by that statute *Westm. 2.*, and therefore it was taken out of that writ and placed in the *distringas*, or *habeas corpora*, as the practice continues to this day. || Tidd's Prac. 819. and cases there cited; where see further as to the jury-process, and trial at *nisi prius*. 42 Edw. 3. c. 11.

It has been holden, that the defendant in a writ of error may sue out a writ of *nisi prius*, in case issue be joined upon an error in fact, although the plaintiff have not made default in proceeding to trial: for that, if this could not be done, the effect of the judgment in the original action might be delayed by the plaintiff in error.

2 Lev. 5.  
Dennis v.  
Dennis.

If both parties desire it, a cause which is proper to be tried at bar may be tried at *nisi prius*; for in that part of the statute, describing causes which may be tried at bar, it is declared, that if both parties desire it, any one of these may be tried at *nisi prius*.

An action of appeal may be tried at *nisi prius*.

Bro. Nisi.

Prius, pl. 19. 2 Hawk. P. C. c. 42. § 2.

If the plaintiff in a country cause have neglected to try it at the next assizes after issue was joined, the defendant may sue out a writ of *nisi prius* with proviso. Gillb. Hist. C. P. 91.

Gilb. Hist.  
C. P. 91.

It is said, that the defendant in a town cause cannot sue out a writ of *nisi prius* with proviso; unless the plaintiff have neglected to proceed to trial for the space of one whole term after issue was joined.

Rep. of Pr. in  
C.B. 101.  
Williams v.  
Jones.

But it has been holden, that the defendant in a town cause may sue out a writ of *nisi prius* with proviso, as soon as the plaintiff has been guilty of one default in proceeding to trial after issue was joined.

2 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 42.

The defendant may sue out a writ of *nisi prius* with proviso in an action of appeal; whether it be brought for a capital offence or for one that is not so.

1 Sid. 316.  
Anon.  
1 Ventr. 315.  
Anon.

And it is said in one case, that the defendant in an indictment may sue out a writ of *nisi prius* with proviso.

2 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 42.

But it seems to be the better opinion that the defendant cannot in any cause, either civil or criminal, in which the king is a party, sue out a writ of *nisi prius* with proviso; because a default cannot be imputed to the king.

2 Leon. 110.  
Knevit v.  
Taylor.

And it has been doubted whether the defendant, in an information *qui tam*, can sue out a writ of *nisi prius* with proviso; because the king is *quasi* a party.

Bro. Proces,  
pl. 56. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 666.

If two writs of *nisi prius*, with proviso, one of which was sued out by the plaintiff, the other by the defendant, come to the hands of the sheriff, it is in his option to return which he pleases.

¶ *Vide* as to trial by proviso, Tidd's Prac. 802, 803, 804, (7th edit.)

18 Eliz. c. 12.

¶ Anciently, it seems, all causes in *Middlesex* were tried at bar; but this, from the increase of business, having been found extremely inconvenient, it was enacted by the statute 18 Eliz. c. 12., "that the Chief Justice of *England*, the Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and the Chief Baron of the Exchequer, "or, in their absence, two puisne judges of their respective courts, "within term time, or four days next after the end of every term, "might try, in *Westminster Hall*, all manner of issues which "ought to be tried in any of the said courts, by an inquest of the "said county of *Middlesex*; and that commissions and writs of "*nisi prius* should be awarded in such cases as had been used in "any other shire of the realm."

(a) 24 G. 2.  
c. 18. § 5.  
1 G. 4. c. 55.  
§ 1.  
(b) Stat. 1 G. 4.  
c. 21.; and see  
the statute  
5 G. 4. c. 87.  
for enabling  
his majesty's  
Court of Ex-  
chequer to sit;  
and the Lord  
Chief Baron,  
or any other  
Baron of the  
said Court, to try *Middlesex* issues elsewhere than in the place where the Court of Ex-  
chequer is commonly held in that county, during the period of rebuilding the said court.

Two puisne judges were required to sit at *nisi prius*, in *Middlesex*, in the absence of the Chief Justices or Chief Baron, till the statute 12 Geo. 1. c. 31., by which it was provided, that any one judge of the several courts of record at *Westminster Hall* might try causes in the manner prescribed by 18 Eliz. c. 12., and the time was extended to the space of eight days after the end of every term. By a subsequent statute (a), this time was still further extended to fourteen days. And by the statute 1 Geo. 4. c. 55. § 1., causes may be tried in *Middlesex* at any time during the vacation. Trials may be had also in that county, either in *Westminster Hall*, or, with the consent of his majesty, signified under his sign manual, in any other fit place in the city of *Westminster*. (b)

In *London*, trials at *nisi prius* take place by immemorial custom, and the judges sit at *Guildhall* when and as long as the exigency of business requires. And by statute 1 Geo. 4. c. 55. § 2., for giving further facilities to the proceedings in the Court of King's Bench, any one of the judges is authorized, at the request of the Chief Justice, to try causes at *nisi prius* at the same time as the Chief Justice. So that two causes may be proceeded in at the same time. This statute has fallen into disuse, the proceeding being found inconvenient.||

## (G) Of Notice of Trial.

IT is in one case said that notice of trial, which must be in writing, cannot be given in the country. Goodright v. Hoblin, Barnes, 298.

But in a subsequent case the following distinction is taken, that if notice of trial be given with the issue, it must be given in town, because the issue can only be delivered in town: but that if notice of trial be not given with the issue, it may be given in the country. Tashburne v. Havelock, Barnes, 306.

Eight days' notice of trial are sufficient, if the cause is to be tried in *London* or *Westminster*, and the defendant do not reside above forty miles from these cities respectively.

By the 14 Geo. 2. c. 17. § 4. it is enacted, "That no indictment, information, or cause whatsoever, shall be tried before any judge of assize or *nisi prius*, or at any sitting in *London* or *Westminster*, where the defendant resides above forty miles from the said cities respectively, unless notice of trial in writing has been given at least ten days before such intended trial." 14 G. 2. c. 17. § 4.

Before the making of this statute the practice of the courts was to give fourteen days' notice of trial, if the cause were to be tried in *London* or *Westminster*, and the defendant resided above forty miles from those cities respectively; and it has been holden, that as the words of this statute are not in the negative, namely, that no more than ten days' notice shall be given, the practice of the courts, which is the law of the courts, is not taken away; and, consequently, that fourteen days' notice are in such case still necessary. Bowler v. Jenkin, Barnes, 305.

[Although the venue be laid in *London*, and the defendant be arrested there, yet, if his residence be above forty miles from town, the notice required by the statute and the practice of the court must be given. Brind v. Torris, 2 Bl. R. 1205. Douglas v. Ray, 4 Term R. 552.

But if one of several defendants reside within forty miles of *London*, so long a notice is not necessary.] Per Ashhurst J. 4 Term R. 519, 520.

¶ And where a defendant, residing in town at the issuing of the writ, changes his residence permanently to the country at the distance of above forty miles from town before the delivery of the issue, he is entitled to fourteen days' notice of trial. And the like notice is required where the defendant usually resides abroad, and has no settled habitation in this country. Where Tidd's Prac. 755. (9th ed.)



- the defendant, being a practising attorney, has chambers in one of the Inns of Court, and a house above forty miles from *London*, or where he has a permanent residence in town, from which his absence is merely occasional or temporary, eight days' notice of trial is sufficient. So in the Exchequer it is a rule, that in all cases where the venue is laid in the country, and a term's notice is not necessary, ten days' notice of trial, exclusive of the day it is given, shall be deemed sufficient notice; but if the venue be laid in *London* or *Middlesex*, and the defendant reside above forty miles from *London*, then the plaintiff shall give fourteen days' notice of trial, exclusive of the day it is given, unless a baron shall think fit to order otherwise.||

Frampton v.  
Payne,  
1 H. Bl. 65.

[Where issue is joined early enough in a term, notice of trial must be given in the same term.]

||Tidd's Prac. 807. (7th edit.)||

2 Lill. Abr.  
741.

Notice cannot be given of a trial at bar until the day appointed for the trial be entered in the book of the clerk of the papers.

By the ancient rules of the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas, a whole term's notice is necessary to be given, before there can be any proceeding in a cause wherein there has been no proceeding for the space of four terms.

Some doubts have arisen concerning the construction of these rules; it is by a rule of the Court of Common Pleas of *Easter*, 13 Geo. 2. ordered, "That in every cause wherein there has been no proceeding for four terms, exclusive of the term in which the last proceeding was, the party who desires to proceed again shall give a term's notice to the other party of such proceeding; that such notice shall be given before the essoign-day of the fifth or other subsequent term; that a judge's summons, if no order has been made thereupon, shall not be deemed a proceeding; but that notice of trial, although it was afterwards countermanded, shall be deemed a proceeding within the meaning of this rule."

Tidd's Prac.  
798. (7th ed.)

||But a judge's order, or notice that plaintiff will proceed in the cause which has not been acted under, is such a proceeding as to prevent the necessity of a term's notice. The rule does not extend to trials by proviso, or a motion for judgment as in case of a nonsuit.||

1 Sid. 92.  
Powis's case.

It has been holden, that although a cause have been at issue more than four terms, if the trial have been delayed by reason of privilege of parliament, it is not necessary to give a whole term's notice of trial.

*Ibid.*  
[Hayley v.  
Riley, Dougl.  
71, 72.]

It has been also holden, that if the trial of a cause, which has been at issue above four terms, have been delayed part of the time by an injunction from a court of equity, it is not necessary to give a whole term's notice of trial.

Barn. 301.  
Smith v. Hoff.  
Barn. 297.

If notice of trial have been countermanded, it cannot afterwards be continued; but new notice must be given.

If the name of the cause be not inserted in the notice of trial,

trial, the notice is not good; and this defect is not cured by inserting the name in the continuance of the notice. Jacob v. Marsh.

Notice of trial can be continued only once; for the court will not suffer this, which amounts to giving short notice of trial, to be done a second time. Barn. 292. Boyes v. Twist. [2 Str. 1119. Green v. Giffard, S.P.]

But if the full time required for new notice of trial be given in a second notice of continuance, this is good as a new notice of trial; for the court will reject the words of continuance as surplusage. *Ibid.*

If a cause be made a remanet *pro defectu juratorum*, new notice of trial must be given. 2 Lill. Abr. 744.

It is said, that if a cause were made a remanet by the judge, because there was not time to try it, there is no necessity to give a new notice of trial; for that the defendant is in such case bound at his peril to attend until the cause is tried. 2 Lill. Abr. 745.

¶ Where a cause is a remanet, no new notice of trial is ever given in *London* or *Middlesex*; for defendant is bound to attend till the cause is tried, and where a cause is made a remanet to the next sittings by order of *nisi prius*, no fresh notice of trial is requisite. But if the trial is put off by order of court, there must be a fresh notice, which also seems requisite after the cause is made a remanet at the assizes. ¶ Tidd's Prac. 758. (9th ed.)

[Although the plaintiff has undertaken peremptorily to proceed to trial at the next assizes, yet the defendant is not bound to attend and be prepared with witnesses, &c. without having had notice of trial. Nor will he be allowed the costs of such attendance and preparation, though he obtain judgment as in case of a nonsuit, on account of the plaintiff's not proceeding to trial.] Ifield v. Weeks, 1 H. Bl. 222.

If the defendant proceed to trial of a cause under a writ of *nisi prius* with proviso, he is liable to the same rules, as to the giving notice of trial, as the plaintiff would have been. Rep. of Pr. in C. P. 125. Swall v. Leaver.

It has been holden, that although the defendant, who has removed an indictment, be obliged by the recognizance entered into upon removing it, to try the issue which shall be joined at the next assize, he must give notice of trial: and that entering notice in the office-book is not sufficient notice. Sayer, 90. Rex v. Furser.

Notice of countermanding a trial, which must be in writing, may be given in the country. Barn. 298. Tidd's Prac. 757. (9th ed.)

It was heretofore sufficient to give two days' notice of countermanding the trial of a cause which was to be tried at a sitting in *London* or *Westminster*. Rule of K. B. Mich. 4 Ann.

It was also heretofore sufficient to give two days notice of countermanding the trial of a cause which was to be tried at an assize, unless the notice were delivered to the agent in town; in which case four days' notice was necessary. Barn. 305. Stafford v. Thompson.

By the 14 G. 2. c. 17. § 5. it is enacted, "That where any party shall have given notice of the trial of any cause before any judge of assize or *nisi prius*, or at any sitting in *London* or *Westminster*, 14 G. 2. c. 17. § 5. [Tidd's Prac. 799. (7th ed.)]

“*Westminster*, where the defendant lives above forty miles from the said cities respectively, and shall not afterwards countermand the same in writing six days at the least before such intended trial, every such party shall be obliged to pay the like costs and charges, as if such notice of trial had not been countermanded.”

Reg. gen.  
3 Term R. 660.  
Tidd's Prac.  
757. (9th ed.)

[Where *short* notice of trial is to be accepted in country causes, it is the rule of the Court of King's Bench that such notice shall be given at least four days before the commission-day, one day exclusive, and the other day inclusive. But in town causes, two days' notice seems sufficient in such case; but it is usual to give as much more as the time will admit. And *Sunday* is to be accounted a day in these notices, unless it be the day on which the notice is given.]

### (H) Of putting off a Trial.

1 Ventr. 35.  
Rex v. Benson.

**T**HE trial of an indictment was proceeded to, notwithstanding an order under the sign manual to the clerk of the crown to enter a *cesser* of prosecution. And by the court—We are not to delay a cause by reason of the great or little seal.

MS. R. Rex v.  
Stuart, Trin.  
35 G. 2.

A motion being made, at the instance of the defendant, to put off the trial of an indictment for a misdemeanor on account of the absence of a material witness, it was insisted, that the trial ought not to be put off, because the prosecution was carried on at the expence of the crown; but the court, without hesitation, made a rule for putting it off.

Rex v. Mor-  
phey,  
2 Maul. & S.  
602.

¶ The Court of King's Bench, upon application of the defendant, postponed the trial of an information for a misdemeanor upon the defendant's consenting, by writing under his own hand, to the examination upon interrogatories of a witness for the crown.

Macaulay v.  
Thorpe,  
1 Chit. R. 685.

So, that court put off a trial to enable the defendant to apply for a commission for examining witnesses abroad on interrogatories, in order to support pleas of justification to a declaration for libel, where it appeared that the plaintiff had not promptly brought an action after the publication of the libel, and had been otherwise dilatory in bringing the cause to issue.

Saunders v.  
Pittman,  
1 Bos. & P. 53;  
*et vide* Tidd's  
Prac. 770.  
(9th edit.)

But the court will not put off a trial at the instance of the defendant, on account of the absence of a material witness, after he has pleaded a sham plea by which a trial has been lost, unless he will pay the money into court, nor if he has conducted himself unfairly, or been the cause of any improper delay.¶

Salk. 646.  
Salisbury v.  
Proctor,  
Salk. 649.  
[*Qu.*]

In an action by an administrator, a motion was made to put off the trial, until a suit in a spiritual court concerning the right of the plaintiff to be administrator should be determined. The motion was refused. And by the court—A court of common law cannot take notice of a proceeding in an ecclesiastical court.

1 Barnard. 44.  
Smith v. Lid-  
cote.

A motion was made to put off a trial; because the costs for not proceeding to trial of the same cause had not been paid. At first the court said that the application ought to have been for an attachment

attachment for nonpayment of the costs; but it appearing that an attachment would answer no purpose, the plaintiff being already in custody, a rule was made for putting off the trial.

It is not usual to make a rule for putting off the trial of a cause longer than to the next term, or the next assize, after the rule for putting it off is made.

But upon the particular circumstances of a case, the court will make a rule for putting off the trial of a cause to the second term after the rule for putting it off is made.

It is a general rule, that a motion for putting off a trial must be made two days at the least before the day on which the cause stands for trial.

But upon the particular circumstances of a case the court will dispense with this rule. After a cause had been called on and made a remanet by consent, a motion was made for putting off the trial on account of the absence of a material witness. A rule for putting it off was made; because it appeared, that it did not come to the knowledge of the defendant, that this witness was a material one, time enough to make the motion for putting off the trial two days before the day on which the cause was to have been tried.

A motion was made to put off the trial of a cause upon the affidavit of a third person, that *J. S.*, an absent person, was a material witness for the defendant. No rule was made. And by the court — The affidavit, that an absent witness is a material one, must, in order to obtain a rule for putting off a trial, be made by the defendant himself.

The defendant's attorney, in order to obtain a rule for putting off a trial, made affidavit that *J. S.* was a material witness for the defendant; and that he was beyond *York*, and could not be in *London* time enough to give evidence at the trial. No rule was granted. And by the court — It is settled, that a trial ought not to be put off on account of the absence of a witness, unless the defendant himself make an affidavit, that the witness is a material one.

But it appears, from a subsequent case, that it is not always necessary, in order to obtain a rule for putting off a trial on account of the absence of a witness, that the defendant himself should make affidavit that the witness is a material one. Upon shewing cause against a rule for putting off a trial on account of the absence of a witness, it was objected, that the affidavit of the witness being a material one was not made by the defendant himself. The rule was made absolute. And by the court — There may be a case, wherein a third person can swear that a witness is a material one, and the defendant himself cannot; as if a factor sell goods for his principal, and employ a porter to deliver them, the factor in this case knows the porter to be a material witness, but the defendant does not.

In order to put off a trial on account of the absence of a witness, the affidavit must be positive that the witness is a material one; for the court will never delay a plaintiff without apparent cause,

Rep. of Pr. in  
C. P. 45. 119.

Rep. of Pr. in  
C. P. 99.  
[Imp. K. B.  
315.]  
Barn. 452.  
Hart v.  
Whitlock.

Barn. 437.  
Carter v.  
Uppington.

Rep. of Pr. in  
C. P. 96.  
Price v.  
Warren,  
Hil. 7 G. 2.

Barn. 448.  
Day v. Samson.

Rep. of Pr. in  
C. P. 81.  
Welberry v.  
Lister.

cause, and nothing is so easy as for a defendant to swear that he believes a witness to be a material one.

Barn. 442.  
Bourne v.  
Church.

If it appear that the witness, whose absence is made the ground of a motion for putting off a trial, was not absent at the time notice of trial was given, the court will not make a rule for putting off the trial.

||See 1 Chitt.  
R. 750. (a).  
2 Chitt. R.  
411. It does  
not seem necessary to state in the affidavit the *name* of the witness, 2 Dow. & Ry. 420.  
4 Dow. & Ry. 852.||

It is in the general required, that the affidavit for obtaining a rule to put off a trial on account of the absence of a witness, should shew at what time the witness is expected to return.

1 Barnard. 39.  
Anon.

But it is said, that it is not always necessary to shew this; for that in some cases, as if the witness be gone in a ship belonging to a fleet in the king's service, it is impossible to form a judgment at what time he will return, unless the person who makes the affidavit know what instructions were given to the commander of the fleet.

Tidd's Pr.  
||773.(9th ed.)||  
5 Burr. 1514.  
1 Bl. R. 456.

[Where there is no cause of suspicion, the affidavit to put off the trial on account of the absence of a material witness is sufficient in the common form; namely, that the person absent is a material witness, without whose testimony the defendant cannot safely proceed to trial; that he has endeavoured, without effect, to get him *subpoena'd*, but that he is in hopes of procuring his future attendance. But if there be any cause of suspicion, the court should be satisfied from circumstances, first, that the person absent is a material witness; secondly, that the party applying has not been guilty of any laches or neglect; and thirdly, that he is in reasonable expectation of being able to procure his attendance at some future time.]

Barn. 437.  
Roberts v.  
Downes.

A motion was made to put off a trial, because the witness who could prove a set-off was absent; but the court was of opinion, that as this is a collateral defence, and there is no instance in which a trial has in such case been put off, the trial ought not to be put off.

Say. R. 63.  
1 Burr. 512.  
4 Term R. 285.  
||Vide 1 Camp.  
229. Tidd's Prac. 775. (9th ed.) 2 Chitt. R. 411.||

[The illness of the defendant's attorney, and the publication of a paper with intent to influence the jury, have been admitted as causes for putting off the trial.]

(a) 3 Camp.  
53, 54. It  
had previously  
been decided  
by Lord Ken-  
yon, as was for-  
merly ruled  
by Lord  
Mansfield, in  
a Chester case,  
that the trial  
could not be  
put off, in  
favour of the  
plaintiff, in an

||An application to put off a trial beyond the present sittings, or from sittings to sittings, is never allowed in the King's Bench on the part of the plaintiff, who having a control over his own record, has only to withdraw it, if he find he is not prepared to try the cause. (a) Much valuable time is thus saved, which would be wasted in these applications. Nor is there any great hardship imposed upon the plaintiff; for even if the judge were to make an order to put off the trial, he must pay costs to the defendant; and, either way, he could bring on his cause again for trial with equal facility. But where, from the sudden indisposition of a witness, who may be able again to attend in the course of a day or two, or for any temporary reason, the plaintiff

is

is prevented from trying his cause in its order in the paper, and yet has ground to believe he shall be able to try it before the sittings are over, it would be too much to make him withdraw his record; and a judge at *nisi prius* will therefore, upon these grounds, make an order for the trial to stand over till such time as the witness is likely to attend. (b)||

action on a  
penal statute,  
Mich. 38 G. 3.  
K. B.  
(b) 5 Camp.  
333, 334.

(I) *At what Time an Indictment may be tried before Justices of Oyer and Terminer.*

IT has been holden, by all the judges of *England*, that judges of *oyer* and *terminer* cannot proceed to the trial of an indictment upon the day that issue is joined; but that justices of gaol delivery may. Keilw. 159.

The reason given for the difference is, that as justices of gaol delivery, some time before their coming, issue a general precept to the sheriff, for returning before them at the day of their session twenty-four out of every hundred, to do those things which shall be enjoined them on the part of the king, it is presumed, that there are always enough of those returned under the general precept in court, out of whom the sheriff, an award being for that purpose made by the court, may return a jury immediately under the general precept. 4 Inst. 164.  
2 Inst. 568.  
2 Hawk. P. C.  
c. 41. § 4.

This reason does not appear to be conclusive; for a general precept is issued, at the same distance of time before their holding of a session, and in the very same terms, by justices of *oyer* and *terminer*. 2 Hawk. P. C.  
*Ibid.*

But whether the difference depends upon usage, or upon whatsoever it does depend, the law seems to be settled, that justices of *oyer* and *terminer* cannot award a jury for the trial of an indictment, to be returned immediately out of those returned under the general precept; but that they must issue a *venire facias* for the returning of a jury. 4 Inst. 464.  
2 Inst. 568.  
9 Rep. 118.  
2 Hawk. P. C.  
*ubi supra*.

It was in one case insisted, that justices of gaol delivery have not a power to award a jury to be returned immediately for the trial of an indictment, unless the party indicted be in prison; but the opinion of the court was, that such justices can as well do this where the party is not in prison as where he is. Cro. Car. 340.  
Rex v. Chapman.

It is said by *Coke* C. J., that although justices of *oyer* and *terminer* cannot award a jury, to be returned immediately for the trial of an indictment out of those returned under the general precept, they have a power in all cases to award a *venire facias* returnable immediately, and he cites divers old cases in which such power was in fact exercised. 4 Inst. 164.  
2 Inst. 568.

But it seems to be the better opinion, that justices of *oyer* and *terminer* cannot award a *venire facias* returnable in less than fifteen days.

In one case a *venire facias* returnable immediately, which was awarded by justices of *oyer* and *terminer* for the trial of an indictment for barratry, was holden to be good; because it had been 1 Sid. 99.  
Rex v. Sadler.

been awarded with the consent of the party indicted; which shews that without such consent it would not have been good.

2 Roll. Abr.  
626.  
Cro. Car.  
315. 448.

And it may be inferred from divers other cases, that justices of *oyer* and *terminer* cannot award a *venire facias*, returnable in less than fifteen days for the trial of an indictment.

9 Rep. 118.  
Ld. Sanchar's  
case.

If an indictment be found in a county wherein the Court of King's Bench sits, a *venire facias*, returnable immediately, may be awarded for the trial of the indictment. But, if an indictment for a misdemeanour, found in a county wherein the Court of King's Bench does not sit, be removed into that court, a *venire facias* returnable in less than fifteen days cannot be awarded for the trial of the indictment.

### (K) Of the Manner of trying, where more than one Issue is to be tried.

1 Inst. 125.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
628. pl. 7.

**I**F in an action against two, one of the defendants plead a plea in abatement, and the other a plea which goes to the action, and issues be joined upon both pleas, the issue upon the plea in abatement ought first to be tried; because, if this be found against the plaintiff, the whole action abates.

1 Inst. 125.  
Bro. Trial, pl.  
1. pl. 48.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
627. pl. 1.

If in a personal action against two, one of the defendants plead a plea which goes to the action, and the other a plea which extends only to himself, and issues be joined upon both pleas, the issue upon the former plea ought to be first tried; because, if this be found against the plaintiff, the other defendant may take advantage of the verdict, in which case there will be an end of the action.

1 Inst. 125.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
628. pl. 5.

If in an action of trespass against two, one of the defendants plead a release, and the other a plea which extends only to himself, as not guilty, or a justification, and issues be joined upon both pleas, the issue upon the former plea shall be first tried; because, if this be found against the plaintiff, it makes an end of the action; the discharge of one defendant being in such case a discharge of both.

Bro. Trial, pl.  
48.

If a personal action be brought against two, and one of the defendants plead a plea which extends to himself only upon one day, and the other a plea which extends to himself only upon a subsequent day, and issues be joined upon both pleas, the issue upon the former plea ought to be first tried; because it shall be intended to have been first pleaded.

2 Inst. 125.  
1 Roll. Abr.  
628. pl. 9.

If a real action be brought by *J. S.* as heir to his father against two, and one of the tenants plead a plea which extends only to himself, and the other a plea which goes to the action, as that the demandant is a bastard, and issues be joined upon both pleas, it is not material which of the issues is first tried; for, although that which goes to the action be first tried and found against the demandant, the other shall nevertheless be tried; because the demandant may recover that part of the land of which the other tenant is in the possession.



If in an action an issue be joined as to part, and there be a demurrer as to the residue, it is in the discretion of the court, to order the issue to be first tried, or the demurrer to be first argued. 1 Inst. 125.

¶ Where there are several issues in law and in fact, it seems now in practice to be generally in the plaintiff's option to have the issues in law determined either before or after the trial of the other issues. But though the plaintiff, in ordinary cases, has a right to marshal his own proceedings, provided he conform to the rules and practice of the court, yet still if the court see that the ends of justice will be better promoted by first determining the question of law on the demurrer, they will postpone the trial of the issue. In fact, where the course of proceeding rests with the parties, it is often advisable to determine the demurrer first; for if it goes to the whole cause of action and is determined against the plaintiff, it is conclusive, and there is no occasion afterwards to try the issue in fact: whereas if the issue in fact is tried and found for the plaintiff, he must still proceed to the determination of the demurrer, and if that be determined against him he will not be allowed his costs on the trial of the issue in fact. 2d. This mode of proceeding prevents confusion and embarrassment at the trial, particularly where contingent damages are to be assessed. 3rd. The determination of an issue in law is generally more expeditious and less expensive than the trial of an issue in fact: and, lastly, whether the demurrer go to the whole or part of the cause of action, if the plaintiff proceed to argue it first, and the court are of opinion against him, he may amend as at common law; but after the cause has been carried down to trial, he cannot amend any further than is allowable by the statutes of amendment. 2 Will. Saund. 300. *Burdett v. Coleman*, 15 East, 41. 47. *Tidd's Pract.* 776. 2 Will. Saund. R. 300.

At a trial at bar, in which eleven issues directed by the Court of Chancery were to be tried, it was moved, that the evidence as to the different issues might be gone through separately, and the case of *Lord Thanet v. Sir Edward Knatchbull* was cited; in which divers issues directed by the Court of Chancery had been tried in divers terms. This was consented to by the other side. And by the court—The doing of this is quite reasonable: for if the evidence be not gone through separately, it must in summing up be separated by the judge, otherwise the jury will not be able to find a proper verdict. *Sayer*, 131 *Kemp v. Mackerill*.

## (L) *Of granting a new Trial.*

### 1. *In the General.*

THE case of *Wood v. Gunston*, which was in the year 1655, is the first case reported in the books, wherein a new trial was granted. *Sty.* 462. *Wood v. Gunston*.

But it is said, that it ought not from thence to be concluded, that this was the first instance of granting a new trial; for that the silence of reporters as to this matter may be imputed to its not having been formerly the practice to report what was done by courts upon motions. 1 P. Wms. 207. *Rex v. the Corp. of Bewdley*.

Salk. 648.

Argent v. Darrell. [In 11 Mod. 119., it is said that

Lord Holt cited a case in Edward the Third's time, where a new trial was granted, because a great lord concerned in the cause sat upon the bench at the trial.]

Stra. 995.

Rex v. Bell.

But it is said in another case, that what is said by Holt C. J. in the case of *Argent v. Darrell* is not of much weight; for that the challenge, because a man had before been a juror in the same cause, might have been where a *venire facias de novo* had been awarded.

¶6 Taunt. 444.

8 Dow. & Ry.

71. (a) But

where on the

trial of an issue

directed by

the Lord

Chancellor,

leave is given

by the judge to

move for a new trial,

the motion may it seems be made in the court where the

cause was tried. 2 Chitt. R. 270. And in an action brought under the Lord Chancellor's order,

the application for a new trial must be made in the court where the cause is depending.

Coop. Ca. 96. 4 Maule & S. 192.; and see 1 Eden, 270. 1 Vern. 292. 4 Ves. 206. 6 Ves. 90.

9 Ves. 165. 11 Ves. 52. 3 Ves. & B. 41. Tidd, 915. (9th ed.)

[If an issue be directed by a court of equity, the motion for a new trial must be made before that jurisdiction. But in that case, it is not, as at law, to set aside the verdict; for a court of equity frequently grants a new trial without setting aside the verdict, which is of great consequence to the parties; for then it may be given in evidence, though not conclusive; either party being at liberty to shew on what grounds it was obtained.] (a)

[(a) This rule

holds in criminal,

as well as civil cases:

though in

either, if it appear

to the

court at any time before judgment that injustice has been done by the verdict, they will interpose,

and grant a new trial. Rex v. Holt, 5 Term R. 456. Rex v. Gough, Dougl. 797. Birt v. Barlow, id. 171.]

¶Vide 2 Bos. & Pul. 395. 3 Maule & S. 500. Tidd 912. (9th ed.)

The proper time of moving for a new trial, if the cause were tried in term, is within the first four days after the day upon which it was tried; if it were tried in a vacation, within the first four days of the next term; because judgment may be entered up after such four days are respectively past. (a)

Stra. 995.

Gilman v.

Smith, Mich.

9 G. 1.

Barnes, 445.

Willis v. Ben-

net.

But it has been holden, that if judgment have not been in fact entered up, a motion may be made for a new trial after the day upon which it might have been entered up is past.

In a later case however it was holden, that a new trial cannot be moved for after the day on which judgment might have been entered up is past, although it have not been in fact entered up; unless the matter upon which the motion is founded were not discovered until such day were past.

Salk. 647

Turbeville v.

Stamp.

¶4 Barn. & C. 160. 6 Dow. & Ry. 281.]

It is in the general true, that a motion for a new trial cannot be made after moving in arrest of judgment.

Rep. of Pr. in

C. B. 124.

Phillips v.

Fowler.

¶Tidd, 913.

(9th ed.)

But if the matter upon which the motion for a new trial is founded were not discovered at the time of moving in arrest of judgment, a motion for a new trial may be made after moving in arrest of judgment.

[Regularly, the motion for

to move for a new trial after moving in arrest of judgment; because,

cause, if there be reason to arrest the judgment, it would be nugatory for the parties to be at the expense of a second trial.

new trial should precede the motion may precede that of the former, for the reason assigned in the text. 6 Term R. 627.]

|| When a bill of exceptions has been tendered the court will not grant a motion for a new trial, unless the exceptions are abandoned, and if pending the motion for a new trial the parties serve a writ of error, it is an admission of the facts of the case, and the new trial will be refused.||

A new trial may be moved for although the verdict be special; for the intention of a special verdict can only be to reserve a question of law for the opinion of the court, in case the verdict shall stand.

If due notice of the trial were not given, this is a good reason for granting a new trial; but if a defence were made, the court will not grant a new trial, although due notice of trial was not given, the defect of notice being cured by the defence.

|| And where a cause was taken out of its turn and tried as an undefended cause, the counsel for the defendant objecting thereto and declining to appear, the court refused to grant a new trial, though on payment of costs, without an affidavit of merits.

Where there is a material variance between the issue or paper book delivered and the record of *nisi prius*, this is a ground for a new trial; but not unless the variance be material to the point in issue, nor if a defence be made at the trial.||

A new trial in an indictment was granted because the defendant had not given due notice of trial.

A new trial cannot be moved for after a nonsuit the plaintiff being out of court.

But a motion may be to set aside a nonsuit for irregularity, and if it appear to have been obtained irregularly, the court will make a rule for a proceeding in the cause, which answers the same purpose as granting a new trial.

It has been holden, that a new trial cannot be moved for in the Court of Common Pleas, in a cause which was tried before a judge of another court, unless the fact upon which the motion is grounded be verified by affidavit.

But in a late case the Court of Common Pleas made a rule to shew cause why a new trial should not be granted in a cause which was tried before a judge of another court, although the fact upon which the motion was grounded was not verified by an affidavit.

|| And such is the general practice. By a late rule of the King's Bench, (Trin. Term, 5 Geo. 4.,) no affidavit shall be used in support of a motion for a new trial in any case, whether criminal or civil, unless such affidavit shall have been made before the expiration of the first four days of the term following the trial, if the cause be tried in vacation, and before the expiration of the four first days after the return of the *distringas*, if tried in term, without special permission of the court.||

new trial should precede the motion may precede that of the former, for the reason assigned in the text. 6 Term R. 627.]

2 Chitt. R. 272. Tidd, 913.

Bunb. 51. Namink v. Farwell.

Salk. 646. Thermolin v. Cole. [4 Term R. 552.]

5 Barn. & A. 907. 1 Dow. & Ry. 553.; and see 2 Chitt. R. 269, 270.

Tidd's Prac. 906. (9th ed.)

Sayer, 90. Rex v. Fursor.

7 Mod. 54. Hyon v. Ballard.

Rep. of Pr. in C. B. 63. 125. 7 Mod. 54. [4 Burr. 1985.]

Barnes, 447. Bond v. Palmer.

MS. Rep. Gulliver v. Moffit. East. 8 G. 3.

3 Barn. & C. 176. 4 Dow. & Ry. 836.

3 Keb. 351.

St. Bar v.  
Williams.

||5 Taunt. 340.||

MS. Rep.

Bolton v.

Holmes, Trin.

30 G. 2. in

B. R. [Rex v. Holt, 5 Term R. 458.] ||See 1 Kenyon, 370.||

[Ca. Temp.

Hardw. 23.]

||See 6 Price,  
146.||

12 Mod. 356.

Anon.

12 Mod. 1

Anon.

12 Mod. 275.

Bond v. Spark

and another.

Stra. 814.

[(a) Collier v.

Morris, M.

1755. Bull.

N. P. 326. Cap.

Crabb's case,

23 G. 2. *ibid.*

S. P. Fern's

case, Hil. 27 & 28 Car. 2. *ibid. contra.* So in an action of trespass and false imprisonment brought in the King's Bench against Mr. Leroux, a magistrate, and two others, who were constables; the two latter were acquitted, and there was a verdict against Leroux for 20*l.*, which the court set aside, and they granted a new trial as to him: and upon the second trial there was a verdict in his favour, 6 Term R. 625. So, in an indictment for a misdemeanour, where some of the defendants are acquitted, and some convicted, a new trial may be granted as to those convicted. Rex v. Mawbey, 6 Term R. 619.]

12 Mod. 319.

Richardson v.

Williams.

2 Vern. 75.

12 Mod. 370.

||*Vide*, as to

costs on grant-

ing a new trial, Tidd's Pract. 915.; *et seq.* (9th edit.)||

Mason v.

Skurray,

Dougl. 438.

S. P. Schul-

bred v. Nutt,

B. R. M. 23 G. 3.; and Hankey v. Smith, 3 Term R. 507.

Stra. 642. Hale

v. Cove. [Rex

It is in the general true, that the court will not grant a new trial, unless a report be made of the trial by the judge before whom the cause was tried.

But if the judge before whom the cause was tried die before he make a report of the trial the court will receive an account thereof by affidavit.

The report of the judge before whom the cause was tried is conclusive, upon a motion for a new trial, as to every thing which passed at the trial.

It is said by *Holt* C. J. that if in his judgment the matter deserves a re-examination, he should be for granting a new trial, although it would be contrary to the report of the judge.

If there have been a view, the court will not, unless there be some special reason for so doing, grant a new trial; because it is to be presumed, that the jury were as much or perhaps more influenced by what they observed upon the view, than by the evidence given in court.

If two persons be defendants in an action, and there be a verdict in favour of one of them, the court will not grant a new trial at the instance of the other; because the verdict must, if set aside, be set aside as to both; and it would be very unreasonable, that he in whose favour the verdict is, should be a second time in jeopardy (a). But if the defendant, in whose favour the verdict is, consent to the granting of a new trial, the court will grant it, provided it be in other respects proper.

The court will not grant a new trial if it be probable that the verdict, in case a different one be found upon the new trial, will be given in evidence in a criminal prosecution.

It is in the general true, that the court will not grant a new trial upon the merits, without the condition of paying the costs of the former trial.

But the court will sometimes grant a new trial upon the merits, without the condition of paying the costs of the former trial.

[Where a new trial is granted, and nothing is said in the rule concerning the costs of the first, although the same party succeed on the second trial, he shall not have the costs of the first.]

It being discovered that the jury had drawn lots, in order to determine for which party they should find a verdict, the court granted

granted a new trial, and ordered that the costs of the former trial should abide the event thereof.

414. *S. C. Foster v. Hawden*, 2 Lev. 205. *Fry v. Hardy*, Sir T. Jon. 85. *Philips v. Fowler*, Barnes, 441. *Com. Rep.* 525. *Pr. Reg.* 409. *Andr.* 585. *S. C. S. P.* In *Parr v. Seames*, Barnes, 438., the court would have admitted affidavits of the jurors themselves to substantiate the fact. But in *Vassie v. Delaval*, 1 Term R. 11., the court refused to receive them; *et vide Pryor v. Powers*, 1 Keb. 811.] ||And in 1 New R. 526. the court refused to receive them; and see 8 Taunt. 26. 1 Moo. 455. 7 Moo. 87. 3 Brod. & B. 272. *S. C.*, and *post.* p. 782.]

At the trial of an action of false imprisonment against a justice of the peace, it appeared that the action was commenced within six months after the end of the imprisonment of the plaintiff, but not within six months after the day of his commitment. It was ruled by *Willes C. J.* before whom the case was tried, that the action was not commenced within the time limited by the 24 Geo. 2. c. 44., and the plaintiff was nonsuited. A new trial was granted, without the condition of paying the costs of the former trial.

Two bills of exchange, drawn by Colonel *Clive* upon the *East India Company*, payable to *Campbell* or order, had been indorsed by *Campbell* to *Ogilby*; but the words *or order* were not added in the indorsement of one of the bills. Both the bills being afterwards indorsed by *Ogilby* to *Edie* and *Lard* and order, an action of *assumpsit* was brought upon them. There being no doubt as to the bill which was indorsed to *Ogilby* or order; the jury found for the plaintiffs as to the count wherein this was declared for. As to another count, wherein the bill indorsed to *Ogilby* only was declared for, they found for the defendants; but their verdict as to this count was grounded entirely upon evidence, that by the usage of merchants this bill was not assignable to the plaintiffs, because the words *or order* were not added in the indorsement from *Campbell* to *Ogilby*. Upon a motion for a new trial, Lord *Mansfield C. J.*, before whom the cause was tried, reported that he told the jury, that by the general law every indorsement of a bill of exchange would follow the nature of the original bill; and consequently, that if the original bill were payable to *J. S.* and order, an indorsement by *J. S.* to *J. N.* would be a good assignment to *J. N.* and his order, notwithstanding the words *or order* were not added in the indorsement to *J. N.* But that, if they were fully satisfied from the evidence which had been given, that the words *or order* are by the usage of merchants necessary to the enabling of an indorsee to assign a bill of exchange, they ought to find for the defendants as to that bill in the indorsement of which these words were not added. His lordship added, that at the trial of the cause he was of opinion, that evidence of the usage of merchants was in this case admissible; but that, having since looked into the cases upon the point, and considered the matter with great attention, he is now clearly of opinion that he ought not to have admitted such evidence; and, consequently, that as the verdict upon that count which is found for the defendants was entirely grounded upon evidence of the usage of merchants, a new trial ought to be granted. The other justices being of the same opinion, the remaining

*v. Ld. Fitzwater*, 2 Lev. 139. 1 Freeman.

*MS. Rep. Pickersgill v. Palmer, Hil. 2 G. 3. in C. B. [Rice v. Shute, 2 Bl. Rep. 698. S. P.]*

*MS. Rep. Edie and Lard v. The East India Comp. Trin. 1 G. 3. in K. B. [2 Burr. 1216. 1 Bl. Rep. 216. S. C. Tindal v. Brown. 1 Term R. 167. S. P.]*

maining consideration was, whether the new trial should be granted upon the usual condition of paying the costs of the former trial. It was holden that no costs should be paid. And by the court—As a verdict must, if set aside, be set aside generally, and this verdict is agreed to be right as to the count which is found for the plaintiff, there is no reason that he should pay the costs of the former trial.

12 Mod. 439.  
Anon. Sty.  
466.

It is said that when a new trial is granted the first verdict ought to stand as a security, for that otherwise the party against whom it was obtained may spirit away the witnesses upon whose testimony it was founded, and thereby deprive the other party, both of the benefit of the first verdict, and of the means of obtaining a second.

Salk. 649.  
Clark v. Udall.  
Stra. 692.

It is in the general true, that if a new trial has been granted, and there be a verdict for the same party in whose favour the verdict upon the first trial was given, the court will not grant a third trial.

6 Mod. 22.  
[The court  
will grant any  
number of  
trials in the same action,  
if the verdicts be against law.  
Tindal v. Brown, 1 Term R. 171.]  
[Tidd, 905. (9th edit.)]

But upon the particular circumstance of a case, as if the second verdict have been obtained by unfair practice, the court will grant a third trial.

Vin. Trial,  
467. pl. 4.  
[Vide 1 Eden  
R. 270.]

It is said that courts of equity do not grant a new trial as a thing of course, although an estate of inheritance will be bound by the verdict; for that the granting or not granting of a new trial always depends upon the circumstances of the case.

Salk. 650. Stra.  
113. 392.  
Sayer. 203.  
[But he may  
set a verdict aside for irregularity.  
Rex v. Peters, 1 Burr. 572. Jewel v. Hill, 1 Stra. 499.]  
[2 Kenyon, 290.]

A new trial cannot be granted by an inferior court, and if the judge thereof do grant one, a *mandamus* lies for a *procedendo ad judicium* upon the verdict.

2 Chitt. R.  
250.

¶ And the Court of King's Bench would not interfere by *mandamus* to compel an inferior court to grant a new trial in a cause, wherein it was alleged injustice had been done to one of the parties.

5 G. 4. c. 106.  
§ 2, 3, 4, 5.  
6 Barn. & C.  
427.

By a late statute the Courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer are authorized, in certain cases, to grant new trials of causes which have been commenced and tried in the great sessions of *Wales*. And a new trial may be moved for in the King's Bench, though the party has not entered into the recognizance required by the act.¶

## 2. After a Trial at Bar.

1 Sid. 58.  
Salk. 648.  
7 Mod. 37.  
12 Mod. 93.  
128. 1 P. Wms.  
215. Prec. in  
Ch. 193. Ld. Raym. 514.

It is laid down in divers cases, that the court ought not to grant a new trial after a trial at bar, unless there have been a misbehaviour in the jury; for that a trial at bar, by reason of its greater solemnity, is of much more authority than a trial at *nisi prius*.

But

But it has been holden, in other cases, that the court ought, if the circumstances of the case require it, to grant a new trial after a trial at bar.

And it is in one of these cases observed, that in the case of *Wood v. Gunston*, which is the first case reported in the books wherein a new trial was granted, it was granted after a trial at bar.

As the verdict upon an issue directed from the Court of Chancery is only to inform the conscience of the Chancellor, this court frequently grants a new trial after a trial at bar.

[A new trial will rarely, if ever, be granted after a trial at bar in a writ of right: the law has made this conclusive: and as the practice of granting new trials has been chiefly taken up since the disuse of attainds, and it is pretty clear that no attaind lay in such case, this has been argued as an additional objection.]

### 3. *On account of a Defect or Mistake of the Judge before whom the Cause was tried.*

If the judge before whom a cause was tried were therein interested, the court will grant a new trial. And it is said the court will do this, notwithstanding both parties consented to the cause being tried before such judge; for it is not to be imagined that he could be quite indifferent.

A new trial was granted because a peer of the realm who was interested in the cause sat upon the bench during the trial.

If the judge before whom the cause was tried made any mistake, the court will grant a new trial; for a judge of *nisi prius* is rather to be considered as having acted in a ministerial than a judicial capacity; and as the ground of granting a new trial is doing justice to the party injured by the verdict, it ought as well to be granted on account of a mistake in the judge as upon account of a mistake in the jury.

If the judge before whom the cause was tried have refused to admit proper evidence, this is a good reason for granting a new trial.

If the judge before whom the cause was tried admit improper evidence which is objected to, the more regular way is to tender a bill of exceptions: but, notwithstanding this have been omitted, the court will grant a new trial.

[If the supposed misdirection be a technical objection in point of law, and substantial justice be done, or, generally, if the merits have been fairly and fully tried, a new trial will not be granted; for the application is to the discretion of the court.]

¶ It is not a misdirection if the judge refer the jury to their own knowledge of any particular facts which have been proved as matter of illustration only, and not as matter of evidence.

And a judge's direction is not to be objected to on account of particular expressions, if it be such as on the whole, and in substance, could lead to a right conclusion.

The court will grant a new trial if the jury are permitted to draw a conclusion of fact from an unstamped instrument.

Stra. 584. 1105.  
Ld. Raym.  
1360. [1 Burr  
595.]

Stra. 585. Musgrave v. Nev-  
inson. [1 Vez.  
28.]

Salk. 650.  
Fenwick v.  
Lady Grosve-  
nor.

Tysen v.  
Clarke,  
2 Black.R. 941.

2 Lill. Abr.  
749.

11 Mod. 119.  
Lady Herbert  
v. Shaw.

10 Mod. 202.  
Reg. v. the  
Corp. of Hels-  
ton.

6 Mod. 242.  
7 Mod. 53. 64.

7 Mod. 64.  
Thomkins v.  
Hill. 7 Mod.  
53.

Edmonson v.  
Machell,  
2 Term R. 4.

4 Maul. & S.  
532. 1 Man.  
& Ry. 198.

1 M<sup>c</sup> Clel. &  
You. 338.

9 Barn. & C.  
369.



1 Taunt. 12. The courts will not set aside a verdict on account of the admission of evidence which ought not to have been received, provided there be sufficient evidence without it to authorize the finding of the jury.

3 East, 451. Nor is it any ground for granting a new trial that a witness, called to prove a certain fact, was rejected on a supposed ground of incompetency, when another witness established the same fact, which was not disputed by the other side, and the defence proceeded upon a collateral point, on which the verdict turned.

1 Taunt. 10.  
6 Taunt. 336. So the courts will not set aside a nonsuit on the ground that the case ought to have been submitted to the jury, unless this was desired on the part of the plaintiff at the trial of the cause.

3 Taunt. 229.;  
and see 9 Price,  
291. And, if upon the judge's directing the jury to give nominal damages, the plaintiff elect to be nonsuited, the Court of Common Pleas will not set aside the nonsuit and grant a new trial on the ground of the misdirection of the judge.

3 Taunt. 531.  
4 Taunt. 779. It also seems that if a junior counsel at *nisi prius* take a well founded objection which his leader gives up, that court will not entertain it in discussing a rule for a new trial on another ground.

Tidd. 911.  
(9th edit.) If a new trial be granted because a judge has improperly nonsuited the plaintiff, it must take place on the whole record, unless there be some agreement between the parties to the contrary.||

4. *On account of a Defect, Mistake, or Fault of the Jury by whom the Cause was tried.*

11 Mod. 1. If the sheriff did not follow the direction of a rule of court in returning the jury, this is a good reason for granting a new trial.

12 Mod. 567.  
Anon. 12 Mod.  
584. But if the party, against whom the verdict is in such case found, did make a defence at the trial, the court will not grant a new trial; for, as he would have had the advantage of the verdict if it had been in his favour, he ought to be bound by it.

Cro. Eliz. 57.  
Displin v.  
Spratt. 1 Roll.  
Abr. 196. pl. 3. In the *venire facias* there was the name of *Thomas Bucher of A.* In the *distringas* this name was left out, and the name of *Thomas Carter of A.* was inserted. *Thomas Carter of A.* being sworn upon the jury which tried the cause, the verdict was holden to be void; because the cause was not tried by twelve of the persons returned upon the panel.

Cro. Eliz. 222.  
Fermor v.  
Dorington. In the *venire facias* and in the *distringas* there was the name of *John Taverner*. A person of the name of *John Turner* being sworn upon the jury which tried the cause, the court upon a motion in arrest of judgment was clear, that if the variance had been in the christian name judgment ought to be arrested: but they had some doubt, whether, as the variance was in the surname, this ought now to be done; because a man may have two surnames. It was afterwards holden, that judgment should be arrested.

Barnes, 454.  
Wrey v.  
Thorn. A person was returned and sworn upon the jury by the name of *Henry*, a new trial being moved for upon an affidavit that his christian name was *Harry*, it was refused. And by the court—

As

As the record and the jury process are right, an affidavit ought not to be received to contradict them. This was the person who was returned and intended to be upon the jury, and it is commonly understood, that *Henry* and *Harry* are the same name.

A person of the name of *Richard Sheppard* was returned to serve as a juror on the crown side. This person being in the *nisi prius* court, when *Richard Gratter* returned upon the *nisi prius* panel was called, he answered, and was sworn upon the jury in the room of *Gratter*. A new trial being moved for on the part of the defendant, it was said, that the defendant ought to have challenged this man, and that the court will not now receive an affidavit to contradict the record : but a new trial was granted. And by the court—The court are not, in this case, concluded by the record. The twelve jurors who try a cause are, by the 3 Geo. 2., to be drawn out of a box, and consequently, as this man's name never was in the box, the cause has not been tried.

Barnes, 453.  
Norman v.  
Beaumont.

*John Peace*, who was returned upon the panel, did not appear; but when he was called, his son answered, and was sworn upon the jury. A new trial was granted. And by the court—This verdict was not found by twelve of the persons returned upon the panel.

Barnes, 455  
Russel v. Ball.

¶ But where the son of a juryman, summoned and returned, answered to his father's name when called on the panel, and served as one of the jurors returned on the panel, it was held that it was not of itself a sufficient ground for setting aside the verdict and granting a new trial.

Hill v. Yates,  
12 East, 229.  
*Ibid.* 231.

However, where, in a similar case, the objection was taken at the trial, and the plaintiff's counsel insisted on proceeding, and obtained a verdict, the court afterwards awarded a *venire de novo*, on the ground that the objection here was taken *in time*.

Dovey v.  
Hobson,  
6 Taunt. 460.;  
and see Willes,  
488.

Where on the trial of an information for libel only ten special jurymen appeared, and two talesmen were sworn on the jury, the court would not grant a new trial, on the ground that two of the non-attending special jurymen had not been summoned, though that fact was unknown to the defendant till after the trial.¶

Rex v. Hunt,  
4 Barn. & A.  
430.

A person returned upon the panel by the name of *Hooper* was challenged, and the challenge was allowed. This man being afterwards sworn upon the jury as a *talesman* by the name of *Hook*, a new trial was granted.

Ld. Raym.  
1410.  
Parker v.  
Thornton.

The court will not grant a new trial because one of the jurors was related to one of the parties; for the other party, who might have challenged this person, ought to suffer for his neglect.

1 Ventr. 30,  
Cotton v.  
Daintry.  
Sty. 100.

A new trial being moved for, because one of the jurors had a suit depending with the plaintiff, against whom the verdict was found, it was refused. And by the court — Why did not the plaintiff challenge this man?

Sty. 129.  
Loveday's  
case.

If there were good cause of challenge to one of the jurors, but this was not known, and consequently could not be taken advantage of at the trial, the court will grant a new trial.

7 Mod. 54.  
Hyon v.  
Ballard.

Rep. of Pr. in  
C. B. 66.  
Baker v.  
Miles.

Sayer, 2 Gold-  
ing v. Crowle.

Sayer, 35.  
Rex v.  
Simons.

A new trial was granted upon affidavits of eleven of the jurors, setting forth that they had agreed to find a verdict for the plaintiff, and to give him five shillings damages; but that the foreman had, by mistake, given a verdict for the defendant.

A new trial was granted, because the jury found a verdict for the plaintiff, notwithstanding they were directed by the judge before whom the cause was tried, that upon the evidence they ought to find for the defendant.

In an indictment, for putting ducats into the pocket of the prosecutor with an intent to charge him with felony, the jury found the defendant guilty generally. Upon a motion for a new trial affidavits of all the jurors were produced, in which they swore, that they only intended to find him guilty of the fact of putting the ducats into the prosecutor's pocket, but not of the intent; and *Foster J.* before whom the indictment was tried, reported, that his direction to the jury was, that in case they did not think the defendant guilty of the intent they ought to acquit him. A new trial was granted. And by *Lee C. J.* — We do not grant a new trial on account of an after-thought of the jurors, for the doing of this would be a bad precedent; but because the verdict was contrary to the direction of the judge in the matter of law. And by *Denison J.* — If the verdict had been as the jury intended to find it, namely, that the defendant was guilty of the fact but not of the intent, it would have been an incomplete verdict, and consequently no judgment could have been given.

Per Lord  
*Hardwicke*,  
Ca. temp.  
*Hardw.* 26.  
||4 Barn. & A.  
192.||

[It is a general rule, that if the judge of *nisi prius* directs a jury on the point of law, and they think fit obstinately to find a verdict contrary to his direction, that is sufficient ground for granting a new trial; and when the judge, upon a doubt of law, directs the jury to bring in the matter specially, and they find a general verdict, that also is a sufficient foundation for a new trial. But to those general rules there are some limitations as clear as the rules themselves: one is, that if the judge should direct the jury plainly and certainly wrong in point of law, and the jury should find contrary to his opinion, and it should appear to the superior court, under whose direction all trials at *nisi prius* are (*Salk.* 643.) that the judge was undoubtedly mistaken, the court would not grant a new trial, because it would be putting the parties to trouble to no purpose; and if the next judge should direct the jury in like manner, and they find accordingly, there must be a new trial for misdirection. Another limitation is, that if it appear upon the record before the court, that it is impossible that the defendant should have judgment by reason of his bad plea, though the verdict were found for him, the court would not grant a new trial. But then these things must appear very clearly, and it must be where every thing appears on the record that can possibly arise upon the trial: for if all the matter do not appear, and the verdict may possibly prejudice the defendant in point of law, the court ought in justice to grant a new trial.]

Stra. 1106.  
1142.

It is in the general true, that if the verdict be contrary to evidence, the court will grant a new trial.

But

But in some cases the court will not grant a new trial, although the verdict be contrary to evidence.

If there are two issues, and the verdict be not contrary to evidence as to one issue, the court will not grant a new trial, although it be contrary to evidence as to the other; for as the verdict is right in part, the court will not set it aside.

1 Barn. 9.  
317. 533.  
[In a late case  
Grose J. said,  
he remem-

bered a case tried some years ago at *Bristol*, where a new trial was granted as to one issue out of several which had been found against the evidence. 6 Term R. 626.] || But it seems that the new trial in such case must be as to all the issues, 2 Burr. 1224. 1 Black. 298. Bull. N. P. 326. Barnes, 436.; and it will not be granted, unless the issue which is found contrary to evidence be a *material* issue, *ibid.*; and see Tidd, 911. (9th ed.)||

In an action upon the case against *J. S.* for negligently keeping his fire, by means whereof the house of the plaintiff was burnt down, the verdict was for the defendant. A new trial being moved for, it was refused, although the verdict was contrary to evidence; because it was a hard action.

Salk. 644.  
Smith v.  
Frampton.

But if in a hard action there be a verdict for the plaintiff, the court will, in case the verdict be contrary to evidence, grant a new trial.

Salk. 653.  
Dunckley v.  
Wade.

*J. S.* being hung in chains by the sheriff upon the soil of *J. N.*, in an action brought by *J. N.* a verdict was found for the defendant. The court, although it was contrary to evidence, refused to grant a new trial; it appearing that the sheriff had done this merely for the conveniency of the place, and not with a design to affront or annoy *J. N.*

Salk. 648.  
Sparks v.  
Spicer.

In an action of *assumpsit* the jury found a verdict for the plaintiff, notwithstanding the defendant proved her defence, which was coverture. A new trial being moved for, it was refused. And by the court — As the defendant was reputed to be a feme sole, and lived as such, she ought not to have set up such a defence, in order to prevent the plaintiff from recovering a just debt.

Salk. 646.  
Deerley v.  
the Duchess  
of Mazarine.  
[In a late case  
where the  
jury found a  
verdict for the  
plaintiff upon

a presumption contrary to evidence, the court refused to grant a new trial, because the plaintiff was entitled to recover in conscience and equity. Wilkinson v. Payne, 4 Term R. 468.] || The distinction appears to be, that where there are any facts on which the jury have raised a presumption in favour of the justice of the case, the court will not grant a new trial on the ground of the verdict being against evidence, where the action is penal or hard, or the defence unconscionable, (which last was the case in 4 Term R. 468.) But that where a point is saved at the trial, or when the judge misdirects the jury in point of law, there the nature of the action or defence is immaterial, and a new trial must be granted if the verdict is against the point of law reserved, or if the judge's direction is against law, 5 Term R. 20. 10 East, 269. 4 Maule & S. 338. 2 Chitt. R. 273. The case of Cox v. Kitchen, 1 Bos. & Pull. 538. is hardly reconcilable with this rule; since there a new trial was refused after a verdict for the plaintiff on the ground of the dishonesty of the defence, though there was a clear misdirection in point of law by the judge. But the distinction seems settled; and see 3 Barn. & A. 692. 11 Price, 581. 1 Mann. & Ry. 198. Tidd, 910. (9th ed.) There is said to be no instance in which a new trial has been granted where the defendant has pleaded in abatement, 4 Dow. & Ry. 242.||

trial, because  
the Duchess  
of Mazarine.  
[In a late case  
where the  
jury found a  
verdict for the  
plaintiff upon

|| In general, the court will not grant a new trial in a penal action if the verdict is for defendant, unless on the ground of a misdirection of the judge.

Tidd, 910.  
(9th ed.)

But the statutes 2 & 3 Ed. 6. c. 13. for not setting out tithes, and 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. § 3. for assisting a tenant in carrying away his

Lord Selsea v.  
Powell,  
6 Taunt. 297.

Stanley v.  
Wharton,  
9 Price, 301.

Tidd, 910.  
5 Taunt. 537.  
8 Moo. 339.  
9 Price, 591.  
1 McClell. & You.

1 Chitt. R.  
265.

1 You. & Jer.  
402.

Salk. 644.  
Smith v.  
Page.

Salk. 647.  
Starr v.  
Wade.

MS. Rep.  
Macro v. Hull,  
Mich. 30 G. 2.  
in B. R.  
[1 Burr.  
11 S. C.]

MS. Rep. Bur-  
ton v. Thomp-  
son, Mich.  
32 G. 2. in  
B. R. [2 Burr.  
664. S. C.  
Marsh v.  
Bower, 2 Bl.  
Rep. 851.  
S. P.]

his goods to prevent a distress, are remedial acts; and in actions thereon the courts will grant a new trial for a mistake of the jury.

So also where the action is *trifling*, the court will not grant a new trial, except for a misdirection. And the action is considered trifling if the sum recovered is *under 20l.*

And a new trial has been granted in trespass for cutting down trees, though the damages were under 20*l.*, where the object of the action was to try a right of a permanent nature.

So where the verdict is perverse the Court of Exchequer will grant a new trial, although the damages given for the plaintiff are less than 20*l.*||

The plaintiff in an action of ejectment, who was a mortgagee, claimed under a surrender of the premises as being copyhold; whereas it appeared that they were not copyhold. The defendant claimed under a voluntary conveyance. A verdict being found for the plaintiff, the court, although it was contrary to evidence, refused to grant a new trial; because the granting thereof would, as was said, be contrary to the real justice of the case.

An action of *trover* being brought by a lessor against his lessee, for some trees cut down by the latter, a verdict contrary to evidence was found for the defendant: yet a new trial was refused; because it appeared, that the trees were cut down in making ditches, which were of more advantage to the land than the value of the trees.

A new trial being moved for in an action of trespass, the judge before whom the cause was tried reported that the trespass was proved, and that the jury ought, according to the evidence, to have found a verdict for the plaintiff; but that, in his opinion, sixpence damages ought to have been sufficient. A new trial was refused. And by Lord *Mansfield* C. J. — As the granting of a new trial is discretionary, the court will never minister to the passions of either party, by granting one in a case like the present, wherein the justice of the case by no means requires it.

Upon a motion for a new trial in an action for a libel accusing the plaintiff of disaffection, the judge before whom the cause was tried reported that the jury had found a verdict for the defendant contrary both to evidence and his direction: but that, as the general character of the plaintiff was proved to be that of a Jacobite, and no damage was proved to have been sustained, the jury ought not in his opinion to have given more than two shillings and sixpence damages. The court refused to grant a new trial. And by Lord *Mansfield* C. J. — A new trial ought never to be granted, unless some manifest injustice be done by the verdict. As this is a vindictive action, and it was not proved that the plaintiff sustained any damage, the granting of a new trial, by which the plaintiff in all probability would be money out of pocket if he should obtain a verdict, would answer no other

other end than that of vexing the defendant. It is the duty of the court to see, that substantial justice be in every case done to both parties; but they ought never to minister to the passions of either.

A new trial has in some cases been granted, because the verdict was, in the opinion of the judge before whom the cause was tried, contrary to the weight of evidence.

In one case the verdict was for the plaintiff; but upon the report of *Willes C. J.* before whom the cause was tried, that the weight of evidence was in his opinion with the defendant, a new trial was granted.

1 Barn. 322.  
Wheeler v.  
Pitt, Mich.  
8 G. 2.

*Ryder C. J.*, before whom the cause was trial, reported, that there was evidence on both sides; but that the evidence for the party in whose favour the verdict was, was so very slight that the jury ought not in his opinion to have regarded it; and that the evidence for the other party was very strong; and he added that he was dissatisfied with the verdict. A new trial was granted.

Sayer, 264.  
Berks v. Ma-  
son, Hil.  
29 G. 2.; ||see  
Tidd. 908.  
(9th ed.)||

In another case, wherein a new trial was granted, it was laid down generally, that the court ought to grant a new trial, if the verdict be in the opinion of the judge before whom the cause was tried contrary to the weight of evidence, although there was evidence on both sides.

MS. Rep.  
Bright v.  
Enion, Trin.  
30 G. 2. in  
*B. R.* [1 Burr.  
390. S. C.]

A new trial has in some other cases been refused, notwithstanding the verdict was, in the opinion of the judge before whom the cause was tried, contrary to the weight of evidence.

In one case where the judge, before whom the cause was tried, reported, that the weight of evidence was with the plaintiff, and that in his opinion the jury ought to have found a verdict for him, a new trial was refused. And by the court — As there was evidence for the defendant, the jury were the proper persons to judge on which side the weight of evidence was.

Stra. 1142.  
Ashley v.  
Ashley, Mich.  
14 G. 2.

In another case a new trial was refused, although *Lee C. J.* reported, that the evidence for the plaintiff was very weak, and that he had summed up the evidence strongly for the defendant.

Stra. 1142.  
Smith v. Hug-  
gins, Mich.  
14 G. 2. [Anon.]

1 Wils. 22. *Hankey v. Trotman*, 1 Bl. Rep. 1. S. P. and *Smith v. Parkhurst*, 2 Stra. 1105. It is well observed by the late judicious editor of *Sir John Strange's Reports*, that as the distinction between a verdict against evidence, and against very weak evidence, must in many instances appear scarcely perceptible, and the granting of new trials is entirely discretionary in the courts, it rather seems, as if the several cases upon the subject warrant the conclusion, that the courts will grant a new trial where the verdict is manifestly against the weight of evidence, although some proof has been adduced on the other side; provided injustice seems to have done by the verdict, and the cause is of sufficient value. *Vide Berks v. Mason*, Say, 264. *Norris v. Freeman*, 3 Wils. 39.] ||It is not usual to grant a new trial, unless the evidence for the prevailing party be very slight, and unless the judge declare himself dissatisfied with the verdict, 6 Taunt. 336. 2 Chitt. R. 271. 6 Price, 146. 13 Price, 222. Tidd, 908. (9th ed.)||

In another case, *Pratt C. J.*, before whom the cause was tried, after reporting the evidence specially, expressed himself to this effect: — If I had been upon the jury, and had known no more of the witnesses than I did when this cause was tried, I should have thought the verdict ought to have been for the defendant;

MS. Rep.  
Francis v.  
Baker, Hil.  
3 G. 3. in C. B.  
||Vide 6 Price  
R. 146.||

but

but I do not choose to declare myself dissatisfied with the verdict, because, where there is a contrariety of evidence as to the principal matter in issue, and the characters of the witnesses on both sides stand unimpeached, the weight of evidence does not depend altogether upon the number of witnesses; for it is the province of the jury, who may know them all, to determine which witness they will give credit to; and no judge has in my opinion a right to blame a jury for exercising their power of determining in such a case. He concluded with leaving the matter to the other justices. A new trial was refused. And by *Clive J.* — The granting of a new trial in this case would be taking away that power which is by the constitution vested in the jury. And by *Bathurst J.* — As there was in this case strong evidence for the plaintiff, a new trial ought not to be granted; although the weight of evidence was in my Lord Chief Justice's opinion with the defendant. And by *Gould J.* — It is difficult to draw a line as to the granting of a new trial; and perhaps the granting or not granting of it must always depend upon the circumstances of the case. In the present case there is no reason to grant one.

Tidd's Pract.  
915.

¶ Where there is evidence on both sides it is not usual to grant a new trial, unless the evidence for the prevailing party be very slight and the judge declare himself dissatisfied with the verdict.

Tysen v.  
Clarke,  
2 Black. R.  
941.

On trial of a writ of right, where the court is satisfied with the verdict, they will not grant a second trial merely on the ground that the right of the tenant is concluded by the verdict.

Swinerton v.  
Marquis of  
Stafford,  
3 Taunt. 91.  
232.

But in a case of an issue under an enclosure act where the question was involved in doubt and obscurity, and the property of considerable value, as the right would be bound for ever by the verdict, the court granted a new trial on payment of costs, although there was evidence on both sides, and the court did not think the verdict wrong. But the jury having again found a verdict the same way, the court refused a second new trial, although there was conflicting evidence, and the judge who last tried the cause thought the evidence against the verdict preponderated.¶

2 Roll. R. 21.  
Marshall  
v. Buller.

It is in one case said, that if in an action which founds in damages, as an action of trespass, only half a farthing be assessed for damages, the court will not grant a new trial, it being in the power of the jury to assess as small damages as they please in such action.

Stra. 940.  
Haward v.  
Newton,  
Mich. 6 G. 2.

In an action for words the plaintiff had a verdict with twenty shillings damages. A new trial being moved for, it was refused. And by the court — This is a hard case; but the court has constantly refused to grant a new trial on account of the smallness of the damages.

Stra. 1051.  
Barker v.  
Sir Wolsto n  
Dixie, Trin.  
9 G. 2.

In an action for a malicious prosecution of the plaintiff for felony the damages were only six shillings yet the court refused to grant a new trial. It is moreover in this case said, that the court will never grant a new trial on account of the smallness of the



the damages; because an attaint would not lie in such a case against the jury, it not being a false verdict: and it is added, that new trials were introduced in the room of attaints, as being easier and more expeditious remedies. [Maurice v. Brenock, Doug. 509. S. P.]

In an action of *scandalum magnatum* the jury found a verdict for the plaintiff with only twelve pence damages. A new trial being moved for, on account of the smallness of the damages, it was refused. And by the court — No instance has been produced of granting a new trial on account of the smallness of the damages. Barnes, 445. Lord Gower v. Heath, Trin. 13 G. 2.

A new trial being moved for on account of the smallness of the damages, it was refused. And by the court — Where the demand is certain, as if it arise upon a promissory note, the court will grant a new trial on account of the smallness of the damages; but where the demand is uncertain, as in the present case, where it is for the cure of a wound, the court ought not to grant a new trial on account of the smallness of the damages. Barnes, 455. Russel v. Ball, East. 18 G. 2.

|| In an action of covenant on a lease, reserving an increased rent for every acre of certain lands converted into tillage, the jury by their verdict having given damages only for the actual injury sustained, and not the amount of increased rent due, contrary to the express direction of the judge, the court granted a new trial. || Farrant v. Olmius, 5 Barn. & A. 692.

In an action of covenant, in which the damages sustained appeared to be one hundred pounds, there was judgment upon a demurrer for the plaintiff. A less sum being found by the jury upon the execution of a writ of enquiry, a new writ of enquiry was awarded. And by the court — As an action of debt might have been brought for the hundred pounds, the jury ought to have found damages to the amount of the whole sum, unless the defendant had proved something to lessen it. The general rule, of not granting a new trial, or a new writ of enquiry, upon account of the smallness of the damages, does not extend to this case. Salk. 647. Anon. Mich. 10 W. 3.

Upon a contract for stock, the plaintiff and *J. S.* each deposited two hundred pounds in the hands of the defendant. As *J. S.* did not perform his part of the contract, the plaintiff brought an action for the four hundred pounds deposited, and obtained judgment upon a demurrer. A writ of enquiry was executed, and the plaintiff proved his case; yet the jury, upon a mistaken notion that the defendant could not part with the money without the consent of both parties, found only a penny damages. A new writ of enquiry was awarded. And by the Court — The rule, of not setting aside a verdict on account of the smallness of the damages, does not extend to this case, in which the jury were mistaken in a point of law. Str. 425. Woodford v. Eades, East, 7 G. 1. || See Neale v. Wyllie, 5 Barn. & C. 533. and Tidd, 582. (9th ed.)

Upon the execution of a writ of enquiry the sheriff admitted improper evidence upon the part of the defendant; by reason of which the damages found were much less than they would otherwise have been. A new writ of enquiry was awarded. And by the court — A notion has prevailed, that where the damages Barnes, 48. Tutton v. Andrews, Trin. 14 G. 2. [Markham v.

Middleton,  
2 Stra. 1259.  
S. P.]

damages are excessive the court may grant a new trial but that it cannot where they are too small: but there seems to be no good reason why a new trial should not be as well granted in the latter case as in the former.

Sty. 426.  
Wood v.  
Gunston,  
Mich. 7 C. 2.

It is said, that a new trial was granted on account of the excessiveness of the damages in an action for words. And by *Glyn C. J.*—Wherever the court believes that the verdict was contrary to the direction of the judge before whom the cause was tried, a new trial may be granted. But in a fuller report of this case, in page 466 of the same book, the new trial does not appear to have been granted merely on account of the excessiveness of the damages, but because the jury had shewn a partiality to the plaintiff.

Comb. 357.  
Ash v. Ash,  
Hil. 8 W. 3.

In an action of false imprisonment, the jury found a verdict for the plaintiff with 2000*l.* damages, although the plaintiff had been confined by her mother only two or three hours. A new trial was granted on account of the excessiveness of the damages. And by *Holt C. J.*—The jury were shy of giving their reason for their verdict, thinking they had an absolute power to find it as they pleased. This is a mistake; for the jury are to try the cause with the assistance of the judge, and they ought to give their reason for their verdict, if required by the judge so to do, that they may, in case they proceed upon a mistaken notion, be set right.

Str. 691.  
Chambers v.  
Robinson,  
Hil. 12 G. 1.  
[Vide 2 Wils.  
249.]

In an action for maliciously prosecuting an indictment for perjury, there was a verdict for the plaintiff with a thousand pounds damages: a new trial was granted. And by the court—It is fit the defendant should try another jury before he is finally charged with such damages.

2 Mod. 150.  
Lord Town-  
send v.  
Hughes,  
Hil. 28 C. 2.

In an action of *scandalum magnatum* for these words, *He is an unworthy man, and acts against law and reason*, the jury found a verdict for the plaintiff with 4000*l.* damages. Upon a motion for a new trial it was sworn, that one of the jury had confessed that they did not find such large damages because they thought the plaintiff so much damnified, but that he might have an opportunity of shewing himself noble by remitting the damages. A new trial was refused. And by *North C. J.*—In a criminal case a man is by *Magna Charta* to be fined with a *salvo contentemento suo*, and consequently no greater fine is to be imposed than he is able to pay; but in a civil action the plaintiff ought to recover a compensation for the damages he has sustained: and he ought in some cases to recover both for the damages he has sustained, and for those which he may sustain. In an action for words, if the words are not actionable in themselves, the jury are only to consider what damages the plaintiff has sustained, and not what he may thereafter sustain; because for the latter he may have a new action: but if the words are in themselves actionable, the jury ought as well to consider the damages which the plaintiff may afterwards sustain, as those which he has sustained. In the present case, the court cannot set a value upon the plaintiff's honour. The jury have given him 4000*l.* damages for the injury thereto done, and as they are by law the proper judges of damages, the court has

no

no power to lessen these, or to grant a new trial. It would moreover be very improper that the court should take notice upon what account the jury found their verdict as it is found. *Wyndham J.* was of the same opinion. *Atkins J.* was of a different opinion. And by him — In the case of *Wood v. Gunston*, which was an action upon the case for calling the plaintiff bankrupt, the court granted a new trial, because the damages of 500*l.* found by the jury were in the opinion of the court excessive. In the present case, the jury ought only to have considered the damages which the plaintiff had sustained, and not to have given large damages that he might have an opportunity of shewing himself noble in remitting them. *Scroggs J.* was of opinion with the *C. J.* And by him — If I had been upon the jury, I should not have assessed such large damages: but as it does not appear that there was any unfair practice upon the jury, a new trial ought not to be granted. Suppose the jury had found only a penny damages, the court would not have granted a new trial, in order to give the plaintiff a chance of obtaining larger damages; and it would be equally unreasonable to grant a new trial, in order to give the defendant a chance of having less damages assessed.

In an action for these words, spoken of a tradesman, *Thou art a beggarly rogue, go pay thy debts*, the jury found a verdict for the plaintiff with 800*l.* damages. A new trial being moved for on account of the excessiveness of the damages, it was refused: because the judge before whom the cause was tried reported, that the plaintiff had given the defendant no provocation, and that he believed the jury had done what they thought to be right.

In an action for criminal conversation with the plaintiff's wife, there was a verdict for the plaintiff with 500*l.* damages. Upon a motion for a new trial, on account of the excessiveness of the damages, it appeared, from the report of Lord *Mansfield C. J.*, before whom the cause was tried, that the woman had seduced the defendant, and that the defendant was in low circumstances, being only a clerk in the Exchequer, at a salary of about 50*l.* a year. A new trial was refused. And by Lord *Mansfield C. J.* — The jury had all the circumstances under their consideration, and in an action founded upon *tort* they are the proper judges as to the *quantum* of damages.

account of the excessiveness of the damages, though the conduct of the husband appeared in the most unfavourable light. *Duberley v. Gunning*, 4 Term R. 651. However, in a subsequent case, in which the case of *Duberley v. Gunning* was pressed upon the court as establishing the position alluded to in the text, and certainly advanced by the judges who refused the new trial in the case of *Duberley v. Gunning*, namely, that in cases of *tort*, where there is no certain rule by which the damages can be ascertained, the court will not grant a new trial on the ground of excessive damages — Lord *Kenyon* is reported to say — “It must be remembered, that although the case of *Duberley v. Gunning* was decided after a very full discussion of the subject, the court were not unanimous in the determination. But, whether rightly or not decided, that is a case *sui generis*, and cannot govern the present.” The then present case was an action for an assault and battery, in which the court granted a new trial on account of the largeness of the damages. *Jones v. Sparrow*, 5 Term R. 257. In a case of the same nature with that of *Jones v. Sparrow*, Lord *Mansfield* said, “There is no doubt but the court have the power of taking the opinion of a second jury where the damages are excessive.”

2 Jon. 200.  
*Boulsworth v.*  
*Pilkington*,  
Hil. 35. C. 2.

MS. Rep.  
*Wilsford v.*  
*Berkley*, Trin.  
31 G. 2. in  
*B. R.* [1 Burr.  
609. S. C.  
In a late case  
of this kind,  
the Court of  
King's Bench  
dissent.  
*Buller J.* re-  
fused to grant  
a new trial on

“But

"But all these questions depend upon their own circumstances, on which the court will exercise their discretion." *Ducker v. Wood*, 1 Term R. 277. In that case the new trial was refused, and so it was by the same court in *Benson v. Frederick*, 3 Burr. 1845.; and by the Court of Common Pleas in *Leith v. Pope*, 2 Bl.R. 184.; but in both those cases the courts said, they had the power of granting a new trial where the damages given appeared to be greatly disproportionate to the injury received. And in the case of *Hurry v. Watson*, Tr. 27. G. 3. C. B. where 3000*l.* had been given in an action for a malicious prosecution, the court (on a motion to set aside the verdict for excessive damages) said, they had the power of granting a new trial; and they would have exercised it in that case, if the plaintiff had not agreed to accept 1500*l.* In a case where the Court of Common Pleas refused to grant a new trial on this account, though the Chief Justice said, "there was not one single case (that was law) in all the books to be found where the court had granted a new trial for excessive damages in actions for *torts*," he added, "We desire to be understood, that this court does not say or lay down any rule that there can *never* happen a case of such excessive damages in *tort*, where the court may not grant a new trial; but in that case the damages must be monstrous and enormous indeed, and such as all mankind must be ready to exclaim against at first blush." *Beardmore v. Carrington*, 2 Wils. 244. The concession here made is indeed guarded, and confined to extreme cases: but when we recollect at what time, upon what occasion, and by whom it was made, it leaves little room to doubt of the power of the courts to interpose in correcting the extravagance of juries. The learned judge, seemingly provoked to feel himself obliged to acknowledge the necessity, and therefore the legality, of such a power, (for he seems to rest the legality upon the necessity,) anxiously endeavours, by way of revenge, to restrain and cramp the exercise of it. The damages must be enormous, more than excessive, to warrant the interposition of the court: and this must be apparent, not to the judges, but to all mankind. The judgment of the court must be authorized by the cry of the multitude! judicial discretion must be guided by popular opinion! The law upon this point seems rather more distinctly as well as more temperately stated by *De Grey C.J.*, in the case of *Sharpe v. Brice*—"It has never been laid down," says he, "that the court will not grant a new trial for excessive damages in any cases of *tort*. It was held, so long ago as in *Comb.* 357. that the jury have not a despotic power in such actions. The utmost that can be said is, and very truly, that the same rule does not prevail upon questions of *tort* as of contract. In contract, the measure of damages is generally matter of account, and the damages given may be demonstrated to be right or wrong. But in *torts* a greater latitude is allowed to the jury; and the damages must be excessive and outrageous to require or warrant a new trial." 2 Bl. Rep. 942. We cannot help taking notice, that in several cases where the judges have admitted that a new trial may be granted for *excessive* damages, they have added words of amplification: this we conceive, in propriety of language, to be unnecessary; for, as far as we recollect, *excessive* is never predicted of any subject but to denote its extraordinary intensioness. Thus *Milton*—"Dark with *excessive* bright."] [Notwithstanding the late learned editor's attack on the language used by *Lord Camden* in 2 Wils. 244., it really amounts in substance to little more than what is quoted from *C. J. De Grey*, and what appears to be since recognized as the principle on which the courts interfere, on the ground of excessiveness in the damages in actions for *personal torts*, viz. that the court undoubtedly possess the power of granting new trials on this ground; but that the province of the jury in these cases is wider than in cases of contract, or injuries to property, where the damages are more measurable by a certain scale (7 Term R. 529.); and that, to induce the court to interfere in such cases by granting a new trial, it must appear to them that the damages are more than simply excessive, (considering that term to mean excessive above what the court themselves think the case demands,) that they must be "*enormous*," (in the language of *Lord Camden*;) "*excessive, and outrageous*," (in that of *C. J. De Grey*;) so great, "*that the jury must have acted under undue motives, or gross error, or misconception*," (in the language of *Lord Ellenborough*, 6 East, 256.); or so large that *every man must acknowledge they are so*," (in the words of *C. J. Mansfield*, 5 Taunt. 281.) The criterion mentioned by *Lord Ellenborough* seems to afford the most certain rule for the guidance of the court, and, it is obvious, this would not apply to cases of simple excess; since, there may be instances of the damages exceeding what the court would judge proper, which would yet not warrant the inference of undue motives, or gross error, or misconception on the part of the jury; and see 1 *Younge & J.* 477. 9 *Barn. & C.* 840. *Tidd.* 909. (9th ed.), and cases there cited.]]

MS. Rep.  
*Leman v.*  
*Allen, Hil.*  
 3 G. 3. in C.B.  
 [2 Wils. 160.

In an action of trespass and false imprisonment there was a verdict for the plaintiff with 300*l.* damages. A new trial being moved for on account of the excessiveness of the damages, it was refused; because the court did not, upon the circumstances of the

the case, think the damages excessive. It was in this case said by *Pratt C. J.* — The court may grant a new trial on account of the excessiveness of the damages, although the action be founded upon a *tort*, and consequently the jury have no certain rule of computing damages, but the court should be very cautious of granting one in such action, and ought not to do it, unless the damages are such, as do at the first blush appear to be quite outrageous.

3 Wils. 61. where a new trial was refused, on the ground that the damages were not excessive.

¶ In an action for criminal conversation with the plaintiff's wife, who was living separate from her husband, under a deed of settlement, securing to her a separate maintenance, the jury gave 2000*l.* damages; and the court refused to set aside the verdict, because it did not appear to them that the jury acted under the influence either of undue motives, or of gross error or misconception.

In an action on the case for a malicious prosecution of the plaintiff, for feloniously embezzling fees received in his office of deputy prothonotary of the Marshalsea Court, where a bill was found, and warrant issued for the apprehension of the plaintiff, and the prosecution was abandoned at the trial, and admitted by the counsel to have been undertaken under a mistake of the facts and the law, the jury gave 2000*l.* damages; and the court refused to grant a new trial, not considering it a case in which they ought to interfere with the province of the jury.

So, where, in trespass for breaking and entering plaintiff's close, and hunting there, in defiance of plaintiff's notice, and under circumstances of insult, the jury gave 500*l.* damages, the court refused to set aside the verdict though the plaintiff had sustained *no actual pecuniary damage*. The court grounded their decision on the insulting and aggravated conduct of the defendant, which distinguishes this case from that of a common damage to property, like the following: —

Where in an action on the case for the diversion of the plaintiff's watercourse the jury gave 3000*l.* damages, the court set aside the verdict, and granted a new trial, on the ground that the damages were excessive, and not warranted by the evidence: and that, it being a mere question of property, the deterioration of the property was the true measure of damages; though, even in such a case as that, they would not measure the damages given in a nice balance; and they directed the former verdict to stand, as a security for the damages on the second trial.¶

A new trial was granted upon its being discovered, after the trial, that the foreman of the jury had declared, that the plaintiff should never have a verdict, whatever witnesses he might produce.

If the jury receive written evidence after they are gone from the bar to consider their verdict, this is a good reason for granting a new trial.

S. C. See *Huckle v. Money*, 2 Wils. 205. *Redshaw v. Brooke*, *Id.* 405. *Grey v. Grant*, *Id.* 252. *Bruce v. Rawlins*

*Chambers v. Caulfield*, 6 East, 256.

*Hewlett v. Crutchley*, 5 Taunt. 277; and see 1 *Younge & J.* 478.

*Merest v. Harvey*, 1 Marsh.

*Pleydell v. Earl of Dorchester*, 7 Term R. 529.; and see 1 *Chitt. R.* 729.

*Salk.* 645. *Dent v. the Hundred of Hertford*.

1 Sid. 235, *Goodman v. Cotherington*.

¶ But

Rex v.  
Kinnear,  
2 Barn. & A.  
462. 1 Chitt.  
R. 401. S. C.

|| But the dispersion of the jury with permission of the judge, during the interval of an adjournment, in case of a misdemeanor, does not vitiate the verdict, when there is no suggestion of their having been improperly practised upon in the interim. ||

Cro. Eliz. 189.  
Metcalf v.  
Deane.

If, after the jury are gone from the bar to consider of their verdict, they hear the evidence of a witness who was before examined, the verdict may be set aside, notwithstanding the evidence were to the same effect as the evidence given in court.

1 Sid. 235.  
Goodman v.  
Cotherington.  
Cro. Eliz. 189.

But it is said, that the court will not in either of these cases grant a new trial, unless it be indorsed upon the *postea*, that the jury did receive written or hear parol evidence after they were gone from the bar; for that this cannot be shown by affidavit.

Salk. 645.  
King v.  
Burdett.

If the jury carry written evidence which was given in court with them from the bar, without the direction or leave of the court, this is not a reason for the granting of a new trial; but the jury are punishable.

3 Brod. &  
Bing. 272.  
7 Moo. 187.  
S. C.

|| Where it was sworn that handbills, reflecting on the plaintiff's character, had been distributed in court, and shewn to the jury on the day of the trial, the court granted a new trial, and would not receive from the jury affidavits in contradiction, though the defendant denied all knowledge of the handbills. But merely desiring a juror to appear is no cause for setting aside a verdict. ||

Bunb. 51.  
Mellish v.  
Arnold, 2 Lev.  
140. 205.

A new trial was granted, because the jury had thrown up cross or pile, whether they should give the plaintiff five hundred or three hundred pounds damages.

Stra. 642.  
Hale v. Cove.

The jury drew lots, in order to determine for whom they should find a verdict. A new trial was granted, notwithstanding the verdict was found for the party who in the opinion of the judge was entitled to a verdict.

Aylet v. Jewel,  
2 Black. R.  
1299.  
(a) Vashe v.  
Delaval,  
1 Term R. 11.  
*et vide* Pryor  
v. Powers,  
1 Keb. 811.;  
|| and see Owen  
v. Warburton, 1 New. R. 326. *acc.* ||

[A new trial being moved for upon an affidavit by the defendant's attorney, of a confession of a jurymen to him, that the jury drew lots which six of them should determine the verdict, it was refused; and the court said that, there being no affidavit by the jurymen, or any other that was consulant of the transaction, this was too loose and slight a suggestion. However, in a late case (a), the court refused to receive the affidavit of the jurymen themselves to substantiate such a fact.]

Burr. 2667.  
2 Black. 803.  
2 Term R. 281.;  
*sed vide*

|| And the court will not suffer the jury to explain by affidavit the grounds of their verdict, or to show that they intended something different from what they found.

1 Burr. 383. 2 Ken. 24. S. C. 9 Price, 134.

2 Chitt. R. 268.

And an admission by jurymen that the verdict was entered by mistake, made after they had separated, though on the day of trial, is not a sufficient ground for a new trial.

In general, the assent of all the jury to the verdict, pronounced by their foreman in their presence and hearing, is to be conclusively inferred, and no affidavit can in any case be admitted to the

the contrary. But if all the jury were not present when a verdict of guilty was delivered, and it is therefore uncertain whether they all heard the verdict pronounced by the foreman, the court will, with consent of the defendant, grant a new trial.||

Rex v.  
Wooler,  
2 Stark. Ca.  
111.

The court did in one case refuse to grant a new trial, although the jury found a general verdict, after it was agreed by the counsel on both sides that a special one should be found, and would not give their reason for finding a general one. But it appears that the new trial was in this case refused, because it was moved for after a trial at bar.

7 Mod. 37.  
Gay v. Cross.

In another case, wherein a special verdict was prayed, and the jury, after being directed by the judge before whom the cause was tried, to find a special verdict, found a general verdict, a new trial was granted.

1 P.Wms. 213.  
Reg. v. the  
Corporation  
of Bewdley.

A new trial being moved for, because the jurors had voted and found their verdict according to the majority of votes, it was refused.

Comb. 14.  
Anon.

The jurors had voted, and seven of them were for finding the verdict as it was found. A new trial being moved for, it was refused. And by *Lee C. J.* — Nothing was in this case determined by chance. The five jurors might ultimately be convinced: but if they only acquiesced in the finding of the verdict, that is sufficient; and they shall not now be received to say, that they did not acquiesce.

Sayer, 100.  
Lawrence v.  
Boswell.

[A new trial has been refused upon a subsequent declaration by the jury, where the verdict given has been according to the real merits of the case.

Clark v.  
Stevenson,  
2 Bl. R. 803.  
||See 2 Chitt.  
R. 268.||

In an action for the non-performance of a contract in not delivering one hundred casks of good *Russia* tallow, which was tried before Lord *Loughborough* at the sittings after last term at *Guildhall*, a verdict was given for the defendants. *Adair Serj.*, moved for a rule to shew cause why there should not be a new trial. The ground upon which he moved it was, that a conversation had passed after the judge had summed up the evidence, between one of the jury and one *Cartwright* the last witness, in which a material piece of evidence had been disclosed; that this conversation was not heard by the plaintiffs, and therefore they had not an opportunity to controvert what the witness said; that, if they had, they could have directly contradicted it. He then offered affidavits to induce the court to believe that the jury had founded their verdict upon this evidence. The circumstances of the case were these: the plaintiffs had contracted with the defendants for one hundred casks of good *Russia* tallow; fifty of these had been delivered and accepted, but the plaintiffs refused to accept the rest, alleging that it was of an inferior quality. Before the action was commenced, a proposal for an accommodation was made, by the defendants paying to the plaintiffs *3s. per cwt.*, which was the difference between the price tallow then sold for, and the price for which the plaintiffs had contracted

Aubert v.  
Harcastle,  
C. B. Trin.  
27 G. 3. MS.



tracted. But this proposal was not acceded to, and it was respecting this that the conversation passed upon which this motion was grounded. One of the jury asked the witness *Cartwright* why it was not agreed to. His answer was, because the plaintiffs wanted to settle the matter in dispute by casks of 4 *cwt.* instead of 7 *cwt.* Lord *L.*, after reporting the evidence, said, that this was a new ground for an application, and such an one as he much doubted whether the court ought to encourage. From the situation of the witnesses at *Guildhall*, conversations must frequently pass between them and the jury, and it was impossible but such conversations must sometimes escape the court: that if new trials were to be granted upon suggestions of this kind, causes would never be finally settled: that the question here put was, he thought, an idle one, and that no inference could be drawn from it to affect the decision of the jury. The question which he left to the jury was, whether this was good merchantable tallow, or not? no fraud was pretended on either side: both parties wished to act right: the scale of evidence was nearly equal, different opinions having been given on each side of the samples of tallow which the defendants had produced. This question, why the parties did not settle the matter, could not possibly apply to that. Besides, the jury had in the course of the trial calculated that the casks were above 7 *cwt.*, so that this answer could not possibly have any influence with them.]

5. *On account of a Neglect or Mistake of a Counsellor or an Attorney in the Cause.*

Salk. 645.  
Anon.

A new trial is said to have been granted, because the counsel for the defendant, who did not expect that the cause would be called on so soon, was absent. But it is added by the reporter, that a new trial had in a similar case been refused.

M.S. Rep.  
Clifton v. Grey,  
Mich. 31 G. 2.  
in *B. B.*

In a modern case, a new trial being moved for on account of the defendant's attorney having neglected to attend the trial, it was refused. And by the court — As the plaintiff has not been guilty of any misbehaviour or fault, there ought not to be a new trial, which, as his witnesses may die or be out of the way, may be very inconvenient to him: nor is it necessary to grant one; for the defendant, who is bound by the verdict, has a remedy against his attorney.

Fourdrinier v.  
Bradbury,  
3 Barn. & A.  
328. See  
1 Price, 201.

¶ The fact of a cause being in the written list at *Nisi Prius* is sufficient notice to the attorney that it may be tried at any time in the course of the day; and, therefore, where a cause had been for several days in that list, and was at length tried out of its order, as an undefended cause, in the absence of the defendant's attorney, the court would only grant a new trial on the terms of payment of costs.

De Rouffigny  
v. Peale,  
3 Taunt. 484.;  
and see 2 Chitt.  
269.

And if a cause, which is meant to be defended, is called on and tried as an undefended cause, in consequence of the defendant's attorney neglecting to deliver his brief, the Court of Common Pleas will grant a new trial, compelling the defendant's attorney

attorney to pay the costs as between attorney and client, out of his own pocket.

A new trial is very rarely granted for default or omission of the parties, their counsel or attorneys, in not coming prepared with, or going into evidence which they were apprized of, and might have produced at the trial (*a*), or upon a suggestion that a party was not apprized of particular evidence, and therefore not prepared to answer it (*b*), or because a witness refused, from misapprehension, to execute a release which rendered him incompetent (*c*), or has either from inattention, or want of being prepared, made a mistake in giving his evidence (*d*), or on account of the manner in which he has been sworn (*e*), or of an objection to his competency discovered after the trial. (*g*)||

8 Taunt. 236. 8 Moo. 32. 2 Chitt. R. 194. 267. 1 Bing. 359. 8 Moo. 612.; but see 2 Chitt. R. 269. 271. (*c*) 4 Bing. 171. (*d*) Say. R. 27. M'Clel. 179.; but see 5 Taunt. 277. 7 Moo. 546. 1 Bing. 145. (*e*) 7 Moo. 36. 5 Brod. & B. 252. (*g*) 1 Term R. 717. 1 Bos. & Pull. 429. (*a*). Tidd, 907. (9th ed.)

(*a*) 1 Wils. 98.  
1 Black.R.298.  
2 Black.R.802,  
803. 1 Term  
R. 84. 2 Term  
R. 113.  
1 Price, 143.  
11 Price, 383.;  
*sed vide*  
8 Taunt. 730.  
3 Moo. 58.  
(*b*) 2 Atk. 519.  
2 Chitt. R.194  
2 Moo. 179.

At the trial of a cause, a matter was mentioned by the judge before whom it was tried, the consequence of which, if it had been relied upon, must have been a verdict for the defendant. Instead of relying upon this, the defendant's counsel put his defence upon another matter, and there was a verdict for the plaintiff. A new trial being moved for, it was refused. And by the court—The act of a counsel in a cause is to be considered as the act of his client: and consequently, if the counsel waive a thing which would have been in favour of his client, it is the same thing as if the client himself waive it. The mistake of the judge or the jury is a good reason for granting a new trial; but the mistake of a counsel is not.

10 Mod. 202,  
203. Reg. v.  
the Corp.  
of Helston.  
[That a mis-  
take in con-  
ducting a  
cause, is no  
ground for a  
new trial, see  
Vernon v.  
Hankey,  
2 Term R. 120.  
Spong v. Hog,  
2 Bl. R. 802.;  
7 Taunt. 309.]

||*sed vide* Ritchie v. Bousfield,

||If the leading counsel at *nisi prius* takes one line of case, contrary to the opinion of his junior, the court will not permit the junior counsel to obtain a new trial upon the ground that he was prepared with evidence to support another line of case which his leader repudiated.||

Pickering v.  
Dowson,  
4 Taunt.779.

[But the discovery of new evidence by an attorney of an executor defendant then absent from *England*, though in the actual custody of the attorney himself, but not known by him so to be, hath been admitted as a sufficient ground for a new trial.]

Broadhead v.  
Marshall,  
2 Bl. R. 955.

#### 6. *On account of a Neglect, Mistake, or Fault of one of the Parties, or one of his Witnesses.*

A new trial being moved for, because a witness of the party moving for it did not appear at the trial, it was refused. And by the court—If a new trial were to be granted on this account, one may be granted in almost every case; for it will be always in the power of a party to prevail upon one of his witnesses to be absent, on purpose to make his absence a ground for obtaining a new trial.

1 Ventr. 30.  
Cotton v.  
Daintry.

Upon a motion for a new trial, the party moving for it offered

1 Barn. 322.

Wheeler v.  
Pitt.

11 Mod. 141.  
Davis v.  
Daverell.

11 Mod. 1.  
6 Mod. 22.

Salk. 645.  
Anon.

Kellen v.  
Benett,  
4 Bing. 171.

Prec. in Ch.  
194. Tovey v.  
Young.

Salk. 653.  
Ford v. Tilly.  
12 Mod. 584.

Turner v.  
Pearte, 1 Term  
R. 717. || See  
1 Bos. & Pull.  
429. a. 4 Bing.  
171. ||

Fabrilus v.  
Cock, 3 Burr.  
1771.

Lister v.  
Mundell,  
1 Bos. & P.  
427. Vide  
4 Taunt. 640.

4 Maul. & S. 140. Tidd's Prac. 914.

4 Maul. & S.  
140. 2 Price, 3.  
2 Moo. 80.  
8 Taunt. 182.  
1 Bing. 329. 8 Moo. 612. 4 Bing. 562.

4 Taunt. 640.  
9 Moo. 581.;  
and see  
9 Price, 89. Tidd. 907. (9th ed.)

Salk. 273. 647.  
653. Prec. in  
Ch. 194. Str.  
691. [Gist v.  
Mason, 1 Term  
R. 84.]

an affidavit, that one of his material witnesses did not appear at the trial. The court would not suffer the affidavit to be read.

If the appearance at the trial of a material witness for one party were prevented by a contrivance of the other party, as by arresting the witness, this is a reason for granting a new trial.

If the appearance at the trial of a material witness were prevented by a sudden illness, this is a reason for granting a new trial.

The court refused to grant a new trial, because a material witness did not appear at the trial, unless the witness would make an affidavit of what he knew concerning the matter in question; that the court might judge of the materiality of his evidence.

|| And so the court refused to grant a new trial on the ground that a witness who refused to release an interest, which rendered him incompetent, had mistaken the effect of the release, and was now ready to execute it. ||

It is said, that a court of equity will grant a new trial, if it appear that a witness, upon whose testimony the verdict was principally founded, stands convicted of an infamous crime.

But it has been holden, that this is not a reason for granting a new trial. And by the court — If the record of the conviction of such a witness had been produced at the trial, the judge would not have admitted his testimony. As this was not done, the party who neglected to produce it ought to suffer for his neglect.

[Although an objection to the competency of a witness discovered after the trial is not, of itself, a sufficient ground for granting a new trial, yet it may have some weight with the court where the party applying appears to have merits.]

If it appear that the witnesses, upon whose testimony the former verdict was given, were suborned, the court will grant a new trial.]

|| And if the testimony of witnesses on which the verdict proceeded derive its credit from particular circumstances, and those circumstances be afterwards clearly falsified on affidavit, the Court of Common Pleas will grant a new trial.

But, in general, the finding of a bill of indictment for perjury or conspiracy, is no ground for staying the proceedings before conviction, it being found on *ex parte* evidence.

And the court will not grant a new trial on the mere affidavit of one party contradicting the witnesses on the other side. ||

It is in divers cases laid down, that a new trial ought not to be granted, because the party who moves for it was not at the trial furnished with evidence, which it was in his power to have been furnished with.

|| But

¶But in an action on a policy, where the defendant, by mistake of his witness, failed in producing a necessary document from the Admiralty, the Court of Common Pleas granted a new trial, in order to let in this evidence after a verdict for the plaintiff on the merits.¶

It is said in one case, that if material evidence, of which the party had no knowledge at the trial, be afterwards discovered, this is a reason for granting a new trial: but it may be inferred, from what is laid down in a modern case, that this case is not law.

In an action for criminal conversation with the plaintiff's wife, there was a verdict for the plaintiff with 1000*l.* damages. A new trial was moved for, upon an affidavit of its having been discovered since the trial, that the woman was not the wife of the plaintiff. It was refused. And by the court — It is an established rule, that a new trial ought not to be granted upon the account of evidence discovered after the trial, which by using due diligence might have been discovered before. It is laid down in divers cases, that the court will not grant a new trial, because one of the parties was not at the trial prepared to make out his case. It would be of the most dangerous consequence to suffer one party, after he has heard the evidence of the other, to give new evidence. In the present case the defendant ought to have been prepared at the trial to have proved that the woman was not the plaintiff's wife; which was the very gist of the action.

A new trial being moved for, upon an affidavit that a material witness had made a mistake in giving his evidence at the trial, it was refused. And by the court — It would be of the most dangerous consequence to set aside a verdict, because a witness has from inattention, or from the want of being prepared, made a mistake in giving his evidence.

It is in one case laid down, that embracery is a good reason for granting a new trial, but that maintenance is not.

Upon a motion for a new trial it appeared that the plaintiff's attorney had written letters to two persons upon the panel, importuning them to appear, and setting forth the hardships his client had suffered. A new trial was granted, and the attorney, who was committed for having been guilty of embracery, was obliged to pay ten pounds to the other party by way of costs, before the court would consent to his being discharged.

It was in a subsequent case holden, that although one of the parties have desired a person to appear as a jurymen, this is not a good reason for granting a new trial.

The latter case is said to have been determined upon the authority of the case of *Lady Herbert v. Shaw*. But the case alluded to does not seem to warrant the determination.

In that case the Duke of *Leeds* had written letters to all the persons upon the panel; every one of which letters, after desiring the person to appear at the trial, concluded with these words, "Which I shall take as a great obligation, and shall be glad of an occasion to shew you how much I am, Sir, your

D'Aguilar v. Tobin,  
2 Marsh. 265.

12 Mod. 584.

MS.Rep. Walker v. Scott,  
Mich. 25 G. 2.  
in *B. R.*; ¶*sed vide* 2 Black.  
R. 955.  
7 Taunt. 309.  
8 Taunt. 730.  
3 Moo. 58.  
S. C.; and see  
Tidd. 906.  
(9th ed.)¶

Sayer, 28.  
Huish v. Sheldon;  
¶*sed vide contra* 5 Taunt.  
277. 7 Moo.  
546. 1 Bing.  
145.¶

11 Mod. 118.  
*Lady Herbert v. Shaw*.

2 Ventr. 173.  
Anon. Pasch.  
3 W. 3.

Str. 645.  
Suell v. Timbrel, Mich.  
12 G. 1.

*Ibid.*

11 Mod. 119.  
*Lady Herbert v. Shaw*.

“humble servant.” A new trial being moved for on account of these letters, it was refused upon the particular circumstances of the case; namely, that the defendant, who had had notice long before the trial of these letters, did not move for a trial at the bar, which the plaintiff had offered to consent to: but it was said by the court, that a letter of this kind is of the most dangerous consequence, it being a temptation to a jurymen to be partial.

5 Brod. & B.  
272. 7 Moo.  
87. S. C.

¶ Where it was sworn that handbills reflecting on the plaintiff's character had been distributed in court, and shewn to the jury on the trial, the court granted a new trial, and would not receive from the jury affidavits in contradiction, though the defendant denied all knowledge of the handbills.¶

1 Ventr. 30.  
Cotton v.  
Daintry.

A new trial was moved for; because the plaintiff, in whose favour the verdict was, had, after it was brought in, given to every one of the jurors four pounds; whereas by a rule of the court they were entitled to no more than twenty shillings each. The court being equally divided no rule could be made. *Morton J.* and *Rainsford J.* were of opinion, that although the plaintiff may be punishable for disobedience to the rule of the court, there was no reason for granting a new trial. *Keeling C. J.* and *Twisden J.* were of opinion, that a new trial ought to be granted; for that, if either party may give what he pleases to the jurors after the verdict is brought in, the jurors will be frequently inclined to find a verdict for that party who is best able to reward them.

#### 7. In an Action of Ejectment.

1 Jon. 225.  
Salk. 648.  
650. Ld.  
Raym. 514.

It is laid down in divers cases that the court will not grant a new trial in an action of ejectment; because another action of ejectment may be brought, and, consequently, there is no necessity for granting a new trial.

Stra. 1106.  
Dormer v.  
Parkhurst,  
Hil. 12 G. 2.

And in one case it is said that the court will not grant a new trial in an action of ejectment, unless the case be so circumstanced that justice cannot otherwise be attained.

1 Barn. 323.  
Brown v.  
Petcher,  
Mich. 8 G. 2.

But these cases do not seem to be law; for in one modern case it is said, that the court will not grant a new trial in an action of ejectment, where the verdict is for the defendant; from whence it may fairly be inferred, that where the verdict is for the plaintiff, a new trial may be granted.

MS. Rep.  
Wright on the  
dem. of Cly-  
mer v. Littler,  
Mich. 2 G. 3.  
in *B. R.* [1 Bl.  
R. 345. S. C.]  
¶ See Tidd,  
1240. (9th ed.)¶

And in a very modern case it is expressly laid down, that where the verdict is for the plaintiff the court will grant a new trial as readily in an action of ejectment as in any other action. A motion being made for a new trial in an action of ejectment it was refused upon the particular circumstances of the case. But by Lord *Mansfield C. J.* — It is not true that the court will not in any case grant a new trial as readily in an action of ejectment as in any other action. If the verdict be for the defendant the court will not grant a new trial but for very particular reasons; because, as the verdict in an action of ejectment is not conclusive, the plaintiff may bring another action of ejectment :

ment: but, where the verdict is for the plaintiff, the court will grant a new trial as readily in an action of ejectment as in any other action, and the court ought so to do; for if the possession should be changed in consequence of the verdict, it would sometimes answer no purpose for the party who has lost the possession, which was perhaps his only title, to be at liberty to bring another action of ejectment.

### 8. *In a Penal Action.*

In an action for the penalty given for killing a hare, the jury, contrary to the direction of the judge before whom the cause was tried, found a verdict for the defendant. A new trial being moved for, it was refused on account of the action being penal. Stra. 899.  
Seymour *qui tam* v. Day

In an action for the penalty given for selling less than two gallons of spirituous liquors, the fact was proved; and *Eyre C. J.*, before whom the cause was tried, directed the jury to find a verdict for the plaintiff. Notwithstanding this direction, a verdict was found for the defendant; yet a new trial was refused. 1 Barn. 316.  
Phillips *qui tam* v. Scul-lard.

In an action for the penalty given for a fraudulent exportation of Jesuits' bark, the verdict was for the defendant. A motion being made for a new trial, it was refused. The reporter of this case, after saying it seemed to be admitted that a new trial may upon the particular circumstances of the case be granted in a penal action, adds, that the counsel for the plaintiff were prepared with precedents in which it had been done: but he does not mention where any such precedent is to be met with, and the contrary is laid down in a subsequent case. Bunb. 255.  
Robinson *qui tam* v. Lequesne, Trin. 1 G. 2.

An action being brought for the penalty given by the statute against horse-racing, the jury found a verdict for the defendant. The verdict being contrary to evidence, a new trial was moved for, but was refused. And by the court — As there does not appear to have been any unfair practice of the defendant, this case is within the reason of the practice of the Court of Exchequer, in which court a new trial is never granted at the instance of the plaintiff in an action for a penalty, unless the defendant have been guilty of unfair practice. Stra. 1238.  
Matthison *qui tam* v. Allanson, Mich. 18 G. 2.

[But a new trial will be granted in a penal action even after a verdict for the defendant, if such verdict has proceeded upon the mistake of the judge.] Wilson v. Rastall, 4 Term R. 753.  
Calcraft v.

Gibbs, 5 Term R. 19. *¶ Acc.* Brook *q. t. v.* Middleton, 10 East, 268. Rex v. Mann, 4 Maul. & S. 338. Lord Selica v. Powell, 6 Taunt. 297.; and see Tidd, 910. (9th ed.) and cases there cited.] Mann, 4 Maul. and cases there

### 9. *In an Indictment or Information.*

If the defendant in an indictment or information have been acquitted, the court will not grant a new trial, notwithstanding the verdict were contrary to evidence. 1 Sid. 154.  
1 Lev. 124.  
Ld. Raym. 63.  
12 Mod. 98.

*¶ Acc.* Rex v. Raynall, 6 East R. 315. Rex v. Mann, 4 Maul. & S. 337. Rex v. Inhab. of Wandsworth, 1 Barn. & A. 63. 2 Chitt. R. 282.; and the rule is the same though the acquittal was founded on a misdirection of the judge. 1 Stark. Ca. 516.]

Rex v. Wandsworth, 1 Barn. & A. 63. *sed vide* 5 Maul. & S. 392. || But where the defendant was acquitted on an indictment for not repairing a road, though the court would not grant a new trial, yet, under very special circumstances, they superseded the entry of the judgment, so as to enable the parties to have the question reconsidered upon another indictment, without the prejudice of the former judgment.

2 Term R. 484. 6 East, 316. in notes. 4 Maul. & S. 338. And in a case of *quo warranto*, a new trial has been granted after verdict for the defendant against the weight of evidence. ||

Salk. 646. Rex v. Bear. A new trial being moved for, after an acquittal in an indictment for a libel, because the verdict was contrary to evidence, it was refused. And by the court — A new trial ought not to be granted after an acquittal in a criminal case, unless the defendant have been guilty of unfair practice.

1 Show. 356. Rex v. Davis. 12 Mod. 9. The defendant in an information for a riot being acquitted, a new trial was refused, although the verdict was, in the opinion of the judge before whom the information was tried, contrary to evidence; because it did not appear, that the verdict was obtained by unfair practice of the defendant.

Stra. 101. Rex v. Bennet. The defendant in an information in the nature of a *quo warranto* being acquitted, a new trial was moved for, and the judge, before whom the information was tried, reported that the verdict was, in his opinion, contrary to evidence. The Court of King's Bench being equally divided in opinion whether a new trial could be granted after an acquittal in such information, the case was adjourned to be argued before all the judges, who being likewise equally divided in opinion, the rule to shew cause why a new trial should not be granted was discharged.

Sayer, 102. Rex v. Blunt; [sed vide contra Rex v. Francis, 2 Term R. 484.] A new trial was moved for, because the verdict, which was for the defendant in an information in the nature of a *quo warranto*, was contrary to evidence. The court refused to grant a rule to shew cause. And by Lee C. J. — In the case of the *King v. Bennet* the judges were equally divided in opinion, whether a new trial could in such case be granted; and in the case of the *King v. Jones*, which was in *Trin.* 12 G. 1. wherein the same question arose, a new trial was not granted, the court being equally divided in opinion upon the question.

1 Sid. 153. 1 Lev. 9. It is laid down, that if the acquittal in an indictment have been procured by a trick or fraud of the defendant, he may be punished for the trick or fraud; but that the court cannot grant a new trial.

Salk. 646. Rex v. Bear. But it is in one case said, that, although the court will not grant a new trial after an acquittal in an indictment, because the verdict was contrary to evidence, the court may grant a new trial in case the acquittal were procured by a trick or fraud of the defendant.

12 Mod. 9. Reg. v. Coke. In one case a new trial was granted after the defendant in an indictment for keeping a bawdy-house had been acquitted; because the trial was brought on by the defendant, and he had not given due notice of trial.



In another case a new trial was for the same reason granted, after an acquittal upon an indictment.

It is in one case said to have been holden, that the court cannot grant a new trial, at the instance of the defendant, in an indictment or information without the consent of the king's counsel.

But it was in a subsequent case holden, that the court may grant a new trial, at the instance of the defendant, in an indictment or information without the consent of the king's counsel; and it is in this case said, that Mr. *Siderfin* is mistaken in his report of the case of *Read v. Dawson*.

A new trial cannot be moved for by the defendant in an indictment or an information after an interlocutory judgment has been signed.

Upon a motion for a new trial, at the instance of the defendant, in an indictment for forgery, it was insisted that it was not necessary for him to be present at making the motion; for that this case is different from the case of a motion in arrest of judgment. It was holden, that the defendant must be present when such motion is made. And by the court. The verdict fixes so great a suspicion of guilt upon the defendant, that the court will always be sure of him; before they intimate an opinion concerning the granting of a new trial; and the Chief Justice mentioned two cases, in which the distinction attempted to be made in this case had been overruled.

¶ And all the defendants convicted on an indictment for conspiracy must be present in court when a motion for a new trial is made on behalf of any one of them, unless some special ground is laid for dispensing with their attendance.

And it is not a sufficient excuse that they are in custody on civil process.]]

Sayer, 90.  
Rex v. Furser.

1 Sid. 50.  
Read v. Dawson, Mich.  
13 C. 2.

Ld. Raym. 63.  
Rex v. Stone,  
Mich. 3 W. 3.

Stra. 1102.  
Rex v. Armstrong.

Stra. 968.  
Rex v. Gibson.

Rex v. Teal,  
11 East R. 307;  
and see  
3 Maul. & S. 9.  
4 Barn. & C.

329. 6 Dow. & Ry. 344. S. C.

*Ibid*; and see  
8 Dow. & Ry.  
65. 5 Barn.  
& C. 334.

## TROVER.

THE word *trover* is derived from the French word *trouver*, which signifies to find.

It is probable from the name of an action of *trover*, that it could not at its commencement be brought for the conversion of goods, unless they came to the defendant's possession by an actual finding: but whether this were so or not, it is at this day usual to bring this action for the conversion of goods which came to the defendant's possession by a finding in law, as well as for the

conversion of goods which came to his possession by an actual finding.

[As the plaintiff in this action does not complain of the taking, but of the conversion; as he admits that the defendant *may* have come *lawfully* by the goods in question, it is immaterial by what means he alleges that possession to have been acquired. No doubt, from the name of the action, the surmise in the declaration most usually was, as it still is, that the defendant obtained the possession by *finding*. The gist of this action is the conversion of a chattel, the property of the plaintiff, of which he had, or at least was entitled to, the possession at the time it came to the hands of the defendant. As the plaintiff insists upon his right of property in the thing in question, he must complain of the defendant's act as *tortious*; but if he complains of a *tort*, he must shew a possessory right in himself at the time that *tort* was committed; for no one can complain of a *tort*, who has no title to the possession. It is obvious, therefore, that a reversionary or expectant interest will not support the action, though either a general or a special property will be sufficient: for, if the interest be future or expectant, there can be no immediate right to the possession; but a special property ariseth merely from the actual possession, being in truth nothing more than a presumption of property which the law raiseth for the purpose of defending that possession, and which it will not suffer a wrong-doer to controvert; and where the possession is only parted with for a time, and in subserviency to the purposes of the person in whom the general or absolute property is vested, the right to the possession must necessarily remain in such person; or rather, the possession of the servant, for so we may consider the special proprietor, is in law the possession of the master or real owner. The action then being founded upon a conjunct right of property and possession, any act of a defendant which negatives, or is inconsistent with such right, amounts in law to a conversion. It is not necessary to a conversion that there should be a manual taking of the thing in question by the defendant; it is not necessary that it should be shewn that he has applied it to his own use, though such be the allegation in the declaration. Does he exercise a dominion over it in exclusion or in defiance of the plaintiff's right? If he does, that is in law a conversion, be it for his own or another person's use. Hence a re-delivery of the thing will not protect him from the action. Hence nothing can be pleaded in bar of it, but matter *dehors* or unconnected with the transaction; such as a release, former recovery, and perhaps the statute of limitations.]

Divers things relative to an action of *trover*, as tender and bringing money into court, damages and costs, have been treated of under the titles "TENDER AND BRINGING MONEY INTO COURT," "DAMAGES" and "COSTS."

The remaining matter, which appertains to this title, shall be ranged in the following order :

- (A) Of an Action of Trover in the general.
- (B) Of a Conversion : ||And herein where a Demand and Refusal before Action are requisite.||
- (C) Who may bring an Action of Trover.
- (D) For what Injuries an Action of Trover lies.
- (E) Against whom an Action of Trover may be brought.
- (F) Of the Pleadings in an Action of Trover.
  - 1. *Of the Declaration.*
  - 2. *Of the Plea.*
- (G) Of Evidence in an Action of Trover.

(A) *Of an Action of Trover in the general.*

**I**F one person who has found the goods of another convert them, an action of trover lies.

If one person who came to the possession of the goods of another by delivery convert them, an action of trover lies ; for although there be not in such case an actual finding, there is a finding in law, which is sufficient to found this action upon.

If the goods of *J. S.* have been taken by *J. N.* in such a tortious manner that an action of trespass would lie, an action of trover will likewise lie ; but *J. S.* can only recover in the latter action damages for the conversion of the goods, inasmuch as by electing to bring an action of trover, he waves his right to recover damages for the tortious taking.

Wherever an action of trover lies, an action of detinue will likewise lie. (*a*) But the latter action is very seldom brought ; because the defendant may wage his law therein.

[*(a)* The converse of this proposition would be nearer the truth, namely ; that trover lies where detinue will lie. In detinue the specific chattel must be accurately described and traced ; in trover this certainty in the description is not requisite : it is obvious, therefore, that trover may be brought where detinue could not be supported. The authority referred to, we may add by no means establishes the author's proposition. See also 7 Term R. 12, 13.]

There is another reason for preferring an action of trover to one of detinue ; namely, that in the latter action the plaintiff can only recover the goods in *specie* (*b*), whereas in the former he may recover damages for the conversion.

the plaintiff can only recover the goods in specie ; the judgment may be for the value of the specific goods. Co. Entr. tit. Detinue.]

2 Bulstr. 315.  
Isaac v.  
Clerk.

Cro. Eliz. *See Cro.*  
824. Bishop v. *For*  
Lady Montague. Clayt. 113.  
Cro. Jac. 50.  
Cro. Car. 89. *117*  
1 Mod. 31.  
Stra. 128. *5*  
2 Roll. R.  
447.  
Goodwin  
v. Harwood.

Cro. Jac. 130.  
4 Roll. Abr.  
5. [*(b)* It is  
not true  
that in detinue

Stra. 1078.  
Adams v.  
Broughton.  
[Andr. 18.  
S. C. Kelw. 58.  
b. S. P. per  
Frowicke.]

If the plaintiff in an action of trover have recovered damages for the conversion of goods, the property in the goods thereupon vests in the defendant; who, as damages to the value of the goods have been recovered against him, is to be considered as a purchaser.

(B) Of a Conversion: || And herein where a Demand and Refusal before Action are requisite.||

6 Mod. 212.  
Clayt. 112.

**E**VERY assuming by one person, to dispose of the goods of another as if they were his own, is a conversion.

1 Sid. 264.  
Bruen v. Roe.  
Clayt. 112.

If *J. S.* take the goods of *J. N.* unlawfully, this is a conversion; such taking being a disposing of the goods as if they were the goods of *J. S.*

Sayer, 41.  
Perkins v.  
Smith.

If one person dispose of the goods of another for the benefit of a third person, this is a conversion; for the injury to the owner of the goods is the same as if they had been disposed of for the benefit of the disposer.

Stephens v.  
Elwall,  
4 Maul. & S.  
259. Perkins  
v. Smith, 1 Wils. 328.

|| Thus a servant converting goods for the benefit of his master, may himself be charged in trover; and this whether he has any authority or not from his master.||

Sayer, 41,  
Perkins v.  
Smith.

If the goods of *J. S.* are delivered to *J. N.* by a person not having a lawful authority to deliver them, and *J. N.* sell them, it is equally a conversion as if *J. N.* had himself taken the goods.

Cro. Jac. 129.  
Wood v.  
Smith.

The severing of a thing from a freehold, as taking down the door of a house, is not a conversion; for a conversion can only be of a personal chattel.

Noy, 125.  
Skidness v.  
Hodson.

But if a thing which has been severed from a freehold be carried away, as if *J. S.* carry away a tree the property of *J. N.* which was cut down by himself or by any other person, this is a conversion.

1 Jon. 245.  
Player v.  
Roberts.

If *J. S.* dig coals in a pit of *J. N.* and throw them out of the pit, he is guilty of a conversion; because, as the coals after being dug were a personal chattel, throwing them out of the pit was a disposing of them as if they were the coals of *J. S.*

1 Leon. 223.  
Vandrink v.  
Archer, 1 Roll.  
Abr. 6. (L)  
pl. 4. Bro.  
Detin. pl. 40.

If *J. S.* who came to the possession of the goods of *J. N.* by finding, lose them, or they be taken from him, *J. S.* is not guilty of a conversion; because he does not in either case dispose of the goods as if they were his own.

2 Bulstr. 280.  
Bird v.  
Astcock.  
|| See ante  
Merchant &  
Merchandize,  
tit. Average.||

If goods, in order to prevent a ship from sinking, are thrown by the master of the ship into the sea, this is not a conversion; because, so far from disposing of the goods as if they were his own, the master only does what is necessary for the preservation of the ship and the lives of the persons on board.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 323. Cro.  
Eliz. 329.

If the goods of *J. S.* which were illegally taken by *J. N.* are retaken by *J. S.*, this is not a conversion; it being lawful for *J. S.* to retake the goods.

If a stake-holder deliver money, deposited in his hands by *A.* on account of a wager, to *B.*, who won the wager, this is not a conversion; for, as *B.* has won the wager, the stake-holder does no more than deliver his own money to *B.*

*Cro. Eliz.* 870.  
*Ledesham v. Lenham.*

Every unlawful intermeddling by one person with the goods of another is a conversion, it being a disposing *pro tanto* of the goods of another as if they were the goods of the intermeddler.

*Yelv.* 194.  
*Gomersale v. Medgate.*

If the horse of *J. S.* be taken and ridden by *J. N.*, this is a conversion, it being an unlawful intermeddling with the horse; [and a re-delivery to *J. N.* will only go in mitigation of damages.]

1 *Roll. Abr.* 5.  
Countess of Rutland's case.  
6 *Mod.* 212.  
[*Bull. N.P.* 46.]

¶ *Wyatt v. Blades,* 3 *Camp.* 396.¶

[If one man, who is intrusted with the goods of another, put them into the hands of a third person, contrary to orders, it is a conversion.

*Per Buller J.*  
4 *Term R.*  
264.

If a person take my horse to ride, and leave him at an inn, that is a conversion; for though I may have the horse on sending for him, and paying for the keeping of him, yet it brings a charge upon me.

*Ibid.*

Where the owner of goods on board a vessel directed the captain not to land them on a particular wharf, to which the latter agreed at the time, but afterwards disobeyed the orders, and delivered the goods into the possession of the wharfinger, under an idea of the wharfinger's having a lien thereon for wharfage fees, this was adjudged a conversion, for by putting these goods on the wharf he brought a charge upon the owner.]

*Syeds v. Hay,*  
4 *Term R.*  
260.

If *J. S.* who lawfully distrained a beast, work it, this is a conversion; because the working of the beast is an unlawful intermeddling therewith.

*Cro. Jac.* 148.  
*Bagshaw v. Goward.*  
*Brownl.* 5.

But if *J. S.* after having lawfully distrained a milch cow belonging to *J. N.*, milk it, this is not a conversion; for as milking the cow, which prevents it from being spoiled, is for the benefit of *J. N.*, it is lawful to milk it.

*Cro. Jac.* 148.  
*Bagshaw v. Goward.*

If *J. S.*, who lawfully distrained a beast, impound it in a proper pound, this is not a conversion; because he does nothing more than put the beast into the custody of the law.

2 *Mod.* 244.

If *J. S.* after having lawfully distrained goods for rent in arrears, had heretofore sold them, this would have been a conversion.

*Cro. Jac.* 148.  
225. *Yelv.*  
194.

But by the 2 *W. & M. c. 5. § 1.* it is enacted, "That where goods are distrained for rent due upon a demise, lease, or contract, the person distraining may cause the goods to be sold."

2 *W. & M. c. 5. § 1.*

If a person, who found apparel, or to whom apparel was delivered to be kept, wear it, this is a conversion; the wearing of the apparel being an unlawful intermeddling therewith.

1 *Leon.* 224.  
*Waldgrave v. Ogden.* *Cro. Eliz.* 219.

But if such apparel be eaten by moths, this, notwithstanding the injury was owing to negligence in keeping the apparel, is not a conversion; because the injury does not arise from a malfeasance.

1 *Leon.* 224.  
*Waldgrave v. Ogden.* *Cro. Eliz.* 219.  
2 *Bulstr.* 312.

There

Bro. Detin. There is, indeed, some doubt whether an action upon the case  
 pl. 40. 1 Leon. does lie in such case against the person who found the apparel;  
 223, 224. for it is laid down in divers books, that the person who came to  
 Owen, 141. the possession of the goods of another by finding, is not obliged  
 Cro. Eliz. 219. to take so much care of them as if he had come to the possession  
 thereof by delivery.

2 Bulstr. 312. But it is in one book laid down, that an action upon the case  
 Isaac v. Clark. lies for negligence in keeping goods which were found; inasmuch  
 as it is the duty of the finder of goods to keep them safely for  
 the owner.

Clayt. 57. If the corn of *J. N.* be carried by *J. S.* to a mill, and the  
 Holsworth's miller, after being forbidden so to do by *J. N.*, grind it, this is a  
 case. conversion; the grinding of the corn being an unlawful inter-  
 meddling therewith.

Stra. 576. If one man, after drawing part of the wine of another out of  
 Richardson v. a vessel, put as much water into the vessel as he drew out wine,  
 Atkinson. this is a conversion of all the wine; because the whole is thereby  
 damaged, if not spoiled.

12 Mod. 344. A master of a ship, who had contracted with a seaman to go  
 Anon. a voyage, after the seaman came on board refused to pay him  
 according to the contract. Hereupon the seaman desired to  
 carry away some goods which he had brought on board with  
 him. The master would not permit him to do this, and said he  
 should not carry them away until he had examined them, which he  
 refused to do at that time. This was holden to be a conversion.

If *J. S.*, who came to the possession of goods the property of  
 2 Bulstr. 312. *J. N.* by finding, do not absolutely refuse to deliver the goods  
 Isaac v. Clark. to *J. N.*, and only say, that he does not know whether *J. N.* be  
 the owner of them, this is not a conversion.

11 Mod. 111. *||* *A.* had sued *B.* in trespass for taking a filly; *B.* justified  
 that the filly belonged to *C.*, his brother, and that he took it by  
 his command. A verdict was taken for *A.* with 25*l.* damages,  
 subject to an award by *D.*, to whom the filly was delivered by  
 consent, in order that he might determine, when it shed its coat,  
 whether it was marked with a certain scar or not; if it was, the  
 verdict was to stand; if not, the verdict was to be returned for  
 2 Bulstr. 312. *B.* *D.* made his award, stating that the scar appeared, and  
 Isaac v. Clark. ordering the verdict for *A.* to stand; upon which *C.* demanded  
 the filly of *D.* the arbitrator, and brought trover for it on his  
 refusal. The court held, that the detention was no conversion  
 by the arbitrator, since it clearly appeared the filly did not  
 belong to *C.*; and the demand was not made in the name of *B.*,  
 who was entitled to it rather than *C.*, since he would have to  
 pay the damages for taking it under the award.*||*

A piece of timber, the property of *J. S.*, being in the field of  
 2 Bulstr. 310. *J. N.*, *J. S.* asked leave to fetch it away. *J. N.* refused to give  
 Isaac v. Clark. leave; but never intermeddled therewith. It was holden, that  
 2 Mod. 245. as *J. N.* never intermeddled with the piece of timber, his refusal  
 of leave to fetch it away was not a conversion.

Stra. 128. Upon the Custom-house quay there is a hut, wherein certain  
 Bushel v. porters lodge goods, until the ships, in which the goods are to  
 Miller. be put on board, are ready to receive them. Every one of these  
 porters

porters has a cupboard in the hut for the separate use of himself. The plaintiff, who was one of these porters, put goods into the hut, which he laid in such a manner that the defendant, who was another of them, could not well come to his cupboard without removing them. The defendant, in order to come to his cupboard, removed the goods about a yard nearer to the door of the hut, and left them there. The goods being afterwards lost, the question was, Whether this removal of them amounted to a conversion? It was ruled that it did not. And by *Pratt C. J.*—The plaintiff, by laying his goods in such manner as to prevent the defendant from coming to his cupboard, was a wrong-doer; and, consequently, it was lawful for the defendant to remove them. If an action upon the case had been brought, it would even then have been doubtful whether the defendant was bound to return the goods to the place from whence he had removed them: but it is quite clear, that he is not guilty of a conversion; because the injury, if any, arose from a non-feasance.

It is laid down in divers books, that if *J. S.* who came to the possession of the goods of *J. N.* by the delivery of *J. N.* refuse to deliver them to *J. N.*, this is only evidence of a conversion, and not an actual conversion.

It is in other books laid down, that a refusal to deliver goods to the person in whom the general property is, is an actual conversion, although the person who refuses came to the possession of the goods by the delivery of the person in whom the general property is.

The question, whether there has been a conversion, is so entirely for the consideration of the jury, that the court cannot supply by intendment the want of its being expressly found by the verdict; for the court can never intend a person to have been a wrong-doer.

|| And therefore the finding a demand and refusal in a special verdict is not sufficient.

And a demand and refusal is no evidence of a conversion, where it is apparent that the defendant has made no conversion; as where the defendant cut down trees, and left them lying on the place where they were felled.

So a demand and refusal is no evidence of a conversion in case of a carrier or wharfinger, where the goods are proved to have been lost through negligence, or stolen; and therefore trover does not lie; but the owner may have an action on the case.

But trover will lie against a carrier who delivers goods to a wrong person, though by mistake or negligence; or against a warehouseman under similar circumstances.

So also, where the carrier delivers them under a forged order.

But for a bare non-delivery it will not lie, unless the goods be in possession of the defendant, and he refuse to deliver them on demand.

1 Roll. Abr. 5.  
Isaac v. Clark.  
Hob. 187.

2 Show. 179.  
|| This is settled law. ||

Moor, 460.  
Cro. Car. 262.  
6 Mod. 112.

2 Mod. 244,  
245. Mires v.  
Solebay.  
10 Rep. 57.

2 Mod. 244.  
Bull. N.P. 44.

1 Ventr. 225.  
2 Salk. 655.  
5 Burr. 2825.  
Peake's Ca. 68.  
Devereux v.  
Barclay,  
2 Barn. & A.  
702.  
Stephenson v.  
Hart,  
4 Bingham. 476.

Lubbock v.  
Ingles, 1 Stark. 104.

Dewell v.  
Moxon,  
1 Taunt. 591.

Attersoll v.

Briant,  
1 Camp. 409.

2 Lord Raym.

752. 3 Camp.

215. 1 Espin.

Ca. 83.; *sed*

*vide* Thomp-

son v. Trail, 6

2 Salk. 655.

Smith v.

Young,

1 Camp. 439.

McCombie v.

Davies,

6 East, 338.

4 Espin. N.

P. C. 157.

Alexander v.

Southey,

5 Barn. & A.

247. *ibid.* 847.;

and see

2 Saund. 47. e. f. g. (5th ed.)

Nixon v.

Jenkins, 2 H.

Black. 135.;

and see 3 Bro.

& B. 2.

Jones v. Fort,

9 Barn. & C.

764.

Pattison v.

Robinson,

5 Maul. & S.

105.; *sed vide*

Benjamin v.

Bank of Eng-

land, 3 Camp.

417.

A carrier's assertion, that he has delivered goods to the consignee, though false, is no evidence of a conversion.

It is no conversion if a carrier or wharfinger refuse to deliver goods because the plaintiff refuse to pay for the carriage or wharfage of them, nor if he refuse to deliver them till the claimant have proved his right.

But if the carrier or wharfinger break open a box containing goods, or sell them, or have them in his custody at the time of the refusal, a demand and refusal are evidence of a conversion.

Where a party at the time of the refusal has it not in his power to deliver up the goods, the refusal is no evidence of a conversion; as where he had deposited a lease with his attorney, who, he said, had a lien upon it.

But if the goods are in his control, the refusing to give an order for delivery of them seems to have the same effect as a refusal to deliver goods in the party's possession. Therefore, where the defendant took an assignment of a quantity of tobacco lying in the king's warehouse, by way of pledge from a broker who had purchased it in his own name for his principal, and refused to deliver it to the principal after notice and demand by him, (none other than the defendant to whose name it was transferred, being able to take it out of the warehouse,) this was held a conversion by the defendant.

The refusal must be positive and absolute, and not merely evasive, in order to amount to a conversion.

Where a servant of a company refused to deliver the plaintiff's goods, which were in one of their warehouses, of which he kept a key, without an order from the company; this refusal was held not sufficiently absolute to constitute a conversion.

Where a trader on the eve of bankruptcy makes a collusive sale of goods to defraud his creditors, the assignees cannot maintain trover against the vendee without a demand and refusal; for there was no unlawful taking, and the parties at the time were competent to contract.

So where bills of exchange were delivered by a trader to one of his creditors in contemplation of bankruptcy, and as a fraudulent preference, and the creditor received the money due on the bills after the bankruptcy, it was held that such receipt of the money was not a conversion, and that, in order to maintain trover, the assignees must shew a demand and refusal of the bills before they became due.

The plaintiff sold goods to *Thwaites*, who paid for them, and was to take them away; and the defendant coming into possession of them, a demand was made on him for delivery of them by the plaintiff's attorney and *Thwaites*, and notice was given to defendant of the sale, and the defendant refused to deliver the goods to *any person whatsoever*; upon which the plaintiff repaid the price to *Thwaites*, and brought trover for the goods; it was held that this demand and refusal were sufficient evidence



evidence of conversion, and that no fresh demand by the plaintiff after repayment of the money was necessary.

Where a party, against whom a commission of bankruptcy had been wrongfully issued, gave up his books to the assignees on being required to do so, it was held, he might sue the assignees in trover for them without a demand and refusal.

The conversion may or may not be contemporaneous with the demand and refusal. For, where an attorney had been possessed of certain deeds of the plaintiff for a considerable time prior to *Michaelmas* term, and a demand and refusal on the 29th *November* was proved, the court held this evidence of a conversion prior to *Michaelmas* term.||

Summersett v. Jarvis, 3 Brod. & B. 2. 6 Moo. 56.

Wilton v. Girdlestone, 5 Barn. & A. 847. 1 Dow. & Ry. 488. S. C.

### (C) *Who may bring an Action of Trover.*

[IN order to maintain an action of trover, the plaintiff must prove that the goods in question were his property, and that while they were so, they came into the defendant's possession, who converted them to his own use. He must also shew, that he had at the time the actual possession, or at least a virtual possession of them; for if he had a right to the possession, it is implied by law.

2 Term R. 756. Term R. 12.

Hence trover will not lie at the suit of the owner of stolen goods, which are *bona fide* sold in market overt before the conviction of the felon; for the property is thereby changed; and though conviction reverts the original ownership, ||by virtue of the statute 21 Hen. 8. c. 11.,|| yet cannot the owner even then maintain this action against one who was not in possession of them at the time of the conviction, notwithstanding he parted with the possession after notice from the owner of the felony.

Horwood v. Smith, 2 Term R. 750. Stat. ||21 H. 8. c. 11. This statute is confined to cases of felony; and therefore if goods are

obtained on false pretences, and pawned for a valuable consideration, the original owner is not entitled to them on conviction of the offender. *Parker v. Patrick*, 5 Term R. 175. The property in the goods in this case appears to have vested in the party who got them on false pretences, notwithstanding the fraud. See *per Gibbs* C. J. 6 Taunt. 15. 1 Marsh R. 415.; and see 2 Marsh R. 366. But as long as the property remains in the original owner he is entitled to have them, notwithstanding any tortious and unauthorized pledge of them by another, see *Hooper v. Ramsbottom*, 6 Taunt. 12. 1 Marsh, 415. 4 Camp. 121. *Hartop v. Hoare*, 5 Atk. 44. *Hoare v. Parker*, 2 Term R. 376. *Packer v. Gillies*, 2 Camp. 356. n. *Barton v. Williams*, 5 Barn. & A. 395.; and see 1 Jac. 1. c. 21. § 5., or any unauthorized sale of them by another, not being in market overt. *Wilkinson v. King*, 2 Camp. 335. As to pledges by factors see tit. *Merchant and Merchandize, Principal and Factor*, ante Vol. V.||

*Power v. Wells, Cowp.* 118

Hence also this action will not lie for a horse which has been given in exchange for one that has turned out unsound.]

*Hornblower v. Proud*, 2 Barn. & A. 327.; and see *Bishop v. Shillito*,

||Nor will it lie for bills of exchange discounted, and for which another bill has been given in exchange, which is dishonoured when due. For the property in the bills is altered by the exchange.||

*ibid.* 329., and 3 Camp. 299.

[From the want of the right of possession it was holden, that where goods leased as furniture with a house had been wrongfully taken in execution by the sheriff, this action could not be maintained by the landlord against the sheriff, pending the lease.]

187. Ry. & Moo. Ca. 99. 5 Bingh. 305.||

|| But

Farrant v.  
Thompson,  
5 Barn. & A.  
326.

|| But if trees, or other things annexed to the freehold and demised therewith, be severed during the term, they immediately become vested in the owner of the inheritance, and he may maintain trover for them.

Bloxam v.  
Saunders,  
4 Barn. & C.  
941. 7 Dow.  
& Ry. 896.

On the above principle, that the right of possession as well as the right of property, is necessary to enable a party to maintain trover, it has been decided that the vendee of goods cannot maintain trover for them against the vendor until he have paid or tendered the price; for by the contract of sale he only acquires the right of property, but does not acquire the right of possession till the price be paid or tendered.||

Alexander v.  
Comber, 1 H.  
Black. 20.

[Neither will it lie for goods sold without any earnest, delivery, or agreement in writing; the statute of frauds in such case preventing the property from vesting.]

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 503. Latch.  
214. 2 Bulstr.  
268.

The person in whom the general property in a personal chattel is, may maintain an action of trover for the conversion thereof, although he have never been in the actual possession thereof; because a general property in the case of a personal chattel draws to it a possession in law, and such possession is, by reason of the transitory nature of a personal chattel, sufficient to found this action upon.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 303.  
Latch. 214.

If the person, in whom the general property in goods which lie at *York* is, give them to *J. S.*, who is at *London* at the time of the gift, and before *J. S.* obtain the actual possession of the goods a stranger convert them, an action of trover lies; because *J. S.* acquired a general property in the goods by the gift.

Irons v.  
Smallpiece,  
2 Barn. & A.  
550.; and see  
7 Taunt. 226.  
2 Marsh, 532.  
2 Saund. 47. a.  
(5th edit.)

|| But unless the gift be by deed or instrument in writing (*qu.* whether necessarily under seal), the property in the goods does not pass to the donee without a delivery, at least he has not such a property as to enable him to maintain trover against the donor, and it seems very difficult to suppose that he has even a special property sufficient to maintain trover against a stranger: for a special property seems to be always according to the intention of the general owner; but the donor by his gift intended to pass the absolute property, and if that does not pass how can it be held that any thing passes at all?||

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 150.

But if the giver of the goods had been an infant, *J. S.* could not have maintained this action for the conversion thereof; because no person acquires a general property in goods by the gift of an infant.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 216.

If the bailee of goods give them to *J. S.* but do not deliver them, and a stranger convert the goods, an action of trover does not lie; because, as the goods were not delivered, *J. S.* did not acquire a general property in them by the gift of the bailee, who had only a special property therein.

2 Bulst. 263.  
Fisher v.  
Young.

If goods, which were the property of a testator, are converted by a stranger before the testator's will is proved, and the person appointed executor afterwards prove the will, he may maintain action of trover; for, although an executor have no property in the goods of his testator until he has proved his will, as soon as  
this

this is done, he acquires by relation a general property therein from the time of his testator's death.

If a testator have bequeathed specific goods, the legatee may maintain an action of trover for the conversion thereof by a stranger, although they have not been delivered to him by the executor; because a general property in the goods was vested in him immediately upon the death of the testator. (a)  
 Bro. Tresp. pl. 25.  
 ||(a) But not unless the executor have assented to the bequest. See 9 Barn. & C. 156.||

But if a testator have bequeathed a third part of his goods to *J. S.*, and before any of the testator's goods are delivered by his executor to *J. S.*, all the goods are converted by a stranger, *J. S.* cannot maintain this action; because, until his part thereof is ascertained by delivery of the executor, he has not a general property in any of the testator's goods.  
 Bro. Tresp. pl. 25.

If wrecked goods are converted by a stranger, before they are seized by *J. S.*, in whom the right of wreck is, *J. S.* may maintain an action of trover; a general property in the goods being vested in him.  
 Fitz. N. B. 91.  
 6 Mod. 8. 149.

It is in the general true, that if two persons are owners of a personal chattel, one of them cannot maintain an action of trover for the conversion thereof by a stranger.  
 5 Leon. 115.  
 Nelthorpe v. Farrington.  
 ||May v. Harvey, 13 East, 197. acc.; but the objection can only be taken by plea in abatement of the nonjoinder. 1 Will. Saund. 291. k. 4 East, 122.||

But in order to encourage the building of ships, it has been holden, that the owner of an eighth, or any other part of a ship, may maintain this action for the conversion of such part by a stranger.  
 Skin. 640.  
 Dockwray v. Dickenson.  
 ||See Watson v. King,  
 4 Camp. 272. 1 Stark. Ca. 121.||

And it is said, that if a man bring this action against a stranger for the conversion of a whole ship, and it come out in evidence that only the sixteenth part thereof is his property, he may recover damages to the value of this part.  
 Skin. 640.  
 Dockwray v. Dickenson.

||One joint tenant, tenant in common, or parcener, cannot maintain trover against his companion for a chattel still in his possession; because the possession of one is the possession of both, and the defendant may take advantage of this defence on the general issue.  
 Co. Lit. 200. a.  
 1 Salk. 290.  
 1 Term R. 658.

But if one joint tenant, tenant in common, or parcener, destroy the thing in common, the other may bring trover.

And where one tenant in common of a ship forcibly took it away and sent it to the *West Indies* where it was lost in a storm, it was held by *King C. J.* of the C. B. to be evidence of a destruction, and the jury under his directions found it to be so.  
 Bull. N. P. 34.  
 Barnardiston v. Chapman,  
 cited 4 East, 121.

However, it would appear, that the mere sale of a ship by one tenant in common is not equivalent to a destruction, since such sale only passes the interest of the seller. But the sale of ordinary goods in market overt by one tenant in common of them would appear to be a conversion, so as to subject him to an action of trover by his co-tenant for his undivided part. Where one tenant in common of a whale refused to deliver a moiety of it to the  
 Heath v. Hubbard,  
 4 East, 110.  
 and see  
 5 East, 407.  
 Barton v. Williams,  
 5 Barn. & A. 325.  
 other, Penning v.

Lord Grenville, 1 Taunt. 241.; and see 2 Saund. 47. (h) (5th ed.) other, and cut it up and expressed the oil, this was decided to be no destruction, so as to subject him to an action of trover; since this was, in fact, applying it to the only purpose which could make it profitable to the owners. ||

5 R. 24. *A.* seised in fee of land sold twenty trees thereon growing to Palmer's Case. *B.* and his assigns, which were to be set out by *A.* and felled by *B.* [Cro. Eliz. 819. S. C. 3 Wils. 336, 337, 338. S. C. cited and approved.] After *B.* had assigned his interest therein to *C.*, *A.* set out the twenty trees, and *C.* felled them. The trees being afterwards taken away by *D.*, *C.* brought an action of trover. The action was holden to be maintainable; for that the interest of *B.*, which was said to be more than either a chose in action or a possible interest, was assignable.

Cro. Car. 279. Waller v. Sands.

*A.* was tenant for life of land without impeachment of waste, except the waste were voluntary, with reversion to *B.* After *B.* had sold some trees growing upon the land to *C.*, *A.* cut down the trees and sold them to *D.*, who took them away. An action of trover being hereupon brought by *C.*, it was holden that the action did not lie; for that *B.* had not a power to fell trees growing upon the land during the life of *A.*

Pyne v. Dor, 1 Term R. 55.

[Trover is not maintainable by a tenant in tail, expectant on the determination of an estate for life, without impeachment of waste, for timber which grew upon and had been severed from the estate; for the tenant for life without impeachment of waste has a right to the trees the moment they are cut down.]

Blaker v. Anscomb, 1 New R. 25.; and see Blackett v. Lowes, 2 Maul. & S. 494.

|| But where lands and woods were conveyed to trustees who took only an estate *pur autre vie*, it was held that they could not maintain trover against a stranger who cut down trees by order of the *cestui que vie*; for the trees when cut belonged to the owner of the inheritance, and the trustees had no property in them. ||

Cotterill v. Hobby, 4 Barn. & C. 465. Channon v. Patch, 5 Barn. & C. 897.

2 Bulstr. 68. Flewellin v. Rave.

If goods be delivered by *A.* to *B.*, in order that *B.* may deliver them to *C.*, and *B.* instead of delivering the goods convert them, *C.* may maintain an action of trover.

Ld. Raym.

276. || See Dutton v. Solomons, 3 Bos. & Pul. 512. Dawes v. Peck, 8 Term R. 350. King v. Meredith, 2 Camp. 640. Groving v. Mendham, 5 Maul. & S. 189. ||

Cro. Eliz. 870. Ledesham v. Lubram.

If two persons each stake a sum of money in the hands of a third person by way of wager, he who wins the wager may, in case the stake-holder refuse to deliver it, maintain an action of trover for the whole money.

1 Jon. 243. Player v. Roberts.

*A.* granted a lease of the coal-mines already opened, or which should thereafter be opened upon his manor of *B.*, to *C.* for the term of ninety-nine years. During the term, *D.* the son of *A.* opened a mine in a copyhold estate belonging to *E.*, which was parcel of the manor, and dug and carried away coals. An action of trover being brought by *C.* for the conversion of the coals carried away, it was holden that the action was maintainable.

Rowe v. Brenton, 8 Barn. & C. 737.

|| Where in trover for copper ore it was proved that plaintiff was in possession of land in which he sunk a shaft and raised the ore in question, and the same witness on cross-examination proved

proved that the same ore was taken away by a person who had a shaft in an adjoining close, and who was getting the same lode of copper ore under the plaintiff's land when he sunk his shaft: held that this was *prima facie* evidence of the plaintiff's title to the ore which must be left to the jury.¶

The person, in whom the general property in goods is, may in some cases maintain an action of trover for the conversion thereof by a stranger, although another person had at the time of the conversion a special property in the goods.

If goods which were bailed by *J. S.* to *J. N.* be lost by *J. N.* and be afterwards converted by a stranger, *J. S.* may by reason of his general property in the goods maintain an action of trover.

But if the bailee of goods give them to a stranger and deliver them, the bailor cannot maintain this action; for by the gift and delivery of a person, who has a special property in and a possession in fact of the goods, the general property of the bailor is divested.

¶But in two recent cases it has been held, that if a bailee of goods for a particular purpose transfer them to another in contravention of that purpose, the owner may maintain trover against such transferee, even although he be a *bona fide* vendee, unless the sale be in market overt.¶

If a servant, who had a general authority to receive and pay money for his master, give the money which he received of *J. N.* for the use of his master to *J. S.* and deliver it to him, the master may maintain an action of trover; because, as the servant had only an authority to receive the money, it must be intended that his possession was the possession of his master, and, consequently, he had not such a special property in the money as enabled him to transfer the general property by a gift, notwithstanding there was a delivery.

It is in the general true, that wherever one person is answerable to another, in whom the general property is, for goods of which he had once a possession in fact, he has such a special property in the goods as enables him to maintain an action of trover for the conversion of them by a stranger.

If *J. S.* have bailed a beast to *J. N.* for ploughing his land, and the beast be converted by a stranger, *J. N.* may maintain an action of trover; because, as the beast was delivered to *J. N.* for a purpose beneficial to himself, he is answerable for it to the bailor.

If the goods taken by a sheriff in execution are converted by a stranger, the sheriff may maintain action of trover; because he is answerable to the person for whom the goods were taken.

¶But the sheriff must continue in possession in order to maintain such action. *Blades v. Arundale*, 1 Maul. & S. 711.; and the action cannot be maintained by a landlord against a stranger for converting goods distrained; for the landlord has no property in the goods, but has them only as a pledge, with a power of sale by statute. *Selw. N. P.* 1303. 2 Saund. 47. (a) (5th edit.)¶

2 Roll. Abr.  
569. (P) pl. 5.  
1 Sid. 443.

2 Roll. Abr.  
569. (P) pl. 5.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 216.  
pl. 295.

*Wilkinson v.*  
*King*,  
2 Camp. 555.  
*Loeschman v.*  
*Machin*,  
2 Stark.  
N. P. C. 511.

*Salk.* 289.  
*Anon*  
*Cro. Eliz.* 638.

*Fitz. N. B.*  
89. 92.  
1 Inst. 89.  
Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 83. 4 Rep.  
84. 2 Roll.  
Abr. 569. pl. 5.  
2 Saund. 47.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 92. Ld.  
*Raym.* 913.  
915.

1 Sid. 438.  
*Wilbraham*  
*v. Snow*.  
1 Mod. 51.

2 Rep. 84.  
Salk. 26. 145.  
1 Mod. 31.

If the goods of *J. S.* which were delivered to *J. N.* to be carried for hire are converted by a stranger, *J. N.* may maintain an action of trover; because he is answerable to *J. S.*

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 67. Moor,  
543. || See  
Rooth v. Wil-  
son, 1 Barn. & A. 59.||

The agistor of a beast may maintain an action of trover for the conversion thereof by a stranger, because he is answerable to the owner of the beast.

Roberts v.  
Wyatt.  
2 Taunt. 268.  
and see  
6 Taunt. 12.

|| A person who has a temporary property in goods, and who delivers them to the general owner for a special purpose only, may, after that purpose is answered, upon a demand and refusal maintain trover for them. Thus the vendee of an estate, to whom an abstract of the vendor's title is delivered for the purpose of investigation, and who has laid it before counsel with a fee, and obtained counsel's opinion and remarks on it, has a special property in it against all the world; and if on delivery to the vendor for the purpose of having the counsel's queries satisfied, the vendor refuses to re-deliver it, the vendee may maintain trover against him for it. ||

Fitz. N. B.  
92. 1 Ventr.  
89. 1 Mod.  
65.

Churchwardens may maintain an action of trover for the conversion of goods belonging to their church by a stranger during their churchwardenship, because they are answerable to their successors.

Fitz. N. B.  
89, 92.

And it is said, that churchwardens may maintain this action, for the conversion of goods belonging to their church by a stranger, during the churchwardenship of their predecessors.

Dyer, 43;  
|| *sed vide cont.*  
2 Saund. 47. c.  
and cases there  
cited. ||

But it may be inferred from what is said in another book, that churchwardens cannot maintain this action, for the conversion of goods belonging to their church by a stranger, during the churchwardenship of their predecessors.

Webb v. Fox,  
7 Term R.  
591.

|| An uncertificated bankrupt may maintain trover for goods acquired since his bankruptcy against all the world, except his assignees; he having a special property in them. ||

Stra. 505.  
Armory v. De-  
lamire.  
|| (a) Nothing is  
said in the re-  
port in *Strange*  
of the finder  
being answer-  
able to the

The finder of a jewel, although he do not acquire by the finding a general property therein, may maintain an action of trover against a stranger who converts it; because, as the finder is answerable for the jewel to the person in whom the general property is, he has a special property therein. (a) He has moreover a right to the jewel as against every person, except the person who lost it.

person in whom the general property is; and it is conceived the finder would not be answerable to the general owner for a conversion of the jewel by a stranger while in the finder's keeping, even although the finder were negligent of it; the sound reason for the decision seems to be that the finder has a special property arising simply from *lawful possession*, and that this entitles him to maintain trover against a wrongdoer. See 2 Saund. 47. d. ||

Rackham v.  
Jesup, 3 Wils.  
332.; and see  
3 Stra. 777.

|| So where a cottager and inhabitant, claiming a right to cut rushes on a common, had cut down several load, which the defendant carried away, it was held that the cottager had such a possession of the rushes as enabled him to maintain trover, and to throw it upon the defendant to shew a property in them.

So, where the plaintiff bought a vessel which was stranded, and which was not conveyed to him according to the provisions of

of the register acts and the plaintiff took possession of her, and for some days endeavoured to save her, and the wreck drifted on defendant's premises, who cut it up and carted it away, it was held that the plaintiff had sufficient property to maintain trover against a wrongdoer.||

302., and see  
Burton v.  
Hughes, 2  
Bing. 173.

It was formerly holden, that if goods, which have been delivered generally to be kept, are converted by a stranger, the bailee may maintain an action of trover, because he is answerable for the goods to the person in whom the general property is; but that if goods, which have been delivered to be kept as the bailee keeps his own goods, are converted by a stranger, the bailee cannot maintain this action, because he is not answerable for the goods to the person in whom the general property is.

4 Rep. 84.  
Southcote's  
case. 1 Inst.  
89.

But in a modern case, in which *Southcote's* and all the old cases seem to have been well considered, this distinction is exploded; it being therein laid down, that the bailee of goods, which have been delivered generally to be kept, is not answerable to the person in whom the general property is, for the conversion thereof by a stranger, unless the conversion be owing to some gross neglect of his; for that it would be very unreasonable that a person, who receives no advantage from keeping the goods of another, should at all events be answerable for the conversion thereof.

Ld. Raym.  
913, 914, 915.  
Coggs v. Barnard.

It is upon the whole clear, that both the person in whom the generally property in goods is, and the person in whom the special property therein is, may maintain an action of trover for the conversion thereof by a stranger.

But if either of these has recovered damages for the conversion of the goods, this ousts the other of his right of action; for it would be very unreasonable that a double satisfaction should be made for the conversion of the goods.

2 Roll. Abr.  
569. (P) pl. 5.

||The property in an exchequer bill (the blank in which is not filled up) passes, by delivery, like that in bank notes, and consequently if the owner deposit it for sale with an agent, and the agent pledge it to *A. B.* for money advanced to him by *A. B.*, the owner cannot maintain trover for the bill against *A. B.*; and it is the same as to *Prussian* bonds, by which the king of *Prussia* binds himself to every person, for the time being holder of the bonds, for payment of the principal and interest. But if the party taking such instruments in pledge know that the pledger is not the real owner, or have reasonable grounds for suspecting so, trover will lie against him by the owner.

Wookey v.  
Pole, 4 Barn.  
& A. 1.  
Gorgier, v.  
Mieville, 3.  
Barn. & C. 45.;  
and see 13 East,  
509., & 51 G. 3.  
c. 64., as to  
India Bonds.

And so it is as to bank notes, bankers' drafts payable to bearer, and bills of exchange endorsed in blank.

Miller v. Race.  
1 Burr. 452.  
Grant v.

Vaughan, 3 Burr. 1516. Peacock v. Rhodes, Dougl. 636. Solomons v. Bank of England, 13 East, 135. Gill v. Cubitt, 3 Barn. & C. 466. Down v. Halling, 4 Barn. & C. 330. Snow v. Peacock, 3 Bing. 406. Snow v. Sadler, *ibid.* 610.

If the owner of goods, which have been wrongfully converted, do any thing to affirm the acts of the wrongdoer, he cannot afterwards disaffirm them and sue him in trover for the conversion.||

Brewer v.  
Sparrow,  
7 Barn. & C.  
310.



## (D) For what Injuries an Action of Trover lies.

Ld. Raym.  
146. Cham-  
berlain v.  
Hervey, Hil.  
8 W. 3.

IT has been holden that a person cannot have such property in a negro in *England*, as will enable him to maintain an action of trover for converting the negro; and that he can only recover, as he may in the case of any other servant, damages for the loss of service.

Carth. 597.

It appears, from another report of this case, that one question was, whether the baptism of the negro after the conversion did not amount to an emancipation, and consequently take away the plaintiff's right of action; but the court determined the case upon the general question, without giving an opinion as to this question.

Ld. Raym.  
1274. Smith  
v. Gould,  
Pasch. 5 Ann.

In a still later case it was holden, that a man (*a*) cannot have such a property in a negro in *England*, as will enable him to maintain an action of trover for the conversion of the negro.

[(*a*) This must be understood of a *British subject*, who cannot have a property in a negro on which can found a claim in a *British* court of justice. See *Forbes v. Cochrane*, 2 Barn. & C. 448. But a foreigner, who is not prohibited by the laws of his own country from trading in slaves, may in the *British* courts recover the value of slaves seized. *Madrizzo v. Willes*, 3 Barn. & A. 353.]

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 213.

If the sheep of *J. N.* are mixed with the sheep of *J. S.*, and the latter, in order to separate his sheep from those of *J. N.*, chase the sheep of *J. N.* to the next place proper for separating them, an action of trover does not lie; because, as the sheep of *J. S.* cannot be easily separated from the sheep of *J. N.* without such chasing of the sheep of *J. N.*, the chasing of them is lawful.

Fitz. N. B.  
86. Bro.  
Tresp. pl. 407.  
Hob. 283.

An action of trover lies for the conversion of a dog; for, a dog being a tame animal, property may as well be in a dog as in any other tame animal.

Cro. Eliz. 125. Cro. Jac. 463. [2 Bl. R. 1117.]

1 Freem. 347.  
King v. Rose.  
4 Rep. 38.  
Cro. Car. 254.

If *J. S.* be chasing the beast of *J. N.* with a little dog, in order to chase it out of land in his possession, and *J. N.* kill the dog, an action of trover lies; because, as *J. S.* had an election to chase the beast out of his land, or to distrain it damage-feasant, the chasing with such a dog is lawful.

1 Freem. 347.  
King v. Rose.

But if *J. S.* be chasing the beast of *J. N.* with a mastiff dog, in order to drive it out of land in his possession, and *J. N.* kill the dog, this action does not lie; because the chasing with such a dog is not lawful.

Cro. Jac. 45.  
1 Sid. 336.

If the dog of *J. N.* which is found in the warren of *J. S.* be killed by *J. S.*, this action does not lie; the killing of such dog by the owner of the warren being lawful.

Bro. Detin.  
pl. 44. Dyer,  
306. Cro.  
Car. 19. 545.

It is in the general true, that an action of trover does not lie for the conversion of a beast or bird *feræ naturæ*; because there is not in the general any property in such beast or bird.

Bro. Detin.  
pl. 44. || Com.  
Dig. Action sur  
Trover (C).;  
and see tit. *Trespass, ante*, 669.]

But, if a beast or bird *feræ naturæ* have been reclaimed, this action does lie for the conversion thereof; because there is a property in such beast or bird.



And an action of trover sometimes lies for the conversion of a beast or bird *feræ naturæ*, although the beast or bird have not been reclaimed.

If a hare be killed by *J. N.* upon the land of *J. S.* an action of trover lies, although it have not been reclaimed; inasmuch as *J. S.* has, by reason of its being upon his land, a local property in the hare.

Fitz. N.B. 87.  
Godb. 123.  
Salk. 556.  
11 Mod. 75.

If a hare, which was found upon the land of *J. S.* be driven from thence, and afterwards killed by *J. N.*, an action of trover does not in the general lie; for the property of *J. S.* which is only local, may be, and usually is, determined by driving the hare off his land.

5 Rep. 104.  
Boulton's case.  
Cro. Car. 554.

But if *J. S.* immediately pursue the hare, which has been driven off his land and killed by *J. N.*, this action lies; for by the immediate pursuit the local property is continued.

Godb. 123.  
Salk. 556.  
1 Mod. 75.

An action of trover lies for the conversion of a beast or bird, which is valuable on account of its being merchandize, as a monkey or a parrot, although the beast or bird be *feræ naturæ*, and have not been reclaimed.

Cro. Jac. 262.  
Grimes v.  
Shack.

¶ The statute 58 Geo. 3. c. 75. prohibits the buying of pheasants in all cases, and therefore, by a contract for the sale of live pheasants no property passes to the purchaser, and he consequently cannot maintain trover against the seller for not delivering them.¶

Helps v. Glenister, 8 Barn. & C. 553.

An action of trover does not lie for the conversion of a record; because a record is not private property; but this action lies for the conversion of a copy of a record, the copy of a record being private property.

Hardr. 111.  
Jones v.  
Winkworth.

¶ If a person contracts with another for a chattel which is not in existence at the time of the contract, though he pays him the whole value in advance, and the other proceeds to execute the order, the buyer acquires no property in the chattel till it is finished and delivered to him, and till then trover cannot be maintained for it by the buyer.¶

Mucklow v. Mangles,  
1 Taunt. 318.;  
but see Woods v. Russell,  
5 Barn. & A. 942.  
Goode v. Langley,  
7 Barn. & C. 27.

It is in one case said, that an action of trover does not lie for money, unless it were in a bag at the time of the conversion.

Cro. Eliz. 661.  
Holiday v. Hicks.

But it is in other cases laid down, that, as the design of this action is not to recover a thing *in specie*, but to recover damages for the conversion thereof, it does lie for money, although it were not in a bag at the time of the conversion.

1 Roll. Abr. 5. (K) pl. 5.  
Cro. Eliz. 841.  
Cro. Car. 89.  
¶ See 6 Bing. 404.¶

An action of trover lies for the conversion of money deposited as a wager.

Cro. Eliz. 870.  
Ledesham v. Lubram.

¶ A count stating that the defendant had and received money to the use of the plaintiff to be paid to the plaintiff on request, but that, not regarding his duty, he converted the money to his own use, is bad on demurrer; as it cannot be considered a count in trover, but is an attempt to convert an action of *assumpsit* into an action of tort.¶

Orton v. Butler, 5 Barn. & A. 652.  
1 Dowl. & Ry. 282.

1 Sid. 122.  
Rey v.  
Stephens.

If a feme-covert lose the money of her husband at play an action of trover lies.

Cro. Jac. 144.  
Ratcliff v.  
Davis.

If goods pledged are not delivered upon payment or tender of the money for which they were pledged, an action of trover lies.

Packer v.  
v. Gillies,  
2 Camp. 336.

|| If goods stolen are pledged with a pawnbroker an action of trover lies by the owner for the value of them.

n.; and see Hoare v. Parker, 2 Term R. 376.; and see 1 Jac. 1. c. 21. and *ante* p. 799; and as to the construction of the Pawnbrokers' Act, 39 & 40 G. 5. c. 99. § 17.; see Walter v. Smith, 5 Barn. & A. 439. Peet v. Baxter, 1 Stark. 472. As to the remedy of the owner of goods where they are pledged by his factor, see tit. *Merchant (B), Of Principals, Agents, and Factors*, Vol. V. 392.

Fitzroy v.  
Gwillim,  
1 Term R.  
153.; and see  
1 Taunt. 413.;  
but see Roberts v. Goff, 4 Barn. & A. 92. *contra*.

Where goods were pawned for money advanced at an usurious interest, it was decided that the owner could not maintain trover for them against the pawnee without tendering the principal and legal interest due.

De Wütz v.  
Hendricks,  
2 Bing. 314.

Where the plaintiff brought trover against the defendant for detention of papers deposited with defendant in furtherance of a fraudulent purpose, and the jury to the satisfaction of the judge found a verdict for defendant, the court refused to grant a new trial. ||

1 Barnard.  
431. Adams  
v. Hutton.

In an action of trover for barley, it appeared that the barley was delivered to the defendant to be made into malt. It was ruled, that the action did not lie, because the barley was delivered to be made into malt; but that, in case there had been a payment or tender of the money due for making the barley into malt, an action of trover would have lain for the malt.

MS. Rep.  
Saunders v.  
Vincent. East.  
31 G. 2. in  
B. R.

In an action of trover, brought by a widow against the vendee of goods sold by her son, it appeared in evidence, that the plaintiff had sixteen years before let her son into the possession of a farm at that time holden by her, together with the goods in question, which were at that time part of the stock of the farm; and that the son had ever since occupied the farm, and acted as owner of the goods. A verdict being found for the defendant upon this evidence, it was upon a motion for a new trial said, that as a transfer of the property in the goods from the mother to the son was not expressly proved, the verdict ought to have been for the plaintiff. A new trial was refused: And by the court—As the son had been so long in the possession of the goods, it ought to be presumed the property was in him. It would moreover be extremely hard, if a purchaser for a valuable consideration should lose his money by the setting up property in the mother, after the property had so long been to all appearance in the son.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 364.  
2 Roll. Abr.  
352. (O) pl. 3. pl. 9.  
Carth. 381. || See Watson's Office of Sheriff, p. 83, 84. Glasspoole v. Young, 9 Barn. & C. 696., and *post* p. 812. *acc.* ||

If a sheriff's officer, having a writ of *feri facias* to take the goods of *J. N.* take the goods of *J. S.* an action of trover lies.

Goode v  
Langley,  
7 Barn. & C.  
27.

|| Where *A.* agreed with *B.* to make a gig for a given price, and the body and wheels of the gig were selected by *B.*, and *A.* promised to deliver the gig in a few days, and the full price was paid; and before it was finished it was seized under an execution, and was then finished, and by assent of the execution creditor delivered

delivered to *B.*, and then the sheriff *retook* it for his poundage, it was held such retaking was illegal, and *B.* might maintain trover.||

An action of trover does not lie for taking the goods of *J. S.* which a sheriff's officer has taken under a writ of replevin upon a presumption that they were the goods of *J. N.*, because this writ is different from a writ of *feri facias*. By the former the officer is empowered to take certain goods therein specified; by the latter he is only empowered to take the goods of a certain person. But if *J. S.* claim a property in the goods at the time of taking them, and the officer afterwards carry them away, without having the property determined under a writ *de proprietate probanda*, this action does lie.

Carth. 381.  
Hallet v Burt.

It was ruled by *Holt C. J.* that if a sheriff, who is empowered by an extent to seize the goods of *J. N.*, seize the goods of *J. S.*, an action of trover does not lie, because by the seizure the property in the goods is vested in the crown.

Ld. Raym.  
736. Rex v.  
Woodward.

If seized goods are condemned by a court having jurisdiction in the matter, an action of trover does not lie; the property in the goods being by the condemnation vested in the crown.

Ld. Raym.  
336. Ekens v.  
Smith: ||and  
see 4 B. Moo.  
365.||

It is in one case laid down, that if seized goods are lodged in the Custom House an action of trover does not lie, although there be afterwards a verdict for the claimer of the goods.

Bunb. 67.  
Etricke's case.  
[The doctrine  
which is here

delivered in an unqualified manner was merely the opinion of the Lord Chief Baron *Bury* at *nisi prius*; though it must be acknowledged, that in the discussion of the next case, namely, *Israel's* case, which seems indeed to be the same with this, the rest of the court concurred in that opinion. However, these cases were both fully considered, and overruled in *Tinkler v. Poole*, 5 Burr. 2657. where it was holden, that trover would lie against a custom-house officer for seizing goods not liable to seizure. So, recognizing this case of *Tinkler v. Poole*, Lord *Kenyon* held, where it appeared that a distress for rent made under the assignee of a bankrupt was not legally made, because he was not the legal assignee, the petitioning creditor's debt not having accrued till after the bankruptcy, that trover might be maintained against the person who illegally made the distress. 6 Term R. 298. Such was the judgment of the court, as reported in that case. But there is manifestly a little inaccuracy in the report, as from the state of the case, the assignee himself was the defendant; whereas the noble judge considers the officer who made the distress under the assignee as the defendant; and the point in the case of *Tinkler v. Poole*, upon which case his Lordship relies, was, whether trover was maintainable against the officer.]

But it is laid down in another case, that the owner of the goods may in such case maintain an action of trespass, or an action upon the case.

Bunb. 80.  
Israel's case.

It is laid down, that if *J. S.* take goods of *J. N.* in order to prevent them from being stolen or damaged, an action of trover lies; because the loss would not, if either of these things had happened, have been irreparable. But if *J. S.* take goods of *J. N.* which are in danger of being destroyed by fire or otherwise, in order to preserve them, this action does not lie, because the loss would, in such case, have been irreparable.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 213.

An action of trover does not lie for the conversion of goods, for which an appeal of robbery has been brought; because a person, who has by bringing the appeal affirmed the taking to have been felonious, shall not afterwards be received to say that it was only a conversion.

1 Jon. 148. 150.  
Markham v.  
Cobb. Latch.  
144. S. C.

1 Jones, 147.  
150. Markham  
v. Cobb. Pasch.  
1 Car. 1.  
Latch. 144.  
S. C. Noy, 82.  
S. C.

It has been holden in one case, that if *J. S.* have been convicted or attainted of taking the goods of *J. N.* feloniously, *J. N.* cannot, provided he did himself give evidence, or procure any person to give evidence against *J. S.*, maintain an action of trover; because he is in neither case entitled under the 21 H. 8. c. 11. to restitution of the goods.

2 Roll. Abr.  
557. (Y) pl. 24.  
Dawkes v.  
Cavenah.  
Mich. 1652.

It is laid down in a subsequent case, that an action of trover does lie in such case; for that, as the party robbed has done his duty to the public in prosecuting the thief, he ought not to be deprived of the remedy by an action of trover for the injury to himself.

[However, as the owner, after conviction of the felon, has a

The reason given in the latter case is by no means conclusive; for what purpose would it answer, that a person robbed should be at liberty to bring an action of trover, when he has a speedier remedy under the statute?

right to restitution of the goods in specie, it should seem, that he would be entitled to recover damages in trover against any person, who is fixed with the goods at that time, and refuses to deliver them; for then the goods are converted to the prejudice of the owner. Horwood v. Smith, 2 Term R. 755.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 415. || But  
in such case it  
seems clear  
trover would  
lie, unless the owner of the goods colluded in procuring the acquittal. Crosby v. Leng, 12 East, 409.||

It is said in one book, that an action of trover does not lie, after the person who took the goods had been indicted for felony and acquitted; for that, as *omne majus trahit ad se minus*, the conversion is merged in the felony.

1 Jones, 150.  
Markham v.  
Cobb. Latch.  
144. Noy, 82.  
Sty. 346.

But in other books it is laid down, that if *J. S.* have been acquitted upon an indictment for feloniously taking the goods of *J. N.*, an action of trover lies; because, as the taking does not in this case appear to have been felonious, it is reasonable that *J. N.* should recover damages for the conversion of his goods.

Parker v.  
Patrick,  
5 Term R. 175.  
|| Vide Noble  
v. Adams,  
7 Taunt. 59;  
et ante, 799.  
note.||

[Where goods were obtained from a person by fraud, and afterwards pawned to another without notice, and the owner prosecuted the offender to conviction, and got possession of his goods, it was holden, that the pawnee might maintain trover for them. The court said, that this was distinguishable from the case of felony; for there by a positive statute, the owner, if he prosecutes the offender to conviction, is entitled to restitution: but that does not extend to this case, where the goods were obtained by fraud.]

Ferguson v.  
Carrington,  
9 Barn. & C.  
59.; and see  
3 Camp. 552.  
acc., and 1 Esp.  
Ca. 430.

|| In this case it seems the property was considered to vest in the party obtaining the goods by fraud. But it seems that if *A.* obtain goods of *B.* on credit, fraudulently intending at the time of the contract not to pay for them, no property passes, and *B.* may maintain trover against *A.* for them.||

1 Leon. 225.  
Vandrink v.  
Archer. [Vide  
supr.] || 3 At-  
kins, 44.

An action of trover does not lie for the conversion of goods bought in market overt, although they were stolen; for by the sale in market overt the property in the goods was vested in the vendee.

2 Term R. 376. : 2 Camp. 336. n.||

*A.*, who

*A.*, who came to the possession of a bank-note, the property of *B.*, by robbing the mail, parted with it to *C.* for a valuable consideration. Payment of the note being afterwards refused at the bank, *C.* brought an action of trover against the cashier of the bank who had signed it. Upon a case reserved it was holden, that the action was maintainable: and by Lord Mansfield C. J.—If a man did not in every case acquire a property in a bank-note by giving a valuable consideration for it, an end would soon be put to the circulation of bank-notes.

MS. Rep.  
Miller v. Race,  
Hil. 31. G. 2.  
in *B. R.*  
[1 Burr. 452.  
S. C.] || 2 Ken-  
yon, 189.  
S. C. See  
Grant v.  
Vaughan,  
Burr. 1516.  
Peacock v.

Rhodes, Doug. 632.; applying the same doctrine to bills of exchange indorsed in blank, and notes payable to bearer; and see King v. Milsom, 2 Camp. 5. But in later cases it has been held, that if a party taking lost or stolen notes, bills, &c. for valuable consideration, take them under circumstances which ought to excite the suspicions of a careful and prudent man, he cannot recover the value of them. Gill v. Cubitt, 3 Barn. & C. 466., overruling Lawson v. Weston, 4 Esp. Ca. 56. Down v. Halling, 4 Barn. & C. 330. Snow v. Peacock, 3 Bing. 406. Snow v. Saddler, *id.* 610.; or resist an action for their value at suit of the original owner. And see De la Chaumette v. Bank of England, 9 Barn. & C. 208. ||

An action of trover lies, although the goods converted be afterwards restored to the owner; for the restoration only goes in mitigation of damages.

2 Roll. Abr.  
5. (L) pl. 1.  
1 Leon. 223.  
6 Mod. 212.  
3 Camp. 396. ||

|| B. N. P. 46.

|| If *A.* exchange his watch with *B.* for a pair of candlesticks, and *B.* warrant the candlesticks to be silver, and they turn out to be of base metal, *A.* cannot sue *B.* in trover for his watch; for the watch remains the property of *B.*; and *A.* must sue on the warranty of the candlesticks. ||

Emanuel v.  
Dane, 3 Camp.  
299.

## (E) *Against whom an Action of Trover may be brought.*

**I**F *J. S.* take away a beast, which he had bailed to *J. N.* for a time certain, before the expiration of the time, he is not liable to an action of trover; for the person who has only a special property in a personal chattel can never maintain this action against the person in whom the general property is, the remedy of the bailee being an action upon the case.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 92.; || *sed*  
*vide* Roberts v.  
Wyatt,  
2 Taunt. 268. ||

If *J. S.* kill the beast of *J. N.*, which was bailed to him generally, an action of trover does not lie against *J. S.*; for by the bailment a general confidence was placed in him, and the remedy for an abuse of such confidence is an action upon the case.

Bro. Tresp. pl.  
295. 5 Rep. 14.  
Cro Eliz. 784.  
|| But it would  
seem that tro-  
ver does lie in such case.

*Vide antè*, tit. *Trespass*, p. 645. ||

But if *J. S.* kill the beast of *J. N.*, which was bailed to him for a particular purpose, as to plough his land, he is liable to this action; because a general confidence was not placed in him by the bailment.

1 Inst. 57.  
Bro. Tresp. pl.  
295. 5 Rep. 13.  
Cro. Eliz. 780.

If a servant, who was trusted to sell the goods of his master, carry them away, an action of trover lies against him; inasmuch as the confidence placed in him extended only to selling the goods.

1 Leon. 87.  
Glosse v.  
Hayman.

Bro. Tresp.  
pl. 211.

If a servant, who has by the command of his master lawfully distrained a horse, use it, the servant is liable to an action of trover; because the command did not extend to the using of the horse.

Ld. Raym.  
738. Jones  
v. Hart. Salk.  
441.

*A.* pawned goods to *B.*, who was known to be a servant employed by *C.*, a pawnbroker, in the way of his trade. *A.* afterwards tendered to *B.* the money due upon the goods, and demanded the goods. *B.* did not deliver them, but said they were sold. It was ruled by *Holt* C. J. that an action of trover lay against *C.*

2 Mod. 244.  
Mires v.  
Soleby.

It is laid down in one case, that an action of trover does not lie against a servant, for an unlawful intermeddling with the goods of any person by the command of his master, unless the intermeddling be such as amounts to a trespass; because the master is in such case answerable. It is moreover said, that it would be very inconvenient, if it should be always necessary for a servant to be satisfied of his master's right to goods, before he obeys his command as to the intermeddling therewith.

Sayer, 41.  
Perkins as-  
signee of  
Hughes v  
[Smith.  
1 Wils. 528.]

But it is laid down in another case, that if a servant unlawfully intermeddle with the goods of any person, the servant, although it be by the command of his master, is liable to an action of trover; for that the command of a master neither justifies nor excuses his servant in doing a tortious act.

[[*Acc.* Stephens v. Elwall, 4 Maul. & S. 259.; and see 5 Barn. & A. 247. 9 Barn. & C. 591.]]

Yelv. 44.  
Ayer v. Aden,  
Moor, 757.  
Cro. Jac. 53.  
2 Saund. 47.  
Wilbraham  
v. Snow.

It is said to have been holden, that if a sheriff, who has seised goods under a writ of *feri facias*, sell them, after he is out of his office, he is liable to an action of trover. But from two other reports of the same case it appears to have been holden, that this action would not lie in such case against the sheriff. And in another book, wherein the case is cited, it is said, that *Yelverton* is mistaken in his report; for that upon examining the roll it appeared to have been determined as it is reported by *Moor* and *Croke*.

MS. Rep.  
Cooper v.  
Chitty, Mich.  
30 G. 2. in  
*B. R.* [1 Burr.  
20. S. C.]  
[[1 Blac. R. 68.  
1 Kenyon R.  
395. S. C.]  
[(a) The she-  
riff was not

It has been holden, that an action of trover lies against a sheriff for selling, after an assignment by the commissioners, the goods of a bankrupt, which had been seized by him under a writ of *feri facias* after the act of bankruptcy: and by Lord *Mansfield* C. J. — The sheriff was not liable to this action for seizing the goods (a), inasmuch as he might be ignorant of the act of bankruptcy; but the sale of them after the assignment by the commissioners, of which he was bound to take notice, was a conversion. (b)

liable to an action of *trespass* for seizing the goods. *Smith v. Milles*, 1 Term R. 475.]  
[(b) However it has since been held that the sheriff is liable in trover, though he seize, sell, and pay over the money before any commission issue, and without notice of the previous act of bankruptcy. *Potter v. Starkie*, cited 4 Maul. & S. 260. *Price v. Helyar*, 4 Bing. 597.; and see *Glasspoole v. Young*, 9 Barn. & C. 696.]]

Stra. 996.  
Rush, assignee  
of Ryland, v.

*J. S.*, the plaintiff in an action against *J. N.*, had received of a sheriff the money, for which the goods of *J. N.*, seized under a writ of *feri facias* after he had committed an act of bankruptcy, had

had been sold. It was holden, that an action of trover lay against *J. S.*, without making the sheriff a defendant. Baker. [Bull. N. P. 41.]

and the bailiff are jointly sued with *J. S.* in trover, and damages recovered, *J. S.* is not liable for contribution to the bailiff, nor to indemnify him; but the levy money may be recovered from *J. S.* by the bailiff, as money had and received, being paid under a mistake. *Wilson v. Milner*, 2 Camp. 451.; and see *Ry. & Moo. Ca.* 116.¶

If a stranger have officiously assisted a sheriff or his officer in the execution of a writ of *feri facias*, which issued upon a regular judgment, he is not liable to an action of trover; for it is not only lawful, but it is the duty of every man to assist in the execution of such writ. 10 Mod. 24. Templeman's case.

An action of trover does not lie against a sheriff or his officer, or against any person who by the command of either of these assists in the execution of a writ of *feri facias*, although there were no judgment to warrant the issuing of the writ; for neither of these has done more than obey the writ, which it was the duty of every one of them to do. 12 Mod. 178. Britton v. Cole. 2 Jon. 114.

But if a stranger have officiously assisted a sheriff or his officer in the execution of such writ, he is liable to this action; for, as he acted officiously, it was incumbent upon him to take care that there was a judgment to warrant the issuing of the writ. 12 Mod. 179: Britton v. Cole. Carth. 445.

An action of trover does not lie against a sheriff or his officer, or against any person, who by the command of either of these assists in the execution of a writ of *feri facias*, although the judgment upon which the writ issued were irregular; because the fault in such case is in the court or some officer of the court. But, if a stranger have officiously assisted a sheriff or his officer in the execution of such writ, he is liable to this action; for, as he acted officiously, it was incumbent upon him to take care that the judgment was regular. Stra. 709. Philips v. Biron. Raym. 73. ¶ *Vide ante, Trespass*, p. 569.¶

[An action of trover will lie against persons distraining goods for a poor's rate, in the hands of the representatives of the person liable to pay it, if no previous demand has been made upon the representatives.] Stevens v. Evans, 2 Burr. 1152.

It appeared in evidence, that the plaintiff had left some lottery tickets with a goldsmith, in order to receive the money due upon them for the use of the plaintiff; that a certain number of tickets in the same lottery had been left by the defendant with the goldsmith, who gave the defendant a note to deliver the same number of tickets to him; and that the goldsmith afterwards delivered as many of the plaintiff's tickets to the defendant as were mentioned in the note. It was holden, that an action of trover lay against the defendant for the conversion of these tickets. And by the court — The lottery tickets being left with the goldsmith for the special purpose of receiving the money thereupon due for the plaintiff's use, he had no power to dispose of them; and, consequently, as the property was not changed by the delivery of the tickets to the defendant, he is liable to this action. Salk. 283. Ford v. Hopkins.

In a special verdict it was stated, that *J. S.*, the owner of jewels, had bailed them sealed up in a bag to a banker for safe custody only; that the banker broke open the seal, took the jewels Stra. 1187. Hartop v. Hoare.



§3 Atk. 44.  
S. C. ||

jewels out of the bag, and pawned them to *J. N.* for 300*l.* It was holden, that an action of trover lay against *J. N.* for the conversion of the jewels. And by the court — The plaintiff's jewels being delivered to the banker for safe custody only, his breaking open the bag and taking them out was a trespass; and consequently the defendant, although he came honestly to the possession of the jewels, is liable to this action; because they were delivered to him by a person who had no property in them.

Hoare v.

Parker,

2 Term R. 376.

Packer v.

Gillies,

2 Camp. 336.

n.; see also Hooper v. Ramsbottom, 6 Taunt. 12.

|| If a tenant for life of plate pawn it, the remainder-man, after demand and refusal, may maintain trover for it against the pawnee, although he had no notice of the settlement.

If goods stolen are pawned, the owner may maintain trover against the pawnbroker. ||

Stra. 813.

Parker v.

Godin. || See

Smith v.

Plomer,

15 East, 607. ||

The wife of a bankrupt delivered some plate, left with her by her husband at the time of his absconding, to a servant, that he might borrow money thereupon. The servant went with the plate to the door of a banker's shop, and there delivered it to the defendant, who went into the shop and pawned it in his own name, and immediately went back to the wife and delivered the money to her. It was holden, that, as neither the wife nor the servant had a power of disposing of the plate, this was a conversion in the defendant, for which he was liable to answer to the assignees of the husband.

Wilson v.

Poulter,

2 Stra. 859.

1 Barnard. 77.

118. 136. 142.

284. S. C. In

the latter book,

the court are

said to have

doubted

whether the purchase of the bonds was a conversion under the circumstances of this case.

[But, where a bankrupt's wife brought money of the bankrupt to the defendant, who purchased *India* and *South Sea* bonds with it, some of which the assignee seized, and accepted as part of the bankrupt's estate; it was adjudged, that the assignee could not maintain trover for the money paid for the others, since he could not avow the act of purchasing as to part, and disavow it as to the rest; assent to the act at one moment, and complain of it as tortious at another.]

Bro. Tresp.

pl. 256. pl. 329.

pl. 359.

It is laid down, that if *A.* take the goods of *B.* illegally, and *C.* afterwards take them illegally from *A.*, *B.* cannot maintain an action of trover against *C.*; for that, by the first taking, notwithstanding it was a tortious one, the property of *B.* was divested.

1 Sid. 438.

But it is said in one book, that *A.* does not in such case acquire any property in the goods by the first taking, and, consequently, that *B.* may maintain an action of trover against *C.*

Cro. Eliz. 638.

Holiday v.

Hickes. || But

if the fact or

should sue for

& C. 5. ||

Salk. 289.

Anon. Cro.

Eliz. 638.

If a factor, who has sold the corn of *J. S.* and received the money for it, refuse to pay the money to *J. S.*, an action of trover lies against him.

|| But be authorized to sell, it seems trover will not lie in such case, but that *J. S.* should sue for the money as money had and received, &c. *Stierneld v. Holden*, 4 Barn.

A servant, who had a general authority to receive and pay money for his master, after receiving some money due to his master from *J. N.*, gave it to *J. S.*, and delivered it to him. It was ruled,

ruled, that an action of trover lay for the master against *J. S.*; and by *Holt C. J.* — As the receipt of the servant was a discharge to *J. N.*, the money was received to the use of the master; and consequently the possession of the servant must be intended to have been the possession of the master.

If a carrier, to whom goods have been delivered to be carried, be robbed of the goods, or lose them through negligence, he is liable to an action upon the case; but an action of trover does not lie against him; because he has not in either case been guilty of a mal-feasance.

¶ It is settled that trover does not lie against a carrier for a bare non-delivery. But it lies if the goods being in his possession he refuse to deliver them on demand.

His assertion that he has delivered the goods to the consignee, which is false, is no evidence of conversion.¶

But if a carrier, to whom goods have been delivered to be carried, sell the goods, or refuse to deliver them upon the money due for carriage being paid or tendered, an action of trover lies against him.

¶ So also if he deliver them to a wrong person, though by mistake. (a) And it lies against a warehouseman under similar circumstances (b), or where he delivers them under a forged order. (c) And if the carrier refuse to deliver the goods without mentioning his lien, he cannot afterwards set up a lien as a defence to the action. (d)

bock v. Inglis, 1 Stark. Ca. 104. (d) Boardman v. Sill,

It is said to have been ruled by *Holt C. J.*, that if the goods delivered to be carried were not delivered to the carrier himself, but to his book-keeper, an action of trover does not lie against the carrier, unless the goods be afterwards converted by him.

But the contrary was ruled in a subsequent case. In an action of trover against a book-keeper it appeared, that the goods were delivered to him to be carried by his master's waggon. It was holden, that the carrier himself is in such case liable to answer for the conversion of the goods.

And the latter case agrees with what is laid down in another case. In an action of trover against a master of a hackney coach it appeared, that the goods were delivered to his servant who drove the coach; and the question was, if the master was answerable for the conversion of them? It was ruled that he was not; and by *Holt C. J.* — It would be hard if the master of a hackney coach, who is not paid for the carriage of goods, should be answerable for the conversion of them. There is a wide difference betwixt the case of a hackney coach and that of a stage coach. If a passenger in a stage coach, who is allowed to carry goods of a certain weight, deliver goods not exceeding that weight to the driver of the coach, the master of the coach is answerable for them; because the money he receives is paid for the carriage of  
the

1 Roll. Abr. 2.  
pl 1. pl. 2. pl. 3.  
Hob. 17.  
Cro. Jac. 330.  
Salk. 145.  
12 Mod. 482.

4 Esp. Ca. 157.  
Dewell v.  
Moxon,  
1 Taunt. 391.  
Attersoll v.  
Briant, 1 Camp.  
409.

Salk. 655.  
Anon.

(a) Peake's Ca.  
68. Stephen-  
son v. Hart,  
4 Bing. 476.  
(b) Devereux  
v. Barclay,  
2 Barn. & A.  
702. (c) Lub-  
1 Camp. 410.

Ld. Raym. 792.  
Anon. Trin.  
1 Ann.

2 Barnard. 254.  
Harvey v.  
Syliard, Hil.  
6 G. 2.

Skin. 625.  
Middleton v.  
Forder.

the goods as well as of the passenger. It has been holden, even in the case of a stage coach, that if a passenger carry goods of a greater weight than he is allowed to carry, the master of the coach is not answerable for the over-weight, unless it be paid for.

Salk. 654.  
Hartford v.  
Jones.

An action of trover does not lie against a carrier for refusing to deliver goods, unless the money due for the carriage have been paid or tendered; because, as a carrier is by law bound to carry the goods delivered to him, it is highly reasonable, that he should have a right to detain them, until the money due for the carriage is paid or tendered.

Boardman v.  
Sill, 1 Camp.  
410. n.

|| But if the carrier refuse to deliver the goods on a different ground, he cannot afterwards set up his lien for carriage as a defence to an action.||

2 Show. 161.  
179. Ld. Raym.  
868.

An action of trover does not lie against an innkeeper for detaining the horse of his guest, unless the money due for keeping the horse have been paid or tendered for; as an innkeeper is by law bound to receive the horse of a traveller, in case his stable be not full, it is very reasonable that he should be paid for keeping the horse before it is taken away.

Ld. Raym. 868.  
York v.  
Greenaugh.

It was holden by three judges, contrary to the opinion of *Holt* C. J., that an innkeeper may detain a horse, although the man who put the horse into the stable have not lodged in his house; for that the putting up of his horse, from which the innkeeper has a profit, makes the man a guest.

Thompson v.  
Lacy, 5 Barn.  
& A. 283.

|| A house of public entertainment in *London*, where beds, provisions, &c. are furnished to all persons paying for them, but which is called a tavern and coffee-house, and not frequented by coaches or waggons, and has no stables, is to be considered an inn, and the owner is subject to the liabilities of an innkeeper, and has a lien for goods of his guest for payment of his bill.||

Ld. Raym. 867.  
York v.  
Greenaugh.  
|| See Johnson  
v. Hill, 3 Stark.  
Ca. 172. ||

If a stolen horse be put up at an inn, an action of trover does not lie against the innkeeper for detaining the horse from the owner, unless the money due for keeping the horse have been paid or tendered; because the innkeeper was bound to receive the horse, and it was impossible for him to know whether his guest came honestly by it.

Wallace v.  
Woodgate,  
Ry. & Moo.  
Ca. 193.; and  
see 8 Taunt.  
149.

|| A livery stable-keeper has not by law a lien for the keep of horses, unless by special agreement. But if he have such lien by agreement, and the owner of the horses fraudulently take them out of his possession to defeat the lien, the livery stable-keeper may retake them without force, and his lien will revive.||

Yelv. 67.

An action of trover does not lie against a farrier, for refusing to deliver a horse which has been shod by him, unless the money due for the shoeing have been paid or tendered.

Hob. 42.  
Cooper v.  
Andrews.

A tailor is not liable to an action of trover, for refusing to deliver a coat made by him to the person from whom he received the materials for it, unless the money for making the coat have been paid or tendered.

Howes v.  
Ball, 7 Barn.  
& C. 481.

|| *A.* agreed to give *B.*, a coachmaker, 100*l.* for a coach, by four bills of 25*l.*, and that *B.* should have a claim on the coach till the debt was paid. The coach was delivered to *A.*, and the bills

bills to *B.*, and the first was not paid when due. *A.* died, and his administratrix sent the coach to *B.* to have the wheels repaired, when *B.* detained it for the unpaid bills. The administratrix brought trover, and it was held that the agreement operated as a mere personal licence to *B.* to take the coach if the bills were unpaid, that it was not transferable, and that the coach having vested in the administratrix by operation of law, *B.* was not justified in detaining it. ||

It was decreed by *Strange* Master of the Rolls, that a factor, who had paid money for ensuring the goods of his principal, and had been at other expense concerning them, had such a lien upon the goods that a court of equity would not oblige him to deliver them before the money due was paid or tendered. The factor, not being satisfied with this decree, appealed to the Chancellor; and the appeal came on before Lord *Hardwicke* in *February* 1755. His lordship, after taking time to consider, and sending for some merchants to inform himself of the nature of a factor's business, decreed, that a factor has a lien upon the goods of his principal, so long as the goods continue in his possession, not only for what is due for his trouble and expense concerning them, but also for all money due to him from his principal.

Another decree to the same effect was pronounced by Lord *Hardwicke* a few months after.

MS. Rep. v. Wilcox, [1 Burr. 494. S. C.]  
|| See this case fully reported by name of *Cruger v. Wilcocks*, 1 Kenyon R. 32; and see *Ambler*, 252. S. C. ||

MS. Rep. Gardiner v. Coleman. [1 Burr. 494. S. C.]

[So in the case of packers, there being evidence that it was usual for them to lend money to clothiers, and the cloths to be a pledge, not only for the work done in packing, but for the loan of money likewise; Lord *Hardwicke* held, that according to this usage, *packers* were in the nature of *factors*, and as such entitled to a lien upon the goods, not only for incidental charges, but as an item of *mutual account* for the general balance due to them.

But it is otherwise where goods are delivered to a tradesman or manufacturer for a particular purpose: as corn to a miller to be ground, or cloth to a dyer to be dyed; for these have only a specific lien upon the goods for the price of grinding and dying.]

1 Bl. Rep. 651. S. C. || *Vide* as to the subject of Liens, *Montagu on Lien*; and see the cases collected, *Petersdorff's Abridg.* vol. xiii. ||

|| An agreement entered into at a public meeting by a number of dyers, bleachers, &c. that they would not receive goods to be dyed, &c. except on condition of having a lien on them for their general balance, is legal; and any one who with notice of it sends goods to be dyed, &c. must be taken to assent to those terms, and cannot demand his goods without paying his general balance. ||

An action of trover does not lie against the saver of goods thrown on shore, which were part of the cargo of a ship that had been wrecked, unless a satisfaction have been made or tendered for the trouble or expense of saving them; it being highly reasonable that the party who has saved goods, and has

*Ex parte* Deetz, 1 Atk. 228.  
*Ex parte* Dumas, *id.* 234.

*Ex parte* Ockenden, 1 Atk. 235.  
*G een v. Farmer*, 4 Burr. 2214.

*Kirkman v. Shawcross*, 6 Term R. 14.

Ld. Raym. 393. *Hartford v. Jones*.

perhaps done it at the peril of his life, should have a lien upon the goods for his trouble or expense.

Nicholson v.  
Chapman,  
2 H. Bl. 254.;  
||and see  
Sutton v.  
Buck, 2 Taunt.  
302.||

[But where a quantity of timber, placed in a dock on the bank of a navigable river, was accidentally loosened, and carried by the tide to a considerable distance, and left at low water upon a towing path, where *A.* finding it, voluntarily conveyed it to a place of safety, beyond the reach of the tide at high water; it was determined, that the owner of the timber might maintain trover for it against *A.*, without tendering any thing to him by way of compensation for the trouble and expense to which he had been put in the salvage.]

2 Roll. Abr.  
92. Taylor v.  
James, [Bull.  
N.P. 45. S.C.]

The lord of a manor, who had seized a beast as an estray, was at the expense of keeping it some time after he had proclaimed it. Within a year and day after the proclamation the owner of the beast came and demanded it, but did not make or tender any satisfaction for the keeping. Upon the refusal of the lord to deliver the beast, an action of trover was brought against him. It was holden, that as the owner of the beast had not made or tendered a satisfaction for the keeping, the action did not lie.

Ld. Raym.  
738. Anon.  
[It is now  
settled, that  
an attorney  
has a lien upon  
his client's  
papers, &c.  
*Vide supra*, Vol. I. p. 303.] tit. *Attorney*.

It was ruled by *Holt C. J.* that if an attorney, who has been employed to draw and attend the execution of a deed, do not deliver it upon demand, an action of trover lies against him; for that as he may bring an action for the money due for drawing and attending the execution of the deed, he cannot detain it, although the money have neither been paid nor tendered.

Stra. 651.  
Stone v.  
Lingwood.  
[Upon the  
argument of  
Green v.  
Farmer,  
4 Burr. 2218.  
Lord Mans-  
field declared  
that this case  
was not law.]

The plaintiff, who was master of a ship, had brought home a small parcel of elephants' teeth on his own account, and a large parcel upon the account of the defendant, who was the owner of the ship. The defendant entered both parcels at the custom-house, paid the duty for both, and both were delivered to him. Upon his refusing to deliver to the plaintiff his parcel, an action of trover was brought; and the question was, whether, as the plaintiff had neither paid nor tendered his part of the duty, the action could be maintained? It was ruled that it could; and by *Eyre C. J.* — The defendant had no right to detain the plaintiff's parcel, notwithstanding the money paid by him as duty for it was neither paid nor tendered; for he might have brought an action for the money, or he may now give evidence of the money paid, and then it may be deducted out of the plaintiff's damages. The reporter adds, that the latter was done.

Lempriere v.  
Pasley,  
2 Term R.  
485.; and see  
1 Camp. 12.

||A party cannot acquire a lien by his own wrongful act: and if the defendant obtains possession as a mere wrong-doer, it is never necessary for the owner of goods to tender him an indemnification for expenses incurred by him in obtaining such wrongful possession.

Boardman v.  
Still, 1 Camp.  
410. n.

If a party, when goods are demanded of him, claim to retain them as his own property, and make no mention of a lien, it appears

appears that he cannot afterwards resort to a lien, if he have one, in his defence.||

A carpenter, after working some time in one of the queen's yards refused to work any longer. Hereupon the surveyor of the yard refused to let him take away his tools. An action of trover being brought against the surveyor, he gave in evidence an usage for the surveyors of the queen's yards to detain the tools of workmen, in order to compel them to continue working in the yards until the queen's work is finished. It was holden that the action lay; and no regard was paid by *Holt C. J.*, before whom the cause was tried, to the usage.

6 Mod. 212.  
Baldwin v.  
Cole.

||A calico printer is entitled, after having discharged his head colourman, to the book in which that servant has entered the processes for mixing colours during his service, although many of the processes were the invention of the colourman himself; and, consequently, the colourman cannot sue in trover for the book.||

Makepeace v.  
Jackson,  
4 Taunt. 770.

If a person, who would otherwise have a right to detain the personal chattel of another, for the trouble or expense he has been at concerning it, contract to be paid a sum certain for the trouble or expense, he thereby waives the right of detaining the chattel.

2 Roll. Abr.  
92. (M) pl. 2.  
pl. 6. Cro.  
Car. 271.  
Yelv. 66.

An agreement was entered into, whereby ten shillings and sixpence was to be paid to a farrier for curing a mare; and a reasonable sum for keeping the mare until she should be cured. The owner of the mare, as soon as she was cured, tendered ten shillings and sixpence, and demanded the mare. The farrier refused to deliver the mare, unless a gross sum was paid for the cure and keeping of the mare; and an action of trover was brought. It was holden, that the action lay: And by *Ryder C. J.*—As ten shillings and sixpence were tendered, the defendant had no right to detain the mare on account of the cure. It is not necessary to give any opinion as to the right of a farrier to detain a beast for the money due for keeping it until it is cured; because, if a farrier have in the general such right, it was in the present case waived by the special agreement to be paid a reasonable sum for the keeping.

Sayer, 224.  
Brenen v.  
Currint.

[Trover is not maintainable against an executor for a conversion by his testator; the form of the plea is a decisive objection to it.]

Hambly v.  
Trott,  
Cowp. 371.;  
||and see  
1 Will. Saund. 216. a., and 2 New R. 370.||

||Trover will lie against a corporation; and it seems not to be necessary that a conversion of goods by their servants should be authorized under the corporate seal; but supposing this necessary, such an authority will be presumed after verdict.||

Yarborough v.  
Bank of Eng-  
land, 16 East, 5.  
Duncan v.  
Proprietors of  
Surrey Canal, 3 Stark. Ca. 50.

*See also Maynard v. Monmouth, 10 Mod. 13. reported in 1802*

## (F) Of the Pleadings in an Action of Trover.

1. *Of the Declaration.*

Hardr. 111.  
Jones v.  
Winkworth.

**I**N an action of trover for the conversion of letters patent, there was a verdict for the plaintiff. Upon a motion in arrest of judgment it was objected, that the plaintiff had not alleged in his declaration that he was possessed of the letters patent as of his own proper goods. Judgment was given for the plaintiff: And by the court — The plaintiff has alleged, that the defendant knowing the letters patent to appertain to him did convert them, which implies they were the property of the plaintiff. The reporter, indeed, adds, that the objection was not allowed to be good; because it was after a verdict. But it is not to be conceived, that the verdict could in such case make a difference; for, if a property in the plaintiff had not been either expressly or impliedly alleged, the declaration would have been defective in a matter of substance, and consequently the defect would not have been cured by a verdict.

1 Sid. 187.  
Jones v.  
Pritchard,  
Lutw. 1510.

But if the action be in the Court of Common Pleas, it is not necessary to allege in the count, that the goods were the property of the plaintiff, provided this be alleged in the writ; because the writ is in that court parcel of the declaration.

2 Bulstr. 288.  
Willamore v.  
Barford.

It is not necessary for the plaintiff in an action of trover to shew in his declaration in what manner his property in the goods was acquired.

2 Saund. 379.  
Pinkney's case.

If it appear in the declaration in an action of trover that some of the goods were the property of the plaintiff at the time of the conversion, but this do not appear as to some other of the goods; and judgment be entered up generally; the judgment is erroneous; but, if the plaintiff, although the verdict be general, enter a *remittitur* as to the goods which do not appear to be his property, and enter up judgment as to the residue, the judgment is good.

Cro. Eliz. 781.  
Gumbleton v.  
Grafton.

The plaintiff in an action of trover alleged in his declaration, that he delivered the goods charged to have been converted to the defendant to be kept for him. It was objected, that the declaration was bad, because the plaintiff had not alleged a loss of the goods; but it was holden to be good.

5 Rep. 34.  
Playter's case,  
2 Inst. 435.  
Cro. Eliz. 817.  
1 Ventr. 53.  
Salk. 628.  
Ld. Raym. 588.  
1410. Stra. 637.

The personal chattel, for the conversion of which an action of trover is brought, must be described in the declaration with a degree of certainty: for if this be not done, the defendant would not know how to prepare for his defence; nor would he be able, in case a second action should be brought for the conversion of the same chattel, to plead a recovery in the former action.

Cro. Eliz. 817.  
Wood v.  
Smith,  
12 Mod. 3.  
Ld. Raym. 518.  
1410.

But a less degree of certainty in describing the personal chattel is sufficient in the declaration in an action of trover after a verdict than upon a demurrer; inasmuch as the court will after a verdict intend that some defect of certainty in the declaration was supplied by evidence.

In



In order to form a judgment of the degree of certainty necessary in describing the personal chattel for the conversion of which an action of trover is brought, it will be proper to mention the principal cases upon the point; which shall be ranged in order of time as they were determined.

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of some fish, without shewing the number or quality of the fish, was after a verdict holden to be too incertain.

5 Rep. 54.  
Playter's case,  
Mich. 35 Eliz.  
||But this de-

fect would seem now to be cured after verdict, either at common law, Cro. Jac. 435., or by the stat. of Jeofails, 16 & 17 Car. 2. c. 8.; and after a general demurrer, or judgment by default, by 4 Ann. c. 16. § 1, 2. See 2 Will. Saund. 74. note (1).||

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of a parcel of fish called ling, was upon a writ of error holden to be bad, because the quantity of the fish was not shewn.

Cro. Eliz. 866.  
Gramvel v.  
Robotham,  
Mich. 43 Eliz.  
||But see *contra*

2 Ld. Raym. 991. 1 Mod. 289. 1 Lev. 501. 1 Vent. 106.; and the cases collected, 2 Will. Saund. 74. a.||

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of seven pieces of linen cloth, was holden to be bad, for want of shewing the number of yards the pieces contained; for that the quantity of linen cloth contained in a piece is altogether uncertain.

2 Show. 433.  
Hawes v.  
Randal, East.  
1 Jac. 1. ||but  
see 2 Will.  
Saund. 74. a.||

In the declaration in an action of trover the conversion *unirisci*, Anglicè *a trunk full of linen*, was charged, and there was a verdict for the plaintiff with twenty pounds damages. Upon a motion in arrest of judgment, *Houghton J.* was of opinion, that the declaration was not certain enough: but *Lee C. J.*, *Doderidge J.* and *Chamberlain J.* were of opinion that it was; for that they would intend the damages to have been given for the trunk alone, and the plaintiff had judgment. A writ of error being brought, the judgment was affirmed.

Cro. Jac. 664.  
Bancroft v.  
Coe, Hil.  
19 Jac. 1.

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of two sheaves of corn, was holden to be bad; because the species of the corn was not shewn.

Sty. 25. Anon.  
Pasch.  
25 Car. 1.  
||1 Vent. 114.||

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of a library of books, was holden to be certain enough; although neither the number nor quality of the books was shewn.

Mar. 60.  
Hodges v.  
Simpson,  
Mich.  
15 Car. 1.

||But see 2 Saund. 74. a.||

The declaration in an action of trover which charged the conversion *sex parcellarum plumbi cinerei*, Anglicè *six pewter porringers*, was holden to be certain enough.

Sty. 199.  
Graves v.  
Drake, Hil.  
1 Car. 2.

In an action of trover the declaration, which charged the conversion of three ricks of hay, was after a verdict holden to be certain enough; notwithstanding the quantity of the hay was not shewn.

1 Lev. 301.  
West v. Davis,  
Mich.  
22 Car. 2.  
||1 Mod. 289.  
S. C.||

The plaintiff in an action of *assumpsit* declared upon a *quantum meruit* for a parcel of thread. The declaration was upon a writ

1 Lev. 305.  
Jenny v. Nor-  
ris, Mich

22 Car. 2.;  
 ||and see Col-  
 pleston v. Pi-  
 per, 1 Ld  
 Raym. 191.||

of error holden to be good. And by the court — This manner of declaring would not be certain enough in an action wherein a thing is to be recovered in specie; but it is so in this action, or in an action of trover, because only damages are to be recovered in these actions.

Ld. Raym. 588.  
 the case of Bo-  
 roughs v. Hale  
 there cited.  
 Trin. 23 Car. 2.

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of a ship, with guns and sails thereto belonging, was holden to be certain enough, although neither the number nor quality of the guns and sails was shewn; because these are to be considered as appertaining to the ship.

2 Lev. 176.  
 Hicks v. Pen-  
 darvis, Mich.  
 28 Car. 2.

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of divers glass bottles, was after a verdict holden to be bad; because it did not shew the number of bottles.

Wynes, 276.  
 Abbot v.  
 Pear,  
 Willes' R. 70.

||But trover for *divers quantities* of chinaware, earthenware and linen, without setting forth the particulars, was held good after judgment by default; and trover for "old iron" was held good after verdict.||

2 Lev. 195.  
 Wade v. Hat-  
 cher, Trin.  
 29 Car. 2.;  
 ||sed vide Jenny v. Norris, *antè*, and 2 Stra. 809. Ld. Raym. 1529. *contra*.||

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of a parcel of woollen yarn, was upon a motion in arrest of judgment holden to be too uncertain.

1 Ventr. 317.  
 Davis v.  
 Price, Mich.  
 29 Car. 2.

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of twenty bullocks and heifers, was upon a writ of error holden to be bad; because it did not shew how many beasts there were of each kind.

3 Lev. 18.  
 Blackhouse v.  
 Moor, Pasch.  
 33 Car. 2.

The declaration in an action of trover, after describing divers utensils therein charged to have been converted with sufficient certainty, contained these words, *cum aliis utensilibus*. The declaration was holden to be bad, for want of shewing how many, and of what kind, the utensils comprehended under the words *aliis utensilibus* were.

12 Mod. 3.  
 Hook v. Gal-  
 loway, Mich.  
 3 W. 3. ||See  
 2 Vent. 78.||

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of ten weights, was after a verdict holden to be certain enough; although it did not shew the quantity of the weights.

Ld. Raym. 588.  
 Hartford v.  
 Jones, Trin.  
 12 W. 3.  
 ||2 Salk. 654.  
 S. C.||

The declaration in an action of trover charged the conversion of seventy ounces of cloves, mace, and nutmegs, without shewing how many ounces there were of each, or that they were all mixed together. This declaration was holden to be certain enough. And by the court — We will intend, that it was one parcel of these three spices mixed together.

Ld. Raym. 991.  
 Thornton v.  
 Barnard,  
 Trin. 2 Ann.

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of two bundles of flax, was upon a motion in arrest of judgment holden to be certain enough; although the quantity of flax was not shewn.

11 Mod. 66.  
 Knight v.  
 Barker, Mich.  
 4 Ann.

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of fifty pieces or ends of deal boards, was holden to be certain enough: but the reason given for its being so holden, namely, that an end of a board is amongst workmen well known

to mean a short piece, shews, that the word piece, if it had stood alone, would not have been certain enough. ||2 Ld. Raym. 1219.]]

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion *diversorum mercimoniorum*, Anglicè *earthenware*, was holden to be too uncertain. Stra. 809. Anon. Trin. 10 Ann.

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of a piece of tape, was upon a motion in arrest of judgment holden to be certain enough; although it was not shewn how many yards the piece contained. Stra. 758. Radley v. Rudge, Hil. 13 G. 1.

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of a parcel of packcloths, wrappers, and cords, was upon a writ of error holden to be certain enough: and by the court — Courts of justice do not at this day require so much certainty as they formerly did in the declaration in an action of trover. The word parcel, which is used in this case, ought to be taken to mean an entire thing, and the same as the word bundle. The cases upon this point are not all to be reconciled; but we are of opinion that the declaration is certain enough. Ld. Raym. 1529. Bottomley v. Harrison, Pasch. 1 G. 2. [2 Stra. 809. S. C.]

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of a parcel of diamonds, was holden by the Court of Common Pleas to be certain enough. Upon a writ of error in the Court of King's Bench it was said that this case may well be distinguished from the case of *Bottomley v. Harrison*; for that in the latter case the word parcel was taken to mean an entire thing, and the same as the word bundle, but that in the present case, as every diamond is a distinct thing, the plaintiff ought to have shewn the number of diamonds. The judgment was affirmed; and a writ of error being afterwards brought in the House of Lords, it was affirmed there. Stra. 827. White v. Graham, Hil. 2 G. 2.

The declaration in an action of trover, which charged the conversion of fifty pieces of square timber, was upon a writ of error holden to be certain enough; although the quantity of timber which each piece, or which all the pieces contained, was not shewn. Stra. 810. Haslegrave v. Thompson, Mich. 4 G. 2.

The declaration in an action of trespass charged the taking away of divers quantities of chinaware, earthenware, and linen. In order to arrest the judgment, it was said, that the declaration was bad; because it did not shew the particulars of either sort of goods. It was on the other side said, that a great degree of certainty is not required in the declaration in an action of trespass, or in an action of trover; because no more damages can be recovered in these actions than are proved to have been sustained. The declaration was holden to be certain enough. 2 Barn. 222. Hobbs v. Green, East. 25 G. 2.

||A declaration in trover for divers goods and chattels of the plaintiff is too general, and the judgment may be arrested; and a declaration for seizing 100 articles of furniture, and 100 articles of wearing apparel, without describing them, is bad on general demurrer. (a)] 2 Ld. Raym. 1410. 1007. 1 Stra. 637. Fort. 377. 4 Burr. 2455. 7 Taunt. 642.

1 Moo. 389. S. C. (a) 8 Moo. 379.

Dyer, 306.  
 Fine's case.  
 ||See tit. *Trespass, ante*, p. 695. note (a.)||

Cro. Jac. 262.  
 Wilson v.  
 Chambers.

Ld. Raym.  
 276. Arnold v.  
 Jefferson.  
 Salk. 654.

Cro. Jac. 150.  
 Wood v.  
 Smith.

Fitz. N. B.  
 88.

2 Roll. Rep.  
 447. Goodwin  
 v. Harwood.

||See Mayor of Reading v Clarke, 4 Barn. & A. 268.||

Cro. Jac. 150.  
 Wood v.  
 Smith.

Keyworth v.  
 Hill, 3 Barn.  
 & A. 685.

2 Bulst. 313.  
 Isaac v.  
 Clark.

Salk 290.  
 Brown v.  
 Hodges,  
 8 Mod. 522.

Cro. Eliz.

In the declaration in an action of trover, for the conversion of a beast or bird *feræ naturæ*, it must be shewn that the beast or bird was reclaimed; because, unless it were reclaimed, the plaintiff could not have any property therein.

If an action of trover be brought for the conversion of a bond, it is not necessary to recite any part of the bond in the declaration; for it may not be in the power of the plaintiff, who perhaps has not for some time been in possession of the bond, to recite any part thereof truly; and a misrecital would be fatal.

If the person, who has a special property in a bond, bring an action of trover for the conversion of the bond, he must allege in his declaration that it is *scriptum suum obligatorium*, in the same manner as the obligee himself must have done if the action had been brought by him; for, as the action is not brought for the conversion of the money due upon the bond, but for the conversion of the bond, the words *scriptum suum obligatorium* are necessary, in order to show of what kind the writing is.

It is laid down in one book, that if an action of trover be brought for the conversion of a living chattel, it must be alleged in the declaration that the chattel was of a certain price; and that if this action be brought for the conversion of a dead chattel, it must be alleged in the declaration that the chattel was of a certain value.

But it is in another book laid down that, whether an action of trover be brought for the conversion of a living or a dead chattel, it is quite indifferent which set of words, *of the price*, or *of the value*, are made use of in the declaration.

The value of the chattel, for the conversion of which an action of trover is brought, ought to be shewn in the declaration.

But the justices of the Court of King's Bench were in one case divided in opinion, whether the want of shewing in the declaration in an action of trover the value of the chattel be not such a matter of form, as is after a verdict cured by the statutes of jeofails.

||If the declaration allege the conversion to have been by husband and wife, it is well enough after verdict; for it will be intended such a conversion as they could both join in.||

It is the usual and the more proper way, for the plaintiff in an action of trover to allege in his declaration, that the chattel came to the hands of the defendant by finding; but it is said, to be sufficient, to allege generally, that it came to the hands of the defendant.

The venue in an action of trover may be laid in *England* for the conversion of a chattel in *Ireland*.

If the finding of the chattel, for the conversion of which an action of trover is brought, be in one county, and the conversion in another, the venue may be laid in either county; or, as this action is transitory, it may be laid in any other county.

It is not necessary to lay the venue in an action of trover at the place

place where the conversion was : but the declaration in such action is bad, unless some place be alleged ; because, unless a conversion at a place certain be found by the jury, the plaintiff is not entitled to judgment.

It is in one case laid down that, although the declaration in an action of trover allege the finding to have been at a place certain, if it do not expressly allege that the conversion was at a place certain, it is bad.

But it is laid down in a subsequent case, that if the finding be alleged at a place certain, it is not necessary to allege that the conversion was at a place certain.

In the declaration in an action of trover it was alleged, that the chattel came to the defendant's hands by finding upon the fourth day of *May* in a certain year, and that afterwards, *scilicet* on the first day of *May* in the said year, he converted the chattel. Upon a motion in arrest of judgment it was said that this declaration is not good, because the conversion is alleged to have been before the finding ; but it was holden to be good : and by the court — As the words, that afterwards he converted the chattel, are a sufficient allegation that the conversion was after the finding, that which is contained under the *scilicet* is repugnant to these words, and must be rejected as surplusage.

## 2. *Of the Plea.*

The defendant in an action of trover cannot justify ; because the conversion must be confessed by a plea of justification ; but the conversion is the tortious act, therefore cannot be justified.

The defendant in an action of trover cannot plead that the plaintiff was not possessed of the chattel charged to have been converted as of his own proper goods : nor is there any necessity for him to plead this ; because the plaintiff cannot recover unless he prove a property in himself.

In an action of trover the defendant, a sheriff, pleaded, that he had levied and sold the goods under a *fiery facias*, which is the same conversion, *absque hoc* that he converted them *aliter vel alio modo*. This plea was holden to be bad : and by the court — The defendant ought to have pleaded not guilty, and might have given the matter pleaded in evidence.

But it may be inferred from one case that the defendant in an action of trover may plead the payment of money, before the action was brought, in satisfaction of the conversion.

The conversion of an ox being charged in the declaration in an action of trover, the defendant pleaded, that the plaintiff had before brought an action of trespass against *J. S.* and two others for the taking of an ox upon a day certain ; that the defendants in that action pleaded in justification, that the taking was in right of the defendant in the present action ; that upon a demurrer to this plea there was judgment for the defendants ; that the plaintiff in the present action and in the former is the same person ; that

78. 98.  
2 Bulst. 315.  
Cro Car.  
525.

1 Roll. R.  
132. Mat-  
thew v.  
Stranson,  
Mich. 26 Eliz.

2 Bulst. 206.  
Atkins v.  
Wheeler,  
Pasch.  
10 Jac. 1.

Cro. Jac. 428.  
Tesmond v.  
Johnson.

|| See 2 Will.  
Saund. 290. (a)  
as to the  
effect of the  
*scilicet*. ||

Cro. Eliz.  
146. 434.  
Salk. 654.  
Ld. Raym. 593.

Bro. Act.  
Sur le case,  
pl. 109.

Cro. Eliz.  
434.  
Ascue v.  
Saunderson.

Allen v.  
Harris,  
Lutw. 1538.

Cro. Eliz. 667.  
Ferrers v.  
Arden,  
Mich. 40. Eliz.

the ox charged to have been converted in the present action, and the ox charged to have been taken in the former action, is the same ox; that the conversion charged to have been committed by the defendant in the present action, if any have been, was committed by him together with the defendants in the former action; that the defendant in the present action was by covin not made a party to the former action; and that the defendants in the former action are by covin not made parties to the present action, which is brought for one and the same trespass, thing and matter, as the former. The defendant concluded with praying judgment, whether, as there was judgment for the defendants in the former action, the plaintiff ought to maintain the present action. Upon a demurrer to this plea, *Walmsley J.* and *Kinsmill J.* were of opinion that it is good; and by them—As the property in the ox was by the judgment in the former action determined to be in the present defendant, in whose right the defendants in that action justified, the plaintiff could not have maintained the present action against them, and it is not reasonable that he should maintain it against the present defendant; because, although he were not a party to the record in the former action, he was a party to the trespass, and as such has right to avail himself, in pleading to the present action, of any thing contained in that record. *Anderson C. J.* and *Glanville J.* agreed, that the present defendant may avail himself, in pleading to the present action, of any thing contained in the record of the former action: but they were nevertheless of opinion, that the plea is not good; and by them—A judgment in an improper action can never be pleaded in bar to a proper action for the same cause. For instance, if *J. S.*, who has delivered goods to *J. N.* to keep, bring an action of trespass against *J. N.* for taking the goods, and there be judgment against *J. S.*, he may, notwithstanding this judgment, maintain an action of detinue against *J. N.* for the goods; because the former action was misconceived. *Walmsley J.* agreed, that if the defendant in an action of trespass for taking goods plead Not guilty, and there be judgment for him, this judgment cannot be pleaded in bar of an action of trover for the conversion of the goods; because, for any thing that appears upon the record to the contrary, the action may have been misconceived: but if a title to the goods be pleaded in the action of trespass, and there be judgment for the defendant, this judgment may be pleaded in bar of an action of trover for the conversion of the goods; because the property in the goods is thereby determined to be in the defendant. The reporter adds, that the cause was afterwards referred to arbitrators.

6 Rep. 7.  
Ferrers' case.

¶ See Lord  
*Ellenborough's*

observations, 3 East, 357. *Vooght v. Winch*, 2 Barn. & A. 662. *Bagot v. Williams*, 3 Barn. & C. 235. S. C. 5 Dowl. & Ry. 87].

Cro. Car. 35.

*Lacon v.*  
*Barnard*,

In another report of this case it is said to have been resolved, that a judgment in one personal action may in all cases be pleaded in bar to another personal action for the same cause.

The declaration in an action of trover charged the conversion of a hundred sheep on the thirtieth day of *April*, in the nineteenth year

year of the late king: the defendant pleaded not guilty as to eleven of the sheep; and as to the other eighty-nine, that the plaintiff had heretofore in an action of trespass declared against him for taking and driving away an hundred sheep on the fourteenth day of *April* in the same year; that to this action he pleaded not guilty as to eleven of the sheep, and as to the other eighty-nine he pleaded a recovery of sixty pounds, in an action of debt brought by him against *J. S.*; that *J. S.*, being possessed of eighty-nine sheep, they were levied by virtue of a writ of *feri facias* and sold to him; and that thereupon he took possession of the sheep; that issue being joined upon this plea there was a verdict for the plaintiff with two-pence damages; and that the plaintiff entered up judgment for the damages and his costs. The defendant then averred, that the taking and driving away of eighty-nine sheep, for which the plaintiff recovered in the action of trespass, and the conversion of eighty-nine sheep charged in the present action, is the same trespass, thing, and matter; and that the judgment is still in force. To this plea the plaintiff replied, that true it is, that he did recover in the said action of trespass two-pence damages for the taking and driving away of the said eighty-nine sheep: but he averred, that the said two-pence damages were not assessed for the value of the said sheep; and that the defendant on the day mentioned in the declaration converted the said eighty-nine sheep. He then traversed that the taking and driving away charged in the action of trespass, whereupon judgment was given, is the same trespass, "quoad the conversion, whereof he now complains. Upon a demurrer to this replication there was judgment for the plaintiff; but the court were not unanimous in opinion. *Croke J.*, *Hutton J.*, and *Harvey J.*, who were of opinion that the replication was good, said that the damages given in the action of trespass were so small, that the court must intend them to have been given only for taking and driving away the sheep; for that, if it should be intended they were given as a recompence for the sheep, the plaintiff would be deprived of his property in eighty-nine sheep, and have only two-pence for them. The court, rather than suffer so great a hardship, will intend, that the plaintiff had his sheep again; and that he lost them afterwards, and that the defendant found and converted them. It is moreover confessed in the present action by the demurrer, that the conversion was subsequent to the taking and driving away charged in the action of trespass; for the taking and driving away charged in that action, is alleged to have been upon the fourteenth day of *April*, in the nineteenth year of the late king; but the conversion, for which the present action is brought, is alleged to have been upon the thirtieth day of *April* in the same year. *Yelverton J.* who was of opinion that the replication was bad, said, that as it is averred in the declaration in the action of trespass, that the defendant did take and drive away the sheep, this implies that he ousted the plaintiff of his possession of the sheep and had them himself; and if this were so, the court ought now to intend, that the

the



the damages, although so very small, were given as a recompence for the sheep.

5 Mod. 2.  
Putt v.  
Rawstern.  
Mich.  
34 Car. 2.

In an action of trespass for taking goods, issue was joined upon the plea of not guilty; and there was a verdict and judgment for the defendant. The plaintiff in that action afterwards brought the present action of trover against the same defendant for the conversion of the same goods. The defendant pleaded the judgment in the former action in bar of the latter, and the question upon a demurrer was, Whether this plea be good? For the plaintiff the case of *Lacon* and *Barnard* was relied upon; and in answer to what is said to have been resolved in *Ferrer's* case, that a judgment in one personal action may in all cases be pleaded in bar to another personal action for the same cause, it was said, this can only be true as to two personal actions, in which the same evidence will be sufficient to maintain both: but that the evidence, which is in many cases sufficient to prove a conversion of goods, and, consequently, to maintain an action of trover, is not sufficient to maintain an action of trespass; because, in the latter action the possession of the goods must be proved to have been tortiously obtained. It was further said, that the court may in the present case very well intend, that the plaintiff was mistaken in bringing an action of trespass; and if this were so, a judgment in an improper action can never be pleaded in bar of one that is proper. *Pemberton C. J.*, *Jones J.*, and *Raymond J.*, were of opinion that the plea is bad, and judgment was given for the plaintiff: but *Dolben J.* very much doubted.

2 Ventr. 170.  
Lechmere v.  
Toplady,  
Pasch. 2 W. 5.

The conversion of ten pipes of wine being charged in the declaration in an action of trover, the defendant pleaded, that the plaintiff had heretofore in an action of trespass declared against him for taking and carrying away ten pipes of wine; that he had pleaded not guilty to the declaration in that action, and that upon a special verdict, which is set forth, there was a judgment for him. He then averred that the goods, for the conversion of which the present action is brought, are the same goods for the taking and carrying away of which the former action was brought. Upon a demurrer to this plea it was said, that an action of trover will lie in many cases where an action of trespass will not; and the case of *Putt* and *Rawstern* was relied upon. In answer to this it was said, that it appears in the present case, from the special verdict, in the action of trespass, which is set forth in the plea, that the judgment was upon the merits; whereas in the case of *Putt* and *Rawstern*, as the verdict in the action of trespass was a general one, it could not appear that the verdict was not founded upon a mistake of the action. The justices were of opinion that the plea is good; but by reason of the judgment in the case of *Putt* and *Rawstern*, and of the importunity of the plaintiff's counsel, leave was given to argue the case again.

1 Show. 146.

In another report of this case it is said, that all the justices were of opinion, upon the authority of what is said to have been resolved in *Ferrer's* case, that the plea is good. The reporter adds, that *Pollexfen C. J.* said, he had never been satisfied with the

the judgment in *Putt* and *Rawstern*, which upon the bringing of a writ of error was, as he well remembered, agreed; for that he saw no difference betwixt that case wherein the judgment pleaded was given upon a general verdict, and the present case, wherein the judgment pleaded was given upon a special verdict.

It has been holden, that if *J. S.*, after converting the goods of *J. N.*, sell them, *J. N.* may recover the money for which they were sold in an action of *assumpsit* against *J. S.*; and that if *J. N.* afterwards bring an action of trover for the conversion of the goods, *J. S.* may plead the judgment in the action of *assumpsit* in bar of the action of trover.

[The statute of limitations may be pleaded to an action of trover.]

||The action must be commenced within six years after the conversion takes place; and if commenced after the six years, the statute of limitations is a bar to it, although the plaintiff did not know of the conversion within six years, unless the defendant practised any fraud to prevent the plaintiff knowing of it.

But where the action is brought by an administrator for a conversion *after* the death of the intestate, it may be brought within six years after the letters of administration granted; for till then the plaintiff has no title to sue: and, consequently, a plea in such case of Not guilty of the premises within six years is bad on special demurrer. The defendant should plead that the cause of action did not accrue to the plaintiff within six years.||

[The bankruptcy of the defendant is no bar to an action of trover, though the conversion happened before the bankruptcy.]

||See *Eden's B. Law*, p. 122||

## (G) Of Evidence in an Action of Trover.

||See *Phillipps on Evid.* vol. ii. 167. (6th ed.)||

**I**T is incumbent upon the plaintiff in an action of trover to prove, that he had a property in the chattel for the conversion of which the action is brought, and that he was possessed thereof at the time of the conversion. (a)

session, *Gordon v. Harper*, 7 Term R. 9. *Hall v. Pickard*, 3 Camp. 187. 15 East, 607.||

||In trover against several defendants, all cannot be found guilty without evidence of a joint conversion by all. Therefore where the plaintiff brought trover against certain bankrupts and their assignees jointly, and it appeared in evidence that the bankrupts before the bankruptcy, received the plaintiff's goods, and tortiously pledged them; and that the assignees, after the bankruptcy, came into possession of them, and refused to deliver them up on demand; and the jury found all the defendants guilty: the court held that no joint conversion was proved, and granted a new trial.||

It is necessary for the plaintiff in an action of trover to prove that the chattel came to the hands of the defendant. But it is not

*Ld. Raym.*  
1217. *Lamine*  
*v. Dorrel*.

*Cro. Car.* 245.  
1 *Lutw.* 99.

*Granger v.*  
*George*,  
5 *Barn. & C.*  
149.

*Pratt v.*  
*Swaine*,  
8 *Barn. & C.*  
285; and see  
5 *Barn. & A.*  
448; 5 *Barn.*  
& *A.* 204.

*Parker v.*  
*Norton*,  
6 Term R. 695.

|| (a) Or at least that he had the immediate right of pos-  
*Smith v. Plomer*,

*Nicoll v.*  
*Glennie*,  
1 *Maul. & S.*  
588.

*Moor*, 841.  
*Isaac v. Clerk*.

not necessary for him to prove in what manner it did come to the defendant's hands; the conversion being the gist of an action of trover.

1 Sid. 264.  
Bruen v. Roe.

If the defendant in an action of trover came to the possession of the chattel by a tortious taking, it is not necessary for the plaintiff to prove a refusal to deliver it; for the tortious taking is in itself a conversion.

Featherston-  
haugh v.  
Johnston,  
2 B. Moo. 181.

¶ And wherever a party comes to the possession of goods by a tortious delivery of a third person who has possession of them, (unless in case of sale in market overt,) the owner may recover the value in trover without a demand and refusal.

Thus where a cargo of goods were shipped at *Sunderland*, intended for the plaintiff's agent in *London*; but by mistake they came to the hands of the defendant, who was ignorant of the plaintiff's property in them; it was held, that the plaintiff could recover in trover against the defendant, not only the value of the goods remaining in his hands when the plaintiff made a demand of them, but also the value of those which the defendant had sold before the demand.¶

Moor, 460.  
Cro. Car. 262.  
6 Mod. 212.  
¶ Vide 2 H.  
Black. 135.¶

But if the defendant came to the possession of the chattel by finding, or in any other lawful way, it is necessary for the plaintiff to prove a refusal to deliver it.

If the defendant in an action of trover, who came to the possession of the chattel by finding, or in any other lawful way, have intermeddled unlawfully therewith, it is not necessary for the plaintiff to prove a refusal to deliver it; for the unlawful intermeddling is, as has been already shewn, a conversion.

1 Roll. Abr.  
5. (P) pl. 3.  
Hob. 187.  
2 Show. 179.  
Salk. 655.

It is in the general true, that evidence of a refusal to deliver the chattel for the conversion of which an action of trover is brought, is evidence of a conversion. But such evidence is not in every case evidence of a conversion.

2 Bulst. 310.  
Isaac v. Clerk,  
2 Mod. 245.

Although it be proved that the defendant in an action of trover refused to deliver the piece of timber which lies upon his land, yet if it be proved that the defendant never intermeddled with the piece of timber evidence of a refusal to deliver it is not evidence of a conversion, inasmuch as the defendant is not in such case guilty of a mal-feasance.

1 Roll. Abr. 6.  
pl. 4. Salk.  
655. ¶ Vide  
1 Taunt. 391.  
2 Barn. & A.  
702. 1 Camp.  
439. 5 Barn.  
& A. 247.  
2 Saund. 47.  
e. f. g. &c.  
(5th ed.) and

If it appear that the chattel was lost by the defendant, or that he was robbed thereof before it was demanded, evidence of a refusal to deliver it is not evidence of a conversion; for it would be very hard to punish the defendant as a wrong-doer because he did not deliver a chattel which was not in his power at the time the demand was made: but it is in such case necessary for the defendant to prove that the chattel was lost, or that he was robbed thereof before the demand was made.

*Antè*, 26.

If the defendant in an action of trover had a right to detain the chattel until a certain sum of money was paid, evidence of a refusal to deliver the chattel is not evidence of a conversion, unless

unless the money were paid or tendered before a demand thereof was made.

In an action of trover by an administrator he declared for the finding and conversion of the rum of his intestate. The evidence was, that the rum was taken by the defendant during the life of the intestate; but that it was not made use of by the defendant until the intestate was dead. This evidence was holden to be sufficient to maintain the action: and by the court—As the plaintiff was ignorant of the time of using the rum, the defendant ought, if he would avail himself thereof, to have disclosed this in his plea; but if he had done it, the evidence of his taking the rum during the life of the intestate and keeping it until his death would have been sufficient to maintain the action.

Stra. 60.  
Crozier v.  
Ogilby.  
||2 Sund. 47. n.  
5th edit.)||

[In an action of trover for rushes, the plaintiff proved that he was an inhabitant of T., and there was a custom for every one inhabitant *there* to cut and take rushes on the place in question; that he (by his servant) having cut down five or six loads of rushes, the defendants took and carried them away. The defendants called no witness. By the court—This is such evidence of property in the plaintiff, and conversion in the defendants, that they appear to be wrong-doers; for they have neither by evidence nor pleading shewn any right or title to these rushes, and appear to us to be mere strangers.]

Rackham v.  
Jesup, 3 Wils.  
332. ||Vide  
2 Taunt. 302.||

Every thing, which tends to prove that the defendant has not been guilty of a conversion, may be given in evidence in an action of trover upon the general issue.

[Vide Bull.  
N. P. 48.]

A carrier, who is defendant in an action of trover, may give in evidence upon the general issue, that he refused to deliver the goods because the money due for the carriage of them had not at the time of a demand been paid or tendered; for unless this money were paid or tendered before the demand was made, he has not been guilty of a conversion. And without mentioning any other instance of the like kind it may in the general be observed, that wherever the defendant in an action of trover had a right at the time of a demand to detain the chattel, he may give this right in evidence upon the general issue; because the defendant has not in any such case been guilty of a conversion.

Salk. 654.  
Hertford v.  
Jones. ||Ante  
Trover (B).||

If one joint-owner of a chattel bring an action of trover against another joint-owner, the defendant may give in evidence upon the general issue, that he is joint-owner with the plaintiff; because this, which shews a right in him to the possession of the chattel, does at the same time shew that he has not been guilty of a conversion, ||unless in case of destruction, or what is tantamount to it;|| but if one joint-owner of a chattel bring an action of trover against a stranger, the defendant cannot give in evidence upon the general issue, that J. S. is joint-owner with the plaintiff. (a)

Salk. 290.  
Brown v.  
Hodges.  
[Cowp. 450.  
S. C. cited.]  
||(a) It must be  
pleaded in  
abatement,  
1 Saund. 291.  
(K), and cases  
there col-  
lected; but see

Nathan v. Buckland, 2 Moo. 153.||

If the money for which J. S. after converting the chattel of J. N. sold it have been recovered by J. N. in an action of *assumpsit*

Ld. Raym.  
1217. Lamine  
v. Dorrel.

*sumpsit*, and *J. N.* afterwards bring an action of trover for the conversion of the same chattel, the judgment in the action of *assumpsit* may be given in evidence in the action of trover upon the general issue; because as it appears from this judgment, that the plaintiff has recovered the value of the chattel, it does likewise appear, that he has no property therein; and, consequently, that the defendant has not been guilty of a conversion.

3 Burr. 1364.

[In some cases it is allowed in this action to bring the thing into court for which the action is brought. But herein this distinction is to be observed: if trover is brought for a specific chattel of an ascertained quantity and quality, and unattended with any circumstances that may enhance the damages beyond the real value, but that its real and ascertained value must be the sole measure of the damages, then the specific thing demanded may be brought into court. But where there is an uncertainty, either as to the quantity or quality of the thing demanded, or there is any tort accompanying it that may enhance the damage above the real value of the thing, and there is no rule whereby to estimate the additional value, there it shall not be brought into court.]

Whittend v.  
Fuller, 2 Bl.  
R. 902.

In trover for a bond, though the case seemed a very favourable one for the defendant, the court said they could stay the proceedings upon the delivery up of the bond, as the plaintiff insisted upon going for special damages.

Cook v.  
Holgate, C. B.  
Tr. 10 G. 2.  
Watts v.  
Phipps, B. R. East. 7 G. 3. Bull. N.P. 49.

Where goods are cumbrous, the court will grant a rule to shew cause why, on the delivery of the goods to the plaintiff, and paying costs, proceedings should not be stayed.]

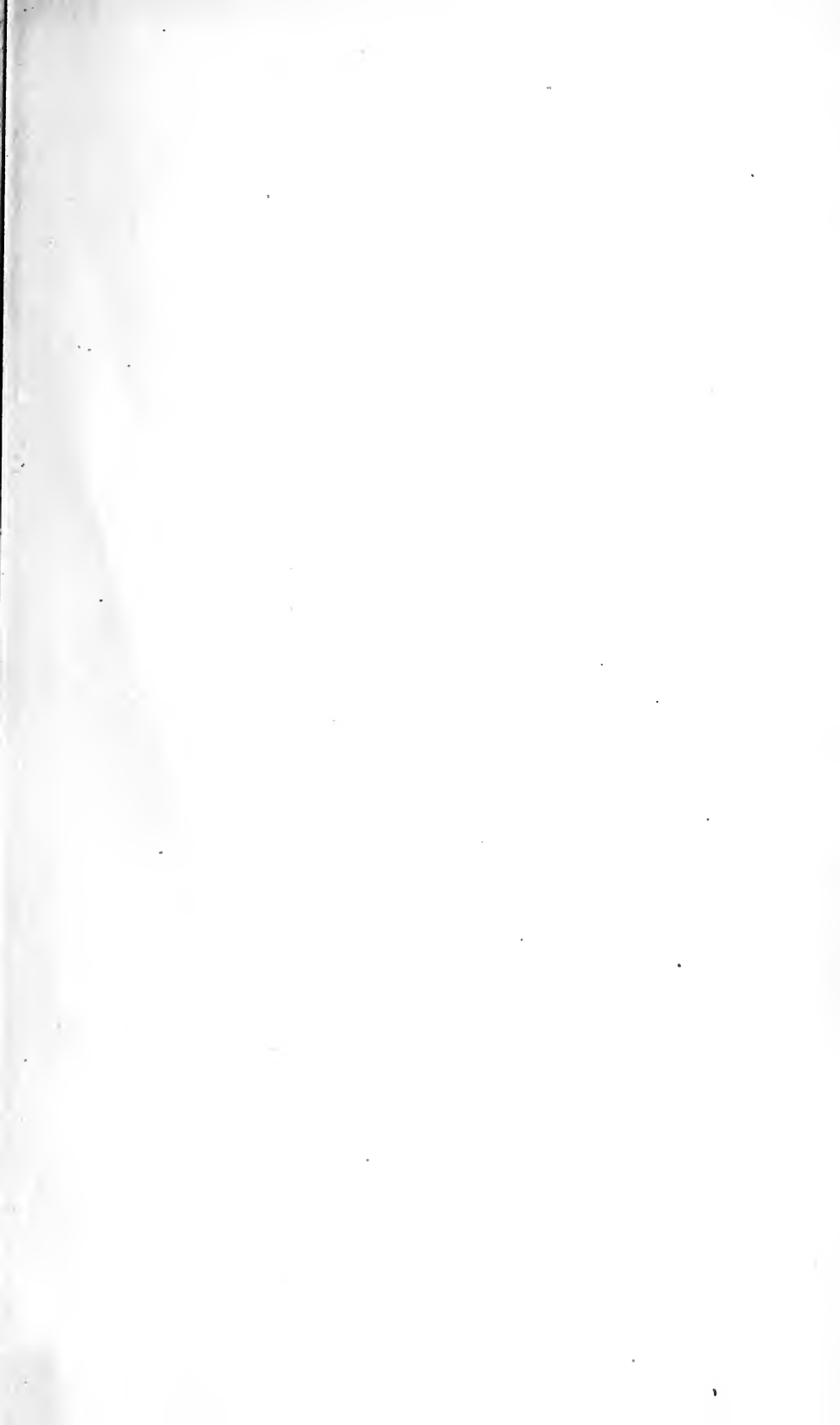
Earle v.  
Holderness,  
4 Bing. 462.;  
and see 7 Term  
R. 53. Tidd's Prac. 571. 6 Bing. 408.

¶ In trover for a packet of letters the defendant was allowed to stay proceedings as to *one* of them, on delivering it up, and paying costs.

Tucker v.  
Wright,  
3 Bing. 601.;  
and see Ma-  
kinson v. Rawlinson, 9 Price R. 460.

But where the value of the goods is unascertainable the court will not stay proceedings on delivery of the goods to the plaintiff, or payment of the value of them.¶

END OF THE SEVENTH VOLUME.







Law  
Eng  
B129n

255459

Author Bacon, Matthew

Title A new abridgement of the law. v.7.

DATE

NAME OF BORROWER

# University of Toronto Library

**DO NOT  
REMOVE  
THE  
CARD  
FROM  
THIS  
POCKET**

Acme Library Card Pocket  
Under Pat. "Ref. Index File"  
Made by LIBRARY BUREAU

